

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00280709 7



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

200
ado - Europ.
Eng.

THE HOLY BIBLE,

CONTAINING

THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS,

WITH THE APOCRYPHAL BOOKS,

IN THE EARLIEST ENGLISH VERSIONS

MADE FROM THE LATIN VULGATE BY

JOHN WYCLIFFE AND HIS FOLLOWERS;

EDITED BY

THE REV. JOSIAH FORSHALL, F.R.S. ETC.

LATE FELLOW OF EXETER COLLEGE,

AND

SIR FREDERIC MADDEN, K.H. F.R.S. ETC.

KEEPER OF THE MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

VOLUME I.

OXFORD,
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS.

M.DCCC.L.

P R E F A C E.

1. THE versions now for the first time printed in an entire form^a, may be regarded as the earliest in the English language, which embrace any considerable portion of the Holy Scriptures. Though never used in the public service of the Church, they must have been widely circulated as well among the clergy as the laity, from the period of their completion in the latter part of the fourteenth century, until their place was occupied by the editions of the reign of Henry the Eighth^b. The influence which they exercised upon the religious opinions and sentiments of the nation at large was, without question, extensive. In the interval between the years 1382 and 1526 they diffused a great amount of scriptural truth; supplied to the opponents of the papal system the most effectual means of exposing its abuses and errors; and thus laid a deep foundation for the reforms of the sixteenth century. The effect of these versions and the merit due to their authors will be better estimated, after a brief review of what had previously been done towards a translation of the Scriptures into the vernacular tongue.

*These versions
the earliest in
English.*

2. To commence with the Anglo-Saxon period. The poem which bears the name of Cædmon, gives several passages of Scripture with tolerable fidelity, and it might require extended notice, if the epic and legendary character of the composition suffered it to be ranked among the versions of holy writ^c. Aldhelm, bishop of Sherborn, who died in 709, is reported to have rendered the Psalter into his native language^d, and the Anglo-Saxon version, discovered in the Royal Library at Paris about the beginning of the present century, has been supposed to be at least in part his production. The first fifty psalms are in prose, the others in verse^e.

*Anglo-Saxon
versions of
scripture.
Poem of Cæd-
mon.*

*Aldhelm; ver-
sion of the
Psalms by him.*

3. Bede wrote chiefly for the learned; yet that the common people might more easily be taught the elements of their religion, he turned the Apostles' creed and the Lord's prayer into Anglo-Saxon, and frequently presented copies of these formularies to such illiterate priests as came under his notice^f. He died in 735, and one of his

*Bede; trans-
lated gospel of
John.*

^a When the present edition was commenced, no part of the earlier of these two versions had ever been printed, with the exception of the Song of Solomon, given by Dr. Adam Clarke in his commentary on the Bible (8 vols. 4^o. Lond. 1810-25), from a Ms. in his own library, (now Brit. Mus. Eg. 618, 619.) In 1848 the New Testament in the earlier version was printed by Mr. Lea Wilson from a Ms. in his own possession, (now in the hands of the earl of Ashburnham,) under the title *The New Testament in English, translated by John Wycliffe, circa MCCCCLXXX. etc.* 4^o. Lond. The New Testament in the later version was first published by the rev. John Lewis, minister of Margate, fol. Lond. 1731, the text being taken from two Mss., one belonging to himself, (now Bodl. Gongh Eccl. top. 5.) the other to sir Edw. Dering, bart. (now in the possession of the very rev. W. Conybeare, dean of Llandaff). Mr. Lewis's edition was reprinted by the rev. H. H. Baber, 4^o. Lond. 1810. The New Testament in the same version was again published in 1841, from a Ms. then belonging to

H. R. H. the duke of Sussex, (now in the collection of the earl of Ashburnham,) by Messrs. Bagster, in *The English Hexapla*, 4^o. Lond.

^b The first printed edition of the New Testament in English, was that by Tindal in 1526; the first of the whole Bible, that by Coverdale in 1535.

^c Cædmon was a monk of Whitby, in the seventh century. The poem as it now exists has, probably, been materially altered by the reciters and transcribers of a later period. It has been twice published, first by Francis Junius in 1655, and next by Mr. Benjamin Thorpe in 1832.

^d Bale Scriptorum illustr. catalogus, ed. 1557, p. 84.

^e It was edited for the delegates of the Oxford university press by Mr. Benjamin Thorpe, under the title, *Liber Psalmorum, versio antiqua Latina, cum Paraphrasi Anglo-Saxonica, etc.* 8^o. Oxon. 1835.

^f Bedæ cp. ad Egbertum; see Hist. Eccl. ed. Smith, Cantab. 1722, p. 306.

last efforts was a translation of the gospel of St. John, which he seems to have completed, just as death put an end to his labours^g.

*King Alfred,
anxious for the
translation of
Scripture.*

4. Alfred, in his zeal for the improvement of his country, did not overlook the importance of vernacular Scripture. At the head of his laws he set in Anglo-Saxon the ten commandments, with such of the Mosaic injunctions in the three following chapters of Exodus, as were most to his purpose. What other parts of the Bible he translated, it is difficult to determine. A remarkable passage in his preface to the Pastoral of Pope Gregory^h, leaves no room for doubt, that if the more necessary portions of holy writ were not made accessible to his subjects in their own tongue, it was only because this wise and pious prince failed of the opportunity to accomplish his wishes.

*Anglo-Saxon
version of the
four Gospels.*

5. Whatever might be the extent of Alfred's biblical labours, it is beyond question that soon after his days the Anglo-Saxon church had her own interpretations of those parts of Scripture which were in most frequent use. The Psalter ascribed to Aldhelm, if it be not the work of that prelate, certainly cannot be later than the ninth century. To the same period may be safely attributed the Anglo-Saxon translation of the Gospelsⁱ. Several Mss. of it are preserved; but none of them appear to give the version in its original purity. Successive transcribers adapted the language to the idioms and inflexions of their own times and provinces. Some however of the copies are earlier and less degenerate than others. The latest seem to be considerably subsequent to the conquest, the most ancient may have been written more than a hundred years before it^k.

*Anglo-Saxon
glosses on the
Gospels.*

6. But it was not solely to this version that the unlettered Anglo-Saxon was indebted for a knowledge of what the Evangelists record. Access was also afforded to their narratives by means of verbal glosses made in copies of the Latin Gospels. These glosses were written between the lines of the text, rendering it in the same order word by word. Of the two glosses which are now extant, one is found in the famous book of Durham^l, and was made by the priest Aldred, probably in the tenth century; the other of the same age is contained in a Ms. of the Bodleian Library^m, and had for its authors Owun and Farnen, the latter a priest at Harewood.

*Anglo-Saxon
glosses on the
Psalter.*

7. Similar glosses had been made on the Psalter. A gloss of this kind, probably of the ninth century, was published in 1640 from a Ms.ⁿ belonging to sir Henry Spelman, by his son, afterwards sir John^o. Another gloss of the same period was published by the Surtees Society in 1843^p. Variations from these glosses are found in several other Mss.^q Glosses also occur on the canticles of the church, and the Lord's prayer; on portions of Scripture in the ritual of Durham^r, and on the more difficult words of the book of Proverbs^s.

Ælfric's Heptateuch, etc.

8. Towards the close of the tenth century Ælfric translated, omitting some parts and greatly abridging others, the Pentateuch, Joshua, Judges, a portion of the books

^g Cuthberti Vita Bedæ; see Hist. Eccl. p. 793.

^h See Annales Ælfredi, auct. Asserio, ed. Wise, p. 84.

ⁱ Published three times; 1. by abp. Parker in 1571; 2. by Dr. Marshall, rector of Lincoln college, in 1665; and 3. by Mr. Benjamin Thorpe, in 1842.

^k The Mss. still remaining are, 1. Corp. Ch. Coll., Cambr. S. 4; 2. Brit. Mus. Cotton. Otho C. 1; 3. Bodl. 441; 4. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ii 2. 11; 5. Brit. Mus. Old R. Libr. 1 A. 14; and 6. Bodl. Hatton 65. The first two are the earliest.

^l Brit. Mus. Cotton. Nero D. 4.

^m Bodl. Rushworth 3946.

ⁿ Afterwards in the Stowe collection No. xxviii. and now in the possession of the earl of Ashburnham.

^o With the title *Psalterium Davidis Latino-Saxonicum Vetus*. 4°. Lond. 1640.

^p *Anglo-Saxon and Early English Psalter*. 2 vols. 8°. 1843; edited by the rev. J. Stevenson. The Anglo-Saxon gloss is taken from the Cotton Ms. Vespasian A. 1, and besides the Psalter, comprises Ps. cli., nine of the Canticles, and hymns for matins, the evening, and the Lord's day.

^q Of three Mss. partial collations are given by Spelman; namely, 1. Univ. Libr. Cambr. 256; 2. Trin. Coll. Cambr. 35; and 3. Brit. Mus. Arundel 60. A gloss also occurs in Brit. Mus. Old R. Libr. 2 B. 5; Cotton. Vitellius E. 18 and Tiberius C. 6; in Bodl. Junius 27; in the Lambeth Ms. 427, and in that of Salisbury Cathedral marked 141.

^r Edited for the Surtees Society by the rev. J. Stevenson, 8°. Lond. 1840.

^s Brit. Mus. Cotton. Vespasian D. 6.

of Kings, Esther, Job, Judith, and the Maccabees^t. He also drew up in Anglo-Saxon a brief account of the books of the Old and New Testament^u; and lastly, by the texts and quotations used in his numerous homilies, he added greatly to the knowledge of the sacred volume^v.

9. The writings which are still extant shew that the Anglo-Saxon church must have had in her own tongue a considerable amount of scriptural instruction. But these cannot be the full measure of what our forefathers possessed. Much, it cannot be doubted, perished in the troubles and confusion attending the incursions and pillages of the Danes; and much, subsequently, through the disfavour shewn by the Normans to the Anglo-Saxon language and literature^w. *Much of Anglo-Saxon literature lost.*

10. Before the year 1200 the Anglo-Normans had translated into their own dialect, in prose, the Psalter and canticles of the church^x; and towards the middle of the following century appear to have possessed not only a history of the Old Testament in verse, as far as the end of the books of Kings, but also a prose version of the entire Bible^y. The knowledge of Scripture communicated to the higher classes of society in England by means of these productions, contributed, by satisfying the demand of those who were the more powerful, to delay any attempt to put the sacred volume within the reach of the great mass of the people. Nevertheless, the Anglo-Saxon versions and glosses of the Gospels, and other portions of Scripture, remained partially in use, as is proved by the copies still extant, transcribed in the eleventh and twelfth centuries^z. *Anglo-Norman versions of Scripture.*

11. The earliest essays of biblical translation assumed in English, as in most other languages, a poetical form. The Ormulum^a, written perhaps about the commencement of the thirteenth century, is a paraphrase in verse of the narrative of the Gospels and Acts of the Apostles. Highly valuable as it is in a philological point of view, yet, never proceeding probably beyond the original copy of the author, it could have been of little or no use in religious teaching. To a later period of the same century belongs a poem reciting the principal events comprised in the books of Genesis and Exodus^b. Before the conclusion of the century, however, an important step had been taken in scriptural interpretation by turning into verse the whole of the Psalter^c. The translation is a tolerably close rendering of the Latin, and has the additional merit of being simple and expressive^d. *English translations in verse. Ormulum. Abstract of Genesis etc. Psalter.*

^t What remains of this translation was printed in 1698 by Edw. Thwaites, from the Bodl. Ms. Laud E. 19, under the title *Heptateuchus, liber Job et Evangelium Nicodemi, Anglo-Saxonice. Historiæ Judith fragmentum, Dano-Saxonice*. 4^o. Oxon. 1698. Another Ms. occurs in the Cotton collection Nero B. 4.

^u Edited by Will. L'Isle, with the title, *A Saxon Treatise concerning the Old and New Testament*. 4^o. Lond. 1623.

^v His homilies, eighty in number, have been edited for the Ælfric Society, by Mr. Benj. Thorpe, 2 vols. 8^o. 1843-1846.

^w See the remarkable verses of a writer of the 12th century, quoted in Wright's Biogr. Brit. Lit. (Anglo-Saxon period) p. 60.

^x Ms. Cotton. Nero C. 4; Trin. Coll. Cambr. R. 17. 1; Bibl. Nat. Paris 1152 bis; Colb. 278. In Ms. Harl. 4388 is preserved an Anglo-Norman translation of the book of Proverbs, accompanied by a gloss, written in verse by Sanson de Nantuil, in the reign of K. Stephen.

^y See P. Paris, *Manuscripts François de la Bibl. du Roi*, tom. i. p. 1. tom. vii. pp. 183, 200. A Ms. of the first vol. of this prose translation of the Bible, executed in England about the year 1260, was recently in the

possession of Edw. Ayshford Sanford, esq. of Nyncehead Somersetshire.

^z For instance, the Gospels in the Mss. Hatton 65, and Brit. Mus. 1 A. 14; the Psalters in Trin. Coll. Cambr. Ms. R. 17. 1, and in Salisbury cathedral Ms. 141, and part of Ælfric's Genesis in a Ms. of the Univ. Libr. Cambr. ii. 1. 33.

^a It is found in the Bodl. Ms. Junius 1.

^b A single copy is preserved among Abp. Parker's Mss. in Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. R. 11. (Nasmith 444.)

^c Six copies remain, which occasionally differ much from each other. The translation was edited for the Surtees Society by the rev. J. Stevenson, from the Cotton Ms. Vespasian D. 7, in *Anglo-Saxon and early English Psalter*, 8^o. Lond. 1843; the other Mss. are, 1. Brit. Mus. Egerton 614; 2. Brit. Mus. Harl. 1770; 3. Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. O. 6. (Nasmith 278); 4. Bodl. 3027; and 5. Bodl. 2325.

^d During the reign of the first three Edwards there appeared a great variety of poetical compositions upon sacred subjects, containing large extracts from Scripture. Some of these were taken from Anglo-Norman and French originals. The principal were in the form of legends of saints, and for the fasts and festivals of

*Prose versions
of Psalter :*
1. by Schor-
ham.

12. The earliest version in English prose of any entire book of Scripture appears to have been made about the time when Edward the Third ascended the throne, by William de Schorham, vicar of Chart-Sutton near Leeds in Kent^e. It is found in a Ms.^f recently acquired for the National collection, containing the Psalter in Latin and English, verse by verse. The translation is generally faithful and literal, except that the words of the gloss are frequently substituted for those of the text^g. To the Psalms are added the usual canticles, including the Te Deum and Athanasian creed^h.

2. Version with
commentary, by
Rolle.

13. Schorham's version of the Psalter could scarcely have been completed, when another was undertaken. This was the work of Richard Rolle, chantry priest at Hampole near Doncaster, who died in 1349. Having written a Latin commentary on the Psalmsⁱ, he was afterwards induced to translate the text, and to publish it with a commentary in English. Of this work numerous copies are exstant^k; but they differ remarkably from each other, and shew that the original must have been altered to a very great extent. The preface, a few verbal variations excepted, is the same in all. In the text there is also a general agreement, though the language is, in the later copies, rendered conformable to the southern and more polished dialect, and frequent changes in single words and expressions have been from time to time introduced^l.

the church; paraphrases of the Gospel lessons; narratives of the passion and resurrection of our Lord; relations of the creation and fall of man; expositions of the Pater Noster, the Creeds, the Ten Commandments, and the Ave-Maria; and exhortations to confession and penitence.

^e Schorham was admitted to the vicarage of Chart-Sutton in 1320. That he was the author of this version is inferred from the following facts. The Ms. is of the earlier half of the fourteenth century; it is in one hand throughout: two poetical pieces which occur towards the end of the volume are expressly attributed to Schorham; and in the rubrics of these pieces, as well as in other parts of the book, the welfare of his soul is commended to the prayers of the devout reader.

^f Brit. Mus. Addl. Ms. 17. 376.

^g For instance, the last clause of Ps. i. 1. is given thus, "ne sat nauȝt in fals iugement," the translator rejecting *cathedra pestilentie*, and adopting the interlinear gloss, *judicio falsitatis*.

^h As a specimen of this translation, a psalm is here subjoined:

Ps. xxii. Addl. Ms. 17. 376.

Our Lord gouerneth me, and nothyng shal defailen to me; in the stede of pasture he sett me ther.

He norissed me vp water of fyllynge; he turned my soule fram the fende.

He lad me vp the bistizes of riȝtfulnes; for his name. For ȝif that ich haue gon amiddes of the shadowe of deth; Y shal nouȝt douter iuels, for thou art wyth me.

Thy discipline and thyn amending; confortd me.

Thou madest radi grace in my sight; oȝayns hem that trublen me.

Thou makest fatt myn heued wyth mercy; and my drynke makand drunken ys ful clere.

And thy merci shal folwen me; alle daies of mi lif.

And that ich wonne in the hous of our Lord; in lengthe of daies.

ⁱ Printed with other works of Rolle at Cologne in 1536; a Ms. copy is in the Lambeth library, No. 352.

^k Copies, either entire or in part, are found in Brit. Mus. Arundel 158 and Harl. 1806; Sidney Coll. Cambr. K. 5. 3; Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. 388; Bodl. Laud 286; Bodl. 2487; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 56 and 64; Brit. Mus. Old R. 18 D. 1 and 18 C. 26; Lambeth 34; Bodl. 2438, 3085, and 3089, and Tanner 16; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 74; Magd. Coll. Cambr. 2498; Trin. Coll. Cambr. 171, and Eton Coll. 10.

^l The following psalm is, in the left hand column, taken from a copy with the short comment, in the Harl. Ms. 1806, collated with the Ms. Laud 286; in the right hand column, from a copy having the long comment, in the Old Royal Ms. 18 D. 1: the collations of this last are with the Arundel Ms. 158, which has a short comment.

Ps. lxxviii. Harl. 1806.

God, gens^a come in thin heritage; thei filed thi holy tempul, thei sette Jerusalem in keypyng of appuls.

Thei sette the dyande bodies of thi seruants mete to the^b fowles of the lyft; flesche of thi halowes to^c bestis of erthe.

Thei 'spille hore^d blode as watir in vmgong of Jerusalem; and none was for to graue.

Made we are reprofe to^e oure neighbors; skornynge and hething to^e alle that in oure vmgong are.

Howe longe, Lord, shalt^f thou be wrothe in ende; kyndeld shal be thi luf as fire.

Helde^g, or ȝhet^h, thi wrathe in gensⁱ that thee not knew; and in kyngdoms that thi nome incalde not.

Ps. lxxviii. 18 D. 1.

God, folkis¹ come in to thyn heritage, thei defouledyn thin hooli temple; thei setten Jerusalem in to² keypyng of applis.

Thei settyn the deede³ bodies of thi seruants meete⁴ to the⁵ foulis of heuene; fleische of thyn halowis to beestis of erthe.

Thei 'heeld out⁶ the bloode of hem⁷ as watir in the cumpas⁸ of Jerusalem; and there was not⁹ to¹⁰ birye hem¹¹.

'We ben¹² maad¹³ repreef to oure neizboris; scoornynge and hething to alle that ben¹⁴ in oure¹⁵ cumpas¹⁶.

Hou longe, Lord, 'schal thou¹⁷ be wroth in to the¹⁸ eende; thi¹⁹ loue as fjr 'schal be kyndlid²⁰.

Heeld out thyn yre²¹ in to²² folkis²³ that 'knewen thee not²⁴; and in to²⁵ rewmys²⁶ that 'han not inclepid²⁷ thi name²⁸.

a genge. b metis til. c til. d spild thair. e til. f shal. g Hell. h Om. i genge.

1 folk. 2 Om. 3 deyinge. 4 metes. 5 Om. 6 schedde. 7 here blod. 8 goyng aboute. 9 non was. 10 for to. 11 Om. 12 Om. 13 Mad we are. 14 Om. 15 the. 16 goyng about are. 17 shaltow. 18 Om. 19 alȝted schalbe thi. 20 Om. 21 wrethe. 22 Om. 23 folk. 24 the noȝt knewe. 25 Om. 26 kyngdomes. 27 Om. 28 name noȝt inclepede.

In the commentary however the case is far otherwise. Here some copies so differ from others, that it is only in the first twenty or thirty psalms that any correspondence is found beyond an occasional trace of a common original. In the Mss. of the earlier text the commentary is brief; in those of the latter it extends to three or four times the bulk, and in respect to the greater part of the work may be regarded as an entirely new exposition. To a Ms. in the Bodleian Library^m, containing the shorter comment, some verses are prefixed, which give several curious particulars of its history. The verses as well as the Ms. appear to be of the time of Henry the Sixthⁿ. The writer states in them, that the work was undertaken at the request of dame Margaret Kirkby, a recluse, probably at Hampole; that the autograph copy of the author was still remaining at the nunnery, attached by chains to his tomb; that the writer's own Ms. was a faithful transcript from the original; and that many copies in ordinary use had been corrupted by the Lollards. Upon examination, however, the enlarged commentary appears to contain no controversial matter, nor any sentiments indicative of the Lollard party. Indeed, a few passages of the shorter exposition, which reflect upon the luxury and worldliness of the higher clergy, are altogether omitted or greatly softened down. The character of these and like passages led Humphrey Wanley to ascribe the more compendious comment to Wycliffe himself in his younger days^o. If Wanley's notion be received, it will be necessary to suppose that the larger commentary was composed by Wycliffe in later life, or what is perhaps not less probable, by one of the more moderate of his followers. One cannot, however, refuse to credit the main facts averred in the verses just quoted from the Bodl. Ms., and it seems therefore more likely, that the copy to which Wanley particularly referred, agreeing as it does with this Ms. except in a few unimportant variations, represents substantially the original of Rolle^p.

14. A translation of the Psalms is preserved in the library of Trinity college Dublin, in a volume^q which contains likewise Wycliffe's commentary on the Apocalypse. The Ms. is of the fourteenth century; and a note at the end of the Psalter, in the hand of the original scribe, gives the name of John Hyde as the owner of the book^r; it has thence been inferred, that he was also the author of the version^s. From a few passages which the editors have had the opportunity of examining, they are inclined to believe that the Psalter of this Ms. will be found to be a revision of the version of Schorham rather than an independent translation^t.

^m Laud 286 (1151).

ⁿ The following are a portion of these verses :

Therefore a worthy holy man, cald Rychard Hampole,
Whom the Lord, that all thingus can, leryd lely on his scole,
Glosed the Sauter that sues here, in Englysch tong sykerly,
At a worthy recluse prayer, cald dame Merget Kyrkby.
This same Sauter in all degre, is the self in sothnes,
That lyst at Hampole in surte, at Richards own berynes,
That he wrote with his hondes, to dame Merget Kyrkby,
And ther it lyst in cheyn bondes, in the same nonery.
In Jorkshyre this nonry ys, who so desires it to know,
Hym thar no way go omys, thes ben the places all on row;
Hampole the nonry hyst, betwene Dancastre and Pountfreyt,
This is the way to mannys syt, euen strey3th with out deseyt.

Copied has this Sauter ben, of yuel men of Lollardry,
And afturward hit has bene sene, ympyd in with eresey.
Thei seyden then to leude foles, that it shuld be al entere,
A blessyd boke of hur scoles, of Rychard Hampole the Sauter.
This thei seyde to make theim leue, on her scole there sotelte,
To bryng hem in, so hem to greue, ageyn the feyth in grete fole,
And sclaudrid foule this holy man, with her wykked waryed
wyles,

Hier fantom hath made mony a fon, thoro the fend that fele
begiles.

^o See Catalogue of Harleian Mss. No. 1806.

^p An accurate examination of the various copies of this work, and of other writings ascribed to Rolle, might possibly throw further light upon the history both of the translation and of the commentary.

^q With the press mark A. 4. 4; formerly H. 32.

^r *Explicit Psalterium translatum in Anglicum; Johanni Hyde constat.*

^s It is attributed to him in the summary of the contents prefixed to the volume in a hand of the xvii. century, and also by Le Long in his *Biblioth. Sacra*, vol. i. p. 425.

^t An opinion may be formed as to the extent of the agreement from the subjoined verses :

Schorham. Addl. 17. 376.

Ps. i. 1—3.

Blesced be the man that
jede nou3t in the counseil of
wicked; ne stode nou3t in
the waie of sin3eres, ne sat
naust in fals iugement.

Hyde, A. 4. 4.

Ps. i. 1—3.

Blyssyd be the man that
hath nougt go in the coun-
seyle of wykkyd men; and
hath not stond in the wey of
synful men, and hath not syt
in the chayer of pestilence,
that is to seyne, of vengauce,
or of fals iugement.

Version of the whole Bible; to be mainly ascribed to Wycliffe.

15. Down to the year 1360, the Psalter appears to be the only book of Scripture which had been entirely rendered into English. Within less than twenty-five years from this date a prose version of the whole Bible, including as well the apocryphal as the canonical books, had been completed, and was in circulation among the people. For this invaluable gift England is indebted to John Wycliffe. It may be impossible to determine with certainty the exact share which his own pen had in the translation, but there can be no doubt that he took a part in the labour of producing it, and that the accomplishment of the work must be attributed mainly to his zeal, encouragement, and direction^u. It was not probably until his later years that Wycliffe matured so extensive a design. He was led to the undertaking slowly and gradually; and it was not completed until after several preliminary efforts. It is interesting to mark the several steps by which he advanced in the interpretation and diffusion of holy Scripture. The evidence indeed which bears upon the point is scanty, and only sufficient, it should be remembered, to afford to the conclusions which it suggests, a presumption of their truth^v.

Ac hijs wylle was in the wylle of oure Lord; and he schal thenche in hijs lawe bothe daze and nyzt.

And he schal he as the tre that hijs sett hy the ernynge of waters; that schal zeue his frut in hijs tyme.

Ps. lxxviii. 1—6.

Ha! Godd, folk wyth outen lawe com fram the londe of Vs in to thyn heritage in to Jude; and hij filden thyn holy temple, and sett Jerusalem in to the kepeinge of a maner of folk that was cleped Pomos.

Hij laiden the dede bodis of his seruants mete to the foules of heuen; the flesshe of thyn halwen to bestes of the erthe.

Hij hadden her hlode as water a bouten Jerusalem; and ther was non that hiried hem.

We ben made in reproceinge to our neȝburs; scornynge and desceit to hem that ben in our cumpasse.

Vnto wham, Lord, artow wrothe on ende; thi luf shal be alyst as fur.

Helde thyn ire in to the folke that ne knewe noust the; and in to the kyngdomes that ne cleped noust thy name.

Bot in the law of our Lorde the will of hym schal be; and in hys law he schal haue mynde day and nyght.

And he schal he as a trow that is sett he syde the cours of watres; that schal zuld hys frute in hys tyme.

Ps. lxxviii. 1—6.

O! Godd, folk with oute lawe com fram the londe of Vs in to thin herytage of Jude; and thay defoilyd thin holy temple, and sett Jerusalem in to the keyping of a maner of folk that was clepyd Pomos.

Thai layde the dede bodys of thi seruantes mete to the foules of heuen; and the flesch of thin holy men to the bestes of the erthe.

Thai sched her hlode as water aboute Jerusalem; and ther was none that schuld bery hem.

We heth made in reproynge to our neȝburs; scornynge and disseyte to hem that beth aboute vs.

How long, Lord, schaltow be wrothe in to the ende; thi loue schal be alyst as fure.

Helde thin ire in to the folke that knew noust the; and in to the kyngdomes that clepid noust thi name.

gitur et a porcis conculcatur, et sic quod solet esse carum clericis et laicis, jam redditur quasi jocositatis communis utriusque, et gemma clericorum vertitur in ludum laicorum, ut laicis sit commune æternum quod ante fuerat clericis et ecclesiæ doctoribus talentum supernum. . . . Et sic adimpletum est quod prædixit Willielmus de S. Amore longo ante tempore, et potest applicari congrue de eodem populo, sic inquires, 'Aliqui laborant ad mutandum evangelium Christi in aliud evangelium, quod dicunt fore perfectius et melius et dignius, quod appellunt evangelium æternum, sive evangelium Spiritus Sancti. Æternum congrue dici potest, quia jam vulgare et commune in materna lingua, et sic in æterna memoria.' col. 2644. And again, "Magis tamen congruunt istis novis populis Lollardis qui mutaverunt evangelium Christi in evangelium æternum, id est, vulgare linguam et communem materiam, et sic æternam, quia laicis reputatur melior et dignior quam lingua Latina." col. 2646. Hus, in his *Replica contra Jo. Stokes*, written in 1411, thus speaks, "Quod autem Wicliff non fuit Teutonicus sed Anglicus, patet ex suis scriptis. Nam per Anglicos dicitur quod ipse tota Biblia transtulit de Latino in Anglicum, et sæpe in libris suis Latinis scribit resumendo ea quæ dicta sunt in Anglico." *Historia et Monumenta*, t. i. p. 136. ed. 1715. A remarkable passage hearing on the same point occurs in a letter said to have been written by abp. Arundel and his suffragans to John XXIII. It is found in the Cotton. Ms. Faustina C. 7, and is printed by Wilkins (Conc. t. iii. p. 350), who assigns it to the year 1412. "Hic enim est ille pestilens et damnandæ memoriæ miserrimus Johannes Wycliff, serpentis antiqui filius, imo et ipsius Antichristi prævius et alumnus, qui dum vixerat, in vanitate sensus ambulans, nesciens in semitis justitiæ dirigere gressus suos, non solum canones sacros, et monita paterna despicere, sed piæ matris uterum, quantum in ipso fuerat, viperinis elegit conatibus laniare. Ex cujus denique plantæ nequissimæ radice nefaria, quia serpentine generis posteritas, nedum hortum, sed agrum particulariter occupans, antedictam status ecclesiastici dignitatem et ministeriorum ejusdem famam et opinionem pro viribus sugillare, quin immo et ipsam ecclesiæ sacrosanctæ fidem et doctrinam sanctissimam totis conatibus impugnare studuit, novæ ad suæ malitiæ complementum scripturarum in linguam maternam translationis practica adinventâ; nos etc."

^v In pursuing this inquiry, the reader will derive assistance from a sketch of the leading particulars of Wycliffe's life.—John Wycliffe, according to his biographers, was born near Richmond in Yorkshire, in the

^u Early authorities concur in attributing the translation of the Scriptures to Wycliffe, nor do they appear to mention any other name in connexion with the subject. Knighton, in a passage written probably before 1400, laments in forcible terms that Wycliffe should by this means have made the gospel common to the laity: "Hic magister Joannes Wyclif evangelium, quod Christus contulit clericis et ecclesiæ doctoribus, ut ipsi laicis et infirmioribus personis secundum temporis exigentiam et personarum indigentiam cum mentis eorum esurie dulciter ministrarent, transtulit de Latino in Anglicam linguam, non angelicam; unde per ipsum fit vulgare, et magis apertum laicis et mulieribus legere scientibus, quam solet esse clericis admodum literatis et bene intelligentibus; et sic evangelica margarita spar-

16. It seems probable that Wycliffe's first attempt at the interpretation of Scripture was his commentary on the Apocalypse. The fearful pestilence which between 1345 and 1349 swept away a large portion of the human race, and other calamities, arising

Wycliffe's commentary on the Apocalypse.

year 1324, and at sixteen became a member of Queen's college, Oxford, then recently founded. He was afterwards a fellow of Merton, and the college muniments shew him to have performed the duties of seneschal in January of the year 1356.¹ In April 1361 he was master of Balliol college²; the same year he was presented by that society to the rectory of Fillingham in Lincolnshire³. At what time he vacated the mastership of Balliol is uncertain⁴. In December 1365 he was appointed by abp. Islip warden of Canterbury Hall⁵. This appointment was superseded by abp. Langham in March and April 1367.⁶ But Wycliffe having denied the legality of the abp.'s acts, and appealed to the pope, was not finally deprived until May 1370.⁷ In the mean time he had exchanged the rectory of Fillingham for that of Ludgershall in Buckinghamshire, but not distant more than twelve or fifteen miles from Oxford. This exchange was effected in Nov. 1368⁸, probably with a view to a more constant intercourse with the university. That such was his motive may be inferred from the terms of a license for non-residence at Fillingham, granted him for two years by the bishop of Lincoln in the preceding April⁹. He had previously been made chaplain to the king, as it seems from the words "peculiaris regis clericus," used of himself in his Determination against the pope's claim of tribute, which tract cannot well be later than 1367.¹⁰ In April 1374 he was presented by the crown to the rectory of Lutterworth in Leicestershire¹¹, and at the same time, as is presumed, resigned the living of Ludgershall¹². The same year he was sent with others to Bruges to treat with the pope¹³. On the 6 Nov. 1375 he was confirmed by the crown in the prebend of Aust in the church of Westbury¹⁴. There is no evidence to shew the date of his appointment, nor from whom he received it; but he must have voided the preferment immediately after these letters of confirmation, as the patent roll records a grant of it on the 18 of the same month of November to Robert de Faryngtone¹⁵. In Feb. 1377 Wycliffe appeared before

the convocation at St. Paul's to answer certain charges of false doctrine. In June following he was denounced from Rome in several papal bulls bearing date the 11 of this month, and transmitting nineteen conclusions drawn from his teaching¹⁶. In consequence, he was summoned before a meeting of papal commissioners at Lambeth in the early part of 1378,¹⁷ and delivered a paper in answer to the articles objected against him. In 1381 a mandate was published by the chancellor of the university of Oxford, containing a definition of the doctrine of the eucharist, and condemnatory of the opinions supposed to be held by Wycliffe and his party¹⁸. In May 1382 a synod was convened at the Preaching Friars in London, when twenty-four conclusions were pronounced some heretical and others erroneous¹⁹. Before this synod Philip Repingdon (afterwards bishop of Lincoln), Nicholas de Hereford, and John Ashton, three of Wycliffe's principal adherents, were interrogated; and on the 20 May Ashton was declared a heretic²⁰. The proceedings were continued by adjournment at Otteford and Canterbury, and on the 1st of July, in the chapter-house at this last place, Hereford and Repingdon, not then appearing, were pronounced excommunicate²¹. In the succeeding November, at a convocation held at Oxford, recantations were made by Repingdon and Ashton²². According to Knighton, Wycliffe appeared both before the synod at the Preaching Friars, and before this convocation, and delivered on each occasion a profession of his belief regarding the eucharist²³. But from his name not occurring in the documents of the archiepiscopal register relative to these meetings, it seems more probable that he had previously withdrawn himself from the university, and had taken up his residence at Lutterworth. It is certain that his last years were spent there, and that he continued actively engaged in the duties of his parish, and in maintaining by his writings the principles he had taught, until death interrupted his occupations on the last day of December 1384.²⁴

¹ Compotus Ric. Billingham, bursarii, 30 Edw. III., rot. in thesaurario Coll. Merton.

² Carta No. 10, in pyxide de Abhtesley in thesaurar. Coll. Balliol.—Reg. Gynwell. fol. 367 b.

³ He was admitted ij. id. Maii 1361; Reg. Gynwell. fol. 123.

⁴ In 1366 John Hugate was master; Carta No. 28 in pyxide S. Laurentii in Judaismo in thesaurar. Coll. Balliol.

⁵ Reg. Islip, fol. 306 h. Irresistible evidence of the identity of the warden of Canterbury Hall with the reformer is to be found in the following passage from Will. Wyldforde's *Septuaginta duo questiones de sacramento Eucharistie* (Ms. Harl. 31, fol. 31.), "et hæc contra religiosos insaniam generata est ex corruptione. Nam priusquam per religiosos possessionatos et prælatos expulsus fuerat de aula monachorum Cantuariæ, nichil contra possessionatos attemptavit, quod esset alicujus ponderis; et priusquam per religiosos mendicantes reprobatus fuit publice de heresim in sacramento altaris, nichil contra eos attemptavit, sed posterius multipliciter eos diffamavit; ita quod doctrinæ suæ malæ et infestæ contra religiosos et possessionatos et mendicantes generatæ fuerunt ex putrefactionibus et melancoliis."

⁶ By the appointment of John de Radyngate ij. kal. Apr. 1367 (Reg. Langham fol. 98), and, this being revoked, of Henry de Wodhulle x. kal. Maii 1367 (ibid. fol. 98 h.).

⁷ Lambeth Ms. No. 104. fol. 213.

⁸ He was admitted to Ludgershall 12 Nov. 1368; Reg. Bokyngham, fol. 419.

⁹ The following is the entry in the register: "Idihus Aprilis anno dni. millesimo cccmo. lxxij. apud parcum Stowe concessa fuit licencia magistro Johannis de Wyclife, rectori ecclesiæ de Filyngham, quod posset se absentare ab ecclesia sua insistendo literarum studio in universitate Oxon. per biennium." Reg. Bokyngham, Memoranda, fol. lvi b.

¹⁰ Printed in Lewis's Life of W. ed. 1820, p. 349.

¹¹ Rot. pat. 48 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 23.

¹² Wycliffe was rector of Ludgershall 11 Nov. 1371; Will. Neuhold was rector 29 May 1376. Reg. Bokyngham.

¹³ Rymeri Fœdera tom. vii. p. 41. In the exchequer account given in by Wycliffe, he acknowledges £60 received for his expences 31 July a^o. 48; charges at 20 s. a day, from 27 July, when he set out from London for Flanders, to 14 Sept. following, on which day he returned, £50—and for passage and repassage 42 s. 3 d.; total 52 l. 2 s. 3 d.

¹⁴ Rot. pat. 49 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 8.

¹⁵ Id. m. 11.

¹⁶ The hulls and conclusions are printed in Lewis's Life of W. ed. 1820, p. 305 seqq.

¹⁷ See Wilkins t. iii. p. 123.

¹⁸ Printed in Lewis, ed. 1820, p. 360.

¹⁹ Reg. Courtney, fol. 25.

²⁰ Ibid. fol. 28.

²¹ Ibid.

²² Ibid. fol. 33.

²³ Knighton, col. 2647.

²⁴ Reg. Bokyngham, fol. 199.—At the time of his death he seems to have been employed in completing a summary or hody of divinity, comprising, in four books, his opinions both metaphysical (lih. i. ii.) and theological (lih. iii. iv.). The fourth book is divided into four parts; the first two are an exposition of the sermon on the mount; the third treats of Antichrist, from our Lord's discourse in Mt. xxiii.—xxv.; and the fourth, of the discourse to the disciples at the last supper, John xiii.—xvii. This part is unfinished, and ends abruptly in the 14th chapter with the words "sed differre potius disputator. Hæc Augustinus." After which, both in the copy in Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. 16. 2, and in that in Trin. Coll. Dublin C. 1. 23, there occurs this note: "Auctoris vita finitur et hoc opus ita."

as well from the 'strife' of nations and parties as from the discord of the natural elements, cast a general gloom over society. But perhaps nowhere within the realm of England was there a more melancholy spectacle than that which for some years subsequent to the pestilence was presented by the university of Oxford. Dwelling in such a spot, a man of sanguine temperament would almost of necessity become imbued with the notion then generally prevalent, that things were preparing themselves for their great consummation, and that Antichrist's personal appearance was shortly to be expected. This feeling prompted that which is believed to be the earliest production of Wycliffe's pen, *The last age of the Church*. It was written in 1356^w. The single copy preserved affords indications, that it is neither a complete nor faithful transcript of the original. But there is enough to shew the sentiments of the author, and with these it was natural for him to turn his thoughts to the prophecies of the Apocalypse. It seems probable that Wycliffe's exposition of this book was written not long after. A paragraph of the text is first given, and then its commentary. This last is brief and simple^x; the translation of the text is literal, but in some places slightly abridged from the original. Several Mss. of the work remain^y, which differ widely in the translations of the text, the latest copies adopting very closely the second of the versions now printed, while the early copies have no agreement with either of them^z. In the later copies the commentary also is more modern in its language, and is a little more or less full in its expression.

His commentary on the Gospels.

17. Wycliffe's next exegetical work, though perhaps composed at some distance of time from the preceding, appears to have been a commentary on the Gospels. That on Matthew has a long prologue^a, and still longer epilogue^b. In the former the writer urges, in strong language, the propriety of translating Scripture for the use of the

^w Edited by the rev. Dr. Todd, of Trin. Coll. Dubl. *The last age of the Church by John Wycliffe, now first printed from a Ms. in the Univ. Libr. Dublin, with notes, etc.* 16^o. Dubl. 1840.

^x The following passage will afford a specimen of the commentary, ch. xiii. 15-17. "By the ymage of the beeste ben bitokned the fals prelates that don by the conseil and the enticement of hem that sechen erthelich thinges; that he giueth power to the beeste for to speken, bytokneth the power that thai han to mysdon thorouȝ enchesoun of her dignite; that thai ben sleyn that nylleth nouȝth honouren the ymage, bitokneth that thai shullen acursen hem that nyllen nouȝth consenten to the fals prelates and the wicked; that the beest dude merken alle in her riȝth honde oither in her forheȝde bitokneth, that alle shullen folewen Antecriste, and none giuen hem to her prelates that don her synne of lecherye priuclich; and than han thai the merk in the hond priuclich, and afterward in the forheȝde openlich. And than ne shal no man durre speke of God. That non ne may bygge ne selle bot ȝif he haue the merk oither the name of the beest, bitokneth, that non ne shal haue power to giue rentes ne to resceyue bot ȝif he haue merk of the kynrede, that is to seie, that he be comen of grete kynde, oither that he be in grete lordes seruise, oither that he come therto thorouȝ symonye, oither that he goo to the ordre forto haue bodilich delices. Alle thise ben Antecristes prophetes and his ypocrites and his eretikes." *Harl. 874. fol. 16.*

^y Copies are found in Brit. Mus. Harl. 171, 874, 1203 and 3913; Old R. Libr. 17 A. 26; Bodl. Laud 235 (1580), Laud 33 (661); St. John's Coll. Cambr. G. 25; Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 4. 4.

^z An idea of the extent of these variations may be formed by means of the subjoined extract, ch. i. 9-11, taken from three Mss. in the British Museum:

Harl. 874.

Ich John ȝoure brother and parcinere in tribulaciouns and duelle in pacience in Jhesu Crist, was in an yle of the cee that is cleped Pathmos, and was exiled for Goddes wordes and for I bare witnessse of Jhesu Crist; and on a sonenday in gost ich herd a grete voice biside me, as it were the soun of a trumpe, that seide to me, Write in the book that thou seest...

Harl. 1203.

I Jon ȝoure brother and part taker in tribulacioun and in kyngdam and in pacience in Crist, was in an yle that is clepid Patmos, exilid for Goddis word and witnesssing of Crist; and on a sunday Y was in spirit, and herde a gret vois biside me as if it were the soun of a trumpe, seiynge to me, That thatthou seest write thou in the book, ...

Harl. 3913.

Joon ȝoure brother and partener in tribulacioun and kyngdom, and pacience in Crist Jhesu, was in an yle that is clepid Pathmos, for the word of God and for the witnessyng of Jhesu, Y was in spirit in the Lordis day, and Y herde bihynde me a grete uoys as (of *sec. m.*) a trumpe, seiynge to me, Write thou in book that thing that thou seest...

^a The prologue commences "Seynt Austyn seith" etc. much as printed vol. i. p. 44—p. 49, and after the words "by that we herynge, as drynkyng, ben more holsum," proceeds thus: "For this cause a synful caytif hauynge compassioun on lewed men, declarith the gospel of Mathew to lewid men in Englishe, with exposicioun of syntis (*sic*) and holy writ" etc. The prologue ends, "but, gode Jhesu, for thi mechel myȝt, mercy and charite, encesse the knowynge and keypnge of thi lawe, and bate (*abate sec. m.*) soone Antecristis malice, ipocrisie, and tirauntrie. Amen." *Bodl. Laud 235.*

^b The epilogue begins, "Blessid be almyȝti God in trynȝte. Here endith a schort glose on Mathew whiche takun of holy docturis;" and ends, "and cumbren many men in endeles dispeyr."—A volume containing apparently the commentary upon Matthew, with a prologue, and also that upon John, is in the library of Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. 1. 38.

laity. The commentary runs to considerable length, but consists exclusively of extracts from the writings of previous expositors^c, chiefly taken out of the *Catena Aurea* of Thomas Aquinas. No commentary has been found upon Mark. The commentaries upon Luke^d and John^e are of a similar character to that upon Matthew. The three appear to have been written and published at different times; and in all, the translation of the text agrees with the earlier of the versions now printed.

18. It is a remarkable circumstance, that about the time when Wycliffe must have been employed upon the commentaries just mentioned, another also upon the Gospels should have appeared, compiled upon a like principle. The name of the author has not been discovered, but the preface implies that he knew of no previous exposition of the

Contemporary commentary on the Gospels, by another author.

^c The quotations in these commentaries are made chiefly from Ambrose and Bede; but sometimes from Augustine, Origen, Chrysostom, and various others.

^d See Mss. in Bodl. 143 and 243; Univ. Libr. Cambr. Kk. 2. 9. The prologue to Luke, which has been found only in Bodl. 143, describes the method which Wycliffe took in these commentaries, and also shews the great value which he set upon holy Scripture. It begins, "Dauith spekyng in the person of Crist seith to God;" and, after citing several texts, thus proceeds: "Herfore [a pore] caityf, lettid fro prechyng for a tyme for causes knowun of God, writith the gospel of Luk in Englysh, with a short expositioun of olde and holy doctouris, to the pore men of his nacioun whiche kunnen litil Latyn ether noon, and ben pore of wit and of worldli catel, and netbeles riche of good will to please God. Firste this pore caityf settith a ful sentence of the text togidre, that it may wel be knowun fro the expositioun; aftirward he settith a sentence of a doctour declarynge the text; and in the ende of the sentence he settith the doctouris name, that men mowen knowe verili hou fer his sentence goith. Oneli the text of holi writ, and sentence of olde doctouris and appreyud, ben set in this expositioun. Whanne Y alege Ambrose here, ether Bede here, vnderstonde on the same text expowned. Whanne Y alege eny doctour, and telle not in what place, vnderstonde that Y alege hym as Alquyn on Luk, rehersith him. Ambrose, Jerom, Austyn, and Gregori ben wel knowun for gloriouse lyueris and trewe doctouris of holy chirch. Bede is an olde expositour of holy writ, and tellith no thing alмест, no but the sentence of olde holy doctouris bifore hym, and he writith opynly and deuoutly and sum tyme sharply. Whanne Alquyn aleggith ony doctour and tellith not where, he takith hym on Luk, as he witnessith in his prologe. He aleggith seint Denyss the martir, seint Gregori Nasansene martir, and seint Cipryan martir; he aleggith myche Teofile, Crisostom, Basill, Cirille, Athanasie, Damassene, and Gregori Nycene; and alle these ben of a thousand 3ere ether more; and her bookis ben appreyud, as the law witnessith, xv. d. *in fine*, and xvi. d. *confirmamus*. Also Alquin alleggith myche the grete Origen, Epiphanye, Eusebie, and Maximus famouse in omelies. These ben of a thousand 3ere and more, and famouse doctouris and noble lyueris. Also he alleggith Ysidre, Tite, and [a] Greek doctour. These weren olde men and textual, declarynge wel the text. Whanne a sentence is set in this expositioun and is aleggid for a glos, thanne it is takun of Alquyn aleggynge other doctours lesse than these biforeseid. If eny lernyd man se this expositioun and suppose eny errour therynne, for Goddis loue loke he wel his originals, and sette ynn the trewe sentence of these doctouris; for men desiren no thing in this expositioun, no but profitable treuthe for cristen soulis. Y sette

shortly and pleynly, as Y may and kan, the sentence of these doctouris, and not barely ber wordis, in as myche as thei declaren the text, and seyen treuthe groundid on holi Scripture ether quyk resoun, and accordynge with the blessid lijf of Crist and his apostlis; desiryng that no man triste more than thus to her sentence, nether to eny mannys seying, in what euer staat he be in erthe. Thus with Goddis grace pore cristen men mown sumdel knowe the text of the Gospel, with the comyn sentence of olde holy doctouris, and therynne knowe the meke and pore and charitable lyuyng of Crist and his apostlis, to sue hem in vertues and blys; and also knowe the proude and coueitouse and veniable lyuyng of Antecrist and his fautouris, to fle hem and her cursid dedis, and peynes of helle. For no doute as oure Lord Jhesu Crist and his apostlis profesien pleynli, Antecrist and his cursid disciplis shulen come, and disseyue many men by ypocrisie and tyrauntrie; and the beste armeer of cristen men azens this cursid cheuenteyn with his oost, is the text of holy writ, and namely the gospel, and veri and opyn ensauple of Cristis lijf and his apostlis, and good lyuyng of men; for thanne thei shulen knowe wel Antecrist and his meynnee bi her opyn dedis contrarie to Cristis techyng and lyuyng. Crist Jhesu, for thyn endeles power, mercy and charite, make thi blessid lawe knowun and kept of thi puple, and make knowun the ypocrisie and tirauntrie and cursidnesse of Antecrist and his meynnee, that thi puple be not disseyued bi hem. Amen, gode Lord Jhesu." Bodl. 143 (1913).

^e The prologue to John is as follows: "*Prologe Jon*. Oure Lord Jhesu Crist, veri God and very man, cam to serue pore meke men, and to teche hem the gospel; and for this cause Seynt Poul seith, that be and othere apostlis of Crist ben seruauantis of cristen men bi oure Lord Jhesu Crist. And eft he seith, Y am dettour to wise men and vnwise; and eft, Bere 3e the chargis an other of an other, and so 3e schulen fille the lawe of Crist, that is of charite, as seynt Austyn expowneth. Herfor a symple creature of God, willinge to bere in party the chargis of symple pore men wel willinge to Goddis cause, writith a schort glos in Englisch on the gospel of Joon; and settith onely the text of holy writ, and the opyn and seborthe sentencis of holy doctours, bothe Grekis and Latyns, and alleggith hem in general, for to ese the symple wit and cost of pore symple men; remyttinge to the grettir gloos writun on Joon, where and in what bokis thes doctours seyen thes sentences. And sum tyme be taketh the cleer sentence of lawis of the chirche, maad of seyntis, wel groundid in holy writ and pleyn resoun, to dispise synnes and comende vertues. First the text is set, and thanne the sentence of a doctour is set aftir, and the doctour is aleggid in the ende of the same sentence." Bodl. 243 (1933).

Gospels in English^f, and the language accords with the northern dialect in the middle of the fourteenth century^g. The commentary extends to Matthew, Mark and Luke^h. The matter is chiefly extracted from the writings of othersⁱ, but original remarks are occasionally introduced. There seems to be nothing of controversial doctrine, and few traces of party feeling. At the same time the writer does not conceal his opinion of the too general corruption and worldliness of the clergy, especially those of the higher orders^k.

*Wycliffe's
translation of
Clement of
Lanthon's
Harmony.*

19. No error will probably be made, if the next step in the progress of Wycliffe's design be ascribed to his^l Monotessaron, or Harmony of the Gospels^m, a translation from the Latin of Clement, prior of the monastery of Lanthony in Monmouthshire,

^f The preface on Matthew is worthy of being transcribed. "Here begynnes the exposicyone of Seynt Mathew efter the chapytres that bene sette in the bibil, the chapytres of which gospel bene eghte and twenty. This werk som tyme I was styrd to begyne of one, that I suppose veraly was Goddys seruant, and oft tymys prayd me this werk to begyn, seyand to me, that sethyn the gosselle is rewle, be the whilk ich cristen man owes to lyf, and dyuers has draghen in to Latyn, the whilk tung is not knowen to ilk man but only to the leryd, and many lewd men are, that gladly wold kon the gosselle if it were draghen in to Englisch tung, and so it suld do grete profete to man saule, about the whilk profete ilk man that is in the grace of God, and to whome God has sent konnyng, owes hertely to bysy hym. Werfor I, that through the grace of God began this werk, so styrd as I haue seid before, be sich word, thoghte in my hert, that I was holdun be charyte this werke to begyn; and so this werke I began at the suggestyon of Goddys seruant, and gretly in this doying I was comforted of other Goddys seruantes dyuers, to sich tyme that thurgh the grace of God I broghte this to ane ende. In the whilk oute draghyng I sette not of myne hede nor of myne owne fantasy, bot as I fond in other expositores. In the whilk draghyng I suppose certainly ther is no thing sette ageyne the feyth, ageyne the hele of sowle, or ellys ageyne the worschype of God. Also in this drawyng, for cawes that I wold not presume of myn owen wytt, I haf to the Latyne and to the sagghis of the doctours als euyn proporeyond the Englisch as I kouthe for the tyme, and as grace was gyfene me for the tyme of draghinge, that bacbyteres suld haf no cawse of chalyngyng. Werfor to some I suppose it wylle become the more unsafery in the redyng, bot I suppose, if thei wylle not our ryne, but esely tak with hem the sentence, thei salle fynde gostely edyfycacioun ther in, and no mater of ille spekyng. Werfor I besek and with alle my hert pray them that this werk redyn, that for me thei pray the mercy of God, that I may fulfyll that is set in the draghing of this boke; and that he at whos suggestyon I this werke began, and thei that [this] werk redyn, and alle cristen men with me, thurgh doyinge of that that is wrytyn in this bok, may com to gider to that blisse that neuer salle ende. Amen." Univ. Libr. Cambr. II. 2. 12. Then follows a second long prologue.

^g Mt. ix. 12. is thus translated: "And Jhesus herand seid, The leche is not mystere to the myghti, bot to the ilk hauand." Lk. xvi. 9. thus: "And therefore I sey to ȝow, makys to ȝow frendys of mammone of vneuyghed, that when ȝee fayle, thei reseuyue ȝow in to aylastand tabernakyls."

^h That on Matthew is found in the Mss., Univ. Libr. Cambr. II. 2. 12, and Brit. Mus. Egerton. 842; that on Mark and Luke occurs in Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. Nasmith xxxii.

ⁱ As Origen, Augustine, Jerome, Hilary, Ambrose, Isidore, Gregory, Maximus, Rufus, Leo and Bede.

^k The quotations which follow will shew the manner of the commentator: Mt. vii. 16. "Prechours thei calle hom self, and sey that thei be sent, bot contrary tho thinges to tho apostels thei telle; thei magnyfie martirs, and bene pursuars of martirs. The apostels and martirs of Crist made no pursuyng, bot sufferd; thei kursed none, bot sufferd cursynges and wariynges. Bot fals prophetes pursue men, and vndo cristen men, and blasfemen God, thof not in word, thei do in hor manere." Mt. ix. 38. "And se wele here, that Crist owes to be prayed for, to send prechours to gedere holy kirke. Bot how sal thei preche, bot if thei be sent? and how sal thei pepul here with outen the prechours? Bot bischopes of this tyme put hom self willyful to this charge, and are not chosen or sent, or elles, that wors is, thei thrynge in to this office be money. Alle tho then that com and are not sent, are robbers and theues." Mt. x. 10. "Crist biddes before, that men be warr of the wolues that lifen alle of rauen, and gone in schepes clothyng. . . . for to schew that tho that thei preche to, owen to gif hom that hom nedes, and thei for to take it. I sey not, to take and to geder to hom and to other loyterers, and to bere away with hom the godes of the pore pepul. Bot whether the reuerce be done in oure dayes, deme iche gud mon and wommon." Egerton 842. ff. 55^b. 83^b. 87^b.

^l That Wycliffe was the author of this translation is inferred, because, 1. It has been, from the time of Bale, uniformly attributed to him, and never to any other person; 2. It has a very close agreement with his version of the Gospels; 3. The prologue is partly taken from that to his exposition of Matthew, and is altogether in his style of writing.

^m Many copies exist, as, Brit. Mus. Old R. Libr. 17 C. 33, and 17 D. 8; Harl. 1862 and 6333; Arundel. 254; Bodl. 2553; and Phillipps 7157. That in the Old R. Ms. 17 C. 33, has much the appearance of being the autograph of the author. The vellum is rough, damaged, misshapen and soiled, not such as is usually prepared for a fair copy, and the writing is not that of a professional scribe, but thick, clumsy and irregular; the mistakes of omission, repetition, and verbal inaccuracy are numerous; no sufficient space has been left for the rubrics; the greater part of these have been inserted by a second hand, the same which has corrected many of the errors, and has also written several leaves in the latter part of the volume. This hand is, however, contemporary with the other, as is evident from this last having written the catchwords upon some of these leaves. But a close examination of the errors committed does not sustain the first impression, and one is compelled to conclude that the Ms. has either been transcribed from a still rougher original, or has been taken down from dictation.

who lived in the middle of the twelfth centuryⁿ. The translation differs very slightly from the earlier of the two versions now printed. Besides the original prologue of Clement, some copies have two others added, apparently by the translator. The first of these^o is the same with the first portion of that prefixed to Wycliffe's Commentary on Matthew. The latter^p was, it is probable, originally designed by Wycliffe as the preface to the Harmony.

20. It seems to have been at first intended to attach to the Harmony of the Gospels portions of the Catholic Epistles, and important texts touching faith and practice, selected from other parts of Scripture. The translations found at the end of the Harmony in the Old Royal Ms. 17 C. 33, have evidently been made with the object of supplying an epitome of the doctrines of the Bible. They appear to be first essays not reduced into any strict arrangement or order. Two different translators have employed themselves on the work, using their own, or two different pens. One has written the Harmony and the greater part of the selections; the other has corrected the manuscript of the former, and has also furnished a small portion of the select passages. The selections include, besides a great number of less extensive extracts, the whole epistle of James, the first epistle of Peter, excepting the salutations, part of the second epistle of Peter, and an abridgment of the first epistle of John^q. The selections from the New Testament made by the first hand, approach for the most part^r so nearly to the earlier version, as to afford a very strong presumption that they are by the same author, or if not, that they have been adopted as the basis of the corresponding passages in that version^s. The passages in the Old Testament differ from both versions^t.

ⁿ A copy of the original Latin is to be found in the Old R. Ms. 3 A. 10. fol. 2; others in Pembroke Hall, Cambr. 1972; Univ. Coll. Oxf. 19; Merton Coll. 240; and Trin. Coll. Oxf. 6.

^o Printed in vol. i. p. 44. It is extracted almost entirely from Augustine on Christian doctrine.

^p It is printed hereafter, p. xiv.

^q In the Bodl. Ms. 2553, at the end of Wycliffe's translation of the Harmony, is a like collection of passages from Scripture; they are extracted from the Catholic Epistles, those of St. Paul, the Acts, and several parts of the Old Testament.

^r There are some exceptions; for example, the epistle of James differs much, and so the 1 Peter as far as ch. ii. 17; but this last afterwards agrees very closely with the earlier version, as do the other parts of the Catholic Epistles.

^s The following are specimens of the translation of the first hand:

Deut. xxviii. 1—8. 17 C. 33. fol. 297.

But if thou schalt here the vois of the Lord thi God, that thou do and kepe alle his maundementis that I bidde thee to dai, the Lord thi God schal make thee hijere than alle the folkis that dwellen in erthe. And alle thes blessingis schulen comen vpon thee, and taken thee, if netheles thou here his biddyingis. Thou schalt be blissid in citee, and blessingid in feld, blessingid the fruyt of thi womb, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the fruit of thi beestis, the flockis of thi droues, and the foldis of thi schep; blessingid thi bernies, and blessingid thi relikis. Blessid thou schalt ben in goynge and out goynge. The Lord schal make thin enemyes that schulen rise agen thee, fallynge in thi sijte. Bi o weye thei schulen come agens thee, and bi seuene thei schulen flee fro thi face. The Lord schal sende out blessing vp on thi celeres, and vpon the workis of thin hondis.

Mic. vi. 6—8. 17 C. 33. fol. 300^b.

What worthi thing schal Y offren to the Lord? schal Y bowe my kne [kneis *pr. v.*] to hije God? Whethir Y schal offre to hym brend offryng, and o 3eris calues? Whethir the Lord may be plesid in thousand of we-theres or in manye thousandis of fatte got buckis? Whethir Y schal 3eue the firste gotten for my felownye, the fruyt of my wombe for the synne of my soule? Y schal schewe thee, thou man, what is good, and what the Lord axith of thee; forsothe to do [just *pr. v.*] dom and loue mercy, and besily to go with thi God.

Eph. v. 1—5. 17 C. 33. fol. 229.

Therefore beth foleweris of God, as most dere sones, and goth in loue, as Crist hath loued vs, and bitaken hymself for us, offryng and ost to God in to sauour of swetnesse. But fornyacioun and alle vnclennesse or auarice be not named in 3ou, as it bi semeth scyntis, or filthe or foly speche or harlotrie, that parteneth not to [good *pr. v.*] thing, but more doinge of thank-yngis. Forsothe witith this, vndirstondinge that eche fornicarie, or vnclene or auarous man, that is, seruice of mawmetis, hath not eritage in the rewme of Crist and God.

Phil. ii. 5—11. 17 C. 33. fol. 231^b.

And felith this in 3ou that and in Crist Jhesu; the whiche whanne he was in the forme of God, he demede not raueyn him to ben euene to God, but he aneentischide hymself, takynge the forme of a seruauant, in to licesse of men maad, and in habite founden as man, he lowide hymself maad obedient to the deth, 3he, the deth of the cros. Wherefore and God hath enhauncid him, and 3ouen him a name that is aboue alle name, that in the name of Jhesu eche knee be bowid, of heuenly, erthely, and of hellis, and eche tunge knowleche for the Lord Jhesu Crist is in the glorie of God the fadir.

^t It is however worthy of remark, that the ten com-

*Additions to the
Harmony in
Harl. 1862.*

21. To the copy of the Harmony in the Harl. Ms. 1862. is subjoined a similar collection of passages from the Bible^u. Here however they are systematically arranged, in 166 chapters^w, the whole forming a summary of doctrinal and practical theology, which indicates considerable care and judgment on the part of the compiler. The rendering, though literal, is not exact; very frequent abridgments having been made, by omitting the words and clauses which seemed not important to the argument. In some instances transpositions also have been adopted, with the view of making the sense more connected. The translation is executed with freedom and skill^x. It seems to be perfectly independent, and not derived in any degree from other versions^y, and must be considered as antecedent to either of the two now printed. The Ms. is evidently the original copy of the author^z.

*Version of Epi-
stles, etc. in
C. C. Coll.
Cambr. 434.*

22. About the same period, and, though not by either of the translators just mentioned, by one of similar opinions, was produced a curious volume, preserved in the library of Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambridge^a. It opens with a brief account of man's state in paradise, the fall, and the flood; and proceeds, assuming the form of a dialogue, to describe the calling of the people of Israel, their deliverance from Egypt, and guidance into the promised land. It then treats shortly of the law, moral, civil and ceremonial; and in speaking of this last, breaks off suddenly from the subject of the Old Testament. A few lines^b then introduce the epistles of Peter^c, James, John and

mandments, which form the first passage extracted from the Old Testament, agree verbatim with the later version, except that in our fifth commandment they read *worship* instead of *honour*.

^u The excerpts from the Gospels are very few and very short, shewing that the collection was designed to be taken in connexion with the Harmony prefixed, and together with it, to comprise whatever in holy Scripture was thought necessary to be learned.

^w Of these an index is prefixed, intitled, *The table of sentences and matieris of holi writ*. It commences thus :

“ Cm. i. God made alle thingis of noȝt.

ij. Of his wil.

iiij. Of God merueilous in his dedis, of his myȝt and his wit.

iiij. Feithful, merciful, trewe and riȝtful is God.”

^x The subjoined passages will afford a specimen of the translator's manner :

Gen. iv. 10—15. Harl. 1862. fol. 183.

And the Lord seide to hym, What hast thou don ? the vois of the blod of thi brothir crieth to me fro erthe. Now therfore thou shalt ben cursid on erthe that hath opened his mouth and sopen the blod of thi brother, of thin hond ; whan thou wirkist it, it shal not ȝyuen to thee hise frutis. Vagaunt and fiȝti thou shalt ben on erthe. And Caym seide to the Lord, More is myn wickidnesse than that I disserue mercy ; therefore eche that findeth me, shal slen me. And the Lord seide to Caym, It shal not be don so, but eche that shal slen Caym, shal be seuenfold punshid.

Wisd. xvii. 1—3. Harl. 1862. fol. 171^b.

Lord, grete ben thi domes, and thi wrdis vnable to ben told ; for this thing vnlerid soulis han errid. For whil wickede men han stiring to moun lordshipen to the holi nacioun, thei fugitif han leyn, fetterid in bondis of derknesnes and of long nyȝt, closid vnder roues of thin euerelastinge wisdom. And whil thei wenen them to moun lurken in derke synnes, in the derke veil of forgetting thei ben scaterid, dredinge hidously and with to myche merueiling troublid.

1 Tim. i. 8—11. Harl. 1862. fol. 183.

Sotheli wee witen that the lawe is good, if eny vse

it lawefulli, witinge this, for to the just man is not lawe put, but to vnjust and not soȝet, to faderslearis and modir selearis, to vnpitouse men and synneris, to felonnes and defoulid men, manslearis and fornycaries, sodomytus and wounderis, to lieris and forsworne men ; and if eny other thing is aduersarie to the doctrine that is vpe the gospel of the glorie of blissid God.

Apoc. xvii. 1—5. Harl. 1862. fol. 197^b.

And oon of the seuene aungelis seide to me, Cum, I shal shewen to thee the dampnacioun of the grete hore that sitteth on manye watris, with whom the kingis of erthe han don fornyacioun, and thei that dwellen the erthe ben drunken of hire hordam. And he toc me in to desert in spirit, and I sawȝ a womman sittinge on a red beste, ful of names of blasfemye, hauynge seuene hedis and ten hornes. And the womman was diȝt about with purper and red silc, and gildid with gold and with precious ston and perlis, hauynge a goldene cuppe in hire hond, ful of abhominacioun and vnclennesse of hire fornyacioun ; and in hir forhed a name writen, Babilon the grete moder of fornyaciouns and of abhominaciouns of erthe.

^y The text of the Vulgate which the translator follows, differs from that usually received ; for instance, fol. 121. Hebr. xi. he read *v. 6. fit for sit* ; 9. *cavulis* or *cavernis* for *casulis* ; 10. *expectabant* for *expectabat* ; 20. *defunctus* (?) for *de futuris* ; 31. *et alia via ejiciens* for *cum pace*.

^z From a close comparison of the handwriting, as well as the orthography of the two Mss., it appears certain, that the insertions and corrections of the O. R. Ms. 17 C. 33, are from the same pen with Harl. 1862, which pen has also supplied the rubrics in both Mss. A series of passages from the Bible is also found, following Clement's Harmony, in Ms. Bodl. 771.

^a Marked by Nasmith ccccxiv.

^b “ Suster, the apostles that weren most priue with Crist, Peter and James and Jon, wrytith pisteles to the pepel, how thei schullen lyue ; and Peter seith on this wyse, Yblessed” etc.

^c The translator had an indifferent Latin text ; for instance, in the first verse translated, 1 Pet. i. 3, it omitted *et*, and read *nos* for *vos*, and *unam* for *vivam*.

Jude^d. After these the dialogue is continued by way of preface^e to an abstract^f of the several epistles of Paul, with the exception of that to Philemon. Then follow the Acts of the Apostles; and, this book finished, the translator commences the gospel of Matthew^g. He seems, however, to have proceeded no further than the Lord's prayer in chap. vi., with which the volume ends. The Ms. is in the western dialect, and probably the original copy^h.

23. Among these various essays to translate portions of the Scriptures, there is one other, which, as being of the latter half of the fourteenth century, and also complete, deserves especial notice. It is a version of the whole of St. Paul's epistles. The Latin and English are given paragraph by paragraph; a few verbal glosses are admitted, the translator otherwise keeps closely to his original. The epistle to the Laodiceans is inserted in Latin, in its usual place after that to the Colossians, but without any translationⁱ.

*Version of
Pauline Epi-
stles in C. C.
Coll. Cambr.
32.*

24. The persons who were thus engaged in preparing translations of Scripture, anticipated, it is evident, powerful opposition to its circulation among the people, and regarded the task upon which they ventured, as attended with danger to themselves. From this apprehension it is, that the obscurity in part arises which attends the history of these translations; since the authors never make known their names, and are careful to avoid the mention of circumstances which might lead to their detection.

*Opposition ap-
prehended to
the translating
of Scripture.*

^d The following extract will shew the character of the translation. The salutation both here and at the end of the epistle is omitted in the Ms.

1 Pet. i. 3—9. C. C. C. C. 434.

Yblessed be God, the fader of ourc Lord Jhesu Crist, that of his grete merci hath begeten 3ow a3en into on hope, by the arisyng from deth to lyue of Jhesu Crist, and into an heritage incorruptibel, vndefouled, that may nat welewe, that is ykept in heuene in 3ow, that beth ykept in the vertu of God by feith, in to hele that is redy to ben yschewed in the laste tyme, in the whiche tyme 3e schulleth ioynen. And now 3ef it behoueth to sorwe to gedere a lytel in dyuerse temptaciounes, that the preuyng of 3oure feith be more precious than gold that is ypreued in the feer, and be founde in to preysynge and ioie and worschipe in the reuelacioun of Jhesu Crist, whom 3e loueth that 3e ne haueth nat yseye, in whom 3e beleueth that 3e seth nau3t, but whan 3e seth him 3e schulleth ioynen in a gladnesse that may nat ben ytold, yglorified, and ber-ynge the ende of 3oure feith, the hele of 3oure soules.

^e This preface commences, "Suster, thus han Cristes principal aposteles, Peter and James and Jon and Jude, ywriten to the pepel, to techen hem how thei schulden lyuen vertuouslyche in forsakyng the lykynges of the world and the lykynges of the flesch, as Crist techith in the gospel.—Brother, Y se wel, that these aposteles techeth the pepel as Crist techeth in the gospel; bote natheles, brother, these apostelys weren yordeyned to techen the chyldren of Israel; for oure aunceteres weren hethen men, that weren yturned to bileuen in Crist by Poul the apostel." The preface ends, "The thridde thyng that Poule techeth is, how men schulleth forsake synne in kepyng Cristes lawe of charite; and of this poynt, suster, thorw Goddes grace ich will telle thee what he seith in his pisteles, and of the other poyntes, whan ich haue grettere leyser, with the grace of God. Seynt Poule writeth to the Romaynes, and seith, [ch. v. 19.] Ri3t as by the vnbuxumnesse of on man many men beth ymad synful men," etc.

^f The author evidently intended to make at some future time a more complete translation, as the following passage in the part of the dialogue mentioned in the last note shews: "bote Y ne may not at this tyme write to thee alle his pisteles, as thei stondest; bote natheles, 3ef it be Goddes wille, thu schalt hadde hem herafter." fol. 36^b.

^g The second chapter begins thus, "Werfore whan Jhesus was bore in Bethlem of the Jewery, in the dayes of kyng Heroude, loo! the kynges come fro the est to Jerusalem, seyenge, Where is he that is bore the kyng of Jewys?"

^h Another copy, omitting the abstract of the Old Testament, and St. Paul's epistles, and giving some alterations of the version, is in the Bodl. Ms. Douce 250.

ⁱ The commencement of the epistle to the Romans is thus given:

Rom. i. 1—10. C. C. C. C. 32.

"*Paulus servus etc.* Poule seruauant of Jhesu Crist, callid apostil, departid in to the euangelye of God, the whiche bifore he hadde behijt bi his prophetis in holy writtis of his sone, the whiche is maad to hym of the seed of Daud after the flesch, the which is before ordeyned Goddis sone in vertu, after the spiryte of mak- yng holy of the resurreccioun of the deade of oure Lord Jhesu Criste, bi whom we hafe tane grace and ofice of apostil, or power of the office of apostyl, in alle folc to obeische to the feith for the name of hym, among the which 3ee be callid of Jhesu Criste. *Omni- bus qui sunt, etc.* To alle the whiche ben at Rome, lofd of God, callid holy, or in holynesse, grace to 3ou and pees be of God oure fadyr and Lord Jhesu Criste. *Primum quidem, etc.* Firste namely I do thankyng to my God for alle 3ou, by Jhesu Crist, for 3oure feith is schewid in al the world. *Testis, etc.* For witness to me is God, to whom I serue in my spiryt in the euangelye of his sone, that without styntyng I haue maad mynde of 3ou euere in my prayeres, besekyng if any maner at the laste that I haue a gate profitable of com- yng other while vn to 3ou in the wille of God."

On the same ground they frequently enter upon a defence of their undertaking, and a refutation of the objections most commonly raised against it. Of this nature is a remarkable tract, or, as it might be called with greater propriety, connected series of tracts, found in a Ms. belonging to the University of Cambridge. The style is not unlike that of Wycliffe, plain and forcible, and the tracts may possibly be his own composition^k.

^k Univ. Libr. Cambr. li. 6. 26. It commences without any rubric or title; "Alle cristene peple stant in thre maner of folke. Sum kunne rede and vnderstonde, as good clerkis and wel letterd men, and for hem hen ordeyned bookis of Ebruse, of Grwe and of Latyn. Summe cunnyn nether rede ne vnderstonde, as lewid peple that kunnen no letter, and for hem God hath ordeinede his creaturis in heuene, in erthe and in the see, to schewe his grace and kyndnesse to men and wymmen that han discescion, weerehy thei schulden lerne to loue God and drede hym, and kepe his comaundementis, and not hy peynture and ymagerye madde hy manniss hondus, for the Spirite of God seith in Dauith the profete, *Confundantur omnes qui adorant sculptilia*, etc. Summe ther ben that kunnen rede hut litil, or noȝt vnderstonde, and for hem hen ordent hookis of her moder tongue, to Frensche men bokis of Frensche, to Ytaliens bokis of Latyne corrupte, to Duche men bokis Duche, to Englische men bokis of Englische; in whiche hokis thei mowen rede to konne God and his lawe, and to fulfille it in worde and dede, and so to slee synne in hem silf and ech in other, bi ther power and kunnyng, wher thorouȝ thei mowe desserue eendeles blisse. And that [it] is leful to cristyn peple [to] rede and connen holy Scripture, in destrucccion of synne and in cresyng of vertu, it is opyne in many placis of Goddis lawe, hothe old and newe; for thus seith oure Lord God, *Erunt verba hec*," etc.

Other extracts from the first piece are: p. 5. "And for as moche as the curatis hen often so lewid, that thei vnderstonden not bookis of Latyn for to teche the peple, it is spedful not oonly to the lewed peple hut also to the lewed curatis, to have bookis in Englisch of needful loore to the lewed peple; for many curatis kunnen not construe ne expowne her pater noster, ne aue, ne crede, ne the ten comaundementis, ne the seuen dedely synnes, ne many othere thingis, that thei ben bounden to knowe and to teche othere, as the lawe shewith."—p. 6. "Fewe ther hen that wolden be tauȝt, fewe that kunnen teche, and wol fewe that wolen teche; and so Goddis worde and Goddis lawe is neȝ forȝeten in this lond, vertu is forsaken and vice is taken, truthe is in dispit, falshed is in worschip, pees and charite hen exilid, synne and malice, haat and dissencioun regnen, for with outen kepyng of Goddis lawe is no pees."—p. 15. "But ȝif the ten comaundementis, the crede, pater noster and aue, that al cristyn peple owith kunne, commene thingis of holy writte, goppellis and pisteles rede in holy chirche, ben welle translatid and truly, sentence for sentence, with good declaracioun, who so rede it, he schal the better vnderstonde it hothe in Latyn and in Englische." The piece concludes thus, p. 41, "Now, leue frendis, haue I schewed ȝou, that it is leful and nedful to the pepel for to knowe Goddis lawe and the feith of holy chirche in hcre langage, and that it is leefful and spedful to hem that kunne rede, and namelicche to gentellis, to haue Goddis lawe written in bookis, that thei mowen red it, and so the better kunne; for it is a comoun sawc, and soth it is, Worde

and wynd and mannes mynde is ful schort, but letter writen dwellith. And as seynt Austyn seith, *ad Volucianum*, that man or woman hath in writtinge or in hoke, he may rede it al wey; whanne he hath tyme and tome to reden, he may rede whanne he wole, and letten whan he wole, withouten dissesse, but he may not alway haue prechyng ne techyng whanne he wolde, and ofte whanne he may haue a techere, he hath no tome. And therfor, leue frend, sith then ȝe kunnen rede, spende-dit (*sic*) ȝoure kunnyng to the worship of God, and whanne ȝe haue tome and tyme of deuocioun, and doth ȝoure deuer after ȝoure staat, to kunne and to vnderstonde Goddis lawe. For Salamon seith, *Acceptus est regi minister intelligens*, Prouer. xiii^o. The seruauant vnderstondyng Goddis lawe is acceptable and plesant to the kyng of heuene; and the bettere that ȝe vnderstonde what ȝe reden, the more deuocioun ȝe schullen haue, and the more knowe ȝoure God, and the more ȝe knowen him, the more ȝe schullen loue him, and the more ȝe louen him, the more he schal loue ȝou. Amen."

The second tract in the series deserves to be given entire. It is here printed from the Arundel Ms. 254, collated with Harl. 6333.† In both Mss. it occurs as one of the prologues to Wycliffe's translation of Clement's Harmony. "Oure Lord Jhesu Crist, very God and very man, seith in the gospel, Blessid ben they that heren Goddis word and kepen it. And eft Crist seith, ȝe ben my friends, if ȝe doon tho thyngis that Y comaunde to ȝou. And eft, He that leuith¹ myn comaundementis and kepith hem, he it is that louith me. And eft Dauith seith, Blessid ben they that serchen Goddis witnessis², and sekyn out God in al the herte. On the contrarie side Dauith seith, They ben cursid that howyn away fro Goddis hestis. And Poul seith, He is cursid, that louith not oure Lord Jhesu Crist. But Crist seith, If eny man louith me, he schal kepen my word, and he that louith nat me, kepith not my wordis. God seith by Salamon, The preyer of hym is cursid, whiche turneth³ away his ere, that he here not the lawe of God. And Poul seith, He that knowith not Goddis lawe, schal not be knowen of Crist at domesday, for his trewe seruauant. Crist seith, The wordis whiche Y haue spoken to ȝow ben sperit and lyf. Therefore Petir seith to Crist, Lord, to whom schul we goo; thou hast wordis of euere lastyng lyf. The wyse man seith in the persone of holy writ⁴, They that declaren me, schullen haue euerlastyng lyf. And Dauith seith, Lord, the declaring of thy wordis lyȝtenith and ȝuith vnderstondyng to meke men. The prophete Danyel seith, They that techen many men to ryȝtfulnes, schullen schyne as the firmament. Sithen [thanne⁵] men doying iustly bodely almesse to nedy men schullen be saued, as Crist seith in the gospel, moche more they schullen be in hiȝ degre of blis, that ȝyuen charitably the greet almes of Goddis word, declaryng it ryȝtly to cristene puple. Cristen men owe moche to traueile nyȝt and day aboute text⁶ of holy writ, and namely the gospel in her modir tunge, sith Jhesu Crist, very God and very man, tauȝt this⁷ gospel with his owne blessid mouth, and kept it in his

† The Cambridge Ms. has many variations. The text printed by the Rev. Dr. Barrett agrees generally with Ms. Harl. 6333.

¹ louith. ² witnessyngis. ³ bowith. ⁴ chirche. ⁵ Om. Ms. Arund. ⁶ textis. ⁷ the.

25. By the several productions which have been noticed, and probably by others of a like kind now lost, the way was prepared for a more complete and correct version of the holy Scriptures. The New Testament was naturally the first object. The text

The earliest version of the Bible.

lyf; and for kepyng and halewyng and confermyng therof, schedde⁸ his prescious blod, and ȝaf it writen by his gospeleris to his chirche in erthe, that eche cristen⁹ man reule his lyf therby; for if he kepe this gospel, he schal be saued, and ellis in no maner. And thouȝ he coude neuere other lawes maad of synful men, he may come sufficiently and esely to heuene. Alas! ho may for drede of God lette lewid men to knowe and kepe the gospel, and comwnly speke tberof in mekenesse and charite, to distrie synnes and plaunte uertues in cristen soulis? But¹⁰ coueitous clerkis¹¹ of this world replyen and seyen, that lewed men mowe soon erre, and therfore they schul not dispute of cristen feith. Alas! alas! what cruelte is this, to reeve al bodely mete fro al¹² a rewme, for a fewe folis 'mowen be¹³ glotons, and do harm to hem self and othere men, be this mete take mesurably¹⁴. As lyȝtly may 'a proud worldly¹⁵ prest erre aȝeyns the gospel writen in Latyn, as a symple lewid man erre¹⁶ aȝeyns the gospel writyn in Englische. Symple men owen not dispute aboute holy writ, wher it is¹⁷ sotb or profitable for¹⁸ mannes soule, but they owen stedfastly bileue that it is verrely¹⁹ sotb, and profitable to alle cristen men. For with oute kunnyng and kepyng therof, no man may be delyuered fro peynes of helle; tberfor lewed men schullen lerne it of God principally, and by good luyng of hem self, and bisy traueil 'of studie²⁰, and in axyng trewe clerkis bothe of luyng and kunnyng, the verrei expositioun therof, wher it is derk. For, as seynt Austyn seith, the same truthe is seid openly in holy writ, whiche truthe is sette in derk figuris, profesies and parablis. What resoun is this, if a child faile in his lessoun at the first day, to suffre neuere children²¹ come at lettrure for this defaut? who schulde be a clerk by this processe? Euery cristen man takith the state, auctorite and bond of God, ȝhe, in his cristendome, to be a disciple of holy writ, and a real techere therof in al his lyf, vp peyne of dampnacioun, and vp wynnyng of the blisse of heuene. 'What Antecrist²² dar²³ for schame of cristen men lette lewed men to lerne her holy lessoun, so hard comaundid of God? Eche man is bounden to do so, that he be saued, but eche man that schul be saued, is a real prest mad of God, as holy writ and holy doctours witnessen pleynly. Thanne eche lewed man that schul be saued, is a real prest maad of God, and eche man is bounden to be suche a verri prest. But wordly clerkis crien that holy writ in Englische²⁴ wole make cristen men at debate, and sugettis to rebelle aȝeyns her souereyns; and therfor it schal not be suffrid among lewed men. Alas! how may they more openly sclandre God, auctor of pees, and his holy lawe, fully techyng mekenesse, pacience and charite²⁵; or ellis they moten seye, that the comwnte of cristen puple is obstinat in her synnes, as fendis ben; or ellis they moten seye, that worldly prestis representyng the state of Cristis vickeris, ben in dispeir for her symony and othere robberis of cristen men, bothe in temporal goodis and spiritual. Thus the false Jewis, namely, hyȝe prestis, scribis and pharisees, cryeden on Crist, that he maad dissencioun in the puple. Jhesu Crist, that deidist to conferme thy lawe, and for raunsome of cristene soulis, stoppe these blasphemyes of Antecrist, and worldly clerkis, and make

thyn holy gospel knowen and kept of thy symple bretheren, and encrese hem in feith, hope and charite, and mekenesse and pacience, to suffre deth ioyfully for thee and thy lawe. Amen, Jhesu, for thy mercy!"

The seventh piece in the series is thus intituled, *This tretis that foleweth, proueth that eche naecioun may lefully haue holy writ in here moder tunge*. The following passages occur in it: p. 85, "And thus oure Antecristis now, suyng the Farisees, tellen not verilich the truthe of the gospel, for thei lyuen contrariouly therto."—p. 87, "And thus ȝif, thorouȝ negligence of oure bischopis and prelatis and other fals techeres that ben in the chirche, the truthe of Goddis word be not sown to the pepel, praie we," etc.—p. 88, "Loke whether oure clerkis don now as yuel or worse, and namely oure religious, that ben fayners of holines, the whiche pursuen Crist in hise membrs, as the Farisees diden his owne person."—p. 89, "So now in these daies thei shewen hem faynet loueres and vnturwe children of Crist, that pursuen symple pepel, for thei wolden lerne, rede, and teche the lawe of God in here moder tunge."

Many passages from other writings of the time might be quoted, to shew the apprehensions which the translators felt for their own personal safety, and the opposition which they had to encounter in circulating the Scriptures. The two following are remarkable.

The author of the volume (Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. cccxxxiv.) before noticed, when requested to teach the lewed and uncunning what is needful for their souls, replies, "Brother, I knowe wel, that I am holde by Cristis lawe to parforme thyn axinge, bote natheles we beth now so fer yfallen away fram Cristis lawe, that if Y wolde answer to thyn axingus, I moste in cas vnderfonge the deth; and thu wost wel, that a man is yholden to kepe his lyf as longe as he may. And perawnter it is spedful to holden oure pes awhile, tyl that God foucheth saf, that his wille be yknowe; for now the world is ful of wikkednesse," etc.

Wycliffe in a homily on the text, *Cum persecuti vos fuerint*, writes, "And algates they dyspysen that men schulden knowe Cristus lyfe, for thenne prestus schulden schome of hyre lyues, and specyaly these bye prestus, and for they reuersen Crist bothe in worde and in dede. And herfore on gret byschop of Englelond, as men sayen, is yuel payed that Goddes lawe is wryten in Englysche to lewede men, and he pursueth a prest, for he wryteth to men this Englysche, and sompnet hym, and traueleth hym, that hyt is harde to hym to route; and thus he pursueth another prest by the helpe of Pharysees, for he precheth Cristus gospel frely with outen fables. O men that ben on Cristus halfe, helpe ȝe now aȝeyns Antecrist, for the perelouse tyme is comen, that Crist and Poule tolden byfore. But on coumfort is of knyghtes, that they saueren mucche the gospel, and haue wyll to rede in Englysche the gospel of Cristus lyf, for afterwarde, ȝef God wul, the lorde-schype schal be taken fro prestes, and so the stafe, that maketh hem hardy aȝeyns Crist and hys lawe." *Ms. Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys*, 2616. p. 192.—Copies of this homily also occur in Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. cccxxvi. p. 52, and Brit. Mus. Old R. L. 18 B. 9. fol. 137.

⁸ schedyng. ⁹ Om. ¹⁰ But summe. ¹¹ persooones. ¹² Om. ¹³ that ben. ¹⁴ vnmesurabli. ¹⁵ sum simple lettride. ¹⁶ Om. ¹⁷ Om. Ms. Arund. ¹⁸ to. ¹⁹ verri. ²⁰ Om. ²¹ child to. ²² Who sec. m. ²³ dar thanne. ²⁴ Englich tunge. ²⁵ The remainder erased in Harl. 6333.

✓ *The New Testament probably by Wycliffe.*

of the Gospels was extracted from the commentary upon them by Wycliffe, and to these were added the Epistles, the Acts, and the Apocalypse, all now translated anew. This translation might probably be the work of Wycliffe himself; at least the similarity of style between the Gospels and the other parts favours the supposition. Prologues¹ were prefixed to the several books, agreeing with those commonly found in Latin Mss. of the fourteenth century. It seems questionable, whether the prologues were translated by the same hand as the text, and if they were added subsequently, it will account for the circumstance of their being wanting in several of the copies^m. Short verbal glosses are frequently introduced into the textⁿ.

✓ *Some copies of the New Testament revised and altered.*

26. It is to be observed, that the copies now existing give the original translation with various degrees of fidelity, and that in some it has undergone considerable revision and alteration. Of the fifteen which have been collated, it may be assumed for certain, that the Mss. *A*, *K*, *W*, and *Y* represent most accurately the text as it stood at first. With these *G*, *M*, and *P* generally agree. These three seldom differ from each other, except through the errors made by the first scribe of *G*, or in consequence of the alterations by the second. *S* substantially agrees with the four first-mentioned Mss., but has a few readings peculiar to itself, or in common with *X* or *O*. *X* also substantially agrees with the four first-mentioned Mss., but is singular in almost uniformly omitting the textual glosses, and has some readings of its own. *N* has a general agreement with the same four Mss., but has readings which are often erroneous, and which at other times correspond with those of *O* and *V*. *Q* agrees for the most part with *G*, *M*, and *P*. It often omits the ordinary glosses, and in the epistles of St. Paul offers long expository glosses, which as far as the epistle to the Ephesians are peculiar to itself, but subsequently are found in *T* likewise. These glosses in *Q* end with the epistle to Titus, but in *T* are continued through Philemon and the Hebrews. *T*, besides the peculiarity just noticed, has a few readings of its own, not important. It generally agrees with *G*, *M*, *P*, and *Q*. *V* is a copy remarkable for its variations. In the Gospels it frequently omits the ordinary glosses, and throughout offers textual glosses of its own. It has very numerous readings found in no other Ms. These are more frequent after the Gospels, and approach the second version much more nearly than those of any other copy. Indeed the agreement with the second version is sometimes so marked, that one is induced to suppose the Ms. a revision of the earlier text made by the second translator previously to the adoption of the principles by which he was finally guided in preparing his version. It has also, subsequently to 1 Cor. vi., large marginal glosses, some of which have not been discovered elsewhere, and the greater part of them only in this volume and in the Harl. Ms. 5017, which is of the later version. *U* presents in part of Matthew, in Mark, and in Luke, so frequent a concurrence with *V*, that there can be no doubt of these

¹ The prologues to the Gospels are those usually ascribed to Jerome: 1. *Matthæus ex Judea—non tacere*. 2. *Marcus evangelista—Deus est*. 3. *Lucas Syrus natione—fastidientibus prodidisse*. 4. *Hic est Johannes—doctrina servetur*. The prologue to the Romans is made up of the general prologue to the Pauline epistles, *Primum queritur—manentem substantiam*; and the special prologue to this particular epistle, *Romani sunt—concordiam cohortatur*; this last however being in parts abbreviated. It is remarkable, that in four Mss. *G*, *K*, *Q* and *Y*, a large portion of this prologue is inserted in that of the gospel of Luke; which mistake has apparently arisen from the misplacing of a leaf in one of the original copies. To each of the epistles of Paul is prefixed the usual brief argument. The Ms. *O* has an addition to

the ordinary argument of 1 Tim., and Mss. *G* and *V* give another version of that to Philemon. The Acts have the prologue beginning, *Lucas Antiochensis*, and ending, *proficeret medicina*. To the Catholic Epistles is prefixed the epistle of Jerome to Eustochium, beg. *Non ita*, and ending, *poscentibus denegabo*; and lastly, the Apocalypse is introduced by the shorter of the two prologues usually given in the editions of the Vulgate, beg. *Johannes apostolus*, and ending, *doctrina servetur*.

^m The Mss. *A*, *M*, *P*, *W*, have no prologues to the Gospels; *G*, *M*, *P*, *Q*, *X*, and generally *A*, are without prologues to the other books.

ⁿ As Mt. i. 2, *gendride*, or *bigate*; 19. *iust*, or *rightful*; *pupliche*, or *lede ferther*; 20. *sleepe*, or *sweuen*; 23. *interpretid*, or *expowned*.

Mss. having been copied one from the other, or both from a common original. In parts of Matthew *V* differs from *U*, and in other parts has been made to agree with it by a second handⁿⁿ. *O* throughout Matthew agrees very closely with *U* and *V*; in John it has the later version; in the other books it has more frequently readings of its own, or follows the generality of Mss. It often omits the textual glosses, and occasionally adopts the gloss instead of the text. It is a singular circumstance, that in the gospels of Luke and John *K* ceases to be a transcript of the original text, and agrees in its readings with *U* and *V*.

27. Probably while the New Testament was in progress, or within a short time of its completion, the Old Testament was taken in hand by one of Wycliffe's coadjutors. The original copy of the translator is still exstant in the Bodleian Library^o. It is corrected throughout by a contemporary hand. A second copy, also in the Bodleian Library^p, and transcribed from the former previously to its correction, has a note at the end, assigning the translation to Nicholas de Hereford^q. This note was evidently made not very long after the Ms. was written, and there need be no hesitation in giving full credence to its statement^r. It is remarkable, that both these copies end abruptly in the book of Baruch, breaking off in the middle of a sentence^{rr}. It may thence be inferred, that the writer was suddenly stopped in the execution of his work; nor is it unreasonable to conjecture further, that the cause of the interruption was the summons which Hereford received to appear before the synod in 1382. Soon after that event he left England, and was absent for some time. The translation itself affords proof, that it was completed by a different hand, and not improbably by Wycliffe himself^s.

ⁿⁿ It is remarkable that the Mss. *U* and *V*, and these only, either in this or the later version, have the four introductory verses of Luke; which are given as they appear in Wycliffe's Commentary on that gospel, and are evidently borrowed thence.

^o Bodl. 959 (3093).

^p Bodl. Douce 369.

^q Nicholas de Hereford, D.D. of Queen's College, Oxford¹, was in 1382 one of the leaders of the Lollard party in that University. On Ascension day in the same year, he preached, by the appointment of the chancellor, at St. Frideswide's. A few days subsequently, on the 18th May, he appeared upon citation before the synod at the Preaching Friars in London², where on the 20th of the same month he delivered a paper containing his opinions, and at an adjourned meeting, held at Canterbury on the 1st July, was pronounced excommunicate³. From this sentence he appealed to the pope⁴, and is said, in prosecution of his appeal, to have proceeded to Rome, and there to have been placed in confinement; but having with other prisoners been released by the populace during an insurrection, to have returned to England, and soon after to have been committed by the archbishop to prison for life⁵. A letter of the archbishop, dated 15 Jan. 1386, is exstant, requesting the issue of a writ for his caption⁶. Ant. Wood also states, that Hereford suffered much with

John Purvey in Saltwood castle⁷. But from a mandate of the bishop of Worcester it would appear, that in Aug. 1387 he was still at liberty, and actively engaged in spreading doctrines considered objectionable⁸. He could not, it is certain, have remained in prison for any very great length of time, since on the 12th Dec. 1391, he received from the crown letters of protection against those who might trouble him, on account, as it seems, of his former Lollard opinions⁹. In Oct. 1393 he appears to have been present at the examination of Walter Brute at Hereford, accused of heresy¹⁰. On the 16th Feb. 1394 he was made chancellor of the church of Hereford¹¹, and on the 20th March 1397 treasurer in that cathedral. It is probably to these preferments that allusion is made by Thorpe, in the narrative of his examination before archbishop Arundel in 1407¹². Hereford resigned his office of treasurer in 1417¹³, and entered the Carthusian monastery of St. Anne, Coventry, where he died¹⁴.

^r See a facsimile of this note in the description of the Mss., annexed to the present Preface.

^{rr} Bar. iii. 20. The last words are, "place of hem. The zunge"

^s Hereford translates very literally, observes strictly the order of the original, and is usually careful to render the same Latin words or phrases in an uniform manner. He never introduces textual glosses. The

¹ Ant. Wood *Hist. and Antiq.* ed. Gutch, vol. i. p. 492.

⁵ Knighton, col. 2657.

⁶ Reg. Courtney, fol. 69.

² Reg. Courtney, fol. 27^b.

³ Ibid. fol. 28 seq.

⁴ Ibid. fol. 30^b.

⁷ *Hist. and Antiq.* vol. i. p. 493; probably borrowed from Bale's notes in a copy of Walden's *Fasciculus Zizaniorum*, Ms. Bodl. e Mus. 86 (formerly, in Hyperoo 163.)

⁸ Wilkins, t. iii. p. 202. See also the story told by Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* p. 328.

⁹ Rot. pat. 15 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 35.

¹⁰ Foxe, *Acts and Monuments*, ed. 1610. vol. i. p. 461, where see a letter to Hereford, upbraiding him for his recantation, and charging him with great want of grammatical knowledge.

¹¹ Rot. pat. 17 Ric. II. p. 2.

¹² See this narrative in Bodl. Ms. Rawlinson 1030. Another copy is in the Impl. Libr. at Vienna. Denis Codd. *Mss. Theol. Lat.* col. 2022. It is printed by Foxe, *Acts and Monum.* vol. i. p. 485, and reprinted in Wordsworth's *Ecol. Biography*, vol. i. p. 111.

¹³ Willis, *Survey of Cathedrals*, p. 547.

¹⁴ "De supradicto magistro Nicholao Herforde certum est, quod in senectute sua intravit ordinem Cartus' apud Coventr', in domo sancte Anne matris beate Marie virginis, et in eadem domo catholice vixit et obiit." Ms. Bodl. 117 (1979). fol. 32^b.

It comprises, besides the Canonical books, all those commonly reckoned among the Apocryphal, except the fourth book of Esdras.

*Prologues and
glosses in Old
Testament.*

28. The prologues in the Old Testament as in the New, are for the most part those usually found in contemporary Mss. of the Vulgate^t. The Old Testament has no marginal glosses, neither does it appear to have been the intention of Hereford to admit glosses into the text; those which occur in it previously to Baruch iii. 20. are the insertions of a second hand^u. Subsequently to this place textual glosses are frequent^v.

*Mss. of the Old
Testament offer
few variations.*

29. The Mss. of the Old Testament are remarkably uniform in the readings of the text. They may probably be classed according to date in the following order, *E, C, B, K, Y, A, F, H, G, D, X*. This last copy always omits the glosses, and offers greater variations than any of the others, but they are frequently unauthorised and erroneous^x.

style subsequent to Bar. iii. 20 is entirely different. It is more easy, no longer keeps to the order of the Latin, takes greater freedom in the choice of words, and frequently admits textual glosses. In the course of the first complete chapter the new translator inserts no less than nine such glosses. He does not admit prologues.

The translation of this last part of the Old Testament corresponds with that of the New Testament, not only in the general style, but also in the rendering of particular words. *Dilectus*, for instance, though sometimes rendered *loued*, is generally translated *dereworth*, as Bar. iii. 37; Dan. iii. 35; Rom. xvi. 8; Eph. i. 6; James i. 16; ii. 5; whereas by Hereford it is rendered either *loued*, as Deut. xxxii. 15; Ps. xxviii. 6; xlv. 1; lix. 7; lxxvii. 13; cxxvi. 2; Wisd. iv. 10; Is. v. 1; xxi. 4; Jer. xi. 15; or *leef*, or *lemman*, as Prov. xxxi. 2; Song of S. i. 12, 13, 15; ii. 3; vi. 1, 2, etc.

Again, the word *secundum*, which by Hereford is uniformly translated *after*, is subsequently to Bar. iii. 20, and in the New Testament very frequently rendered *up*, as Dan. ii. 45; Hos. ii. 3; Mic. vii. 15; Zech. i. 6; 1 Macc. i. 15, 42, 44; iii. 39, 56; Rom. vii. 22; 11 Cor. viii. 3; 1 Pet. i. 2, 3, 15, 17; iii. 7; iv. 6; v. 2, etc.

The word *insanio* is by Hereford uniformly rendered *to weze wood*, as 14 Kings xix. 28; Is. xxiv. 6; Jer. xxv. 16; but by the translator of the remaining portion of the Old Testament and in the New, though sometimes *to weze wood*, yet more frequently *to be wood*, as Ezek. xxiii. 9; 11 Macc. iv. 4; 1 Cor. xiv. 23; and sometimes *to mad*, with one or other of the former expressions as a gloss, or without any gloss, as Joh. x. 20; Acts xii. 15; xxvi. 11, 24, 25.

The word *puella* is by Hereford translated, accordingly as the person referred to is presumed to be unmarried, wife, widow, or servant, *mayde-child*, *mayde-servant*, *mayde*, *womman*, *child-womman*, *hand-womman*, but never, so far as it has been observed, *damsel* or *wenche*; but in the latter part of the Old Testament and in the New, not only *mayde-child* and *mayde*, but much more frequently *damsel*, as Dan. xiii. 15, 19, 20, 36; or *wenche*, as Amos ii. 7; Mt. ix. 25; xiv. 11; Mk. v. 39; vi. 22; vii. 30; Lk. viii. 50; Acts xii. 13; xvi. 16.

The word *præpositus* seems to be uniformly rendered by Hereford *provost*, as Gen. xl. 23; 1 Par. xxiii. 4; Esth. ii. 3; Is. xxii. 15; lx. 17; Jer. xxxvii. 14; lii. 25; but in the other parts of the early version, *prepost* or *souereyn*, as Dan. i. 3; 1 Macc. xii. 45; Acts vii. 10; or *prepost*, as Dan. i. 7, 8; 1 Macc. xiii. 37; or *prepost* or *governour*, as 1 Macc. xiv. 42; or *souereyn*, as Hebr. xiii. 7, 24; or *provost* or *prelate*, as Hebr. xiii. 17; and once only *provost*, 11 Cor. xi. 32.

The word *vultus* is translated by Hereford *cheer*; but by the other translator, *semblaunt*, as Ezek. i. 10; ii. 6; Lk. xxiv. 5; sometimes *face*, as Mal. i. 9; or *cheer* or *face*, as Ezek. ii. 21; Hebr. ix. 24.

The word *idolum* is by Hereford translated *maumet*, but by the other translator *idol*, as Ezek. vi. 4; xiv. 5; Amos i. 5; 1 Macc. i. 45; Acts xxi. 25; 1 Cor. v. 10; vi. 9; viii. 1, 7, 10; x. 14; 1 Pet. iv. 3; Apoc. xxii. 15; and at Rom. ii. 22, *idol* or *maumet*.

^t To Genesis is prefixed the epistle of Jerome to Paulinus, and also his epistle to Desiderius; these two are joined together so as to make one preface, the last-mentioned epistle forming the ninth chapter. Joshua and 1 Kings have each the usual prefaces of Jerome. To the 1 Paralip. is prefixed Jerome's epistle to Chromatius, with another brief argument; to the 11 Paralip. Jerome's epistle to Dominio and Rogatian. The 1 Esdras has the usual epistle of Jerome, a brief argument, and a brief "Commendation of Esdras." Before Tobit is placed Jerome's epistle to Chromatius and Heliodorus, and before Judith and Esther the prefaces designed by him for those books. Judith has also a short argument. The book of Job has Jerome's two prologues. The Psalms have also two prologues; the latter found in some Mss. of the Vulgate. To Proverbs is prefixed Jerome's epistle to Chromatius and Heliodorus, and to Ecclesiastes that to Paula and Eustochium. Wisdom has a short prologue. Isaiah is preceded by Jerome's epistle to Paula and Eustochium. Jeremiah has two prologues, the former being the epistle of Jerome to the same individuals. Baruch has the short prologue, usually found in copies of the Vulgate. The succeeding books of the Old Testament have no prologues.

^u There are none in any of the books until Proverbs, where four or five are found; there is a single gloss in Ecclesiastes, and six or seven in Wisdom; but in Ecclesiasticus they are numerous, and the succeeding books down to Baruch iii. 20 have several. All these glosses, with the exception of one or two peculiar to G, have their origin in the corrections introduced by the second hand of the original copy E. (Bodl. Douce 369.)

^v In this subsequent part a few of the glosses have been added on some after revision or transcription: these are found chiefly in the Mss. G or H, or both. See Bar. vi. 60; Ez. xxxiii. 17; Dan. ii. 29; xiv. 12; Hag. i. 9; 1 Macc. v. 42; vii. 18, 20, 22; x. 74; 11 Macc. vii. 2, 5; xi. 4.

^x The Mss. X and Y were not obtained by the editors in time to print from them collations of the text of the Old Testament. The following is a specimen of their

30. The translation of the whole Bible having been thus completed, the next care was to render it as extensively useful as possible. With this view, a table of the portions of Scripture read as the epistles and gospels of the church service on the Sundays, feasts and fasts of the year, was framed^y. This table was inserted in certain copies of the newly translated Bible^z, and the passages were marked in the text by letters placed in the margin over against the beginning and end of the several portions; or sometimes the margin contained a rubric stating at length the service for which the lesson was appointed^a. To some copies of the New Testament such portions of the Old were annexed, as were used in the church service instead of epistles^b. In order also to render those parts of Scripture in most frequent use accessible at a less cost, books were written containing nothing more than the gospels and epistles read in the service of the mass^c.

Table of Epistles and Gospels. Lectionaries.

31. In the Cambridge University Library is an abridgment of the books of the Old Testament, from 11 Paralipomenon to 11 Maccabees, made from this version. In making this abridgment the language is sometimes slightly changed. No other copy has been met with^d.

Abridgment of Old Testament.

32. Wycliffe must have greatly rejoiced to see the accomplishment of an object, which, it is evident, he had long and ardently desired. Numerous passages both in his controversial^e and pastoral^f writings prove the supreme authority he assigned to

A revised version undertaken.

variations, being all which they offer in the course of the chapters specified:

Josh. xxiv. 7. betwe X. 10. lyuerede X. 11. Etthee, Gergese X. 15. 3ee han serued and 3oure X. 32. possession to the X. Is. lxvi. 2. no bot Y. the porelet XY. 3. sleth XY. breyneth XY. 7. er be bar child with ynne, he bar X. Om. gloss X. he bar X. 9. to bern, I X. 10. on it X. 11. and delices X. 12. doun on X. and on the knees X. one shul X. dauntten, *or chirschen* Y. 15. in flawme XY. 17. Om. gloss X. 19. I shal seenden Y. 24. thei shul gon out XY. fallinge X. Mal. ii. 3. caste to on 3ou X. 7. Om. gloss X. is aungel X. 8. many in the X. 9. Om. gloss X. token face XY. 13. to 3oure sacrifice X. 14. bitwen X. Om. gloss X. parcereres, wijf of X. 15. 3outhen X. Lord to X.

^y A table of this kind in Latin may be seen in the Old R. Ms. 1 B. 10. fol. 34.

^z It is found in Mss. Corp. Cb. Coll. Oxf. 4, and Brit. Mus. Addl. 15,580.

^a This is the case in the Addl. Ms. 15,580.

^b See Mss. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ll. 1. 13; Sidney Suss. Coll. Cambr. Δ. 5. 14; Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. x. 20, etc.

^c As in the Harl. Mss. 1029, 1710, both written probably before the end of the fourteenth century. The initial rubric in each is the same, *Here byginnyth the Gospels and the Epistlis of alle the festis in the 3eer, stondyng by ordir, as thei ben redde in the messebuk, after the vse of Salsbery.*

^d See the description of Ms. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. 1. 10, given in the list subjoined to this Preface.

^e See extracts from the *Speculum secularium dominorum*, given by Lewis, *Life of Wiclif*, ed. 1820, p. 86; extracts from the treatise *De veritate Scripturæ*, in James's *Apologie for J. Wycliffe*, p. 7 seq.; the *Protestatio ad curiam Romanam*, printed by Lewis, p. 382, art. 5; and the tract, *How Antichrist and his clerkis traueilen to destroe holy writt*, Mss. Corp. C. Coll. Cambr. ccxcvi. p. 209, and Trin. Coll. Dubl. C. iii. 12. Extracts from this last are given by Vaughan, *Life of Wycliffe*, vol. ii. p. 205, and in *Tracts and Treatises*, p. 59.

^f Wycliffe's Homilies deserve a more extended notice. In these the whole epistle or gospel of the day is generally given in English, and explained paragraph by paragraph. The translation agrees with neither of the printed versions, as will be seen from the following example.

Mt. ii. 13—18. *The gospel on children masse day.* The Lordis aungel apperide to Joseph, and seide, Rise, take the child and his modir, and fle in to Egipt, and be thou there til that I seie to thee; for it is to come, that Heroude seke the child, for to leese bim. And Joseph roos up, and took in the nyȝt the child and his modir, and fledde in to Hegipt; and Joseph was there to the deeth of Heroude. And this was don of Joseph to fulfille that that was seid bi the profete, Out of Egipt I clepide my sone—And thanne Heroude saie, that be was disseiued of the kingis, and was ful wrooth, and sente into Bethlem, and sloow alle the children that were in Bethlem, and in alle the coostis biside, that weren of two 3eer and withyn, aftir the tyme that he souȝte out of these kynges.—And thanne was fulfillid that was seid bi Jeremye, A vois was herd in biȝ, which vois was a weping and greet weilyng. Rachel was wepinge hir children, and sche wolde not be coumfortid, for thei weren not. *Old R. Libr.* 18. B. 9. fol. 14.

The Ms. from which the above quotation is made contains a large collection of these homilies, both on the epistles and gospels. The collection is divided into three parts; the first, comprising 120 homilies for the Sundays and ferias; the second, 31 homilies for the Commune sanctorum; and the third, 27 homilies for the Propre sanctorum; to which is added an exposition of our Lord's prophecy on the mount, reciting the whole of the xxiv. chap. of S. Matthew. This it would seem from the preface, was not delivered as a homily, but designed for circulation as a written tract. It begins, "This gospel tellith moche wisdom that is hid to many men, and speciali for this cause, that it is not al red in chirche. But sith it is of euene autorite with othir gospels of Crist, and of hid sentence and good, that were profitable to the chirche, summen wolden seie it in ther modir langage, as thei can. And al if

Holy Scripture, and the importance he attached to its general circulation. Yet the new version was not altogether satisfactory. The part translated by Hereford differed in style from the rest; it was extremely literal, occasionally obscure, and sometimes incorrect; and there were other blemishes throughout incident to a first essay of this magnitude, undertaken under very unfavourable circumstances, by different persons and at different times, upon no agreed or well defined principle. These defects could not have escaped the attention of Wycliffe, and it is by no means improbable that he suggested, if he did not himself commence, a second or revised version of the whole Bible. But whatever part he might take in its origin, it is

thei witen wel, that this text is of bileeue, netheles the expownyng is supposid bynethe bileeue. And thei ben redi to take mekeli beter witt, if it be tauzt hem, and to forsake ther owne witt, if ony tecbe that it is fals." *Ibid.* fol. 176.

The matter of these homilies is practical, and the language bold, the author excluding the legends and tales in which much of the pulpit teaching of those days consisted. Touching this point he observes in his postill on Lk. ii. 33, "To summen it plesith for to telle the talis that thei fynden in seyntis lyues, or withouten hooli writt. And such thing plesith ofte more the puple. But we holden this manere good to leue suche wordis, and truste in God, and telle surely his lawe, and specially hise gospels; for we trowen that thei camen of Crist, and so God seith hem alle. And these wordis, sith thei ben Goddis, schulden be takun as bileeue, and more wolen thei quykene men, than othir wordis that men knowen not." *Ibid.* fol. 14^b. The contrast is striking between the style of Wycliffe's homilies and of those most widely used in the following century. Such may be found in the book commonly intituled *The Festial*, of which copies exist in Mss. Harl. 2347, 2391; Linc. Cath. A. 2. 15, etc.

A very early collection of postills occurs in a book called *The Mirrur*, in the Harl. Ms. 5085. They are upon the gospels for the Sundays and some of the principal feasts of the year. The preface shews the writer to have had just views as to teaching the gospel in English, and not to have been free from apprehension of blame or mischief to himself in consequence. "Therefore whan 3e han wille for to reden, taketh forth this boke. The godspelles of the sonundaies and a parti of other massedaies 3e schul finde here inne; first the texte, and thanne the vnderstondinge therof. Sotheliche wit 3e wel, ther nis nouzt o word writen inne, that it nis drawn out of holi writ, and out of the bokes that thes holi men han made, that weren bere to foren. Latin ne wil I sette non ther inne, for it semeth as it were a prid for to telle another that he ne vnderstondeth nouzt. And so it is a gret folie for to speke Latin to lewed men. For iche man schal ben vndernommen at the dai of dome efter his owen langage." fol. 1^b. "Mi name ne wil I nouzt nemni, for the enemis that might heren it, and miht drawn 3oure hertes fram gode that had wille to here it. For it is the maner of the enemis for to ben gruccband and noious, and wil bletbelich coniecten the wordes of holi writ, and wil tellen it on hir maner, and ne letten nouzt for to blamen other; the wikked wenen for to amenden it, for to blamen the gode and coniecten hem." fol. 2. "Nou iche biseche 3ou alle that heren this writ, that hu biseche to God almihti that he defende me fram all iuels, and so for to maken this werke that it mai plesen to God; so that efter the passing out of this lif, that I mai be in the compaignie of his holi halwen. For this werk I do sothe for me and for

alle men. For alle ne han nouzt al holi writ. Swiche heren the godspel and reden it, that ne vnderstondeth nouzt it what it saith. And for to don alle men for to vnderstonden it, in God ich dar take this werk on honde, that alle men mai vnderstonden openliche what the godspel techeth hem. For al he mai sen in this writt, what the Latin amounteth. Suffissauntliche hij moun heren here al that nedeth to hem. I ne sai nouzt for the clerkes that ben founded in holi writ, ac for hem that ben lasse vnderstondinge, as ich am mi seluen, that ne mai nouzt serchen al, ac vnnethes pare the fruite." fol. 6^b.

The subjoined specimen will afford an idea of the translation.

Lk. xvi. 19—31. *Dominica prima post festum Trinitatis.*

Jhesus saide to his disciples, It was a riche man, and was clad in pourper and bis, and ich dai was fedde deliciouslich. And ther was a begger that hijt Lazarus, that lai at his 3ate ful of biles, that couaited for to ben fild of the crummes that fel fro the riche mannes bord. And no man 3af him hem; ac houndes com and licked his biles. And the begger died, and was borne with augels into the bosom of Abraham. And the riche is ded, and beried in helle. And he loked vp with his eize as he was in turment, and sau3 Abraham fro fer, and the laser in his bosom. *Harl.* 5085, fol. 86^b.

There is exstant also another collection of postills on the gospels for the Sundays and great festivals, not Wycliffe's, but composed about the same time as his. Copies are in the University Libr. Cambr. Kk. 6. 2. and Kk. 6. 28. The following is the translation of part of the gospel for Septuagesima Sunday.

Mt. xx. 1—10. The kyngdom of heuenes is lijk to an housebonde man, that 3ede out first in the morewnyng for to hiire werke men in to his vyne 3erd; and couenaunt maad with tbe werk men for a peny huyre a day, he sent hem into his vyne 3erd. And whanne he was goon oute aboute the thirddde hour of the day, he saw othere stondyng ydile in the market. And he seide to hem, Goth 3ee also in to my vyne 3erd, and that that is rihtwise I shall 3eue to 3ou. And thei 3eden forth. And eft soones he 3ede forth aboute the sixte and the nynthe hour, and dide on lyk maner. Also he 3ede forth aboute the elleuenthe hour, and fond othere stondyng; and he seid to hem, What stonden yee here al day ydile? Thei seiden to hym, For no man hath huyred us. He seide to hem, Gooth 3ee also in to my vyne 3erd. And whanne euen was maad, the lord of the vyne 3erd seide to his proketour, Clepe the werkmen, and 3elde hem her meede, bygynnyng at the laste, and so to the firste. And so whanne thei weren come aboute the elleuenthe hour, thei token single penyes. And thanne comen the firste, and wenden thei schulden haue take moore. But thei token also sengle penyes." *Univ. Libr. Cambr.* Kk. 6. 28.

certain that he did not live to witness its completion. It was not published until some time after his death.

33. That the version which has been described in the preceding paragraphs is to a greater or less degree the work of Wycliffe; that it is the earlier of the two versions now printed, and the earliest translation of the whole Bible in the English language, admits of no reasonable doubt. Yet when the present edition was commenced, an opposite opinion prevailed, and it was generally believed that the version which is really the later in point of date preceded the other. Indeed from an early period very confused and erroneous notions seem to have been formed regarding our vernacular translations of Scripture. Sir Thomas More in his *Dialogues*, anxious to save the Romish party from the scandal of withholding the word of God from the laity, maintains that long before the days of Wycliffe the whole Bible had been translated into the English tongue, and vouches for himself having seen copies of this kind^g. Thomas James, though he had the opportunity of examining several Mss. of the Wycliffite versions, was led into a similar mistake, and he describes one of them as a Bible in the English tongue, long before the coming of Wycliffe^h. From him archbishop Usher adopted the error, assigning the translation to the year 1290, or thereaboutsⁱ. Henry Wharton in his *Auctarium* to the archbishop's work, which, it should be observed, was posthumous and unfinished, truly determined the respective characters and dates of the two versions; rightly giving the earlier to Wycliffe, and the later to the author of the General Prologue, whom however he erroneously conjectured to be John Trevisa^k. Dr. Waterland, who greatly assisted Lewis in obtaining information for his *History of the English translations of the Bible*, was at first inclined to think that both versions were the work of Wycliffe^l, but afterwards concluded that the later version and the General Prologue were by John Purvey^m. Unfortunately having but little leisure for the investigation, he was induced by a comparison of the style and language employed in the versions, to reject the criteria of Wharton, and to take for the earlier of the two that which was in fact the laterⁿ. Lewis adopted the opinions of Dr. Waterland, and interweaving in his narrative the information supplied to him much as it came to his hands, has compiled an account which is not only confused but sometimes inconsistent with itself. Mr. Baber when he reprinted Lewis's edition of the New Testament, which is not the version of Wycliffe but of the later translator, repeated this mistake^o. He appears to have been misled by passages of Scripture in Wycliffe's Homilies, which, he imagined, generally agreed with the later version. The truth is, that in these homilies Wycliffe translated from the Latin before him at the time, with

Great errors as to the date, and relative priority of the two versions.

^g *Dyalogues*, ed. 1530, foll. cviii. cxi. cxiv.^b They are described as Bibles fair and old, written in English, which had been known and seen by the bishop of the diocese. Such must have been copies of one or both of the Wycliffite translations: of these we know that at the reformation manuscripts were in the hands of prelates of the church, and other persons of distinction. One (now Lambeth 25), belonged to bp. Bonner, and a second (now Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 2073), to Will. Weston, prior of St. John's Clerkenwell. If any other translation of the whole Bible had been in existence, some traces of it would undoubtedly have remained in modern times. The Constitution of abp. Arundel in 1408, upon which sir T. More is commenting in the above cited passage, appears to refer to two translations and to two only, one of them composed lately in the time of John Wycliffe and the other since his death. Nor, in case of a previous translation, would the Wycliffites have failed to cite the fact in justification of their own proceeding. But their writings clearly imply that they knew of none such, and regarded their own as the

first version of the whole Bible. It is true that a curious tract, which must have been written between 1399 and 1414, (see hereafter, p. xxxiii.) mentions a Bible possessed by one Wering of London, which had been seen by many, and seemed two hundred years old. If any dependence can be placed on the presumed age, this must have been some Anglo-Saxon version, perhaps Ælfric's *Heptateuch*.

^h *Treatise of the Corruption of Scripture*; table of authors, p. 30. See also the treatise itself, p. 74. 4^{to}. Lond. 1612.

ⁱ *De scripturis et sacris vernaculis*, p. 155.

^k *Auctarium Historiæ Dogmaticæ J. Usserii*, p. 424 seqq. Anth. Harmer's [Hen. Wharton's] *Specimen of Errors in History of Reformation*, 12^o. Lond. 1693, p. 16.

^l Waterland's *Works*, ed. 1823, vol. x. p. 275.

^m *Ibid.* p. 362.

ⁿ *Ibid.* pp. 355, 356, 360.

^o In the Historical account of the Saxon and English versions of the Scriptures, prefixed to his edition of the New Testament, p. lv.

no attempt at great exactness, and the passages which can be selected from them differ no less, or perhaps more, from the later, than from the earlier text^p.

The earlier version clearly pointed out by the testimony of the General Prologue.

34. A very cursory examination of the two texts now published will be sufficient to convince any one, who is qualified to form a judgment, that the version printed by Lewis is the later of the two. The other text is found in those Mss. which are the earlier in point of date. These are comparatively rare, as, when superseded by a later translation, they would naturally become. In one or two Mss. which contain partly one text, and partly the other, the early text occupies the first place^q. The language is rather the more antiquated, and the style more involved and difficult, whilst the variations of the second text are such as would arise from the alterations of a revising hand. But it is the General Prologue which is decisive of the question. The author who speaks of the Bible *of late translated*, as requiring correction^r, in giving the rules which he adopted in order to make the required improvement, lays them down with sufficient precision to identify the corrected version without any chance of mistake.

1. As to the general method taken in the later version.

35. The method, he tells us, which he took was this^s. He first, with the assistance of several fellow labourers, corrected the Latin text by comparison of old Bibles, doctors and glosses^t. Secondly, he studied the text thus corrected with the gloss and other authorities, particularly Lyra on the Old Testament^u. He then made special reference to the works of grammarians and theologians, for the meaning of difficult words and passages. And lastly, he translated, not literally, but according to the sense and meaning as clearly as he could^v; taking care to have many persons of ability present at the correction of the translation.

2. As to the translation of particular phrases.

36. This last process of avoiding too literal a translation, and rendering the English as plain or plainer than the Latin, is exemplified in several particulars. First, the author of the prologue proceeds to say, an ablative absolute may be resolved into the verb with a particle prefixed, such as, *the while, for, if, when, after, or and*^w. Secondly, a participle of the present or preterite tense may be resolved into the same tense and a copulative conjunction^x. Thirdly, the relative may be resolved into its antecedent with a copulative^y. Fourthly, a word, though only once set in the original,

^p See passage quoted from Mt. ii. in note f. at p. xix.

^q As Lambeth Ms. No. 25, and Brit. Mus. Addl. 11,858.

^r See vol. i. p. 58.

^s Ibid. p. 57.

^t The following are a few among very numerous emendations of the Latin text made in the second version:—Gen. i. 2. 1 *vers.* Dei, 2 *vers.* Domini; ix. 12. 1 *v.* hoc, 2 *v.* hoc est; x. 31. 1 *v.* isti, 2 *v.* isti sunt; xii. 20. 1 *v.* viris duobus, 2 *v.* viris; xvi. 1 *v.* genuerat sibi, 2 *v.* genuerat; xxx. 33. 1 *v.* argues, 2 *v.* arguent; xxxvi. 24. 1 *v.* asinus, 2 *v.* asinos; xl. 1. 1 *v.* itaque, 2 *v.* ita. Exod. ix. 19. 1 *v.* aquis, 2 *v.* agris. Num. xi. 31. 1 *v.* arreptas, 2 *v.* arreptans. Deut. xxxii. 1. 1 *v.* loquor, 2 *v.* loquar; xxxii. 11. 1 *v.* eum, 2 *v.* eos; xxxiii. 23. 1 *v.* mane, 2 *v.* mare; xxxiii. 26. 1 *v.* rectissimus, 2 *v.* rectissimi. Job xiii. 9. 1 *v.* nostris, 2 *v.* vestris. Mt. iv. 16. 1 *v.* sedebat, 2 *v.* ambulabat; iv. 18. 1 *v.* rete, 2 *v.* retia; x. 28. 1 *v.* et animam, 2 *v.* animam; xi. 13. 1 *v.* Johannem baptistam, 2 *v.* Johannem; xiii. 11. 1 *v.* mysterium, 2 *v.* mysteria; xiii. 17. 1 *v.* Amen quippe, 2 *v.* Amen. Mk. v. 11. 1 *v.* grex, 2 *v.* grex magnus. 1 *v.* pascens in agris, 2 *v.* pascens; x. 41. 1 *v.* indignati sunt, 2 *v.* coeperunt indignari; xi. 6. 1 *v.* eos, 2 *v.* eis. 1 Cor. iii. 13. 1 *v.* dies, 2 *v.* dies enim. 11 Cor. i. 6. 1 *v.* exhortatione, 2 *v.* tribulatione. Gal. iv. 6. 1 *v.* spiritum filii sui, 2 *v.* spiritum suum. Col. i. 12. 1 *v.* Deo patri, 2 *v.* Deo et patri. Hebr. iii. 6. 1 *v.* fidem firmam, 2 *v.* finem firmam; iv. 1.

1 *v.* fidei, 2 *v.* spei. It will be observed, that the reading adopted in the second version is not always that of the greatest authority.

^u In the earlier version of the Old Testament Lyra is never quoted; but perpetually in the glosses of the later version.

^v Examples may be found in every page, as, Gen. iii. 1. 1 *v.* lifers, 2 *v.* lyuynge beestis; iii. 7. 1 *v.* bem-silf to be nakid, 2 *v.* that thei weren nakid; iii. 14. 1 *v.* soul-bauers, 2 *v.* lyuynge tbingis; vii. 14. 1 *v.* iumentis, 2 *v.* werk-beestis; ix. 15. 1 *v.* to al flesh to be don awei, 2 *v.* to do awei al fleish.

^w The instance he gives, vol. i. p. 57, is from Lk. xxi. 26, and *men shulen weze drie for drede*. Lat. *arescentibus hominibus præ timore*. This in the first version is rendered, *men waxinge drye for drede*; and in the second, *for men schulen weze drye for drede*. Other examples may be found at Gen. viii. 10. xiii. 10. xiv. 15, and *passim*.

^x The example is *seyynge*, Lat. *dicens*; which may be rendered, *and seith*, or *that seith*. See Gen. ii. 16. Mt. i. 20, 24, and numberless other places.

^y As *qui currit* may be translated *and he renneth*. See Gen. iii. 6. *qui comedit*, 1 *v.* the which ete, 2 *v.* and he eet; xxvii. 25. *quos cum oblato comedisset*, 1 *v.* The which offryd whan he hadde eet, 2 *v.* And whanne Isaac hadde ete these metis brougt; Mt. xiii. 11. *qui respondens ait*, 1 *v.* The whiche answerynge seith, 2 *v.* And he answeride and seide.

may be repeated in the translation as often as the sense allows and perspicuity may require^z. Fifthly, the word *autem*, or *vero*, may stand for *forsothe*, or *but*, or even *and*^a. Sixthly, when literal translation is impossible, by reason of the different position of the words in Latin and English, the relative and antecedent may be interchanged, and the order otherwise required by the English idiom adopted^b. Lastly, he notices the difficulty of translating equivocal words, and instances after Jerome, the word *ex*, as signifying sometimes *of*, sometimes *by*, and the word *enim*, as sometimes standing for *forsothe*, and also for *cause thus*, *forwhi*^c; and likewise instances the word *secundum*, as being commonly rendered *after*, but signifying *by* or *up*^d. All these particulars very exactly agree with the version, of which the New Testament was printed by Lewis and by Baber as Wycliffe's, and leave no doubt that that version is the one which the author of the General Prologue claims as his own^e.

37. The date of the later version is determined by that of the General Prologue. This last Lewis places, though not without some doubt and reserve, soon after 1395^f. He is induced to come to this conclusion, in consequence of the references which the prologue makes to several passing or recent events. These events are, as Lewis interprets them, 1. The revival in 1387 of an old statute at Oxford, requiring that every one taking a degree in divinity, should first have passed through arts; 2. The contests there between the northern and southern scholars in 1388 and 1389; and, 3. The conclusions said to have been exhibited by the Lollards to the Parliament of 1395.

38. Mr. Baber adopts the same date, and finds in support of it another argument in the mention which the prologue makes of *Parisiense*^g. Understanding by this name Jean Charlier of Gerson, born in 1363, he conceives that his authority could not have been alleged during Wycliffe's lifetime, nor for some years after his death^h. But not to urge that Gerson could scarcely have been cited under the name of *Parisiensis*, even so early as 1395 or 1396, it is almost certain that the person meant in the General Prologue is William of Auvergne, bishop of Paris from 1228 to 1240, whose writings are frequently quoted by the Wycliffitesⁱ.

*Date of the
Prologue fixed
by Lewis after
1395.*

*Mr. Baber's
argument for
the same date
untenable.*

^z Examples of this are, Gen. xxiv. 10. *bonis ejus*, 1 v. the goodis of hym, 2 v. the goodis of his lord; Lev. xiii. 3. *arbitrium ejus*, 1 v. dom of hym, 2 v. doom of the preest; Jer. li. 37. *in tumulos, habitatio*, 1 v. mynde hepis, the dwelling, 2 v. biriels, it schal be the dwell-yng; 1 Macc. xi. 53. *et vexabat*, 1 v. and traueilide, 2 v. and Demetrie traueilide; Rom. xi. 16. *et massa*, 1 v. the hool gobet, 2 v. the hool gobet is booli.

^a *Autem* is in the 1 v. translated *forsothe*, in the 2 v. *but*, at Lev. iv. 43; Is. xiv. 19; Rom. vi. 17; 1 Cor. xi. 3, 5. In the 1 v. *forsothe*, or *sothely*, and in the 2 v. *and*, at Mt. iv. 22; v. 1; viii. 5, 21, 22, etc. In the Old Testament *autem* and *vero* are almost always translated in the 1 v. *forsothe*, or *sothely*; and very frequently so in the 2 v.; at other times in the 2 v. *but*. In the New Testament they are generally rendered in the 1 v. by *forsothe*, or *sothely*, in the 2 v. always *but*, or *and*, or they are not rendered at all.

^b The example given is from 1 Kings ii. 10, *The aduersaries of the Lord shulen drede him*, instead of, *The Lord hise aduersaries shulen drede*. Lat. *Dominum formidabunt adversarii ejus*. In 1 v. this is rendered, *The Lord shulen dredc the aduersaries of him*; in 2 v. *Aduersaries of the Lord schulen drede him*. See Gen. iii. 8. *abscondit se Adam, et uxor ejus*, 1 v. Adam hid him, and his wijf, 2 v. Adam and his wijf hidden hem, etc.

^c See Gen. iii. 5. 1 v. *forsothe*, 2 v. *forwhi*.

^d *Secundum* is at Gen. i. 24. in 1 v. *aftir*, in 2 v. *by*.

^e This General Prologue appears to have been printed

three times; 1. in 1536, by John Gough, under the title of *The dore of holy Scripture*; 2. in 1540, by the same printer, and under the same title. In the preface of the printer the following passage occurs, "This originall, wherout as I have penned thys lytell codicill, is a very aunteyent thyng, and, as my simple judgement can esteime it, to be wryten more then two hondred yeares past, very hard and difficle for any man to read now lyuynge, and to make therof ful sentence; the which auncient old wrytinge is the prologue of the fyrste translature of the byble out of Latyn into Englyshe." 3. in 1550, by Robert Crowley, with the title, *The pathway to perfect knowledge*. Crowley printed from a Ms. then in the king's chamber, which is now preserved in the Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15. See Ames Typ. Antiq. ed. Herbert, vol. i. pp. 492, seqq.

^f *History of the English Translations of the Bible*, ed. Lond. 1818, p. 36.

^g See Gen. Prol. vol. i. p. 32.

^h *Memoirs of the life of Wycliffe*, prefixed to Mr. Baber's edition of the New Testament, p. lii. Mr. Baber was misled by the printed copy of the prologue, ed. 1550, in which the name of Gerson is introduced by the editor. A like mistake is made in the earlier editions of Thomas Walden's *Doctrinale*. So also Dr. Vaughan is betrayed into the same error, in speaking of the *Ecclesia Regimen. Life of W.* vol. ii. p. 396.

ⁱ He is twice quoted under the name *Parisiense*, in the *Ecclesia Regimen*, Ms. Cott. Titus D. 1. fol. 62^b,

Mr. Lewis's
arguments not
convincing.

39. As to the first of the arguments alleged by Lewis, it may be remarked, that the impediment to students for a degree in divinity is spoken of in the prologue as a measure newly attempted, and not yet established in practice^k. Such language could scarcely have been used after 1395, of a regulation revived in 1387^l, even if it had been enforced during the interval. But there is no proof, that the attempts to put the statute in force were made before the commencement of 1388, and the continuance of them was strictly prohibited by the King's letters of the 17th March, and again, by those of the 1st of August of that year^m. The expression, *sleeinge of quyke men*, upon which Lewis builds his second argument, may indeed, and probably does, refer to the fray which took place at the end of April 1388, when several students were killedⁿ; but even in this case, the passage is far from proving so late a date as Lewis desires. The remaining argument, drawn from the allusion to *the last parliament*, and its cognizance of depravities prevalent in the University, seems to have greater weight. But the terms used imply specific charges or proceedings, rather than such a general allegation of the evils arising from vows of chastity as the third of the Lollard conclusions exhibits^o. Imputations of this nature were, no doubt, frequent among those opposed to the celibacy of the clergy, and might very probably have been brought under the notice of parliament previously to 1395^p.

1388 a more
probable date
than 1396.

40. After careful consideration of the passages cited in favour of the date of 1396, it is impossible to affirm that they are sufficient to establish it; on the contrary, they rather concur in pointing out the summer of 1388 as the time when the prologue was composed. This view is confirmed by other circumstances. In August, 1387, a mandate was issued by the bishop of Worcester, prohibiting Nicholas Hereford, John Ashton, or Aston, John Purvey, John Parker, and Robert Swynderby from preaching in his diocese; and mentioning them as leagued together in a certain college unlicensed and disallowed by law^q. Purvey is said to have preached at Bristol in that diocese^r; and from the prologue it is evident^s that the version of the Old Testament was prepared at a distance from the University, at some place where it was not easy to obtain the use of many books, and also that several persons assisted in its correction^t.

Reasons of Dr.
Waterland for

41. It was the prominence of Purvey^u as the leader of the Lollard party after the

and fol. 68^b, and no less than four times in the piece printed by Dr. Todd, under the title of *Wycliffe's Apology*, 4^o. Lond. 1842. pp. 53, 57, 73 and 74.

^k Prologue, vol. i. pp. 51, 52.

^l See Wood, *Hist. and Antiq.* vol. i. p. 517.

^m Rott. Claus. 11 Ric. II. m. 15, and 12 Ric. II. m. 45.

ⁿ Knighton, col. 2705.

^o These conclusions are printed by Lewis, *Life of Wiclif*, ed. 1820. p. 337.

^p See Walsingham, p. 327. ed. 1602. Foxe, vol. i. p. 466. col. 2.

^q "in collegio illicito et a jure reprobato nomine seu ritu Lollardorum confederati." *Mandatum Ep. Wigorn.* apud Wilkins, Concil. t. iii. p. 202.

^r Knighton, col. 2660.

^s General Prologue, pp. 52, 57.

^t See also the commissions to seize the writings of Wycliffe and Hereford, dat. 30 Mar. (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 20; and 16 Apr. (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 22; and of Wycliffe, Hereford and Aston, 23 May (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 26; and the commissions to seize their writings, and those likewise of Purvey, dat. 29 May (1388) Rot. pat. 11 Ric. II. p. 2. m. 10; 18 Jan. (1389) Rot. pat. 12 Ric. II. p. 1. m. 3; and 16 Dec. (1389) Rot. pat. 13 Ric. II.

p. 2. m. 21.—Dr. Waterland inclined to 1388 or 1389, as the date of the prologue. *Works*, vol. x. pp. 361, 385.

^u A John Pyrvey received letters dimissory from bishop Bokyngham on the 13 March 1377. He is designated in the register as of Lathebury, a village near Olney, in Buckinghamshire¹. This might possibly be the same individual. Purvey lived with Wycliffe in his later years, and after his death preached at Bristol². A mandate of the bishop, dat. Aug. 1387, forbids him to preach in that diocese³, and his books are among those which the bishops of Worcester, Salisbury, and Hereford were authorised to seize, 29 May, 1388, and 18 Jan. and 16 Dec. 1389. In 1390 he is said to have written while in prison a comment on the Apocalypse, compiled from lectures delivered by Wycliffe⁴. Previously to 1396 he must have attained to some note as an author, since from a Ms. dated in that year Foxe drew Purvey's opinions collected by his opponent Richard Lavingham as heretical or erroneous⁵. In 1400 he made a recantation at St. Paul's Cross⁶. On the 11 Aug. 1401, he was admitted on the presentation of the archdeacon of Canterbury, to the vicarage of Westhithe in Kent⁷, which he resigned on the 8 Oct. 1403⁸. He is said to have been a second time imprisoned under archbishop Chicheley in 1421⁹. His death

¹ See Bokyngham Memoranda, in reg. Lincoln. ² Knighton, col. 2660. ³ Wilkins, tom. iii. p. 202. ⁴ See Bale, p. 541. This work was printed at Wittenberg in 1528, with a preface by Luther. *Panzer Annales*, vol. ix. p. 87. ⁵ Foxe, vol. i. p. 503. ⁶ The recantation is printed at length in Wilkins, t. iii. p. 260 seqq. ⁷ Reg. Arundel, fol. 278. ⁸ Ibid. fol. 290^b. ⁹ Bale's Notes in *Fuscio. Zizaniorum*. Ms. Bodl. e Mus. 86.—Foxe, vol. i. p. 500.

death of Wycliffe, which principally led Dr. Waterland to attribute to him the revised version of the Scriptures; but he was confirmed in his opinion by a volume in Trinity College, Dublin^v, which, containing the New Testament and also the General Prologue, bears the name of Purvey as its former possessor. This circumstance seemed to connect Purvey both with the General Prologue and with the translation in which this copy of the New Testament is written; being the same which Dr. Waterland had already^{vv}, upon other grounds, erroneously surmised to be Purvey's, and the later version, but which, as it has been already shewn, is undoubtedly the earlier.

supposing the author of the later version to be Purvey.

42. The present editors, upon carefully examining the volume in Trinity College Library, found that though the New Testament and the General Prologue had both belonged to Purvey, and had probably been in his time parts of the same volume, the two had no necessary connexion, and were originally distinct Mss.; they also observed, that while the books of the New Testament were in the earlier version, the prologues or arguments to these books, as well as certain parts supplied by a second scribe, were in the later; and they further discovered, that these prologues were in the handwriting of Purvey himself. These facts seem sufficient to point out the version which Purvey preferred, and with which, supposing the General Prologue to be of his composition, he identified himself.

The evidence afforded by the Ms. in Trinity Coll. Dublin.

43. That the General Prologue is by Purvey, is capable however of more certain demonstration. There is extant a remarkable treatise^w, commonly designated, *Ecclesie Regimen*, or *Thirty-seven Articles against Corruptions in the Church*, written, as it seems, before 1395^x. This treatise must have been compiled by the same author as the General Prologue. The style, language, arguments, manner of quotation, and authorities quoted in the two, have a resemblance so close, as not to admit of any doubt upon the point^y.

The General Prologue and the Ecclesie Regimen by the same author.

could not have taken place before 1427, as in that year Henry Beaufort was raised to the cardinalate, and on a memorial from the curate of Chedingfold to the cardinal, found in the Trinity coll. Dublin Ms. A. 1. 10. Purvey's writing occurs. Thomas Walden speaks of him as a follower of Wycliffe, *magnus autoritate, doctor eximius*, and quotes his book, *De compendiis scripturarum, paternarum doctrinarum et canonum*; and further states that he himself had a copy of it, taken from Purvey when he was put in prison, and that it comprised three chapters. *Doctrinale*, tom. i. coll. 619, 637. ed. Ven. 1757.

^v Marked A. 1. 10, and described in the annexed list of Mss.

^{vv} See Waterland's *Works*, vol. x. p. 361.

^w Copies are found, in the Cotton Ms. Titus D. 1, and in the Bodl. Ms. No. 540 (2262), and again in the Trin. Coll. Dublin Ms. 208 (68).

^x The twelve Conclusions presented to Parliament, about the 18th of Richard II. (if dependance can be placed on the date in the title, in the *Fasc. Zizanior*. Ms. Bodl. e Mus. 86.) and printed by Lewis, (*Life of W.* ed. 1820. p. 337.) appear to be drawn, at least in part, by the same hand with the *Ecclesie Regimen*; (See Conclusions, p. 337, last line, and Titus D. 1. fol. 24, and 42.) and if so, this last is no doubt the other book treating of the same matters more at large, and in the language of the people, to which reference is made at the end of the Conclusions. (See Conclusions, p. 343.)

^y The following are examples:—

This proces of Paralyponon.. schulde stire cristene kingis and lordis to.. here meyne and sugetis the make Goddis lawe to be Cristene kinges and temporal lordis schulden teche here meyne and sugetis the comaundementis of God....

knowe and kept of her puple..and thouȝ kingis and lordis knewen neuere more of hooly Scripture than.. the storie of king Josaphat, the storie of king Ezechie, and the storie of king Josie, thei myȝte lerne sufficiently.. king Josaphat sente..to ech citee of his rewme..to teche opynly Goddis lawe to the puple.—Josie prechide opynly Goddis lawe in the temple to al the puple. *Gen. Prologue*, pp. 29, 30.

Now it is a comune profection against persecucioun of prelatys and of some lordis, if a man is customable to swere nedeles and fals, and unavisd, bi the boonys, nailles, and sidis, and other membris of Crist. *Gen. Prol.* p. 33.

..in so myche that ech lord and greet prelat comynly makith to him an ydole of sum seint, whom he worschipith more than God. *Ibid.*

But for Goddis loue, ȝe symple men, be war of pride and veyn iangling, and chydying in wordis aȝens proude clerkis of scole and veyn religius. *Gen. Prol.* p. 49.

Thus, manie feithful kinges, as Dauith, Josaphat, Ezechie and Josie, prechiden excellentli Goddis lawe generali bi here owne mouth to here puple, and bi pistlis sente bi here messangeris to al the rewme, as it is opin bi the proces of bokis of Kingis and of Paralipomenon. *Titus*, D. i. fol. 17^b. 18.

A! ȝe cristene lordis, hou dore ȝe suffre ȝoure seruauantis to blasfeme God in ȝoure presence bi dispitous sweringe, herte, boonis, and nailis, and othere membris of Crist, sith ȝe doren not suffre hem to dispise ȝoure ertheli king in ȝoure heringe? *Titus*, D. i. fol. 18^b.

..sith comounli ech bisshop and hiȝ prelat swerith by the patroun either special seynt of his chirche, and holdith that oth more solempne and stidefast, than if he swerith bi God almyȝti. *Titus*, D. i. fol. 21^b.

If ony man ful of stryȝt other of chidinge in wordis, seith.. Symple cristene men nylen stryuen in wordis, bi the techinge of Poul. *Titus*, D. i. fol. 18^b.

Purvey the author of the Ecclesiæ Regimen.

44. Now the *Ecclesiæ Regimen*, in various passages, very nearly coincides as well with the confession made by Purvey at his recantation in 1400^z, as with the articles

See, 3e lordis and prelati^s that maken unable curatis for fleshly affeccoun and ȝiftis... what tresoun 3e doon to God, and what harm to Cristis church and ȝoure auaunseeis. *Gen. Prol.* p. 32.

.. in lesing a part of mannis blood, wherbi a child myte be fourmed. *Gen. Prol.* p. 51.

This symonie, with portenauncis thereof, is myche worse and more abomynable than bodily—. *Ibid.*

And as Parisience seith, whanne. *Gen. Prol.* p. 32.

Grostede seith this pleynty, and preueth it opynly before the pope and al his clergie. *Ibid.*

Grostede seith in his sermoun, *Premonitus a venerabili patre*... also in his sermoun, *Dominus noster Jhesus Cristus*. *Ibid.*

Seynt Gregory seith in 1^o. part of *Pastoralis* ij^o. c^o. *Ibid.*

Prelatis, other secular lordis, that ordeynen vnable curatis, and most for fleshly affeccoun, othir for temporal lucre, ben euel enemyes of holi chirche, and traitouris of Jhesu Crist, and of al cristen puple. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 72.

.. lesen euele mannis seed, bi which thei myzten mynistre mateer of a childis bodi. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 3.

.. ben worse as withouten comparison than bodily—. *Ibid.*

As Parisience, in his treetis of symonie, and the lawe witnessen. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 3^b.

The worshipecful clerk Grosted, bisshop of Lincolne, preuith opinli al this sentence in his sermoun, *Dominus noster Jhesus Cristus*, and in his sermoun, *Natis et educatis*, and in his sermoun, *Premonitus a venerabili patre*. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 3.

Seynt Gregory seith in the ij. book of *Pastoralis* the v. c^o. *Ibid.*

Symple prestis of the chirche that han no beneficis bi doom of the chirche now, owen to be apaied.. and in ȝeuinge tent to werk of the gospel. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 52.

So it is ouir greet foli, whanne oure cristene britheren ligen in the depe dich of horrible synne, for brekinge of Goddis heestis and in poynt of drenchinge into helle, to suffre him ligge stille therinne, and renne to a worldli bisshop, enemy of Cristis lawe and of cristene soulis, to axe him licence to saue here soulis bi Goddis word. But it is most woodnesse to prestis, to preche not Goddis word, sith Crist and his seyntis and comoun lawe byndith hem therto, for a worldli bisshop forbedith it.—Therefore ech prest do truli his office enioynid of God, and with charitablc entent, thouȝ a worldli bisshop grucche aȝens him, and thouȝ deth of bodi sue therfore. *Ibid.* fol. 53^b.

Omnis vero presbiter sanctus vel sacerdos Dei veraciter est episcopus et prælatus atque curatus fidelium. *Confession of Purvey.*

Sumtyme ago the same was prest which and bisshop, that is, prest and bisshop was al oon.. therefore as prestis witen, that bi the custum of the chirche thei ben suget to him that is here souereyn, so knowe bisshopis, that more bi custum than bi the truthe of Goddis ordenaunce, thei ben grettere than prestis. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 80^b.

Jerom preuith opinli.. that the same ben bisshopis that ben prestis. *Ibid.* fol. 81.

Quod prælati quidam, sicut clerici, male vivunt contra doctrinam et exemplum Christi et apostolorum ipsius, idco ipsi qui sic vivunt, non habent claves regni cælorum, sed claves inferni, nec aliquis christianus plus appreciare debet eorum censuras quam sibilum serpentinum; immo si papa forsitan interdiceret nostrum regnum, non posset nobis nocere, sed magis prodesse. *Confession of Purvey.*

Prelatis or curatis that lyuen euele in the sȝt of the puple, techen error in dede aȝens cristene feith.. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 26^b.

Prelatis or curatis that prechen not duli the gospel, but ȝeuen opinli ensauple of perdicoun to the puple, ben Antecristis and eretikis, and Satanas transfigurid into aungel of liȝt. *Ibid.* fol. 3.

If the bisshop of Rome, or ony othir Antecrist, make a decretal, other constitucoun, contrarie to this part in endullynge the regalie and power of secular lordis foundid in holi Scripture, holi doctouris and quik reesoun, alle cristene men, and souereynli alle feithful lige men to oure king, owen to despise it, as venym disturblinge holi chirche. *Ibid.* fol. 15^b; see also fol. 43.

Innocentius papa tertius, et sexcenti episcopi, cum aliis mille prælatis et toto residuo cleri, qui cum eodem papa determinaverunt concorditer in concilio Lugdun. quod in sacramento altaris.. accidens eorundem panis et vini remanent ibidem, sine aliquo subjecto proprio eorundem.. omnes illi fuerunt in hoc stulti et fatui, heretici et blasphemii, ac seductores populi Christiani; quare non est credendum determinationibus eorundem.. nisi fundentur in sacra scriptura expresse vel ratione cui non poterit obviari. *Confession of Purvey.*

Cristene men ben not holden for to bileue that ech determinacioun of the chirche of Rome is trewe on ech side. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 39.

A! how suspect semeth the determinacioun of Innocent the thridde with the multitude of fleshli prelati, othir of religioun, the possessioneris of beggeris en-

^z The passages ensuing may probably be considered a sufficient proof:—

.. in sacramento altaris post sui consecrationem nec est nec esse potest accidens aliquod sine subjecto, sed ibi remanet veraciter eadem substantia, et verus panis visibilis et corruptibilis (*in corruptibilis* Ms.), et idem vinum similiter, quæ ante consecrationem ponebantur in altari. *Confession of Purvey, Old R. Ms.* 8 F. 12. fol. 17.

Forwhi holi writ affermith not in ony place that this worshipecful sacrament is an accident without suget, neither kindeli reesoun techith this, neither experience, neither mannis wit, neither holi doctouris of the chirche bi a thousand ȝeer and more tauȝten this. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 24.

Also greete doctouris of scole affermen generali, that mannis vnderstondinge mai not comprehende an accident withouten suget. *Ibid.*

The sacrament of the auteer.. is breed which we breken. *Ibid.* fol. 22.

Vocalis confessio sive privata penitentia, est quædam auriculatio destruens evangelii libertatem, et noviter introducta per papam et clerum. *Confession of Purvey.*

Jerom.. Ambrose.. Crisostom.. and Decrees.. witnessen opinli.. that verri confessioun made to God suffisith to saluacioun; and sith this confessioun suffiside in the tyme of Crist and hise apostlis, seie worldli preestis, if thei kunne, whi this suffisith not now as wel as thanne. Whether a synnere or Antecrist mai distrie that God hath ordeinid, and lette the werkis of the Trinite, or worldli preestis wolen dampne now alle these grete seyntis, as eretikis; for Innocent the thridde hath maad vnreesonable statute of confessioun, for pride and wynnyng of prestis. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 11^b.

Quicumque receperit officium sacerdotis, etiam si curam non habuerit animarum sibi per morem ecclesiæ delegatum, nedum potest, immo debet, evangelium populo Dei libere prædicare. *Confession of Purvey.*

collected out of his writings by his opponent Lavenham, and printed by Foxe^a. A full and accurate comparison of these documents on the one hand, and the *Ecclesiæ Regimen* on the other, cannot fail to produce complete conviction^b, that Purvey was the

ducyng him herto, that the sacrament of the auteer is an accident withouten suget . . hi what presumpcioun bryngith in this synful man this nouelrie, not foundid opinli in the lawe of God, neither in resoun? *Ibid.* fol. 41^b.

^a The following are instances:—

Such as be true Christians receive none such as priests, unless . . neither doe they helecue that thei make the sacrament of the altar, when it pleaseth them . . And therfore such as he symple men will worship that sacrament in this douhtfulness with a silent condition, that is, if it be made by God's authority, and to haue their deuotion to the hody of Christ in heaven. *Foxe*, vol. i. p. 501. col. 2.

Therfore if oni man haue doute of conscience, that this euil man makith not the sacrament . . lat him worshiþe the sacrament with a stille condition, and in as moche as it were duli maad, and lat him reste hi verri feith in the veri hodi of Crist that. . now is glorified in heuenis. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 67.

Innocentius the third . . after the letting loose of Satan invented . . that the sacrament of the altar is an accident without a substance . . is very and substantial bread and no fals nor fained bread. *Foxe*, vol. i. p. 501. col. 2.

. . so this sacrament is verri breed, not feynid neither fals . . Thanne if Innocent the thridde . . aftir the vnhyndyng of Satauas, affermen that this worshiþeful sacrament is an accident without suget. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 23^b.

That chapter *Omnis utriusque sexus*, hy which a certaine new found auricular confession was ordained is full of hypocrisie, heresie, couetousness, pride and blasphemy, he saith and reproueth the same chapter *verbatim*, . . wherehy the priests do oppresse the simple laymen, . . compelling them to confesse themselves to hlinde and ignorant preests, . . having such in contempt as are learned and wise. *Foxe*, vol. i. col. 500.

. . and in the decretal *Omnis utriusque sexus de penitentiis et remissionibus*, he maketh a perlous statute aȝen the olde decre put on Austyn, and aȝens kyndeli resoun and profyt of cristene soulis. . and if for the hlyndnesse of the preest, or for othir vnahlete, he that is repentaunt wole go to another preest kunnyng in this gostli office, he shal not do this withouten licence axid. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 42^b.

All christian kings and lords ought to exclaime against the pope and those that be his fautors, and hanisch them out of their londs, till such time as they will ohey God and his gospell, kings and other ministers of God's justice. *Foxe*, vol. i. p. 502. col. 2.

. . the king and secular lordis han power and autorite to punshe what euere persooone trespassinge opinli in here londis, thouȝ he be bisshop or erchebisshop, ȝea and the bisshop of Rome. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 15.

If ony suche constitucions be founde, kinges and secular lordis shulden make tho to be don awei, and prisone othir exile the auctouris and fautouris of tho. *Ibid.* fol. 16.

^b It should be observed, that the passages from Scripture recited in the *Ecclesiæ Regimen*, for the most part agree very closely with the later version, indeed so closely, that they must have been taken from it, though not with scrupulous accuracy. Compare, for instance:—

Exod. xviii. 21. Purveie thou of al the puple myȝti men and dredinge God, in whiche is truthe, and haten

auarice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunis, that is, souereyns of a thousand, and centurions, that is, souereyns of an hundrid, and souereyns of fifti, and souereyns of ten, that shulen deme the puple in ech tyme. *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 57^b.

Numh. xi. 16, 17. The Lord seide to Moises, Gadere thou to me lxx. men of the eldere men of Israel, whiche thou knowist that thei hen the olde men and maistris of the puple; and thou shalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle, and thou shalt make hem to stonde there with thee, that I come doun and speke with thee, and that I take awei of thi spiryt and ȝeue to hem, and that thei susteyne with thee the birthen of the puple, and not thou aloone he greuid. *Ibid.*

Deut. i. 12, 13, 15—17. Moises seide to the puple, I aloone mai not susteine ȝoure hisinessis and weȝte and stryuis; ȝeue ȝe of ȝou wise men and prudent, whos conversacioun is preuid in ȝoure linagis, that I sette hem princis to ȝou . . And I took of ȝoure linagis wise men and noble, and I ordeinide hem princis and trihunis and centuriens and quinquagenaries and deenis, that shulden teche ȝou alle thingis. And I comaundide to hem and seide, Here ȝe hem, and deme ȝe that that is iust, whethir he be a citeseyn, othir a pilgrym no difference of persooone shal be; ȝe shulen here to a litil man as a greet man, neither ȝe shulen take the persooone of ooni man, for it is the doom of God. *Ibid.* fol. 58.

Ps. ii. 10, 11. And now, kinges, vnderstonde ȝe; he ȝe lernid that demen the erthe. Serue ȝe to the Lord in drede, and make ȝe ful out ioie to him with trembling. *Ibid.* fol. 15.

Is. i. 15. Whanne ȝe shulen holde forth ȝoure hondis, I shal turne awei myne eeris fro ȝou; and whanne ȝe shulen multiplie preieris, I shal not here; for whi ȝoure hondis hen ful of blood, that is, ȝoure werkis ben ful of synnis. *Ibid.* fol. 10.

Mt. xviii. 4. Who euere mekith himsilf as this litil child, he is the gretteer in the rewme of heuenis. *Ibid.* fol. 80.

Mk. xvi. 15. Go ȝe into al the world, and preche ȝe the gospel to euery creature. *Ibid.* fol. 2^b.

1 Pet. ii. 11. Derwortheeste hritheren, I hiseke ȝou as comelinges and pilgrimis, that ȝe absteine ȝou fro fleshli desiris that fiȝten aȝens the soule, and haue ȝe ȝoure good conuersacioun among hethene men, that in that that thei hachiten of ȝou, as of euil doeris, thei hiholde ȝou of gode werkis, and glorife God in the dai of visitacioun. *Ibid.* fol. 57.

Lastly, the author of the *Ecclesiæ Regimen* thus quotes:—"And God seith in the xvij. c^o. and xxxij. c^o. of Ezechiel, bi *oon translacioun*, 'In what euere hour a synnere is inwardli soori, he shal he saaf.' And the same sentence is in *oure translacioun*, in the xxxij. c^o. (v. 12), that hath thus, 'The wickidnesse of a wicked man shal not anoie him, in what euere dai he shal be conuertid fro his wickednesse;' and in the xvij. c^o. (v. 21.) thus, 'If a wickid man doth penaunce for alle his synnis whiche he wrouȝte, and kepith alle myne heestis, and doth doom and riȝtfulnesse, he shal lyue hy lif, and shal not die. I shal not haue mynde of alle the wickidnessis of him, whiche he wrouȝte.'" *Titus*, D. 1. fol. 10^b. These passages, as quoted from *oure translacioun*, agree closely with the later version; but the passage first quoted does not agree at all with the earlier version. Mr. Lewis supposes two translations into English to be meant, and understands by *oure*

author of that treatise. And it may therefore be regarded as undeniable, that Purvey was also the author of the General Prologue, and consequently of the later version of the Bible, to which it belongs.

By whom Purvey was assisted, not certain.

45. It is impossible now to ascertain to whom Purvey alludes^c, as aiding him in the preparation of this version. William Thorpe, in the narrative of his examination before archbishop Arundel in 1407^d, mentions John Ashton, Philip Repingdon, Nicholas Hereford, Dan Jeffrey Pickeringe, and John Purvey, with many others which were holden right wise men and prudent, as those who were diligent in teaching and writing the doctrine of Wycliffe. Repingdon seems to have deserted the Lollard party at an early period; the others mentioned, and perhaps Thorpe himself, may possibly have contributed some assistance to the completion of the design. But, if the suggestion which has been already made regarding the date and place of the version be well founded, it becomes highly probable that Purvey's principal associates were the persons specified in the bishop of Worcester's mandate, namely, Hereford, Ashton^e, Parker and Swynderby^f.

The Old Testament put forth first.

46. The General Prologue was evidently designed as a preface to the Old Testament only, and not to the New. Of this last it makes no mention, except in a single sentence of the first chapter. It is also worthy of remark, that the prologue was written before the author had completed his intended gloss on the minor prophets^g; and it bears other marks of having been finished in haste^h. It may, perhaps, be no unreasonable conjecture, that the Old Testament was put forth by itself, and before the New was revised; which last required less alteration in order to make it conform with the views of the author of the prologue. He might have intended to prefix a similar prologue to the New Testament, and have been prevented by the opposition and persecution he had to encounter, from carrying his intention into effect, as he appears to have been in his purpose of glossing the minor prophets. The enlarged prologues to the several books of the New Testament, presently to be noticedⁱ, strengthen this supposition.

Character of the later version.

47. The version put forth by Purvey, whether made for the Old and New Testaments at the same or at different times, followed in all essential points the same general plan. It is every where founded upon the previous translation, and, in the later books of the Old Testament which were not rendered by Hereford, and in those of the New, it is often little more than a mere revision of the former text, presenting but few substantial differences of interpretation. The principles upon which Purvey proceeded have been already specified, so far as they are given by himself. They were designed to render the version more correct^j, intelligible and popular; and it

translacioun that usually but erroneously ascribed to Wycliffe. *Hist. of Translations of the Bible*, ed. 1818. p. 39.

^c Gen. Prol. p. 57.

^d Printed in Foxe, vol. i. p. 485.

^e See particulars of him in Lewis's *Life of Wicliffe*, p. 262.

^f He is called in the mandate of the bishop of Worcester *Robert*; but it seems probable that this is a mistake, and that he is the same person as William Swynderby, of whom an account is given in Lewis, p. 271. See also Pat. 15, Ric. II. p. 2. m. 20.

^g See Gen. Prol. p. 41.

^h It ends abruptly. Chapters xii.—xv. are unskillfully connected with what precedes. And the prologue to the prophetic books set at the beginning of Isaiah, should rather have formed part of the General Prologue, particularly as a large part of it is repeated in the beginning of chap. xii.

ⁱ See p. xxx.

^j The following are a few among many instances, in which the translator has amended the interpretation, where it was, or was supposed to be, defective or erroneous:—Gen. ix. 13. 1 v. the signe of couenaunt of pees shal be, 2 v. and it shal be a signe of boond of pees. Exod. xxix. 2. 1 v. puyr whete meeles, 2 v. whete flour. Deut. xxxii. 2. 1 v. cornes, 2 v. gras. Deut. xxxiii. 7. 1 v. fyt for it and helper of it he shal be, 2 v. fyte for hym, and the helpere of hym shal be. Josh. v. 15. 1 v. felle redi, 2 v. felde lowe. Josh. vi. 25. 1 v. curside, 2 v. preiede hertli. Job x. 1. 1 v. me, 2 v. my soule. Ibid. 1 v. to my soule, 2 v. of my soule. Job xi. 12. 1 v. asse, 2 v. wilde asse. Job xiv. 12. 1 v. to the time that he be to-treden, heuene shal not wake out, 2 v. til heuene be broken, *that is, be maad newe*, he schal not wake. Mt. xii. 5. 1 v. grete synne, 2 v. blame. Mt. xiii. 52. 1 v. wryter, 2 v. wise man of lawe. 1 Cor. iii. 13. 1 v. for

manifestly becomes more easy and familiar as the translator advances^k. There is one remarkable distinction between the Old and New Testaments, that in the first he has inserted numerous textual glosses, only occasionally omitting those of the earlier version, whereas in the New Testament he has made no such insertions, and carefully excluded all the glosses which it previously contained.

48. The Old Testament, in the greater number of copies of the later version, omits the prologues of Jerome, and it seems as if Purvey had supposed his own general preface to be a sufficient substitute for them. In the Lincoln College Ms. 15, this preface is broken up into portions, which are severally prefixed to the books to which they belong. In all the copies there is prefixed to Isaiah a prologue by Purvey upon the prophetical books, and to Baruch the short argument found also in the copies of the earlier versions. *Prologues of Jerome omitted in the Old Testament.*

49. A few Mss., forming an exception to the general rule, require to be specially noticed. First, to speak of O (New Coll. 66), F (Sion Coll. 18), and X (Hereford 206). In all three the epistle of Jerome to Paulinus is given before Genesis, and divided, not into eight, as in the other version, but into nine chapters. The epistle to Desiderius is correctly made a separate prologue, with a rubric prefixed. The prologues to Joshua, 1 Kings, 1 and 11 Paralipomenon, 1 Esdras, Tobit, Judith, Esther, the two to Job, and the two to the Psalms, are found only in O; of these the three first mentioned are alone intitled to be considered a new translation, the others being mere transcripts from the earlier version, with some very slight alterations. In the Ms. K (Bodl. Fairfax 2), the prologues are in the earlier version, with the exception of those to Isaiah and Baruch. The Ms. R (Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27) which has the two prologues to Job and the two to the Psalter in the earlier version, has, in a version of its own, the prologue to Wisdom, and likewise the Greek translator's prologue to Ecclesiasticus. In the Ms. T (Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10), formerly belonging to Purvey, containing the New Testament and the General Prologue, are found the prologues to the Psalter in a revise of the earlier version¹. The Ms. M (Queen's Coll. 23) is peculiar in having a short prologue of its own prefixed to each of the books from Exodus to Ecclesiasticus, and also to Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, and the 1 Maccabees. The same prologues upon Ezekiel and Daniel are also found in the Ms. R. *Except in a few copies.*

50. In the New Testament, Matthew has the prologue, with some inconsiderable variations introduced, which is found in many Mss. and editions of the Vulgate, and begins, *Matthæus cum primo*. The prologues to Mark and Luke are abridgments of those in the earlier version. John has the same prologue as in that version, but more freely rendered, and with the last sentence omitted. The epistles of Paul have the short arguments found in the earlier version, but with variations implying the use of a different Latin original^m. The Catholic Epistles here, as in the earlier version, have the epistle of Jerome to Eustochium. Lastly, to the Apocalypse is prefixed the prologue frequently found in Latin Mss. and attributed to Gilbert of Poitiersⁿ. *Prologues in the New Testament.*

ech mannis work schal be schewid in fyer, what maner it is; the fier schal proue, 2 v. for it schal be schewid in fier; the fier schal preue the werk of ech man, what maner werk it is. 1 Cor. iii. 15. 1 v. it schal suffre peyringe, 2 v. he schal suffre harm.

^k In connexion with this observation it may be noticed, that the words *forsothe* and *sothli*, which are of such repeated occurrence in the earlier version, (see Dr. Waterland's *Works*, vol. x. p. 354) are frequently retained in the former half of the Old Testament; are less common in the latter half, and are scarcely to be met with in the New Testament.

¹ Printed from this Ms. in vol. i. p. 37.

^m To the Romans is likewise prefixed in several Mss. which for the most part appear to be of a later date, the special prologue noticed when speaking of that epistle in the earlier version, p. xvi. n. These Mss. are, k, l, m, n, o, p, q and r. A different and somewhat more recent translation of the same prologue is found in a single copy, Ms. Brit. Mus. Addl. 11,858, from which it has been printed, vol. iv. p. 308.

ⁿ See *Biblia vulgate editionis*, fol. Basil, 1508, tom. vi. fol. 240. The prologue begins, *Omnes qui pie*. and ends, *Salamonis hæc sunt*.

*Additional
prologues in
certain copies.*

51. Two or three copies of this version occur, in which prologues, subsequently compiled, seem to have been added to the books of the New Testament, and which demand some remark. The first to be noticed belongs to the library of Emanuel College, Cambridge. This Ms.^o, besides the prologues and arguments found in the ordinary copies, has generally a second prologue prefixed to each book. The exceptions which occur are, the epistle to the Romans, which has only the special prologue mentioned above, and the short argument, the second epistle to the Thessalonians, the first epistle of Peter, and the second and third of John, which have no preface of any kind. In the greater part of these prologues the matter is taken, more or less, from the ordinary gloss, or from that of Lyra. The style is that of Purvey, and it scarcely admits of doubt that they are from his pen^p. The additional prologue in Matthew, or, as it is more correctly called, the addition to the ordinary prologue on that evangelist, appears as if it did not belong to the same series; and it is remarkable, that it is found in the same form in two other Mss.^q The second copy to be noticed is one which in the year 1731 belonged to Thomas Granger, of Milk Street, London. It is not known where it is now deposited. Ames states that it was written in the year 1424^r, and he transcribed from it a series of additional prologues to the books of the New Testament^s. These prologues partly, as in the epistle to the Hebrews, and in the first of Peter, are not found in any other Ms.; partly, as in most of St. Paul's epistles, are enlarged from those in the Emanuel College Ms.; and in one or two instances, as in the first epistle of John and in the Apocalypse, are nearly identical with them. The epistle to the Romans has only the special prologue and the short argument; the second and third epistles of John and the epistle of Jude have no prologue. A third copy belonging to sir Peregrine Aeland, Bart., is singular in having prefixed to the Galatians, after the usual short argument, no less than three prologues^t, the first of which agrees partially with that in the Emanuel College Ms.; the two others have not been found in any other copy.

*Marginal
Glosses.*

52. In two passages of the General Prologue Purvey alludes to his glosses on the Old Testament. In the first^u he states, that he had explained the greater prophets and in part the lesser prophets, and that he intended shortly to complete his gloss on the latter^w. In the second passage^x he informs us, that where, according to Jerome, Lyra, and other expositors, the Hebrew differed from the Latin, he had set in the margin, by way of a gloss, what the Hebrew had^y, and sometimes how it was to be understood^z, and this chiefly in the Psalter. These marginal glosses, which are absent from all copies of the earlier version, are found in those of the later. They occur however to a far greater extent in one or two Mss., than in the generality. They are most numerous in the Cotton Ms. Claudius E. 2 (C), and next to this, in the Old Royal Ms. 1 C. 9 (B). The glosses on the Psalms have been found only in the Bodl. Ms. 2326^a. The marginal glosses on certain parts of the New Testament,

^o Having the press mark 1. 4. 33; and designated in the collations by the letter p.

^p These prologues are printed vol. iv. pp. 681^b. seqq.

^q Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ll. 1. 13 and Jesus Coll. Cambr. Q. B. 13. It is printed vol. iv. p. 681^b.

^r This date appears to have been inferred from the calendar prefixed, which began with that year.—See Waterland's letter to Lewis, *Works*, vol. x. p. 392.

^s These transcripts were made into a copy of Lewis's edition of the New Testament, folio, 1731, now in the British Museum, and designated Addl. Ms. 15. 521. and in the collations as y. These prologues are printed vol. iv. pp. 681^b. seqq.

^t The three are printed in vol. iv. p. 688^b.

^u Vol. i. p. 41. l. 39.

^w Very few glosses on the minor prophets occur in any copy known to the Editors, perhaps altogether not more than ten or twelve.

^x Vol. i. p. 58. l. 4.

^y See Gen. xli. 45; Exod. viii. 21. xii. 8. xvii. 13. xxi. 23 etc.

^z See Exod. xix. 5 etc.

^a The glosses in this Ms. were discovered, the editors regret to state, too late to be printed. It is singular, that the scribe of C should in the Psalter have omitted all glosses, except those which refer to the titles of the Psalms.

occurring in the Mss. New Coll. 66 (V.) and Harl. 5017 (e), which last Ms. was originally a portion of 1 C. 9 (B), have been already noticed^b.

53. The table of lessons, epistles and gospels, annexed to copies of the earlier version was revised and enlarged, and the quotations were adapted to the new translation. It is found inserted in several Mss.^c

*Table of
Lessons.*

54. The copies of this later version present so great an uniformity, that their peculiarities scarcely admit of an observation. E, L, and P frequently agree together in differing from the other copies, but their variations are not of an important character. They consist, for the most part, in the substitution of an equivalent particle, or of a relative for a conjunction, or the expression of a word understood. *K* (Fairfax 2) has several short marginal glosses not found elsewhere; and, in the New Testament, *k* (Lansd. 455) has peculiar textual readings, but many of these last arise from errors either of the first or of the correcting scribe.

*Uniformity of
copies of the
later version.*

55. Within a few years after the completion of the later version some imperfect attempts appear to have been made to revise it. One of these revised copies is preserved in a Ms. of the Bodleian Library, which formerly belonged to king Henry the Sixth^d. The revisor seems, as he proceeded, to have grown weary, or to have become dissatisfied with the result of his labours, and he gave up his plan, after having advanced into the Psalter; the alterations made in the subsequent parts being comparatively few and unimportant. His object was to render the version more plain and intelligible, which he endeavoured to accomplish by introducing numerous explanatory phrases^e, substituting nouns for pronouns, and antecedents for relatives^f, supplying words understood in the original^g, changing expressions to those more familiar and modern^h, and using connective particles, either more simple than those of the later version or in addition to themⁱ. In making these alterations he seems scarcely to have consulted the Latin, from which he sometimes unwarrantably departs, but he has frequently had recourse to the earlier version, and adopts its expressions^k. This revised text is followed in several parts by a Ms. in the library of Corp. Ch. Coll., Cambridge^l. In the books from Joshua to iv Kings inclusive, and after the book of Job, this last mentioned copy agrees with the usual text, but elsewhere it adopts many of the variations of the Bodleian Ms, sometimes, however, rejecting them for readings of its own. In these readings it proceeds upon the same principle, interpolating numerous paraphrastic and explanatory words. It is singular, that from the beginning of the 11 Paralipomenon to the fifth chapter of the 11 Esdras the Ms. belonging to the library of St. John's College, Oxford^m, generally coincides with one or both of the before-mentioned copies.

*Attempts to
revise the
version.*

56. The third book of Esdras had formed part of the early version, but was rejected by Purvey as devoid of authority in matters of faithⁿ. Accordingly it had no place in

*111 Esdras
found in a
single copy.*

^b See above, p. xvi.

^c Old R. Libr. 1 B 6; Harl. 1212, 1862. 4890 and 6333; Arundel 104; Lansd. 407; Queens Coll. Oxf. 23; Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27; Emanuel Coll. 2; Hereford 206, etc.

^d Bodl. 277 (2124), marked in the collations I.

^e See Gen. xxxii. 8. xli. 56; Num. vi. 5, 13; 11 Paral. xviii. 10; Job xxxii. 5, 6, 7, 10, and *passim*.

^f For instance, Gen. xlviii. 20, he, 2 v. Jacob, I. Exod. xv. 23, he, 2 v. Moises, I. 1 Esdr. ix. 12, her do3tris, 2 v. do3tris of thes peplis, I. Tob. ii. 23, hym, 2 v. hir husbonde, I. etc.

^g See Gen. xxxvi. 3; Exod. xxix. 23, etc.

^h Deut. xxvii. 19, peruertith, 2 v. turneth vnjustly, I. Josh. ii. 1. Raab bi name, 2 v. that hi3t Raab, I. Tob. v. 6. grette, 2 v. saluede, I. Tob. ii. 2, linage, 2 v. kyn, I. xiii.

20. relikis, 2 v. aftercomers, I. Esth. ii. 14. hond, 2 v. kepyng, I. etc.

ⁱ See 11 Kings xix. 27, forsothe, 2 v. but I. 111 Kings xvi. 12, and, 2 v. also and I. 11 Esdr. xii. 28, sothely, 2 v. and I. etc. etc.

^k For example, Exod. xxviii. 38, 3iftis, 2 v. 3iftis to men, 1 v., I. fre 3iftis, 2 v. 3iftis to God, 1 v., I. Deut. xi. 14, tymeful, 2 v. tymely, 1 v., I. 11 Paral. xxiii. 8, alle, 2 v. alle thei, 1 v., I.—10. 1v Kings xiv. 10, excitist, 2 v. stirist, 1 v., I. 1 Esdr. iv. 3, oure Lord God, 2 v. the Lord oure God, 1 v., I. Tob. i. 1, and, 2 v. and of the, 2 v., I.

^l No. 147, and marked in the collations by the letter S.

^m No. 7, and marked in the collations N.

ⁿ See Gen. Prol. vol. i. p. 2.

the copies of the second version. But the Bodleian Ms. 277, containing the revised text just described, gives it in a translation of its own^o. This is founded upon the early version, and formed upon the same principle which guided the writer in preparing other parts of his revision. The order is conformed to the English idiom, textual glosses are introduced, and many explanatory words are supplied. The revisor does not appear to have translated from the Latin, but merely to have recast the early version, so far as he thought it necessary, in order to render it uniform with the preceding part of his Ms.

*Epistle to the
Laodiceans.*

57. The epistle to the Laodiceans was excluded as spurious both by Wycliffe and Purvey. Subsequently, however, it was translated together with its argument, and is found in several Mss. of the later version, none of which appears to have been written early in the fifteenth century^p. Another, but nearly coeval, version of the same epistle occurs in a single copy^q.

*Table of
Matters.*

58. Several copies of the later version contain a table of matters, or summary of the contents of the chapters in the several books of the New Testament^r. These summaries differ in different Mss.; in some being much more full than in others^s. A summary of the contents of the whole Bible, of a like kind, is written by way of running titles to the several chapters, in the upper margin of the Bodl. Ms. Fairfax 2; which has also a table of contents to the New Testament, affixed at the end of the Apocalypse.

*Copies of the
new version
rapidly mul-
tiplied.*

59. The Bible thus completed by Purvey caused the earlier translation to fall into disuse. The new version was eagerly sought after, and read. Copies passed into the hands of all classes of the people^t. Even the sovereign himself and the princes of the blood royal did not disdain to possess them. The volumes were in many instances executed in a costly manner, and were usually written upon vellum by experienced scribes. This implies not merely the value which was set upon the word of God, but also that the scribes found a reward for their labours among the wealthier part of the community. The multiplication of copies must have been rapid. Nearly one hundred

^o It is printed from this Mss. vol. ii. p. 542.

^p The epistle and argument are printed from the Harl. Ms. 6333, vol. iv. p. 438.

^q Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 2073, from which the version is printed, vol. iv. p. 438.

^r These tables are found in Brit. Mus. Eg. 1165; Trin. Coll. Cambr. B. x. 20; Jes. Coll. Cambr. Q. A. 6; Lambeth 547; Bodl. Fairfax 2; Ch. Ch. Oxf. G. 10; Ms. belonging to Dan. Rock, D.D.; Bodl. Hatton 111, e Mus. 110, and Selden supra 51.

^s The table for instance in Eg. 1165, as will be seen by the subjoined specimens, is more diffuse than that in the Ms. of Dr. Rock, e Mus. 110, and Selden supra 51, which agree together.

Mt. ix. *Dr. Rock's Ms.*

Hou Jhesu helide a man bi feith of othere.
Of the chesing of Matheu.
Hou Crist was chalengid of fastinge.
Of helinge a womman in flux.
Of reisyng of a damsel in the hous.
Of helyng of a dounb man.
Of myche rype corn.

Mt. ix. *Egerton 1165.*

Hou Crist forȝaf a man his sinnes, and also helide him
of the palesie.
Hou Crist seide to Matthew, Sue thou me.
Hou Crist was chalengid of fastinge.
Hou a prince worschipide Crist, and seide, Lord, my
dougter is nyȝ deed.

Hou a womman that hadde the flux xii. ȝeer was heelid.
Of reisyng of a damysele in the hous.
Hou ij. blinde men cryyng sueden him.
Of heling of a dounb man.
Of mych ripe corn and fewe werk men.

Apoc. iii. *Dr. Rock's Ms.*

Of him that shal ouercome.
Of him that is neithir cold ne hot.
How God chastisith for loue and knockith.

Apoc. iii. *Egerton 1165.*

To the aungil of the chirche of Sardis, write thow, How
owre Lord seith I schal come as a nyȝt theef.
Of hem that schulen be clothid in whijt clothis.
Of him that hath the keie of Dauith, which openeth
and no man closith.
How he that schal ouercome schal be maad a piler in
the temple.
Of him that is neither coold neither hoot.
The Lord seith, I repreue and chastise wom I loue.
How the Lord soupith with man that openith the ȝate
to him.

^t As early as the year 1394, a copy of the Gospels in English is bequeathed to the chantry of St. Nicholas, in the church of the Holy Trinity at York, by John Hopton, chaplain there, (*Testamenta Eboracens.* p. 196.) and in 1404, Philip Baunt, merchant of Bristol, gives a copy of the Gospels in English to John Caunterbury, chaplain of Redcliffe church, (*Barrett, Hist. of Bristol*, p. 583.)

and fifty Mss. containing the whole or parts of Purvey's Bible, the majority of which were written within the space of forty years from its being finished, have been examined for the present edition. Others are known to have existed within the last century; and more, there can be no doubt, have escaped inquiry; how many have perished it is impossible to calculate. But when it is remembered that from the first the most active and powerful measures^t were taken to suppress the version,—that strict inquisition was made for the writings and translations of Wycliffe, Hereford, Ashton and Purvey,—that they were burnt and destroyed as most noxious and pernicious productions of heretical depravity,—and that all who were known to possess them were exposed to severe persecution^u;—and then if there be taken into account the number of Mss. which in the course of four or five centuries have been destroyed through accident or negligence, it is not too much to suppose that we have now but a small portion of those which were originally written.

60. The effect of this circulation of Scripture among the people in their own tongue was just what might have been expected. Men reading with their own eyes the words of the Saviour and of his apostles, found a marked contrast between the principles which they inculcated and many parts of the system upheld by the Romish church. Which of the two should be rejected could not be matter of hesitation. The progress of religious truth met however with serious impediments. These chiefly arose from two sources; the extravagances into which some of those who embraced

Effects of the version.

^t These measures were of various kinds. Wycliffe in his *Treatise against the orders of Friars*, chap. 36, writes, "and thus they pursue priests, for they reprove their sins as God bids, both to brenne them and the Gospel of Crist, written in English to most learning of our nation." *Vaughan's Tracts and Tr.* p. 247. The commissions issued to seize the books written by Wycliffe, Hereford, Ashton and Purvey have been mentioned before p. xxiv. Knighton, speaking of the visitation of Leicester by archbishop Courtney in 1392, and of Will. Smyth, then compelled to do penance in the marketplace there, tells us, "Libros eciam solempnes, quos in materna lingua de evangelio et de epistolis et aliis epistolis et doctoribus conscripserat, et ut fatebatur, per annos octo studiose conscribere laboraverat, archiepiscopo coactus tradidit." col. 2736. In 1390 a bill, if we may credit the *Compendious treatise* presently to be noticed, was brought into the house of lords for the suppression of the English translation; which was however thrown out by the exertions of the duke of Lancaster. The translation was opposed in the schools, and among others by Will. Butler, a Franciscan, whose *Determination against it*, written in 1400, is still extant, but imperfect, in the library of Merton College (No. 68, p. 202). In 1408, at a convocation in Oxford, archbishop Arundel published a constitution forbidding the reading of any book of Scripture translated into English, composed lately in the time of John Wycliffe or since his death. (*Wilkins Conc.* tom. iii. p. 317.) The Wycliffites on their part were not backward to defend their right to have the Scriptures in their own language. The series of tracts in a volume in the Univ. Libr. Cambridge has been already largely quoted. Between the years 1398 and 1405, during which period archbishop Scrope held the see of York, was probably composed a treatise in Latin of considerable extent, on the lawfulness of having the Scriptures in the vernacular tongue. The third and most important division of this work is preserved in the Imperial Library at Vienna, in a Ms. of the fifteenth cent. (See Denis *Codd. Theol. Lat. Bibl. Vienn.* vol. i. p. 3. col. 842 seqq.) The author is anonymous, but appar-

ently a theologian of Oxford, where he tells us, two *valentes doctores* successively disputed in public lectures on either side of the question. He repeats the arguments used on the negative side, adding some of his own, and then replies on the affirmative. Shortly after this, in the time of archbishop Arundel, and therefore compiled between 1399 and 1414, appeared a treatise in defence of the vernacular version of Scripture, in which some of the passages in the Latin tract mentioned above are introduced. No more than a fragment of this treatise is preserved in its original form, and this only in manuscripts of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Three of these are found in Mss. Harl. 325, Cott. Vitell. D. 7, and C.C.C. Cambr. 171, all made from a fragment in Worcester Cathedral; a fourth transcript is among the Lambeth Mss. No. 594. fol. 57, made by Wharton from a Ms. formerly in the library of Westminster Abbey. The entire treatise in a somewhat modernised form, and with interpolations, (as for instance, the notice of bishop Fleming's death in 1431,) was printed, probably at Tindal's instigation, by Hans Luft, at Marlbrow in the land of Hessen, in 1530; and reprinted in England by Richard Banckes, under the title of *A Compendyous olde treatyse, shewynge howe that we ought to haue the Scripture in Englyshe*, (see Dibdin's *Ames*, vol. iii. p. 257;) in the preface to which edition it is described as "a treatyse wryten about the 3ere of our Lorde a tbousande fower hundred." It was introduced by Foxe into the first edition of his *Actes and Monuments*, 1563, p. 452 seqq., but omitted in the subsequent impressions. It is to this treatise that archbishops Parker and Ussher, as well as Foxe, were indebted for their notices of archbishop Arundel's sermon on queen Anne, and of the bill in parliament brought in by the archbishops and clergy alluded to above.

^u See in Foxe, *Acts and Mon.* extracts from the Norwich registers, vol. i. 755; from the registers of London, vol. ii. pp. 735, 745; and from those of Lincoln, *ibid.* pp. 751—764.

the new opinions speedily fell, and the wars and distractions from which England suffered during the greater part of the fifteenth century. Notwithstanding these obstacles truth maintained its own cause. The versions of Wycliffe and his followers continued to be read and circulated; they contributed largely to the religious knowledge which prevailed at the commencement of the Reformation; and at that period they supplied an example and a model to those excellent men, who in like manner devoted themselves at the hazard of their lives to the translation of Scripture, and to its publication among the people of the land.

*Sources of the
texts now
printed.*

*In the earlier
version.*

61. Little now remains, except to give an account of the method which the editors have pursued in preparing these volumes for the press. The texts have been printed from the Mss. with scrupulous exactness. For this purpose, four copies have been selected in the earlier version, namely, a Ms. in the library of Corpus Christi Coll. Oxford, marked No. 4, two Mss. in the Douce collection, Bodleian Library, Nos. 370 and 369, and a Ms. in the Old Royal collection, British Museum, marked 1 B. 6. The text has been collated either *verbatim* or in various readings with nineteen other copies. These have been, with little exception, examined throughout their extent. In addition, eight copies have been collated for prologues and smaller portions.

*In the later
version.*

62. For the later text, one manuscript has been followed throughout, marked 1 C. 8, in the Old Royal collection. This has been collated either *verbatim*, or in the various readings with no less than thirty-four other copies. The greater part of these have been examined throughout. Thirteen more have been consulted for prologues and portions. The two printed editions of the New Testament in the later text, by Lewis^w and Bagster, have likewise been collated throughout, in the various readings.

*In the General
Prologue etc.*

63. In the General Prologue the text is printed from the Harl. Ms. 1666, as far as chap. xv. vol. i. p. 57, l. 3, and thence to the end from a Ms. in the Cambridge University Library, Mm. 2. 15. An accurate collation has been made of eight other copies. The epistles of Jerome prefixed to Genesis are taken, in the later version, from the New College Ms, 66; elsewhere the source of the prologues, if it differ from that of the book which follows, is noted in the margin. For the table of lessons etc. the text has been copied from the Mss. Corp. Ch. Coll. No. 4, and Brit. Mus, Addl. 15,580, except it be otherwise stated in the margin, and has been collated with six other copies^x.

64. The great extent to which the collations have been carried, will be more fully and accurately perceived by means of the subjoined table, which will also explain the letters by which the several copies are designated.

IN THE OLD TESTAMENT.

Earlier Version.

- A. Corp. Ch. Coll. Oxford, 4; forms the text from Genesis to iii Kings, and from Ezekiel i. 26 to xxxii. 23; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [94.^y]
- B. Bodl. Libr. Douce 370; forms the text from iv Kings to ii Paralipomenon; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [88.]
- C. Bodl. Douce 369, 1st. part; forms the text from i Esdras to Baruch iii. 20; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [87.]

^w As reprinted by Mr. Baber, 4^o. Lond. 1810.

^x Namely, Brit. Mus. 1 B. vi. (M); Arundel 104 (E); Queen's Coll. Oxf. 23 (M); Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27 (R); Hereford 206 (X); and Lansdowne 455 (k). The quotations of the beginning and end of the respective lessons do not precisely agree in the different Mss., being sometimes taken from the earlier version,

and sometimes from the later, and occasionally varying slightly from both. It has not been thought necessary to note these variations.

^y The numbers here affixed designate the order in which these Mss. are described in the list subjoined to this Preface.

- D.* Archiep. Libr. Lambeth 25, 1st. part, containing the Pentateuch; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Numbers xx; with various readings elsewhere. [46.]
- E.* Bodl. 959; collated *verbatim* throughout. [65.]
- F.* Trin. Coll. Dublin, A. 1. 9; collated with various readings throughout. [150.]
- G.* Brit. Mus. Egerton 617, 618; collated with various readings throughout. [32.]
- H.* Allanson; collated *verbatim* 1 Paralipomenon, Ezekiel i—xxxii. and 1 Maccabees xi.—11 Maccabees, end; and with various readings from Genesis to iv Kings. [155.]
- I.* Bodl. Fairfax 2; Prologues to books from Genesis to Ecclesiasticus, except to 1 Paralipomenon [where marked *K*]; collated *verbatim*. [71.]
- K.* Bodl. Douce 369, 2nd. part; forms the text from Baruch iii. 20 to Ezekiel i. 26, and from Ezekiel xxxii. 23 to Deeds xxviii. 15; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [87.]
- K.* New Coll. 66; Prologue to 1 Esdras only; collated *verbatim*. [97.]
- L.* Bodl. 183; Prologues from Tobit to Wisdom; collated *verbatim*. [59.]
- O.* New Coll. 66; Prologues from 11 Paralipomenon to Psalter, except that to 1 Esdras; collated *verbatim*. [97.]
- R.* Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27; Prologues from Job to Ecclesiastes; collated *verbatim*. [106.]
- Z.* Univ. Libr. Cambr. Ee. 1. 10; Prologue to 11 Paralipomenon only; collated *verbatim*. [107.]

Later Version.

- A.* Old Roy. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1 C. 8; forms the text throughout. [6.]
- B.* Old Roy. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1 C. 9; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Deuteronomy; with various readings elsewhere. [8.]
- C.* Cotton Claudius E. 2; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Ecclesiasticus; with various readings elsewhere. [9.]
- D.* Lansdowne 454; collated *verbatim* Genesis and Exodus; with various readings elsewhere. [27.]
- E.* Arundel 104; collated *verbatim* from Genesis i. to Exodus xvii., iv Kings, 11 Maccabees viii. 11. to end; with various readings elsewhere. [29.]
- F.* Sion Coll. 18; collated *verbatim* Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus; 1 and 11 Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [42.]
- G.* Lincoln Coll. 15; collated *verbatim* in Genesis; with various readings elsewhere. [96.]
- H.* Corp. Ch. Coll. Oxf. 20; collated with various readings throughout. [95.]
- I.* Bodl. 277; collated *verbatim* throughout. [60.]
- K.* Bodl. Fairfax 2; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to iv Kings, and Psalms i—lxxv.; with various readings elsewhere. [71.]
- L.* Bodl. 296; collated with various readings throughout. [61.]
- M.* Queen's Coll. Oxf. 23; forms the text of special Prologues; collated with various readings elsewhere. [101.]
- N.* St. John's Coll. Oxf. 7; collated *verbatim* from 11 Paralipomenon to Esther, Isaiah to 11 Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [103.]
- O.* New Coll. 66; forms the text of Prologues from Genesis to 1 Paralipomenon; collated with various readings elsewhere. [97.]
- P.* Emanuel Coll. 2; collated with various readings throughout. [118.]
- Q.* Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15; collated *verbatim* from Ezekiel to 1 Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [112.]
- R.* Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. 1. 27; forms the text of Prologues to Wisdom and Ecclesiasticus; collated *verbatim* from Zechariah viii. to 11 Maccabees; with various readings elsewhere. [106.]
- S.* Corp. Ch. Coll. Camb. 147; collated *verbatim* from Genesis to Psalms; with various readings elsewhere. [116.]
- T.* Trin Coll. Cambr. B. II. 8; the Pentateuch; collated with various readings throughout. [133.]
- U.* Archiep. Libr. Lambeth 25, 2nd. part; collated *verbatim* from Ecclesiasticus xxxix. to Isaiah xii.; Lamentations to Zechariah viii.; with various readings elsewhere. [46.]
- V.* Archiep. Libr. Lambeth 1033; collated with various readings throughout. [50.]
- W.* Norwich Corporation 54; collated *verbatim* Exodus and Leviticus; with various readings elsewhere. [144.]
- X.* Hereford Cathedral 206; collated *verbatim* from 1 Kings to Esther; with various readings elsewhere. [137.]
- Y.* Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 5; collated with various readings throughout. [149.]

- a. Bodl. 183; Tobit to Ecclesiasticus; collated with various readings throughout. [59.]
- b. Harl. 2249; Joshua to Psalms; collated with various readings throughout. [17.]
- c. Tenison 83; collated with various readings throughout. [44.]
- d. Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 1603; collated in Genesis with various readings. [123.]
- e. Harl. 5017; 1 and 11 Maccabees; collated with various readings throughout. [22.]
- f. Harl. 3903; Tobit and Job; collated with various readings throughout. [19.]
- g. Brit. Mus. Addl. 10,596; Tobit and Daniel xii.; collated with various readings throughout. [38.]
- h. Bodl. Douce 36; Tobit; collated with various readings throughout. [84.]
- i. Brit. Mus. Addl. 10,046; Psalms; collated with various readings throughout. [36.]
- k. Brit. Mus. Addl. 10,047; Psalms i—lxxiii; collated with various readings throughout. [37.]

IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

Earlier Version.

- A. Corp. Ch. Coll. Oxf. 4; collated with various readings throughout. [94.]
- C. Cotton, Claudius, E 2; Luke xix. 12—xx. 10, Epistle to Philemon; collated *verbatim*. [9.]
- G. Brit. Mus. Egerton 617, 618; collated with various readings throughout. [32.]
- K. Bodl. Douce 369, 2nd. part; forms the text as far as Deeds xxviii. 15. [87.]
- M. Old. R. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1 B. 6; forms the text from Deeds xxviii. 15 to the end of the New Testament; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [4.]
- N. Sidney Coll. Cambr. Δ. 5. 14; collated *verbatim* throughout. [127.]
- O. Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19; collated *verbatim* throughout. [126.]
- P. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 258; collated *verbatim* throughout. [79.]
- Q. Advocates' Libr. Edinburgh, A. 6. 34; collated *verbatim* throughout. [143.]
- S. Banister; forms the text of the Prologues to the Epistle to the Romans, and to the Catholic Epistles; collated *verbatim* elsewhere. [162.]
- T. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10; collated *verbatim* throughout. [151.]
- U. Brit. Mus. Addl. 11, 858; 1st. part, as far as Luke xix. 13; collated *verbatim* throughout. [39.]
- V. New Coll. 67; collated *verbatim* throughout. [98.]
- W. Phillipps, 9302; collated *verbatim* throughout. [168.]
- X. Christ Church E 4; collated *verbatim* throughout. [91.]
- Y. Brit. Mus. Addl. 15, 580; collated with various readings, and the latter part *verbatim*. [41.]
- a. Bodl. 277; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [60.]
- b. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 259; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [80.]

Later Version.

- A. Old R. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1. C. 8; forms the text. [6.]
- C. Cotton Claudius, E 2; collated *verbatim* in Matthew, and from Mark xi. to Apocalypse; with various readings elsewhere. [9.]
- E. Arundel 104; collated with various readings throughout. [29.]
- I. Bodl. 277; collated *verbatim* throughout. [60.]
- K. Bodl. Fairfax 2; collated with various readings throughout. [71.]
- M. Queen's Coll. Oxf. 23; collated partially with various readings. [101.]
- N. Sidney Coll. Cambr. Δ. 5. 14; Prologues only; collated *verbatim*. [127.]
- O. Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19; John, and Prologues to Mark, Luke, and John; collated *verbatim*. [126.]
- P. Emanuel Coll. 2; collated with various readings, from Matthew to John. [118.]
- Q. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15; collated *verbatim* from Acts viii. to Apocalypse; with various readings elsewhere. [112.]
- R. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Dd. i. 27; collated *verbatim* from Acts viii. to Apocalypse; with various readings elsewhere. [106.]
- S. Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. 147; collated with various readings from Matthew to John. [116.]
- T. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10; Romans i.—xi. 20, and certain Prologues; collated *verbatim*. [151.]
- X. Hereford Cathedral 206; collated *verbatim* Matthew and Mark; with various readings elsewhere. [137.]
- Z. Advocates' Libr. Edinburgh, A. 6. 34; Prologue to Matthew only; collated *verbatim*. [145.]

- a. Brit. Mus. Addl. 11, 858, 2nd. part, from Luke xix. 13 to Apocalypse; collated *verbatim*. [39.]
- b. Emanuel Coll. 1. 2. 13; collated with various readings throughout. [119.]
- c. Caius Coll. 343; collated *verbatim* throughout. [114.]
- e. Harl. 5017; collated with various readings throughout. [22.]
- g. Harl. 4890; collated with various readings throughout. [21.]
- h. Harl. 272; collated with various readings throughout. [10.]
- i. Harl. 2309; four Gospels; collated with various readings throughout. [18.]
- k. Lansdowne 455; collated with various readings throughout. [28.]
- l. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 237, 238; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [77.]
- m. Bodl. Rawlinson C. 257; Epistle to Laodiceans and Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [78.]
- n. Bodl. Dugdale 46; Prologue to Romans only; collated *verbatim*. [76.]
- o. Harl. 6333; collated with various readings from Romans to Apocalypse; forms the text of the Epistle to the Laodiceans. [25.]
- p. Emanuel Coll. 1. 4. 33; additional Prologues printed from this Ms. [120.]
- q. Cardwell; Epistle to Laodiceans and Prologue to Romans; collated *verbatim*. [163.]
- r. Ashburnham 2; Epistle to Laodiceans and Prologue to Romans; collated *verbatim*. [157.]
- s. Jesus Coll. Cambr. Q. Δ. 6; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [121.]
- t. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Gg. 6. 8; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [108.]
- u. Harl. 1212; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [14.]
- w. Magd. Coll. Cambr. Pepys 2073; forms a second text of the Epistle to the Laodiceans. [125.]
- x. Archiep. Libr. Lambeth, 369; Epistle to Laodiceans; collated *verbatim*. [47.]
- a. Edition of New Testament by Baber, 4°. Lond. 1810.
- β. Edition of New Testament in Bagster's Hexapla, 4°. Lond. 1841.

General Prologue.

- a. Harl. 1666; forms the text to chap. xv. vol. i. p. 57. [15.]
- β. Univ. Coll. Oxf. G. 3; collated *verbatim*. [105.]
- γ. Bodl. 277; only first chapter; collated *verbatim*. [60.]
- δ. Lincoln Coll. 15; as far as cap. xi.; collated *verbatim*. [96.]
- ε. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Mm. 2. 15; supplies the text from chap. xv. p. 57. to end. [112.]
- ζ. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10; collated *verbatim*. [151.]
- η. Corp. Ch. Coll. Cambr. 147; collated *verbatim*. [116.]
- θ. Old. R. Libr. Brit. Mus. 1. C. 8; only first chapter; collated *verbatim*. [6.]
- ι. Univ. Libr. Cambr. Kk. 1. 8; collated *verbatim*. [110.]
- κ. Harl. 6333; Prologue prefixed to Clement; printed from this Ms. [25.]
- λ. Ashburnham 3; Prologue prefixed to Clement; collated *verbatim*. [158.]

In the Table of Lessons, etc., the references to the collations are the same as in the New Testament.

65. The glossary has involved no inconsiderable labour. It has been compiled principally with the view of explaining such words as seemed likely to occasion difficulty to an ordinary reader. Few such, it is hoped, have escaped notice. But it must be observed, that neither the glossary nor the various readings include *all* the orthographical variations which the manuscripts present. This would indeed have been an useless and almost endless task. The principal forms and inflexions have, however, been set down, and the philologist will find the glossary highly serviceable in enabling him to ascertain the usage of words at a definite period of our language, employed by those whose purpose it must have been to make themselves as easily understood as possible. It is right to warn him, that some of the examples given may not belong to either of the original versions, but be derived either from the partial revisions of the text subsequently undertaken, or from the caprice of the copyists of particular Mss. But these are exceptional cases, and of rare occurrence; the great bulk of the words collected in the glossary may be confidently assigned to the last twenty years of the fourteenth century.

Acknowledgments due from the Editors.

66. The editors in the course of their protracted undertaking have laid themselves under many obligations. First of all, their thanks are due to the Delegates of the University Press in Oxford, for the liberal patronage which, by providing for the expense of the work, encouraged them to commence their task, and has enabled them at length to bring it to a conclusion. They have also to express their acknowledgments to the Royal Society of Literature, who at the outset of the design, zealously, though ineffectually, exerted their influence to promote its success. For the loan of valuable Mss. the editors are widely indebted. They have particularly to mention the Dean and Chapter of Christ Church, the Warden and Fellows of New College, the Provost and Fellows of Queen's College, the Rector and Fellows of Lincoln College, and the Presidents and Fellows of Corpus Christi and St. John's Colleges respectively, all in Oxford; the Masters and Fellows of the several Colleges of Caius, Emanuel, Trinity, Sidney, Magdalen and Christ's, in Cambridge; the Deans and Chapters of Hereford and of Lincoln; the Corporation of the city of Norwich; the President and Fellows of Sion College; the Trustees of Archbishop Tenison's Library; the Provost and Fellows of Trinity College, Dublin; the Faculty of Advocates in Edinburgh; H. R. H. the late Duke of Sussex; His Grace the late Archbishop of Canterbury; Mrs. Allanson of Broughton; Sir Peregrine Acland, Bart.; Sir Thomas Phillipps, Bart.; Sir David Dundas, H. M. Judge Advocate; the very Rev. the Dean of Llandaff; the late Francis Douce, Esq.; Thomas Banister, Esq. of the Inner Temple, and the Rev. Daniel Rock, D.D.

During the long period in which the editors have been engaged on their work, they have had to visit, or to consult, very many of the principal Libraries of the kingdom. Every where they have met with the most ready and obliging attention. But they are bound to acknowledge more especially the kindness of His Grace the present Archbishop of Canterbury, in granting them free access to the manuscripts and archiepiscopal registers at Lambeth. They are also particularly indebted to the Bishop of Lincoln, to the late Master and to several of the Fellows of Corpus Christi College, to the Master of Magdalen College, and the late and present Masters of Emanuel College, in Cambridge; to the Masters of University and Balliol Colleges, the late President of Corpus Christi College, and the Principal of St. Mary Hall, in Oxford; to the Rev. Dr. Bandinel, Librarian of the Bodleian Library, and the Rev. H. O. Coxe, Sub-librarian there; the Rev. John Lodge, and the Rev. Thomas Power, late and present keepers of the University Library in Cambridge; the Rev. Professor Lee, the Rev. Charles Blick, of St. John's College, and the Rev. W. P. Baily, of Clare Hall, in that University; to the Rev. Dr. Todd, senior Fellow of Trinity College, Dublin; Professor Couper, Curator of the Hunterian Museum in Glasgow; David Laing, Esq. Keeper of the Signet Library, Edinburgh; the Rev. Wm. Gunner, Fellow of Winchester College; the Rev. W. G. Anderson, senior Tutor of University College, Durham; and Dr. C. P. C. Schönemann, Librarian of the Ducal Library at Wolfenbüttel.

Conclusion.

67. The editors have spared no pains to render these volumes complete. A considerable portion of their time during twenty-two years has been spent in accomplishing their task. They will have no cause of regret, if the result of their labours shall remove some portion of the disgrace which has long been attached to the English nation, for the continued neglect of its earliest versions of holy Scripture, and if it shall serve in any important degree to illustrate the history and structure of the English language.

BRITISH MUSEUM, 1st October, 1850.

LIST OF MANUSCRIPTS.

LONDON.

BRITISH MUSEUM.

1. *Old Royal Library.* 1 A. iv. Thin vellum, 12°, ff. 269, 2 cols., written about the middle of xv. cent.; probably No. 103 of the Theyer collection purchased by Charles II. in 1678.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, epistles and gospels, after the use of Salisbury.

2. *Old R. L.* 1 A. x. Vellum, small 4°, ff. 238, 2 cols., of the early part of xv. cent.; formerly belonged to Lord Lumley.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. A Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury, is prefixed.

3. *Old R. L.* 1 A. xii. Vellum, 4°, ff. 241, 2 cols., written about the middle of xv. cent.; presented as a new year's gift to Queen Elizabeth, by her chaplain, John Bridges, who has written a dedication to her majesty on two spare leaves at the commencement.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc.

4. *Old R. L.* 1 B. vi. Vellum, large 4°, ff. 239, 2 cols., in an upright large character, written with great care and neatness, about 1400. It appears to have belonged in 1569 to Avery Uvedall, in 1576 to Edmund Hasselwode, and in 1580 to Nicholas Crafford, and still earlier to Edwy Marowe. The volume was one of the Theyer collection, probably No. 171.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the earlier version. They are preceded by a Table of lessons, etc. according to the use of Salisbury. The following lacunæ occur, Mt. vii. 11 to viii. 19, and Mk. iii. 33 to iv. 37. to the end of the Apocalypse.

5. *Old R. L.* 1 B. ix. Paper, small folio, ff. 54, written apparently in the reign of Queen Elizabeth; previously in the Theyer collection, No. 180. It contains:—

1. The prologue to the Gospel of St. John, in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 1;—2. The 'Capitula,' or an abstract of the contents, of St. John's Gospel, in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 1;—3. "Legenda de defunctis," in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 2;—4. "Legenda in quadragesima," in Anglo-Saxon, fol. 2^b;—5. The Gospel of St. John, in the later Wycliffite version, with the same Gospel in Anglo-Saxon, on alternate pages, fol. 4^b.

6. *Old R. L.* 1 C. viii. Vellum, large folio, ff. 572, 2 cols., very neatly and regularly written, probably before 1420, with initials to the books, in gold upon coloured grounds, and to the chapters blue flourished with red; and having ornamented borders at the commencement of some of the books: prefixed to John is a small miniature, representing the evangelist and the eagle. The first leaf has been inserted subsequently, and has been written by a later scribe. The recto of this leaf has a red rose in the initial letter, and is surrounded by a border partly composed of red and white roses; in the lower part is a shield of France and England, quarterly, and on the side a portcullis surmounted by a red rose; executed in the reign of Henry VII. This Ms. has been carefully corrected throughout by a nearly contemporary hand.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, with the prologues to Baruch and Isaiah, and those usually prefixed to the books of the New Testament. The Ms. presents in the most material points an uniform and accurate text. In many places, when other copies combine, not unfrequently without exception, in adopting an erroneous reading, here the correct rendering is given; examples of this are found in Gen. xxxi. 35 and 41, so for lo; xxxiv. 24, and for whanne sec.m.; xxxviii. 29, for for fro sec.m.; xlv. 30, the for this; xlix. 11, grape for grace sec.m.; Josh. ii. 19, oure for soure sec.m.; v. 13, aduersaries for aduersarie sec.m.; ix. 18, princis for puples sec.m.; xxii. 15, of for to; Judg. vii. 3, the for that; viii. 9, and so for and; ix. 17, to for for sec.m.; xi. 33, til to thou comest for til to that he come; 1 Kings xviii. 7, pleiynge sec.m. for fleyng; 11 Kings vii. 20, for therfor sec.m.; Ezek. xiii. 21, hond for lond sec.m.; Mk. xiii. 8, begynnyngis for beginning, and 1 Cor. vii. 9, that for and. In some of these cases the reading seems, not to have been selected from another Ms., but rather to have been the rendering of the scribe himself, after an examination of the Latin; as for example, in Judg. ix. 18, handmayde for concubine; 1 Kings xxi. 11, queeris for carroulis; Eph. iii. 4, mysterie for mynysterie. These corrections of the ordinary text are very frequently due to the second hand, which has throughout made numerous

emendations, as Gen. xxxvii. 28, *thriitti* for *twenti*; Judg. x. 9, *passid Jordan* for *passid*; 1 Kings xxvii. 12, *he wrouzte* for *we wrouzten*. Variations also from the generality of copies are sometimes found in the adoption of a more modern or familiar word, as Gen. i. 6, *chargid* for *coniurid*; Judg. iv. 15, *a foote* for *on foote*; 1 Par. ii. 31, *sotheli* for *certes*; *a* for *o*; and *a* for *sum* when singular; sometimes in the insertion or repetition of a pronoun, to render the sense more clear, as Josh. xiii. 12, *hem*; Judg. x. 7, *he*; 1v Kings vii. 17, *her*; and sometimes, with the same view, in the supplying a relative and auxiliary, as Josh. x. 6, *that weren* before *bisegid*; or the addition of *man* or *men* to an adjective, as Gen. xxxix. 20, *bounden men*. It has again other peculiarities, as the omission of the *s* in the genitive; Lk. xv. 17, *fadir* for *fadris*; of *æ* after the imp. plural, Ex. v. 11. Mt. xiii. 32. Rom. xvi. 9; of *to* after certain verbs, as *brynge*, *comaunde*, etc., and the almost uniform putting of *whether* for *wher*. In the New Testament, it seems as if the old version had been consulted, giving occasion to such readings as Mt. xiv. 5, *groyneden* for *grucheden*; and Mt. xv. 27, *crucifien* for *crucifieden*; Lk. i. 15, *and for ne*; vi. 1, *bi cornes* for *bi the cornes*. But one of the most remarkable variations occurs in the discarding of the verbal glosses from the text, which as far as Numb. xx. are almost always omitted; from this place to the Psalms they are adopted, and from the Psalms to the end of the Old Testament are again rejected. Sometimes however an explanatory gloss is admitted where other copies are without it, as Gen. xxxv. 14, title *ether memorial*; 1 Kings v. 8, wise men *ether princis*; 1 Macc. v. 64, prosperite *ether preisyngis*. This Ms. has formed the text of the later version throughout the present edition of the books both of the Old and New Testament.

7. *Old R. L.* 1 C. ix. Vellum, folio, ff. 233, 2 cols., written not later than 1410. Previously in the Theyer collection, No. 27. Another portion of this copy is contained in Ms. Harl. 5017.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Job inclusive, without prologues, but with numerous marginal glosses by the original hand, especially in Job; these generally agree *verbatim* with those printed from Ms. Cott. Claud. E. 11. A few, but not of much extent, are found, which do not occur there. In the margin are also written some remarks in a hand of the time of Henry VIII.

8. *Old R. L.* 17 A. xxvi. Vellum, small 4°, pp. 281, written by two hands; the first portion, extending as far as p. 206, is the earlier, but both are probably before 1400; it was No. 270 of the Theyer collection. The volume contains:—

An exposition of the Decalogue, p. 1.—A tract of the seven deadly sins, and other short pieces of a like kind, p. 37.—Wycliffe's Commentary on the Apocalypse, with the prologue, p. 67.—This Gospel of St. John, with the prologue, in the early version, p. 209.—This Ms. has some readings peculiar to itself.

9. *Cotton, Claudius*, E. 11. Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., ff. 352, written probably before 1420; imperfect at the beginning. A leaf has been prefixed inserted from some other Ms. which contained a History of the Bible in French.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues, and large marginal glosses, chiefly from Lyra, many of which are found only in this copy. It also originally contained the General Prologue, as is evident from the list of books of Scripture given at the end of the volume; but this has been taken out, as well as the first chapters of Genesis, the Ms. now beginning at chap. ix. 23. It is also defective from 11 Macc. vii. 10 to the end of the Old Testament. The scribe has made numerous mistakes, which have been corrected by a second contemporary hand. The lessons are marked by letters in the margin, and in the New Testament there are frequent references to parallel passages. A few remarks have also been made in Latin and English by hands of about the year 1500. It is a remarkable circumstance, that the earlier text is introduced into this copy, by the original hand, from Luke xix. 12 to xx. 10, and throughout the Epistle to Philemon.

10. *Harl.* 272. Vellum, 4°, ff. 155, 2 cols., written about 1420. Probably it was formerly in Sir Simonds d'Ewcs' collection, No. 104.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, of the later version. At the end occur some Remarks on the Apocalypse, and Comments on the Commandments; with other extracts of a like nature. On the first leaf is prefixed, by rather a later hand, a copy of a prayer engraved in the church of St. John Lateran at Rome, granting 80,000 years of indulgence to all who should repeat it daily.

11. *Harl.* 327. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., ff. 128, written about the year 1410. It formerly belonged to Sir Simonds d'Ewcs, No. 118.

The Epistles of St. Paul, the Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

12. *Harl.* 940. Vellum, in very small 4° or 16°, written in the first half of the fifteenth century, ff. 187; it formerly belonged to Edmond Pirton, Esq., and in Sept. 1645 to Roger Warfylde, by the gift of William Pyrton, Esq.

The Epistles of St. Paul, with the usual prologues; the Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, all without prologues; in the later version. It begins with Rom. vii. 24, and ends in Apoc. xxii. 12; the remaining verses of the chapter are however written on the next fly-leaf, in a hand of the xvi. cent.

13. *Harl.* 984. Vellum, in small 4°, ff. 73, written probably before 1450; the lacunæ have been partially supplied in the sixteenth century; imperfect both at the beginning and the end;

on the first leaf is written "Thomas Lower," and on the reverse, "4 of Oct. 1662, bought of Mr. Jones in little britton."

The Gospel of St. Matthew, in the later version; beginning with the concluding lines of the prologue, and ending in c. xxviii. 16. The parts supplied are iv. 19—v. 13; xxiv. 15—30; xxvi. 41—55.

14. *Harl.* 1212. Vellum, in 4°. ff. 285, written about 1420. It belonged towards the close of the xvii. century to Mr. Richard Smith, of the Poultry Compter, and afterwards to Major John Mould, of whom it was purchased by Lord Oxford.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury, and at the end is transcribed, in the hand of Mr. Smith, the Epistle to the Laodiceans, which is not complete.

15. *Harl.* 1666. Vellum, small 4°, ff. 111, written in the earlier part of the xv. century; imperfect at the end. It belonged to Archbishop Parker, and subsequently to Mr. Agarde of London, and when in his possession furnished the extracts in Ms. James No. 3, in the Bodleian Library. It was afterwards No. 90 of Henry Worsley's collection, and is wrongly described in the *Catalogi librorum Mss. Angliæ*, fol. 1697, as a copy of Wycliffe's Wicket.

The General Prologue prefixed to the Old Testament, in the later version. It ends in the xv. chapter with the words "manye other synnes and."

16. *Harl.* 1896. Vellum, small folio, ff. 110, written about 1450, or later; purchased by Lord Oxford of Humphrey Wanley. On the fly-leaves occurs twice the name "Henry Spelman," in a hand of the xvi. cent.

The Psalter, in Latin and English, verse by verse, the Latin in red letters; the English in the more recent version. —The following Canticles in like manner, in Latin and English, 1. *Confitebor*; 2. *Ego dixi*; 3. *Exultavit*; 4. *Cantemus Domino*; 5. *Domine, audi*; 6. *Audite, celi*; 7. *Benedicite*; 8. *Te Deum*; 9. *Magnificat*; 10. *Benedictus*; 11. *Nunc dimittis*; 12. *Quicumque vult*.

17. *Harl.* 2249. Vellum, small folio, ff. 173, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1420; in the margin of fol. 83^b occurs the name "Robert Yate;" defective at both extremes, written by the same hand as the Addl. Ms. 11,858, and it may have originally formed part of the same volume.

The books of the Old Testament from Joshua to Psalms inclusive, in the more recent version. It begins in Joshua xix. 19, and ends in Psalm cxliv. 14.

18. *Harl.* 2309. Vellum, in small 4°, ff. 107, 2 cols., written about 1420; bought by Lord Oxford of Mr. Bagford; it previously, in the sixteenth century, belonged to one Richard Dychar.

The four Gospels in the later version, with the usual prologues. It is defective from Mt. i. 20 to viii. 26, and from John xx. 28.

19. *Harl.* 3903. Thin vellum, 8°, ff. 64, written about the middle of the xv. century. At the end of Job, in a hand apparently of the original scribe, "The priis of this book is vj. s. and viij. d."

The books of Job and Tobit, in the later version.

20. *Harl.* 4027. Vellum, in large 4°, ff. 186, 2 cols.; written probably as early as 1420; much stained in parts, and a leaf is wanting in the iv. and v. chapters of Acts. In 1678 it belonged to Thomas Penson, Esq.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. At the end is added a Table of the epistles and gospels for the Sundays and ferias of the whole year, in Latin; and, after two blank pages, a similar Table for the Saints' days.

21. *Harl.* 4890. In thin folio, vellum, ff. 93, 2 cols., written about 1420.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc., after the use of Salisbury.

22. *Harl.* 5017. Stout vellum, large folio, 2 cols., ff. 117, written by the same hand with Old R. L. 1 C. ix. of which copy it originally formed a part. On the fly leaf, in a hand of about the year 1720, is the name "Rob. Keck."

The books of Maccabees, and those of the New Testament in the later version; the New Testament has the usual prologues. The margin contains numerous glosses, chiefly from Lyra, many of which have been found in no other Ms., and the greater part only in this, and in Ms. New Coll. Oxford, No. 67. This is the copy from which, when in the possession of Robert Keck, Esq. of the Inner Temple, the Rev. John Russell proposed to print the New Testament of his intended edition.

23. *Harl.* 5767. Vellum, in 16°, ff. 113, 2 cols, written after 1450; presented to Lord Oxford by Mr. Oldisworth.

The Gospels of St. Luke and St. John, with the usual prologues, in the later version.

24. *Harl.* 5768. On thin vellum, in 16^o., ff. 84, written before the middle of the xv. century. It belonged in the xvii. century to Abraham Olney, by whom it was given to William Eyres, who bestowed it on Richard Gipps.

The Catholic Epistles and the Apocalypse; without prologues, rubrics or titles.

25. *Harl.* 6333. Vellum, thick 4^o., 2 cols., ff. 365, written about 1430; in 1581 it belonged to Henry Flycke. It contains:—

1. "A reule that tellith in whiche chapitres of the bible 3e may fynde the lessouns, pistlis and gospels, that hen red in the chirche after the vsse of Salisburi." fol. 1.—2. "A prolog upon the gospel of Mathew," taken out of Wycliffe's prologue to his Commentary on Matthew; beg. "Seynt Austyn seith"; (printed from this Ms. Gen. Prol. p. 44; and also privately by the Rev. Dr. J. T. Barrett, from a Ms. belonging afterwards to H.R.H. the Duke of Sussex). fol. 18.—3. Another "prolog," beg. "Oure lord Jhesu Crist—mekenes and pacience and charite," (printed also by Dr. Barrett, in whose Ms. some few lines are added beyond those found in this copy.) fol. 20.—4. The usual prologues to the four Gospels, in the later version. fol. 21^b.—5. Wycliffe's translation of Clement of Lantbony's Monotessaron, with its prologue, and table of contents. fol. 23.—6. A Kalendar, with the Epistles and Gospels for Saints' days marked in it. fol. 139.—7. The longer prologue to the Epistle to the Romans. fol. 145.—8. The Epistles of St. Paul, the Acts, Catholic Epistles, and the Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues. fol. 147.—9. The Epistle to the Laodiceans, with a prologue. fol. 297.—10. Certain gospels read in the church, which are not to be found in Clement of Lanthony's Monotessaron in any one place; these are in the later version. fol. 297^b.—11. "The lessouns and pistlis of the oolde lawe, that hen red in the chirche in al the 3eer, after the vss of Salishiri," and "othere lessouns of the oolde lawe, that ben not red after the vsse of Salisburi"; these lessons agree partly with the old, and partly with the recent version. fol. 307.—12. A list of the books of the Bible, including the Epistle to the Laodiceans, with the chapters comprised in each. fol. 364.

26. *Lansdowne* 407. Paper and vellum intermixed, small folio, 2 cols., ff. 135, written after 1450. The following names occur, John Jackson; Alderman Dane, Frydaie Streete; and Thomas Turnere.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. It is defective in the Apocalypse, from i. 1. to vi. 6, and from xii. 2, to the end. At the commencement of the volume is, 1. A Table of the lessons, etc.; 2. A short harmony of the Gospels, in Latin; and 3. A Table of the principal commentators on each book of Scripture; also in Latin.

27. *Lansdowne* 454. Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1420; on one of the fly leaves at the commencement is the following note, "This old copy of Wiccleve's Bible I purchased out of the Library of Sir Joseph Jekyl. It formerly belonged to Lord Somers. This is the finest copy I ever knew exposed to sale. James West, February 27, 1738-9." On the recto of the last leaf, in Roman capitals, in a hand of the xvii. century, ELSBETH. R. And a little below, within a scroll, the initials E. R. From the Ms. catalogue of Lord Somers' Library (*Harl.* 7191), where the copy belonging to his lordship is described as Wycliffe's Bible, in 2 vols., as well as from Sir Joseph Jekyll's sale catalogue (lot 72), in which the same description is found, it would seem as if there had been at that time a second volume of this Ms.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to Psalms inclusive, in the later version; with a few short marginal glosses.

28. *Lansdowne* 455. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., ff. 154, written not later than 1420; the last leaf supplied upon paper, at the end of the xvii. century, seemingly by Richard Smith of the Poultry Compter. It contains:—

1. A series of lessons from the Old Testament, extending from Advent to Trinity Sunday, and comprising, together with some other passages of Scripture from the same books, Is. i.—ix. 8; Gen. i. ii. vi.—viii. 9; xii.—xv. 2; xxvii.—xxx. 40; xxxviii.—xli. 25; Exod. i.—iii.; Jerem. i.—viii. 22, and Lam. i.—iii. 27; all in the later version, fol. 2.—2. "The lessouns and pistlis of the oolde lawe, that ben rad in the chirch bi al the 3eer"; sometimes in the later, sometimes in the earlier version, and that with such irregularity, that successive lessons taken from the same chapter are in different versions. fol. 18.—3. A tract on contemplative life and the love of God, beg. "In ech synful man or woman"; the latter part in a later hand. fol. 34.—4. A tract by Richard Rolle, "of the amendinge of mannes lijf, othor of reule of lyuyng," in 12 chapters. fol. 41.—5. A Kalendar, in Latin. fol. 49.—6. A table "to fynde the lessouns, pistlis and gospels, after the vss of Salisburi." fol. 50.—7. A short synopsis of the books of the Bible, and a few chronological notes. fol. 58.—8. The books of the New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues; two to the Epistle to Romans. The Ms. offers not unfrequently peculiar readings, and has been corrected throughout by a second, but nearly contemporary scribe. The supplied leaf at the end contains Apoc. xxi. 15 to the end.

29. *Arundel* 104. Stout vellum, in two volumes, folio, 2 cols., ff. 379 and 425; written probably in the middle of the xv. century. On the last leaf is this note, "Henricus Saville, filius Henrici Saville de Blatheroide et Franciscæ vxoris ejus, natus fuit die Veneris, videlecit, vicesimo die mensis Octobris, in hora quinta post meridiem ejusdem diei, in anno Domini millesimo quingentesimo (*sic*) sexagesimo octauo; et die dominica tunc proxima sequen' baptisatus fuit in

ecclesia parochiali de Hallifaxie, Johanne Lacyi de Brearley et Thoma Savile de Copley armigeris existen' compatribus eius, ac etiam Margareta Waterhous, vxore Gregorii Waterhous, vna filiarum Nicholai Tempest, armigeri existen' comatræ (*sic*) illius." On the blank verso facing St. Matthew's Gospel is pasted a finely illuminated capital B, cut out from a Psalter of the early part of the xiv. century; and on the side margin is painted a shield, with the arms of England, surmounted by a coronet or crown, executed probably in the xvi. century. Other capitals, apparently from the same Psalter, have been pasted upon the margins of the Psalms, one of which still remains. The initial letter to St. Matthew, which contains a winged figure symbolically representing the four Evangelists, is in a better style than the other ornaments.

The hooks of the Old and New Testament, in the later version. The Ms. has prologues to Isaiah and Jeremiah, and to the hooks of the New Testament, where commonly found. It is defective from Gen. xlii. 11, to xlii. 25; 1 Paral. xvi. 39, to xviii. 10. Its readings have a singular and almost uniform accordance with those of Bodl. 296, and Eman. Coll. I. 1. 6. Prefixed is a Table to find the lessons, etc. at mass; and subjoined is a list of the books of the New Testament.

30. *Arundel* 254 (formerly 245). Vellum, 8^o, ff. 135, written probably about 1400; defective at the end. It contains:—

1. A list of the books of Scripture, in Latin, imperfect. fol. 1.—2. Wycliffe's Translation of Clement of Lanthony's Harmony, or Monotessaron, with the usual prologue, and the two prologues printed by Dr. Barrett, the former of which has in this Ms. an additional paragraph at the commencement, heg. "In the beginning of holy chirche it was forbodyn that eny man schulde speke—as oen of the puple;" and the latter has been printed from this Ms. in the preceding Preface, p. xiv.; also a Table of the gospels read in the church throughout the year, adapted to the Monotessaron. fol. 2.—3. The Catholic Epistles, with the prologue, in the earlier version. fol. 86^b.—4. The lessons from the Old Testament, after the use of Salishury, in the earlier version, imperfect, ending with the epistle on St. Matthew's eve. fol. 104.

31. *Burney* 30. Very small 4^o, vellum, pp. 208; contains three Mss.; written probably in the middle of the xv. century. It formerly belonged to John Price, rector of Orlestone and vicar of Halling, 1719—1730; afterwards to the Rev. John Brand.

The Gospel of St. John, in the later version; the Epistle to the Hebrews, in the same version.

32. *Egerton* 617, 618. Vellum, 2 vols., which originally formed only one, in large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; at the top of the second leaf, inserted in the border, are the arms of Humphrey, duke of Gloucester, viz. quarterly, France semée and England, surrounded by a bordure argent; which arms are erroneously stated by Dr. Adam Clarke to belong to Thomas of Woodstock. The Ms. was purchased by Dr. Clarke at the sale of Dr. Fell, in 1795, and previously, according to Dr. Clarke, it belonged to Dr. J. Hunter.

The books of the Old Testament from Proverbs to 11 Macc., and those of the New Testament, in the early version, with the usual prologues where they are inserted; blank spaces being frequently left for them. Rubrics of the church lessons are inserted in the text of the New Testament. It is defective from 1 Cor. i. 1 to iii. 9; from Titus i. 1 to iii. 13, and from 1 Joh. v. 9 to Jude 3. Prefixed is a table of the hooks contained in the Ms.; and at the end, a "Kalendere to knowe alle the gospels and pistlis of the 3eer, whan thei ben radde after Salysburye vse." In the part of the Kalendar called the *proper sanctorum*, are introduced some remarks directed against the application of the lessons to the saints of the Romish church.

33. *Egerton* 1165. Vellum, small 4^o, ff. 274, 2 cols., written about 1430. It is defective in many places; the name John Harefinch, and date 1708, occur in several parts.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salishury. And at the end of the volume, a large Table of the matters in the several chapters of each hook, which is imperfect, ending in cap. xii. of the Apocalypse.

34. *Egerton* 1171. Thin vellum, 12^o, 2 cols., ff. 356, written about 1430. It belonged to Mr. Heber, who bought it at Singer's sale in 1818, lot 345; it previously was the property of Jackson, 1794, lot 325; then of Edwards, the bookseller, at whose sale in 1815 it was sold to Mr. Singer, lot 819; and in 1728 it belonged to David Jennings, who bought it of Mr. Boote of Wantage. Before this it was in the possession of Hen. Jeffreys, who purchased it from Mr. Atkins of Worcester. It contains:—

1. A Kalendar.—2. A Table of lessons, epistles and gospels, "aftir the vss of Salisberi."—3. The hooks of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues.—Then 4. in a rather larger, hut contemporary hand, "the lessouns and pistlis of the olde lawe, that hen rad in the chirche in al the 3eer, after the vss of Salishuri."—To which are annexed, 5. "Othere lessouns of the Olde Testament, that hen not rad after the vss of Salishuri." All in the later version.

35. *Additional* 5890—5902. Thirteen 4^o. volumes, containing the transcript of the Old and New Testament, in the later Wycliffite version, made by or under the direction of the Rev. John

Russell, Fellow of Merton College, for his projected edition, of which he printed a prospectus, dated August 1, 1719.

Prefixed to vol. 1. (5890) is the following title, "The Holi Byble, translated into English by John Wickliff, S. T. P., about the year 1380; carefully copied from different Mss. in Oxford, afterwards collated with the Mss. in the King's and Cotton Libraries, by John Casley. Finally transcribed for the press under the direction of John Russell of Merton College, Oxford, 1721."—This is followed by the rough draft of a few paragraphs of an intended Preface, and by five pages of the General Prologue, taken from the Bodl. Ms. 277; after which is a copy of the Kalendar, or Rule of the Lessons, etc. from the Queen's Coll. Ms. 23, collated with the Corpus Coll. Ms. 1471.—Then follows the text of the Old Testament, transcribed from the Lincoln Coll. Ms., which extends through Mss. 5890—5899 inclusive, with occasional readings in the margin from Mss. St. John's, Oxford, Queen's, and Cotton Claud. E II., in the books of Genesis, Exodus and Leviticus; and also with the marginal glosses of Lyra, transcribed from the last-mentioned Ms. as far as the book of Daniel. In Ms. 5895 the 111 Esdras is added from Bodl. 277. Some of the books, as Joshua—111 Kings, and part of 1 Macc., are compared with the Vulgate and the English authorised version, and the readings noticed, with a very few critical notes.—In Mss. 5900 and 5901 is the transcript of the New Testament with some of the usual prologues, taken from Ms. Harl. 5017, and the Epistle to the Laodiceans, from Ms. Lambeth 369.—Throughout the early chapters of Matthew are some critical notes, founded on a comparison with the Greek, the Vulgate, and the authorised version, which shew the plan on which it was intended to edit the work, but they are of little value. The marginal glosses are given from Harl. 5017.—After the Apocalypse, there follow in 5901:—1. Wycliffe's Commentary on the Apocalypse, with the prologue, apparently from a Ms. in Norwich Library, fol. 251.—2. Proverbs, etc. from the Old Testament, fol. 315.—3. Prophecy of St. Hildegard, fol. 324.—4. "The seuene wordes that Crist spake on the crosse," fol. 326^b.—5. "The ten comaundementis," with a short comment, fol. 327^b.—6. Seven four-line stanzas, beg. "God that alle myghtes may, in heuen and erthe thi wille is don," fol. 329^b. And in Ms. 5902, 7. Translation of the Athanasian Creed, with a comment, copied from Bodl. Arch. 100 and collated with Bodl. Th. W. 3, 5, and Arch. B. 96, fol. 1.—8. Appointment of John de Wycliue to be Custos of, Cant. Hall, 5 id. Dec. 1365, from archbishop Islip's register, fol. 35.—9. "Protestatio Rev^{di}. Doctoris," beg. "Protestor publice, ut sepe alias," transcribed from Ms. Selden Arch. B. 10, fol. 38.—10. Portions of the transcript of the Old and New Testament, fol. 46.—11. A computation of the expense of printing the intended edition, fol. 105^b.

36. *Additional* 10,046. Vellum, in 16^o, ff. 132, 2 cols., written about the year 1430. It contains the book-plate of Joseph Ames of Norfolk (lot 826 of his sale). It afterwards belonged to the Whiteknights' collection, from which it was purchased (lot 2813) by Mr. Heber.

It commences with this rubric, *Here bigynneth a prologe on the Salmes of the Sauter*, beg. "Greet abundaunce — loue of enemyes" (corresponding *verbatim* with that printed vol. i. pp. 39, 40, except that the paragraph "This book comprehendith — loue of enemyes" is placed last instead of first); then the rubric, *Ende prologe*. Then follows the commencement of chap. xii. of the General Prologue, p. 43, "But it is to wite — in heuene." The book of Psalms, in the later version, with titles and the first verse of the Latin. The canticles, 1. *Confitebor*; *Ego dixi*; *Exultavit*; *Cantemus Domino*; *Domine, audivi*; *Audite, celi*; all in the later version: 2. *Benedicite*, abbreviated and in a different version, with the *Gloria Patri* and a versicle at the end; 3. *Te Deum*, beg. "Thee, God, we preise; thee, Lord, we knowleche. Thee, endeles fadir, euery erthe worschipeth"; 4. *Magnificat*, printed by Lewis from this Ms. in *Hist. of Translations*, p. 34; 5. *Benedictus* and *Nunc dimittis*, in a different version from either of those now printed; 6. *Quicumque vult*, with an exposition, beg. "It is seid comunli that ther ben thre credis," and ending, "teche it to men vndir hem."

37. *Additional* 10,047. Vellum, in small 4^o, ff. 149, written late in the xv. century. The name "William Thorold" occurs, in a hand apparently of the xvii. cent.: at a recent period it belonged to John Towneley of Corney-house, Chiswick (lot 868 in his sale), and afterwards to Mr. Heber.

The Psalms, from the first to the seventy-third inclusive, in the later version. The first verse of each Psalm in the vulgate Latin, is given at its commencement.

38. *Additional* 10,596. Vellum, small 4^o, originally perhaps two Mss., both written about 1430. The latter part was written for "Matilda Hayle of Berkinge," and it afterwards belonged to Mary Hastynges of the same place. On the upper margin of the first leaf, "Iste liber pertinet Johanni Prston (?) 1577."

The first contains a book called "The crafte of deyinge," fol. 1. The second contains—1. The book of Tobit, in the later version, fol. 25; 2. *Magnificat* and *Benedictus*, both in the later version, fol. 47, 6; 3. Meditations and prayers, fol. 49; 4. The history of Susanna, in the later version, fol. 77.

39. *Additional* 11,858. Vellum, small folio, ff. 118, 2 cols., written in an upright character, perhaps about 1420. It is by the same hand with the Harleian Ms. 2249, and originally may have formed part of the same volume. The initials are not inserted. At the conclusion of the volume is this note: "Liber Gulielmi Cartheri, Rectoris Wermoth Episcopi, 1547;" and at fol. 19, in a hand of the xvi. cent., "Thomas Bate younger;" and at fol. 56^b, in a later writing,

"Mr. George Dynley." It subsequently belonged to Booker, Warmsley, and Haslewood, at whose sale it came into the hands of Dr. Butler bishop of Lichfield.

The books of the New Testament, in the usual order, and as far as Luke xix. 13 in the earlier version, the remainder in the later; with the usual prologues, which are all of the later version. It has the four introductory verses to Luke, printed from this Ms., which are found only in one other copy, namely, New Coll. Oxford, No. 67. The longer prologue to the Romans is in a translation found only in this Ms., and is printed, vol. iv. p. 301.

40. *Additional* 15, 517. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430. It is imperfect at the beginning and end, and has other lacunæ; it has also suffered from damp, and a leaf has been supplied in Luke, in the early part of the xvi. cent.

The four Gospels, in the later version. It begins at Mt. x. 38 and ends at John xvi. 4.

41. *Additional* 15, 580. Vellum, short folio, 2 cols., written before the close of the xiv. cent.

The books of the Old Testament, from Proverbs to 11 Maccabees, and of the New Testament throughout, with the usual prologues, in the early version. They are preceded by 1. A Table of the church lessons, etc., the quotations in which are from the early version; and 2. A list of the books in the Old and New Testament. The rubrics of the lessons are written in the margin. It is defective from Ecclesiastes ix. 11 to Song of S. viii. 1; Ecclesiasticus xxvi. 20 to xxix. 18, and from Acts xxiv. 5 to xxv. 26.

SION COLLEGE.

42. *Sion Coll.* 1², formerly 18, (4082). Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420. On the fly leaves are written several names in various hands of the xvi. and xvii. centuries, and on a leaf in 1 Esdras the name of "Oliuer Sent Jhon."

The books of the Old Testament, in the later version, with the prefatory epistles of St. Jerome to Paulinus and Desiderius, and prologues to Isaiah and Baruch. It is defective from Judith xv. 15 to Esther ii. 16; and from Job xlii. 14 to Psalm x. 2.

43. *Sion Coll.* xiii⁷, formerly 20, (4084). Vellum, small 4°, written about the middle of the xv. cent.; on the covers are the royal arms, France and England quartered, within the garter.

The New Testament, with the epistles and lessons of the old law, as read in the church, all in the later version.

ABP. TENISON'S LIBRARY.

44. *Tenison*, 83. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written perhaps as late as 1450. It is mutilated at both extremes, and in some other parts.

The four books of Kings, the second book of Paralipomenon, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Solomon, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, in the later version. It commences with 1 Kings xxviii. 5, and ends in Eccles. xvi. 3. It is defective from 11 Paral. xx. 35 to xxii. 9; from Prov. xix. 4 to Eccles. ii. 7; from Eccles. xii. 3 to Song of S. iv. 5; from Song of S. viii. 5 to Wisd. i. 8; and from Wisd. xix. 13 to Eccles. i. 12.

WESTMINSTER.

COLLEGIATE CHURCH OF ST. PETER.

45. *Westm.* 85. Vellum, small 12°, written about 1450; given by the Duchess of Richmond to Henry Earl of Arundel, and by him in Sept. 1576 to Richard Wiclif. It was either 85 or 86 of the Mss. described as belonging to the Dean and Chapter, in Bernard's *Catalogi Mss. Angliæ*, 1697.

The New Testament, of the later version, with a Table of lessons prefixed, and with the usual prologues.

LAMBETH.

ARCHIEPISCOPAL LIBRARY.

46. *Lamb.* 25. Vellum, large folio, written about the year 1400. On a fly leaf is pasted a paper containing notes of the christenings of the children of "John Tey, squier, and Constans, his wief," 1543—1557, with the names of their sponsors, both at baptism and confirmation. This is probably the copy which formerly belonged to Bishop Bonner.

The books of the Old and New Testament; the Pentateuch in the earlier version, the remainder in the later version. The only prologues of the Old Testament are those prefixed to Genesis, Isaiah, and Baruch. In the latter part of the Old Testament it has numerous marginal glosses.

47. *Lamb.* 369. Vellum, 4°, ff. 252, 2 cols., written about 1450. In the xvi. century it belonged to Wylliam Hoskyn.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues, and the Epistle to the Laodiceans. At the end, the lessons, etc. of the old law, on three pages only, the volume being imperfect; these lessons are in the later version.

48. *Lamb.* 532. Vellum, 8°, ff. 431, 2 cols., written about 1450.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, of the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. After the Apocalypse, fol. 421, "The lessouns and pistlis of the olde lawe that ben rad in the chirche in al the 3eer, afir the vss of Salisburi," and fol. 429, "othere lessouns of the oolde lawe, that ben not rad afir the vss of Salisburi." On the last leaf, the names of the books in the Bible, with the numbers of chapters in each.

49. *Lamb.* 547. Very thin vellum, 12°, 2 cols., written about 1450; imperfect at the beginning.

The Gospels and Catholic Epistles, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It begins in Mt. i. 1, wanting the prologue. After the Epistle of Jude follows "the table of the newe lawe," or "the maters of the gospels," that is, their contents; ending imperfectly in John xvii.

50. *Lamb.* 1033. Vellum, 4°, 2 vols., written probably about 1430; mutilated at the beginning and end, and in several other places; in parts much soiled.

The books of the Old Testament, from 11 Paral. ii. 7 to Baruch inclusive, in the later version, with the prologues to Isaiah and Baruch. The textual glosses are numerous and sometimes peculiar; it has also occasional glosses in the margin. On Is. ciii. 17 is a Latin note on the word *gerfaucun*, which supposes Wycliffe the author of the version, and terms him "Latinitatis ignarus." The note is in a hand of about 1500. The following lacunæ occur: 11 Paral. xx. 12 to xxi. 11; Judith iv. 13 to vi. 6; Esther i. 8 to iv. 8; Job iv. 5 to ix. 17, and xx. 14 to xxvi. 13; Ps. ix. 7 to xiii. 3, xc. 2 to ciii. 14, and cix. 5 to cxviii. 37; Prov. vi. 12 to Song of S. v. 9; Is. xlix. 20 to li. 17; Bar. iii. 23 to vi. 42; and the Ms. ends in Bar. vi. 71.

51. *Lamb.* 1150, 1151. Two volumes, vellum, small 4°, written about 1430. On the fly leaf of vol. i. the following memoranda: "George Hudson awe this booke"; "Tis boke was bowght of Wylliaume Mathv, sum tyme parishe clearke of Sent Dunstones in the west of Londoune, by me John Wytton, Cctzⁿ. and brodderer, & of the same paryshe, in año dñi 1554.—The wyche boke was extmed to be at that tyme thre vnderethe olde and more." On the first folio, "Hæreditas mea providentia Dei. D. N. 25 Novembr. 1627." This Ms. was formerly Askew's, and sold at his auction in 1775, lot 321. It was presented to the Lambeth library by Edw. Jacob of Feversham, in 1786.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the Latin version. Prefixed, in a different hand, is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

OXFORD.

BODLEIAN LIBRARY.

52. *Laud* 24, formerly C. 6, (658). Vellum, 12°, written about 1450.

The Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, of the later version, and with the usual prologues.

53. *Laud* 25, formerly C. 7, (659). Vellum, 12°, 2 cols., written about 1435.

The four Gospels, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

54. *Laud* 33, formerly C. 9, (661). Vellum, small 4°, written perhaps before 1400. It belonged to John Amerie, who bequeathed it to his wife Dorothy, by whom it was given in 1635, to Andrew Cook, by the hands (?) of John Wilson, of Maldon in Essex.

The Epistles of Paul and the Catholic Epistles, in the later version, followed by Wycliffe's Commentary on the Apocalypse.

55. *Laud* 36, formerly C. 24, (676). Vellum, 8°, written about 1430; imperfect at the beginning—wanting a leaf.

The four Gospels, in the later version, with the usual prologues, and a few marginal glosses.

56. *Laud* 182, formerly D. 14, (781). Vellum, small 4°, written about 1420, imperfect at the beginning.

Chapters selected from Gen., Exod., Deut., 1 Kings, 111 Kings, Job, Psalms, Dan., and 11 Macc.; from Mt., Mk., Lk., the whole Gospel of John, 1 Cor., Hebr., and Deeds, 11 Pet., and the Epistle of Jude, and the Apocalypse entire. Then another series of short extracts from the books both of the Old and New Testament; all apparently in the later version.

57. *Laud* 507, formerly E. 6, (929). Vellum, small 4°, ff. 130, written in the earlier half of the xv. cent. It once belonged to "Joseph Maynard. Coll. Exon.," and in 1574 to "Christopher Watson, Deiragirantus, ætat. suæ 29."

The Gospels of St. Matthew and St. Mark, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

58. *Laud* 361, formerly I. 6, (1346). Vellum, 4°, written perhaps about 1420.

The New Testament, in the later version, and with the usual prologues. At the end are the lessons and epistles of the old law, after the use of Salisbury.

59. *Bodl.* 183, (2084). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., ff. 284, probably written after 1450; some leaves are torn.

A Table of the lessons, after the use of Salisbury. The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues. Tobit, without a prologue, Judith, Esther, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, all with prologues except the last. The books both in the Old and New Testament are in the later version; the prologues in the Old Testament are of the earlier version, slightly altered.

60. *Bodl.* 277, (2124). Vellum, in large thick folio, 2 cols., neatly written, with initials to the chapters, blue flourished with red, and to the books in colors and gold, branching into well executed borders, often of grotesque figures; perhaps of the date of 1440; on the recto of the last leaf in a hand of the commencement of the xvi. century, *Hic liber erat quondā Hērici sexti, q̄i postea donabat n̄r domui Cartusianorū que Lōdini cōtigua est.*

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, but in many parts much revised. It includes the 111 book of Esdras, which of this version is found in this Ms. only, and is printed from it. The first chapter of the General Prologue is prefixed to Genesis. It has prologues to Isaiah and Baruch, and to the books of the New Testament, and a few short marginal glosses. The longer prologue to the Epistle to the Romans is given both in the early and the later version. The Ms. is defective from 111 Kings xxii. 11 to 14 Kings ii. 16. The lessons are noted by rubrics in the margin, with letters marking the beginning and end.

61. *Bodl.* 296, (2467). Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420. On the first fly leaf in a hand of xvi. Cent., "J. Herbert." It was given to the library by Sir Thomas Herbert, Bart., in 1666.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Psalms inclusive, without any prologues, in the later version. It ends in Psalm cxlviii. 8, the remainder having been cut away.

62. *Bodl.* 531, (2249). Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440.

A Table to find the gospels, etc. after the use of Salisbury; the lessons from the Old Testament are given at length. Then the books of the New Testament, in the later translation, with the usual prologues.

63. *Bodl.* 665, formerly Arch. B. 9, (2998). Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430, bound in black silk, with silver clasps of the xv. century, on which are the letters IHS. and MR.

A Table to find the lessons, epistles, and gospels. The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. The lessons and epistles from the Old Testament.

64. *Bodl.* 771, (2553). Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1380—1390.

Clement of Lanthony's Monotessaron, translated by Wycliffe, with the usual prologue. Excerpts from the Epistles of St. Paul, the Catholic Epistles, and the Acts, followed by excerpts from the Old Testament. These passages appear to be in general accordance with the early version, but they present variations from it.

65. *Bodl.* 959, (3093). Very stout vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written by several scribes. The first hand proceeds to the end of Exodus, and is followed by a thinner and smaller writing as far as Judges, chap. vii. 13. A third and fourth hand, in a larger letter, continues the text to Eccclus. chap. xlviii., where it is taken up by a fifth, which goes on to the end, and which is the same with a part of the Douce Ms. 369. The text bears throughout marks of erasures and corrections; and to the end of chap. xxviii. of Genesis it has been retraced with darker ink by a considerably later hand. The initials are in red, but with little or no ornament; written certainly before 1390. On the verso of the last fly leaf, in a hand coeval with the Ms. this note, "that thing that 3e spac of, touchinge Sauages do3ter wole not 3it be." The volume is handsomely bound in green velvet with brass bosses and clasps, and appears to have been given to the library in 1602 by . . . Springham.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Baruch iii. 20, ending abruptly with the words "othere men in the place of hem risen. The 3unge." There is no gloss or note whatever by the original scribes throughout. It has prologues to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Paral., 11 Paral., 1 Esdr., Tobit, Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Eccles., Wisdom, Eccclus., Isaiah, and Baruch. It is defective from the end of Tobit to Judith iv. 16. Each scribe has peculiarities of orthography; the first writes preterites, *seey3, fleey3*; participles often with the prefix, as *yschewid, yspoken, ytold, ydo, ysofe*; plurals, *clothes, bryddes, foules*; the second, beginning with Leviticus, writes, *hit, hul, hully, gulty, hud for it, hill, hilly, guilty, hid*; *folle for full, folfulle for fulfil, fluys for fleece, opp for up, opon for upon, been for inf. be, 3erstynday for yesterday, here for her, heo and sheo frequently for she, hanfol for handful, 3ut for yet, prude for pride, sulle for sell, geeth for goes*; the third continuing to the end of 11 Paral. has present participles in *ande* and *ende, neuerthelater* and *neuerlater* for *nevertheless*; *beforn, besiden, bezondyn, abowtyn, behynden*; *sefne* for *seven*, *3istay* for *yesterday*, *heryn* for *theirs*; and writes *stroif, aboid, smoit, coistis*; a fourth hand writes participles in *n*, thus, *3yuyyn, comyn*, infinitives, *hie3yn, demyn*; *betwen* for *between*, *ther* for *their*.

There is no doubt that this Ms. is the original copy of the translator, from which the other copies were made. In numerous instances the renderings have been changed during the progress of the sentence; sometimes an erasure

has been made, as soon as the word was written, or even before it was completed, and another expression has been substituted; and on the recto of the last fly leaf a few words occur, which have been evidently set down by the translator for his guidance, when occasion should arrive for the like again.

66. *Bodl.* 554, (2326). Vellum, 4to., written about 1400.

The Psalter, in the more recent version, with very numerous marginal glosses from Austin and Lyra. Of these glosses that on the word *hooli* Ps. lxxxv. 2, may serve as an example, "that is, innocent anentis Saul. *Lire here. Y am hooli.* Cristis bodi, that is cristen puple, seith verili, Y am hooli, for it hath take grace of haptym and remissioun of synnes, sithen alle Cristen men cristenyd in Crist hen clothid in Crist. If thei seyn that thei be not hooli, thei doon wrong to the heed. The heed aloon is hooli and halewith, and nedith noon halewing," *Austin here.* At the end the following canticles in English: 1. The prayer of Manasses; 2. *Confitebor*; 3. *Ego dixi*; 4. *Exultavit*; 5. *Cantemus Domino*; 6. *Domine, audivi*; 7. *Audite, celi*; 8. *Benedicite*; *Benedictus*; 10. *Magnificat*; 11. *Nunc dimittis*. The *Te Deum* has been intended to follow, but the scribe has only written the title in rubric.

67. *Bodl.* 979, formerly Arch. B. 63 (3052). Thin vellum, 12°, 2 cols., written about 1440. It seems to have belonged to W. Waad, whose name is on the fly leaf.

The New Testament, in the later translation, with the usual prologues. Imperfect from the middle of John xx. to Romans i.

68. *Selden* 49, (3437). Vellum, very small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440. It formerly belonged to Thomas Stanley of Gray's-Inn.

The four Gospels, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Kalendar, and a Table of lessons, etc.

69. *Selden* 51, (3439). Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440.

The hooks of the New Testament, in the later version, with the prologues as usual. Prefixed is, 1. A Table of matters or contents of the chapters of the several hooks; 2. A Kalendar, with a Table of the lessons, etc.; and subjoined are the lessons and epistles read in the church at mass, out of the Old Testament.

70. *E. Mus.* 110, (3552). Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430. The names "Robert Parsons" and "J. Herbert" occur; presented to the library in 1666 by Sir Thomas Herbert, Bart.

The hooks of the New Testament, in the later version, and with the ordinary prologues. Prefixed is a Table of matters or contents of the chapters; the same as in *Selden* 51.

71. *Fairfax* 2, (3882). Vellum, in thick and large folio, 2 cols., written in 1408, as appears by this note at the end of the Apocalypse: "The eer of the lord m.ccc & viij. this book was endid;" the fourth c having been erased.

The Old and New Testament, in the more recent version, but with prologues in the Old Testament of the earlier version; though sometimes a little altered, particularly in the order of the words. The prologue to Isaiah, prefixed in this Ms. to Jeremiah, and that to Baruch, are however in the later version, and Wisdom has no prologue. There are many marginal glosses, several of which are additions by one or other of two hands, which have corrected the errors of the first scribe. Throughout the volume the contents of the chapters are written as running titles on the upper margin; for example, Gen. ii. "The serpent higilide Eue. The penaunce of the serpent. Of Eue and of Adam." At the end of Ps. cl. this note, "The first salm of the Canticles was the herijng to the Lord of the puple of Israel, that was residue of the caitiftee." Then the Latin titles of the several Canticles of the church, and the places of Scripture in which they are severally to be found. Underneath, "Se now *Quicumque vult* in Englissh, the wiche Athanasys, a doctor of Greke, made, 'Who euere wole be saaf—he mai not be saaf.'" On the recto of the next leaf, "the Kalender of alle the lessons, pistels and gospels of al the 3eer afir the vse of Salisberi." The orthography is peculiar; *bizgge* for *bie*; *lizgge* for *lie*; *izcching* for *itching*; *perizshe* for *perish*; *fleizsshis* for *fleshes*; *quyzzshuns* for *cushions*; *angwizss* for *anguish*; *biheulde* for *beheld*; *leose* for *lese*; *3ife* for *give*; *3ofe* for *given*. It has also some peculiar readings, as *knaue child*, Lev. xii. 7, where all other copies read *male child*. At the end of the Apocalypse is a Table or summary of matters in the New Testament.

72. *Fairfax* 11, (3891). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1450. It belonged to "W. Santclair of Roislin, Knecht," then to "D. Sinclair of Roisling." Sir Thomas Fairfax has written his name at the beginning, adding "Bought in Scotland."

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Kalendar, and a Table of lessons, etc. after the use of Salishury.

73. *Fairfax* 21, (3901). Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1450.

The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the epistles, after the use of Salisbury. This volume is erroneously described in Bernard's *Catalogi Mss. Anglie*, fol. 1697.

74. *Hatton* 111, (4050). Vellum, thick 16°, the greater part written before 1400; on the binding are impressed the royal arms, *temp.* James I.; damaged at each extremity. It contains:—

Several Psalms or extracts from them, prefaced by "Lord God, vouche saf to take up these psalmes that hen

written," etc. The first commences "Lord, perceyue my wordis with eren." fol. 1.—Then extracts and sentences from the Old Testament, beginning, "The wraththe of God forsothe is turned in to mercy," 11 Macc. viii. 5. fol. 9. Neither the Psalms nor sentences appear to be in either of the printed versions.—A Table of lessons, fol. 11. b.—The four Gospels, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, in the earlier version, without prologues.—At the end, a Table of matters or contents. This occupies nine pages, but ends imperfect in Lk. xx.

75. *Junius* 29, (5141). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1430; on the covers are stamped the initials E. G.; a leaf at the end is supplied by a later hand.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons, etc. but imperfect.

76. *Dugdale* 46, (6534). Thick vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1400. On the top of the first leaf, "T. Fairfax, ex dono patris H. F. 1619."

The Epistles of St. Paul, with the usual prologues, and two to the Epistle to Romans. The Ms. is of the later version. On one of the fly leaves, in a hand of the xvii. cent. is the Pater Noster and Creed, in English.

77. *Rawlinson* C. 237, 238, (544). Vellum, 2 vols. 12°, 2 cols., written about 1450. On the first folio is the name of the Earl of "Stamford, 1693."

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues; the Epistle to the Romans has the two prologues. It is preceded by a Kalendar.

78. *Rawlinson* C. 257. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., ff. 209, written about 1430. It seems to have once belonged to Thomas Hearne; defective at the beginning. At Thomas Rawlinson's sale, in March, 1733-4, it formed lot 821, and was bought there by Dr. Rawlinson.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, including the Epistle to the Laodiceans. It has the usual prologues, and to the Romans, two. It commences in Mt. ii. 3.

79. *Rawlinson* C. 258, (615). Stout vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1400. On a slip inserted, in Rawlinson's hand, "Purvey's New Testament, numb. 2, 4°, ninth day's sale." (Lot 702 of Thomas Rawlinson's sale, 1733.) At the end of the Gospel of John, in a hand nearly, if not quite contemporary, "Iste liber constat fratri Johanni Lacy, ordinis predicatorum reclus' Noui castris super Tynam." A portrait of this John Lacy while in prison, with the date 1420, occurs in a Ms. of St. John's College, Oxford, No. 94.

The books of the New Testament, in the following order; the four Gospels, Acts, Catholic Epistles, Epistles of St. Paul and Apocalypse, in the early version, without prologues.

80. *Rawlinson* C. 259, (508). Vellum, in small 4°, 2 cols., ff. 252, written perhaps about 1430; on the first fly leaf, in Hearne's hand, "Suum cuiq. Tho. Hearne, Oct. 9, 1719. I have made mention of this Ms. in my Preface to Camden's Eliz. (Oxon. 1717, p. 123.) It then belong'd to Edw. Etterick, Esq., Fellow of New College. I purchas'd it since his death;" and on the second fly leaf, "The New Testament, in old English, commonly called Wicliff's Translation," etc. On the verso of this leaf is written "Scriptus hic liber circa A. D. 1370, nam quæ notantur paginis a & k videntur tum recentia;" beneath, in the hand of Thomas Baker, "Scriptum fuisse hunc librum exploratum habeo, A. D. 1345;" and lower, "Sed amicus noster egregie fallitur, aut ego fallor." It is of this copy Lewis speaks, *Hist. of Translations of the Bible*, p. 26 n. ed. 1820. In a Kalendar prefixed, which is very neatly written with rubricated letters, etc. is noted by the same original hand, on the lower margin of fol. 1, *Anno dñi m.ccc.lxi in festo scī Mauri abbatis erat ventus validus*; and again, on lower margin of fol. 5, *Anno dñi mcccxlviij in festo scī Michaelis incipiebat prima pestilencia Lond.*

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. There are two prologues to the Romans, of which the first is of the earlier version. Then "the lessouns and pistlis of the oolde lawe, that ben rad in the chirche bi al the 3eer," which seem to be of the later version. On the fly leaves at the end are various historical memoranda, in the years 1531, 1553, 1554, and 1558.

81. *Rawlinson* C. 752, (554). Thin vellum, 12°, 2 cols., xv. cent. In 1609 it belonged to Richard Staunton, and afterwards to Rob. Nash, M.A. of Wadham College; on the verso of the last folio is also this note "Constat iste liber dñō Rogero Wattun clēric et p'sbete . . a°. dñi m°. q̄gisim . . . o et Regis Henrici octauī . . ."

The four Gospels, with the ordinary prologues; the Apocalypse without a prologue; then, in another but coeval hand, the Epistle of Jude; all in the later version. After the Gospels, a blank folio, on part of which and of the preceding column a second hand has written an exhortation relative to baptism, beginning "Dere cristen soulis, I prae 3ou with al mekenesse and charite — seith in the gospel."

82. *Rawlinson C. 883*, (835). Vellum, 4°, ff. 48, of the xv. cent.

The Gospel of Matthew, with the usual prologue; in the later version.

83. *Gough, Eccl. Top. 5*. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., of the early part of the xv. cent. On the verso of the last leaf but one is a copy of the will of Robert Thoht of St. Botolph, in Latin, dat. 11 Apr. 1415; inside the cover, in a hand of xvi. cent. "W. Th.;" on the top of the second leaf, "Jane Turner;" on the verso of the last leaf but two, a monogram seemingly intended for "A. T." with the date 1563, and below "Docter Turner, Dean of Welles;" on the recto and verso of last leaf "William Mylett est nomen meum. Wennyfred Turner." The Ms. subsequently belonged to Dr. Daniel Waterland and to the Rev. John Lewis, who published from it the four Gospels of his edition in 1731. It was purchased of his executors by Ebenezer Mussell, subsequent to whose sale in 1766 it became the property of William Herbert.

The books of the New Testament, of the later version, with the usual prologues. Then a Table of "the pistlis and gospels of the Newe Testament;" and a list of the books contained in it. The quotations in the table appear to be made from the earlier translation.

84. *Douce 36*. Vellum, 12°, 2 cols., written about 1440. On the fly leaf "Hen. Jeffreys." In 1728 it belonged to Jo. Ames; it was bought at his sale in 1760 (lot 825) by Mr. Tutet, at whose sale in 1786 (lot 500) it was purchased by Gustavus Brander.

The book of Tobit, in the later version.

85. *Douce 240*. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440. On the fly leaves at the end, "Thomas Peuerel," with his arms tricked, early xvi. cent.; "Jas. Peuerell;" "Lucas Campion." It has the book-plate of the Rev. Fred. Ekins; and it wants a leaf at the beginning of Matthew, and between the end of John xxi. and Rom. i. near the end; much damaged in parts.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, of the later version. At the end a Table to find the lessons, etc.

86. *Douce 265*. Thin vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440. At the end of the Table of lessons is a note, that the mother of Robart Hornbe gave him this New Testament, 17 March (15)43. It belonged to Thomas Rawlinson, afterwards to sir Peter Thompson, who bought it in 1734 at Rawlinson's sale, lot 365; and next to W. Herbert.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, and in the later version; preceded by a Table to find the lessons, etc.

87. *Douce 369*. Vellum, in large folio, 2 cols., ff. 486 (429 bis), consisting of two distinct Mss., both imperfect.

The first is written with marginal corrections throughout, in three different hands, all before 1390; the first of which goes as far as the end of chap. vi. of Judith; the second, to chap. ii. 4, of Esther, and the third to the end. It contains:—

The books of the Old Testament from Num. xx. 2 to Baruch iii. 20, with the usual prologues of St. Jerome, in the earlier version. It ends abruptly with the words "and other men in the place of hem risen. The 3unge." Immediately below is written by a contemporary hand the following note, *Explic^t. translacōm Nicholay de herford*. a facsimile of which, accompanied by three lines of the text is annexed:

is findig of þe werke of hē. þei v̄c out
lauid & to heue þa werke douc. 7 opyr
mē i þe place of hē risen. þe 3unge
Explic^t translacōm Nicholay de herford

The orthography is peculiar: the present participles terminate in *ende* or *ande*, as *berende*, *seiende*, *fiztende*, *fleande*, *seande*, *astoneande*; the infinitives retain the final *n*, as *dreden*, *turnen*, *ouercomyn*; it reads *azen* for *against*, *betwe* for *between*; *them* and *ther* generally for *them* and *their*; and often omits the *n* of the 3 pers. pl. indic. Throughout are marginal corrections of the text by a second but coeval hand, and on the lower margin at the commencement of each chapter as far as Eccclus. xlvi. are added Latin distichs, giving the subject or contents. These are in different and somewhat later hands. It is defective from Judges i. 21, to iv. 4. There is evidence, that this first part of the volume was transcribed from Bodl. 959 before the corrections of this last Ms. were made. See Jerem. xlix. 32, l. 39. It is also remarkable, that the third hand in this first part is the same with that which has completed the Bodleian Ms.

The second part of the volume, from fol. 251 to the end, is written about the same time as the former, in a neat roundish letter as far as Mark v. fol. 391^b, but from this place it is continued

in a thick and clumsy hand, which same hand has corrected the former part. This last mentioned writing has also been corrected by a later. It comprises

The books of the Old Testament from Isaiah to II Maccabees inclusive, and the Gospels, Epistles of St. Paul and Acts to c.xxviii. 15., with the usual prologues. The Ms. is defective from Ezek. i. 26 to xxxii. 23.

88. *Douce* 370. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., ff. 265, written before 1400, by two or more hands, with corrections and erasures throughout. At the end is a note, *temp. Eliz.*, by Geo. Rawdon of Fellon-glaze, co. Warwick; and another note, stating the volume to have been bought in 1756 of Mr. John Cook of Uppingham. Mr. Douce acquired it at the sale of John Jackson, in 1794, lot 345. The volume is in stamped leather binding of the time of Elizabeth, with brass bosses and clasps.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to II Paralipomenon in the earlier version, with the usual prologues to Genesis, Joshua, I Kings and I and II Paralipomenon.

ASHMOLE MUSEUM.

89. *Ashmole* 1517, (8179). Vellum, 4°, ff. 192, 2 cols., written about 1420. Much mutilated.

The books of the New Testament, as far as the Epistle of St. Jude v. 23, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons, etc. imperfect; and at the end are the lessons of the Old Testament, also imperfect.

BRASEN NOSE COLLEGE.

90. *B. N. Coll.* 10. Vellum, 4°, ff. 254, 2 cols., xv. cent. Given to the College by Edward Hill, Vicar of Huddersfield, Yorkshire.

The New Testament, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

CHRIST CHURCH.

91. *Ch. Ch.* E. 4. Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written not much after 1400. It belonged to Robert Claye, Vicar of Flower in Northamptonshire, who in 1575 gave it to Edward Saunders of the same place, who again gave it to Christ Church.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the early version, with the usual prologues in the Old Testament and to the Gospels; the Epistles have none. The Epistle to the Ephesians is placed after II Thess. There are scarcely any marginal, and very few textual glosses. Those upon the titles of the Psalms are to be excepted, which have been added by a second hand, and do not differ from what are found in copies of the more recent text. Its orthography is remarkable. The present participles terminate in *ende* or *ande*; and the infinitives retain the *n*, as *don*, *bern*, *stoneyn*, *dreden*, *pershen*: it uses frequently *k* for *c*, as *kumpas*, *kuntre*, *kubitus*, *kome*, *kumpany*; reads *knez*, *blez*, for *knew*, *blew*; *oen*, *anoen*, *droeue*, for *one*, *anon*, *drove*; *loeues*, *coestis*, *coet*, for *loaves*, *coasts*, *coat*; *wiche* for *which*; and often *them*, not *hem*, and *ther*, not *her*, for *their*. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. The quotations in the table are from the later version.

92. *Ch. Ch.* G. 10. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440; of the gift of Thomas Ballowe, M.A. and Student, Oct. 21, 1629.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. and subjoined are the lessons and epistles out of the old law, and also a Table of the matters contained in the New Testament.

93. *Ch. Ch.* G. 12. Vellum, written in single columns, in the latter half of the xv. cent.

St. Paul's Epistles, from the Galatians to the Hebrews inclusive, in the later translation.

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE.

94. *C. C. Coll.* 4, (1471). Vellum, in very large and thick folio, perhaps written before 1420; on the fly leaves occur the names of "Thomas Moulder, gentleman," and "Thomas Reuely," in a hand of the beginning of the xvi. cent.; and in the imperfect transcript of a deed at the end of the vol., "Willelmus Mason, nuper de Leighton Bussard in coun. Bedd., yeman;" on the first leaf, "Liber Collegii Corporis Christi Oxon. ex dono M^{ri}. Antonii Langford, generosi, et Reverendi in Christo Patris Thomæ (Bilson), episcopi Wintoniensis Secretarii, Decemb. 8, 1615."

It commences with a Table of the lessons, etc. the quotations being made from the earlier version; occupying eleven pages. On the verso of the last leaf the names of the books of the Bible; and on the outer margin of this page, in a hand of xvi. cent., 'the interpretation of certaine (40 or 50) harde wordes in this hooke.'—Then follow the books of the Old and New Testament, in the earlier version, with the usual prologues.

95. *C. C. Coll.* 20, (1487). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written in the earlier half of xv. cent.; on the verso of the fly leaf at the commencement of the volume, "per me Nicholaū Hille," and below, "Frauncis Vaughan."

The books of the Old Testament from the I Esdras to the II Maccabees inclusive, in the later version, with prologues to Isaiah and Baruch. The final rubric is, "Here endeth the secounde hook of Machabees. Blessid be the holi

trinyte. Amen." Below, by some ignorant person, in a hand of the early part of the xvi. cent., "wylke was endit in y^e. 3yer of oure Lord a thousand and ij. hundreth."

LINCOLN COLLEGE.

96. *Linc. Coll. Arch.* 15. Vellum, large thick folio, 2 cols., written about 1420.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version. It is remarkable, in having the portions of the General Prologue descriptive of the several books prefixed to them respectively. That belonging to Genesis however has been placed after the 11 Maccabees. It has some marginal glosses, and in the text those usually found there. Isaiah, Baruch and the books of the New Testament have the ordinary prologues. It is defective from Job ix. 18, to Psalm xvii. 38. At the commencement of the vol. is inserted a copy of the printed prospectus issued by the Rev. John Russell, 1 Aug. 1719, for an edition of the Old and New Testament of this version.

NEW COLLEGE.

97. *New Coll.* 66, (1030). Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1430; the text is occasionally very inaccurate, and many corrections have been made throughout by a second hand.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to the Psalter inclusive, in the later version. The Ms. originally contained more, as appears by the last rubric, "Here endith the book of Salmes, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Prouerbis," etc. The Prologues of St. Jerome are prefixed to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, 1 and 11 Paralip., 1 Esdras, Tobit, Judith, Esther, Job and the Psalter. Those to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, and 1 Paralip. are of a later version, found, as to the three last mentioned books, only in this copy, but as to Genesis, found also in Sion Coll. 2^d and Hereford 206. The remaining prologues agree with those of the copies of the earlier version.

98. *New Coll.* 67, (1031). Thin vellum, small 4°, single cols., written soon after 1400. It was presented to the College in 1588, by Thomas Martin, LL.D.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the earlier version, but with numerous variations. The prologues have in some instances been added after the text was completed; there is none to the Apocalypse, but a space has been left blank for it. The four introductory verses of St. Luke, which occur only in this Ms., and in the Addl. Ms. 11,858, are given here, as if an ordinary prologue, with the rubric *Prologe*. The Ms. is remarkable for long marginal glosses, some of which are peculiar to it, and the greater part of them have been found only in this copy and in the Harleian Ms. 5017. These do not occur in the Gospels, but commence on 1 Cor. vi. 4. At the beginning of the volume the rubricator has struck out many textual glosses, and made other corrections, for example, Mt. i. 20, *pr. m.* forsothe, *rubr.* for; 23, *pr. m.* interpreted or expowned, *rubr.* interpreted; ii. 15, *pr. m.* fyllyd that thing, *rubr.* fulfillyd, *tert. m.* fyllyd; iii. 9, *pr. m.* for whi, *rubr.* for; 13, *pr. m.* that he shoulde be, *rubr.* for to be. The rubricator's corrections do not extend beyond Matthew. In its first twenty-one chapters the Ms. originally agreed pretty closely with the text printed from Douce 369, but the first twelve chapters in consequence of corrections now generally coincide with the texts of Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19, and Br. Mus. Addl. 11, 858. From Mt. xiii. to Luke xix. it has from the original scribe readings peculiar to itself and the last mentioned Ms., though in some instances even these readings have been introduced by the corrector or correctors. Thence to the end of the Gospels it agrees more closely perhaps than any other copy with the printed text; while in the remaining part of the volume it differs very much from it, and has readings of its own.—The beginning and end of the gospels and epistles for the church services are indicated by letters placed in the margin.—The text appears to have been copied from an original having the present participle terminating in *ende*, which has led to frequent mistakes, and particularly to the occurrence of the preterite where the participle should stand, as *puttede* for *puttende*. The ignorance or negligence of the scribe is elsewhere evident.—On the first two leaves, in one of the hands which executed the body of the Ms. are, 1. Observations on Charity, from 1 Cor. xiii. 1—8, with a short comment, beg., "Saynt Poule spekith of charite, and seith on this wise, If y speke with mannus tunge;" 2. The ten Commandments, with a short comment on each, beg., "These ben the x. comaundementis of God, the whiche euereche man mot kepe, 3if he wil be saued;" 3. The seven virtues, five bodily and five ghostly wits, shortly expounded, beg., "These ben the seuene vertues and remedies a3ens the seuen dedely synnes."—On the verso of the leaf concluding the Apocalypse is written a Table of the gospels and epistles read in the church throughout the year, in Latin. It fills five closely written pages, and commences with the rubric, *Hic incipiunt cotaciones euangeliorum et epistolarum tocius anni legend.*

99. *New Coll.* 320, (1284). Paper, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1460.

The Psalter, with the Prologue, in the later version.—The Canticles, 1. *Confitebor*. 2. *Ego dixi*. 3. *Exultavit*. 4. *Cantemus*. 5. *Domine, audiui*. 6. *Audite, celi*. 7. *Benedicite*. 8. *Te Deum*. 9. *Magnificat*, "My soule worshipeth the lord." 10. *Benedictus*. 11. *Nunc dimittis*. 12. *Quicumque vult*, "Who that euere wil be saaf."—After this some seven-line stanzas, beg., "Swete and benygne moder and may." Beneath, a few Latin lines, and at the bottom of the column, by the same scribe, in red, *By Willm Hucker*.

ORIEL COLLEGE.

100. *Or. Coll.* 80. Vellum, 4°, ff. 90, 2 cols., xv. cent. It belonged in 1608 to John Warter.

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke, in the later version. It ends imperfectly in Luke xx. 32. Prefixed is the rule for finding the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

QUEEN'S COLLEGE.

101. *Qu. Coll.* 23, (947). Vellum, in large thick folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; on the verso of a blank leaf following the Table of lessons is this note, "Ego Willm. Smyth, seruiens scutellie Dominae Reginae Elizabethae, incepti legere 2^o die Octob. an^o. 1561, et finem feci 10 die Junii a^o. 1563; iterum relegere incepti 12^o Junii an^o. praedicto."

It begins with a Table to find the lessons, etc. at mass, after the use of Salisbury; the quotations in which are made from the later version. Then the Old and New Testament, in the later version. The hooks from Exodus to Proverbs inclusive have each a prologue peculiar to this Ms. Ecclesiastes to Ecclesiasticus inclusive have no prologue. Isaiah has the ordinary prologue, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Daniel and 1 Maccabees have each a peculiar prologue. The hooks of the New Testament have the usual prologues. The text begins in Gen. i. 20, and is again defective from 1 Paral. xxix. 7, to 11 Paral. iii. 1.

102. *Qu. Coll.* 369. Vellum, 4^o, ff. 198, 2 cols., written in the early part of xv. cent.; imperfect at the end.

The four Gospels, and the Epistles of St. Paul as far as 1 Tim. ii. 12, in the early version. The rubric at the end of John is, "Here eendith the gospel of Joon, and also here is the eendynge of alle the gspellis as thei stonden in the bible, hy the seeynge of the foure Euangelistis, Matheu, Marke, Luke, and Joon."

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.

103. *St. John's Coll.* 7, (1832). Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written about 1420. It was presented to the library in 1620 by Humphrey Haggat, a member of the College; on the upper margin of the first leaf, in a hand about 1700, is this note of no authority, "The translation of the Bible in Englishe by Master John Wicklife, in the time of King Edward the Third, written with his owne hand;" the last words of which are partially erased. The volume appears to be the production of more than one scribe.

The hooks of the Old Testament, with the exception of the Psalter, in the more recent version; with a few marginal glosses. From the final rubric seems to have formerly contained the New Testament also. Isaiah and Baruch have each the usual prologue. This Ms. has some peculiar readings, and, from 11 Paral. i. 1 to 11 Esdr. v. 3, agrees with Bodl. 277, and C. C. Coll. Cambr. 147.

104. *St. John's Coll.* 79, (41). Vellum, in long 4^o, 2 cols., written before the middle of the xv. cent. In the beginning of the next cent. it belonged to Thomas Blunt or Blounte of Syluntun (Sillington, co. Warwick), and also, as it seems, to Oliver Weever. It was given to the College by Nicolas Linnebye, a fellow, in 1605.

The four Gospels, with the usual prologues, in the later version. It ends imperfect in John xiii. 4, and also has a leaf cut out, which contained part of Luke vi.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE.

105. *Univ. Coll.* G. 3, (96). Vellum, small 4^o, written about 1430—1440. On the first of four fly leaves at the beginning of the volume is written, "This book seemeth to have been made by John Wickliffe;" and beneath, "I take this note to be of Mr. Obad. Walker's handwriting. Teste Guil. Smith, Aug. 26, 1700;" on the verso of the last fly leaf at the end, the name "Stephano Larkyn."

The General Prologue to the books of the Bihle. This is followed by,—1. A table of the hooks of Scripture, beginning, "The prolog wt. — xv. c. Genesis wt. — l. c." and ends "Apocalips wt. — xxij. c. The summe of bookes with the prolog conteynith—lxx . . .";—2. A synopsis of the genealogies of the Old Testament, in Latin;—3. Excerpts from the New Testament, for the Passion, and for Palm Sunday, seemingly taken from the later version;—4. The ten Commandments in verse, beg. "Thou shalt have no God but oon."

CAMBRIDGE.

UNIVERSITY LIBRARY.

106. *Cambr. Libr.* Dd. 1. 27, (9341). Vellum, very thick folio, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1430—1440. It formerly belonged to Dr. John More, Bp. of Norwich, No. 155.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the more recent version. The books to Esther inclusive have no prologue; Job has two, both of the earlier version; so likewise the Psalter; Proverbs and Ecclesiastes have each a prologue in the same version. Those to Wisdom and Ecclus. are of a later version, found only in this Ms. Isaiah and Baruch have the usual prologues of the later version; and to Ezekiel and Daniel are prefixed the prologues which are found elsewhere only in the Queen's College Oxf. Ms. 23. The prologues in the New Testament agree with the more recent text. Between the Old and New Testaments is set a Table to find the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. In Zech. viii. a second hand commences, and continues to 11 Maccabees, which at first gives considerable variations from the text, and has often peculiar readings, for instance, 1 Tim. v. 23, *lest thou haunte*; 1 Tim. prol. *lore*; Tit. iii. 2, *temperat, ethir mesurable*; Gal. iv. 5, *adopcioun, ether purchasyng*.

107. *Cambr. Libr. Ec.* 1. 10, (9348). Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written in the earlier half of the xv. cent.; imperfect at both extremes; formerly Ms. More, No. 162.

An abstract of the books of the Old Testament, from 11 Paralip. to 11 Maccabees inclusive. It is made from the earlier version. The language is very slightly altered, chiefly by a different collocation of words, the insertion of an article or pronoun, and occasionally of a verbal gloss. The matter both in the prologues and the text is much abridged, one half or more being omitted. It originally contained the first book of Paralip., but now commences with this rubric, *Explicit primus liber paralipom. incipit prologus libri secundi*. The prologue is thus given, "Eusebius, Jerom, senden — of Crist sownen, etc. ¶ At the laste — to our trauele, etc." The first chapter thus, (v. 1.) "Salamon thanne — and he magnifiede — an heiste, etc. (5) And Salamon souzte — (6) steiz — he offride — (7) Forsothe so — (8) and thou settist — (9) forsothe thou — (10) 3eue thou — forsothe who may worthili deme this — so great. (11) Forsothe God — Forsothe for — thou axidist — my peple — (12) forsothe richessis — like thee etc." Then "*ij. ch.*" Again, Dan. vi. 1. "It pleside — (4) the side of — feithful, etc. Thanne (6) princes — (7) or decree — asking — of the king — (8) king, now — sentence, etc. (10) which thing — (12) the maundement, etc. (15) Forsothe — of Persis — (17) with the ring — (18) vnsowpid, etc. (19) Thanne — (20) into Daniel — from the liouns — (22) anoieden not me, etc. (23) Thanne — (26) God of Daniel, etc." After the 150th Psalm, of which the first verse only is given, there follow these Canticles: 1. *Te Deum*, "We herien thee." 2. *Benedicite*, "Alle the werkis." 3. *Benedictus*, "Blessed be." 4. *Magnificat*, "My soule magnifieth." 5. *Nunc dimittis*, "Lord, thou leeuest." 6. *Quicunque vult*, "Whoeuere wole bee saaf." The Ms. is defective from Amos ix. 2 to Jonah ii. 1, and ends abruptly in 11 Macc. xv. 1.

108. *Cambr. Libr. Gg.* 6. 8. Vellum, in small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the ordinary prologues. On a fly leaf at the end, in a hand of the xvi. cent. the Epistle to the Laodiceans, with its prologue.

109. *Cambr. Libr. Gg.* 6. 23. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1450. On a fly leaf, in a hand of xvii. cent., "M^d. that I tooke Mr. Jones vi^s. in pawne for this book, to be paid agayne when I bring him to his shoppe agayne, and I to pay him j^d. a daye so long as I haue him, the xxiith. of June. Richard Jones."

The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles, and Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It is defective to Rom. viii. 35. A second hand of xvi. cent. has supplied from 11 Thess. ii. 10 to Acts vii. 17.

110. *Cambr. Libr. Kk.* 1. 8. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430.

The General Prologue to the Bible.—Then, in the hand which has written the chief part of the Ms., a Table of the lessons, etc. for the whole year.—The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version.—Then, in a different hand, "Tabula noui testamenti, metrice tractata."—Incip. "Natus Christus est, etc. Adoratur a magis," etc.—After two blank leaves, in a later hand, the lessons and epistles of the Old Testament, beginning with "Feria vi. prime ebdom. Aduentus, Ys. 51." They fill five leaves, and are left unfinished.

111. *Cambr. Libr. Ll.* 1. 13, (9307). Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1450; on the first leaf, in a hand of the xvi. cent. "John Parker;" formerly Ms. More, No. 121.

The epistles and lessons from the Old Testament, in the earlier version;—A kalendar of the lessons, etc. throughout the year;—The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues, except that an additional paragraph is subjoined to that on St. Matthew.

112. *Cambr. Libr. Mm.* 2. 15. "ex munificentia regia, 1715." Vellum, thick folio, 2 cols., written about 1430; bound in calf, with the words *Verbum Domini* stamped on each side. On the leaf preceding the Psalms, is written "Jhesus amor meus ¶ Stephanus Tomson;" and again, on one of the leaves in Luke, the same, with the addition "sacri palaeii notarii, in anno 1519;" and on the lower margin over against Prov. xxii. the name "Anne Weldon," in a hand of Henry the Eighth's time. In the ornamental border to Psalms, a large initial W is inserted, but perhaps by a later hand. On a piece of paper stitche to the second fly leaf of vellum is written in a hand of the xvi. cent., "Only vpryghtnesnes is the faythful presarver of power and dyngnyte—God send you therein long to perseuer,—and after to lyue in heauen for ever."

"Sethen I knowe my lyf is short,
And that my book and I must part,
to you my dere and faythful frende
My chefest juel I doo comend.
"Your pooer and faythful frend in the lord,
Elyzabeth Tyrwhyte."

On the top of the paper, in a different hand, "Calendis Januarii A^o. 1571." On the recto of the next leaf, in a border richly ornamented in gold and colors, executed in the reign of Edw. VI., and in a large text letter, "The holy Bible, the lyuely worde of the lyueynge God, the sworde of the spirite, and the lanterne of lyght to oure foote steppis, a treasure more precieuse then golde and preeious stonis." Then in gold letters, "Deuternomiv 11." followed by, "Ye shall laye vp these

wordis of myne in youre hertis, and in youre myndis, and shall bynde them in your handis for a signe, that thei may be as it were a remembrance bitwyx your eies."

The books of the Old Testament, in the more recent version, with prologues to Isaiah and Baruch.—Then, upon the second of two inserted leaves of thick vellum, is painted in large capitals of gold,

EDOVERDVS

SEXTVS.

The whole on a square blue tablet set upon a sort of scroll or border. On the verso of this leaf a border of gold and colors, within which is written in the same large text hand before noticed, "The true copie of a Prologe, whiche John Wicklife wrote to this Bible, which he translatid into Englishe about two hundrid yers past, that was in the tyme of kynge Edward the thryd, as may iustly be gatherid of the mention that is had of him in diuers aunccient Cronicles.—Anno domini 1550." After this follows in the old hand the General Prologue to the Bible, beg. "Fyue and twenti bookis," corrected by a second scribe. From this copy Crowley printed the prologue in 1550. Then follow the books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It has marginal glosses.

CAIUS COLLEGE.

113. *Caius Coll.* 179, (1067). Vellum, small 4°, ff. 83, written soon after 1400, imperfect at the beginning. Presented to the College by . . More, formerly a fellow.

The Gospels of Matthew and Mark, in the more recent version; the latter with the usual prologue. It is defective to Mt. ix. 36, and from xx. 17 to xxi. 12. The Ms. has been corrected throughout by a hand of the xv. century. Both the original and the amended text offer some peculiar readings, as Mt. x. 1. *1st* eche langour; x. 28. *2d* the soule; x. 41. *2d* he scbal take; xi. 24. *1st* esier in the day; xii. 9. *1st* he entride into; *2d* he ran into; xii. 10. *1st* lo! ther was a man; xv. 26. *1st* zeue to houndis; xvii. 16. *2d* hym into me; xxvi. 15. *1st* thritty penes; xxvi. 16. *2d* souste beste tyme; Mk. i. 5. *1st* stones of the mounteyn; i. 7. *1st* a greet vois; iv. 6. *1st* not moisture; *2d* not rote; iv. 7. *1st* fel among thornes.

114. *Caius Coll.* 343, (1066). Vellum, in 4°, 2 cols., written about the commencement of the xv. cent. At the end of the Apocalypse is a painting representing Christ appearing to Mary Magdalen. In 1625 it belonged to John Heath, and in 1627 to Richard Harvey of Chislehurst in Kent. Presented to the College by . . More, formerly a fellow.

The four Gospels with the usual prologues, in the later version, fol. 1. A Table to find the lessons, etc., fol. 79. —The names of the books of the New Testament, and number of the chapters in each, fol. 85^b.—A kalendar of the months, with the epistles and gospels for holidays noted in it, fol. 86. At the bottom of February this note by the original scribe: "Thus the lettris faylen on lepejeeris in alle tymes. This was writun in the 3eer of *g* sonday nex (*sic*) aftir lepejeer of *b*. In the 3eer of the Lord m.ccc.lxxxxvij." See a like note in Emanuel Coll. Ms. 1. 2. 13.—The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles, and Apocalypse, in the later version, with the usual prologues, fol. 92. —The beginnings and endings of the lessons are marked in the margin by red letters answering to the table.

CHRIST'S COLLEGE.

115. *Ch. Coll.* F. 1. 14. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about the year 1420.

The New Testament in the later version, with the usual prologues. A hand of the xvii. cent. has noted on Matth. vi. 1, that instead of "ri3tfulnesse" a manuscript in the Lichfield library read "rightwisnes."

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE.

116. *C. C. Coll.* 147, (1433). Vellum, 2 cols., folio, xv. cent., written perhaps before 1430; the first scribe is negligent at the commencement, but more careful as he proceeds; the second scribe also is inaccurate, and often corrects for the worse, as in John iv. 6, after *sat* he expunges *thus*; 9. changes *thou* into *than*; 10. changes *he* into *yt*.

The General Prologue to the books of the Bible. There are several annotations in the margin of this prologue by Geoffrey Blith, Bp. of Lichfield and Coventry (1503–1533), who, it is evident, supposed Wycliffe to be the author; for instance, on the passage beginning "Alas! Alas! Alas!" in chap. xiii. "Nota contra universitatem Oxonie nequiciam Wycleff, qui ingressus est, ut videret. Vana loquebatur, cor eius congregavit iniquitatem sibi, qui cum cerneret se non posse doctos a fide avertere, voluit et hic suasit omnibus indoctis ad sacram scripturam liberum debere patere ingressum, vt saltem simplices erroris sui veneno corrumperet. Contra cujus errorem et similem arroganciam tota illa laborat epistola pro deinterpretacione omnium librorum sacre scripture que incipit 'Frater Ambrosius,' et communiter præponitur toti biblie, sed non est mirum si a veritate discedat quæ mentita est iniquitas sibi."—A Table to find the lessons, etc.; the quotations are from the later version. A leaf has been torn out at the end, rendering the kalendar imperfect; it ends with the "Translacioun of Seint Benet." The books of the Old and New Testament in the later version, but throughout the greater part revised. It has numerous textual glosses, and a few marginal glosses in the commencement of St. Matthew. Parallel passages are sometimes noted; in the New Testament and in some few places of the Old, the lessons, gospels, and epistles are marked by letters placed in the margin, and in the epistles, the holiday is set down by a hand nearly contemporary with the original scribe. The Ms. is defective from Matth. xvii. 19 to xx. 28, and ends imperfectly in Rev. xxi. 18. The orthography is in some respects peculiar: *atte* is frequently put for *atthe*; *artou* for *art thou*; *sekit*, *comit* for *seeketh*, *cometh*; *be* for *by*; *weten* for *witen*. Leaves have been inserted by a later hand at Judith vii. 18—x. 2, xiii. 8—Estb. ii. 5, viii. 8—xiv. 6, in

which the text agrees with the usual copies. A second hand corrects the books from Lamentations to Daniel. In the margin of Ex. vi. 11 is the following note by the original scribe, "Thus the peple farith now, for fere of the prelatys more and lesse."

117. *C. C. Coll.* 440, (1440). Vellum, 8^o, 2 cols., written about 1430.

The four Gospels, with the usual prologues, and in the later text. A Table of the gospels for Sundays, after the use of Salisbury, is prefixed.

EMANUEL COLLEGE.

118. *Em. Coll.* 2. Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; on a fly leaf in a hand of about 1700, "John Wickliffs translation, performed by him anno Domini, 1383.—This copy will give forty pounds."

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the more recent translation. The margins have frequent glosses in the original hand, and a few brief and explanatory notes written about 1500. The Old Testament has no prologues except to Isaiah and Baruch. It is preceded by a Table of the epistles and gospels throughout the year. At the end of this, "And eueure thanke we oure lord eendeles in trinite." After the Apocalypse, in rubric, "Here endith the Bihle; Jhesu, helpe us, for we ben feble." The text and orthography agree very remarkably with the Arundel Ms. 104.

119. *Em. Coll.* 1. 2. 13, (102). Vellum, small 4^o, 2 cols., written about the commencement of the xv. cent.

The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It is preceded by a Table of the "gospels pistlis and lessouns that hen red in chirchis bi al the yer," in two parts. After the first part, the names of the books of the New Testament with the number of the chapters in each; the second part, comprising the *proper sanctorum*, is in the form of a kalendar. In the lower margin of the page containing February, occurs this note by the same hand as the calendar, "Thus these lettres failen on lepe 3eres in alle tymes. This was writen in the 3er of g sundai next after lepe 3eer of b in the 3eer of the Lord m^o.ccc^o.lxxxvii." It is doubtful, whether the table is in the same hand with the body of the Ms. At the end, in a modern hand, "John Wickliffes translation of the N. T. finished A. D. 1383, and this copy was written A. D. 1397, and is valued at ten pounds." The quotations in the table are from the later version.

120. *Em. Coll.* 1. 4. 33, formerly 1. 2. 32. Very thin vellum, in 16^o, 2 cols., written about the middle of the xv. cent.; the last leaf of the Apocalypse, and two in St. Matthew, chaps. ix. x., have been restored by a hand of the xvi. cent., and a few leaves are deficient; on the recto of the third fly leaf "Thomas Ken," and on the opposite verso, in the same hand, "ex dono Thome Hughes de Lincolnes Inne Armigeri, fratris mei charissimi, 17 Sep." On the first fly leaf, "G. S. Archiep. Cantuar. legavit collegio Emman. Cantab."

A Table of the lessons, etc., after the use of Salisbury, occupying 14 leaves. On the verso of the following leaf, in the same hand which supplied the lost leaves, 14 verses, beginning, "Thou art a mirror that doest faire inclose," etc.—The books of the New Testament, including the spurious Epistle to the Laodiceans, in the later version, with the usual, and many additional prologues, for which last, see vol. iv. p. 681^b. Many of the leaves containing these prologues have been mutilated.

JESUS COLLEGE.

121. *Jes. Coll.* Q. Δ. 6. Vellum, small thick 4^o, 2 cols., written about 1430. From memoranda in the Ms. it appears to have been the property of Wm. Cottrell, who left it in 1576 to Edmund Grindal, Fellow of Pembroke Hall, afterwards Abp. of Canterbury. It subsequently belonged to David Moris, *alias* Hanmer, preceptor of the eldest son of Sir Will. Cecil, whose only son John Moris, *alias* Hanmer, gave it in 1594 to Edw. Hughes, Fellow of Jesus, who presented it to the college; his letter of presentation is dated "Sueniæ juxta Oswestriam Salopix, calend. Februarii 1594." On the top of the first fly leaf is written in a hand of xvi. cent. "Rd. Mar-kerston."

The New Testament, with the spurious Epistle to the Laodiceans, and the usual prologues. It is preceded by 1. a very full Table of matters of the canonical books of the New Testament, and 2. a Table of the lessons, epistles, and gospels after the use of Salisbury throughout the year, with five other lessons not in that use. At the end are the lessons and epistles of the Old Testament, also after the use of Salisbury, with the five other lessons not of that use. All in the later version. It was from this Ms. that Lewis printed his first text of the Epistle to the Laodiceans.

122. *Jes. Coll.* Q. B. 13. It contains several Mss., "ex dono M^{ri}. Man. Coll. Soc. Jan. 26. 1685." The third in order is in 4^o. on thick, woolly, rubbed vellum; written by two hands, the first before 1400, and the second not much later.

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark, and Luke. The first six chapters are of the earlier version and by the first hand, but have been corrected to the later by notes in the margin by the second hand, which has also supplied the prologue to Matthew and the remainder of the Ms. This prologue has the additional paragraph found in Ll. 1. 13. of the Cambridge University Library. The Ms. is imperfect and ends in Lk. ix. 24.

MAGDALEN COLLEGE.

123. *Pepys*. 1603, (6752). Thick vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430; supplied in the first and last leaves, and other places, by a more modern hand.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to Ruth inclusive, in the more recent version, with occasional glosses in the margin.

124. *Pepys*. 15, 16, (6750). Two volumes, thin vellum, in 16°, written in the year 1437.

The four Gospels, at the end of which are: 1. a Kalendar, with notes of remarkable events, "The deere 3eer, 1315, The greete deeth, 1350, The romoure, 1381, The erthe grone, 1382, The rumoure of lordis, 1387;" 2. a Table of the moveable feasts; 3. a Table of the number of books in the Bible; 4. a Table of the lessons, etc. Then, in the second volume, the other books of the New Testament, all in the later version, no prologues. At the end of the first volume this note, "Whanne the 3eeris were of the makinge of the worlde 6681, and whanne the 3eers of our (Lord) Jhesu Crist were of his incarnacioun 1437, tho was this book written."

125. *Pepys*. 2073, (6751). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1440. It has at the end these notes, "Praye for the soll of Sir Wyllm. Weston, lorde of Senct Johns Jerusalem in England, the which lord desessithe the vjth daye of Maye in the yere of our Lord God 1540, of whos soll Jhu. haue marcy," etc.—"This booke was gyven me Edm. Randolph xxij. die Marcij 1607, by my frend Sir Roberte Cotton knyghte;" the names "Edmond Herenden" and "Thomas Bacho" also occur in hands of the xvi. cent.

The books of the New Testament in the later version, with prologues. It has the Epistle to the Laodiceans, but without the prologue, in a peculiar translation, found only in this Ms., and printed vol. iv. p. 438. At the end of the Ms. "the lessouns and pistlis of the olde lawe, that ben red in the chirche in al the 3eer after the vss of Salisburi," followed by 1. "othere lessouns," five in number, "of the olde lawe that ben not red after the vss of Salisburi;" and 2. a Table of the lessons, epistles, and gospels.—*Erratum*. The references made to this Ms. (marked w) in the *Prologue* to the Epistle to the Laodiceans, vol. iv. p. 438, should be omitted.

126. *Magd. Coll.* L. 5, 19. Vellum, small 4°, pp. 12, and 428, written probably before 1420, on the lower margin of a leaf of the Kalendar is written "Robert Gosnelle," in a hand of xvi. cent.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the early version, excepting the Gospel of John and the prologues of the last three Gospels, which are of the later; the prologue to the Catholic Epistles is by error placed before the 1 Ep. of Peter. The Ms. is defective from Rom. xiv. 16 to 1 Cor. v. 2. The text presents many variations from the ordinary copies, and omits most of the glosses. The prologue to 1 Timothy differs from that in any other Ms., and has been printed vol. iv. p. 453. Prefixed to the volume is by a different hand, an ecclesiastical Kalendar in Latin. At the end of the volume, a short passage from St. Bernard against the vices of the higher clergy, beginning "Miror de prelati." On the fly leaf at the commencement are some notes in the handwriting of Dr. Daniel Waterland as to the authors of the Wycliffite versions.

SIDNEY SUSSEX COLLEGE.

127. *Sidn. Coll.* Δ. 5. 14, formerly K. 5. 14, (761). Vellum, large 4°, written in the early part of the xv. cent.

The New Testament, in the early version, with prologues in the latter. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc., the quotations in which agree generally, but not entirely with the early text. The first leaf of this table is wanting. At the end of the Apocalypse "the lessouns of the olde lawe that ben rad in the churche," filling about 31 leaves. These lessons present considerable variations from the printed text of the early version.

ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE.

128. *St John's Coll.* E. 13. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1440; presented in 1635 by Oliver Daud, a fellow of the college.

The Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles and Apocalypse, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is "a kalender of pistles that ben rad in the chirch bi al the ere."

129. *St. John's Coll.* E. 14. Vellum, 12°, 2 cols., written about 1450, the first leaves are injured; presented by Edward Powell of this college. It belonged in the xv. cent. to Clement Ridley, "seruieu' reverendi in domino domini Roberti Sturtone."

The Psalms, Canticles of the Church, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, without prologues, and in the later version. A few glosses, such as occur usually in the margin, are inserted in the text.

130. *St. John's Coll.* G. 26. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1420.

The books of Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Song of Songs, Wisdom, and Ecclesiasticus, without prologues, in the more recent version; and at the end, in a later hand, the book of Tobit.

131. *St. John's Coll.* N. 4. Vellum, 12°, single cols., written about 1450; presented by William Lynge, M. A. Rector of St. Vigors in Fulburne, Cambridgeshire April 23, 1688.

The four Gospels, of the later version, with the usual prologues.

132. *St. John's Coll.* E. 18. Vellum, 12°, coarsely written in the middle of xv. cent.

The Gospel of St. John, with the usual prologue, in the later version. Then follow the Articles of belief and some Prayers.

TRINITY COLLEGE.

133. *Trin. Coll. B. II. 8*, (205). Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1430. On the covers are impressed the arms of Abp. Whitgift, impaled with the see, by whom probably the volume was presented to the college.

The Pentateuch, in the more recent version.

134. *Trin. Coll. B. X. 7*. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1430. It belonged in April 1570 to Arthur Salwey, and was presented to the college by its Master, Thomas Nevile, Dean of Canterbury; imperfect at both extremes.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. It wants about five chapters of St. Matthew, and as much of the Apocalypse.

135. *Trin. Coll. B. X. 20*. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430. The following notes of its possessors occur, "Liber Johannis Trussell, ex dono Tho. Holcrafte, militis, a^o. 1608," "Sir John Haryngton," "Humfredus Fenne Coventr.," and "Trin. Coll. Cant. A. D. 1671, ex dono doctissimi doctoris Scattergood, hujus collegii quondam sacellani."

The New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues. It is preceded by a Kalendar in Latin, and at the end are: 1. a Table of matters, or contents of the chapters of the several books of the New Testament; 2. a Table or kalendar of the lessons, epistles, etc., and the lessons out of the old law, which, as well here as in the table, are taken from the earlier version; at the end of this Kalendar the following note in a hand of the xvii. cent., "Becket canonised 1176.—Wicliff translated some parte of S. Powles epistles, 1375.—Tindall translated the new testament 30 H. 8."

DURHAM.

BISHOP COSINS'S LIBRARY.

136. *Durham, V. v. 1*. Vellum, 8°, ff. 175, 2 cols., written at the commencement of the xv. cent. It belonged in 1617 to Thomas Maydwell; afterwards to Ryc. Baddeley, and in 1666 to the Rev. George Davenport, who gave it to the library.

The New Testament, in the earlier version, without prologues. At the end is a treatise intitled, "Heere bigynnen goode materes nedeful to be knowun;" beg. "Seint Austyn seith, whoso prechith the Gospel;" directed against false preachers, and the mendicant and conventual orders.

HEREFORD.

CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

137. *Heref. 206*, (1798). Vellum, large folio, 2 cols., written about 1420; in parts much mutilated, torn and soiled. Probably presented by Dr. Robert Bennet, bishop of Hereford from 1602 to 1617, whose name occurs in a note partly destroyed, on the first leaf of the volume.

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the more recent translation, with prologues to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, 1 Paral., Isaiah, Baruch, and the books of the New Testament. It commences with a Table to find the lessons, etc. Immediately after the 150th Psalm, a brief explanation of the first six Canticles of the Church. Then the names of the books of the Old Testament thus far, with the number of chapters in each. In the early books it has numerous marginal glosses: the textual glosses are everywhere carefully scored with red. A hand, about 1500, has made numerous small notes, both in Latin and English, sometimes merely to draw attention to particular passages, at other times to explain the translation; an example of this last kind is Ecclus. xl. 14, *an unjust man* shall be glad. Over against these words in the side margin is written, *Sicut justus*, and in the lower margin, "*Sicut justus* in aperiendo manus suas letabitur, prævaricatores in consummacione tabescent. These twey wordis, *sicut justus*, is not in sum Latyn book, it is sett forth with the text, and therefore me thinketh the Englis shude not be drawn with reed." The Ms. has many lacunæ, being defective from Gen. xxiv. 14 to xxviii. 17; 11 Kings xx. 10 to xxiii. 15; Job ix. 18 to xx. 26; Proverbs i. 1 to vi. 9; 11 Macc. xv. 37 to Mt. iv. 24; Mt. xxvii. 62 to Mk. iii. 8; 11 Cor. xi. 26 to Gal. iii. 22, and it ends in Apoc. ix. 17.

LINCOLN.

CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

138. *Linc. A. 2. 5*. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1430; it belonged about the end of xvii. cent. to John Walley.

The Epistles of St. Paul, from the Epistle to the Romans ii. 11, the Acts, Catholic Epistles, and the Apocalypse; in the later version, with the usual prologues.

WINCHESTER.

ST. MARY'S COLLEGE.

139. *Winch. 2*, (1339). Vellum, small 4°, xv. cent.

The New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. At the end of the Apocalypse are written the ten Commandments, in a later hand.

WORCESTER.

CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

140. *Worc.* 82, (926). Vellum, 4^o, 2 cols., written about 1420. It formerly belonged to Dr. John Prideaux, bishop of Worcester. One or two leaves have been cut out.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. The Ms. commences with a Kalendar, followed by a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury, of which the last leaf alone remains; and then, in a different hand, by a rule to find the primes and Sunday letters, from the year 1380. At the end of the Ms. the Epistles and lessons of the old law, after the use of Salisbury, in the later version.

YORK.

CATHEDRAL LIBRARY.

141. *York* xvi. N. 7. Vellum, 4^o, 2 cols., written not much after 1400. At the commencement of the 1 Epistle to Thessalonians, on the side margin, in the handwriting of the Queen, "Elizabeth Regina;" in several places the name "Emmanuel Barnes," and at the end of the Table of lessons an inscription by him, on his presenting the volume, 1 Jan. 1587, to Tobias Matthew, dean of Durham, afterwards archbishop of York.

The New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues. It is preceded by a Kalendar of "lessouns, pistlis and gospels, that ben rad in the chirche thoru the 3eer," imperfect at the commencement; and it is followed by the lessons and epistles of the Old Testament, in the later version.

142. *York* xvi. O. 1. Vellum, small 4^o, 2 cols., written about 1420; at the end, in a scrawl of the xv. cent. "Chrystofer Baroders;" and on the reverse of the leaf concluding the table, "Elenor Bowes."

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues; preceded by a Table of the lessons, etc. according to the use of Salisbury.

MANCHESTER.

CHETHAM LIBRARY.

143. *Cheth.* 6723. Vellum, small 4^o, 2 cols., written about 1430. On a fly leaf at the commencement, this note partially scored out, "Margret Elynghey.....Smyth, her owne book." It was given to the library by the Rev. John Clayton, M.A. in 1732.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the ordinary prologues. It is preceded by a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury.

NORWICH.

CORPORATION LIBRARY.

144. *Norwich*, 54. Vellum, in large folio, 2 cols., written probably before 1420; imperfect at the end; on verso of first fly leaf, "Liber Jacobi Boolene, manentis in Blicklingia" apparently Sir James Boleyn, who died in 1561.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Proverbs vii. 10, in the more recent version. Part of the last three leaves is torn away.

EDINBURGH.

ADVOCATES' LIBRARY.

145. *Adv.* A. 6. 34. Vellum, thick 8^o, 2 cols., ff. 278, written about the close of the xiv. cent. It formerly belonged to the library of Sir James Balfour, of Kinnaird, Lord Lyon, and was with it purchased for the Faculty of Advocates, 14 Dec. 1698. The volume is bound in russia, and on the back has the rose and thistle surmounted by a crown.

It commences with, "A general Kalender of the Newe Testament, to knowe gospels and pistels thur out al the 3er;" the quotations are from the early version. This is followed in the same hand, which is later than that of the body of the Ms., by the prologue to Matthew, which is of the later version. Then the four Gospels, Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, Catholic Epistles, and Apocalypse in the early version, with the usual prologues, except to Matthew. It is remarkable, that in this Ms. as well as in Egerton 618, Douce 369, and Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10, a considerable portion of the prologue to the Romans is inserted in the middle of a sentence of that to the Gospel of Luke. From Romans to Titus inclusive, this copy has in the text numerous short glosses, in which, after the Epistle to the Galatians, Ms. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10, generally agrees, and continues the like to the end of Hebrews.

GLASGOW.

HUNTERIAN MUSEUM.

146. *Hunter* 167. Vellum, 12^o, 2 cols., written about 1420.

The books of the New Testament, with the Epistle to the Laodiceans, and the usual prologues, in the later version.

147. *Hunter*, 168. Vellum, 12^o, ff. 70.

The Gospel of St. Mark, in the later version. It is imperfect, ending in the beginning of chapter xiv.

148. *Hunter*, 173. Vellum, 12^o.; formerly belonging to John Galt, of Oxford.

The Gospels of Matthew, Mark and Luke, in the later version.

TRINITY COLLEGE.

DUBLIN.


149. *Dubl. A.* 1. 5. Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written by two different hands, both of the xv. cent. On a slip of paper inserted, in a hand of the xvi. cent. "This ancient monyment of the holy scripture dothe show, how the Lord God in all ages and tymes wold haue his blessed woorde preserved for the comforte of his elect children and church in all tymes and ages, in despyte off Sathane, Antichrist, and all his enemyes, to ther vtter confucion and overthrow, that the wickett myghte have no excuse to plead yngnorance, that the wordes of our Saviour myght be verified on them, that they arred by cause they did not know the Scripture, as he testifyeth in the gospell of St. John."

The books of the Old Testament, from Proverbs to 11 Maccahees inclusive, in the later translation. Next follows a Table of the books, from Proverbs to Maccahees, shewing the folio on which they commence. Then the books of the New Testament, also in the later translation, with the usual prologues. At the end of the Apocalypse, "Here endith the bible; Jhesu, helpe us, for we ben feble." It is followed by 1. a Table of the books of the New Testament, with the folio on which each begins; 2. a Table to find the lessons, etc.; imperfect. The Ms. is defective from Eccles. ix. 11 to Song of S. viii. 1; from Eccles. xxvi. 20 to xxix. 18; and from Malach. ii. 16 to 1 Macc. v. 20; and from Acts xxiv. 5 to xxv. 26.

150. *Dubl. A.* 1. 9. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written before 1400.

The books of the Old Testament, from Genesis to Job inclusive, in the early version, with the usual prologues, and also at the end those to the Psalms. The church lessons are noted in the margin.

151. *Dubl. A.* 1. 10. Vellum, in small folio, 2 cols., written towards the end of xiv. cent.


On the verso of the first fly leaf, and on the verso of the last leaf, are numerous entries by Sir Henry Gate, Kt., of the birth and baptism of his children, between 1544 and 1555. These entries have been printed by Sir F. Madden, in the *Collectaneo Topographico*, vol. i. p. 396. On the recto of the second fly leaf is written in a hand of the xvii. cent. the following note, "The author of this translation seemeth to have heene John Purvay, as Mr. Fox calleth him, both by the verse in the beginning, and the character in the end of the Apocalypse, thus formed : of the care and paines taken therein, see toward the latter end of the *Prologue to all the bookes of the Bible*, which is set in the end of the hooke. It should appeare thereby, that he translated the whole Bible, and made a glose on the hard places, as namely, upon Job and the greater prophets: he doth mention it fol. 23 and 24. Such a Bible there is in the library of Emmanuell Colledge in Cambridge, but whether the same translation with this or no, I have not yet compared. ¶ After this Prologue there followeth another to the Psalter, fol. 34; and fol. 38 an apology of a certaine Priest, Curate of Chedingfold, to the Cardinal of Winchester, which was Henry Beauford; but what the author's name was, I find not. These writings do shew that in the mids of the darknes and cruell persecution of those tymes God euer had some which contested against those corruptions from which in this our age it hath pleased him to reforme his church. Blessed be bis holy name for euer and euer. Amen." What follows on the remainder of this fly leaf, from which a portion of the lower part has been cut off, appears to be in the hand of Michael Seroien, namely, 1. The motto, "Moriens vive," and below, a name which has been erased; 2. This acrostich:—

"Meque patresque dedit florens Antuerpia ciues,
Instruxit schola clara Louanii pectus inermE.
Christo doctori, secum quem Papa MagisteR
Hactenus abstulerat, restaurat Gallia summO;
Armaque ibi Italianque, et te, Germania, vidI.
Excipit et gremio fessum fouet Anglia mollE;
Lucta, labor, curæ versant, dum diuido semeN."

On the lower margin of the recto of the next or third leaf is the following note;—"Ex dono clarissimæ Dominæ Franciscæ Burgh, Baronissæ, sum Michaelis Seroien P. Æ. AB. . . apud Lambeth Marsbe Londini, idihus Majj 1593." The third leaf commences with the following line in rubric, and without doubt in the hand of John Purvey himself, *Christus homo factus, J. P. prosperet actus*. There succeeds in the same hand, a brief harmony of the Gospels in three divisions, the first with the marginal rubrics, *Mario, Johannes Baptista, Apostolorum Discipuli*; the second is headed, *De miraculis Christi*; and the third, *De parabolis Christi*. It begins:—

	<i>Mt.</i>	<i>Mr.</i>	<i>Luc.</i>	<i>Joh.</i>
<i>Maria</i> { <i>Concepit et abiit in montano</i>			1	
<i>Inuenta est in utero hobens</i>	1			
<i>Fugit in Egiptum et reuersa est Nazareth</i>	2			
<i>Peperit filium</i>	1		2	

Then follow, on the verso of the next leaf, in the same hand, the heads of a discourse, with this rubric, "*Sermo Doctor. Curteyse, Dominico in purificotione*. Christus assistens pontifex per proprium sanguinem introivit in

(sancta)." Next, on the following seven leaves, and ending on the recto of the eighth, a Table of the lessons, epistles and gospels, throughout the year; the quotations in which are from the early version. This Table is in the same hand with the bulk of the Ms. Then, in Purvey's hand, the prologues, from the later version, of Mark, Luke, John, and the Apocalypse. All that has preceded, is written in a single column across the page; what succeeds is in double columns. The books of the New Testament, in the early version, thus: Matthew, with the prologue of the early version, the remaining Gospels without prologues; the Acts, with the prologue of the later version prefixed in Purvey's hand; the Catholic Epistles, with the prologue of the later version in the same hand; blank spaces are left for prologues to each of the last six. At the end of Jude, in Purvey's hand, this note, "Deficit prologus, et x^m. capitula." The verso commences with the eleventh chapter of the Epistle to the Romans; this page has been pasted to the recto of the succeeding leaf, left blank for that purpose, on which and the next six leaves are contained the ten, and part of the eleventh, chapters, omitted, as it seems, by the original scribe. The writing, in a small cursive character, is the same with that of the General Prologue, etc. at the end of the Apocalypse, and appears to be contemporary with Purvey's. On the verso of the first inserted leaf, "¶ Jerome in his prolog on this epistle seith alle this." The prologue, however, is not given on the preceding page. Then, the Epistle to the Romans, as far as xi. 20 in the later, the rest in the early version; 1 Cor., with the prologue in Purvey's hand, of the later version; 11 Cor., with the prologue, in the same hand, and of the same version; Galatians, with the prologue by the original scribe, and in the early version; Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 and 11 Thessalonians, 1 and 11 Timothy, Titus, Philemon, and Hebrews, with the prologues before each, supplied by Purvey, in the later version; the Apocalypse, without a prologue. Another hand, in an upright, even and close character, has supplied a leaf in Luke, c. vii. 13—viii. 2, and two in the Apocalypse, c. xvi. 17—xix. 16; these insertions are in the later version. At the end of the Apocalypse, in the lower margin, is this monogram, . What follows, to the end of the volume, is written by

the same hand which supplied the chapters in the epistle to the Romans. The rubrics are partly in the handwriting of Purvey, who has also corrected the text, both in the margin and between the lines; the punctuation is also frequently by the same. The columns in this last part, as likewise in the insertion in Romans, are considerably longer than in the original volume, and it has also a separate paging, though not continued to the end. Its contents are, 1. "A prolog for alle the bookis of the hible of the oolde Testament."—2. Remarks in the nature of a Prologue on the Psalter, (printed from this Ms. vol. i. pp. 37—40). The paragraph, p. 39, beg. "This hook comprehendith—loue of enemies," is repeated in the Ms. at the end of these remarks.—3. The paragraph at the beginning of cap. xii. of the General Prologue, p. 43, beg. "But it is to wite—haue in heuene."—4. A prayer, beg. "Lord Jhesu Crist, delyuerer of soulis."—5. A Summary of Christian belief, in 12 articles, beg. "The first article of oure bileue—sacramentis of hooli chirche."—6. Observations on the concluding parts of St. Matthew and St. Mark's Gospels, beg. "And the elleuene—worldis of worldis. Amen."—7. A long letter in Latin to Cardinal Beaufort, when Bp. of Winchester, by a priest, curate of Chedynfolde, com. Surr., giving a profession of his faith, in answer to accusations brought against him concerning the sacraments, particularly that of the eucharist, pilgrimages, and images of the saints.—Lastly, *The lessons and pisteles of the olde lawe, that ben redde in the chirche by alle the 3ere*. This rubric is in Purvey's hand, and the lessons are of the later version. Purvey's orthography is peculiar, writing in the 3 p. sing. pr. t. *comfortet, schewet, passyt, vnderminet, writet, discrivet, 3evet, comeht, sendyht, beryht, spekyht*;—*deht* for death, *trewht* for truth, *nat* for not, *hit* for it, *yen* for eyes, *Jues* for Jews; *lijzht, sowzht, ryzhtwisnes*, for light, sought and righteousness. What Purvey has written in this book, at least in the latter part of it, must have been inserted in or after 1427, in which year Henry Beaufort became a cardinal.

152. *Dubl. D. 5, 12*. Paper, 4^o, transcribed in 1569 from an old Ms. given by Leonard Pilkington, D. D., prebendary of Durham, to Sir Thomas Gargarave, Kt., according to a note in Leo. Pilkington's hand, which states that "the fyrst coppye thereof was found in Fotheringaye Colledge, at the suppression thereof."

The New Testament, in the later version.

WOLFENBUTTEL.

153. *Ducal Library*, Aug. A. 2. Vellum, folio, 2 cols., ff. 412, written at the beginning of the xv. cent. This volume belonged at the beginning of the xvii. cent. to Lord Lumley, whose autograph is in the lower margin of fol. 7, and about the middle of the same century it is stated to have been purchased in England by Augustus, Duke of Brunswick, for his library.

The books of the Old and New Testament, of the earlier version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons, etc., the texts of which are also of the early version. In the New Testament, the Catholic Epistles precede the Deeds of Apostles. Six leaves have been cut out of this copy, viz., from iv Kings xxiv. 5 to 1 Par. i. 9; 1 Esdr. ix. 10 to 11 Esdr. iii. 5; from end of Judith to Esther iii. 12; part of the prologue of Job to iii. 10; and from beginning of Proverbs to ii. 9.

PRIVATE LIBRARIES.

SIR PEREGRINE ACLAND, BART.

154. *Acland*. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written about 1410, or perhaps earlier. On the first fly leaf, "This is my wiues booke, G. Palmer;" on the second, "This Bible I found in my dear

Father Sr Will Morley's studdy, wch Book I believe was his great grand Father's Mr. J. Morley. M. Derby, 1713." At the end of the volume, in various hands, all of the xvi. cent., are pedigrees of Mery and of Bowyer, the first from Thomas Mery of Hatfield, and the other from Richard Bowyer of Petworth, both about the time of Edward IV., with some curious notes regarding his family, by Thomas Bowyer of the Middle Temple, about 1588. Then follows this memorandum, in the writing of G. Palmer, "This translation of the bible, which by tradition is reported to have been Wickliffe's own booke, seems by the writeing and English to have been written in the beginning of the reign of Hen. 4th.; it was in the time of Edw. 4th. the possession of Richard Mery of Hatfield, and from him descended to his grand daughter Joan married to Thomas Bowyer, whose several descendants (as appears by the memorials of themselves herein written) kept it till the beginning of K. James the first's reign; whether by purchase or gift I cannot tell, but on the decay of that family of Bowyer, it was their neighbours Sr John Morley of Halvenehed in Sussex, my wives great Grandfather, the Grandchild and Heiresse General of which Sr John Morley, the present Countess of Derby, gave it to my wife, her nighest relation, to be by her kept and transmitted to her posterity, as an Heirloom, and remembrance of the great friendship and kindnesse she has always borne her. G. Palmer—Fairfield. Septembr 25, 1723."

The books of the Old and New Testament, in the later version, with occasional marginal glosses. In the Old Testament, Isaiah and Baruch are the only books which have prologues. The books of the New Testament have the usual prologues, with the exception of the Epistle to the Galatians, to which no less than four are prefixed; the first agreeing with that printed in vol. iv. p. 396; for the others, see vol. iv. p. 688. The book of Genesis is preceded by the General Prologue, "Fyue and twenti bookis — at the laste, Amen;" and by a Table "to fynde the lessouns, pistlis, and gospels that ben rad bi al the 3eer in hooly chirche." Before the prologue to the Apocalypse is a note, apparently in Bale's handwriting, "Hunc prologum Gilb. Porretani in Apocⁿ. transtulit Joannes Wiclevus in Anglicum sermonem."

MRS. ALLANSON, OF BROUGHTON IN FLINTSHIRE.

155. *Allanson*. Vellum, folio, 2 cols., written early in the xv. cent. The original scribe has made numerous mistakes, omitting occasionally several verses together, as in Jer. l. 3—13. A second scribe appears to have completed the volume, commencing at 1 Macc. ix. The names of "T. Marowe" and "Thomas Fytton" occur, both in writing of the xvi. cent.

The books of the Old Testament from Genesis to 11 Maccabees inclusive, in the early version, with the usual prologues to Genesis, Joshua, 1 Kings, 1 Paral., 11 Paral., 1 Esdras, Tobit, Judith, Esther, Job, Psalms, Proverbs, Ecclesiastes, Wisdom, Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Baruch. A blank space of about a column in extent is left between Joel and Amos, and at the commencement in the margin is written, *The prologe in Amos*.

THE EARL OF ASHBURNHAM.

156. *Ashburnham*, 1. Vellum, large 4^o., 2 cols., written about 1400. On the upper margin of the first leaf is written, "Ed. Reynolds, ex dono D. Gulielmi Simonson, coll. Merton socii." On the verso of the last leaf is a curious note, stating that on Midlent Sunday 8 Henr. VIII. the book was presented by Dame Anne Danvers, widow of Sir Will. Danvers, to the Master Confessor and brethren of Sion. It recently belonged to Mr. Lea Wilson.

The four Gospels, Acts, Catholic Epistles, Epistles of St. Paul, and Apocalypse, without prologues, in the earlier version. The New Testament was printed from this Ms., and published by Mr. Pickering, in 1848. 4^o.

157. *Ashburnham*, 2. Vellum, 4^o., 2 cols., written in the year 1444. A leaf of the original Ms. is lost, containing Matt. chap. i., and has been supplied by a hand of xvi. cent. On the recto of the first vellum leaf is this note, "25 Jan. 1692. This booke was shewn to Mr. W^m. Fox at his examination on the behalfe of John Cullum, at the suit of Tomas Shaftoe in the Court of Exchequer before me, John Powell." It was presented in 1834 by Antony Merry to the Rev. Wilmot Marsh of Bangor, and obtained after his sale in 1847 by the Earl of Ashburnham.

A Kalendar in English; a Table to find Easter from 1448 to 1520; a Table to find the lessons, etc., after the use of Salisbury. The books of the New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. The Epistle to the Laodiceans is inserted by another and rather later hand. At the end of the Apocalypse is added in red by a different hand from that of the rubricator of the Ms., *Here endith the Apocalipsis. anno dñi m^o. ccc^o. xliiij^o. (1444)*. After this, by the hand which supplied the Epistle to the Laodiceans, is added the longer prologue to the Epistle to the Romans. Then follow the lessons, etc. out of the Old Testament; the first leaf of these is lost.

158. *Ashburnham*, 3. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430. On one of the first fly leaves, "M. Edgcombs bqok," with the name "Carryle," and date 1597. 29 July; and on the verso of the last fly leaf, "John Picard, Pastour of Pluckleye, 1598, 28 of June, and I have bene at Pluckleye thes 30 yeares," etc. On the verso of the second fly leaf at the end is a note, in a hand of the xv. cent., now almost erased, which appears to read, "A lytel boke of . . . viij l. vj. s. viij. d. and hit . . . a holy man . . . was over seyne, and redd be Doctor Thomas Ebb . . all and Doctor Ryve . . . my modir bought hit." In the present century it belonged to the rev. Dr. Barrett of Trin. Coll. Dublin, to H. R. H. the Duke of Sussex, and in 1844 to Mr. Lea Wilson.

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. St. Matthew has two additional prologues, which were privately printed from this Ms. by Dr. Barrett. The first is part of that which properly belongs to Wycliffe's Commentary on that Gospel (see Ms. Laud 235). Prefixed is a Table of the lessons, etc. after the use of Salisbury. This Ms. formed the text printed by Bagster in his Hexapla, 4°, 1841.

159. *Ashburnham*, 4. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written perhaps about 1420. It belonged to Mr. Lea Wilson.

The books of the New Testament in the following order, Gospels, Apocalypse, Epistles of St. Paul, Acts, and Catholic Epistles, in the later version, with the usual prologues. It has some peculiar readings, which often proceed from a second hand.

160. *Ashburnham*, 5. Vellum, 8°, 2 cols. It previously belonged to W. D. Higgs, and at his sale in 1830, lot 719, was purchased by Mr. Wilks, and re-sold in 1847.

The books of the New Testament, with the usual prologues, in the later version. Imperfect at the end, breaking off in 1 Cor. chap. vii.

161. *Ashburnham*, 6. Thick strong vellum, 16°, written not later than 1400; in a hand of xviii. cent. this note, "Tho. Miles, the gift of Mr. Dyer." It belonged to Mr. Lea Wilson.

The Acts of the Apostles, with the usual prologue. It is in the more recent version, except from chap. vii. 31 to x. 6, which portion is of the early version.

THOMAS BANISTER, ESQ., OF THE INNER TEMPLE.

162. *Banister*. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., pp. 6 and 276, written perhaps about 1390. The first three leaves containing the Kalendar, with the lessons inserted, are by a different scribe, though not much, if at all, later than the body of the Ms. At the bottom of the first page in a hand of xv. cent., "*a uous me ly, Gloucestre*," probably the Duke of Gloucester afterwards Rich. III. On the verso of the last leaf are several names scrawled in a hand of about 1500, and among them, "John Thomas of Westfyrle," and below is the commencement of a writ *temp.* Henr. IV. to the sheriff of Sussex. A title has been prefixed to the vol. by a hand of the early part of the xviii. cent., ascribing the translation to John Wycliffe, in 1371. On a fly leaf before the lessons, in a hand of the earlier part of the xviii. cent. is a note containing a reference to Lewis' edition, published in 1731.

The books of the New Testament, in the earlier version, with the usual prologues. A second hand has gone over the Ms. and made corrections. The readings very often agree with the Ms. Christ Ch. Oxf. E. 4. The orthography is remarkable, the participles present terminate in *ende* or *ande*; it reads, *a noen*, *oen*, *noen* for *anon*, *one*, *none*; *coete*, *coestis*, *boet*, for *coat*, *coast*, *boat*; *boz*, *thoz* for *bough*, *through*; *knez* for *knew*; *seewz* for *sowed*; *sloz* for *slew*; *sa3* for *saw*; often has the 2 p. pl. imp. terminating in *eth*; retains the *n* of the infinitive; has *k* for *c*, as *kum*, *kuntree*, *kumpanyes*, *kuppe*, and omits the vowel after *w*, as *wrthi*, *wrd*, *wrshipen*.

DR. CARDWELL, PRINCIPAL OF ST. ALBAN HALL, OXFORD.

163. *Cardwell*. Very thin vellum, small 16°, 2 cols., written about 1430—1440; imperfect at both extremes; on the sides, between the initials I. L., are impressed the royal arms, France and England, quarterly, surmounted by a crown.

The books of the New Testament, in the more recent version, with the usual prologues, and two to the Epistle to the Romans. The spurious Epistle to the Laodiceans is inserted after that to the Colossians. The Ms. begins in Mt. iii. 5 and ends in Apoc. xvii. 14. It is also defective in one or two other places.

VERY REV. WILL. CONYBEARE, DEAN OF LLANDAFF.

164. *Conybeare*. Thin vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., written about 1420. It appears from the signature to have belonged formerly to Sir Ra. Bosvile of Braborne, and subsequently came to the Rev. John Craige, who gave it to Sir Edw. Dering of Surrenden Dering, Bt. 1637. See Lewis' *New Test.* fol. 1731, p. 105. At the sale of the Dering Library in 1810, it was purchased by the Rev. J. J. Conybeare.

The New Testament, of the later version, with the usual prologues. At the end were added, now forming a separate volume, the lessons and epistles of the old law, which generally but not uniformly, agree with the later version. This Ms. was lent to Lewis, who used the text for the Epistles, Acts, and Apocalypse of his edition. When Lewis saw the Ms. it contained also a Table of the epistles and gospels, which was probably taken out at the time the volume was rebound.

SIR GEORGE DASHWOOD, BART.

165. *Dashwood*. Paper, 4°, containing a transcript of the New Testament, in the earlier version, made by one R. Ro. about the beginning of the xvii. cent.

SIR DAVID DUNDAS, H. M. JUDGE ADVOCATE.

166. *Dundas*. Vellum, small 4°, written perhaps about 1440. It belonged to Thomas Falconer of Chester, and afterwards to the Rev. Thomas Falconer of Bath. On the last leaf is a note by "Austyn Fyschmonger," and the date m. cccc. lvij.

The Epistles of St. Paul, in the later version, with the usual prologues.

REV. CHARLES FLETCHER, OF SOUTHWELL, CO. NOTTS.

167. *Fletcher*. Vellum, 8°, written about 1430: imperfect at both extremes, and in other places. It was sold with his library in 1850, lot 204.

A portion of the New Testament, in the later version, commencing in the prologue to the Epistle to Romans chap. i, and ending in Apoc. chap. xv. 3.

SIR THOMAS PHILLIPPS, BART.

168. *Phillipps*, 9302. Vellum, small folio, 2 cols., written before 1400. It belonged to "W. Herbert 17th March, 1766," then to Gough; and at his sale in 1810 was purchased by Rev. H. H. Baber.

The Gospels without prologues, and the Epistles of St. Paul, with the usual prologues, in the earlier version. A second hand has altered the text in various places. The alterations generally agree with the readings of Magd. Coll. Cambr. L. 5. 19, Brit. Mus. Addl. 11,858, and New Coll. 67. It begins with Mt. iii. 4, and ends in 1 Tim. i. 15. It is defective from Rom. ix. 22 to 1 Cor. i. 23; and much torn and mutilated, particularly in the margins, from which the blank vellum has been cut off, and with it sometimes a letter or two of the text. It has some singular readings, as 1 Cor. vi. 20, *glorifie 3e and glorie 3e*; xiii. 6, *of noon*; xiv. 24, *prophecieden*. The scribe not unfrequently makes gross errors.

REV. DANIEL ROCK, D. D.

169. *Rock*. Vellum, 4°, 2 cols., written about 1430. It belonged in the xvi. cent. to "Walter Mersche, in Mylkstrete."

The New Testament, in the later version, with the usual prologues. Prefixed is a Table of lessons after the use of Salisbury, in a different but coeval hand; and at the end is a Table of matters filling 13 pages, which is partly the same with, but much less full than, Ms. Egerton 1165. Then follow the lessons at length out of the old law, also of the later version. A leaf is wanting at the commencement of the Gospel of Matthew, to ch. i. 25; another from Luke ch. xxiv. 51 to John i. 29; and a third at the beginning of Deeds of the Apostles, to ch. ii. 2.

REV. J. H. TODD, D.D., OF TRIN. COLL. DUBLIN.

170. *Todd*. Vellum, small 4°, 2 cols., of the xv. cent.

The Apocalypse, imperfect at the beginning and end. It commences with part of the prologue, and ends in ch. xxii. 19.

PROLOGUE.

Here bygynneth a prolog for alle the bokis of the Bible of the oolde testament ^a.

CAP. I.

FYUE and twenty bookis of the olde testament ben bookis of feith, and fulli bookis of holy writ; the first is Genesis, the ij. is^b Exodi^c, the iij. is^b Leuitici^d, the iiij. is^b Numeri, and^e the v. is^b Deutronomye; and these fyue ben the bookis of Moises, whiche^f ben clepid propurly the lawe; the vj. book^g is^{gg} Josue, the vij. book^h is Judicum, that enclosith the story of Ruth; the viij. book^h, ix.ⁱ x.^k and^l xj.^m and^l xij.ⁿ and xiiij.^o ben the foure bookis of Kyngis and tweyp^p bookis of Paralipominon; the xiiij. book is Esdre, that comprehendeth Neemye, and al is o bok anentis Ebreyes, as Jerom seith, but anentis Grekis and Latyns these ben tweyp^p bookis; and^q the xv. is Hester, the xvj. is Joob, the xvij. is the Sauter; the xvij. book^r, xix.^s and^r xx.^t ben the^r iij.^u bookis of Salamon; the first is Prouerbis, either Parablis, the ij. is^w Ecclesiastes, and the iij. is^x Songis^y of Songis; the xxi. book^x, xxij. xxiiij. and^{xx} xxiiij. ben the foure grete prophetis; Isaie is the first, Jeremye is the ij. Ezechiel is the iij. and Daniel is the fourth; the^z xxv. book is o^a book of xij. smale prophetis; Osee 'is the first^b, Joel 'is the ij.^b Amos 'is the iij.^c Abdie^d 'is the iiij.^b Jonas 'is the fyuethe^e, and^f Michee 'is the vj.^b Naum 'is the vij.^b Abacuk 'is the viij.^b Sofonye 'is the ix.^b Aggeye 'is the x.^b Sacharie 'is the xi.^b and^g Malachie 'is the xij. ; and alle these xij. smale prophetis ben o book, and in this ordre. And what euer book in the olde testament is 'out ofⁱ these fyue and twenty byfore^k seid, shal be set among apocrifa, that is, with outen autorite of bileue; therfore the book of Wisdom and Ecclesiastici^l and Judith and Tobie be^m not of bileue. The first book of Machabeies was founden writeⁿ in Ebreu, and the ij. book of Machabeyes was writen first in Grek. Jerom seith al this sentence in the prologe on the first book of Kyngis. Also^o the book of Baruc and the pistle of Jeremye ben not of the^p autorite of the bible anentis Ebreyes, ne^q the preyer of Manasses, as^r Jerom witnessith, and 'how mich of^s the book of Hester and of^t Daniel is of autorite anentis Ebreyes, and in Ebreu lettre, it is told in the same bookis by^u Jerom hym self; netheles Jerom, in suyng Ebreyes, comprehendith alle these^w bookis in xxij. ; for Ebreies maken oo book of the first and ij.^x book of Kyngis, and clepen it Samuel, and thei maken oo book of the iij. and iiij.^y book of Kyngis, and clepen it Malachym, and thei comprehendin in oo book the ij. bookis of Paralipominon. But certis, litel charge is of this rikenyng, whether the^z bookis of Kyngis ben noumbred foure, as Latyns doen, either tweyn, as Ebreies doen. Also litel charge is, whether Paralipominon be departid in ij. bookis, as Latyns vsen^a, either^b be oo book aloone, as Ebreis doen^c; and so of the first book of Esdras and of^d Neemye, litel charge is, whether thei ben tweyne, as Latyns and

^a From ζ. Prolog. γθ. Prologe on the Bible. η. Here bigynneth a reule that tellith of the bookis of the oolde testament, which ben of very feith, and whiche ben not of feith. But alle the bookis of the newe testament ben of feith and of bileue. δ. No title in αβ. ^b Omitted in δε. ^c Exodus γ. ^d Leuiticus γ. ^e Om. δε. ^f the whiche βδε. ^g Om. ι. ^{gg} Om. δε. ^h Om. ζ. ⁱ and ix. δ. and the ix. γθ. ^k and the x. γθ. ^l Om. βδεζ. ^m the xj. γθ. ⁿ the xij. γθ. ^o the xiiij. γθ. ^p the tweyp βγδεηθ. the bookis ζ. ^q Om. δε. ^r Om. ζ.

^s the xix. θ. ^t the xx. γθ. ^u Om. β. ^w Om. δε. ^x Om. δι. ^{xx} Om. δ. ^y Song γθ. ^z Om. η. ^a a δε. ^b Om. δε. ^c Om. δε. the iij. ζ. ^d Abdias γθ. ^e Om. δι. ^f Om. δε. ^g Om. ζ. ^h Om. δε. is xij. β. ⁱ withoute δε. out β. ^k fore δε. ^l Ecclesiasticus γ. ^m ben γδεζθ. ⁿ writen βγδεθ. writen first ζ. ^o And so ζ. ^p Om. γζ. ^q ner β. nether γθ. ^r Om. δ. ^s zit netheles ζ super ras. ^t Om. δε. also ζ sup. ras. ^u of θ. ^w this β. ^x the ij. βγεζη. ^y the iiij. θ. ^z tho β. ^a Om. δ. ^b or δε. ^c vsen ε. ^d Om. δε.

*What is apoc-
rifa.*

*Hou the bookis
that ben not in
the noumbre of
holy writ owen
to be cast away.*

*Hou men
schulden studie
the newe lawe
with meeknesse
and charite.*

Grekis vsen, 'other oon^e aloone, as Ebreyes vsen. Nethes it semeth, that Latyns and Grekis han more reson in this rikenyng than Ebreyes han, but hou euer these bookis ben noumbrid, alle these ben of autorite of bileue, either of cristen feith. Thanne if the first book of Esdre and the book of Neemye ben noumbrid for tweyne, as Grekis and Latyns vsen, and if men taken Judith for a book of holy Scripture, as the general congregacioun of clergie dide at the^f Seyne of Nicene, as Jerom witnessith in the prologe on^s Judith, thanne in the olde testament ben xxvij. bookis of bileue. Also Ecclesiastici^h was writen in Ebreu, and the book of Wisdom is not anentis Ebreyes, but sownethⁱ Grek eloquence, and summe olde writers affermen, that the Jew Filo made it. Therfore as holy chirche redith Judith and Tobie and the bookis of Machabeies, but resceyueth^k not tho among holy Scripturis^l, so the chirche redith^m these ij.ⁿ bookis Ecclesiastici^o and Sapience to edifying of the peple, not^p to conferme the autorite of techingis of holy^q chirche; Jerom seith this pleyndly in the prologe on^r Prouerbis^s. Also Jerom translatide the first book of Esdre and Neemye, and biddith that no man delite in the^t dremis of the iij. and iiij.^u book of Esdre that ben apocrifa, that is, not of autorite of bileue; for anentis Ebreyes the wordis of Esdre and of^w Neemye ben driuen in to o book; 'and the bookis^x of the olde testament, that ben not anentis Ebreyes, and ben not of the noumbre of holy writ^y, owen to be cast fer away; Jerom seith this in the prolog of^z Esdre. And therfore Y translatide not the thridde neither^a the fourthe book of Esdre, that ben apocrifa; but onely the first, and of Neemye, that ben rikened for twey bookis anentis Grekis and Latyns, and ben of autorite of bileue. Nethes apocrifa 'ben seid in^b twey maners, as Catholicon seith on this word apocrifa; a book is seid apocrifum^c, either for the^d autor is^e vuknowen, and the treuthe therof is opyn^f; and hooly chirche resceyueth sich a book not to preuyng of feith, but to lernyng of vertues; and siche ben the bookis of Judith and other, whiche Seynt Jerom noumbrith in the prologe on^g Regum^h; either a book is seid apocrifumⁱ, for me doutith of^k the treuthe therof; and holy chirche resceyueth not siche bookis; and siche ben^l the book of 'the 3ong^m childhed of theⁿ Sauyours, and the book of the takyng up of the body of Seynt Marye to heuen; Catholicon seith this on that word apocrifa. But sothely alle the bookis of the newe testament, that is, foure gospelleris, Matheu, Mark, Luk, and Jon; xij. pistelis of Poul, vij. smale pistils, the Dedis of Apostlis, and the Apocalips ben fulli of autorite of bileue; therfore cristen men and wymmen, olde and 3onge, shulden^o studie fast in the newe testament, for it is of ful autorite, and opyn to vndirstonding of simple men, as to the poyntis that be^p moost nedeful to saluacioun; and the same sentence is in the derkiste placis^q of holy writ, whiche sentence^r is in the^r opyn placis; and ech place of holy writ, bothe opyn and derk, techith mekenes and charite; and therfore he that kepith mekenes and charite hath the trewe vndirstondyng and perfectioun of al holi writ, as Austyn preuith in his sermoun of the preysing of charite. Therfore no simple man of wit be aferd vnmesurabli to studie in the text of holy writ, for whi tho ben wordis of euerlastyng lif, as Petir seide to Crist in the vj. chapitre of Jon; and the Holy Gost stired hooly men to speke and write^s the wordis of hooly writ for the counfort and saluacioun of meke cristen men, as Petir in the ij. pistle in the ende, and Poul in xv.^t chapitre to Romayns witnessen. And no clerk be proude of the verrey vndirstondyng of holy writ, for whi verrey vndirstonding of hooly writ with outen charite, that kepith^u Goddis heestis, makith a man depper dampned, as James and Jhesu Crist witnessen; and pride and couetise of clerkis is cause of her blindenes and^v eresie, and priueth hem fro verrey vndir-

^e either oon εθι. either be oo book ζ. ^f Om. γ. ^g of βγδζθ. ^h Ecclesiasticus γ. ⁱ it sowneth ζ. ^k thei resseyuen ζ. ^l Scripture β. ^m rede α. ⁿ Om. ζ. ^o Ecclesiasticus γ. ^p Om. ζ. and δ. ^q the holy δ. ^r of β. ^s Prouerbis in Latyn γ. ^t Om. β. ^u the iiij. γεζηι. ^w Om. δει. ^x Om. γθ. ^y church β. ^z on γ. ^a ne ει. ^b is seid on ζ. ben seid on ι. ^c apocrifa η.

apocrifi ζ. ^d that the θ. ^e therof is ζ. ^f not opyn δ. ^g of βζ. ^h the book of Kyngis in Latyn γ. ⁱ apocrifi ζ. ^k Om. θ. for γ. ^l is ζ. ^m Om. β. ⁿ oure ζ. ^o shul ζ. ^p ben γδεζηθι. ^q place δζ. ^r Om. ζ. ^s to write δεηι. ^t the xv. γδεηθι. ^u and keypyng of ζ. that kepith not δ. ^v of ζ.

standyng of holy writ, and maken^w hem go^x quyk in to helle, as Austyn seith on the Sauter, on that word, *Descendant in infernum viventes.*^y

CAP. II.

THE old testament is departid in to thre parties, in to moral comaundementis, iudicials, and cerimonyals. Moral comaundementis techen to holde and preise and cherishe vertues, Moral comaundements. and to fle and repreue vicis, and these comaundementis bynden euer, and han strengthe, for tho ben groundid in charite and reson,^z and in lawe^a of kynde. ¶ Judicials techen domes Judicials weren dissoluid in Cristis passion. and peynes for horrible synnes, and the iudicials of Moises lawe weren ful iust and profitable for men, for tho weren ordeined^b of God, that may not erre in his domes, and lawis, and workis. Netheles sithen Crist was maad man, and ordeyned lawe of mercy and of charite, and wole not the deth of a^c sinful man, but repentaunce and saluacioun, cristen men ben not bounden to kepe the^d iudicials of Moyses lawe, that was^e endid in the tyme of Cristis passion. But 3it cristen lordis that han the swerd, and ben Goddis vikers, in xiiij.^f c^o. Hou lordis moun punsch. to Romayns, moun punishe men, that trespassen openly, in catel and bodyly prisoun, and sumtyme bi bodily deth, whanne the synne may not ellis be distried, neither the comynthe^g may ellis^h be stablishid in pees, as theⁱ foure doctours and other latter preuen opynly by holy writ and resoun; but looke that this be don for charite and comyn profit, with mercy and compassioun of bretheren, not for couetise, nether pride, neither for veniaunce of a mannes owne wrong. ¶ Cerymonials techen figuris and sacramentis of the olde lawe, Hou cerymonies ceesiden in Cristis deeth, and hou the fredom of the gospel sufficith. that figured^k Crist and his deth, and the misteries of holy chirche in the lawe of grace; and these cerimonials ceessiden outirly, as to obligacioun, in the tyme of Cristis deth, and ben noyful and dampnable to men that kepen tho, and for that the gospel is prechid and knownen generally; for if tho cerymonyes ben kept now, the keepers of tho knowlechen, that Crist is not 3it comen, neither suffrid deth for mankynde; and this knowleching is opyn heresie^l; for whi the treuthe and fredom of the gospel suffisith to saluacioun with out keping of cerymonyes maad of God in the old lawe, and mych more with out cerimonyes of sinful men and vnkunynge, that ben made in the^m tyme of Antecrist, and of vnbyndyng of Sathanas, in xx.ⁿ c^o. of Apocalips. Therfore as it is opyn eresie to seie, that the gospel with his treuthe and fredom suffisith not to cristen mennes saluacioun with outen kepyng of cerimonyes of Goddis lawe 3ouen to Moyses, so it semith opyn heresie to seie, that the gospel with his treuthe and fredom suffisith not to saluacioun of cristen men with out kepyng of cerimonyes and statutis of sinful men and vnkunynge, that ben maad in the tyme of Sathanas and of Antecrist.

CAP. III.

°SYMPLE men of wit moun be edified mych^p to heuenly lyuyng bi redyng and knowyng of the olde testament, for in the bigynnyng of Genesis they moun knowe, hou God made Genesis. heuen and erthe and alle creaturis of nou3t, and made man to his owne ynage and licesse, and to haue blisse in body and soule with outen ende^q. Also 'men moun^r knowe, hou sore God punishide Adam and Eue for brekyng of his comaundement; and hou Abel plesid God by feith, mekenesse and charite; and hou Caym displeside hym by synnes, and specialli by enuye, hatrede^{rr} and manquellyng^s. Also hou Noe was loued of God, and al the world, outaken viij. persones, was distried^t for synne; and hou for pride and other synnes God departid many langagis, that no man vndirstood other in the tour of Babel; and hou feithful and obedient to God Abraham was, that he 3ede out of his lond in to a straunge cuntre, and was redy to sle his owne sone Isaac at the wille of God, and gat therfore mich reward of God; and hou God distried Sodom and Gommor, and other thre cytees, for leccherye and

^w maketh βζθ. ^x to go δει. ^y Heere endith the prolog on the book of Genesis. γ. ^z in reson δει. ^a the lawe ζ. ^b endid η. ^c Om. δ. ^d Om. β. ^e weren δει. ^f the xiiij. δει. ^g comynalte δει. ^h not ellis ζ. ⁱ Om. β. ^k figuren β. ^l errour ether heresie βζ. ether heresie

^a pr. m. ^m Om. η. ⁿ the xx. δεζη. ^o This is the prolog of Genesis. δ. ^p either holpen myche ζ. ^q only ende δει. ^r me may δ. men may ι. ^{rr} and hatrede ι. ^s mansleyng ζ. ^t stryed β.

Exodus.

other synnes, that tho weren sunkun down; and the dede see is now where tho^u grete cytees weren. Also hou trewe and obedient to God weren Isaac and Jacob and Joseph, and hou God kept^v hem in alle perels. Al this proces of Genesis shulde stire^w cristen men to be feithful, and for to drede and loue God, and in alle thingis do^x his wille^y. ¶^zAlso in Exodi men moun^a knowe, hou God kept his simple peple in Egipt, and encresside hem gretly in that lond, vnder the persecucioun and tirauntrie of Farao^b, and deliueride hem by many miraculis, and punishid Farao and his peple with ten^c stronge veniauncis, and fedde^d hem meruelously in desert xl. 3eris, where no duelling of men was bifore, and made hem to^e ouercome the strong peple of Amalech. Aftir this God tau3te hem wyis gouernayle, and bitook to^f hem the^g ten comaundementis and other iudicials, to punishe gretly opyn grete synnes. Also^h theyⁱ weren ful bisy to make a costlew tabernacle to the onour of God, by his bidding and techyng, that figuride holi chirche and vertues in mennes soulis. At the laste God took gret veniaunce on^k hem for idolatrie, whanne thei forsoken the feith and worshipyng^l of God, and onoureden 3oten calues bi stiryng^m of the deucl. And thanne Moyses was a trewe mediatour bitwix God and theⁿ sinful peple, and seide thus to God, for gret trist of his mercy and ri3tfulnes^o, and for^p gret charite to the peple, “either^{pp} for3iue thou this trespas to hem, either do me out of thi book in which thou hast writen me;” and for this deuout preier and greet charite of Moyses God sparede the synful pepil, and distryede not sodeynly al the pepil, but took hem to mercy and grace. And this proces of Exodi shulde make men trysty^q in Goddis help, and to be trewe in his loue, and

Leuiticus.

Hou sacrificis schulden not be kept now, and of forbeding of wedding of weddynges of ny3e kyn.

Hou Goddis lawe forbedith wiccheecraftis, sorcerie, etc. [and] rewardith keperis of Goddis lawe.

eschewe his offence with al her my3tis. ¶^rThe iij. book clepid^s Leuitici techith men sacrificis due to God, and for synnes of the peple, in the^t tyme of the olde testament, and that^u no man vnworthi shulde ney3e to the seruise and sacrifice of God. These sacrificis owen not to be kept now, for tho figureden the passioun and deth^u of Crist, and remissioun of synnes bi the blood and merit of Crist, in the lawe of grace. Also this book techith men to absteyne fro wedlok of ny3e kyn and affynyte, with ynne the ij. degre^v, and ordeyneth peyne of deeth for ydolatrie, and weddyng with ynne the ij. degre of consanguynyte and affynite. At the last this book techith men^w to kepe Goddis heestis, and for to loue her nei3boris and to^x do equitye to hem, and werkis of mercy to nedy men; and comaundith iust wey3tis and mesures, and domes; and forbedith strongly ydolatrie and wiccheecraftis^y and false coniuouryngis; and tellith prosperite that shal come to hem that kepen Goddis heestis, and veniaunce and peyne to hem that breken Goddis heestis. And this proces of Leuitici shulde make cristen men aferd to breke Goddis heestis, and ioyful to kepe tho

Numeri.

to lyf and deth, for^z reward of God in euerlastyng blisse. ¶^aThe iiij. book clepid Numeri tellith the noubre of peple led out of Egipt, bothe of lewid men and of prestis and of dekenys; and how God kept hem longe in the orrible desert, and punisshide hem alle bi deeth, out taken Caleph and Josue, for grucchyng and mystriste to Goddis word, and punisshide Marie, Moyses sistyr, with lepre, for bacbytyng of Moyses, the mylde seruauant of God. Also^b whanne God wolde haue distryed the peple for grucchyng azens hym, Moyses preyede with al his herte for the peple that wolde stoone^c hym to deeth. Also God techith there, that he that doth ony synne by pride shal be deed, and that he that brak the sabot, 3he by gaderyng of stickis, shulde be stooned of^d alle the peple. Also God punisshide soore Chore, Dathan, and Abyron, that weren rebel azens Moyses and Aaron, and made discencioun in the peple, so that the erthe openyde, and deuouride hem with here tabernaclis, and al her catel^e, and thei 3eden down quyke in to helle. 3it whanne the

Of the sabot.

Of Chore, Dathan and Abyron.

^u the ζ. ^v kepe ζ. ^w stire meche β. stire mechel ι. *sec.m.* ^x to do β. ^y Here endith the prolog of Genesis. δ. ^z Here . . . bigynneth the prolog of Exody. δ. ^a may δι. ^b kyng Farao βι. ^c Om. ζ. ^d thane brou3te his owne peple thoruthe the reede see, and fedde ζ. ^e Om. β. ^f Om. ζ. ^g Om. βζ. ^h And δι. ⁱ this ζ. ^k of ζ. ^l the worshipyng β. ^m strengthe ζ.

ⁿ Om. ζ. ^o for ri3tfulness δει. ^p Om. δι. ^{pp} Om. δ. ^q to triste ζ. ^r Heere . . . bigynneth a prolog on Leuitiei and this it is. δ. ^s Om. β. ^t Om. ζ. ^u the deth βδει. ^v gree β. ^w Om. β. ^x Om. βη. ^y wicche craft δει. ^z to haue ζ. ^a Prolog. [on Numeri] δ. ^b and ζ. ^c haue stooned ζ. *sup. ras.* ^d 3ea of ε. ^e catels β.

peple grucchide azeyns Moyses and Aaron, and wolde sle hem vniustly, and God killide mony thousandis of the^f peple herfore, Moyses bad Aaron preye, and offre encense for the peple; and so he ceesside the veniaunce. Also God techith there, that prestis shulen haue *Hou prestis and dekenis schulden haue tithis.* the firste fruytis and the^{ff} first^s boren thingis, and part of sacrificis and avowis and offringis; and dekenys shulen haue tithis of the peple, and giue her tithis, that is, the tenthe part of tithis whiche thei token of the peple, to the hizest prest, and prestis and dekenys shulen holde hem apayed with her spiritual part of tithis and offryngis, and take no possessioun 'in the lond^h of her britheren, for God hymself shal be the part and eritageⁱ of prestis, in the myddys of the sones of Israel. Also for Moyses and Aaron bileueden not fully to Goddis word, but doutiden of his byheest at the water of azenseying, God suffride not hem for^k to entre in to the lond of byheest, but bothe weren deed in desert. Also in this book ben told the duellyngis of the children of Israel in desert, and the batels whiche thei hadden azeyns hethen men; and of Balaam hou he was huyrid to curse^l Goddis peple, and hou God compellyd hym to blesse his peple, and to^m seye profesie of Crist. And for the peple of Israel dide fornicacioun and idolatrie, God bad Moyses hange alle the princis azens the sunne, that the strong veniaunce of God were turned away fro the peple of Israel. And for as *Of Fynees.* myche as Fynees the prest killide a duke of Israel, that dide fornicacioun with an hethen womman, and dideⁿ this for feruent loue to God, he gat of God euerlastyng presthod for hym and his^o seed, and turned away Goddis wraththe fro the children of Israel. Also there is tauzt, who shal be eyr of a man; and of halydayes, and sacrificis, and offryngis maade in tho; and whiche avowis shulen be holden, and whiche not; and of batels; and hou the preyes shulden be departid among the peple, and what shulde falle to the prest; and hou the lond of byheest shulde be departid to xij. lynagis; and dekenys shulden haue citees to enhabite in tho, and the subarbees to here sheep and beestys; and citees of refuyt shulden *Hou citees of refuyt schulden be.* be ordeyned for hem that shedden blood vnwilfully, not of purpos, neithir hatrede byfore goynge; and he that is guilty of mannis deeth shal be slayn with outen ony^p redempcioun. This proces of Numeri shulde stire cristen men for to loue here enemyes, and do good to^q hem, as Moyses and Aaron diden, and to kepe Goddis heestis, and shede^r not mannis blood vniustly. ¶ The fyfthe book clepid Deutronomye is a rehersyng and confermyng of al the *Deutronomy.* lawe biforegoynge^t, and styryth^u men gretly to kepe and teche Goddis heestis, and adde no thing to tho, neither drawe away any thing fro tho; and first it techith, that wise men and myzty shulen^{uu} be maad iugis, and deme iustly^v the pore and the riche; aftirward hou the Jewis ouercamen Seon, the^w kyng of Hesebon, and token his lond and alle the goodis therynne in to her owne possessioun, and dedyn in lyk maner to Og the^x kyng of Basan, and to his lond and goodis. Ferthermore God comaundith men to kepe hise heestis, and adde no *Not to adde to the heestis of God, ne put therfro, and reward with blessingis and cursingis for breking of the comaundementis.* thing therto, neither^y drawe ony^z thing ther fro, and that they drede and loue God of^a al her herte, and al^b her soule, and al her strengthe, and eschewe ydolatrie, and serue and worshipec hym aloone; and that thei teche Goddis heestis to here sones, and thenke on tho heestis in hous and weye, slepynge and wakyng. Also^c God comaundith his peple to eschewe weddyngis of hethen men and wymmen to her children, lest they ben drawn to idolatrye, and bihetith many blessyngis to hem and miche encresyng of goodis, if thei kepen treuly hise comaundementis, and that strong veniaunce and distryyng shal come on the Jewis, if thei doen^d ydolatrie, and ben^e vnobedient to God. Also God biddith^f hem haue^s mynde, that they weldiden the lond of byheest, not for her owne rijtfulnesse and strengthe, but for the synnes of men that duelliden therynne, and for the ooth of God which^h he made to Abraham and to other hooly men. Andⁱ thanne God remembrith to hem many grete synnis, to make hem war that thei trespass no more, but that thei drede God

^f Om. β. ^{ff} Om. ι. ^g Om. β. ^h Om. δ. ⁱ the eritage β. ^k Om. δι. ^l cnowe β. ^m Om. ζ. ⁿ he dide ζ. ^o for his δζ. ^p Om. ζ. ^q for ζ. ^r to schede ζ. ^s Heere . . . bigynneth a prolog on Deutronomy. δ. ^t afore goynge δει. ^u teechith δ. ^{uu} shulden ι. ^v rijtly δει. ^w Om. δ. ^x Om. ζ. ^y ne ζ. ^z no ει. ^a with ζ. ^b of al ει. ^c and ζ. ^d diden ζ. ^e veren ζ. ^f bad ζ. ^g to have ζ. ^h the which ζ. ⁱ Om. δει.

*Hou men
schulden haue
the wordis of
God in mynde,
and teche hire
sones.*

and loue hym in alle her hert and soule, kepe^k hise comaundementis, and swere by his name, and loue pilgrymes either comelyngis. Eft God biddith hem haue hise wordis in her hertis and wittis, and haue tho for a singne in the hondis, and bytwyxe her yzen, and that they teche her sones to bithenke^l on the wordis^{ll} of God euere, and that they write the^m wordis of God on the postis and zatis of her hous; and tellith and ziueth his blessing to hem, if thei kepen hise heestis, and ziueth his curs to hem, if they breken hise heestis, and worshipen aliene goddis. Also they shulen distrye the placis wherynne hethen men diden ydolatrie, and distrye her auters, ymagis, woodis and ydols; and thei shulen make her sacrifices, and offre her tithis, and the firste fruytis, and ziftis and avowis in the place which the Lord hath chose to his name, and this was the temple of Jerusalem. Also a prophete, either a feynere of dremys, that 'wole styreⁿ men to do^o ydolatrie shal be slayn, and so shal a frend either citee that doth idolatrie, eithir styrith other men therto. Also thou shalt paye tithis of alle fruytis that growen in^p erthe, of whete, of^a wyn, and^r of oyle, and the^s first boren thingis of neet and sheep; and in the thridde zere thou shalt departe an^t othir tithe of alle thingis that growen to thee, and kepe it with ynne thine zatis, to susteyne the dekene, pylgryn outhir comelyng, fadirles child either^u modirles, and wydue, that ben with ynne thy zatis. Also in the vij. zeer shal be remissioun of dette to citeseynes and kynnesmen, nethes not to a pylgryn and comelyng, for he may be compellid to paye. Outirly a nedy man and begger shal not be among^w Goddis peple; but pore men shulen not fayle in the lond, therfore ryche men shulen helpe hem with loue, and helpe hem wilfully in here nede. Thanne God techith of thre grete solempnetees, of pask, of the feeste of woukis either pentecost, and of the feeste of tabernaclis^x; and that maystris and iugis shulen be ordeyned in alle zatis^y either citees by ech lynage, to deme the peple by iust doom, and take not ziftis nether persones. Ferthermore God techith, that who euer is conuyct by tweyne eithir thre witnessis^z, that he hath do idolatrie, he shal be stoonid, first by the^a witnessis^z, and thaune by al the pepil. He that is proud and wole not obeie to the comaundement of the hize prest, and to the doom of the iugis^b, in that that^c thei techen Goddis lawe, shal be deed. Thanne God techith, what maner kyng the pepil shal make, and what shal be his office. Aftirward God techith, that prestis and dekenys, and alle that ben of the same lynage, shulen 'not haue^{cc} part and eritage with the residue pepil of Israel, for they shulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offringis of hym, and thei shulen take noon othir thing of the possessioun of her bretheren; for whi God hym self is her eritage. Ferthermore God forbedith idolatrie, and to enquire con-iourers, and to kepe dremys and chiteryng of briddis; and comaundith that no wicche neithir^d enchaunter be, and that men take not^e counsel at hem that han spiritis in cloos, neithir at false dyuynours, neithir axe of deede men the trouthe. Also God shal reise a profete of her^f brethir^g, that is Crist the Sauyour, and he that hath^h not hise wordis shal be punishid. A profete that wole speke by pride in the name of God that thing that God bad not hym, eithir bi the nameⁱ of othir goddis, shal be slayn. Also vj. citees of refuyt eithir^k of fraunchise shulen be, that he^l that sleeth a man, not by hatrede but azens his wille, be^m saued, and he that sleeth a man bi hatrede and bifore castyng, shal be slayn with oute mercy, eithir raunsoun. He that is conuict to have seid fals witnessyng azens his brothir, shal haue the same payne to which his brothir shulde be put, if he hadde be gilty. Also prestis shulen counforte hem that gon to iust batel, to haue trist in God, and drede not her enemyes, and that ferdful men, and thei that han newly byldyd an hous, eithirⁿ newly plauntid a vyne, eithir^o newly weddid a wyf, and not vsid hir, go not to batel; and first werryours shulen profre pees to a citee, and if the citee zelde it self, men ther

*A nedy man
and beggere
shal not be
among the
peple.
Hou riche men
schulde helpe
pore men.*

*Hou prestis
schulde not
haue posses-
sioun of the
peple.*

*Hou men ben
forfendid con-
iureris,
dremis,
wicchis, nei-
ther take coun-
ceil at him
that hath tho
in cloos.*

*Hou citees of
refuyt schulden
be.*

*Hou ferdful
men and men
that han newe
weddid,
schulde not go
to bataile.*

^k and kepe βγ sec. m. u. sec. m. ^l thenke ζ. ^{ll} word ι. ^{nes} β. ^a Om. βζ. ^b iuge βζ. ^c Om. βδει. ^{cc} haue
^m tho δ. ⁿ sterith δει. ^o Om. ζ. ^p on β. ^q and ζ. ^{no} ι. ^d ne ζ. ^e no ζ. ^f Om. ζ. ^g brithren δεζι.
^r Om. δει. ^s of the ζ. ^t of ζ. ^u or ζ. ^w among ^h heerith δει. ⁱ names ζ. ^k or ζ. ^l oon β. ^m schal
^{zou} δ. ^x the tabernacle β. ^y the zatis ζ. ^z wit- ^{be} ζ. ⁿ or ζ. ^o or δεζι.

ynne shulen lyue vnder tribute, ellis alle men ther ynne shulen be slayn; and this is vnder-
 stonden of tho citees that be not ȝouen in to possessioun to the pepil of Israel. And there
 is teld the departyng of preyes, and what trees^p shulen^q be kit down in bisegyng^r. Also
 God techith what shal be doon, whanne a man is founden slayn, and the sleer is vnknowun.
 A child rebel to the fadir and modir, and that^s ȝiueth hym silf to glotenye, leccherye and *A child rebel
to the fadir
and modir.*
 drunkennesse, shal be stoonyd of al the citee. A man shal kepe the oxe and sheep of his
 brothir, that is strayed away, and bringe it aȝen to his brothir, and so of other beestis and
 of ech thing; and if thou knowist not, whose tho^t ben, thou shalt kepe tho stille, tyl^u thi
 brothir seke and resseyue tho. Who euer doth avoutrie, shal be deed; if^v a man defoulith^w *If a man de-
foulith a ver-
gyne.*
 a virgyne, he shal wedde hir, and ȝiue l. siclis of siluer to her fadir. Thou shalt not take
 a seruaunt to his lord, which seruaunt fledde to thee, but he shal duelle with thee in a place
 that plesith hym. Noon hoore shal be of the douȝtris of Israel, neithir a lechour of the *Noon hoore
schulde be
among ȝou.*
 soones of Israel. Thou shalt not leene to thi brothir for vsure. If a man hatith his wife,
 he shal write and ȝiue to hir a libel of forsakyng; but this is forbedun of Crist in the
 gospel of M^t. v^{to}. x ca^o. and 'xix ca^o.^y Whanne a man hath take late a wyf, he shal not go
 to batel, neithir ony comyn office shal be put on^z hym, but oon ȝeer he shal be glad with
 his wif, and take heede to his hous. He that proloyneth his brothir, which is a fre man,
 and sillith hym, shal^a be slayn. Thou shalt ȝelde 'at nyȝt to^{aa} a^b pore man his weed, and in
 the same day thou shalt paye to a nedy traueylour his huyre. Fadris shulen not be slayn
 for the sones, neithir sones^c for the fadris^d. Whanne thou repist corn in the feeld, and *Thou schalt
leue the relef
of thi corn in
the feeld.*
 forȝetist an handful, thou shalt not turne aȝen to take it, but thou shalt suffre that a
 comelyng, fadirles^e child and wydewe take it away; and so of gaderyng of olyues and of
 gaderyng of grapis. Whanne twey men ben at debatyng, and the wif of oon wole delyuere
 hir housbond fro the hond of the strengier, and take hym by the preuy membris, sche shall
 leese her hond withouten eny mercy. And there God forbedith false weȝtis and mesures, *Of false weȝtis
and mesuris.*
 a^f more and a^f lesse. Also dekenes schulen pronunce and seie with hiȝ vois to alle the
 men of Israel, he is cursid that doth ydolatrie, eithir^g brekith eny comaundement of God
 eithir^g doth aȝens eny part of the lawe of God; and al the peple schal seie, Amen. Also
 God biheetith greet prosperite to his peple, if thei kepe his heestis, and thei schulen be *He is cursid
that brekith
eny comaunde-
ment of the
Lord, and
greet prospe-
rite in keping
of tho.*
 blessid in citee and in^h feeld, and the fruit of her wombe and the fruyt of her lond shal be
 blessid, and alle thingis that perteynen to hem schulen be blessid, and thei schulen haue
 victorie of hire enemyes, and manye prosperitesⁱ of soule and of^k bodi schulen bifalle to
 hem; and if thei kepen not Goddis heestis, thei schulen be cursid in cite and feeld^l, the
 fruit^m of her wombe, and alle thingis that perteynen to hem schul be cursid^{mm}; God schal
 sende hem hungir, thirst, pestilence, feuer and coold, brennyngⁿ and heete, and corrupt eir,
 til thei perischen; enemyes schulen haue victorie, and conquere hem, and take hem pre-
 soners; and ȝit God schal punysche hem with huge veniaunce, that alle that heeren ben
 astonyed. Natheles if whanne alle these veniances ben fallen on hem, thei^o repenten verily
 in the^p herte, and turne aȝen to God, and obeyen to hise heestis in al her herte and al
 her soule, the Lord shal haue mercy on hem, and bringe hem aȝen to hire lond fro alle *Of counfort
for kepinge of
the comaunde-
mentis of the
Lord.*
 folkis, among whiche thei weren scaterid, and God schal blesse hem, and make hem to be
 of more nounbre than her fadris weren, and schal turne alle the^q cursis on her enemyes^r;
 and God schal ȝeue to hem aboundaunce in alle werkis of her hondis, and in alle thingis
 that perteynen to hem. Moises spac alle these wordis to al the puple of Israel, and bad
 hem drede not her enemyes, for God schal go bifore^s his peple, and ouercome her enemyes.
 And Moises ordeyned Josue to be ledere of the peple bifore al the multitude of the sones

^p tree ζ. ^q schal ζ. ^r the bisegyng δε. bysekyng a. ^h blessid in δε. ⁱ prosperite β. ^k Om. ζ. ^l in
^s Om. ζ. ^t thei ζ. ^u to β. ^v and if δε. ^w defoule ζ. ^m fruytes ζ. ^{mm} acursid ι. ⁿ and
^x the fyue the ζ. ^y the nynte chapter ζ. ^z vnto ζ. ^o and thei ζ. ^p Om. ζ. ^q thes
^a he shal δε. ^{aa} a nyȝt ι. ^b the β. ^c the sones ζ. ^β η sec. m. ^r enemye a. ^s to fore β.

^d fadir ζ. ^e and fadirles ζ. ^f Om. β. ^g or δεζ.

*Hou Moises
bad rede the
lawe of God to
alle the puple,
and of his
deeth.*

of Israel. Moises wroot this lawe and gaf it to^t prestis, the sones of Leuy, and to the^u eldre men of Israel, and bad hem rede the wordis of this lawe bfore al Israel, in the heeringe of alle men and wymmen, litel children, and comelingis, eithir conuersis to the feith of Jewis, that thei heere and lerne and dreede oure Lord God, and kepe and fille^w alle the wordis of this lawe. Moises bi Goddis comaundement wroot a greet song, and tauzte it the children of Israel, that it schulde be into witnessing azens hem; and Moises clepide togidere alle the eldre men and techeris, and clepide heuene and erthe into witnessing azens hem; and whanne Moises hadde fillid alle the wordis of this greet song, he styede into an hil, and was deed there, and God biryede him, and man^x knew not his sepulcre til^y into this day. Cristen men schulde myche reede and heere 'and kunne^z this book of Deutromye that^a comprehendith al the lawe of Moises, and disposith men for to bileeue in Crist, and heere and kepe his wordis.

CAP. IV.

Josue.

^bThe vj. book, which is clepid Josue, tellith in general, that Josue brouzte the peple into the lond of biheeste, and departide it bi lott to hem; and first how God bihipte to Josue that noon schulde mowe^c azenstonde him and his peple in alle the daics of his lijf; and God bihipte that Josue schulde departe bi lot to his peple the lond of biheest; and God comaundide him to kepe al the lawe, and bowe not fro it, but thenke therinne bi^d daies and nyztis, that he kepe and do tho thingis that ben writen therinne. Afir this Josue sente aspies to bihoolde the lond and the citee of Jerico; and thei entriden in to the hous of a comun womman Raab, and weren sauid there bi counceil and helpe of the womman. Thanne Josue bad the prestis take the arke of boond^e of pees of the Lord, and goo bfore the peple, and thei diden so. And whanne the^f prestis camen with^g the arke to the brinke

*Hou a man
schulde thenke
on Goddis lawe
day and nyzt.*

Of Raab.

*Hou the watir
of Jordan was
driȝe.*

of Jurdan, the greet watir of Jurdan wente away to the deed se, and the hizere wateris stooden stille as a wal, so that the peple^{passide} bi the drie botme, and the prestis stodin on the drie erthe in the myddis of Jurdan. Also Josue bad xij. men of xij.^h lynagis of Israel take xij. greete stoonis fro the botme of Jordan, and sette tho in Galgalis, where the peple settideⁱ tentis in the nyzt^j afir the passage^k of Jurdan, and take xij. stoonis of the lond, and putte in the myddis of Jordan, where the arke hadde stoonde; and bad that fadris schulden^l teche hire children, hou thei passiden bi the drie botme of Jurdan, for God driede the^m watris theroffe, as he hadde do before in the reed se, and the prestis and princis and al the peple obcyede to Josue. Thanneⁿ Josue circuncide^o the peple that was vncircumcidid xl. ȝeer in desert, and the peple made paask in the xiiij. day of the monthe at euentid; and Josue siȝ an aungel of the Lord, which aungel was prince of Goddis oost.

*Of the wallis
of Jerico.*

Also the stronge wallis of Jerico felden doun at Goddis ordynaunce, whanne the^p prestis brayeden with vij. trumpis, and alle the peple criede an hiz in the vij. day of cunpassing of the citee. And the peple of Israel distroiede and brente the citee and alle thingis therinne, outaken Raab and tho that weren in her hous, and outtaken gold and syluer, and vessels of bras and yroun^q, whiche thei haleweden in to the tresorie of the Lord. Also for Achar dide azens Goddis bidding, and took to himself a thing reserued to Goddis vs, he was stoonid and brent, and alle hise goodis weren brent with hym; and til^r this punysching was doon on hym, 'the peple^s of Israel myȝte not stoonde, but was ouercomen of hire enemyes. After this punysching of Achar Josue took the citee of Hay, and killede the king and al the peple, and distroiede and brente the citee, and hangide the king therof in^{ss} a iebat. Thanne Josue bildide an auter to God in the hill of Hebal, and offride theronne brent sacrifice^t and peesible sacrificis^u, and wroot the Deutromye of Moyses lawe on

Of Achar.

^t Om. α. ^u Om. β. ^w fulle β. ^x a man ζ. ^y Om. ζ. ^z Om. δ. ^a and kunne it, that δ. ^b Here bigynneth a prolog on Josue. δ. ^c now aȝn. ^d botlie ζ. ^e the boond εζ. ^f Om. ε. ^g and brouzten δε. ^h the xij. ζ. ⁱ sett ζ. ^j nexte nyzt ε. ^k passynge δε. ^l schulen ζ. ^m Om. β. ⁿ And δ. ^o circumside β. circuncidede δεζ. ^p Om. ε. ^q of iren ζ. ^r al αη. om. δ. ^s for afore this the puple δε. ^{ss} on ε. ^t sacrificis δε. ^u sacrifice βζ.

stonis. And first he blesside the peple of Israel, and aftir these thingis he redde alle^v the wordis of blessing and of cursing, and alle thingis that weren writen in the book of lawe^w; he lefte noo thing vntouchid of these thingis whiche Moises hadde comaundid, but he declaride alle thingis bifore al the multitude of Israel, to wymmen and litel^x children, and to comelyngis that dwelliden^y among hem. Also men of Gabaon feyneden hem to be of fer cuntre, and bi this fraude thei 'gaten of Josue and other princis pees and lijf^z; and for this fraude thei and alle hire successouris weren maad boonde, to bringe woode and watir to the seruise of the auter and of^a al the multitude of Israel for euere^b. Also Josue by Goddis help ouercam v. greete kingis in oo day, and made hise princis trede^{bb} on the neckis of these kingis, and aftirward^c hangide these kingis in v. iebatis, and he ouercam alle the kingis and her peplis that dwelliden in the^e lond of biheest, that weren xxxj. kingis, and departide the lond of biheest to xij. lynagis of Israel bi lot, and citees of refuyt, and citees to prestis and dekenes to dwelle inne^f, as God comaundide. This processe of Josue schulde stire cristene men to haue greet trist in God, and dreede noo man neither^g peple, as longe as thei seruen^h treuly Almy³ty God. ¶ⁱ The vij. book clepid^k Judicum tellith^l that the puple of Israel was reulid with iugis, either domysmen, aftir the deeth of Josue, and sumtyme bi a womman Delbora. Whanne the peple felde to greete synnes, and specialy to ydolatrie, God sente aduersaries on hem that turmentiden the Jewis ful sore, and killide many thousandis of hem, and heeld othere vndir tribute and greet thraldam. And whanne the peple repentide vereily, and criede to God with al her herte, he sente help to hem, and reiseide a iuge that ouercam her enemyes, and reulide hem wel in pees and in Goddis lawe. This proses of Judicum schulde stire cristene men for to flee synne, and loue God that doith so greet mercy to hem that repentyn^m verili. ¶ⁿ This book comprehendith the storie of^o Ruth, that was an hethene womman, and lefte her nacoun, and ydolatrie, and bileuede in God, and kepte his lawe. Therefore sche was weddid to a noble man of the Jewis, and is set in the genelogie either^p kynrede of oure Sauyours. This story schulde stire alle men^q to forsake her synne, and serue God treuly in al hire lijf, for reward of heuenly blisse. ¶^r The first book of Kingis tellith, how the prest Ely and his sonnes weren repreued and slayn, for thei gouerneden yuele Goddis peple, and for her synne and necligence the peple dide myche synne, and was ouercomen of hethene men, and the arke of God was taken of hethene men, and thei killeden manye thousindis^s of the^t Jewis; and how the trewe chijld Samuel was a feithful prophete of the Lord, and gouernede wel the peple in Goddis seruise and riztfulnesse, and dide noon extorcioun, neither^u took ziftis of eny man, neither couetide eny mannis good, but dide alle thingis in his offis iustly bifore God and man. And whanne Samuel was eeld, he settide^v his sonnes iuges of^{vv} Israel; and for thei bowide aftir auarice, and tooken ziftis, and peruertiden doom, the peple axiden a king on^w hem, to greet indignacoun of God and harm of^x himself. Thanne Saul that^y was pore and meke, and souzte the assis of his fadir, was maad king, and dide wel a lytel while, and aftirward for his pride and couetise he was repreued of God, and pryued fro the reume, bothe he and his kyn; and pore Dauith was chosen king bi Goddis ordynaunce for his meeknesse, mersy, and charite. Dauith sparyde Saul his enemye, that pursuede him to deeth vniustly, and was a traitour and blasfemere^z of^a God, and not oonly sparide him twyes bitaken in to his hoondis, whanne he myzte haue slayn him, and zit ascapide^b harmles, but also lettide hise men to smyte hym, whanne thei myzten haue slayn him, and scapid^{bb} harmles. And zit the wickid tyraunt Saul pursuede him for enuye,

*Hou Josue
blesside the
puple, and
redde the lawe
of God to his
puple.*

*Hou Josue
ouercam [v.]
kinges, and
partide bi lot
the lond of
biheeste.*

Judicum.

Of Delbora.

*Hou bi very
repentaunce
men gat mercy.*

Ruth.

*The firste book
of Kingis.
Of Elye and
his sonnes.*

*Of Samuel and
Saul.*

Of Dauith.

^v Om. δε. ^w Goddis lawe ζ. ^x to litel δεη. ^y dwellen ζη pr.m. ^z gaten of Josue pees and lijf, and other princis αη. gatyn of Josue pees and lyf, of Josue and othere pryncis δε. ^a to ζ sup. ras. ^b euermore ζ. ^{bb} to trede ι. ^c thanne he δε. ^d tho ε. ^e that β. ^f therinne ζ. ^g ne ζ. ^h serueden αβδεη. ⁱ Here . . . bigyneth a prologe on Judicum. δ. ^k is

clepid ζ. ^l and tellith ζ. ^m repenten hem ζ. ⁿ Heere . . . bigyneth a prologe on Ruth. δ. ^o Om. δ. ^p of ζ. ^q cristen men ζ. ^r Here . . . bigyneth a prologe on the firste book of Kyngis. δ. ^s thousand δε. ^t Om. δε. pr.m. ^u ne ζ. ^v sett ζ. ^{vv} on ι. ^w up on δε. ^x to δεζ. ^y whil he δε. ^z a blasfemere β. ^a to ζ. ^b haue scapid δε. ^{bb} zit haue scapid ι.

and souzte his deth in manye maners, and euere God kepte Dauith in alle perrels, and zeldide peyne^c to Saul for his tyrauntrie and wickidnesse, and made him to be slayn of hethene men. This processe of the firste book of Kingis schulde stire prestis to be not negligēt in her offis, neither to be coueytous, and styre seculer lordis to be meke and iust to God and men. ¶^dThe ij. book of Kingis tellith first, hou Dauith biweylide greetly the

*The secunde
book of Kingis.
Hou Dauith
byweylide Saul
and Jonathas.*

deth of Saul and of^{dd} Jonatas, and of Goddis peple; and Dauith killede the man of Amalech that killede^e Saul outirly, aftir the deeth wounde of Saul, and brouzte to Dauith the coroune and byef^f of Saul. Aftir this^g the lynage of Juda corounede either anoyntide Dauith in Ebron, that he schulde reyne on the hous of Juda; and thanne was longe werre bytwixxe^h Hisboseth, soneⁱ of Saul, and bitwixe^k the hous of Dauith; Dauith encreside euere, and waxe strongere and strongere^l, and the hous of Saul dicreeside ech day; and Dauith rengnide vij. 3eer in Ebron, and gat vj. sones. Also Dauith made mychel^m sorewe for theⁿ deth of Abner, whanne Joab hadde killid him bi treesoun. Also Dauith killide Baana and Rechab, that killede bi treesoun Hisboseth his enemye. Thanne al Israel cam in to Ebron, and anoyntide Dauith in to king of^o Israel, and Dauith regnede on Juda in Ebron vij. 3eer and an half, and regnede^p in Jerusalem xxxij. 3eer on al Israel and Juda, and was^q xxx. 3er eeld whanne he began to rengne, and rengnede xl. 3eer. Aftir this the noble king Dauith hadde twyes^r victorie^s of Filisteis. Thanne Dauith took xxx. thousind chosen^t men

*Hou Dauith
meekide him-
self bfore the
arke of God,
and Mycal
scornide him.*

of Israel to bringe to his place the arke of God, for reuerence and deuocioun. Dauith made greet mynstrelsy, and mekide himself bfore the arke, and suffride rebukinge of Mycol, the dou3tir of Saul; therfore Dauith thouzte to^u bylde an hous to the ark of God. Thanne God telde to Dauith that his sone schulde bylde this hous, and the trone of the reume of Dauith schal be stable^v withouten ende; and this is fillid in Crist. Thanne Dauith hadde victorie of^w many londis, and made tho tributarie to Israel, and God kepte Dauith in alle thingis, to whiche he 3ed forth. And Dauith dide dom and riztfulnesse to al his peple, and he dide mercy and curtesie to Myfyboseth, sone^x of Jonatas. Aftir these thingis Dauith

*Of the auoutrie
that Dauith
dide.*

dwelldide at home, whanne Joab and the oost wente to bateile, and^y 'in this tyme Dauith^z dide auoutrie with Bersabee, the wijf of Vrie, and procuride the deth of Vrie bi tresoun. Thanne God sente Nathan the prophete to repreue Dauith of this synne, and he took meekly his^a repreuyng, and knoulechide that he syunede azens God; and God for3af the synne, but swerd and persecusioun 3ede^b neuere away fro his hous, for God killede the sone of Bersabee, and oo sone of Dauith killede another, and Absolon his sone roos azens him, and droof him out of Jerusalem, and souzte with stronge oost to slee him. Thanne Dauith 3ede out of Jerusalem on his feet, and stj3ide with bare feet into the hiznesse of the hille of Olyuete, and wepte, and al his peple wepte bittirly. And Dauith mekede him to God, and seide, "3if God seith^c to me, thou plesist not me, I am redy, do he that that^d is good

*Hou Semey
curside Dauith.*

"bfore himself." Thanne Semey, that was of the kyn of Saul, dispiside Dauith, and clepide him a manuellere, and a man of Belial, and a rauenour of the rewme, and he curside Dauith, and castide stoonis and erthe azens Dauith, and azens alle the seruauentis of king Dauith; and whanne Abisay wolde slee this cursere, Dauith bad him suffre Semey to curse him, and seide, God comaundide^e hym 'that he curse^f Dauith. And^g the kyng seide to Abysay and to alle his seruauentis, "Loo! my sone that 3ede out of my wombe seekith "my lijf, that is, to slee me, how myche more now this sone of Gemyny; suffre 3e him to "curse bi comaundement of the Lord; if in caas the Lord bihoolde my turment, and 3elde "good to me for this^h cursing to day." Aftirward Absolon defoulide opynly his fadris wijfes bfore al Ysrael. Thanne Achitofel 3af a fel counceyl, to pursue Dauith in thatⁱ ny3t with xij. thousandis^k of men, and sle him bfore that he were war; but this counceyl was

^c perele β. ^d Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on the ij. book [of Kyngis]. δ. ^{dd} Om. ι. ^e seyde that he had killide ζ sec.m. ^f Om. η. ^g this thing ζ. ^h bytwene βζ. ⁱ the sone ζ. ^k bytwene β. ^l Om. δ. ^m myche βδεζι. ⁿ Om. β. ^o on δει. ^p he regnide δει.

^q he was ζ. ^r twey δει. ^s victories δεηι. ^t of chosen ζ. ^u Om. β. ^v stablischid ζ. ^w on ζ. ^x the sone ζ. ^y Om. ζ. ^z Om. δει. ^a this ζ. ^b wente δει. ^c seie ζ. ^d Om. δει. ^e comaundith β. ^f to curse δει. ^g Om. δει. ^h Om. ζ. ⁱ the ζ. ^k thousande ζ.

distroied bi Goddis wille, and bi a wijs counceil of Chusy, the frend of Dauith. Thanne *Hou Absolon roos azens his fadir Dauith.* Absolon gaderide al the power of Israel to make opyn werre azens his fadir; natheles Dauith for pite and charite comaundide^l thre princis of his oost to kepe Absolon alyue; that he myzte repente, and be sauid. And whanne Dauith knew that Absolon was slayn, he *Hou Dauith made sorewe for Absolon his sone.* made so^m gret sorewe, that almost he was deed, and al theⁿ peple was^o in poynt to forsake Dauith. Thanne for this perel Dauith lefte his moornyng, and sat opynly in the zate, to conforte al his oost. After this the counceil of al^p Israel cam to Dauith, that thei wolde^q bryngge him in to his rewme worschipfully; and Dauith forzaf the opyn tresoun to hem that thei hadden do bifore^q, and stiride swetly^r men of Juda, that weren specialy his tray-touris, to come and bringe hym in to his rewme, and forzaf her tresoun, and he forzaf the souereyn tresoun to Amasa, that was of his owne kyn, and was prince of the oost of Absalon to slee Dauith; and Dauith swor to make this Amasa prince next Joab, and forzaf the synne and cursing and tresoun^s to Semey, and swor that he shulde not dyze. 3it bifore that Dauith cam to Jerusalem, a^t new debate roos bitwixe the^u men of Israel and the men of Juda, for this bringing azen of the king was not teld first to men^v of Israel; and bi stiring^{Of the debate that roos bitwixe Juda and Israel.} of Syba, a man of Belial, that was of kyn^w of Saul, al Israel was departid fro Dauith, and suede this Syba; and in this tyme Joab killyde bi tresoun the noble knyzt Amasa. Thanne this Syba passide bi alle the lynagis^x of Israel til into Habela, and into^y Bethmaka, and alle chosen men weren gaderid to him. And Joab and his oost bysegeden these citees, and wolde distroie the greet citee Habela, and a wijs woman of the citee sauid it bi hire counceil, and made Syba to be slayn, and al the peple to be sauid on^z bothe sydis. Also vij. men of the kyn of Saul weren slayn of Gabaonytis, bi suffring of Dauith, and bi counceil of God, for Saul killede wickidly the men of Gabaon; and for this synne of Saul hungir was maad thre 3eer in the daies of Dauith; and aftir this veniaunce don on the hous of Saul, God dide mersy to the lond. Thanne is set a greet song of Dauith, which^a he spac to God, whanne he hadde delyuered him fro the hond of alle his enemyes; thanne sueth the noumbre of stronge men of Dauith. At the laste Dauith for pride and azens the lawe noumbride the peple of Israel, and^b therfore lxx. thousand of^c men weren deed bi pestilence. Thanne Dauith repentide him^d sore, and mekide him to God, and seide thus, "I it am, that *Hou Dauith dide penance for noumbryng of the puple.* synnede, and I^e dide wickidly; what^f han these men don that ben scheep, that is, symple " and innocent in^g comparisoun of me; I biseche that^h thin hond be turnid azens me, and " azens the hois of my fadir." Thanne God sente his profete Gad to hym, and bad him make an auter, and offre brent sacrifices and peesible sacrifices; and God dide mercy to the lond, and the veniaunce ceeside of Israel. Theⁱ proses of this ij. book ouzte to stire kingis and lordis to mersy^k and ri3tfulnesse, and euere to be war of ydilnesse, that brouzte Dauith to auoutrie and othere myscheues, and euere to be meeke to God and hise prestis, and sore^l repente^m ofⁿ hire mysdeedis, and make amendis to God and men, and wilfully forzeue wroongis don to hem, and euere be war of pride and extorcouns, leest God take veniaunce on al the peple, as he dide on Dauith and his peple, and euere to be pacient and mersiful, as Dauith was, to gete remissioun of synnes bifore don, and^o to gete pees, and prosperite, and heuenly blisse withouten ende.

CAP. V.

^pThe thridde book of Kingis tellith first, how Adonyas, sone^q of Dauith, wolde haue *The thridde book of Kyngis. Of Salomon.* regned, and Dauith in his lijf ordeynede Salomon to be king, and he regnede bifore the deeth of Dauith. Thanne Adonyas fledde for dreede to the tabernacle of God, and heeld

^l counseilide δ . ^m a δ . ⁿ his β . Om. ζ . ^o Om. β . ^c Om. β . ^d Om. $\beta\zeta$. ^e Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^f and what β .
^p Om. ζ . ^q shulden $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^{qq} afore ι . ^r swittly ζ . ^g of β . ^h thee that $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ⁱ This $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^k do merci ζ .
^{pr.m.} wittly ^{sec.m.} ^s the tresoun δ . ^t and δ . ^l soone $\zeta\eta$ ^{sec.m.} ^m to repente β . ⁿ Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$.
^u Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^v the men β . ^w the kyn $\beta\delta\zeta$. ^x lynage ζ . ^y Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^p Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on the
^y Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^z in β . ^a the which $\beta\delta$. ^b Om. $\delta\epsilon\eta$. ^{ijj.} book of Kyngis. δ . ^q the sone ζ .

*Hou Dauith
tau3te his sone
at his passing.*

the corneer of the auter, tyl Salamon seide, that if he were a good man, he schulde not dye; ellis, if yuel were founden in him, he schulde di3e. Thanne Dauith, in the tyme of his dy3inge, chargide Salamon to kepe wel Goddis lawe, and to quyte to the sones of Bersellay the trewth and kyndnesse of her fadir, and to punysche Joab for his trecherouse manquelling of Abner and of Amasa in the tyme of pees, and to^r punysche wisely Semey for his wrste cursing, which he dide to Dauith. Aftir these thingis Salamon made Adonyas to be slayn, for he purposide gilefully^s to be king. And Salamon castide away Abiathar, that he was not the prest of the Lord, and exylide him also, for he assentide to Adonyas, and was traytour to the king. Also^t Salamon comaundide Joab to be slayn in the tabernacle at the auter, for he hadde slayn gilefully twey princis in pees, withoute wyting of Dauith; and the king ordeynede Sadoch prest for Abiathar. Thanne the king comaundide Semey, that he schulde not go out of Jerusalem, and if he passide the stronde of Cedron, he schulde be deed; and Semey acceptide this; and for he passide these boundis, the king comaundide him to be slayn, and so he was slayn by comaundement of the king. Aftir these thingis the rewme was confermed in to the hondis of Salamon, and he weddide the douzter of Faroo, king of Egipt. Thanne God bad Salamon axe of him, what hym lykide, and he^u axide that God schulde 3eue to him wijs^v herte, that he my3te deme his peple, and make discrecyoun eithir departyng bitwixe good and yuel. And this axing pleeside God ful myche, therfore God 3af to him a wijs herte and vndirstondinge, in so myche that noon bifore hym was lyk hym^w, neithir schal rise aftir hym. Also God 3af to him riches and glorie, that noon among kingis was lyk him^w in alle daies bifore. Thanne for Salamon 3af a wijs sentense of dom bitwixe^x twey comen wymmen, that passide the wit of comun men, thei dredden the king, and seyin that^y Goddis wisdom was in him to make dom. Thanne

*Hou God 3af
Salamon wit,
etc.*

*Of the bilding
of Salomon,
and hou God
toold to Sa[lo-
mon] if he kept
his comaun[de-
mentis.]*

is toold the worschipecful meyne and houshold of Salamon. Aftir these thingis Salamon bildide a noble hous to himself, and a famouse temple to God in Jerusalem. And aftir that^z the temple was fully maad, alle the eldre men and princis of lynagis and dukis^a of^b meynes of the children of Israel weren gaderid to king Salamon in Jerusalem, to bringe the arke of God fro Syon in to his owne place in^c the temple. Thanne the king axide of God^d manye preieris, and profitis^e for hem that preieden deuoutly in the temple, and God grauntide tho. Aftir these thingis God halewide the temple, and certyfiede to Salamon, that if he kepte alle his comaundementis, he schulde sette the trone of Salamons rewme on^f Israel^g withouten ende; and if the pepel of Israel and her children kepen not Goddis heestis, but worschipe alyen goddis, he schal do away Israel fro the face of lond^h which he 3af to hem, and God schal caste away fro his sijt the temple whichⁱ he halewide to his name, and Israel schal be into a prouerbe and^k fable either tale to alle peplis, and this hous schal be into ensauple. Aftir this the qwene of Saba cam to Salamon, and hadde greet aray of men and of^l jewelis, and 3af manye jewelis to Salamon, and he a3een to hire. Also Salamon tau3te hire alle thingis that sche hadde in hire herte, and sche blessid God and Salamon and his seruauntis, and 3ede into hire lond. Thanne Salamon made manye scheeldis and bokelers of gold, and made a greet trone of yuer, and clothide it with fyn gold. Thanne king Salamon was magnified ouer alle kyngis of erthe in richessis^m and wisdom, and al erthe desyride to see his face, and to heere his wisdom, which his God hadde 3oue in his herte. Aftir alle these thingis Salamon, whanne he was eeld, louede gretly manye hethene wymmen, and hadde a thousind wijues, principalⁿ and secundaries, and thanne his herte was bischrewid and peruertid bi tho wymmen, that he suede alyen goddis, and worschipide hem. Therefore God reside an aduersarie to Salamon in his lijf, and departide

*Of the reward
that God bi-
hizte to Sala-
mon, for keep-
ing of hise
heestis, and
veniaunces for
breking of hem.*

*Of the quene
of Saba.*

*Hou Salomon
was turnid to
idolatrie.*

^r do ζ. ^s gylously β. ^t And δει. ^u Om. α. ^f Om. δ. in ζ. ^g Om. δ. ^h the lond δε sec. m. ζ. ⁱ the
^v a wijs βζη. ^w to hym ζ. ^x bitwene ζ. ^y Om. δεη. ^{which} β. ^k either δει. and a ζ. ^l Om. βζ. ^m riches βεζι.
^z this β. ^a the dukis βζη sec. m. ^b and of αδεη pr. m. ι. ⁿ principals δεζι.
^c in to ζ. ^d Om. αη. ^e prophetis α. prophecies? η.

his rewme in the tyme of Roboam his sone, and 3af ten lynagis to Joroboam his seruauant, and kepte oo lynage to his sone for the merit of Dauith his fadir. And this departyng *Of Roboam.* bifelde myche, for Roboam forsook the counceyl of eelde and wijse men, and suede the counceyl of 3unge men^o, and spac harde wordis to the peple. Thanne Roboam gaderide proudly al the hous of Juda, and the lynage of Beniamyn, an c. thousind and iiij. score thousind of chosen men and werrouis, that thei schulden fizte azens the hous of Israel, and bringe azen the rewme to Roboam, theⁿ sone of Salamon; but God forbed this werre to Roboam and al his peple, for whi this word of departyng of the rewme was don of God. Thanne Jeroboam *Of Jeroboam.* made ij. golden caluys, and bad Israel worschipe tho, and stize no more to Jerusalem, and seide, “ Israel, lo! these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egipt;” and he made vnworthi prestis of the laste men of the peple, that were not of the sones of Leuy, and he made templis in hi3e placis. Also whanne Jeroboam stood on the auter and castide encense, a man of God cam fro Juda bi the word of God, and seide, “ A sone, Josias bi “ name, schal be born to the hous of Dauith, and he schal sle on this auter the prestis of “ hi3e placis, that brenne now encense in this autir, and he schal brenne boonys of men on “ this auter;” and the prophete 3af this singne^q, that the auter schal be cleft, and the asche^r therinne schal be sched out. Thanne Jeroboam heeld forth his hond, and bad take that prophete, and his hond was drie, and hee my3te not drawe it azen, and bi preier of the prophete the hond was heeled. And^s singne^t bifelde on the auter, as the prophete seide; and for that prophete eet breed in that place azens Goddis bidding, 3he bi disseit of a fals prophete, the trewe prophete of God was slayn of a lyoun in^u the wey homward. Aftir these wordis Jeroboam turnede not azen fro his worste weie, but azenward of the laste peples he made prestis of hi3e placis, who euere wolde, fyllede^v his hond^w, and^x was maad prest of hi3e placis; and for this cause the hous of Jeroboam synnede, and was distroied, and doon away fro the face of erthe^z. Aftir this the prophete Ahia, that was blynd for eelde^z, knew the wijf of Joroboam, that feynede hire to be anothir womman, and he bifore seide to hire, that hire syk sone schulde di3e in hir^a entryng in to hir hous, and that the hous of Jeroboam schulde be distroied outtirly for his synnes; and Israel schal be dryuen out of his good lond for the synnes of Joroboam, that synnede, and made Israel to do synne. Also the peple of Juda dide ydolatrie; therefore the king of Egipt took away the *Hou the king of Egipt took away al the tresour of Goddis hous.* tresouris of Goddis hous, and of the kingis hous, and the golden scheeldis of Salamon, for whiche Roboam made scheeldis of bras. And batail was bitwixe^{aa} Roboam and Jeroboam in alle daies. Thanne Abia regnede thre 3eer on^b Juda, and 3ede in alle the synnes of his fadir. Aftir^c him^d roos king Asa in Juda, and he dide ryztfulnesse bifore God, and dide *Asa.* away idolatrie and sodomytis fro the lond, and his herte was perfit with God in alle daies. And shortly amonge alle the kingis of Israel was noon feithful to God; summe weren goode amonge the kingis of Juda; and this figurith, that among men of hooly chirche be summe goode, but among eretikis is noon good outtirly, as Jerom seith. Aftir manye *Of king Achab.* yuele kingis of Israel roos Acab, the worste of alle bifore hym^e, and he weddide Jesabel, an hethene womman, the douztir of Mechaal, king of Sydonyes, and Achab dide manyfoold idolatrie. Thanne roos Elie the prophete, and seide to Acab, that in thre 3eer and an half *Elye the prophete.* neither reyn neither dew schal be. Aftir this the prophete Elye hidde himself in the stronde of Carith, azens Jordan, and drank watir, and was fed of rauenyys there, whiche brou3ten to him breed and flesch in the euentid and morewtid, and aftir that the stronde was dried up, God bad Elye go into Sarepta of Sydoneyes, and there he was fed of a widewe, and the pot of mele and ‘the pot^f of oile failede not to the widewe, til God 3af reyn on the^g erthe. Thanne Elie reiside to lijf the deed chijld of a womman, at whom he was myche susteyned. And aftir manye daies God bad Elye^h schewe himⁱ to Acab, that God

^o Om. ζ. ^p Om. βει. ^q tokene δει. ^r aischis δεζι. ^a the ζ. ^{aa} bitwen ι. ^b in βδει. ^c And aftir η.
^s the ζ. ^t the tokene δει. ^u bi δει. ^v fullede β. fille δεζι. ^d Om. ζ. ^e Om. ζ. ^f Om. ζ. ^g Om. ζ. ^h hym β.
^w hondis η. ^x Om. δεζι. ^y the erthe δει. ^z age ζ. ⁱ Om. β.

schulde zeue reyn on the lond; and Elie dide so; and greet hungir was in Samarie. Thanne Elie apperide first to Abdie, that dredde God, and fedde an c. prophetis of God, whanne Jesabel killide the prophetis of God; and Elie swor to Abdie bi the Lord of oostis, that he wolde appere in that day to Achab. Thanne Acab axide Elye, “Wher thou art he, “that distrowblist^k Israel?” And Elie seide, “Not I distrowblide^l Israel, but thou and the hous “of thi fadir, that han forsaken Goddis heestis, and han sued Baalym, han^m distroublidⁿ “Israel.” Aftir this the prophete Elie conuyctid bi an opyn myracle viij. c. and l. prophetis of Baal of opin ydolatrie, and killede hem alle with helpe of the peple, that bileeuede to God for the greet myracle. And^o aftir this God sente greet rayn, and Elye ran bfore Acab to^p the citee Jesrael^q. Aftir these thingis Elye fledde for dreede of Jesabel, that manaside to slee hym, and whanne he hadde fled into disert. bi the journey of oo^r day, he axide of God to diȝe; and whanne he slepte, an aungel bad hym rise, and eete breed baken vndir aischis, and drinke watir; and he ȝede in the strengthe of that mete xl. daies and xl. nyȝtis, til to Oreb the hil of God; and whanne he was hid there in a denne, and seide, that he was left aloone a prophete of the Lord, and thei souȝten to slei him, God^s bad him go to Damask, and anoynte Asahel king on^t Sirie, and anoynte Hieu king on^t Israel, and anoynte Elisee a^u prophete for him, and these thre schulden do veniaunce on trespasouris, and slee hem; and God lefte to^v himself vij. thousind of men in Israel, whois knees were not bowid bfore^w Baal. Thanne it sueth how Elisee sude Elie. Aftir these thingis king Acab hadde twey greete and merueilous victories aȝens Benadab, king of Sirie, for he blasfemede God of Israel. And for king Acab dide false mersy and killide not this blasfemere^x Benadab, whom God bitook into hise hondis, God sente a prophete to Acab, and telde thus, “For thou suffredist a man wrthi the deth to go fro thin hond, thi lijf schal be for his lijf, “and thi peple schal be for his peple.” Aftirward Jesabel the qwene made Nabath to be stonyd to deth^y bi false witnesse, and assent of Acab, for he noolde chaunge neither^z sille his vyner^a to the king; and whanne Acab ȝede^b down to take possessioun of this vyner, God bad Elye meete him, and seie thus, “Thou hast slayn and hast take possessioun; the “Lord seith these thingis, in this place wherinne doggis lickiden^c the blood of Nabath, thei “schulen licke also thi blood.” And Acab seide to Elye, “Wher thou hast founden me “thin enemy?” And Elye seide, “I haue founde, for thou art seeld to do yuel in Goddis “sijt, therefore God schal distroȝe and slee ech man of the house of Acab, and ȝeue his hous “as the hous of Jeroboam, and as the hous of Baasa, for Acab terride God to wraththe, “and made Ysrael to do synne. Also doggis scholen ete Jesabel in the feeld of Jesrael; if “Acab diȝeth^d in the citee, doggis scholen ete him, if he dieth^d in the feeld, briddis of the “eir schulen ete him.” Noon othir was such as Acab^e, that was seeld to do yuel bfore God; forwhi Jesabel his wijf excitide him, and he dide abomynable ydolatrie. Thanne Acab dide ful greet penaunce, and was mekid bfore^f God; therfore God brouȝte not yn this yuel in his daies, but in the daies of his sone. In the thridde ȝeer aftir these thingis, aboute iiij. c. prophetis of Baal counceiled Acab to make werre aȝens the king of Sirie for a citee clepid Ramoth of Galaad, and bihiȝten victorie and prosperite to Acab. But Mychee, oo prophete of God, telde to Acab in Goddis name, that the spirit of leesingis disceyuede him bi his false prophetis, and that Acab schulde be slayn in that bateil; and so it bifelde in deede, but Mychee was dispisid and beten of the false prophetis, and was prisonyd, purposid^g to be slayn of the king, whanne he cam aȝeen in pees; and king Josophat, a good man, was in this bateile with cursid Acab, but Acab was slayn, and doggis lickeden his blood, and Josophat was sauid bi Goddis help. Thanne roos^h Ocosias, king of Israel, for Acab his fadir, and Ocosias worschipide Baal, and terride God to ire bi alle thingis which

Elye.

*Hou Elye
anoyntide Asa-
hel on Sirie,
and Hieu king
on Israel.*

*Of Jesabel and
Naboth.*

*Hou Mychee
counceilde
Acab.*

Ocosias.

^k distorbelethe β. disturblist δεζι. ^l disturbre βδει. ^w tofore β. ^x blasfeme αβζη. ^y the dethe βι. ^z ne ζ.
disturbed ζ. ^m and han αη. ⁿ distorblid βδεζι. ^a vyneȝerde ζ. ^b went β. ^c killede α. ^d dye δεζι.
^o Om. ζ. ^p in to η. ^q of Jezrael δεζι. ^r a δει. ^e was Achab δει. ^f tofore β. ^g and purposide ζ.
^s and God ζη. ^t of βζ. ^u Om. δει. ^v Om. β. ^h aroos ζη.

his fadir hadde do. This proses of the iij. book of Kingis schulde stire kingis and lordis, to be mersyful and pytouse on her sugetis that trespasen azens hem, and in alle thingis eschewe ydilnesse, leccherie, tresoun, ydolatrie, and false counceillouris^{hh} and vnwyse, and euere distroie synne, and take counceil at hooly scripture and trewe prophetis, and triste not to false prophetis, be thei neuer so manye, and crie faste azens oon either^l fewe^k trewe men.

CAP. VI.

^lThe iij. book of Kingis tellith in general, how the rewme of Israel and the rewme of *The iij. book of Kingis.* Juda weren conquerid of hethene men, for manye synnes which thei diden azens God and men, and weren obstynat, and dide not fruytfull^m penance in due tyme. First it tellith in *Hou the rewmes of Israel and Juda weren distroied.* special, hou the wickid king Ocosyas sente to take counceil at Belsabub, wher he myzte lyue, and rekyuere of his syknesse; therfore God sente Elye, the prophete, to telle to him that he schulde die, and go not down of his bed. Thanne this king sent to Elye a prince onⁿ *Of Elye, and of the men that weren deuourid bi fjer of heuene, for thei vnreuerently spoken to Elye.* l. men, and l. men with hym, to clepe Elye to the king; and fjer cam down fro heuene, and deuouride this prince, and l. men that weren with him, for in scorn thei clepiden Elye^o *bi fjer of heuene, for thei vnreuerently spoken to Elye.* the man of God; and in lyk manere fjer deuouride another prince, and l. men with him; the thridde prince and hise l.^p that mekeden hem to God and to the prophete, weren sauid on lyue. And God bad Elie go down with hem to the king, and repreue him of his synne, and telle to the king himself, that he schal die and go not down of his bed. Aftir this the *Of Elyse the prophet.* prophete Elie schulde be rauyschid away fro erthe, and Elisee knew this, and suede him in ech place til to rauysching^q; and Elie smoot with his mantel the watris of Jordon, and tho weren departid therbi, and Elie and Elysee zeden ouere bi the drie botme therof. Thanne Elie was rauyschid in a char of fjer fro Elisee, and stizede bi a whirlwynd in to heuene; and the double spirit of Elye restide on Elisee, and with the mantel of Elye Elysee^r smoot twies the watris of Jordon, and in the secunde tyme tho weren departid, and Elysee passide ouere. Aftirward^s Elisee dwellide in Jerico, and heelide the watris fro bitirnesse and bareynesse, bi putting of salt in the watir. Thanne Elysee stizede into Betel, *And hou xlij. children weren slain, for thei scorneden Elysee the prophete.* and as he stizede bi the weye, litle children zeden out of the citee, and seiden to him in scorn, "Thou ballard, stiz up!" and he curside hem in the name of God, and twey beeris zeden out^t of the forest, and to-renten of hem xlij. children. After these thingis Joram, the king of Israel, and Josophat, the king of Juda, and also the thridde king, that was king of Edom, weren in desert, and hadden no watir, and weren in poynt of perisching. These thre kingis camen to Elisee for helpe, and bi spirit^u of prophecie he bad hem make dychis, and thei sizen neither wynd neither^v reyn, and the botme of dychis was fillid^w of^x watris; and he bfore seide that God schulde bitake Moab in to the hondis of these kingis, and thei schulden distroie citees, and feeldis, and trees; and thus it was don in dede. Also *Of Elise, and of the pore widewe, and of the reising of the chijld fro deeth.* Elysee multiplyede a litil oile, and made a pore widewe fille^y manye vessels therof, and bad hir paie her dettis bi^z sum therof, 'and that sche and her sones schulden lyue bi the residue therof^a. Aftirward Elysee bforeseide to a good womman, that herbouride him freely and largely, that sche schulde consceyue a sone; and whanne Elisee knew, that this sone was deed, he^b sente his seruaunt Giesi with his staaf to reise him, and neither vois neither^c feeling was in the chijld. Thanne Elysee entride in to a closet, where the chijld lay deed, and preiede to God, and lay on the chijld, and leide his mouth to the mouth of the chijld, and hise hondis on the chijldis hondis, and the chijld zoxide^d vij. sithes, and openede his izen; and Elisee bitook the chijld qwyk to his modir. Also^e Elysee, whanne hungir was in Galgala, heelyde the pot of noyful mete, bi sendinge in of mele, that no

^{hh} counceilis *u.* ⁱ or *ζ.* ^k a fewe *ζ.* ^l Here ^u the spirit *ζ.* ^v ne *βζ.* ^w fullid *β.* ^x with *εζ.*
^{bigynnith a prolog on the iij. book [of Kyngis] δ.} ^y to multiplie *δ.* to fille *εζ.* ^z with *δε.* ^a Om. *ζ.*
^m fruytfulli *η.* ⁿ of *β.* ^o Om. *δ.* ^p l. men *βδζ.* ^q the ^b and *β.* ^c ne *εζ.* ^d zoxide *β.* ^e And *ε.*
^{rauysching βδεζ.} ^r he *δε.* ^s Aftir this *β.* ^t Om. *δ.*

*Hou Naaman
was clesid.*

more bitternesse was in the mete. Thanne Elisee made a litil breed to suffice to an c. men, and thei leften relijfs. Whanne the king of Sirie sente lettris to the king of Israel, that he schulde cure Naaman of his lepre, and the king of Israel to-rente his clothis for sorewe, Elysee bad, that Naaman schulde be waischen vij. sithes in the water of Jordan, and so he^f schulde be curid; and thus it was don in deede. Thanne^g Naaman knouelechide, that noon other God is in al the^h erthe noⁱ but oonly the God of Israel; and Elisee took noo 3ifte, 3he^k freely profrede and preeside of Naaman. Thanne Giesy ran aftir Naaman, vnwytinge either^l not consentinge his maistir, and made a lesing, that Elisee sente to him, that he schulde 3eue a talent of syluer and double chaunging clothis to twey 3unge men of the sones of profetis. And Naaman constreynede him to take the double that^m he axide, and ordeynede twey children to bere biforeⁿ him. But herfore Elisee seide, that the lepre of Naaman schulde cleue to Giesi and toⁿⁿ his seede withouten ende; and Giesi 3ede out fro Elisee, and was a mesel as snow. Whanne the sonis of prophetis 3eden to the^o wode, to hewe down wode to bylde placis to hem to dwellin inne, the irun of an axe felde down in to watir^p; and Elisee castide^q down the tree, either^r helue^s, and the irun houede^t, and was taken up therbi. Whanne the king of Sirie sette buschementis preuyly azens the king of Israel, Elisee warned the king of Israel therof; and whanne it was certified to the king of Sirie that Elisee telde his preuytes to the king of Israel, the king of Sirie sente a greet multitude of the^{tt} oost to take Elysee, and whanne the oost cumpaside the citee Dotaym,

*Hou God maad
the oost of Sy-
rie blind, at the
preier of Elise
the prophete.*

wherinne Elysee was, God made this^u oost blynd at the preier of Elisee, and so he ledde hem into the myddis of Samarie, and whanne the king of Israel wolde slee hem, Elisee seide nay, but bad^v make redy a feeste to hem, and late hem go in pees to her lord. And whanne ful strong hungre was in Samarie, that wymmen eetyn her owne children, oo womman axide doom of the king azens another womman, that wolde not bi couenaunt bringe forth hir chijld to be etyn, whanne thei hadden eten the chijld of the first womman. Thanne the king, that weeride the heire nexte his body, to-rente his clothis for sorwe, and swoor strongly, that in that day he wolde girde of the heed of Elisee. Elisee biforeknew the comynge of this messenger to do this deede, and bad men close the dore, and suffre not him for to entre, for his lord comith anoon aftir him to reuoke his ooth and sentence.

*Hou the kyng
wolde haue
slayn Elise,
and bi myracle
God made pur-
uaynce.*

Thanne Elise seide in Goddis name, that to morewe in this tyme a buschel of wheete flour schal be for^w oo stater, that is, a^x litel quantite of moneye, as it were a peny, and twey buschellis of barly for oo stater, in the 3ate^y of Samarie. And Elisee seide to a gret duk, that bileuede^z not this^a word, "Thou schalt see it with thin 3en, and schal not ete therof;" and thus it was in dede, for whanne the oost of Sirie fledde by nyzt, for drede that God made among hem, thei leften alle her goodis, and fledden nakid, and coueitiden oonly to saue her lyues; and whanne^b a buschel of wheete flour was seeld on the morewe for oo^c stater, the king made that noble duk kepere at the 3ate, and the cumpanye trade him to deeth, as Elisee bifore seide. Also Elisee spac to the womman whos sone he made to lyue, and bad hir and hir hous goo^d a pilgrimage either^e straunge lond, where euere sche fond couenable, for God schal bringe strong hungir on the lond vij. 3eer and at the vij. 3eeris ende the king restoride to hire alle hir thingis, and alle the rentis of fieldis in the tyme of hir absence. Benadab, king of Sirie, sent Asael to Elisee to enqueere whether^f this king my3te rekeuere of his syknesse; and God schewide to Elysee, that Benadab schulde di3e; and Elisee wepte ful^g sore, whanne he si3 Asael, for God schewide to him that Asael schulde be king of Sirie, and do manye yuelis to the children of Israel, brenne of^h her strong citees, and slee bi swerd the 3unge men of hem, and 'hurle downⁱ the litel children of hem, and kerue wymmen with chijlde. Joram, the sone of Josophat, dide yuel in Goddis

f Om. ζ. g And β. And than ζ. h Om. εζι. t woned β. tt his ι. u the ζ. v let β. w sold
i Om. ζ. k 3it it was ζ sec. m. l Om. ζ. m of for ζ. x oo δ. y 3ates β. z leuyde δ. a to this ζ.
that δ. n tofore ε. nn Om. ι. o Om. β. p the b thanne ζ. c a ζ. d to go ζ. e into a ζ. f where βδεζι.
watir δεζι. q caste ζ. r or ζ. s the helue ζ. g righte β. h Om. βζ. i hurliden αβ. hurle δει.

sizt, as the hous of Acab dide; for the doujtir of Acab was his wijf; but God nolde distroie Juda, for Dauith his seruauant, as he bihipte to him, to zeue a lanterne to him and to hise sones in alle daies. Aftir these thingis Elisee bad oon of the sones of prophetis *Hou Hieu was maad kyng, and stowz Jesabel the cursid quene.* anoynte Hyeu in to king on^k Israel, and sey to him; “Thou schalt distroie the hous of “Acab, and God schal make it as the hous of Jeroboam, and doggis schulen ete Jesabel in “the feeld of Jesrael, and noon shall berie hir.” And Hieu killide Joram, king of Israel, and Ocosias, king of Juda, and Jesabel the cursid quene; and doggis etyn the flesch of Jesabel; and^l hir flesch was a^m tord on the face of erthe. Thanne Hieu made lxx. sones *Hou Hieu kil- lide lxx. sones of Acab, and he killide the prestis of Baal.* of Acab to be slayn of hir keperis, and nurschers; and he killide xlij. men britheren of Ocosias; and aftir this doinge Hieu feynede hym to worschipe Baal more than Acab dide, and bi this feyning he gaderid to gidere alle theⁿ prophetis, and prestis, and seruauantis of Baal ‘in the temple of Baal^o, and killide hem alle, and castide^p out of the temple of Baal his ymage, and brent it, and drof it al to dust; and distroiede the hous of Baal, and made gongis for it; and so Hieu dide away Baal ‘fro Israel^q. Natheles Hieu zede not away fro the synnes of Joroboam, nether^r forsok golden caluis that weren in Betel and Dan; but for Hieu dide this veniaunce azens the hous of Acab, God seide, that his sones til the^s iiij. generacoun schulen sitte on the trone of Israel. Thanne Atalia, the modir of Ocosias, whanne hir sone was deed, killede al the blood of the king, and regnide vi. zeer. But Joas, *Joas.* the^t sone of Ocosias king, was kept preuily vj. zeer in the temple of God, and in the vij. zeer he was maad king bi help^u of Joiada, the gret prest, and Atalia was slayn. Therfore *Hou Joas was maad kyng bi help of Joiada, the grete prest.* Joiada made a boond of pees bitwixe God, and the king, and the peple, that hit^v schulde be the^w peple of God, ‘and bitwixe the king and the peple^x; and the peple distroiede the auteris of Baal, and al to-braken his ymagis, and killeden Mathan, the prest of Baal, bifore the auter. This Joas bigan to regne whanne he was vij. zeer eld, and regnede^y xl. zeer in Jerusalem, and dide riztfulnesse bifore^z God in alle the^a daies in whiche Joiada the prest tauzte him. And Joas bad prestis take al the money that was offrid for priys of soulis, and bi free wille, to make reperacoun of the temple; and for prestis weren necligent in this reparacoun, Joas the king bad the^b prestis zeelde the^c money to reparacoun, and take it no more. And the chaunceler of the king and the bischop Joiada heelden^d out of the arke the^e moneye, and zauen it in to hond^f of maistris^g of werkmen, and thei spendeden it wel in this offis and necessarie reparacoun; and made noo rekenyng to souereyns, but treeteden this moneye in feith, eithir^h good conscience. For as myche as Asael, king of Sirie, cam with his oost to werre azens Jerusalem, Joas, king of Juda, took alle thingis which fadrisⁱ hadden halewid, and whiche he hadde offrid and al the syluer that myzte be founden in the tresouris of the temple of God, and in the^k paleys of the king, and sente al to Asael, king of Sirie; and he zede away fro Jerusalem. The seruauantis of Joas sworn togidere, and killeden him, and Amasias his sone regnede for hym. Joachas the sone *Joachas kyng.* of^l Hieu regnede on Israel, and dide yuel^m, as Joroboam dide. Therfore God bitook Israel in to the hondis of Asael, king of Sirie, and of Benadab his sone in alle daies, that there weren not left to Joachas of al the peple of Israel no but v. hundrid horsmen, and x. charis, and x. thousind of footmen. Thanne Joachas bisouzte God, and he zaf a sauour to Israel, and Israel was delyuered fro the hond of the king of Sirie. *Hou Joas, kyng of Israel, cam to Elise.* Thanne Elisee felde in to gretⁿ siknesse, bi which he was deed; and whanne Joas^o, to Elise. king ‘of Israel^p, cam to him, and^q wepte, Elisee bad hym bringe a bowe and arewis, and bad him sette his hond on the bowe; and Elisee settide^r his hondis on the kingis hondis, and bad him scheete out at the eest wyndow opened; and Elisee seide, “This is

^k of $\epsilon\eta\iota$. ^l Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^m as a $\beta\zeta$. ⁿ Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^o Om. β . ^p caste ζ . ^q Om. δ . ^r ne ζ . ^s to the $\beta\zeta$. ^t Om. δ . ^u the help ζ . ^v Om. $\alpha\eta$. ^w Om. δ . ^x Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^y regne α . he regneyde $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^z tofore β . ^a Om. δ . ^b Om. $\delta\epsilon\eta\iota$. ^c this $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^d heeldiden $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^e Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^f the hond $\delta\epsilon\zeta\eta\iota$. ^g the maistris δ . ^h or ζ . ⁱ his fadris β . his fadir ζ . ^k Om. β . ^l Om. α . ^m yuelis ζ . ⁿ a greet ζ . ^o Joachas ζ . ^p Om. η . ^q he ζ . ^r sette $\beta\delta\iota$.

*Of Joas.**Hou Elise was
deed and be-
ried, and deed
body of another
was reised bi
a myracle.**Of Azarie.*

“ the arewe of Goddis helthe^s azens Sirie, ‘and thou schalt smyte Sirie^t, in Affech, til thou
 “ waaste it.” Efte Elisee bad Joas^u smyte the erthe with a darte; and whanne he had
 smyte^v thries, and styntide, and^w Elisee was wrooth azens him, and seide, “ If thou haddist
 smyte v. sithes, either^x vj. sithes, either^x vij. sithes, thou schuldust haue smyte Sirie til to
 the ending, but now thou schalt smyte it thries. Elisee dijede, and was beried, and whanne
 a deed bodi was beried in the sepulcre of Elisee, ‘and hadde touchid the boonys of Elyse^y,
 the man lyuede azen, and stood on his feet. Amasias, king of Juda, regnede ix. 3eer, and
 dide riztfulnesse in party, but not as Dauith. He killide x. thousand men of Edom, and
 for pride therof he terride the king of Israel to werre; and Amasias was ouercomen in
 this bateile, and the king of Israel took him presoner, and brak the wal of Jerusalem bi
 iiij. c. cubitis; and the king of Israel took away al the gold and syluer, and alle the ves-
 selis that were founden in Goddis hous, and in the tresouris of the king, and took pleggis,
 and turnede azen in to Samarie. At the laste the men of Amasias conspireden azens him,
 and he fledde in to Lachis, and thei sentyn thidir, and killede hym there, and birieden him
 in Jerusalem with his fadris; and Asarie his sone regnede for hym in Jeruselem l. 3eer
 He dide riztfulnesse in party, as Amasias his fadir dide; and God smoot hym with leepre
 til into the day of his deeth; and Joathas his sone gouernede the paleys, and deemyde the
 peple of the lond, and euere the kingis of Israel diden yuele, and 3eden in the synnes of
 Jeroboam. And in the dayes of Manahen, king of Israel, Ful, the king of Assiriens, took
 greet tribute of him, to make Manahen stronge in the rewme. And in the daies of Facee
 king of Israel, that dide yuel in Goddis sijt, cam Teglati Falasar, king of Assur, and took
 manye placis in the lond of Israel, and he took Galaad, and Galilee, and al the lond of
 Neptalym, and translatide hem into Assiriens. Aftir ward^z Acas regnede on Juda xvj. 3eer
 in Jerusalem, and 3ede in the weies of kingis^a of Israel, and dide foul ydolatrie. And
 aftir these thingis Osee, the king of Israel, rengnede ix. 3eer, and dide yuel, but not as the
 kingis of Israel that weren bfore hym. And this Osee was maad tributarie to Salmanasar,
 king of Assiriens, and whanne this Osee wolde be rebel, and paie not tribute to Salmanasar,
 he biseegide Osee, and presonyde hym, and bisegide Samarie three 3eer, and took it in the
 nynthe 3eer of Osee, and translatide Israel into Assyriens. Thanne the scripture rehersith
 many grete synnes of the peple of Israel, for whiche thei weren conquerid, and dryuen out
 of her lond. Thanne the king of Assiriens bronzte peple fro Babiloyne, and fro manye
 othere hethene cuntreis, and settide^b hem in the citees of Samarie, for the children of
 Israel; and for this peple dredde not God, he sente in to hem lyouns, that killede hem;
 therfore the king of Assiriens sente thidir oo^c prest of Israel, to teche hem the lawe of God
 of Israel, and so thei worschipiden God of Israel, and hire hethene goddis togidere.

CAP. VII.

*Of Ezechie.**Hou Ezechie
rebellide azens
Senagerib.*

Ezechie, king of Juda, rengnide xxix. 3eer, and dide good bfore God bi alle thingis^d
 whiche his fadir Dauith^e hadde do; he^f distroiede hi3e placis, and al to-brak ymagis, and
 hewyde downn wodis, and brak the serpent of brasse; for the children of Israel brente
 ensense to it; and he hopide in God. Therfore of alle the^g kingis of Juda was noon lyk
 him aftir him, but neither among these kingis that weren bfore him. And in the xiiij.
 3eer of Ezechie, Senagerib, king of Assiriens, stj3ede to alle wallide citees of Juda, and took
 tho. Thanne Ezechie 3af to hym al the syluer that was founden in Goddis hous, and in
 the tresouris of the king, for he schulde goo away, and distrie not Jerusalem neither^h Judee;
 and for Senagerib kepte not couenaunt, Ezechie rebellide azens him, in trist of Goddis
 help. Thanne Senagerib sente Rapsaces with strong oostⁱ to Jerusalem, to^k blasfeme God,
 and make the peple 3elde^l hem to him for dreede. Thanne Ezechie to-rente his clothis for

^s help δει. ^t Om. δει. ^u Joaches ζ. ^v Om. β. ^e Om. ζη. ^f and β. ^g Om. β. ^h ne ζ. ⁱ hond β.
^w Om. βδεζι. ^x Or δεζι. ^y Om. δει. ^z Aftir that δει. ^k for δ. ^l to 3elde βζ.
^a the kyngis ζ. ^b sette ζ. ^c a ζ. ^d this thynges β.

sorwe, and was hilid with a sak, and entride into Goddis hous, and sente 'the hi3e prest^m and othere eelde men clothid with sakkis to the prophete Isaie, that he schulde preie to God a3ens the blasfemye of Assyriens. And Isaie seide, in Goddis name, that thei schulde not drede of thes wordis of Assiriens, for God schal sende a spirit toⁿ Senacharib, and he schal here a messenger, and he schal turne a3en into his lond; and God schal caste hym doun bi swerd in his lond; and whanne Senacherib zede^o hoom to defende his lond a3ens the king of Ethiopie, he sente blasfeme lettris to Ezechie, and seide, that his God my3te not delyuere hym fro his hondis^p. Therefore God counfortide Ezechie bi the^q prophete Isaie, that he schulde not dreede Senacherib, for Senacherib schal not entre into Jerusalem, neither^r sende arwe into it, neither occupie it, neither^r biseege it; but God schal defende and saue Jerusalem, for himself, and for Dauith his seruaunt. And in that ny3t the auangel of God killede in the tentis of Assiriens an c. thousind and lxxxv. thousind; and^s in the morewe tyde Senacherib zede into his lond, and his owne sones killiden hym in the temple of his God Nestrach, while he worschipse Nestrach^t. Aftir this^u whanne Ezechie was syik to the deeth, Isaie seide 'to hym^v in Goddis name, "Dispose thin hous, for thou schalt "dize and not lyue." And for Ezechie wepte greetly, God curide him, and made him go into the temple on the thridde day, and encreeside xv. 3eer to his lijf; and in singne herof God made the sunne go backward bi ten gres^w. Aftir this doinge the king of Babiloyne sente lettris, messengeris^x, and 3iftis to Ezechie, and bi pride he schewide alle hise tre-souris and iewelis to the messengeris. Therfor God seide bi Isaie to him, that daies schulen come, and alle thingis in thin^y hous schulen be taken away into Babiloyne. And Ezechie seide, "The word of God is good; oonly pees and treuthe be in my daies." Aftir Ezechie Manasses his sone regnede lv. 3eer in Jerusalem, and dide gret yuel in Goddis sijt, and mychel^z ydolatrie; and the peple of Juda was disceyued of Manasses, that thei diden more yuel than hethene men, whiche God distroiede fro the face of the sones of Israel. And for Manasses dide these worste abomynacouns ouer alle thingis whiche the men of Amereys diden, and he sched ful myche innocent blood, til Jerusalem was fillid til to the mouth, God seide, that^a he wolde bringe in yuelis on^b Jerusalem and Juda, that, who euere heerith, bothe hise eeris tyngle; and he schal do away Jerusalem, as tablis on boord ben wont to be don away, but God^c schal leue remenauntis of his eritage, and bitake hem^d in the hond of her enemyes. Manasses diede, and was buried in the orcherd of his hous; and Amon his sone regnede for hym ij. 3eer, and dide yuel^e as his fadir dide, and forsook God, and seruuede vnclenneses^f and ydolis, as his fadir dide, and worschipse thoo. And his seruauntis settiden tresoun to him, and killede hym in his hous; and the peple of the lond killiden alle men, that hadden conspyrid a3ens the kyng Amon; and for hym thei ordeyneden Josie his sone king to hem. Josie bygan to rengne whanne he was viij. 3eer eeld, and rengnede xxxj. 3er in Jerusalem; and he dide that that was pleesaunt bifore God, and zede bi alle the weies of Dauith his fadir. In the xvij. 3eer of Josie he hadde besynesse that the temple of God were reparailid; and whanne the book of lawe was red bifore^h the king, he to-rente hise clothis, and sente solempne messengeris to take counceil atⁱ God for himself and his^j reume; for he seide, that^k greet veniaunce of God is^l kynlid a3ens vs, for oure fadris herden not the wordis of this book, to do al that is writen to vs. And God seide bi the prophetesse Olda, the wijf of Sellum, "I schal bringe yuelis on this place, and "on the dwelleris thereof^m, alle the wordis of the lawe whiche Josie redde, for they for-sooken me, and maden sacrifice to alyen goddis; and for thou, Josiee, herdist the wordis "of the book, and thin herte was afeerd, and thou were meekid bifore^o me, and to-rentist "thi clothis, and weptist bifore me, therefore thou schalt dize in pees, that thin 3en se not

*Hou Ysaie con-
fortede Eze-
chie.*

Manasses.

Of Amon.

Josie.

*Hou Josie
ioiede [in]
Goddis lawe,
and comfortede
his puple ther-
ynne.*

^m the prestis β. ⁿ in to ζ. ^o wente δει. ^p hond δεηι. ^q his ζ. ^r ne ζ. ^s Om. δ. ^t his god Nestarath δει. ^u this thing δ. ^v Om. β. ^w degrees δει. ^x by mes-sengeris δει. and messengeris η. ^y this β. ^z myche δει. ^a Om. δ. ^b vp on δει. ^c Om. β. ^d Om. δει. ^e yuelis ζ. ^f vnclennesse δει. ^g of eizte ζ. ^h to fore β. ⁱ of β. ^j for his ι. ^k Om. δζ. ^l was ζ. ^m theron β. ^o tofore β. afore δει.

"alle these yuelis, whiche I schal bringe in on this place." Thanne Josie gaderide to hym alle the olde men of Juda and of Jerusalem, and the king stizede into^p the temple of God, and alle men of Juda and alle men that dwelliden in Jerusalem, prophetis and prestis, and al the peple styede with hym, and he redde to alle men heeringe alle the wordis of the book of couenaunt^q of the Lord, that was founden in the hous of the Lord. And the king stood on the grees, and smoot couenaunt^q bfore the Lord, that thei schulden go aftir the Lord, and kepe alle hise heestis, and witnessingis^r, and cerymonies, in al the herte and in al the soule, and the peple assentide to the couenaunt^q. And the king bad the bischop^s and prestis and porters caste out of Goddis temple alle vessels^t that weren maad to Baal, and to other ydols; and he brent tho out of Jerusalem, in the valey of Cedron, and bar the dust of tho into Bethel. And he distroide ydolatrours, and the hous^u of lecchours^v that weren in the hous of God; and he distroide auteris and hize placis of ydols, and ymagis, and took out boonys fro^w sepulcris, and brente tho on the autir in Bethel, that seruide to ydolatrie. Also Josie dide away alle templis of hize placis, that weren in the citee of Samarie, whiche the kingis of Israel hadden maad to terre the Lord to wraththe; and he dide to tho as he hadde do in Bethel, and he killide the prestis of hize placis, whiche prestis weren there ouer the auters, and he brente mennis boonys 'on tho^x auters. Also^y Josie made the puple to make a solempne pask, and such pask was not maad fro the daies of iugis, and alle kingis of Israel and Juda, as was this pask maad, in the xvij. 3eer of Josie. And hee dide away spiritis spekinge in mennis wombis, and false dyuynouris, and^z figuris of ydols, and vnclennesis, and abomynacyouns, that weren in the lond of Juda and of Jerusalem. No king bfore him^{zz} neither aftir him was lyk him, that turned azen to God in al his herte, and in al his soule, and in al his vertu, bi al the lawe of Moises. Natheles for the horrible synnes of Juda God turnede not away fro his strong veniaunce, but seide, that he wolde take away Juda fro his face, as he dide away Israel, and that he wolde caste away the citee Jerusalem^a whiche he chees. Therfor Farao Nechao, king of Egipt, killide Josye in Magedo, and Joachas his sone was maad kyng for his fadir; and he rengnede thre monethis in Jerusalem, and dide yuel bfore God bi alle thingis whiche his fadris hadden do; and this Farao prisonyde him in Reblatha, and took tribute of the lond^b, an c. talentis of syluer, and oo talent of gold; and this Farao made king Elyachym, the sone of Josie, and turnede his name Joachym; and this Farao ledde Joachas in to Egipt; and Joachym dide yuele bfore God bi alle thingis whiche his fadris hadden do. And this Joachym was maad seruaunt thre 3eer to Nabugodnosor, king of Babilonie, and eft he rebellyde azens Nabugodnosor, and God sente theuis of Caldeys, and theuis of Sirie, and theuis of Moab, and theuis of the sonnes of Amon into Juda, that he schulde distroie it, as he spac bi his prophetis, and specialy for the synnes of Manasses. This Joachym dizede, and his sone Joakyn rengnide iij. monethis in Jerusalem, and dide^c yuel bfore God, as hise fadris hadden do. In that tyme the seruauntis^d of Nabugodnosor stizede to^e Jerusalem, and biseegeden it. Thanne Nabugodnosor came to Jerusalem to ouercome it, and Joakyn, and his modir, and his seruauntis, and princis, and chaumbirleyns 3eden out to Nabugodnosor, and he translatide Joakyn and his oost, x. thousind, and many crafty men in to Babiloyne; and took alle the tresouris of Goddis hous, and of the kingis hous, and bet togidere alle the^f golden vessels, whiche^g king Salamon hadde maad in the temple. And Nabugodnosor^h ordeynede Mathanye, the brother of Josie, to be kinge, and clepide hym Sedechie, and he rengnede xj. 3eer in Jerusalem, and dide yuel bfore God bi alle thingis that Joachym hadde do; for God was wrooth azens Jerusalem and Juda, til he castide hem away fro his face. And Sedechie 3ede away fro the king of Babiloyne, and in the ix. 3eer of Sadechie Nabugodonosor cam with al his oost, and bisegide Jerusalem til to theⁱ xi. 3eer of Sedechie,

The pask that Josie made.

Hou Josie distroiede false dyuynouris, etc.

Joachas.

Joachym.

Hou the children of Israel weren translatid.

^p in a. ^q couaunt ζ. ^r wytttenessyng β. ^s bishopis δ. ^z Om. β. ^{zz} Om. ι. ^a of Jerusalem δεζι. ^b Lord α.
^t the vessels β. ^u housis δει. ^v lecherours η. ^w of δει. ^c he dide ζ. ^d seruaunt αη. ^e in to β. ^f Om. β.
^x of tho αη. of the β. of tho on the δει. ^y And δει. ^g the weche β. ^h kyng Nabugodonosor δει. ⁱ Om. β.

and thanne the citee was broken, and Sedechie and his warriouris fledden bi nyzt, and the oost of Caldeys pursuede and took him, and brouzte him to Nabugodonosor in Reblatha. And Nabugodonosor spac dom with Sedechie, and killide hise sones bfore him, and puttide out his iȝen, and boond him with chaynes, and brouzte hym in to Babiloyne. Thanne Nabusardan, the prince of the oost, brente Goddis hous, and the kingis hous, and the housis of Jerusalem, and distroiede the wallis^k of Jerusalem in cumpas; and he translatide into Babiloine the residue puple of Juda, outaken a fewe pore men, vyntilieris and erthetilieris; and he brak alle the brasen vessels and of metal in the temple, and bare the metal into Babilone. Thanne Nabugodonosor made Godolye to be souereyn of the peple left in the^l lond of Juda, and thanne^m alle the dukis of knyztis camen to Godolie inⁿ Maspha, and he made an ooth to hem, that it schulde be wel to hem, if thei wolden serue the king of Babilone. And Ismael, that was of the kingis blood, killide Godolye, and Jewis and Caldeis that weren with him, and al the peple of Juda and the princis of kniȝtis fledden into Egipte, for^p drede of Caldeys. At the laste, Euymeradach, king of Babilone, reiseide Joachyn fro presoun, and settide his trone aboue the trones^q of othir kingis that weren with hym in Babilone; and Joachyn eet euere breed in the kingis siȝt of Babilone, in alle the daies of his lijf. This proses of Godolie and that sueth is teld largeliere^r in the ende of Jeremye than heere in the^s ende of Kingis. This proses of the iiij. book of Kingis schulde stire alle men, and namely kingis and lordis, for to hate synne, as^t ydolatrie and coueitise, and brekinge of Goddis heestis, for whiche the peple of Israel and the peple of Juda was thus punschid, and conquerid of hethene men, and for to loue vertues and kepinge of Goddis heestis, and distroyinge of opyn sinnes, for whiche manye goode kingis, as Esechie, Josie, and many othere, hadden grek thank and socour of God in manye^u greet perels^v, and blisse of heuene withouten ende. God for his mercy graunte this blisse to vs! Amen.

CAP. VIII.

^wThe bookis of Paralypomynon ben ful nescessarie to vndirstonde^x the stories of the elde testament, in so myche, as Jerom seith, that if eny^y man withouten these bookis wole presume to haue the^z kunnyng of hooly scripturis, he scorne^a himself, that is, disseyue^b eithir^c make^d himself^e worthi to be scorned; for whi the stories left out in the bookis of Kingis be touchid in these bookis, and vnnumberable questiouns of the gospel ben declarid by these bookis. The firste book of Paralypomynon tellith in the bigynnyng the generacyouns^f fro Adam til to Jacob, and so forth til to Dauith, and touchith schortly manye stories of Saul, and of Dauith, and of Salomon, in the ende therof; and how Dauith ordeynede prestis and dekyngs in her offis, and how and bi^g what seruise thei schulden serue God. ^hThe bigynnyng of the ij. book of Paralipomynon tellith hou Salomon axide of God wisdom to deme his peple, and God ȝaf to him wisdom, and kunnyng, and riches, and glorie, so that noon among kingis neither bfore neitherⁱ aftir him was lyk him^k. Thanne is toold how Salomon byldide the temple of Jerusalem, and an hous to himself. Aftir this the queene of Saba cam to Salomon, and brouzte manye precious iewelis to him, and preuede his kunnyng and wisdom in many thingis. And alle the kingis of the^l erthe desyreden to see the face of Salomon^m, forⁿ to here the wisdom of God, which^o he hadde ȝoue in his herte. Aftir this it sueth hou Roboam departide the x. lynagis fro the hous of Dauith bi his pride and harde wordis, and bi suyng^p of the counceil of ȝunge men; and whanne the rewme of Juda was confermyd to him, he forsook the lawe of God, and al

^k wal δ. ^l Om. β. ^m Om. β. ⁿ into ζ. ^o and fledden δεη pr. m. u. ^p fro αη. ^q troone δε. ^r largiere β. more largely ζ. ^s Om. η. ^t and β. ^u Om. ζ. ^v perel ζ. ^w Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on the firste bok of Paralipomenon. δ. ^x vnderstondyng β. ^y a δει.

^z Om. β. ^a scornnythe ζ. ^b disseyueth ζ. ^c and δει. or ζ. ^d maketh βζ. ^e him δ. ^f generacioun ζ. ^g in ζ. ^h Here . . . biginnith a prolog. δ. ⁱ ne ζ. ^k to him δει. ^l Om. ζ. ^m kyng Salomon δ. ⁿ and for ζ. ^o the weche β. ^p the suyng δει.

^{Hou Sedechie was taken, and his iȝen put out of Nabugodonosor.}

^{Of Godolye.}

^{This veniaunce fel for brekinge of the commandementis of God.}

^{I. Paralipomenon.}

^{Paralipomenon the II. Hou Salomon was enduyd with wisdom, and Roboam, his soñe, wastid for pride and yuel counceil.}

Israel dide the same with him. Therefore^a God sente the king of Egipt with vnnoumbrable peple on hem, and took away the tresours of Goddis hous and of the kingis hous, and thei serueden the king of Egipt, to^r knowe the dyuersite of Goddis seruise, and of the seruise of the rewme of the^s londis. Aftir^t him regnede Abia, his sone, and he tretide wijsely with the peple of Israel, that thei schulde forsake her synne, and werrey^u not azens Goddis puple and^v the rewme of Juda; and for thei wolde proudly werreye^u azens the rewme of Juda, and azens this good^w counceil of Abia, he killyde of hem bi Goddis help v. hundrid thousand of stronge men. Aftir this counceil Abia dižede, and Asa his sone rengnede for him; and in the daies of Asa the lond was in reste x. 3eer; and Asa dide that that was good and plesaunt in the sijt of God, and he distroiede auteris of ydolatrie, and hiže placis, and he brak ymagis, and hewyde doun wodis, and comaundide the peple of Juda to seeke the Lord God of her fadris, and do his lawe, and kepe alle hise heestis. He rengnide in pees, and byldide stronge citees with wallis, and touris, and 3atis, and lockis, and he hadde in his oost thre hundrid thousand of Juda, of^x men beringe scheeldis and speris, and of Beniamyn ij. hundrid thousand and lxx. thousand of men of armes, and of archeris. And he ouercam the king of Ethiopie, that cam with x. c. thousand men^y and iij. c. charris; and Asa hadde the victorie, for in trist of Goddis help he cam azens this gret multitude. Thanne the prophete of God seide to Asa and al his peple, “The Lord is with 3ow, for 3e weren with hym; if 3e seeken hym 3ee schulen fynde^z; and if 3e forsaken him he schal forsake 3ou; “many daies schulen passe in Israel withoute veri God, and without prest, and techere, and “lawe; and whanne thei turnen azen in her angwische, and crien to God, and seekyn him, “thei schulen fynde him. Be 3e confortid, and 3oure hondis be not maad vnstedfast, for “whi mede schal be to 3oure werk.” And whanne Asa hadde herd these wordis, and profecie, he was counfortid, and dide away alle ydols fro al the lond of Juda and of^{zz} Beniamyn, and fro the citees whiche he hadde take of^a Effraym. And he^b gaderide to gidere al the puple vndir him, and he entride into Jerusalem, to make stronge the boond of pees, that thei schulden seeke the Lord God of her fadris in al her herte^c and al^d her soule, and he seide, “If eny man^e seekith^f not the Lord God of Israel, diže he, fro the leeste til to^g “the meeste, fro^{gg} man til to womman.” And thei sworn with al hire herte and with al hire wille, thei souzten God and founden hym, and God 3af reste to hem bi cumpas. And whanne the king of Israel werride azens Aza, Asa sente mychil^h gold and syluer to the king of Syrie, toⁱ helpe him, and^k to werreye^l azens the king of Israel, and he dide so. Thanne God blamyde Asa greetly, for he triste^m in the king of Sirie, and not in God. “And “therfor the oost of the king of Sirie ascapide fro thin hond,” seide God, “and also bateiles “schulden rise azens thee in present tyme.” And Asa was wrooth azens the prophete, that telde this to hym, and puttide him in theⁿ stockis; and God hadde ful gret indingnacoun on this thing, and killide full manye men of the puple in that tyme. And in the ende of his lijf Asa hadde ful greet syknesse of his feet^o, and in his syknesse he souzte not the Lord, but triste^p more in the craft of lechis. And Asa dižede, and Josophat his sone regnede for hym^q, and was^r strong azens Israel. And king Josophat ordeynede noumbris^s of knižtis in alle wallid citees of Juda, and ordeynede strong hooldis in the lond of Juda, and in the citees of Effrahym, whiche Asa his fadir hadde take. And the Lord was with Josophat, and he 3ede in the firste weies of Dauith his fadir, and he hopide not in Baalym, but in God Almyžty, and 3ede in his comaundementis, and not bi the synnes of Israel. And God confermyde the rewme in the hond^t of Josophat, and he hadde ful many richessis and myche glorie; and whanne his herte hadde take trist for the weies of the Lord, he dide awaye also hiže placis and woodis fro Judea, where the puple made offring out of Jerusa-

*Of good Asa
and Abia.*

*Hou the prophete coun-
ceilde Asa and
his puple.*

*Hou God suf-
fride Asa fulle
into myscheef,
for mystrust of
him, and hou
he putte the
prophete in
stockis.*

*[Biw]ar fals
trust in men
and dispising
of Goddis lawe,
be he neuer so
gret.
Of Josophat.*

*Hou God con-
fermede the
lond [to Josop-
phat] for he
louede the lawe
of God.*

^a And therefore ζ. ^r for to δ. ^s Om. δεζι. ^t And ^f seke ζ. ^g in to β. ^{gg} and fro ι. ^h miche δεζι.
aftir δει. ^u werre βδεζι. ^v in ζ. ^w Om. δει. ^x Om. δει. ⁱ for to δει. ^k Om. δει. ^l werre δεζι. ^m tristide βδεζι.
^y of men β. ^z fynde him δει. ^{zz} Om. ι. ^a fro δ. ⁿ Om. β. ^o foot β. ^p tristide βδεζι. ^q Om. β.
^b Om. δει. ^c hertis ζ. ^d in al βδεζι. ^e Om. β. ^r he was ζ. ^s noumbre ζ. ^t hondis ζ.

lem^u azens the lawe. And Josophat in the iij. zeer of his rewme sente fyue of his princis, that thei schulde teche in the citees of Juda; and he^{uu} sente ix. deknes with hem, and ij. prestis with hem, and thei hadden the book of Goddis lawe, and tauzten the peple in Juda; and thei cumpassiden alle the citees of Juda, and tauzten al the peple. Therefore^v the drede of the Lord was maad on^w alle rewmys^x of londis that weren bi the^y cumpas of Juda, and dursten not werreye^z azens Josophat. And he hadde redy^a at his hond xj. c. thousind and lx. c. thousind of kniztis, and men of armys, and archers, outaken othere whiche he 'hadde set^c in wallid citees, and in all Juda. And Filisteyis and Arabeyes brouzten to Josophat ziftis and tributis, and many thousindis^d of scheep and buckis of geet. And aftir this [And f] or Josophat trustede doinge Josophat was alyed to Acab, and zede with hym to bateile into Ramoth of Galaad, in help of man, he hadde be disseyued, ne hadde he the help of God. and iij. c. prophetis, that weren disseyued bi a spirit of lesing, excitide Acab to this werre, and bihizte prosperite and victorie to him; but Mycheas, oo^e trewe prophete of God, telde to Acab that he schulde dize in this bataile, and so it was indeede; and Josophat, that was in moost perel of this^f bateile, was sauid bi Goddis help. Aftir this bateil Josophat turnede azeen^g in pees to Jerusalem, and a prophete of God mette him^h, and seide, "Thou helpist the wickid man, and art ioyned in frenschip to hemⁱ that haten^k God, and therfor thou disseruedist^l the wraththe of God, but goode werkis ben founden in thee, for thou didest away wodis fro the lond of Juda, and madist redy thin herte to seeke the Lord God of thi fadris." Therefore Josophat dwellide in Jerusalem, and eft he zide out to the peple Of Josophat. fro Bersabe til to the hil of Efraym, and clepide hem azen to the Lord God of her fadris; and he ordeynede iugis of the lond in alle stronge citees of Juda bi ech place; and he comaundide thus to the iugis, "See ze, what ze owen to do, for ze vsen the dom not of man Euere do the god that thou maist, for God can rewarde betere than man; and thenke and loue his lawe." "but of the Lord, and what euer thing that^m zeⁿ schal^o deme, schal turne into zou; the dreede of the Lord be with zou, and do ze alle thingis with diligence; for whi neither wickidnesse, neither^p taking of persoones, neither coueitise of ziftis, is anentis zoure Lord God." And in Jerusalem Josophat ordeynede dekenes and^q prestis, and princis of meynes of Israel, that thei schulde deme to the dwelleris therof the doom and cause^r of God; and he comaundide to hem and seide, "Thus ze schulen do in the drede of the Lord feithfully, and in^s a perfit herte; ech cause that cometh to zou of zoure britheren that dwellen in her citees, bitwixe kinrede and kynrede, where^t euere is questioun either^u doute of the lawe of comaundement of cerymonies of iustifjngis, schewe ze to hem, that thei do not^v synne azens the Lord, and wraththe either^w veniaunce come not on zow, and on zoure britheren; therefore do ze thus and ze schule 'not do^x synne; and^y Amarie, zoure prest See to the holy counceil of Josophat, and comfort shal come to zou. and^z bischop, schal be souereyn in these thingis that perteynyn to God." Aftir these thingis the sones of Amon, and the sones of Moab, and with men of Ydume, weren gaderid togidere to werrye^a azens Josophat. Thanne Josophat zaf him al to beseche God, and prechide fasting to al Juda, and al Juda was gaderid to biseeche the Lord; and Josophat knouelechide, that he hadde not^b power to azenstonde so greet a^c multitude of enemyes. Thanne God coumfortide him and his peple bi a prophete, that thei schulde not dreede this greet multitude of enemyes, for God himself schulde fize and ouercome her enemyes, without strook of his peple; and so it was in dede. At the laste, Josophat made frenschipe Biwar of fals felawship contrarie [to] Goddis wille. with Ocosie, king of Israel, whois werkis weren ful yuele, and thei weren felowis to make schippis, that schulden go into Tarsis. Therfor God bi his prophete seide to Josophat, "For thou haddist boond of pees with Ocosie, God hath smyte thi werkis," and the^d schippis ben al to-broken and myzten not go into Tarsis. Thanne dizede Josophat, and Joram his sone rengnyde for hym. This Joram weddide the douztir of Acab, and killide Of Joram.

^u Om. δει. ^{uu} Om. ι. ^v And therefore δεη. ^w in β. ^x the rewmis δει. the rewme ζ. ^y Om. β. ^z werre δεζι. ^a mad redy β. ^b lx.c. α pr. m. η. pr. m. sixti hundrid ζ. ^c lefte δει. ^d thousand ζ. ^e the ζ. ^f the ζ. ^g Om. β. ^h with him δεη. ⁱ hym ζ. ^k hatith ζ. ^l dese- ^m Om. βδ. ⁿ he β. ^o shulen δι. ^p ne ζ. ^q Om. β. ^r the cause ζ. ^s Om. β. ^t that is wher ζ. ^u or βζ. ^v no β. ^w or ζ. ^x do no β. ^y Om. ζ. ^z either δει. ^a werre δεζι. ^b no βζ. ^c Om. β. ^d thyn β.

*For Joram zede
away fro the
councel of
God, he was
distroied.*

*Josias [Joas]
was maad king
with help of
Joiada, and
kepte the lawe
of God.*

*Hou Joas for-
sook Goddis
councel, and
was distroied.*

hise owne britheren, and zede in^e the weies of the kingis^f of Israel, as the hous of Acab hadde do; and^g he dide ydolatrie, and made the dwelleris of Jerusalem and also^h Juda to breke Goddis lawe. Therfor Edom and Lobna zeden away fro his lordschipe, for he hadde forsake the Lord God of his fadris; and therefore God reiseide azens him Filisteys and Arabeyes, that coosteyen with Ethiopiens, and thei distroieden the lond of Juda, and token away al the catel that was founden in the hous of the king, and tooken away his wijf and sones, outaken Joachas the zungeste. And God smoot Joram with vncurable sorewe of wombe twey zer, so that he rotid on erthe, and castideⁱ out hise entrailis, and dizede in worst syknesse. And his sone Ocosias rengnyde for him, and dide yuele as the hous of Acab, for whi his modir excitide him to do wickidly; and thei of the hous of Acab weren his counclers into his deth, and he zede in the^k councel of hem. And therefore Hieu, whanne he distroyede the hous of Acab, killide Ocosie, and the prince of Juda, and the sones of the britheren of Ocosie. After these thingis Joas waas maad king, bi the helpe of Joiada the prest, and the curside womman Atalia was slayn. The prestis and grete^l men of the peple brouzten out of Goddis hous the sone of the king, and settiden a coroun on his heed, and zauen in his hond the lawe to be kept, and maden him king. And Joiada made couenaunt bitwixen him and al the peple and the king, that thei schulden be the peple of God, that is, forsake ydolatrie, and kepe treuly Goddis lawe. Therefore al the peple zede into^m the hous of Baal, and distroyeden it, and braken the auters and symylacris, either ymagis of him, and thei killeden bfore the auteer Mathan, the prest of Baal. This Joas dide wel in the tyme of Joiada, and reparilide the temple of Jerusalem, that was distroyed bi Atalia andⁿ hir sones; but aftir the deeth of Joiada he was flaterid bi the princis^o of Juda, and thei felden to idolatrie, and forsoken the temple of God. And the wratlthe of God was maad azens Juda and Jerusalem for his synne, and he sente prophetis to hem, that thei schulden turne azen to God, and thei nolde heere these profetis. And Sacarie, the prest and sone^p of Joiada, repreuede hem for this synne, and thei stonyden hym to deth^q in the purseynt of Goddis hous, by comaundement of the king. And whanne the zeer was endid the oost of Syrie stizede azens hym, and cam in to Juda and Jerusalem, and killide alle the princis of the peple, and senten al the prey in to Damask to the king. And certis whanne a^r ful litil noumbre of men of Sirie was comen, God bitook in^s her hondis a multitude withouten ende, for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris, and thei vsiden schameful domes in Joas, and zeden forth, and leftyn him in greet sorewis; and his seruauents risen azens him for veniaunce of the blood of the sone of Joiada the prest, and killiden him in his bed; and Joas was deed, and Amasie his sone rengnide for him.

CAP. IX.

Amasye.

Amasie dide good in party, but not in a^t parfit herte, and he killide hem that hadden slayn the king his fadir, but he killide not her sones, as God bad in the lawe. This Amasie foond in al Juda and Beniamyn fro xx. zeer^u and aboue, xxx. thousind of zunge men that zeden out to bateile, and heelden spere and scheeld; and he hyride of Israel an c. thousind of ful stronge men for an c. talentis of syluer, to fizte azens the sones of Edom. And a man of God seide to Amasie, "A! thou king, the oost of Israel go not out with thee, "for the Lord is not with Ysrael, and with alle the sones of Effraym; that if thou gessist "that bateilis stonden in the strengthe of oost^v, the Lord schal make thee to be ouercomen "of thlin enemyes; for it is propir to God for to helpe, and 'for to^w turne into flizt." Therefore Amasie departyde away the oost of Israel, and tristily ledde forth his puple to bataile; and he hadde the victorie, and killide xl. thousind of his enemyes in this^x bataile. And aftir this victorie Amasie worschipide the goddis of Edom, and brente encense to hem;

*For Amasie
tristede in God
and not in
man, God sente
him victorie of
his enemyes.*

^e into ζ. ^f king ζ. ^g Om. δεη. ^h of βζ. also deth ζ. ^r Om. δεη. ^s to βζ. ^t Om. βζ. ^u Om. α. of δεη. ⁱ caste ζ. ^k Om. β. ^l the grete βζ. ^m to ζ. ^v the oost β. ^w Om. ζ. ^x his ζ. ⁿ the queen and δεη. ^o prince ζ. ^p the sone ζ. ^q the

wherfor God was wrooth azens^y Amasie, and sente to him a prophete, that schulde seie to him, “Whi hast thou worschipid goddis that delyueriden^z not her puple fro thin hond?” Whanne the prophete spac these thingis to him, he answeride to the prophete, “Wher thou art a councelor of the king? ceese thou, lest perauenture I slee thee.” Therfore the prophete zede away, and seide, “I woot that the Lord thouzte to^{zz} slee thee, for thou hast doo this yuel, and ferthermore^a thou assentidist not to my counceil:” and so it bifelde in deede, for bi^b pride he terride the king of Israel to werre, and nolde ceese for heleful counceil of the king of Israel. Therfore the king of Israel ouercam the puple of Juda, and took Amasie, and distroiede the wal of Jerusalem bi iiij. c. cubitis, and took away^c al the tresour and vessels whiche he foond in Goddis hous, and in the kingis hous. And^d aftir this doing Amasie fledde out of Jerusalem into Lachis, for tresoun doon to him of his men; and thei senten^e, and killiden him in Lachis. And Osias his sone regnede for him lij. 3eer in Jerusalem, and souzte^f God in the daies of Sacarie, vndirstondinge and seeinge God, and whanne he souzte God, he^g louyde^h him in alle thingis; and God helpide him azens Filisteys, and azensⁱ Arabeyes, and azens Ammonytis. And^k Ammonitis payeden 3iftis to Osias, and his name was puplischid til to the entring^l of Egipt, for ofte victories. He^m bildide manye touris in Jerusalem, and also in wildirnesse, for he hadde many beestis, and vynes, and vyntilieris, for he was a man 3ouen to erthe tilthe. Heⁿ hadde in his oost ij. thousynd and vj. c. princes of stronge men, and iij. c. thousind and vij. thousind^o and v. c. that weren able to bateil, and fouzten for the king azens aduersaries; and his name zede out fer, for God helpide him^p, and made him stronge. But whanne he was maad stronge, his herte was reised into his deth, and he dispiside his Lord God, for he zede into the temple of God, and wolde brenne encense on the auter of encense, azens the lawe. And whanne the bishop and many noble^{pp} prestis azenstodyn him, and teldyn the lawe that was azens him, hee^q was wrooth, and helde the censer, and manaside hem; and anoon lepre roos in his forheed bfore the prestis in Goddis hous. Thanne ther prestis puttiden him out, and he hastide to go out, for drede, and for he feelide anon the veniaunce of God. Therfore king^s Osias was leprouse til to the day of his deth, and dwellide^t in an hous departid. And Joathan his^u sone gouernede the kingis hous, and deemyde the puple of the lond. And Joathan rengnyde xvj. 3eer^v in Jerusalem, and dide ryztfulnesse bfore God, bi alle thingis whiche Osias his fadir hadde do, outaken this, that he entride not into the temple of God; and 3it the puple trespasside. He^w byldide manye thingis, and fauzt azens the king of the sones of Amon, and ouercam him; and the sones of Amon 3auen to hym an c. talentis of syluer, and x. thousind corus of barly, and as manye of whete; and a^x corus conteyneth xxx. buschellis. And Joathan was maad strong, for he hadde dressid his weyes bfore his Lord God, and he was deed, and Achas his sone regnede for hym xvj. 3eer in Jerusalem. This Acas dide not ryztfulnesse in Goddis sijt, but zede in the weies^y of the kingis of Israel, and made ymagis to Baal, and dide manyfold ydolatrie; and God bitook him in to the hond of the king of Sirie, which king smoot Acas, and took a gret prey of his rewme into^z Damask; and Acas was bitaken to^a the hondis of the king of Israel, and was smyten with a greet wounde. And Facee, the sone of Romelye, killide of Juda vj. score thousind in oo day, alle the werriouris; for thei hadden forsake the Lord God of her fadris; and the sones of Israel tooken of hire britheren of Juda ij. c. thousind of wymmen, and of children^b, and of damyselis, and prey withouten ende, and baren it in to Samarie. And Obed, the prophete of God, seide to the men of Israel, that thei hadden do greet cruelte, and synned azens God, and bad hem^c lede azen the prisoneris of Juda, “for whi

Hou Amasie was distroied, for he wolde not doo bi the counceil of the prophete.

Osias was lepre for negligence.

Acas was distroied, and his oost for his synne.

^y to β. ^z delyueren ζ. ^{zz} for to ι. ^a for ζ. ^b Om. β. ^s the kyng δεη. ^t he dwellid ζ. ^u the kynges β.
^c Om. ζ. ^d Om. δεη. ^e smiten δ. ^f he souzte ζ. ^v Om. α. ^w and he ζ. ^x Om. βδεζη pr. m. ι.
^g and δ. ^h bileuede to ζ. ⁱ Om. δει. ^k Om. ζ. ^y weie ζη pr. m. ^z and broute into βζη sec. m. ^a in
^l entre δε. ^m and he ζ. ⁿ and he ζ. ^o Om. βδει. ^{to} ζ. ^b litte childeren βζ. ^c Om. β.
^p clepid ζ. ^{pp} othere ι. ^q and he ζ. ^r Om. ζ.

*How the children of Israel
restoriden azen
to Juda the
prey bi coun-
ceil of Obed the
prophete, and
Acas was deed
in his grete
anguysh.*

“greet veniaunce of the Lord neiȝeth to ȝou.” Therefore the princes of Israel maden the werriouris to forsake the prey, and alle thingis whiche thei hadden take; and the princis clothiden hem that weren nakid, and refreschiden hem with mete, and drinke, and anoyntyng of oile, for traueile, and senten hem hoom benyngly. Thanne king Acas sente to the king of Assiriens, and axide help; and Ydumeys camen, and killiden manye men of Juda, and taken greet prey; and Filisteys taken many citees of Juda, and dwelliden in tho. And God made low the puple of Juda for Acas the king of Israel, for he hadde maad ‘him nakid of help^d, and for he hadde dispisid God. And God brouȝte aȝens him^e Teglath Falasar, the king of Assiriens, that turmentide^f him, and distroiede, for noon aȝenstood. Therefore Acas spoilide Goddis hous, and the hous of kingis^g and of^{gg} princis, and ȝaf ȝiftis to the king of Assiriens; and natheles it profitide^h no thing to him; and Acas, in the tyme of his anguysch, encreside dispising aȝens God, and offrīde sacrifices^{hh} to theⁱ goddis of Damask, and he seide, “The goddis of Sirie ‘helpen hem^j, whiche goddis I schal plese^k with sacrifices, and thei schulen helpe me,” whanne aȝenward thei weren fallyng^l to him, and to al Israel. Therfor Acas rauyschide and brak alle the vessels of Goddis hous, and closide the ȝatis of Goddis temple, and made to him auteris in alle corners^m of Jerusalem, and in alle the citees of Juda, to brenne encense, and terride God to wraththe. And he diȝede, and Esechie his sone rengnide for him xxix. ȝeer in Jerusalem; heⁿ dide that that^o was pleasaunt in^p Goddis siȝt, bi alle thingis which^q Dauith his fadir hadde do. And he opynede the ȝatis of Goddis hous, in^r the firste ȝeer of his rewme, and made prestis and dekenes to clense and halewe the^s temple and auter^t of God, with al the vessels and purtenaunsis of the temple; and he gaderide togidere alle the princis of the citce, and stiȝide into^u Goddis hous; and thei offrīden vij. boolis and^{uu} vij. rammes, vij. lambren, and^v vij. buckis of geet, for synne, for the rewme, for the^w sentuarie, and for Juda. And he seide to the prestis, the^x sones of Aaron, that thei schulden offre on the auter of God, and thei diden so. And he ordeynede dekenys in the hous of God, with symbals and sautrees and harpis, bi^y the ordynaunce of Dauith, and of Gad, the prophete of the king, and of Nathan the prophete; for it was the comaundement of God bi the hond of hise prophetis. And dekenys^z stooden and heelden the orgenys of Dauith, and prestis heldyn trumpis. And Esechie comaundide that thei schulden offre brent sacrifices^a on the auter, and whanne brent^b sacrifices weren offrīd, thei bigunnen ‘to singe^c heryngis^d to God, and to^e sounne with trumpis and diuerse orgenys, whiche Dauith the king of Israel hadde maad redy for to sounne. And Esechie and the princis comaundiden to the dekenys that thei schulden herie God with the wordis of Dauith, and of Asaph the prophete. And Esechie sente to al Israel and Juda, and wroot epistlis to Efraym and Manasses, that thei schulden come to Goddis hous in Jerusalem, and make pask to the Lord God of Israel. And it pleside the^f king and al the multitude, and thei demeden to sende messengeris into al Israel, fro^g Bersabee til to Dan, that thei schulden come and make pask to the Lord God ‘of Israel^{gg} in Jerusalem. And currowris ȝeden out with epistlis, bi comaundement^h of the king and of hise princes, ‘in toⁱ al Israel and Juda, as the king hadde comaundid, and precheden, “Sones of Israel, turne ȝe^k “aȝen to the Lord God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of^l Israel, and he schal turne aȝen to “the remenauntis that ascapiden the hondis of the king of Assiriens; serue ȝe to^m theⁿ “Lord God of youre fadris, and the wraththe of his strong veniaunce schal be turned “awey^o fro ȝou; for if ȝe turnen aȝen to the Lord, ȝoure britheren and ȝoure sones schulen “haue mersy bifore hire lordis, that ledden hem prisoners, and thei schulen turne aȝen into

*Ezechie was a
good man.*

*How Ezechie
comaundede
the puple to
holde pask, and
comaundide the
lawe to be kept.*

^d naked the help of hym β. ^e Om. α. ^f tur-
mende β. ^g the kingis ζ. ^{gg} Om. ι. ^h profite ι.
^{hh} sacrifice ζ. ⁱ Om. ι. ^j help me ζ. ^k worshiȝe δ.
^l into fallyng δει. ^m the corneris βδεζι. ⁿ and he ζ.
^o Om. β. ^p to ζ. ^q that β. ^r Om. ζ. ^s his ζ.
^t the auter δεζι. ^u in α. ^{uu} Om. ι. ^v Om. β.
^w Om. βζ. ^x of the β. ^y and bi ζ. ^z the dekenes ζ.
^a a sacrifice ζ. ^b the brent η. ^c Om. β. ^d heryng ζ.
^e so ζ. ^f to the β. ^g and fro ζ. ^{gg} Om. ι. ^h co-
maundementis ζ. ⁱ to ε pr.m. ^k Om. δει. ^l Om. βζ.
^m Om. βζ. ⁿ youre β. ^o aȝen δει.

“this lond.” Therfore currouis ^p jeden swiftly^p fro citee ‘in to^q citee, by the lond of Effraym and of Manasses ‘til to^r Sabulon, and thei scorneden and bymowiden the messengeris; natheles summe of Aser and of^s Manasses and of^t Sabulon assentiden to the counceil, and camen in to Jerusalem. Goddis hond was maad in Juda, that he ^{zaf} to hem oon herte, and thei diden the word of God bi comaundement of the king and of princis, and many puplis weren gaderid in Jerusalem, to make the^u solempnite of pask in the ij. monthe; and thei distroieden the auteris that weren in^v Jerusalem, and thei distroieden alle thingis in which encense was offrid to ydolis, and castiden forth^w in to the stronde of Cedron. Whanne these thingis weren halewid ríztly, al Israel ^{jede} out, that was founden in the citees of Juda, and thei braken symylacris, either^x ymagis, and hewiden^y doun^z wodis, and distroieden hize placis and auteris, and^a not oonly of al Juda and Beniamyn, but also of Effraym and Manasses, til thei distroieden thoo outtirly. And Esechie ordeynede cumpanyes of prestis and of dekenis, bi her departingis, ech man in his owne offis, as wel of prestis as of dekenis, to brent sacrifices^b and peesible^c sacrifices, that thei schulden mynystre and knouleche and singe in the ^{zatis} of the castels, eithir^d oostis, of the Lord. And Esechie comaundide to the puple to ^{zeue} to prestis and deknas her partys, that is, the firste fruytis and tithis, that thei myzten ^{zeue} tent to the lawe of God. And there is told myche of the paying and deeling of tithis and other^e hooly thingis. Thanne it sueth hou Sennagerib blasfemed God of Israel, and hou Esechie counfortide the puple azens his blasfemye and pride. And^f Esechie and Ysaie the prophete preieden azens the blasfemye, and crieden til^g in to heuene; and God sente his aungel, and he^h killide ech strong man, and werriour, and prince of the oost of ‘the king ofⁱ Assiriens, and he^k turnide azen with schenschiþe into his lond, and hise owne sones killiden him bi swerd. And God sauide Esechie and the dwelleris of Jerusalem fro the hond of Senacherib, king of Assiriens, and fro the hond of alle men, and ^{zaf} to hem reste bi cumpas. Aftir these thingis Esechie was syk to the deeth, and he preiede to God, and God herde him. And the herte of Esechie was reisid to pride, and wratlithe was maad azens him, and azens Juda, and azens Jerusalem. And aftir he was meekid, for his herte was reysid, bothe he and the dwelleris of Jerusalem weren inekid, and therfore the veniaunce of God cam not in the daies of Esechie. And Esechie was ful riche and noble, and in alle hise werkis he dide welsumly, what euer thing he wolde. Natheles in the message of princes^l of Babilone, that weren sente to him to axe of the grete wondir that bifel on erthe, God forsook him, that he was temptid, and alle thingis weren knownen that weren in his herte. Thanne^m dizede Esechie, and Manasses his sone rengnide in Jerusalem ^{Manasses} lv. 3eer. And Manasses dide yuele bfore God, bi abomynacioun of hethen men, which God distroiede bfore the sones of Israel, and he byldide hize placis, and made auteris toⁿ Baalym, and dide manyfold ydolatrie, and seruede to wicche craftis, and sette^o ydolis in the temple of God; and he disseyuade the puple of Juda and the dwelleris of Jerusalem, that thei diden yuel more than hethene men, which the Lord hadde distroied fro the face of the sones of Israel. And God spac to him and to his puple, and thei nolden take heede; therfore he brouzte on hem the princis^p of the oost of the king of Assiriens; and thei taken Manasses, and bounden him with chaynes and gyues, and ledde him into Babilone; and aftir that he was angwischid, he preiede his Lord God, and he dide penaunce gretly bfore the God^q of his fadris, and he preiede hertily, and bisouzte God, and God herde his preier, and brouzte^r him azen in to Jerusalem, into his rewme. And Manasses knew that the Lord himself is God, and he dide away alien goddis, and symylacris, either^s idolis fro Goddis hous, and distroiede auteris whiche he hadde maad in the hil of Goddis hous^t and

*Hou Ezechie
and Ysaie
preiede, for the
blasfeme of
Sennagerib.*

Manasses.

*Hou Manasses
preiede in an-
gwissh, and God
herde hym.*

^p swiftly *α.* ^q to *δε.* ^r and of *δε.* ^s Om. *δεζ.* ^f Om. *δεη.* ^g Om. *β.* ^h Om. *β.* ⁱ Om. *ζ.* ^k the
^t Om. *ζ.* ^u Om. *δεζ.* ^v maad in *ζ.* ^w hem king *ζ.* ^l the princis *ζ.* ^m And *β.* ⁿ on *ζ.*
forth *ζ.* ^x or *ζ.* ^y heew *ζ.* ^z Om. *β.* ^a Om. *βζ.* ^o settide *δεζ.* ^p prynce *δε.* ^q Lord God *ζ.* ^r God
^b sacrifice *ζ.* ^c to peesible *δε.* ^d or *ζ.* ^e Om. *ζ.* brouzte *ζ.* ^s or *ζ.* ^t Om. *δε.*

Josie the good king.

Hou Josie comaunde the grete prest Elchie to preie with othere men, and himself redde the book of Goddis lawe, sittynge in his trone.

in Jerusalem, and castide alle out of the citee, and he restoride the auteer of God, and offride on it sacrificis^u and herying^{uu}, and comaundide^v the puple of Juda to serue the Lord God of Israel; and natheles the puple offride ȝit^w in hiȝe placis to her Lord God. Manasses diȝede, and Amon his sone regnide for him ij. ȝer in Jerusalem, and he dide yuel in Goddis siȝt, as Manasses his fadir hadde do, and offride and seruede to alle idolis, which Manasses hadde maad; and he reuerenside not the face of God, as Manasses reuerenside, and he dide many greetere trespasis; and whanne his seruauntis hadden conspirid aȝens him, thei killiden him; and the puple killide hem that hadden slayn Amon, and made Josie his sone king for him, and he regnide xxxj. ȝeer in Jerusalem. Josie^x dide that that was riȝtful in Goddis siȝt, and ȝede in the weies of Dauith, his fadir, and^y bowide neither to the riȝt side neither to the lift side. In the viij. ȝeer of his rewme, whanne he was ȝit a chijld, he bigan to seke the God of Dauith, his fadir, and in the xij. ȝeer, aftir that he bigan, he clenside Juda and Jerusalem fro hiȝe placis, and ymagis and ydolis. Thei distroieden bfore him the auters of Baalym, and the symylacris that weren put aboue; he kittide down, and alto-brak wodis and grauen ymagis, and scateride the reliȝfis on the biriels of hem that weren wont to offre. Ferthermore he brente the boonys of prestis in the auteris of idolis, and he^z clenside Juda and Jerusalem, and distroiede alle ydolis^a in the citees of Manasses and of^{aa} Efrayim and of^{aa} Symeon til to Neptalym. In the xvij. ȝeer of his rewme, whanne the lond and the temple of God was clensid, he sente worthi men to reparaile Goddis hous, and so thei diden in deede. And Elchie, the gret prest, ȝaf to Saphan, the scriueyn and solempne messenger^b, the book of Goddis lawe, and he bar it to the king; and whanne the king hadde herd the wordis of the lawe, he to-rente hise clothis, and he comaundede Elchie and othere grete^c men to goo, and preie the Lord for the king, and for the resydues of Israel and of Juda, on alle the words of the book of Goddis lawe; “for whi greet “veniaunce of God hath droppid on vs, for oure fadris kepten not the wordis of God, that “thei diden alle thingis that ben writen in this book.” Therefore Elchie, and thei that weren sent togidere of the king, ȝeden to Olda, a profetesse, the^d wijf of Sellum; and God seide bi hir that he schal bringe in on this place and dwelleris^e therof yuelis, and alle cursinges that ben writen in this book of Goddis lawe; for thei forsoken God and sacrificiden^f to alyen^g goddis, to terre him to wrathfulnesse, in alle the werkis of her hondis; “but for “thou, king of Juda, herdist the wordis of the book, and were meekid in Goddis siȝt, and “weptist and to-rentist^h thi clothis, I haue herd thee,” seith God, “and thou schalt be born “in to thi sepulcre in pees, and thin ȝen schulenⁱ not see al the yuel which Y schal bringe “in on this place, and on the dwelleris therof.” And whanne Josie hadde herd these wordis, he clepide togidere alle the eldre men of Juda and of Jerusalem, and he stiȝide in to Goddis hous, and alle men^j of Juda and the dwelleris of Jerusalem stiȝiden togidere, prestis and deknis, and al the puple fro the leeste ‘til to^k the moste, and in audiense of hem the king redde in Goddis hous alle the wordis of the book; and he stood in his trone, eithir^l seete of doom, and smoot boond of pees bfore God, that he schulde go aftir God, and kepe hise heestis, and witnessingis^m, and iustifyingis, in al his herte and al^{mm} his soule, and do tho thingis that ben writen in thatⁿ book whiche he hadde red. And he chargide gretly on this thing alle men that weren founden in Jerusalem and Beniamyn; and the dwelleris of Jerusalem diden bi the^o couenaunt of the^p Lord God of her fadris. Therefore Josie dide away alle abomynaciouns fro alle the cuntreys of the sonnes of Israel, and made alle men, that weren residue in Israel^q, to serue her Lord God; in alle the daies of his lijf thei ȝeden not away fro the Lord God of her fadris. Aftirward^r Josie made pask in Jerusalem, and

^u sacrifice ζ. ^{uu} heriyngis ι. ^v comandynge β. ^w Om. δει. ^x And Josie ζ. ^y he δ. ^z Om. β. ^a the ydolis δ. ^{aa} Om. ι. ^b messangers ζ. ^c Om. ζ. ^d Om. β. ^e the dwellers ζ. ^f sacrificiden δει. ^g other β. ^h rentist δεηι. ⁱ schal ζ. ^j the men ι. ^k in to β. ^l or ζ. ^m wytnessyng β. ^{mm} in al ι. ⁿ the β. ^o Om. δει. ^p here δει. ^q Jerusalem δ. ^r After β. And afterward ζ.

ordeynede prestis in hire officis^s, and bad hem mynystre in Goddis hous, and bad dekenis *Of the pask of Josie, and how he was slayn, in his defeaute, of the king of Egypt.* serue God and his puple Israel^t, and make hem redy bi hire housis and kinredis in the departing of ech, as Dauith, king of Israel, comaundide, and bad hem serue in the seyntuarie, bi the meynes and cumpanyes and^u dekenis, and that thei be halewid, and offre pask, and make redy her britheren therto. And Josie made such a pask, that noon was lyk in^v Israel, fro the daies of Samuel the prophete, neithir eny of the kingis of Israel made pask, as Josie dide, to prestis, and dekenes, and to al Juda and Israel, and to the dwelleris of Jerusalem; for he gaf to al the puple that was founden in Jerusalem in the solempnite of pask, xxx. thousinde lambrin^w and kidis^x and othere scheep, and iij. thousind of oxun. Aftir that Josie hadde reparelid the temple, Necao, king of Egypt, stizide to fize in Cartamys, and Josie zede forth azens him, and the king of Egypt seide to Josie, "I come not to day azens thee, but I fize azens another hous, to whiche God bad and^x made^y me go in haste; therfore ceese, thou king of Juda, to day azens God, which is with me, lest he^z sle thee." Josie nolde turne azen, but made himself redy to bataile azens the king of Egypt, and assentide not to the wordis of the king of Egypt, spoken bi Goddis mouth. Therfore Josie was slayn of the king of Egypt, and the peple of the lond made Joacas his sone king in Jerusalem. He^a regnide iij. moonthis in Jerusalem, and the king of Egypt puttide^b him doun, and condempnide the lond of Juda in an c. talentis of syluer, and in a^c talent of gold, and made Eliachym his brothir kyng^d for him on Juda and Jerusalem, and turnide his name Joachym. He regnide xj. 3eer in Jerusalem, and dide yuel bifore God. Therfore Nabugodonosor took him, and ledde him boundyn with chaynes into Babilone, and baar thidir the vessels of Goddis temple; and Joakin his sone rengnide for him iij. moonthis and x. daies in Jerusalem, and dide yuel in Goddis sijt. Thanne Nabugodonosor sente men that ledden hym into Babilone and bare^e out the^f precioseste^g vessels of Goddis hous; and Nabugodonosor made Sedechie king on Juda and Jerusalem^h. Heⁱ rengnide xj. 3eer in Jerusalem, and dide yuel in Goddis sijt, neithir was^k aschamyd of the face of Jeremye, the prophete, that spac to him of Goddis mouth. He brak the ooth maad too Nabugodnosor; *Sedechie dide yuel, [and] therfore Nabugodonosor ledde him into Babiloyne.* therfore Nabugodnosor cam and took hym, and ledde him and alle the vessels and the^l tre-souris of Goddis hous and of the king^m and princis into Babilone, and killide the puple, and distroiede and brente Jerusalem; and the puple that was left alyue was led into Babilone, and seruede the king and his sonnes, til the king of Perseys rengnide, and til l.ⁿ 3er weren fillid^o, bi Goddis word seid^{oo} bi the mouth of Jeremye. And Cyrus, king^p of Perseys, comaundide to be prechid, 3he bi writinge in al his rewme, that Jewis schulden turne azen into Judee.

CAP. X.

This proces of Paralypomynon in the j. and ij.^q book schulde stire 'cristene kingis and lordis^r to distroie synne, and loue vertu, and make Goddis lawe to^s be knowe and kept of her puple, for heere thei mown se, hou sore God punschide yuele kingis, that lyueden yuele, and drowen the puple to idolatrie, either^t other gret synnes, and hou greetly^u God preyside, rewardide, and cherischide good kinges, that lyueden wel, and gouernede wel the puple in Goddis lawe, and opin resoun, and good^v conscience. And thou3 kingis and lordis knewen neuere more of hooly scripture^w than iij.^x stories of the ij. book^y of Paralypomynon and of Regum, that is, the storie of king Josophat, the storie of king Ezechie, and the storie of king Josie, thei my3te lerne sufficiently to lyue wel and gouerne wel hire puple bi Goddis lawe, and eschewe al pride, and^z ydolatrie, and^a coueitise, and other synnes^b. But alas! alas! where king Jozophat sente hise princis, and^c dekenes, and prestis, to ech citee of

^s office δζ. ^t of Israel ζ. ^u of βζ. ^v it in ζ. ^r kyngis and cristene lordis δεη. ^s Om. β. ^t or ζ.
^w Om. β. ^x Om. αη. ^y Om. η. ^z I ζ. ^a And he ζ. ^u Om. δ. ^v Om. β. ^w writ δε. ^x the thre ζ.
^b putte β. ^c oo δε. ^d Om. αη. ^e baren βζ. ^y bookis ζ. ^z Om. ζ. ^a Om. β. ^b From this paragraph to the beginning of cap. xi. omitted in δ.
^f not αη. ^g preciose ζ. ^h on Jerusalem δ. ⁱ And he ζ. ^k he was ζ. ^l Om. ζ. ^m kingis ζ. ⁿ seuenti ζ.
^o fulled β. ^{oo} Om. ι. ^p the king β. ^q in the secounde β. ^c Om. βζ.

*Se what good
kingis and
lordis diden,
and do ther-
after.*

War pardouns!

*See lordis what
sorewe is in
soure defeaute.*

*War freeris let-
tris!*

*Kyngis and
lordis cherische
good prestis, for
drede of God,
and veniaunce
that foloweth
negligence.*

*Prelatis beth
war!*

his rewme with the book of Goddis lawe, to techen opynly Goddis lawe to the puple, summe cristene lordis senden general lettris to alle her mynistris, and leegemen eithir tenauntis, that the pardonns of the bisschopis of Rome, that ben opyn leeingis, for thei graunten many c. 3eeris of pardoun aftir domes day, be prechid^d generally in her rewmes and lordschipis, and if eny wijse man azenseith^e the opyn errouris of anticrist, and teche^f men to do her almes to pore nedy men, to ascape the peynes of helle, and to winne the blisse of heuene, he be^g prisoned, as a man out of cristen bileue, and traytour of God, and of^h cristen kingis and lordis. Andⁱ where king Ezechie made him ful bisy to clense Goddis hous, and do awey al vnclennesse fro the sentuarie, and comaundide prestis to offre brent sacrifice on Goddis auteer, and ordeynede dekenis in Goddis hous to herie God, as Dauith and other prophetis ordeyneden, summe cristene lordis in name, and hethene in condiscouns defoulen the sentuarie of God, and bringin in symonient clerkis, ful of coueitise, eresie, and ypocrisie, and malice, to stoppe Goddis lawe, that it be not knowen and kept, and frely prechid; and 3it summe cristene lordis holden many prelatis and curatis in her courtis and in seculer offis azens Goddis lawe and mannis opynly, and withholden hem fro her goostly offis and helping of cristen soulis; and where king Josie prechide opynly Goddis lawe in the temple to al the puple, and castide away idolis, and brente the boonis of prestis, that diden idolatrie, summe cristen lordis in name not^k in dede, preisen and magnifien freris lettris, ful of disceit and leeingis, and make hire tenauntis and meyne^l to swere bi herte^m, boonis, naylesⁿ, and sydes, and other membris of Crist, and pursuen ful cruely hem that wolden teche treuly and freely the lawe of God, and preisen, mayntenen, and cherischen hem, that prechen fablis, lesingis, and synful mennis tradiciouns, either^o statutis, and letten greetly the gospel to be prechid, and holy writ to be knowen and kept. But wite these vnwyse lordis, that Elye the prophete, oon aloone hadde the treuthe of God, and king Acab with viij.^p c. and l. prestis and prophetis of Baal hadde the false part; and eft Mycheas, oon aloone prophete of God, hadde the treuthe azens iiij. c. prophetis of Baal, that counceileden Acab go^q to^r werre to his owne schenschiipe and deth; so now a fewe pore men and idiotis, in comparisoun of clerkis of scole, mown haue the trenthe of holy scripture azens many thousinde prelatis and religiouse, that ben 3ouen to worldly pride and coueitise, symonie, ypocrisie and other fleschly synnes, moost^s sithen these pore men desiren oonly the treuthe and fredom of the^t hooly gospel, and of hooly scripture, and accepten manis lawis^u and ordynauncis^v, oonly in as myche as thei ben groundid in holy scripture, eithir good resoun, and comyn prophit of cristen puple; and worldly prelatis and feyned relygious grounden hem on synful mennis statutis, that sounnen^w pride and coueitise, and letten the treuthe and fredom of Goddis lawe to be knowen and kept, and bringen cristen puple in nedeles^x tharldam and greet cost. But it is for^y to drede ful sore lest kingis and lordis ben now in the formere synnes of Manasses; God graunte that thei repenten verily and make amendis to God and men, as he dide, in the ende; for thei setten idolis in Goddis hous, and exciten men to idolatrie, and scheden innocent blood in many maners, as Manasses dide. First thei setten in her herte^z, that schulde be the temple and special^a chaumbre of God, the idole of coueitise, either^b of glotonie, either^b of pride, either^b of other greet synnes, for seint Poul seith, that oure bodies ben the temple^c of the Hooly Goost, and eft he seith, that auarice is the seruise of idolis^d, and eft he seith, that glotouns maken her bely^e her God; and God seith bi Job, that the deuil is king ouer alle the sones^f of pride, and Jhesu Crist seith, that the deuil is prince of this world, that is, as Austin seith, of false men that dwellen in this world. Thanne thei that setten pride, either^g coueitise, either^g glotonie, either^g rauyn, in her herte, settyn idolis of

^d by prechyng β. ^e azens seye β. azens seith ζ. ^u lawe εη. ^v ordenaunce ζ. ^w sowen β. ^x endeles εη.
^f techith η. to teche ζ. ^g schal be εζ. ^h Om. ε. ^y Om. βε. ^z hertis ζ. ^a special ε. the special ζ.
ⁱ Om. η. ^k and not ε. ^l meynees ε. many other ζ. ^b or ζ. ^c templis ε. ^d Om. ε. ^e belies ε. ^f chil-
^m the herte βζ. ⁿ and nailis ζη. ^o or ζ. ^p his eyzte β. ^{dren} ε. ^g or ζ.
^q Om. ε. to go β. ^r Om. βη. ^s and most β. ^t Om. β.

Baal, either^g of the deuil, in the temple of God. Specialy lordis setten idolis in Goddis *War lordis!* hous, whanne thei maken vnworthi prelatis either^g curatis in the chirche; for whi such vnable prelatis either^g curatis ben idolis, as God seith in xj.^h c. of Zacarie to an vnable prelat, “A! thou schepherde, and idole, forsakinge the floc;” wherfor Erchedekene in Rosarieⁱ, *Erchedekene, doctour of the popis lawe,* which is oon of the famoseste^k doctouris, and^l of the popis lawe, writith thus, “an yuel *seith thus of prelatis, with Austyn.* prelat is seid a rorynge lyoun, and a wolf rauysching prey;” and in the^m xxxiiij. c. of Esechiel, he is seid to feede himⁿ self and not the^o scheep; also he is seid to seke his owne profitis temporal, therfore he is^p not of Goddis children, as Austyn seith in^q viij. r cause, j. questioun, c.^o *sunt quidam*, and for this thing power schal be taken away fro him, as God seith in the^s xxxiiij. c. of Ezechiel. Also an yuel prelat is seid a wolf, as the lawe witnessith in lxxxij. t distinctioun c.^o *nichil*; also for defaute of gouernaile he is seid a vnchaast dogge, as Austyn witnessith in ij. u cause vij. v questioun, c.^o *qui nec*; also he is a^w crowe, either^x a rauen, for the blacknesse of synnes, as the lawe witnessith there, in c.^o *non omnis*; also he is seid fonned salt, not prophitable to eny thing, as the lawe witnessith there, in c.^o *non omnis*; also he is seid an hog, as the lawe witnessith in xliij. y distinctioun, in^z c.^o *in mandatis*; also he is seid a cherl of cherlyshed^a of yuel lijf, as the lawe witnessith in xlvij. b distinctioun, in the bigynnyng; also he is seid a capoun, for he hath the manere of an hen, for as a^c capoun crowith not, so an yuel prelat crowith not in preching; also an yuel prelat gendrith not bi preching of Goddis word, neithir he fytith for hise *Of curatis.* sogetis; also as the^d capoun clepith not hennis, so an yuel prelat clepith not pore men to mete; also as a capoun makith fat himself, so an yuel prelat makith fat himself. Therfore sithen he seekith plenteuousnesse^e, metis^f, and richessis, he schal be put into the^g fjer of helle, as Jerom witnessith on Mychee, and^h in theⁱ xxxv. distinctioun, c.^o *ecclesie principes*. Erchedekene writith^k al this in xliij. l distinctioun, in c.^o *sit rector*, on the^m word *muti*. Also a dounb prelat is an ydol, andⁿ not a very prelat; a dounb prelat is not a very prelat, sithen he vsith not the offis of a^o prelat, but he hath oonly the licnesse of a prelat, as an ydol that vsith not the offis of a man is oonly lijk a man, but it is noo man; therfore^p suche dounbe prelatis moun riztfully be seid^q symylacris, either^r ydolis, of whiche^s it is seid in the vi. c.^o of Baruk, “the trees of hem ben maad fair of a carpenter, and tho ben araied with “gold and syluer, and moun not speke,” and thei that maken suche prelatis ben lijk hem, whiche makeris schulen be dampned with suche prelatis, bi that word of Dauith, “thei that “maken tho ben maad lijk tho.” But marke wel, that hethene men hadden symylacris of *Of yuel prelatis and necligent.* vj. kyndis, that is, of cley, of tree, of bras, of stoon, of syluer, and of gold; we moun fynd these vj. kyndis in yuel prelatis; for whi symylacris of cley ben fleschly prelatis, of whiche God seith in the sautir, “I schal do hem away as the cley of streetis;” symylacris of tree ben vnwise prelatis and boistous^t and without wit, of which it is seid in holy scripture, “a “tree is wlapid in siluer;” and these ben seid to be maad of nouzt in to prelatis, thes ben beestis clepid chymeres, that han a part of ech beest, and suche ben not no but oonly in opynyoun, either speche, and not in dede, neither in kynde; symylacris of bras ben thei, that han oonly worldly eloquence, for whi brasse zeueth greet^u soun, in i. v pistle to Corinth. w, xliij. c. “if I speke in the langagis of men and of aungels, and I have not^x charite, I am “maad as bras sounnyng;” symylacris of stoon ben thei, that ben broken fro riztfulnesse and vertu, for temporal strengthe, these prelatis ben not the stoon which^y is set into the heed of the corner, but these ben the stoon^z of hirtyng and of sclaudre; symylacris of syluer ben thei that ben maad bi moneye, eithir^a richessis^b, whiche prelatis seyn, what wolen

^g Or ζ. ^h the xi. βεζ. ^l his rosarie ε. ^k famous ζ. ^f of meetis ε. ^g Om. ε. ^h Om. ε. ⁱ Om. β. ^k wit-
^l Om. εζ. ^m Om. βε. ⁿ to hym β. ^o his β. ^p nys β. ^l the xliij. εζ. ^m this βεζ. ⁿ Om. ζ.
^q Om. ε. ^r the viij. ζη. ^s Om. βζ. ^t the lxxxij. ε. ^o Om. β. ^p wherfore βεζη. ^q clepid ζ. ^r or ζ. ^s the
^u the ij. βζη. ^v the vij. εζ. ^w seid a ζε. ^x or βζ. ^u whiche ζ. ^t bystowse β. boostours ζ. ^u a grete ζ.
^y the lxij. ε. the xliij. ζ. ^z Om. ε. ^a a cherlyshed εη. ^v Om. ε. the i. βζ. ^w the Corinth. η. ^x no β. ^y the
^b the xlvij. εζ. ^c Om. β. ^d a ζ. ^e plenteuous βζ. ^z stoones ζ. ^a or ζ. ^b richesse ε.

*Negligence of
lordis.
Erchedekene
doctour of the
popis lawe.*

3e^c zeue to vs, and we schulen^d bitraie Crist to 3ou; golden symylacris ben thei^e that ben maad oonly for worldly nobleie, for whi^f gold singnefieth nobley, and therfore the heed of the ymage of Nabugodonosor was of gold in ij.^g c. of Daniel. Erchedekene tellith al this in xliij.^h distinctionn, c.^o. *sit rector*, on theⁱ word *mutus*. Thou3 this doctour of the popis lawe be pleyⁿ and scharp, he seith treuthe sesonable^k, for the chirche now acordith^l with hooly writ, and resoun, and comun doctouris of holy scripture; for in xi.^m c. of Sacariee, God clepith an yuel prelat an ydol, and in Ezechiel and othier prophetis he licneth tyrauntis and raueynouris to lyouns, woluis, beeris, and othere vnresonable beestis, to dispise her synne. Here lordis and other prelatis moun see in party, hou perilous it is to ordeyne yuele prelatis eithirⁿ curatis in the chirche, for as seint Gregory seith, in i.^o part of Pastoralis, ij.^p c.^o. noo man harmeth more in the chirche, than he that doth weiwardly, and holdith the name of ordre^q, eithir^r of^s holynesse; and the lawe seith *de electionibus*, c.^o. *nichil*, that no thing harmeth more the^t chirche of God, than that vnworthi men be taken to the gouernaile of soulis; and Grostede seith in his sermoun *Premonitus a venerabili patre*, that to make vnable prelatis eithir^u curatis in the chirche of God, is to haue come to the hijest degree of trespas^v; also in his sermoun *Dominus noster Jhesus Cristus*, he writeth thus to the pope, “he that bitakith the cure of soulis to a man vnmy3ti, vnkunmynge, either^w not “wilful to kepe^x duly the soulis, is guilty of alle the soulis, thou3 eny ascapith^y, and^z is sauid “bi Goddis grace, and he that bitakith the cure of soulis to him that is opiny vnable “therto, techith to sette more pris bi vnresonable beestis than by men, and for to loue “more erthly thingis, that passyn schortly, than everlastinge thingis, and^a more than the “deeth and blood of Goddis sone; and he that zeueth thus the cure of soulis to vnable “men^b, is werse than Eroude, that pursuede Crist, and worse thanne Jewis and hethene “men, that crucifieden Crist.” Grostede seith this pleyⁿly, and preueth it opiny bifore the pope and al his clergie; and thei that procuren beneficis and^c richessis to men^d, haten hem to whiche^e thei procuren thus, as if thei procured hem to be set in the cop of the chirche, in whirlwijndis and greet tempestis. Grostede seith this^f in his sermoun *Scriptum est de leuitis*; and he that is negligent to drawe soulis out of the pit of synne, as myche as he may, bi the ordre of lawe, and he that lettith him of his werk, sleeth the soulis; and he that settith more prijs bi a fleschly scheep than a goostly scheep, that is, mannis soule, settith more pris bi a^g peny than bi the lijf of Goddis sone, which is worth al this world. A recheles curat, and^h that sleeth sogettisⁱ bi^k yuel ensaunple, and withdrawing of Goddis word, is worse than vnresonable beestis, and he is wrse than the crucifieris of Crist^l, for he crucifieth him in hise membris. Goode counceillouris thei ben aloone, that ben wijse men, and drede God, for whi alle coueitouse men ben foolis, and vnwijse men, and to be led bi the counceil of hem is to dispose^m ofⁿ henne cotis bi the counceil of foxis, and to^o dispose of foldis of scheep bi the counceil of woluis. Grostede seith this in a sermoun *Premonitus a venerabili patre*. See, 3e lordis and prelatis, that maken vnable curatis, for fleschly affectioun and 3iftis^p, and specialy for pleyinge at the bere, and othere vnleeful iapis, what trespoun 3e doon to God, and what harm to Cristis chirche and 3oure auanunseeis; 3e maken horrible abomynacoun of discourt stoonde in the hooly place, for 3e make anticrist to stonde at the hi3e auter, in the stede of Crist, and trete the holy sacrament of Cristis flesch and his^q blood ful vnworthily, and as Parisience seith, whanne 3e maken a coueitouse prest to stonde at the auter, 3e maken a maldworp stonde^r there, in the stede of Crist; and whanne 3e maken a fonned bischop, that can not and^s loueth not Goddis lawe, stonde my-

*Grostede vpon
curatis.*

^c Om. β. ^d schal ζ. ^e tho ε. ^f Om. ζ. ^g the ij. εζ. ^h the xliij. ζ. ⁱ this ε. ^k and resonable β. resonable η. ^l and acordith ζ. ^m the xj. εζη. ⁿ or ζ. ^o the i. εζη. ^p the secunde ζ. ^q the ordre β. ^r or ζ. ^s Om. ζ. ^t in the εζ. ^u or ζ. ^v trespas ζ. ^w or ζ. ^x helpe εη. ^y ascape ζ. ^z either ε. ^a 3he and β.

^b a vnable man β. ^c either ε. ^d sich men ζ. ^e whom ε. ^f alle these ζ. ^g the β. ^h Om. ε. ⁱ the sogetis ζ. ^k vndir hym by ζ. ^l Jhesu Crist ζ. ^m dispise η pr.m. ⁿ Om. β. ^o Om. ζ. ^p lustes β. ^q Om. εζη pr.m. ^r to stonde ζ. ^s ne ζ.

trid at the auter, 3e make an horned asse stonde at the auter, in the^t stede of Crist; and so of othere vnresonable beestis, as lyouns, whuis, beeris, apis, dragouns, hoggis, horsis, doggis; and othere viciouse prestis, proude, coueitouse, raueynouris, wrathful, ypocritis, trecherouse, glotenouse, lecherouse, enuyouse, and bacbiteris; and^u 3e transfiguren Satanas into an^v aungel of lȳt, whanne^w 3e maken curatis either^x prelatis, that ben contrarie to Crist, to ocupie the offis of bischop, abbot, either^x of^y prest. Lordis and prelatis, that han sett suche idolis in Goddis hous, as Manasses dide, sue 3e Manasses in very repentaunce, and making of^z amendis to God and men. Also lordis and prelatis exciten strongly men to^a *Vpon prelatis and lordis, of swering.* ydolatrie, for thei sweren custumably nedelesly, and ofte vnavisily and fals, bi the membris of God, of^b Crist, and bi seintis, in so myche that ech lord and greet^c prelat comynly makith to^d him an ydole of sum seint, whom he worschipith more than God; for comunly thei sweren bi oure Lady of Walsingham, seint Joon Baptist^e, seint Edward, seint Thomas of Caunterbury, and such othere seintis, and chargen more this ooth than thouȝ thei sweren by the Hooly Trinite; and in al this thei onoren more these seintis than thei onouren the Hooly Trinite. Thouȝ it were leeuful to swere bi seintis, this is ydolatrie, to charge more an ooth maad bi suche seintis than bi God Almyȝty, either^f bi the Hooly Trinite; natheles Crisostom witnessith on the v. c^o. of Matheu, that to swere bi eny creature, is to do idolatrie; for as Jerom there^g, and Decrees^h, in xxij. cause, j^a. questione, c^o. *si quis per capillum*, and c^o.ⁱ next bifore, and Decretals *de jure jurando*, c^o. et^k *si Christus*, witnessen pleylnly, to swere bi a creature is aȝens Goddis comaundement; and therfore Crist in the v. c^o. of Math., comaundith to swere^l, not bi heuene, neither^m bi ertheⁿ, and vndirstondith bi heuene and erthe creaturis of heuene and creaturis of erthe; and in al the old lawe it is not founden, where God grauntith to swere bi eny creature, but oonly bi his owne name, either^o bi himself; and therfore the wise man seith in the^p xxij. c^o. of^q Ecclesiastici “a man that swerith mychil^r schal be fillid with wickidnesse, and veniaunce schal not go “away fro his hous;” and eft he seith, “thi mouth be not customable to swering, for whi “myche fallyng is in it; the nemyng of God be not customable in thi mouth,” that is, to swere bi his name in veyn, either^s fals, either^t for an yuel ende; “and be thou not medlid “with the names of seintis,” that is, to swere bi seintis, “for thou schalt not be giltles of “hem.” Here lordis and prelatis moun see how thei don opyn ydolatrie, whanne^u thei *Vpon prelatis.* gessen to onoure seintis, and hire opyn deedis of ydolatrie and blasfemye ben opyn bookis of ydolatrie and blasfemye^v to hire sugetis; therfore, as Gregory seith in ij.^w bok of Pastrals *Gregorie in his pastrals.* v.^x c^o., prelatis ben worthi so many dethis, hou manye ensaumplis^y of perdiscoun thei senden to sogettis, and in xxv.^z c^o. of^a Numery, God bad Moises hange alle the princis in iebatis aȝens the sunne, for the peple of Israel dide lecherie and idolatrie^b bi ensauple^c and suf- fraunce of hem. Now in Engeland it^d is a comyn proteccioun aȝens persecucioun^e of pre- latis and of^f summe lordis, if a man is customable to swere nedeles, and^g fals, and vnausid, bi the boonys, nailes, and sidis, and other membris of Crist, and^h to be proud and lecherous, and speke^l not of Goddis lawe, and repreue not synne aboute him; and to^k absteine fro oothis nedeles and vnleueful, and to eschewe pride, and speke^l onour of God and of his lawe, and repreue synne bi weie of charite, is^m matir and cause now whi prelatis and summe lordis sclaudren men, and clepen hem lollardis, eretikisⁿ, and^o riseris of debate and of tresoun aȝens the king; now Manasses settith idolis opynly in the temple of God, and sterith men gretly to do idolatrie, and cherischen hem that breken opynly Goddis heestis, and punysche hem soore, as hethene men either^p eretikis, that bisien hem to lerne, kepe, and

^t Om. ζ. ^u Om. ε. ^v Om. ζ. ^w and whanne ζ. ^x or ζ. ^y Om. βεη. ^z Om. ζ. ^a to do βε. ^b and of ζ. bi ε. ^c Om. ε. ^d Om. ζ. ^e of Baptist α. ^f or ζ. ^g seith there ζ. ^h in the Decrees ζ. ⁱ the chapter ζ. ^k Om. ζ. ^l not swere η. ^m Om. ζ. ⁿ the erthe ζ. ^o or εζ. ^p Om. βεη. ^q Om. η. ^r myche εζ. ^s or ζ. ^t Om. ζ. ^u and blasfemye

whanne ζ. ^v Om. ζ. ^w the ij. βεζη. ^x the fyuethe ζ. ^y saumples βζ. ^z the xxv. εζ. ^a Om. η. ^b therto idolatrie ζ. ^c yuel ensauple ζ. ^d Om. ζ. ^e per- secuciouns η. ^f Om. ε. ^g Om. ε. ^h Om. ζ. ⁱ to speke β. ^k for to β. ^l to speke ζ. ^m this is ζ. ⁿ eretikis α. ^o Om. ε. ^p or ζ.

*Grostede on
Mychee the
prophete.*

*Of ymagis, and
war false wor-
schipperis and
dispendis of
Goddis good!*

*Hou men rob-
byn Jhesu Crist
in his membris.*

teche Goddis heestis; the iij. tyme lordis and prelatis bothe schedden innocent blood, as Manasses dide, for thei waastyn folily hire goodis in wakingis and pleyingis^a bi nizt^r, and in rere-soperis and othere^s vanites, and taken grete and vnmesurable taxis of the comyns; and lesse^t lordis and prelatis doon greet extorciouns to pore men, and taken pore mennis goodis, and paien litil either nouzt and out of tyme for tho. Therefore, as^u Mychee the prophete seith in iij.^v c̃., thei hyilden pore men, and eten her flesch; and Grostede declarith wel this^w in his dicte that bygynneth thus^x, *sint lumbi vestri precinti*, and in the^y xiiij.^z dicte; and God seith in the^a Sautir of suche tirauntis, “thei deuouren my puple as the mete “of breed.” How myche blood lordis scheden in werris, for pride and coueitise, by counceil of false prelatis, confessouris, and prechouris, it passith mannis wit to telle fully in this lijf; but of scheduling of blood and sleeing of pore men, bi withdrawing of almes, and in zeuyng e it to^b dede stockis, either^c stoonis, either^c to riche clerkis and feyned religiouse, were to speke now, if a man hadde the spirit of goostly strengthe. Now men knelyn, and preien, and offren faste to dede ymagis, that han neither hungir neither^d could; and dispisen, beten, and slcen Cristen men, maad to the ymage and lynesce of the Holy Trynite. What onour of God is this to knle and offre to an ymage, maad of synful mannis hondis, and to dispise and robbe the ymage^e maad of Goddis hondis, that is, a cristen man, either^f a cristen womman. Whanne men zeue not almes to pore nedy men, but to dede ymagis, either^f riche clerkis, thei robbyn pore men of her due^g porcoun, and needful sustenance^h assingned to hem of God himself; and whanne suche offereris to dede ymagis robben pore men, thei robben Jhesu Crist, as he seith in xxv.ⁱ c^o. of Math., “that, that ze diden to oon of these^k leeste “of myne, ze diden to me,” and if thei schulen be dampned that zeuen not mete and drinke, and othere nescenaries to pore men, as Crist seith, where schulen thei become that robben pore men, and so Jhesu Crist himself; and if thesc tweyne, that zeuen not lyflode, and that robben porc men, schulen be dampned so depe in helle, where schulen false techeris, stireris^l, and confessouris bcome, that stiren lordis and riche men to robbe thus pore men, and to^m do thisⁿ vndir the^o colour of excellent almes and holynesse? But^p morne we sore for this cursidnesse, and preie we to God with al oure herte, that sithen lordis and prelatis suen Manasses in these opyn synnes, God stire hem to sue Manasses in very penaunce, and make amendis to God and men, lest oure reume be conquerid of aliens, either^q hethen men, for these opyn synnes and many moo.

CAP. XI.

*Esdras.
Hou the king
of Babilonye
delyu[er]ede
the puple of
God.*

*ij. Esdras.
Neemye. i.*

^rThe firste book of Esdras tellith, how Cyrus, king of Perseys, gaf lycence to Jewis to turne azen in^s to Jerusalem and Judee^t, and bylde^u the temple of God in Jerusalem, and bad that other men in his rewme schulden helpe to this bylding; and he gaf the^v vessels herto^w whiche Nabugodnosor hadde take away fro Jerusalem. Thanne is teld the nounbre of hem that turnede azen into Judee, vndir Josue the prest, the sone of Josedeche, and vndir Sorobabel, the duyk; and hou thei bygunnen to bylde the auter and temple^{ww}; and what letting thei hadden of enemyes, and what counfort of God, and of hise prophetis. Thanne it is teld, what sorwe Esdras made, for the princis and prestis and comyns token hethene wommen to wyues azens the lawe; and how the princis and the puple repentiden mekely and verily, and maden amendis to God and men. ^xIn the book of Neemye, which is clepid the ij. book of Esdras, is teld, how Neemye gat graunt of the king to bylde the wallis of Jerusalem, and how he and othere men, bothe prestis and othere, princis and comyns, bildiden the wallis, and zatis, and lockis, and touris aboue, for defense azens

^a pleies βζ. ^r niztis ε. ^s in othere ε. ^t lete β. ^u Om. ζ. ^v the thridde ζη. ^w Om. ζ. ^x Om. β. ^y Om. β. ^z iij. ε. ^a his β. ^b of ζ. ^c or ζ. ^d no ζ. ^e quyk ymage ζ. ^f or ζ. ^g Om. β. ^h substaunce or susteynaunce ζ. ⁱ the xxv. εζη. ^k the ζ. ^l Om. ζ. ^m Om. ζ. ⁿ thus ζ. ^o Om. ζ. ^p Om. ζ. ^q either

of ε. and of ζ. ^r Here . . . bigynnith a prolog on Esdras the j. δ. ^s Om. δει. ^t in Judee β. in to Judee ζ. ^u byldede β. ^v thes β. these a pr.m. ^w ther to βζ. ^{ww} the temple ι. ^x Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on the ij. book. δ.

enemyes; and how the enemyes of Jewis purposiden^y with strong hond to slee Jewis preuely, and distroie^z hire werk. Thanne half the part of zunge men made the werk, and half the part was redy to bateyle; with oon hond thei maden the werk, and with the other^a thei helden the swerd; and eche of hem that bildide was gird with his swerd. Thanne it sueth how Neemye, duk of the puple, dide freely his offis, and took noo costis assigned to the duk, and he dide thus for the^b pouert of the puple. Aftir this doinge Esdras redde in the book of Goddis lawe, fro the morewitide til to noon bfore the^c multitude of men and wymmen, and dekenes made silence in the puple to here the lawe; and Esdras redde in the book of Goddis lawe fro the firste day 'til to^d the laste. Thanne the children of Israel camyn togidere in fasting and in sackis, either^e heiris, and erthe was on hem, and the seed of the sones of Israel was departid fro ech alyen sone, and thei stoden bfore the Lord, and knoulechiden her synnes, and the wickidnessis^{ee} of hire fadris, and thei risiden^f togidere to stonde, and thei redden in the book of lawe^g of hire God fouresithis in the day, and fouresithis in the nyzt thei^h knoulechiden and heryeden hire Lord God; and dekenes cryeden with gret vois to hire Lord God, and baddin the puple rise and blesse God. Thanneⁱ sueth the solempne confessioun of Esdras, how he knoulehide first the glorious werkis of God, and aftirward the orrible synnes of al^k the puple, and of hire fadris; and thanne al the peple made couenaunt, and swor to kepe Goddis lawe, and to^l bie not in the sabat and hali-day of hem that brouzten viteilis to selle; and^m thei bihizten to paie the firste fruitis to prestis, and tithis to theⁿ dekenes, and to bringe al this to the temple of God. At the laste Neemye suffride neither Jewis neither^o straungeris sille neither^o bie in the sabotis, not oonly in Jerusalem, but neither in placis nyz the wallis; and he rebuykede, and curside, and beet men, and made hem ballid, that token alien wommen to be^p hire wyues, as of Asotus, of Amon, and of Moab; and chargide^q hem greetly in the Lord, that thei schulden^r not zeue hire douztris to the sones of hethen men, and take nouzt^s of the douztris of hethen men to hire owne sones, and to hem self. This proces of Esdras and of Neemye schulde styre vs to be bisy to biylde vertues in oure soule^t, aftir turnyng azen fro caitifte of synne^u, and to fize azens temptaciouns, and byilde faste vertues, as thei fouzten with oon^v hond azens enemyes, and biyldeden with the tothir^w hond; and we schulden be ful bisy to kepe the gostely sabot in goode werkis and herying of God, sithen thei were so besy to kepe the figuratif sabot. *Thou^z the book of Tobie is^z not of bileue, it is^a ful^b deuout storie, and profitable to the symple puple, to maken hem to^c kepe patience and Goddis heestis, to do werkis^d of mercy, and teche^e wel hire children, and to take wyues in the drede of God, for loue of children, and not al for foul lust off body, neither^f for coueitise^g of 'goodis of^{gg} this^h world; and also children moun lerne heereⁱ bi zunge Tobie to be meke and obedient, and redy to serue fadir and modir in her nede. Therefore amonge alle the bookis of the elde testament symple men of wit schulden rede and here ofte this book of Tobie, to be trewe to God in prosperite and aduersite, and eschewe idolatrie, glotonye^k and coueitise, and to be pacient in tribulacoun, and go neuere away fro the^l dreede and loue of God. ^mThou^z theⁿ seene of clerkis, either^o general gadering of clergie, hath take the book of Judith among the noumbre of hooly scripturis, natheles it is not of the canoun eithir feith of the bible^p anentis Ebreis, for thei resseyuen not the autoritie of this book; natheles it was written in Caldee langage, and is^q noumbred among stories, as Jerom witnessith on the prolog. But natheles this book comendith^r chastite and^s abstinence, penaunce^t and wideuhood of Judith, and her loue

Hou Esdras redde the book of Goddis lawe, and the children of Israel diden penaunce.

Nota, of trewe confessioun!

Of the halyday.

Hou a man schulde take a wyf, and teche his children.

Judith techith patience, penaunce and wideuhood.

^y pursuodon β. ^z to distrie β. ^a tother βδζ. ^b a ful ζ. ^c Om. ζ. ^d the werkis ζ. ^e to teeche δει. ^b Om. δει. ^c Om. β. ^d in to β. ^e or ζ. ^{ee} wickidnesse ι. ^f risen ζ. ^g the lawe ζ. ^h and thei ζ. ^f ne ζ. ^g the coueitise δι. ^{gg} Om. ι. ^h the δει. ⁱ Om. β. ^k and glotonye β. ^l Om. ζ. ^m Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on Judith. ⁿ Om. η. ^o or ζ. ^p bileue ζ. ^q it is ει. ^r In δ. the preceding words from *Thouz the seene* are omitted, and it reads instead *The book of Judith comendith.* ^s Om. β. ^t and penaunce βζ. ^u oure synne ζ. ^v the toon δει. ^w other β. ^x Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on the book of Thobie. ^{δ.} ^y Om. δ. ^z be ζγ. ^a Om. δι.

Hou Judith comfortede the prestis and the puple, and blamede hem of hir vnfeithfulnesse.

Judith and Olofernes.

Ester.

Hou the quene Fasty was distroied for pride, and Ester maad queene with help of God.

How Aaman was hangid for his sotil conspiracoun.

Mardochee was comfortid for his treuthe.

Job.

which sche hadde to deliuere^u Goddis puple fro her enemyes, and to kepe the feith and^v worschiping of God among his peple. Also this book comendith the feith and treuthe of Achior, that was conuertid to Goddis lawe bi myracle of^w sleeing of^x Olofernes, bi the hondis of the widewe Judith. Thanne Judith repreuede prestis for thei temtide God, and consentiden to deliuere^u the citee to enemyes, if God sente not helpe to hem withinne v. daies, and goode prestis tooke meekly this repreuyng of a womman; and sche tauzte hem hou thei schulden do penaunce for this trespas, and counforte^y the puple to^{yy} triste in God, and abyde his mercy and help, at his owne wille. Vs nedith not to excuse Judith fro lesingis and tresoun to Olofernes, but we moun fauorably excuse hire fro deedly synne in this doinge, for the greet loue that sche hadde to Goddis peple, and to slee Olofernes, a blasfemyere of God, and distroiere^z of his lawe and peple; and iustly God took this^a veniaunce on Olofernes, for his synnes and harmes don to Goddis peple, and whiche he purposide to^b do, if he myzte lyue longe. Of this proces proude werriouris schulden drede God, that made proud Olofernes to be slayn of a womman, and al his greet oost to be^c scaterid and distroied; and cristen men schulden be counfortid greetly, for to haue ful trist in^d God, and in his helpe, that so myztily delyuerede his puple fro so greet an enemy and strong oost, withouten perisching of his peple. And sithen Judith hadde so greet^e preising for hire doinge, that was medelid with manye synnes, myche more preising schulen thei haue in heuene, withouten ende, that putten forth hem silf to be martirid for Goddis cause, with trewe meenes of pacience and of charite. ^fThe book of Ester tellith first^{ff}, how the^g qwene Vasti was forsaken for hire pride, and was departid fro mariage^h of king Assuerus, and hou Ester, for hire meekenesse, bewte, and Goddis grace was maad qwene in the stide of Vasty. Also the trewe Mardochee, the fadir in lawe of adopcioun of this womman Ester, tauzte hire to loue God, and kepe his lawe, and sche was full meke and obedient to Mardochee, 3he, whanne sche was qwene, as to hire fadir in lawe. Thanne Aaman, of the kinrede of Agag, conspyride bi sotil malice to distroie al the peple of Jewis, in the lond of Assuerusⁱ, and hadde graunt of the king, at his owne wille, and the day of distroiyng and of sleeing of the^k Jewis was pupplischid thour3 al the rewme. Thanne Mardochee and the Jewis diden greet penaunce, and maden gret sorwe, and preieden God to^l helpe in that gret nede. And Mardochee sente to Ester, that sche schulde do the same, and goo to the king, in perel of hire lijf, to axe grace of him, and reuoking of^m lettris and power grauntid to Aman, the enemy of Jewis. And aftir myche fasting, penaunce, and preier, Estir bitook himself to Goddis disposicioun, and to perel of her deth, and entride to the king, 3he, azens the lawe of the lond, whanne sche was not clepid, to axe mercy and help of the king, for hirsilf and al hire puple. And God turnede the feersnesse and cruelteⁿ of the king to mekenesse, mersy, and benyngnite azens Ester, and the peple of Jewis. And thanne he reuokide the power grauntid to Aaman, and leet hange him, as he purposide^o to haue hangid the trewe Mardochee, and 3af general power to Jewis to slee alle hire enemyes in his empire. Aftir these thingis the king enhaunside Mardochee, and made him grettist next the king, and 3af greet fraunchise and onour to the Jewis. This story of Ester schulde stire men to be trewe to God and his^p lawe, and putte away pride and enuye, and euere triste in God in alle perrels; and tirauntis schulden be aferd to conspire azens Goddis seruauantis, leest God take veniaunce on hem, as he dide on this man^q Aaman, that conspiride^r the deeth and general distroiyng of Jewis. ^sThe book of Job is ful sotil in vnderstanding, for Job argueth azens hise^t enemyes, that wolden bringe hym out of cristen feith, and concludith many errouris that suen of^u hire false bileeue and opynyon; and Job afferm-ith not that al is soth that he spekieth azens hise aduersaries, but concludith hem in hire fals

^u diluere a. ^v in β. ^w and δεη. ^x Om. a. ^y counfortid δεη. ^{yy} for to δεη. ^z a distroier ζ. ^a Om. β. ^b for to δι. ^c Om. βδεη. ^d to δεη. ^e meche β. ^f Here . . . bigynnith the prolog of Hester. δ. ^{ff} Om. ι. ^g Om. ζ. ^h the mariage ζ. ⁱ Assiriens ζ. ^k Om. ζ.

^l of δεη. ^m the ζ. ⁿ the cruelte δεη. ^o hadde purposid δεη. ^p to his δεη. ^q Om. βζ. ^r hadde conspirid δεη. ^s Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on the book of Job. δ. ^t Om. ζ. ^u on ζ.

bileeue, that many errouris suen therof; and for I haue declarid in party in the glos hou the harde sentensis^v of Job schulen be vndirstonden, therfore I passe ouer liztly now. First this book tellith the kyn of Job, and hise^w richessis, and holy lijf of him and hise^x children; and^y aftirward it tellith what tribulacoun bifelde to Joob in his catel, in hise children, and in his owne bodi, and hou paciently he suffride this, and thankide God in alle hise dissesis^z. Thanne his wijf, whom the deuel reseruene as a special instrument to him, to disseyue Joob by his wijf, as he disseyuene Adam bi Eue, counceled him to blasfeme God, and therbi diȝe; and Joob repreuene hire folȝ, and seide, if we han resseyued goodis of Goddis hond, whi suffre we not yuels, that is, peynes. In^a alle these thingis Joob synnede not in hise lippis. Thanne sueth the disputing bitwixe Joob and hise freendis, almost til to the ende of the book. Job heeld strongly the treuthe of cristen^b feith, and specialy of the rising aȝen of bodies at domis day; and hise freendis seiden many treuthis, and medleden falsnesse, and euere purposiden an yuel ende and falsed, for thei helden that meede is ȝouen oonly in this lijf for goode werkis, and that no man is punyschid here, no but for synnes passid, and as a^c man is punyschid more than an other in this lijf, so he hath synned more than another man lesse punschid; but al this is fals, as Joob preuith, and God confermith in the ende. For whi reward of goode deedis is myche more in the lijf to comynge, thanne in present lijf, and a vertuose man is punyschid here for to haue meede in heuene; and comunly a iust man hath more tribulacoun in this lijf thanne a wickid man, as it is opin of Crist, that suffride heere myche^d dissesse, and^e of tyrauntis that han prosperite^f in this lijf. And therfore Joob telde^g opinly hise goode dedis to counforte him^h aȝens dispeir, to whiche hise frendis wolden bringe him; but Joob dide this ouer myche, and with sum pride, and iustifiede himself ouer myche, that hise freendis conseyuened that he blasfemyde God, and preuene God vnriȝtful; and of thes twey poyntis Joob repentide in the ende. Thanne God forȝaf to him this lital synne, and appreued his trewe sentence, and dampnede the errour of hise aduersaries. Thanne Job preiede, and made sacrifice for hise aduersaries, and God herde him, and dide mercy to hem; and God addide alle thingis double, that Joob hadde; and he hadde xiiij. thousind ofⁱ scheep, and^j vj. thousind of camelis, and a thousind ȝockis of oxen, and a thousind femal^{ij} assis, and vij. sones, and iij. douȝtris; and Joob lyuede ^{vij.} score^k ȝeer aftir his turment, and siȝ hise sones and the sones of his sones til to^{kk} the fourthe generacoun. This proces of Job schulde stire men to be iust of lyuyng, and to be pacient in aduersitees, as Joob was, and to be stedfast in cristen feith, and answeere wijsely and meekly to eretikis and aduersaries of oure feith, as Petir and Poul techen, and euere be meke and ful of charite, and preie for oure enemyes, and looke^l aftir meede in heuene, and not in erthe, for oure good deedis^m. The Sautir* com-

War tirauntis that han hire counforte in this lijf!
Hou Job repentide of comendacoun of himself, and we ben tauȝt to answeere meekely to aduersaries.
Sauter.

^v sentence ζ. ^w of his ζ. ^x of hise δζ. ^y Om. ζ. ^z disese δ. ^a and in δε. ^b Cristes β. ^c oo δζ. ^d Om. β. ^e Om. ζ. ^f myche prosperite δε. ^g telleth β. ^h himsilf δε. ⁱ Om. ι. ^j Om. β. ^{ij} of femal ι. ^k cxl. β. ^{kk} Om. ι. ^l to looke β. ^m This portion of the Prologue relative to the Psalter is wanting in δ. from a deficiency in the ms. ⁿ and styȝynge βζη. ^o Om. ζ.

* Whanne it is knowen alle the profetis to haue spoken bi reuelacioun of the Hooli Goost, it is knowen Dauith, moost of profetis, to haue spoken sumwise in worthier and ouerpassynge maner thanne other profetis, as the trumpe of the Hooli Goost. Forsothe other profetis proficieden bi sum maner ymagis of thingis and withinne coueryngis of wordis, that is, bi sweuenis, and visiouns, and sawis, and dedis; forsothe Dauith made out his profecie thorow stiryng of the Holi Goost aloone withouten vttermore help. Wherefore couenabli this book is seid the book of solitarie spechis; it is also seid a sauter, the whiche it tooke of a musik instrument that Ebreuli is clepid noblun; Greeky a sauter of this Greek word psallym, that is, touchyng; Latynly it is scid an orgoun that is of ten coordis, and fro the ouer part ȝeueh soun bi the touch of hondis. Forsothe of that instrument at the lettre therfore it is nemned this

dom of Crist, and the glorie of chosen^p men to blisse, and the peynes of hem that schulen be dampned in helle; and ofte rehearsith the stories of the elde testament, and bringith in the keping of Goddis heestis, and loue of enemyes. Noo book in the eld testament is hardere to vndirstonding^q to vs Latyns, for oure lettre discordith myche fro the Ebreu, and many doctouris taken litel heede to the lettre, but al to the^r goostly vndirstonding. Wel

^p the chosen ζ.

^q vndirstond ζ.

^r Om. ζ.

book, for at the vois of that instrument Dauith songe psalmes bifore the arke in the tabernacle of the Lord, and as alle the swete songis of that instrument weren clepid psalmes, so and alle the partiels or elausis of this book. Also aftir the spiritual vndirstondynge it takith wel name of that instrument; for as that instrument is of ten coordis, so this book techith thee al aboute the kepinge of the ten heestis; and as that instrument 3eue^th soun fro the ouer part bi the touche of hondis, so this book teehith welle to worehe, not for erthely thingis, but for heuently thingis that ben abouen. This book stoon^dith in an hundrid and fifti psalmes, not biside the resoun of hizere signyfyng. Forsothe this noumbre is notid to moost solempne mysteries; it ston^dith forsothe of eizti and seuenti; and eizte aloone signyfieth the same that eizti dooth, and seuenti the same that seuene dooth. Eizte forsothe signyfieth the eiztith age of azenrisynge; for sithen ther ben sixe agis of men lyuynge, and the seuenthe of men diynge, the eizte age sehal be of men azen risynge. Bi seuene forsothe is bitokened the tyme of this lif, that is passid bi the ofte sithes comynge of seuene daies. Riztly thanne this book is maad in siehe a noumbre of psalmes, whos parties signyfieth the biforseid mysteries; for it techith so vs in the seuenthe age of this lif to worehe and to lyue, that in the eizthe age of azenrisynge we ben not clothid with the double foold cloth of confucioun, but with the stoole of double glorifyng. Or therfor it is maad in that noumbre of psalmes, for, as we han seid, this noumbre stoon^dith of eizti and seuenti, that aloone bitokenen the same that eizte and seuene doth. Forsothe eizti bitokeneth the newe testament; forsothe the fadris of the newe testament toke to o day, that is, disseruen to eizti; thei kepen forsothe the eizte day of the resurreccioun of Crist, that is, the sunday, and the vtas of seintis, and abiden the eizte of azenrisynge. Bi seuene^d is bitokened the olde testament therfore, for the fadris of the olde testament serueden to ebroady, that is, to seuene; forsothe thei kepten the seuenthe day, and the seuenthe woke, the seuenthe moonthe, the seuenthe 3eer, and the seuenthe 3eer of the seuenthe, that is, the fiftithe, that is seid iubile. Wherfor Salamon seith, 3eue parties seuene and also eizte. And as myche as we schulen rere vp to hym seuene scheepherdis and eizte primatis, therfor this book is wel maad in that noumbre of psalmes, whos parties bitokenen the doctryne of euer either testament, that bi that he sehewide the heestis of either testament to be conteined in this book. This book forsothe is dyuydid bi thre fifties, bi which the thre staatis of cristen religioun ben bitokened; of which the firste is in penaunce, the secunde in riztfulnes, the thridde in preisyng of euer lastynge lif. Wherfore the firste fifty is endid in penaunce, that is, the salm that biginneth thus, "Haue merci of me, God;" the secunde in riztfulnes, that is, this salm, "Merci and doom I schal syng to thee;" the thridde in preisyng of euer lastynge lif, that is, the word, "Ech spirit preise the Lord." And for Dauith techith these thre thingis in this book, this threfoold distinccioun of salmes is maad. Also it is to be notid this scripture to be ofte vsid in the chirche seruyse more than other; that therefore is doon, for in this book is the ful endynge of the hooli book of Goddis word. Forsothe here ben diseryued the meedis of good men, the tourmentis of yuel men, the playn techinge of biginnyng men, the forth goynge of profityng men, the perseeucioun of ful kunnyng men, the lif of actijf men, and the spiritual biholdynge of contemplatijf men; here also is tauzt, what doht awei synne, what penaunce restorith, what the gilty of synne forthenkyng seith, that is, "Lord, in thi woodnes vndername thou not "me," and in another place, "Haue merci of me, God, aftir thi mychil merci;" and what ben purchasid bi penaunce, whanne he vndirioyneth, "I schal teche wiekide men thi weies, and vnпиты men schulen be "conuerted to thee," bi which is schewid, that no man taken to the mekenesse of forthinkyng mystriste of for3euenes and of merci of God, hou myche cuere be his trespas. Whanne forsothe we biholden Dauith a mansleer and avouterer, maad bi penaunce a doctour and a profete, place of wanhope is left to no man doynge penaunce; as [bi] the conuertinge of Poul and his auaunsynge in to apostle we ben plenly ecrtified of the merci of God. Wherefore the chirehe vsith in office, as the profecie of Dauith, the pistle of him more thanne other. And therefore this profecie is hadde ofter in vsse, for amonge othere profecies it passith in openyng of sawis. Forsothe tho thingis that other profetis seiden derkly, and as bi figure, of the passioun and the resurreccioun of Crist, and of euerlastynge getynge, and of other mysteries, Dauith, moost excellent of profetis, openyde so euydently, that he be seen more to euangelisen thanne to profecien.

were him that koude wel vndirstonde the Sautir, and kepe it in his lyuyng, and seie it deuoutly, and conuicte Jewis therbi; for manye men^s that seyn it vndeououtly, and lyuen out of charite, lyen foule on himself to God, and blasfemen hym, whanne thei crien it ful loude to mennis eeris in the chirche. Therefore God 3eue grace to vs to lyue wel in charite,

^s Om. β.

Dauith, the sone of Gesse, whanne he was in his rewme, he chees foure, that schulden make salmes, that is, Asaph, Eman, Ethan, and Edithym. Forsothe the eijti and eijte seiden the salmes, and ij. hundrid the vndirsyngynge; and Abyuth* smoot the harpe. Whanne Dauith, smoot the harpe, hadde brou3t a3en * Dauith? the arke a3en clepid fro Azotis in to Jerusalem, aftir twenti 3eer and † abood in the hous of Amynadab, † that it? this he putte on in a new 3ockid carte, and brou3ten in to Jerusalem men chosen of alle the kynrede of the sones of Israel seuenti thousand, of the lynage of Leuy forsothe two hundrid 'seuenti and eijte thousand† men; of which he ordeynede foure princis to be biforn to the songis, Asaph, Eman, Ethan and ‡ eijti and eijte? Edithym, dyuydyng to ech of hem two and seuenti men vndercriynge preisyng of the songis to the Lord. And oon forsothe of hem smoot the symbal, another the harpe, another enhaunsing the hornen trumpe; forsothe Dauith him silf stood in the myddil of hem holdyng a sautre. And sotheli thei wenten bfore the arke in seueene queeris, and the sacrifice was a calf; forsothe al the peple folowide aftir the arke. Thanne alle the psalmes of Dauith ben in noumbre an hundrid and fifti, of the which al forsothe Dauith him silf maad nyne; two and thritti han not superscripcioun; fifti and two and twenti in to Dauith; twelue in to Asaph; twelue in to Ydithim; nyne to the sones of Chore; oon to Moises; two in to Salamon; two in to Aggie and Zacharie; and so alle the psalmes of Dauith ben maad in noumbre of an hundrid and fifti. The dyuysiouns of psalmes that ben clepid deapsalmes ben in the noumbre of seuenti and fyue; the canticlis of grece ben in noumbre of fiftene. The firste psalme to no man is asigned, for it is of alle, therfore what other man is vndirstonden in the firste but the firste geten, that inscripcioun worthili schuld not be necessarie. Ferthermore for that psalme makith mencion of Crist, as a3en Crist expownyng the persone transcriued, vtirli thei han not withinne chaungid the ordre of storie. We reden in the titlis of psalmes, but the psalmes not aftir the storie but ben rede aftir the profecie, so the ordre of titlis may not disturble the ordre of psalmes. And alle the psalmes that ben inscryued to him Dauith, perteynen to the sacrament of Crist, for Dauith is seid Crist.

This book comprehendith al the eeld and newe testament, and techith pleykli the mysteries of the Trinite, and of Cristis incarnacioun, passioun, risyng a3en, and styng in to heuene, and sendyng doone of the Holi Goost, and preching of the gospel, and the comyng of Antecrist, and the general doom of Crist, and the glorie of chosen men to blisse, and the peynes of hem that schulen be dampned in helle; and ofte rehersith the stories of the olde testament, and bringgith in the kepyng of Goddis heestis, and loue of enemyes.

Greet aboundaunce of goostli comfort and ioie in God cometh in the hertis of hem, that seien or syngen deuoutly these psalmes in preisyng of Jhesus Crist; thei droppen swetnes in mannes soule, and holden delite in her thou3tis, and tenden her willis with the fier of loue, makynge hem hoot in charite, and brennyng withinne of loue, and faire and semeli to Cristis y3en. And these that lasten in deuocioun, thoru the psalmes thei may be reysid in to contemplatif lif, and myrthe of heuene. The songe of psalmes putteth awei feendis, excitith aungels to oure help, it doth awei synne, it quemeth God, it enformeth partfinesse, it doth awei and distrieth alle noies and angris of the soule, it bringith to man desiris of heuene, and dispart of ertheli thingis. Sotheli this schynyng book, seid of hem deuoutly that ben in clene lijf, is a chosun songe bfore God, as a laumpe liznyng oure lif, hele of a sik herte that coueitith to be helid, hony to a bittir soule that langwischith in verey penaunce, dignyte of goostli persounes, tunge of pryuy vertues, the which ledith the proud to mekenes, and kingis to pore men it makith vndirloutyng; it ledith the enuious to partfyt loue, the wrathful to pacience and suffraunce, the coueitous and the avarous to largenes for heuenli reward, the slouthful to deuocioun and bisi traueile for desir of heuenli ioie, the glotoun to abstynence and mesure of mete and drink, the lecherous to chastite and clene leuyng, nurischinge children with holynes. In these psalmes is myche fairnes of vndirstondinge of medycynal wordis, that this book is clepid gardyne enclosid, wel enceeded, paradys ful of alle good applis. Now it is with holsum lore and techinge of vertues thoru out ful sett, troublid and stonied soulis it bryngith to cleer and peesful lif; now amonestyng to fordo synnes with teeris of 3en wepyng, and sorewe of hert of forthenkyng; now bihotinge to rytwise men ioie; now manassinge helle payne to wickid men. The song is this that delitith the eeris of Goddis louteris, techinge her soulis to haue delite

and sey it deuoutly, and vndirstonde it treuly, and to teche it opynly to Cristen men and
The Prouerbis. Jewis, and bringe hem therby to oure Cristen feith, and brennyng charite^t. The Prouerbis
Ecclesiastes. ζ either^u Parablis of Salamon teche men to lyue iustly to God and man. Ecclesiastes techith
men to forsake and sette at nouzt alle goodis^v in the^w world, and to drede God, and kepe
The Song of hise heestis. The Songis^x of Songis techen^y men^z to sette al hire^{zz} herte in the loue of
Songis. ζ. God, and of hire neizeboris, and to do al hire besynesse to bringe men to charite and salva-
Prouerbis. εζ. be. ^a Prouerbis speken myche of wijsedom and keping of Goddis heestis, in comendinge
trewe teching, and in repreuyng fals teching, and Prouerbis treten^b mychel^c of^d rȳtfulnesse,
and iust^e domes and gouernaunce, and of punysching of auoutrie and othere falsenessis^f;

^t From this passage to the words *Prouerbis speken* ^a *Here . . . bigynneth a prolog on Prouerbis* δ.
is omitted in δ. ^u or ζ. ^v the goodis ζ. ^w of this ζ. ^b techen δει. ^c myche βδεζι. ^d Om. δ. ^e of iust δ.
^x song ζ. ^y techith ζ. ^z myche men ζ. ^{zz} Om. β. ^f falsenes β.

in God; for it kyndelith therinne deuout deuocioun of aungels song, whom we may not here slepinge
in synne; and he that hath not delite in seiynge of these psalmes may suppose that he is an alien fro
verrey lif. O wondirful swetnes! the which wexith not sour thorū the corrupeioun of this wreechid
world, but euermore lastinge and wexynge in grace. Alle gladnes and delite of this erthely vanyte
vanysehith, and at the last worthith to nouzt, but the lenger tyme this swetnes lastith, the more it wexith,
and althir moost aȳenst good mennes diyng, whanne loue of Crist is moost parfȳt. This book is clepid
the sauter, the which name it hath of an instrument of mysik, that in Ebrey is clepid noblum, in Greek
sautrie, of psalme, that in Englisch is of tunge^a; and it is of ten coordis, and ȳeueth the soun fro ouere
thorū touchinge of hond. Also this book techith to kepe the x. comaundementis, and to worehe, not for
ertheli thingis, but oneli for heuenli ioie that is aboue, and so ȳeuē soun fro heuene where oure loue
schuld be, at the toucheinge of oure hond, that is, in trewe worchinge afir Cristis biddynge, whanne alle
that we don, we do it for Cristis loue. Also this book is departid in thries fifti psalmes, in the which the
thre statis of eristen mennes religioun ben signyfyed; the firste in verrey penaunce, that other in rȳt-
fulnes, the thridde in preisinge of endeles lif. The firste fifti ben endid in *Miserere mei, Deus*; the
tother in *Misericordiam et iudicium*; the thridde in *Omnis spiritus laudet Dominum*. This book of alle
holy writt is moost vsid in hooli chirehe seruice, for cause that in it is perfeitioun or duuyne paygne,
for it conteyneth sehortly that that other bookis drawn longly, that is to seie, of the old testament and
of the newe. Therinne ben discryued the meedis of good men, the peynes of yuel men, the techinge of
verrey penaunce, the wexinge in rȳtwise lif of actif trewe men, the which passen to heuene, the perfe-
tioun of holi men, the meditacioun of hem that ben contemplatif, and the greet ioie of contemplacioun,
the hȳest that may be in man leuyng in bodi and felyng. Also this book schewith what synne takith
fro a mannes soule, and what penaunce restorith, it is no need to telle eechoon here, for thorou Goddis
grace thei schulen be open inow withinne in the book. This scripture is clepid book of ympnes of Crist;
ympne is preisinge of God with devowte preiynge. To an ympne fallen thre thingis, preisinge of God,
ioiynge of hertly thouzt, enterli thenkyng of Goddis loue. Deuoute preier is a greet gladnes of mennes
thouzt of lastinge thing in endeles ioie, berstynge out in vois of preisinge. It is wel clepid book of
ympnes, for it techith vs to loue God with glade chere, and makynge myrthe, thorou softynge oure soule
thoru hope, not oonli in hert but also with vois plesynge Crist, and techinge hem that ben vnkunynge.
The mater of this book is Crist and his spouse, that is, holi chirche, or eeh rȳtwise mannes soule; the
entent is to conferme men, that ben defoulid with synne of old Adam, to eristen mennes lif thorū grace
of newe Adam, that is, Jhesus Crist. The mater of this boke or this lore is sieh, that sumtyme it
spekith of Crist in his godheed, sumtyme in his manheed, in that that he vsith the vois of his seruauntis.
Also of hooly chirehe he spekith in thre maneris, sumtyme in the persoon of cristen men, sumtyme of
yuel men, sumtyme of eursid men, the which ben in holi chirehe bi bodi not bi elene thouzt, bi name
not bi good dede, in noumbre not bi merite. In this werk I seke no straunge Engliche, but that that
is esiest and moost comyn, and sieh that is moost like to the Latyn, so that thei that knowen not the
Latyn, bi the Englisch may come to many Latyn wordis. In the translacioun I folowe the lettre as myche
as I may, and ther I fynd no propre Engliche, I folowe the witt of the wordis, so that thei that schulen
rede it, dar not drede errynge. *MS. Trin. Coll. Dubl. A. 1. 10. at the end of the General Prologue.*
The last portion of these remarks on the Psalter, is borrowed, with some variations, from Hampole's
Preface to his Commentary on the Psalms.

^a of two touche, *MS. Reg.*

and comenden^g myche iust lordis and sogetis, and^h repreuenⁱ strongly wrongful lordis and rebel sogettis. Also Pronerbis techen derkly the mysteries^k of Crist, and of hooly chirche, and techen^l myche wijsdom and prudence, for the soule and the^m body. Therefore lordis, andⁿ iugis, and^o comuneris also, and namely prestis, schulden stodie wel this book, and rule himself therbi, to saluacoun of body and of^p soule. [¶]Ecclesiastes is a ful sotil book, for Salamon spekith in many persones, and concludith her entent and sentence, not in appreyng the sentence of fleshly men, that preisen more bodily goodis and lustis of the body than heuenly goodis and lyking of vertues, and dampneth many errours of worldly men, and schewith that al is vanite, til me come to the drede of God, and keeping of hise heestis. Therefore men moten bee wel^r war hou thei vndirstonden Salamon in this^s book, that thei appreue noon error, and dampne noo treuthe, for mysconseuyng of Salamonys wordis, and the Hooly Goostis wordis in this book. [¶]The Songis^u of Songis touchen^w derkly the staat of the synagoge, fro the goeing out of Egipt til to Cristis incarnacoun and passioun; and thanne tho^x Songis touchen the staat of Cristis chirche, and of the^y synagoge in the ende of the world, and treetyn hizly of loue^z to^a God and neizebore also; and this book is so sotil to vndirstonde, that Jewis ordeyneden, that no man schulde stodie it, no but he were of xxx. 3eer, and hadde able wit to vndirstonde the goostly preuytees of this book, for sum of the^b book seemith to fleshly men to sounne^c vnclene loue of leccherie, where it tellith hiz goostly loue, and greet preuytees of Crist and of his chirche. Therefore men moten be ful^d wel war to conseye wel^e the wordis of the Holy Goost in this book, and knowe whanne Crist spekith to the chirche, either^f to the synagoge, and whanne the synagoge spekith to God, and whanne the chirche spekith to Crist, and whanne God spekith to aungels, patriarkis, and prophetis, and apostlis, and whanne these persones speken to the synagoge either^f to the chirche, either^f azenward. [¶]The book of Wijsedom, thou³ it be not a book of bileeue^h, techithⁱ myche rijtfulnesse, and preisith wysdom, and repreuith fleshly men for hire false bileeue and yuel lyuyng, and comendith myche iust men, sad^j in bileeue and vertuouse lyuyng, and touchith^k myche of Cristis incarnacoun, his manheed and godheed togidere, and dampneth gretly idolatrie, and fals worschiping of idolis, and false goddis. [¶]Thou³ Ecclesiastici be no^m book of bileeue, itⁿ techith myche wisdom and prudence for soule and body, and hath myche the sentence^o of Prouerbis, and comaundith men to thenke and speke of Goddis heestis^p, and for^q to dreede God, and loue him, and euere haue mynde of deth, and of^r the greet dom, to kepe men out of synne, and in parfit loue to God and man. Also it preisith myche almes and good preier, and repreuith gretly extorcouns, and wrong^s, and false oothis, and false mesuris, and false weyztis, and al fraude, preuy and apert; at the laste it comendith goode men, and herieth God, that delyuereth fro alle perrelis. If this book be wel vndirstonden, it is profitable bothe to goostly gouernours and bodily lordis, and iustisis^t and comyns also. [¶]The Prophetis han a general prologe for alle, and for I declaride sumdel the grete profetis, and in party the litil^v prophetis, and^w thenke soone to make an ende, with Goddis help, of the glos on^x the smale prophetis, I thenke now to passe ouer withouten eny taryng. [¶]The firste book of Macabeis tellith hou gret destruccion and cruelte Antioke the noble^z dide azens the Jewis, and hou many thousandis he killide of hem, that wolden holde Goddis lawe, and brente the bookis of Goddis lawe, and defoulide the temple of Jerusalem, and compellide men, for drede of deth,

Hou euery man schulde reule him bi these bookis, of what degre that he be.

Ecclesiastes. c.

Cantica.

The book of Wijsdome [Songis] is ful sotil to vndirstonde.

The book of Wijsdome. c.

Ecclesiastici and Prophetis. Ecclesiastici techith men to thenke and speke of Goddis heestis.

This book 3eueth good counceil to alle degrees. Profetis.

Macabeis j.

The cursid Antioke compellide to do idolatrie.

^g comendith ζ . ^h that ben goode, and ζ . ⁱ repreueth β . ^k mysterie ζ . ^l techith ζ . ^m Om. ζ . ⁿ Om. ζ . ^o Om. $\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^p Om. ζ . ^q Here bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastes. δ . ^r must be ful ζ . ^s his β . ^t Here bygyneth the prolog on Song of Songis. δ . ^u Song ζ . ^w touchithe ζ . ^x the $\beta\delta$. ^y Om. δ . ^z the loue $\beta\zeta$. ^a of $\beta\zeta$. ^b this $\beta\zeta$. ^c shewe β . ^d Om. δ . ^e Om. ζ . ^f or ζ . ^g Here bigynneth a prolog on the book of Wysdom. δ .

^b Om. δ . ⁱ it techith ζ . ^j and sadde ι . ^k it touchith $\beta\delta\epsilon\iota$. ^l Here bigynneth a prolog on Ecclesiastici. δ . ^m not ζ . ⁿ The book of Ecclesiastici δ . ^o Om. δ . ^p comandementis ζ . ^q Om. β . ^r on β . ^s wrongis ζ . ^t to iustisis δ . ^u From this place to The firste book of Macabeis omitted in δ . ^v smale $\epsilon\iota$. ^w I ζ . ^x of $\epsilon\iota$. ^y Here bigynneth a prolog on the firste book of Machabeis. δ . ^z wykked ζ sup.ras.

*Of distroying
of Jerusalem.*

to do idolatrie, and forsake God and his lawe; and he took vessels and tresouris in the temple, and bar into his lond, and he brente the citee of Jerusalem, and distroiede the housis therof and the wallis therof in cumpas; and he took the hize tour of Dauith, and sette men of arnes therinne to lette men come^a to Jerusalem. And thei diden mychel^b harm to the puple of Israel, and who euere heeld the bookis of Goddis testament and kepte his lawe, was slayn bi comaundement of Antiok the king, and wymmen that circumciden^c her children weren slayn, bi comaundement of Antioke the king, and thei hangiden children bi the neckis, bi alle the housis of men of Israel, and killiden hem that circumciden^c chil-

*Nota, of blessid
Mathatias.*

dren^d. Thanne roos^e Matatias, the prest, and fledde fro Jerusalem into Modyn, and biweylide gretly this distroying of the puple, of^f the temple and citee, and of al the lond; and he azenstood the king and hise mynistris, and killide the kingis mynistris, that compellide men to do idolatrie, and he killide a man, that dide ydolatrie, and^g distroiede the auter wheronne idolatrie^h was don. Thanneⁱ Matatias and hise sones fledden into hillis, and leften alle thingis whiche thei hadden in the citee, and manye men^k that souzten doom and rijtfulnesse, and wolden kepe Goddis lawe, camen to hem in^l desert. And^m hethen men maden werre on hem inⁿ sabatis, and manye dizeden in her sympilnesse, for thei nolden make bateil in sabatis. Thanne manye Jewis were gaderid to him, andⁿⁿ maden a greet oost, and weren redy to fize in sabotis, and thei killeden synners in greet wraththe. And Matatias and hise freendis cumpassiden and distroieden auteris, and circumcididen^o alle^p children, whiche thei founden in the^q coostis of Israel, and thei pursueden the children of pride; and the werk hadde prosperite in her hondis, and thei gaten the lawe fro the hondis of hethen men and of kingis^r, and 3aue not^s strengthe to the synful man. And whanne Matatias was in point of deeth, he counfortide hise sones to putte hire lyues for the lawe of God, bi ensauple of Abraham and othere hooly men bifore goyng; and he ordeynede Judas Macabeus to be duk of bateil, and ordeynede^t Symount his sone to be fadir and prest to^u hem, for he was a man of councel. Thanne ben teld many batels of Judas Macabeus azens hethene men, and of grete victories bi Goddis help. Thanne Judas Maca-

*Hou martris
of the oolde
lawe di[c]den
in sympilnesse
for the loue of
God.*

*Of the gouern-
aile of Macha-
beus sonis.*

beus made frenschipe with Romayns, for hire prudence, rijtfulnesse and power. And whanne Judas was deed in bateile, the peple ordeynede Jonathas, his brother, prince and duyck, for to holde werre azens hethen men. Thanne ben teld many bateiles of Jonathas, and victories whiche he hadde azens hethen men. Thanne Jonatas, aftir manye victories, sente^v to renule frenschipe^w with Romayns, and with^x Sparciatis, that weren of the kyn of Jewis; and Jonathas and hise sones weren slayn at the laste, bi tresoun of Trifon, that was an hethene man, and myzty^y duyck. Thanne Symount was maad duyck of the peple, and in the^z stede of Judas Macabeus and of Jonatas; and he dide manye bateiles and stronge, and hadde^a greet victories azens hethene men; and Jewis hadden myche reste vndir hym; and he made stronge hooldis and citees in Juda; and he renulide frenschipe with Romayns and Sparciatis, and hadde myche glorie of his folc, and of hethene kingis. At the laste Symount and his tweyb^b sones weren slayn bi tresoun, and Jon, his sone, was prince of prestis, aftir his fadir day, and dide many bateiles azens hethene men. The ij. book of Macabeis tellith myche the same sentence of the first book, and hath a fewe special poyntis, of Elyodorus, of^d Eleasarus, and of the noble wydue and hire vij. sones. Eliodorus was sent of the hethen king to take awey the tresouris of the temple of Jerusalem, and bere tho to the king, and thouz the tresouris weren kept for the lijflode of widewis and fadirles children, and summe weren another^e mannis^f goodis, Elyodorus wolde algate^g bere

ij. Macabeis.

^a to come βδζ. ^b myche βδεζ. ^c circumciden β. ^d her children ζη. ^e aroos δεη. ^f and of ζ sec. m. i. ^g on the auteer, and δει. ^h the idolatrie ζ. ⁱ And thanne ζ. ^k Om. βζ. ^l in to βδει. ^m Om. ει. ⁿ Om. a. ⁿⁿ Om. i. ^o circumciden β. ^p Om. βδει. ^q alle the βδει.

^r the kingis ζ. ^s no ζ. ^t he ordeyned ζ. ^u of β. ^v he sente ζ. ^w frenschips δ. ^x Om. δει. ^y a myzty ζ. ^z Om. ζ. ^a he hadde ζ. ^b Om. δει. ^c Here . . . bi-gyneth a prolog on the seconde book of Machabeis. δ. ^d and of δει. ^e other ζ. ^f mennus ζ. ^g algatis ζ.

al to the king; but God made hym and his felowis soore aferd, and Eliodorus was beten almost to the deth, of a ferdful oon sittenge on a hors, that hadde twey junge men aboute him; and Eliodorus was cast down to the grounde, and was born out on a bere, and lay domb. And whanne the hijest prest offrīde sacrifice, and preiede for the helthe of Eliodorus, God grauntide lijf to him, and he thankide God, and the hijest prest, and^h jede to the king and tolde toⁱ him^k hou it stood; and he witnesside to alle men the grete werkis of God, whiche he hadde seyn with hise ijen. Thanne is toold of^l the curside deedis of Jason the prest, that cam in by symonye, and wolde bringe Jewisⁿ to idolatrie and sodomye, and to forsake God and his lawe. Thanne is teld of greet^o cruelte of Antioke, whiche he dide azens the Jewis and the hooly place of Jerusalem; and God suffrīde this for the synnes of the peple, for whi God chees not the^p folc for the place, but the place for the folc. Thanne^q Eleasarus ches to diže a scharp deeth, rathere than he wolde breke Goddis lawe in a litil poynt, to ete pork, 3he, to feyne to ete pork. Aftir this it sueth hou the^r blissid widewe and hire vij. sones were martiride, for thei nolden breke Goddis lawe, and^s hou gloriously the blissid modir counfortid hem to take deeth with ioie for the lawe of God. This storie and proces of Macabeis schulde stire cristen men to holde Goddis lawe to lijf and deth^r, and if kni3tis schulden vse the swerd azens eny curside men, thei schulden vse it azens lordis and prestis principaly, that wolen compelle men, for drede of prisoun and deth, to forsake the treuthe and fredom of^s Cristis gospel; but God for his greet mercy 3eue very repentance to hem, that thus pursuen trewe men, and graunte pacience, meekenesse, and charite^t to hem that ben thus pursued! Amen^u.

*The widewe
with hire vij.
sonis.*

CAP. XII.

But it is to wite, that holy scripture hath iiij. vndirstondingis; literal, allegorik, moral, and anagogik. The literal vndirstonding techith the thing don in deede; and literal vndirstonding is ground and fundament of thre^v goostly vndirstondingis, in^w so myche as Austyn, in his pistle to Vincent, and othere doctouris seyn, oonly bi the literal vndirstonding a man may argue azens an aduersarie. Allegorik is a goostly vndirstonding, that techith what thing^x men owen for^y to bileue of Crist either^z of hooly chirche. Moral is a goostly vndirstonding, that techith men, what vertues thei owen to sue, and what vices thei owen to flee. Anagogik is a goostly vndirstonding, that techith men, what blisse thei^a schal^b haue in heuene. And these foure vndirstondingis moun be taken in this word *Jerusalem*; for whi to the^c literal vndirstonding it singnefieth an erthly citee, as Loundoun, either^d such another; to allegorie it singnefieth hooly chirche in erthe, that fi3tith azens synnes and fendis; to^e moral vndirstondinge it singnefieth a cristen soule; to anagogik it singnefieth hooly chirche regnyng in blisse either^f in^g heuene, and tho that ben therinne. And these thre goostly vndirstondingis ben not autentik either^h of beleue, no butⁱ tho ben groundid opynly in the text of holy scripture, in oo place other^k other^l, either in opyn resoun that may not be distroied, either^m whanne the gospelris either^m other apostlis taken allegorie of the eelde testament, and confeermyn it, as Poul in the pistle to Galat. inⁿ iiij.^o c^o. preueth, that Sara, the free wijf and principal of Abraham, with Isaac hir sone, singnefieth bi allegorie the newe testament and the sones of biheeste; and Agar, the hand mayde, with hir sone Ismael, signefieth bi allegorie the elde testament, and fleshly men that schulen not be resseyued in to the eritage of God with the sones of biheeste, that holden the^p treuthe and freedom of Cristis gospel with endeles charite. Also holy scripture hath

^h Om. αη. ⁱ Om. βδεζι. ^k Om. β. ^l Om. ζ. ^y Om. βεζι. ^z and ζ. ^a men η. ^b schulen βεζι.
ⁿ the Jewis δει. ^o the greet ζη sec. m. ^p Om. δει. ^c Om. ζ. ^d or εζι. ^e and to ζ. ^f or ζ. ^g Om. β.
^q And thanne ζ. ^r to deth βδε. ^s and δει. ^t Om. δ. ^h or ζ. ⁱ but if ζ. ^k or ζ. ^l in other εζι. ^m or ζ.
^u Om. β. ^v the thre ζ. ^w and β. ^x Om. β. ⁿ Om. ει. ^o the fourth ζη. ^p Om. ζ.

*Of figuratif
spechis.*

many figuratif spechis, and as Austyn^a seith in the iij. book of Cristen Teching, that autours of hooly scripture vsiden moo figuris, that is, mo fyguratif spechis, than gramariens moun gesse, that reden not tho^r figuris in holy scripture. It is to be war in the bigynnyng, that we take not to the lettre a figuratif speche, for thanne, as Poul seith, the lettre sleeth, but the spirit, that is, goostly vndirstonding, qwykeneth; for whanne a thing which is seid figuratifly is taken so as if it be^s seid propirly, 'me vndirstondith^t fleshly; and noon is clepid more couenably the deth of soule, than^u whanne vndirstonding, that passith beestis, is maad soget to the fleisch in suyng the lettre. What euer thing in Goddis word may not be referrid propirly to oneste of vertues neither^v to the treuthe of feith, it^w is figuratyf speche. Onestee of vertues perteyneth to loue^x God^y and the^z neizebore; treuthe of feith perteyneth to knowe God and the^a neizebore. Hooly scripture^b comaundith no thing no^c but charite, it^d blamith no thing no^e but coueitse; and in that manere it enfoormeth the vertues either^f goode^g condiscouns of men. Holy scripture affermith no thing no^h but cristen feith bi thingis passid, present, and to comynge, andⁱ alle these thingis perteynen to nursche charite, and make it strong, and to ouercome and quenche coueitse. Also it is figuratijf speche, where^k the wordis maken allegorie, ether^l a derk lycnesse, either^l parable^m, and it is fyguratyfⁿ speche in i.^o c. of Jeremye, "to day I have ordeyned thee on folkis^p " and rewmys, that thou draw up bi the roote, and distroie, and bylde, and plaunte;" that is, that thou drawe out elde synnes, and distroie circumstaunces^q either^r causis of thoo, and bylde vertues, and plaunte goode werkis and customys. Alle thingis in holy scripture, that seemyn to vnwijsse men to be ful of wickidnesse azens a man himself, either^r azens his neizebore, ben figuratyf spechis, and the preuytees, either^r goostly vndirstondinges, schulden be souzt out of vs, to the feeding either^r keping of charite. Such^s a reule schal be kept in figuratif spechis, that so longe it be turned in mynde bi diligent consideracoun, til the expownyng either^t vndirstonding^u be brouzt to the rewme of charite; if^v eny speche of scripture sonneth propirly charite, it owith not to be gessid a figuratijf speche; and forbedith^w wickidnesse, either^x comaundith profyt either^x good doynge, it is no figuratyf speche; if it seemith^y to comaunde cruelte, either^z wickidnesse, either^z to forbede prophit,

^a saint Austyn *ζη sec. m.* ^r the β. ^s is ζ. ^t men vndirstonden ζ. ^u that αβζι. ^v ne ζ. ^w that ζ. ^x the loue ζ. ^y of God εζη. ^z Om. εηι. ^a thi ει. ^b wrytte β. ^c Om. εζι. ^d and ζ. ^e Om. ζ. ^f or ζ. ^g the goode ε. ^h Om. ζ. ⁱ Om. ε. ^k whether β. ^l or ζ. ^m a parable εζι. ⁿ a figuratyf β. ^o the first εζι. ^p alle folkis ζ. ^q the circumstauncis ζ. ^r or ζ. ^s And sich ζ. ^t or ζ. ^u the vndirstonding ε. ^v and if ει. ^w if it forbedith ζ. ^x or ζ. ^y seme ζ. ^z or ζ.

'Here bigynneth a prolog upon the gospel of Mathew^a.

Seynt Austyn seith, in the secunde book of Cristen Doctrine, in the ende, what euer thing eny man fyndith in eny science out of holy writ, if the thing founden is veyn, it is dampned in holi writ; and whanne the thing founden is profitable, it is founden in holi writ. And whanne eny man schal fynde alle thingis in holi writ, whiche he leerned profitabli in eny other sciencis, miche plenteuouslier he schal fynde there tho thingis profitable, that ben not lerned in eny maner othere sciencis, not but oouli in the wondirful hiznes and wondirful mekenesse of holi scriptures. Also in the thridde book of Cristen Doctrine Austyn seith thus, "Be thou ware, that thou take not figuratyf speche to the lettre, for herto perteyneth the Apostlis word, seiying, 'the lettre sleeth, truli the Spirit,' that is, goostli vndirstondyng, "makith it^b to lyue;" for whanne thing seid bi figure is taken as seid propirli to the lettre, it is vndirstonden fleischli; no deth of soule is seid more couenabli, than whanne vndirstondyng, that is excellent in the soule thanne beestis, is suget to the fleisch in suyng the lettre, that is, turnyng to fleischli lustis." Also a propir speche in holi writ schal not be taken as figuratijf; what euer thing in Goddis word, that is, holi writ, may not be referrid propirli to honest thingis or vertues, neither to the truthe of feith, knowe thou that hou^c it is figuratijf speche. Honest of thewis parteyneth to^d loue God and thi neizebore; truthe of feith parteyneth to knowe God and thi neizebore. Truli to ech man is his hope, and his owne con-

^a Om. λ.

^b Om. λ.

^c Om. λ.

^d for to λ.

either^a good doinge, it is a figuratijf speche. Crist seith, "if 3e eten not the flesch of ^{Hou men schulden etc} "mannis sone and drinke not his blood, 3e schulen not have lijf in 3ou." This speche ^{Cristis flesch and his blood.} semith to comaunde wickidnesse either^a cruelte, therfore it is a figuratif speche; and comaundith men to comune with Cristis passioun, and to kepe in mynde sweetly and profitably, that Cristis flesch was woundid and crucified for vs. Also whanne hooly scripture seith, "if thin enemy hungrith, feede thou hym, if he thurstith, 3eue thou drinke to hym," it comaundith benefice, either^a good doinge; whanne it seith, "thou schalt gadere togidere "coolis on his heed," it seemith that wickidnesse of yuel wille is comaundid. This is seid bi figuratijf speche, that thou vndirstonde, that the coolys of fijer ben brennyng weylyngis, either^a moornyngis of penaunce, bi whiche the pride of hym is mad hool, which sorwith, that he was enemy of a^b man that helpith and releuith^c his wrecchidnesse^d. Also the same word either^e the same thing in scripture is taken sumtyme in good, and sumtyme in yuel, as a lyoun singnefieth sumtyme Crist, and in another place it singnefieth the deuy^l. Also sour dou3 is set sumtyme in yuel, where Crist seith, "be 3e war of the^f sour dou3 of Fari- "sees, which is ypocrisie;" sour dou3 is sett also in good, whanne Crist seith, "the rewme "of heuenes is lyk sour dou3," etc. And whanne not oo thing aloone but tweyne, either^g mo, ben feelid, either^g vndirstonden, bi the same wordis of scripture, thou3 that it^h isⁱ hid, that he vndirstond^k that^l wroot, it is^m no perel, if it may be preuyd bi other placisⁿ of hooly scripture^o, that ech of tho thingis acordith with treuthe. And in hap the autour of scripture seith thilk^p sentence in the same wordis which we^q wolen vndirstonde; and certys the Spirit of God, that wrou3te these thingis bi the autour of scripture, bfore si3 withoute doute, that thilke^r sentence schulde come to the redere, either^s to the herere, 3he, the Holy Goost purueyde, that thilke sentence, for it is groundid on trewth, schulde come to the redere, either^s to the herere, for whi^t what my3te be purueyed of God largiliere and plentyuousliere in Goddis spechis, than that the same wordis be vndirstonden in manye maners, whiche maners, either^u wordis of God, that ben not of lesse autorite, maken^v to be preued. Austin ^{Austyn.} in iij.^w book of Cristen Teching seith al this and myche more, in the bigynnyng therof. Also he whos herte is ful of charite comprehendith; withouten eny errour, the manyfoold abundaunce and largest teching of Goddis scripturis^x, for whi Poul seith, "the fulnesse of "lawe is charite," and in another place, "the ende of lawe^y," that is, the^z perfeccioun, either^a

a or ζ. b Om. ει. c rekenith a. d wickidnes ζ. o writte ζ. p that βζ. q Om. a. r ilke β. s or ζ.
e or ζ. f Om. β. g or ζ. h Om. βζ. i be εηι. t Om. ει. u are ζ. v made ζ *sup. ras.* w the iij. εζ.
k vndirstode ε. l not that ζ. m that is ζ. n place β. x scripture ει. y the lawe ζ. z Om. βει. a or ζ.

science, as he feelith him silf to profite to the knowyng and louyng of God, and of thi neizbore. Holi writ comaundith no thing but charite, neither blameth eny thing no but coueitise; and bi this maner holi writ enformeth the condicions of men. Holi writ affermeth not no but general feith bi thingis passid, present, and to comyng; bfore tellyng of thingis to comyng, sehewyng is of thingis present; but alle these thingis parteynen for to norisehe the same charite, and to strenkthe it, and to ouereome and quenehe coueitise. Also figuratijf speche is, where euer the wordis maken allegorie, that is goostli vndirstondyng parteynyng to feith, or whanne wordis maken derkenes or parable. In al figuratijf speche such a rule schal be kept, that so long that that is red be ofte turned bi diligent consideraacioun or studie, til interpreting or expownyng be brou3t to the rewme of charite, truli if it now sowneth propirli charite, it is no figuratijf speche. If the speche is comaunding, forbeding either corrupeion of soule or resoun, either forbeding trespas agens neizbore, either comaundyng profi3t, either good doying, it is not figuratijf speche, but propre to the lettre; forsothe if the speche of holi writ seme to comaunde peruersion of soule, or trespas agens neizbore, either to forbede profi3t, either good doying, it is figuratijf speche. Crist seith, "no but 3e schullen ete the fleisch of mannes sone, and schulen drinke his blood, 3e schulen not have lijf "in 3ou;" it semeth to comaunde trespas^e or noying of neizbore, either peruertyng of soule; therfore it is figuratijf speche, comaunding us for to comyne to Cristis passion, and swetli and profitable to haue in

e trespasses λ.

*Of charite,
with vij. reulis
of Tyconie and
Austyn in de-
claring of
scripture.*

*Of the vij.
reulis; of the
very body and
feyned.*

filling^b, of the^c lawe, “is charite of clene herte, and of good conscience, and of feith not “feyned,” and Jhesu Crist seith, “thou schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte, and of al “thi soule, and of al thi mynde, and thi neizebore as thi self, for in these twey comaunde- “mentis hangith al the lawe and prophetis^d.” And as the roote of alle yuels is coueitise, so the roote of alle goodis is charitee. Charite, bi which we louen God and the neizebore, holdith sykirly al the greetnesse and largnesse^e of Goddis spechis. Therefore if it is not leisir to seeke alle holy scriptures, to expounne alle the wlappingis^f of wordis, to perse alle the preuytes of scripturis, holde thou charite, where^g alle thingis hangen, so thou schalt holde that that thou^h lernydistⁱ there; also thou schalt holde that that thou lernedist not, for if thou knowist^k charite, thou knowist sum thing wheronne also that hangith that in hap thou knowist not; and in that that thou vndirstondist in scripturis^l, charite is opyn, and in that that thou vndirstondist not, charite is hid, therefore he that hooldith charite in vertues, either^m in goode condiscouns, hooldith bothe that that is opyn and that thatⁿ is hid in Goddis wordis. Austyn seith al this and myche more in a sermoun of the preysing of charite. Also vij. reulis of Tyconye and of Austyn declaren many derke^o thingis of hooly scripturis. The first reule is of Jhesu Crist, and of his holy spirit^p; oo persone of the heed and^q of the body, that is, of Crist and of^r holy chirche, is schewid to vs in this reule, for it is not seid in veyn to feithful men, “3ee ben the seed of Abraham,” whanne ther is oo seed of Abraham, which seed^s is Crist^t. Doute we not, whanne scripture goith fro the^u hed to the body, either^v fro the body to the heed, and natheles it goith not away fro oon and the same persone, for whi oo persone spekith in Isaie, “he^w settide a myter to me as “to^x a spouse, and he onouride^y me as a spousesse with an^z ournement.” And natheles it is to vndirstonde what of these tweyne acoordith^a to the heed, that is, Crist, and what acordith to the body, that is, hooly chirche, for whi a myter acordith to Crist, which is the spouse, and an^b ournement acordith to hooly chirche, which is the spouse^c of Crist. The secunde reule, as Ticonye seith, is of the bodi of Crist, which bodi is departid into tweyne, but ccertis this bodi of Crist ouzte not be^d clepid so, for treuly it is not the bodi of Crist, which shal not be with him withouten ende, but it schal be seid of the veri bodi and of the medlid body of Crist, either^e of the veri bodi and feyned^f body of Crist; for whi ypocritis schulen be seid to be not with Crist, not oonly withouten ende, but also now, thou3 thei seemyn to be in the chirche of Crist. Wherfor this reule my3t be clepid thus,

^b fullyng β. ^c Om. βζ. ^d the profetis ε. ^e large- ^u Om. ε. ^v or ζ. ^w the profete he ζ. ^x Om. ζ.
nessis ζ. ^f wlappinge ζ. ^g wheron ζ. ^h Om. a. ^y ournede ζ. ^z Om. η. ^a acorden ζ. ^b Om. β.
ⁱ lernest β. ^k knewist β. ^l scripture ε. ^m or ζ. ^c spousesse ζ. ^d to be a *pr.m.εζi.* ^e or ζ. ^f of the
ⁿ Om. a. ^o Om. ε. ^p spouse β. bodi or spousesse ζ. ^g feynid ε.
^q Om. ε. ^r Om. β. ^s Om. ζ. ^t seid Crist ζ.

† the first is ?

mynde, that his fleisch was woundid and crucified for us. For whanne manye sentencis ben vndirstonden of the same wordis of holi writ, thou3 thilk sentence be hid, which he that wroot vndirstood, no perel is, if ech of sentencis may be preued bi the othere placis of holi scripturis for to acorde to treuthe; for withouten doute the Spirit of God, that spak bi writ of that scripture, bifore si3 and purueiede, that this trewe sentence schulde come to mynde of the redere or herere. For what my3te be proued of God largelier or plenteuouslier in Goddis spechis, than that the same wordis ben vndirstonden in manye maners, whiche othere scripturis of God, of as greet auctorite, preuen^f? Austyn there in the thridde book. Auctouris of holi writ vsen mo figuris thanne gramariens moun gesse, whiche reden not the figuris of holi writ. Seucne rulis ben sett to vnderstonde holi writt azens aduersaries; ‘is first[†] of oure Lord Jesus Crist and of his bodi, that is, veri cristen man. Bi this rule oo persone of the heed and bodi, that is, of Crist and of holi chirche, is schewid to vs; for it is not seid veynli for feithful men, “3e ben the “seed of Abraham,” sithen oon holi seed is of Abraham, that is, Crist. Doute we not, whanne speche of scripture passith fro the heed to the bodi, or fro the body to the heed, and netheles it passith not from oon to^g the same persoones, for oo persone spekith, sei yng, “God sette on me, as on a spouse, and he

^f of prouen λ.

^g of λ.

that it were seid of the medlid chirche, that^g is, that comprehendith chosen men to blisse, and also ipocritis, that schulen be dampned. And this reule axith a waking either^h diligent redere; whanne it spekith of other men, it semith to speke now as to the same men toⁱ whiche it spac bifore, either^k it seemith to speke of^l the same men, whanne it spekith of othere men; as if oo body be of euer either, for temporal medlyng, and for comynyng of sacramentis. To this reule it^m perteyneth, that the chirche seith in Songis, "I am blac" and fair as the tabernaclis of Cedar, asⁿ the skynnes of Salomon;" the chirche seide that sche is euer either, for temporal vnite withinne oo net of goode fischis and of yuel fischis^o; for whi the tabernaclis of Cedar parteynen to Ismael, that schal not be eir with the sone of the free wijf. The thridde reule is of byheestis and of^p lawe; this reule may be seid also of the spirit and lettre; it^q may be seid also of grace and of comaundement; and Tyconie erride in seyinge, that werkis ben 3ouen of God to vs for meryt of feith, but feith it silf is so of vs, that it is not of God to vs. The iiij. reule is of al and of party, whanne summ of a thing is set for al, eithir^r azenward al is set for a party. The v. reule is of tymes, and this is bi a figure clepid synodoches, whanne a^s part is set for al, either^t al is set for oo^u part. Oon euangelist seith, that it was don aftir viij.^v daies, whanne the face of Crist schynede as the sunne, and another gospeler seide^w, that it was don aftir vj. daies; euer either my3te not be soth, that is seid of the noubre of daies, no but he that seide aftir viij. daies be vndirstonden to haue sett for the hool day the last part of the day, sithen Crist bifore seide it to come, and to haue set for the hool day the first part of the day, in whiche^x he schewith, that the appering of Cristis face was fully don; and^y that he that seide aftir vj. daies, rekynede^{yy} alle the hool daies and the myddil daies, and noon other. Bi this kynde of speche, bi which kinde al is singnified by a part, thilk questioun of Cristis rising azen is asoiled; the laste part of the day, wherinne Crist suffride deth, is taken for al the day with the ny3t passid bifore, and the first part of Sunday^z, in whos morewitide he roos azen, is taken for al Sunday^z and the ny3t bifore goynge; and the Sabot with the^a hool ny3t bifore goynge is al hool^b day and ny3t. If these ny3tis and daies be not taken thus, ther moun not be iij. daies and iij. ny3tis, in whiche he bifore seide, that he schulde be in the herte of erthe^c. Also this reule of tymes is taken for lawful noumbis, as ben vij. x. and^d xij. and suche moo, for ofte suche noumbis ben sett for al tyme, as this that Dauith seith, "seuen sithis in the day I seide preysing, either^e heryng, to thee," is noon^f othir thing

*The v. reule of
tymes.*

^g or bodi that ζ. ^h or ζ. ⁱ or diligent ι. ^j Om. ει. which ει. ^y Om. ζ. ^{yy} rekenynge ι. ^z the sun-
^k or ζ. ^l now as to β. ^m Om. ζ. ⁿ and as ζ. day ζ. ^a alle the ζ. ^b an hool ει. the hool ζ. ^c the
^o Om. β. ^p Om. ει. ^q and ει. ^r or ζ. ^s o ζ. erthe βεζι. ^d Om. ει. ^e or ζ. ^f no ζ.
^t or ζ. ^u a εζι. ^v vj. an pr. m. ^w sieth εζι. ^x the

"ournede me as a spouse with ournement;" And netheles it is to vndirstonde, whiche of these accordith to the heed, that is, Crist, and whiche to the bodi, that is, holi chirche. The secunde rule is of Cristis bodi, partide in tweye parties, as Tyconye seith, which truli ou3t not be clepid so, for truli the ilke is not the bodi of the Lord, whiche schal not be in to withouten eende in blis, but it is to be seid of the veri bodi of the Lord and of the medlid bodi, or veri bodi and fcyned; for not oonli withouten eende, but now also ypocritis schulen not be seid to be with the Lord withouten ende, thou3 thei seme to be in his chirche. Therefore this rule my3t be seid of the medlid chirche. This rule askith a wakyng redere, whanne holi writt spekith to othere men as to the same to which it spekith bifore, or whanne it semeth to speke of the same men, and netheles spekith of othere, as oo bodi be of hem boothe for temporal medling and comunyng of sacramentis. The thridde rule is of biheestis and lawe, which may be of spiritis and of lettre, or of grace and of maundementis. The fourthe rule is of spice and of kynde, that is of part and of al the hool thing, of the which^h the part is. The fifthe reule is of tymes, that is bi figure synadochie, whanne al is vndirstonden bi part, or part vndirstonden bi al. In this maner Crist is seide to haue lcie deed in the sepulcre thre daies and thre ny3tis; the laste part of Good Friday is set for al theⁱ day, and the firste part of Sunday, and the Satirday al ful. Or this reule of tymes is vndirstonden of noumbis,

^h fleisch κ.

ⁱ that λ.

*The vij. reule
of recapitula-
coun.*

than this, "his herying be euer in my mouth." Also bi an c. and xliii.^g in Apoç. is singnefied the vniuersite, either^h al the multitude, of seintis. The vi. reule is of recapitulacoun, either^h rehersing a thing don bifore, not in ordre, as it is sett; for whi summe thingis ben seid so, as if 'tho suenⁱ in the ordre of tyme, either^k ben teld bi contynuyng of thingis, that is, that ben ioyned next togidere, whanne the^l telling is clepid aȝen preuyly to the formere thingis, that weren left out; and if men vndirstonden not such seying bi this reule, thei erren; as in Genesis it is seid, "God plauntide paradys in Eden, at the eest, and settide "there the man that he foormyde, and God brouȝte forth^m ȝit of ertheⁿ ech fair tre," etc.; this is seid bi recapitulacoun. In lyk maner there "the lond was of oo lippe," that is,

*The vij. reul is
of the deuil
and of his body.*

speche, it is seid bi recapitulacoun. The vij. reule is of the deuil and of his bodi, for he is heed of alle wickide men, that ben his body in a manere, and schulen go with him in to the^o turment of euerlasting fyer, as Crist is the^p heed of hooly chirche, whiche^q is his body, and schal be with hym in rewme^r and glorie^s euerlastinge. Also thei that haue^t lykinge for^u to studie in holy writ, schulen^v be chargid, that thei kunne the kyndis and maners^w of spekingis in holy scriptures; and thei that perseyue diligently and holde wel in mynde, hou a thing is wont to be seid in holy scripturis. Also that is souereyn help^{ww} and moost nedful, preie^x thei, that God ȝeue to hem the veri vndirstonding^y of holy scripture, for thei reden in the scripturis, aboute whiche thei ben studiouse, that God ȝeue^z wisdom, and kunnyng, and vndirstonding of his face, that is, ȝifte and grace. Also if her stodie is don with meeknesse, and loue of cristen lore, it is of God. Austyn writith al this in the iij. book of Cristen Teching, aboute the myddil, and in the ende. Isidre, in the j. book of Souereyn Good, touchith these reulis schortliere, but I haue hym not now, and Lyre, in the bigynnyng of the bible, touchith more opynly these reulis, but I haue him not now, and Ardmacan, in the bigynnyng of his book *de Questionibus Armenorum*, ȝeue^z many goode groundis to vndirstonde holy scripture to the lettre, and goostly vndirstonding also, but I haue him not now. Also no thing may seme to^a be wijsere, no thing of more eloquence, than is hooly^b scripture, and the autours therof, that weren enspijrid of God. And thei ouȝten not to^c speke in other manere than thei diden, and the prophetis, and moost Amos, weren ful eloquent, and seint^d Poul waas ful eloquent in his pistlis. Also^e the autours of hooly scripture spaken derkly^f, that the preuyteis therof ben hid fro^g vnfeithful men, and goode men ben exercisid, either^h ocupied, and that in expounnyng hoolyⁱ scripture thei haue a newe

*Austyn and
Ysidre.*

*Of comenda-
coun of scrip-
ture bi Austyn.*

^g xliiiij. ζ. ^h or ζ. ⁱ thei sieden ζ. ^k or ζ. ^l Om. ζ. ^m Om. ζ. ⁿ the erthe ηη. ^o Om. εη. ^p Om. ζ. ^q the weche β. ^r the rewme ζ. ^s in glorie β. ^t han ζ. ^u Om. εζ. ^v schulde ζ. ^w the maners ζ. ^{ww} helthe ε. ^x and prei ζ. ^y wisdom and vndirstondyng ζ. ^z ȝeue ηη. ^a to me to βζη sec.m. ^b hooly writt or hooly ζ. ^c Om. β. ^d Om. ζ. ^e And ζ. ^f ful derkli ε. ^g to εη. ^h or ζ. ⁱ of holy ζ.

as vij. x. or xij. and suche othere, whiche noumbis ben sett sumtyme for al tyme, as "seuene sithis in "the day Lord I seide preisyng to thee," is no thing ellis than this, "Goddis preisyng is euer^k in my "mouth;" also in the Apocalipis, bi an hundrid fourty and foure is signifiede al the vniuersite of seyntis. The sixte reule is of recapitulacion; summe thingis doon bifore ben seide, as if thei suen in ordre of tyme, or ben teld in next suyng of thingis, whanne the tellyng is pryuyli elepid aȝen to the formere thingis that weren left. If scripture be not vndirstonden bi this reule, errour is gendrid, as in Genesis, "God plauntid paradise in Eden at the eest, and sette there man whom he foormede; and ȝit God "brouȝt forth ech faire tre of the erthe;" that is seid bi recapitulacion or rehersing of thing doon bifore. Also there, "in the lond was oo langage," is recapitulacion. The seuenthe reule is this, of the deuil and his bodi, for he is heed of al vnpitous, that ben his bodi in sum maner, that schulen go with him in to turment of euerlastyng fire; as Crist is heed of holy chirehe, that is his bodi, that schal be with him in the rewme and glorie euerlastyng. Also in the eende of that book Austyn seith, "studiers of holi scripture schulden kunne the kynde of spekyngis in holi scripturis, and take heed, and holde in mynde in "what maner a thing is wont to be seide in hem, and also, that is souereyn and moost nedeful, preie thei "that thei vndirstonde, for the Lord ȝeue^z wisdom^l, and vndirstondyng and kunnyng is of him." Al

^k euer more λ.

^l ȝeue^z vs λ.

grace, diuerse fro the first autouris. Austin, in the bigynnyng of the iiij. book of Cristen Teching. Also, as the litle richessis of Jewis, whiche thei baren away fro Egipt, weren in^k comparisoun of richessis^l which thei hadden aftirward in Jerusalem, in the tyme of Salomon, so greet is the prophitable kunnyng of filosoferis bookis, if it is comparisouned to the kunnyng of hooly scripturis^m; for whi what euer thing a man lernith withouten hooly writ, if the thing lernedⁿ is veyn, it is dampned in holy writ, if it is prophitable, it is foundid there. And whanne a man fyndith there alle thingis whiche he lernyde profitably in other placeⁿⁿ, he schal fynde myche more plenteuously tho thingis in hooly scripture, whiche he lernede neuere in other place, but ben^o lerned oonly in the wondirful hiznesse and in the wondirful meeknesse of hooly scripturis. Austin seith this in the ende of ij^p. book of Cristen Teching. Also hooly scripture^q conteyneth al prophitable treuthe, and alle othere sciencis preuyly in the vertu of wittis, either^r vndirstondingis, as wyne^s ben conteyned in grapis, as ripe corn is conteyned in the seed^t, as bowis ben conteyned in the rootis, and as trees ben conteyned in the kernels. Grostede, in a sermoun *Premonitus a Grostede. venerabili patre*. Also hooly scripture wlatith sofymys, and seith, he that spekith sofistically, either^u bi sofymys, schal be hatful, and he schal be defraudid in ech^v thing, as the wijse man seith in xxxvij.^w c. of Ecclesiastici. If filosoferis, and moost the disciplis of Plato, seiden eny treuthis, and prophitable to oure feith, not^x oonly tho treuthis owen not to be dred, but also tho schulen be calengid into^y oure vs, eithir^z profijt, fro hem, as fro vniust possessouris. And as Jewis token, bi autorite of God, the gold, and syluer^a, and clothis of Egipcyans, so cristene men owen to take the trewe seyingis of filosoueris, for to worschippe oo God, and of techingis of vertues, whiche treuthis the filosoueris founden not, but diggeden out of the metals of Goddis puryaunce, which is sched euery where. So dide Ciprian, the swettest doctour and moost blessid martir, so diden Lactancius, Victorinus, and Illarie, and Greekis withoute noubre. Austin in ij.^b book of Cristen Teching. Bi these reulis of Austin and bi iiij.^c vndirstondingis of^d hooly scripture, and bi wijs knowing of figuratijf spechis, with good lyuyng and meeknesse, and stodyng of the bible, symple men moun sumdel vndirstonde the text of holy writ, and edefie myche hemself and other men; but for Goddis loue, 3e symple men, be^e war of pride, and veyn iangling and chyding in wordis azens proude clerkis of scole and veyn religions, and answee 3ee mekely and prudently to enemyes of Goddis lawe, and preie 3e hertly for hem, that God of his greet mercy 3eue to hem very knowing of scripturis, and meeknesse, and charite, and eue be 3e redy, what euer^f man techith eny treuthe of God, to take that meekely, and with greet thankingis to God; and if eny man in erthe, either^g aungel of heuene, techith^h 3ou the contrarie of holy writ, eitherⁱ eny thing azens resoun and charite, fle^k fro him in that, as fro the foul deuell of helle, and holde 3e stedfastly to lijf and deeth the treuthe and freedom of the hooly^m gospel of Jhesu Crist, and take 3e mekely mennis seyingis and lawis, onelyⁿ in as myche as thei acorden with holy writ and good conscience, and noo ferther, for lijf neither^o for deth.

To vndirstonde
holy writ, and
of derk spechis
in holy scrip-
ture.

^k litil in ζ. ^l riches ε. ^m scripture β. ⁿ lered β. ^z or ζ. ^a Om. ει. ^b the secunde ζ. ^c the iiij. ζ.
ⁿⁿ placis ι. ^o thei ben ζ. ^p the ij. εζι. ^q writ ζ. ^d in ζ. ^e be 3e β. ^f Om. εζι. ^g or ζ.
^r or ζ. ^s vynes ζ. ^t eeris ζ. ^u or ζ. ^v euery β. ^h teche ζ. ⁱ or ζ. ^k fleeth ζ. ^l fend ει. ^m Om. ζ.
^w xxvij. β. the xxxvij. εζι. ^x and not ζ. ^y to ζ. ⁿ Om. ζ. ^o ne ζ.

this seith Austyn in the thridde book of Cristen Doctryne. Auctouris of holi scripture speken derkli, that prudentli mysteries ben hid fro vnpiteuous men, and good men ben excercisid, and in expounnyng it haue grace vnlijk to the firste auctouris of holi writt. Austyn in the firste book of Cristen Doctryne. Therefore seynt Gregori seith in the xxix. book of Morals, the vij. chapter, that wordis^m ben as piement and precious spiceris; hou myche spicerie is more powned, bi so myche vertu is enereesid in piement, so hou myche we pownen more Goddis spechis in expownyng, bi that we heeryng, as drinkyng, ben more holpen. MS. Harl. 6333. *Prefixed to the New Testament.*

^m Goddes wordes λ.

CAP. XIII.

*Of vii. reulis
of Austyn.*

Also holy scripture is betere knowen bi licnesses^p and bi derknessis^q; it doth away anoyes, and we owe to^r thenke and bileue, that the thing that is writen in holy scripture, þhe, thouȝ it be hid, either^s not knowen, is betere and trewere than that^t we moun vndirstonde bi vsself^u; and worschipfully and heelfully the Holy Goost mesuride so holy scripturis, that in opyn placis he settide remedie to oure hungir, and in derk placis he wipte away anoies; for almost no thing is seyn in tho derknessis, which^v thing is not founden seid^w ful pleyntly in other placis. Therefore bifore^x alle thingis it is nedeful, that a man be conuertid bi Goddis drede, and be mylde bi pite, either^y cristen religioun; and that he aȝensie not hooly scripture, wher it be vnderstonden, thouȝ it smyte eny synnes of oure, whether it be not vndirstonden, as if we moun vndirstonde betere^z, either^a comaunde, either^a teche betere. Be the ȝifte of drede and of pitee, me comith to degre^b of kunnyng, for whi ech fructuous man of hooly scripturis exercisith himself in this thing, and to fynde noon^c other thing in tho, than for to loue God for God himself, and for to loue his neizebore for God. Thanne thilke drede, bi which he thenkith on Goddis dom, and thilke pite, bi which he must nedis bileue and ȝeue stide to autorite of holy bookis, compellith hym to beweyle hymself, for whi this kunnyng of good hope makith a man not to^d auaunce^e himself, but biweile himself; and bi this affeccoun, either^{ee} good wille, he geetith with besy preieris the coumfort of Goddis help, that he be not broken bi dispeir; and^f he bigynneth to be in the fourthe degre of goostly strengthe, in whiche he hungrih and thirstith riȝtfulnesse; thanne in the v. degre, that is, in the counceyl of mercy, he purgith the soule, that makith noise and vnrestfulnesse of coueitise of erthly thingis; and thanne he dispisith filthis of soule, and louith God and neizeboris, þhe enemyes; bi this he stizith to^g the vj. degre, where he purgith^h the iȝe of souleⁱ, bi which iȝe God may be seyn, as myche as he may be seyn of hem that diȝen to this world, as myche as thei mowen; for in so myche thei seen God in her soule, thourȝ feith and loue, hou myche thei diȝen to this world; 'and in^k as myche as thei leuyn to^l this world, thei seen not God; and in this degre, wherinne a man diȝith to the world, he neither preferrith, neither makith euene himself, neither^m his neizebore, with the treuthe of hooly writ; therefore this hooly man schal be so symple and clene of herte, that neither for plesaunce of men he be drawe away fro treuthe, netherⁿ bi cause to eschewe eny harmys ofⁿ himself, that ben contrarie to this lijf^o, such a child stizith to verey wisdom, which is the laste and the vij., which he vsith in pees and in^{oo} reste. Seint Austyn seith al this in the bygynnyng of the ij. book of Cristen Tching. Heere is a blissid entring bi these vij. vertues to the kunnyng of holy scripture in this lijf, to haue here^p reste of soule, and aftirward ful reste of bodi and soule in leuene, withouten ende. Alas! what don proude and coueitouse wrecchis at hooly scripture, that seeken the world and fleschly eese, and wolen not conuerten hem fro 'these cursidnessis^q; thei disseyuen hemself, and the puple that gessen hem wijse men, whanne thei beu opyn foolis; and maken hemself deppere dampned, and other men also that suen her folye, and blasfemyn God. Thes worldly foolis schulden wite, that hooly lijf is a^r launterne to bringe a man to very kunnyng, as Crisostom seith, and the drede and loue of God is the^s bigynning and perfeccioun of kunnyng and wijsdom; and whanne these fleschly apis and worldly moldewerpis han neither the bigynnyng of wijsdom, neither^t desyren it, what doon thei at hooly scripture, to schenschiþe of hemself and of othere men? As longe as pride and 'coueitise of^u worldly goodis and^v onouris^w is rootid in her herte, thei maken omage to Satanas, and offren to him bothe bodi and soule, and al her witt and fynding. Such foolis schulden thenke, that

*In the ii. book
of Cristen Tching.
The comendacoun
of good
lijf.*

^p licnes βζ. ^q derknes β. ^r Om. βη sec. m. ^s or ζ. ^g in to ζ. ^h purgid ζ. ⁱ the soule ζ. ^k Om. β.
^t that that β. ^u ouresilf ζ. ^v the weche β. ^w Om. ζ. ^l in βει. ^m ne ζ. ⁿ to ει. ^o Om. ζ. ^{oo} Om. ε.
^x bi ζ. ^y of ζ. ^z Om. ζ. ^a or ζ. ^b the degre βεζι. ^p Om. ζ. ^q this cursednes β. ^r as a β. ^s Om. β.
^c no ζ. ^d Om. ζ. ^e auaunte εηι. ^{ee} or ζ. ^f Om. ει. ^t ne ζ. ^u Om. ζ. ^v and coueitise and ζ. ^w onour ει.

wijsedom schal not entre into an yuel willid soule, neither schal dwelle in a body soget to synnes; and Jhesu Crist seith, that the fadir of henene hijdith the preuytees of hooly scripture fro wijse men and prudent, 'that is wijse men and prudent^x to the world, and^y in her owne sijt, and schewith tho to meke men; therfore worldly foolis, do 3e first penance for 3oure synnes, and forsake^z pride and coueitse, and be 3e meke, and drede 3e God in alle thingis, and loue^a him ouer alle other thingis, and 3oure neizboris^c as '3oure self^d; and *Hou bi good lijf men cometh to vnderstonding of scripture.* thanne 3e schulen profite in stodie of hooly writ. But alas! 'alas! alas^e! the moost abomynacoun that euer was herd among cristen clerkis is now purposid in Yngelond, bi worldly clerkis and feyned religiouse, and in the cheef vniuersitee of oure^f reume, as manye trewe men tellen with greet weylng. This horrible and deuellis cursednesse is purposid of Cristis enemyes and traytouris of alle cristen puple, that no man schal lerne dyuynite, neither^g hooly writ, no but he that hath doon his fourme in art, that is, that hath^h comensid in art, and hath ben regent tweyne 3eer aftir; this wolde be ix. 3eer eitherⁱ ten bifore that he lerne hooly writ, aftir that he can comunly wel his gramer, thou3 he haue a good witt, and traueile ful soore, and haue good fynding ix. either^k x. 3eer aftir his gramer. This semith vtirly the denelis purpos, that fewe men either^k noon schulen^l lerne and kunne Goddis lawe; but God seith bi Amos, on thre greete trespasis of Damask and^m on the iiij., "I schal not conuerte him;" where Jerom seith, the firste synne is to thenke yuelis, the ij. synne is to consenteⁿ to weyward thou3tis, the iij. synne is to fille in werk, the iiij. synne is to do not penance aftir the synne, and to plese himself in his synne; but Damask is interpretid drinkynge blood^o, either^p birling blood. Lord! whether^q Oxunford drinke^r blood *War Oxunforde of sodomye, with other synnes!* and birlith^s blood, bi sleeinge of quyke men, and bi doinge of sodomye, in leesinge a part of mannis blood, wherbi a chijld myte be fourmed, deme thei that knowen; and wher Oxunforde drinke blood of synne, and stirith othere men of the lond to do synne, bi booldnesse off clerkis, deme thei iustly, that seen it at ize^t, and knowen bi experiens. Loke now^v wher^v Oxunford is in thre horrible synnes and in the fourthe, on which God restith not til he punsche it. Sumtyme children and 3unge men arsisitris^w weren deuout and clene as aungels, in comparisoun of othere, now men seyn thei ben ful of pride and leccherie, with dispitouse oothis, needles and false, and dispising of Goddis heestis; sumtyme cyuylians and canonistis^x weren deuout, and so bisy on her lernyng, that they tooken ful litil reste of^y bed, now men seyn that thei ben ful of pride and nyce aray, enuye, and coueitse, with leccherie, glotonie^y and ydilnesse; sumtyme dyuynys^z weren ful hooly and deuout, and dispisiden outtirly the world, and lyueden as aungels in meeknesse, clenness^{zz}, souereyn^a chastite, and charite, and tau3ten treuly Goddis lawe in werk and word; now men seyn, thei ben as deligat of hir mouth^{aa} and wombe, and as coueitouse as othere worldly men, and^b flateren, and maaken leesingis in preching, to eschewe bodyly persecuscoun, and to gete benefices. The firste grete synne is generally in the vniuersite, as men dreden and seen at ize; the ij. horrible synne is sodomye and strong mayntenaunce thereof, as it is known to many persones of the reume, and at the laste parlement. Alas! dyuynys^{bb}, that schulden passe othere men in clenness and hoolynesse, as aungels of heuene passen freel men in 'vertues, ben^c moost sclaudrid of this cursid synne azens kynde: The iiij. horrible synne is symonie, and forswering in the semble hous, that schulde be an hous of rijtfulnesse and hoolynesse^d, where yuelis schulde^e be redressid; this symonie with portenauncis^f thereof is myche worse and more abomynable than bodily sodomye. 3it on these thre abomynacouns God wolde graciously conuerte clerkis, if thei wolden do very penance, and 3eue hem hooliche

^x Om. βε. ^y Om. βζ. ^z forsaketh ζ. ^a loue 3e β. ^v wether β. ^w arsitris β. artitars ε. arsetris ζη sec.m.
^loueth ζ. ^c neizbore ζ. ^d 3ou self ε. ^e Om. β. ^x canonisteis βε. ^y on ε. in ι. ^{yy} and glotonie ι.
^f this β. ^g ne ζ. ^h he hath ζ. ⁱ 3ee ethir β. or εζι. ^z diuinours βζ. ^{zz} and clenness ι. ^a and souereyn ι.
^k or ζη sec.m. ^l schuldou β. schuld ζ. ^m but ζ. ^{aa} mouthis ζ. ^b Om. ζ. ^{bb} that dyuynis ι. ^c werkis
ⁿ asente ζ. ^o Om. ε. ^p or ζ. ^q where εζη. ^d of holynes β. ^e shulen ε.
^r drinkith εζ. ^s birl βι. ^t the ize εζ. ^u thou β. ^f the portenaunce β. the portenauncis ζ.

to vertues; but on the iiij. most^s abomynacoun purposid now to letten Cristen men, 3he prestis and curatis, to lerne freely Goddis lawe, til thei han^h spendid ix. 3eer eitherⁱ x. at^k art, that conprehendith many strong^l errouris of hethene men azens Cristen bileeue, it seemith wel that God wole not^m ceese of veniaunce, til it and othere ben punschid soore; for it seemith that worldly clerkis and feyned relygiouse don this, that symple men of wit and of fynding knowe not Goddis lawe, to preche it generaly azens synnes in the reume. But wite 3e, worldly clerkis and feyned relygiouse, that God bothe can and may, if it lykith hym, speede symple men out of the vniuersitee, as myche to kunne hooly writ, as maistris in the vniuersite; and therefore no gret charge, thou3 neuer man of good wille be poisend with hethen mennis errouris ix. 3eer either^m ten, but euere lyue wel and stodie hooly writ, bi elde doctouris and newe, and preche treuly and freely azens opin synnes, to his deth. See therfore what Jerom seith on Amos, God bifore seithⁿⁿ ynels to^o comynge, that men heere, and^p amende himself, and be delyuered fro the perel neizinge, either^q if that thei dispisen, thei ben punschid iustiliere; and God, that bifore seith peynes, wole not punsche men that synnen, but that thei be amendid. Jerom seith this in the 'ende of the^{qq} j. book of Amos. God, for his gret mercy, graunte, that clerkis here the greet veniaunce manasid of God, and amende himself treuly, that God punsche not hem; for if thei amenden not himself, thei ben eretikis maad hard in her synnes; but see what Jerom seith azens eretikis, and in comendinge of hooly scripture; he seith thus on Amos, "Eretikis that seruen " the wombe and glotonye, ben clepid riztfully fattest kyin, either^r kyin ful of schenschipec." " We owen to^s take hooly scripture on^t thre maneris; first, we owen vndirstonde^u it bi the " lettre, and do alle thingis that ben comaundid to vs therinne; the ij. tyme bi allegorie, " that is, goostly vndirstonding; and in the iiij. tyme bi blisse^v 'of thingis^w to^x comynge." Jerom seith this in the ij. book on Amos, and in iiij.^y ē. of Amos. Natheles for Lyre cam late to me, see what he seith of^z the vndirstonding of holy scripture; he writith thus on^a the ij. prologe on the bible, "Joon seith in v.^b ē. 'of Apoc.^c 'I sy3 a book written withinne " and withouteforth in the hond of the sittere on the trone; this book is holy scripture, " which is seid writen without forth, as^d to the literal vndirstonding, and withinne, as to " the^e preuy and goostly vndirstonding;" and in the j. prologe he declarith iiij. vndirstond- ings of hooly writ^f in this manere, "Holy writ hath this specialte, that vndir oo lettre it " conteyneth many vndirstondings, for the principal autour of hooly writ is God himself, " in whos power it is, not oonly to vse wordis to singnifie a thing as men don, but also he " vsith thingis singnefied bi wordis to singnefie other thingis; therefore bi the singnyfying " bi wordis is taken the literal vndirstonding, either^g historial, of holy scripture, and bi the " singnefying which is maad bi thingis is taken the preuy, either^h goostly vndirstonding, " which is thre maneres^h, allegorik, moral, eitherⁱ tropologik, and anagogik. If thingis " singnefied bi wordis ben referrid to singnefie tho thingis that owen to be bileeued in the " newe testament, so it is taken the sense of^k allegorik; if thingis ben referrid to singnefie " tho thingis whiche we owen to do, so it is moral sense, either^l tropologik; if thingis ben " referrid to singnefie tho thingis that scholen be hopid in blisse to comynge, so it is ana- " gogik sense. The lettre techith what is doon; allegorie^m techith what thou owist forⁿ to " bileeue; moral techith what thou owist forⁿ to do; anagogic techith whedir thou owist " to go; and of these iiij. sensis, either^o vndirstondingis, may be set ensauple^p in this " word Jerusalem; for^q bi the literal vndirstonding Jerusalem singnefieth a cyte, that was " sumtyme the cheef citee in the rewme of Jude, and Jerusalem was foundid first of Mel-

*To lette not
lernynge of
Goddis lawe,
for bi good liyf
men comen to
the very vndir-
standing.*

*Lyre declarith
iiij. vndirstond-
ingis of scrip-
ture.*

g Om. *ei.* and moost *ζη sec. m.* n haue *β.* i or *εζι.* the iiij. *ei.* on the fourthe *ζ.* z on *ei.* a in a *pr. m. ei.*
k 3er at *βη.* l Om. *β.* m no *ζ.* n or *ζι.* nn bi- b the v. *εζι.* c on the Apocalips *ζ.* d Om. *ζ.* e Om. *ζ.*
fore seeth *αε.* o in *β.* p Om. *ζ.* q or *ζ.* qq Om. *ι.* f scripture *ζ.* g or *ζ.* h manere *βζ.* i or *ζ.*
r or *εζι.* s Om. *β.* t of *β.* u to vndirstonde *βζη.* k Om. *ζη sec. m.* l or *ζ.* m allegorik *ι.* n Om. *ei.*
v anagogik, of blis *ζ.* w Om. *ζ.* x Om. *β.* y in o or *ζ.* p in ensauple *β.* q Om. *ζ.*

“chisedech, and aftirward it was alargid, and maad strong bi Salomon; bi moral sense it singnefieth a feithful soule, bi which sense it is^r seid in lij.^{rr} c. of Isaie, ‘rise thou, rise thou, sette thou Jerusalem;’ bi sense allegorik it singnefieth the chirche fiztinge azens synnes and feendis, bi which sense it is seid in xxj.^s c. of Apoc., ‘I sij the hooly citee newe Jerusalem comynge down fro heuene, as a spouse ourned to hire housbonde;’ bi sence anagogik it singnefieth^t the chirche rengninge in blisse, bi this sence it is seid in iiij.^u c. to^v Galat. ‘thilke Jerusalem which is aboue, which is oure modir, is free; and as ensaumple^w is set in oo word, so it might be set in oo resoun, and as in oon, so and^x in othere^y.” Lire seith al this in the firste prologe on the bible.

CAP. XIV.

Natheles alle goostly vndirstondinges setten bifore, eithir^z requyren, the literal vndir-
 standing, as the foundement; wherfore^a as a bylding bowing away fro the foundement is
 disposid to falling, so a goostly expociscoun, that discordith fro the literal sense, owith to
 be arettid vnseemely and vncouenable, either^b lesse seemely, and lesse couenable; and ther-
 fore it is nedful to hem, that wolen profite in the stodie of holy scripture, to bigynne at the
 vndirstanding of literal sence, moost sithen^c bi the literal sense aloone, and not bi goostly
 sencis^d may be maad an argument, either^e preef, to the^f preuyng, either^g declaring, of a
 doute, as Austin seith in his Pistle to Vincent Donatiste. Seint Isidre, in the firste book
 of Souereyn Good xx.^h c. settith vij. reulis to expounne hooly scripture, and summe clepen
 these reulis the keies of scriptureⁱ, for bi these reulis the vndirstanding of scripture is openid
 in many thingis^j. The firste reule is of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, and of his goostly body,
 which is holy chirche, for whi for^k the^l knytting togidere of the heed to the body hooly
 scripture spekith sumtyme of euer either vndir oo resoun, as vndir oo persone, and passith
 fro oon to anothir, in ensaumple in lxj.^m c. of Isaie it is seid, “He clothide me with clothis
 of helthe, and he compasside me with clothingⁿ of rijtfulnesse, as a spouse maad fair with
 a coroune, and as a spousesse ourned with hire brochis;” for whi this that is seid “as a
 spouse,” etc.^p is vndirstonden of Crist, and this that sueth “as a^q spousesse” etc.^r is vndir-
 stonden of holy chirche. Also in the j. c. of Songis it is seid, “Kisse he me with the
 cosse of his mouth, for thi tetis ben betere than wyn;” for whanne it is seid, “kisse
 he me” etc., it is the word of the spousesse desiringe to haue the spouse; and this that
 sueth, “for thi tetis,” etc. is the word of the spouse, preising the spousesse; wherfore in
 such thingis, knyt so togidere bi resoun biforeseid, a prudent redere owith to perseyue what
 accordith to the heed, and what to the body. The ij. reule is of the very body and of the
 feyned body of oure Lord Jhesu Crist, for whi hooly chirche, which^s is the goostly body of
 Crist, is a nett which is not drawen jit to the brinke; therfor^t it hath yuele men meddlid
 with goode men til^u to the doom, in whiche these schulen be departid fro hem, and ther-
 fore in holy scripture yuele men ben preisid sumtyme with goode men, with whiche^v thei
 ben medlid; as in the^w xj. c. of Osee God seith thus, “Israel is a chijld, and I louede
 him;” and azenward sumtyme goode men ben blamed with yuel men, as in j.^x c. of Isaie,
 “An oxe knew his lord and an asse knew the cracche of his lord, but Israel knew not me
 and my puple vndirstood not^y;” and sumtyme in the same resoun it is expressid what
 perteyneth to goode men and what to yuele men, as in j.^z c. of Songis it is seid, “I am
 blac but fair, 3e dou3tris of Jerusalem, as the tabernaclis of Cedar, as the skynnes of
 Salamon;” these ben the wordis of the spousesse, which for resoun of yuel men conteyned
 in the chirche, seith, “I am blac,” but for resoun of goode men it addith, “but fair;” and

*Hou the literal
vndirstanding
is grounde and
foundement.*

*Isidre tellith
vij. reulis to
vndirstonde
scripturis.*

^r Om. a. ^{rr} the lij. c. ^s the xxj. c. ^t is sygni-
 fied β. ^u the fourth ζ. ^v Om. η. ^w an ensaumple ζ.
^x Om. β. ^y another ζ. ^z or ζ. ^a for whi ε. ^b or ζ.
^c Om. ζ. ^d sence βε. ^e or ζ. ^f Om. ε. ^g or ζ.
^h the xx. ζ. ⁱ scripturis u. ^j maneres ζ. ^k Om. β.

^l Om. ε. ^m the lxj. ζ. ⁿ clothinges ε. ^o of ε.
^p Om. ε. ^q Om. βε. ^r Om. βε. ^s the weche β.
^t and therefore βζη. ^u Om. ζ. ^v the whiche ε. ^w Om. β.
^x the j. εζ. ^y not me β. ^z the j. εζ.

*The same of
Isidre.*

this that sueth, as for ensauple, “as the tabernaclis^a of Cedar,” is referrid to yuele men; for whi Cedar was the sone of Ysmael, as it is seid in xxv.^b c^o. of Genesis, of whom Saracenus^c camen forth, and this that is addid, “as the skynnes of Salamon,” is referrid to goode men. Therfore bi Salamon here is vndirstonden God himself, bi cristen expocitouris and Ebreies; and therfore the skynnes of Salamon ben seid tho with which the tabernacle^d was heeled, in which tabernacle goode men worschipiden God. The iij. reule is of the spirit and of the lettre; this reule is expounned thus comunly, that the historial, either^e literal sense, and the mystik, either^e goostly sense, is taken vndir the same lettre, for whi the treuthe of the storie schal be holden, and natheles it schal be referrid to the goostly vndirstonding. This reule may be expounned^f also in another^g manere, that it be referrid oonly^{gg} to the literal sense, as othere reulis ben; aboute which thing it is to see, that the same lettere hath sum tyme double literal sense, in ensauple^h in j.ⁱ book of Paralympomyon, xvij.^k c^o., God seith to^l Salamon, “I schal be to him in to^m a fadir, and he schal be to “me into a sone;” and this toⁿ the lettere is vndirstonden of Salomon, in as myche as he was the sone of God, bi grace in jungthe, wherfore^o Nathan the prophete clepide hym, “amyable to the Lord” in ij.^p book of Kingis, xij. c. Also the forseid autorite, “I schal “be to hym in to a fadir,” etc. is brouzt in of Poul in j.^q c^o. to Ebreis, as^r seid to the lettre of Crist himself, and this is opyn bi this, that Poul bringith it^s in to preue, that Crist is more than aungels; but such preuynges may not be maad bi goostly sense, as Austin seith azens Vincent Donatiste; forsothe the forseid autorite was fillid to the lettre in Salomon, natheles lesse parfitly, for he was the sone of God oonly bi grace, but it was fillid parfitlier in Crist, that was the sone of God bi kinde; but natheles euer either expocisscioun is literal outtirly. Natheles the ij. expociscoun, which is of Crist, is goostly and preuy^{ss} in sum maner, in as myche as Salamon was the figure of Crist. The iiij. reule is of al and of part, for whi scripture passith fro oon to the tothere^t, and azenward, as in xij.^u c^o. of Isaie, the scripture spekith first azens Babilone specialy, whanne it is seid, “the birthen of Babilone,” and thanne the scripture passith to vndirstonde the word generaly of al the world^v, bi this that sueth, “the Lord cometh fro the lyznesse of heuene, and the vessels of his “stronge veniaunce comen, that he distroie all erthe;” aftirward the scripture turneth azen to speke azens Babilone specialy, whanne it is seid, “Lo! I schal rise on 3ou Medeys, that “schul not seeke syluer;” for whi Darius Medey, with Cirus, his cosyn, took Babilone, and killide Baltasar, the king of Babilone, as it is seid in the^w v. c^o. of Daniel. The v. reule is of tymes, which reule bifallith^x in iiij. maners; in oo manere bi a figure clepid synodoches, whanne a part of tyme is set for al the tyme, as it is seid in the gospel, that Crist lay thre daies in the sepulchre, and natheles the firste day and the thridde weren not hool daies. In another maner this reule bifallith for smale partys of tyme, that ben noumbred sumtyme in scripture, and sumtyme ben left out, and bi this the scripture that spekith of sum noumbre of 3eris, in manye placis, settith sumtyme moo 3eris, rekenyng the foreseid smale partys, in another place it settith fewere 3eeris, in leuyng out the smale partys. In iij.^y maner^z this reule bifallith^a, for that the rekenyng of 3eeris bigynneth in oo place at the formere terme, and^b in another place at the latter teerme, as in xv.^c c^o. of Genesis, it was said to Abraham, that his seed schal be a pilgrym bi iiij. c. 3eer, and in xij.^d c^o. of Exodi it is seid of this^e pilgrimage, that the dwelling of the sones of Israel in the lond of Egipt was off^f iiij. c. 3eer and xxx., for the rekenyng of this more noumbre bigynneth at the tyme, in which it was seid to Abraham in xij.^g c^o. of Genesis, “go out of thi lond,” etc., and the rekenyng of the lesse noumbre bigynneth at the natyuite of Isaac, that was xxx. 3eer aftir the goinge out

^a tabernacle β. ^b the xxv. εζι. ^c the Seracenes ζ. ^d tabernaclis ζ. ^e or ζ. ^f vndirstonden or expounned ζ. ^g other βζ. ^{gg} also u. ^h the ensample β. ⁱ the firste εζι. ^k the xvij. ζ. ^l of βζ. ^m into hym β. ⁿ into β. ^o therfore βει. herfore η. ^p the ij. εζι.

^q the j. εζι. ^r and ζ. ^s Om. ηι. ^{ss} preue αβζ. ^t another ει. ^u the xij. εζηι. ^v word αει. ^w Om. η. ^x bisaweth αβ. ^y the thridde εζι. ^z maneres β. ^a fallith ζ. ^b Om. β. ^c the xv. εζηι. ^d the xij. εζι. ^e the ζ. ^f Om. βζ. ^g the xij. εζι.

of Abraham fro Aran. The iiij. tyme this reule bifallith, for that hooly scripture spekith *The vij. reulis of Isidre to vnderstonde scriptures.* of thing^h to comynge bi the maner of thing passid, as in the ix. c^o. of Isaie, “a litil child “was born to vs,” etc.; and this is to singnefie the certeynte of profecie, whos bifalling of tyme to comynge is so certeyn, as if it were passid now; and this is for certeynte of Goddis bifore knowing, bi whiche the reuelacoun is maad to the prophete. Natheles such maner of speche hath noo place, no but in profecie of predestynacoun, eitherⁱ ful determynynge of God; which prophecie is, whanne a thing to comynge in noun certeyn to mannis knowing, is schewid to the prophete in that maner, bi which it is in the bifore knowing of God, which bifore knowing of^k God bihooldith so without fayling thingis to comynge, as thingis present and passid. But in profecie^l of manaasinge, such maner of^m speech hath noo place, which profecie of manaas is, whanne eny^{mm} peyne worthi to be brouzt in on aⁿ puple, either^o on a persooone, is schewid to the prophete, not bi that that it^p is in the bifore knowing of God, but bi the ordre of secunde causis, as bi the yuel disseruynge of men; as is thilke^q prophecie of Jonas iiij.^r c^o., “3it xl. daies, and Nynyue schal be distroied;” for whi the synnes of that citee hadden disseruyd this distroying; natheles for such a cause is chaungable, therfore sumtyme the effect, that is, peyne manaasid, sueth not, as heere, for ‘Nynyuytis diden^s penaunce, and so the Lord brouzte not in the peyne manassid. The vj. reule is of recapitulacoun, that is, rehersing^t of thing^u don bifore, and of anticipacoun, either^v bifore takinge, that is, setting in of thing bifore that it^w is don; for in hooly scripture not euere stories and deedis ben writen in the same ordre in whiche thoo ben don, and therfore whanne lattere^{ww} thingis ben sett bifore, it is seid anticipacioun, either^x byfore taking, and whanne the formere thingis ben set byhynde, it^v is seid recapitulacoun, either^z rehersing of thing^a doon bifore, as in x.^b c^o. of Genesis it is seid of the sones of Noe, “the ilis of hethene “folkis in her cuntrees weren departid of these sones of Noe, ech man bi his langage^{bb},” and withinne in^c the^d same x. c^o. it is seid, “these ben the sones of Cham, in kynredis and “langagis,” and aftirward it is seid in xj.^e c^o., “the lond was of oo langage and of the same “wordis;” wherof it is opin, that this that is bifore seid of the departyng of langagis, is seid bi anticipacoun; in lyk maner in ij.^f c^o. of Genesis, aftir that Moises in j.^g c^o. hadde discriued the creacoun, either^h making of nouzt of heuene and of erthe, and the departing and ournyngⁱ of the world, he seide, “these ben the generacouns of heuene and of erthe, in the day in whiche^k tho weren mad;” wherof it is opin that this^{kk} is seid bi recapitulacoun, either^l rehersing of thing^m don bifore. The vij. reule is of the deuil and of his body, for as Gregori seith in the x. Omelie, “Certys the deuil is heed of alle wickid men, and alle *Hou the deuil is heed of wickid men.* “wickide men ben membris of this heed,” and therfore for the knyitting togidere of the heed to the membris, the scripture that spekith of oon, passith in the same knyitting togidere of resoun to speke of the tother, as in xiiij.ⁿ c^o. of Isaie, where the scripture spekith of the king of Babilone, that was a membre of the deuil, it passith to speke of the prince of fendis, whanne it is^o seid there, “Lucifer, that rysidist eerly, hou feldist thou down fro “heuene;” and in the^p xxvij. c^o. of Ezechiel, where the scripture spekith of the prince of Tire, it passith to speke of the deuil, whanne it is addid, “thou, a^q singnet, either^r a prente, “of the licsesse of God, were ful of wisdom, and parfit in fairnesse, in the^s delices of “paradys of God.” Lyre seith al^t this in the ij. prologe of^u Genesis. Heere^{uu} Lire re- *Lire rehersith the sentence of Austyn and Isidre in these reulis, and addith more.* hersith the sentence of seint Austyn, and of Isidre in these reulis, and declarith hem opinly bi holy scripture^v and resoun, and countrith not Austin, but declareth him ful mychel^w to symple mennis witt^x; and addith more bi scripture and resoun, that Austin touchith not.

^h thingis ζ. ⁱ or ζ. ^k as ει. ^l the profecie ζ. ^m Om. ζ. ^{mm} Om. ι. ⁿ ony ει. ^o or εζι. ^p Om. βζ. ^q that ει. ^r the iiij. ζη. ^s Nynyue dide ζ. ^t of rehersing βει. ^u thingis βεζι. ^v or ζ. ^w Om. ζ. ^{ww} the lattere ι. ^x or ζ. ^y that ζ. ^z or ζ. ^a thingis ζ. ^b the x. εζι. ^{bb} lynage ι. ^c Om. βει. ^d this ζ. ^e the

xj. εζι. ^f the secunde ζ. ^g the firste ζ. ^h or ζ. ⁱ honournynge ζ. ^k the whiche ζ. ^{kk} it ι. ^l or ζ. ^m thingis ζ. ⁿ the xiiij. εζι. ^o Om. α. ^p Om. βεη. ^q as ζ. ^r or ζ. ^s Om. ζ. ^t Om. β. ^u on ζ. ^{uu} where ι. ^v writ ζ. ^w mych εζι. ^x wittis ζ.

*Hou God dizede
on the crosse.*

*Live in declar-
ing of scrip-
tures; and be
war of foly
doom!*

Thouȝ these reulis either^y keies of scripture bringen men to greet vndirstonding therof, ȝit men moten taken heede, what is seid of Crist bi his godheed, and what bi his manheed, for Crist bi his manheed, is seid lesse than the^z fadir, and bi the godheed he is seid euene with the fadir; and for as myche as Crist is bothe God and man, we graunten that God is^a deedly, and dizede on the crosse, not bi his godheed, but bi the manheed of Crist, that was ioyned in oonhed of persone with the godheed, and we graunte, as the gospel doith, that man^b, while he was deedly on^c erthe, was in heuene, for his godheed was there, and he also bi resoun therof. Also we moun graunte wel, that a man made heuene and erthe, for Crist bi his godheed, which Crist is and was man, dide^d thus. Also^e hooly scripture tellith ofte the thouȝtis of men, and ofte the wordis and deedis; and whanne the thouȝtis, and wordis, and deedis of men ben contrarie, oo gospeller^f tellith the thouȝtis, and^g another tellith the wrdis; and bi this equiuocacoun, either^h diuerse speking, thei ben acordid, ȝhe, whanne thei seemen contrarie in wordis; also ofte in storial mateer scripture rehersith the comune opynyoun of men, and affirmeth not, that it was so in dede. In this maner the gospel seith, that Joseph was the fadir of Crist, thouȝ he neuere gendride Crist; for Marie, Cristis modir, was euere clene virgyne. Thus the gospel seith, that at the biheeding of Joon Baptist, Eroude was soory, and ȝit, as doctouris seyn, he was ful glad therof; but he feynede him sory for the puple, and the puple gessid him sory. Also thouȝ scriptureⁱ rehersith, hou hooly men lyueden, and comendith hem greetly, it appreueth not alle hire deedis, for many greete seyntis erriden foule in manye poyntis; and thouȝ scripture tellith the stories of yuel men and dampned, it repreuith not herfore alle thingis whiche thei diden, for thouȝ thei weren hemsilf ful cursid, thei diden many goode deedis of kynde, and sumtyme perauenture goode^k dedis of vertu, if thei weren in grace for a tyme. At the laste take ȝe^l good heede, whanne scripture spekith bi comaundement to all men, and whanne it ȝeueth comaundement to certeyn persones of diuerse statis. In the first poynt, alle men moten^m do, as it seith; in theⁿ ij. tyme, the persoones of staatis specified moten^o nedis obeye; whanne^p scripture speketh oonly bi counceil, men moun be sauid, thouȝ thei do not the counceil, as ful many men and wymmen moun be sauid, thouȝ thei take not virginite, neither^q contynence, neither^q ȝeuen alle her goodis to pore men, and ȝit these ben heere^r counceils of Jhesu Crist in the gospel.

CAP. XV.

*Hou euery man
schulde kunne
and kepe the
scripture, and
hooly writ is
the scripture
of puplis, as
Jerom seith.*

For as myche as Crist seith that the gospel shal be prechid in al the world, and Dauith seith of the postlis and her preching, “the soun of hem ȝede out into ech lond, and the “wordis of hem ȝeden out into the endis of the world,” and eft Dauith seith, “the Lord “schal telle in the scripturis of puplis, and of these princis that weren in it,” that is, in holi chirche, and as Jerom seith on that vers, “hooly writ is the scripture of puplis, for it is “maad, that alle puples schulden^s knowe it,” and the princis of the chirche, that weren therinne, ben the postlis, that hadden autorite to writen hooly writ, for bi that same that the postlis writiden her scripturis bi autorite, and confermynge of the Hooly Goost, it is hooly scripture, and feith of cristen men, and this dignite hath noo man aftir hem, be he neuere so hooly, neuer^t so kunnyng, as Jerom witnessith on that vers. Also Crist seith^u of the Jewis that crieden Osanna to him in the temple, that thouȝ thei weren stille stoonis schulen^v crie, and bi stoonis he vndirstondith hethen men, that worshipiden stoonis for her goddis. And we Engliche men ben comen of hethen men, therefore we ben vndirstonden bi thes stonis, that schulden^w crie hooly writ, and as Jewis, interpretid^x knowleching, singnefen^y clerkis, that schulden^z knouleche to God, bi repentaunce of synnes, and bi vois

^y and *ei.* or *ζ.* ^z his *β.* ^a was *ei.* ^b mannes sone *ζ.* ^c upon *ei.* ^d and *ei.* *pr.m. i.* ^e and *ζ.* ^f goespelle *β.* ^g Om. *ei.* ^h or *ζ.* ⁱ hooli scripture *ζ.* ^k manie good *ei.* ^l Om. *β.ζ.* ^m musten *ζ.* ⁿ Om. *η.* ^o musten *ζ.* ^p and whanne *ζ.* ^q ne *ζ.* ^r ȝit heere *a.* ^{hize} *β.ζ.* ^s shullon *β.* ^t ne neuer *ζ.* ^u seid *ζ.* ^v shul *β.* ^w shullone *β.* ^x that is interpretid *ζ.* ^y sig-nyfying *β.* ^z shulon *β.*

of Goddis heriynge^a, so oure lewde men, suyng the corner ston Crist, mowen be singnefied bi stonis, that ben harde and abydinge in the foundement; for thouȝ couetouse clerkis ben woode by simonie, eresie, and manye othere synnes, and^{aa} dispisen and stoppen holi writ, as myche as thei moun, ȝit the lewid puple crieth aftir holi writ, to kunne it, and kepe it, with greet cost and peril of here lif. For these resons and othere^b, with comune charite to saue alle men in oure rewme, whiche God wole haue sauיד, a symple creature hath translaid the bible out of Latyn into English. First, this symple creature hadde myche trauaile, with diuerse felawis and helperis^c, to gedere manie elde biblis, and othere doctouris, and comune glosis, and to make oo^d Latyn bible sumdel trewe; and thanne to studie it of the newe, the text with the glose, and othere doctouris, as he mijte gete, and speciali Lire on the elde testament, that helpide ful myche in this werk; the thridde tyme to counseile with elde gramariens, and elde dyuynis, of harde wordis, and harde sentencis, hou tho^e mijten best be vndurstoniden and translaid; the iiij. tyme to translate as cleerli^{ee} as he coude to the sentence, and to haue manie gode felawis and kunnynges at the correctyng of the translacioun. First it is to^f knowe, that the best translating^g is out of Latyn into English, to translate aftir the sentence, and not oneli aftir the wordis, so that the sentence be as opin, either^h openere, in English as in Latyn, and go not fer fro the lettre; and if the lettre mai not be suיד in the translating, let the sentence euere be hool and open, for the wordis owen to serue to the entent and sentence, and ellis the wordis ben superflu eitherⁱ false. In translating into English, manie resolucions moun make the sentence open, as an^k ablatif case absolute may be resoluid into these thre wordis, with couenable^l verbe, *the while, for, if*, as gramariens seyn; as thus, *the maistir redinge, I stonde*, mai be resoluid thus, *while the maistir redith, I stonde*, either^m *if the maistir redithⁿ*, etc. either^o *for the maistir*, etc.; and sumtyme it wolde acorde wel with the^p sentence to be resoluid into *whanne*, either^q into *aftirward*, thus, *whanne the maistir red, I stood*, 'either^q *aftir the maistir red, I stood^r*; and sumtyme it mai wel be resoluid into a verbe of the same tens, as othere ben in the same resoun, and into this word *et*, that is, *and* in English, as thus, *arescentibus hominibus præ timore*, that is, *and men shulen wexe drie for drede*. Also a participle of a^s present tens, either^t preterit, of actif vois, eithir^t passif, mai be resoluid into a verbe of the same tens, and a coniunccioun copulatif^{ss}, as thus, *dicens*, that is, *seiynge*, mai be resoluid thus, *and seith*, eithir^t *that seith*; and this wole, in manie placis, make the sentence open, where to^u Englishe it^v aftir the word, wolde^w be derk and douteful. Also a relatif, which mai be resoluid into his antecedent with a coniunccioun copulatif, as thus, *which renneth, and he renneth*. Also whanne oo word is oonis set in a reesoun, it mai be set forth as ofte as it is vndurstoniden, either^x as ofte as reesoun and nede axen; and this word *autem*, either^x *vero*, mai stonde for *forsothe*, either^x for *but*, and thus I vse comounli; and sumtyme it mai stonde for *and*, as elde gramariens seyn. Also whanne riȝtful construccioun is lettid bi relacion, I resolue it^y openli, thus, where this reesoun, *Dominum formidabunt aduersarij ejus*, shulde be Englisshid thus bi the^z lettre, *the Lord hise aduersaries shulen^a drede*, I Englishe^b it thus bi resolucioun, *the aduersaries of the Lord shulen drede him*; and so of othere resons that ben like. At the bigynnyng I purposide, with Goddis helpe, to make the sentence as trewe and open^c in English as it is in Latyn, either^d more trewe and more open than it is in Latyn; and I preie, for charite and for comoun profyt of cristene soulis, that if any wiys man fynde any defaute of the truthe of^e translacioun, let him sette in the trewe sentence and opin of holi writ, but loke that he

^a heeringe a. ^{aa} MS. a is defective from this place to the end of the Prologue. ^b other mo ζ. ^c helps βζ. ^d a ζ. ^e they βζ. ^{ee} clerkli u. ^f Om. ζη. ^g transla-
cioun ζ. ^h or ζ. ⁱ and ζ. ^k Om. βζ. ^l the cove-
nable βζ. ^m or ζ. ⁿ Om. βζη. ^o or ζ. ^p this βζ.

q or ζ. ^r Om. β. ^s Om. βζη. ^{ss} Om. u. ^t or ζ.
^u for to ζ. ^v Om. β. ^w it wolde βζ. ^x or ζ. ^y Om. εi.
^z Om. β. ^a schulden ζ. ^b Englisshid ζ. ^c as open ζ.
^d or ζ. ^e in β.

examyne truli his Latyn bible, for no doute he shal fynde ful^f manye 'biblis in Latyn^g ful^h false, if he loke manie, nameliⁱ newe; and the comune Latyn biblis han more nede to be correctid, as manie as I haue seen in my lif, than hath the English bible late translatid; and where the Ebru, bi witesse of Jerom, of^k Lire, and othere expositouris discordith fro oure^l Latyn biblis, I hane set in the margyn, bi maner^m of a glose, what theⁿ Ebru hath, and hou it is vnderstondun in sum place; and I dide this most in the Sauter, that of alle oure^o bokis discordith most fro Ebru^p; for the chirche redith not the Sauter bi the laste translacioun of Jerom out of Ebru into Latyn, but another translacioun of othere men, that hadden myche lasse kunnyng and holynesse^q than Jerom hadde; and in ful fewe bokis the chirche redith the translacioun of Jerom, as it mai be preuid bi the propre origynals of Jerom, whiche he gloside. And where I haue translatid as opinli or^r opinliere in English as in^s Latyn, late wise men deme, that knowen wel bothe langagis^t, and knowen wel the sentence of holi scripture. And wher^u I haue do thus, or^v nay, ne^{vv} doute, thei that kunne wel the sentence of holi writ and English togidere, and wolen^w trauaile, with Goddis grace, therabout, moun make the bible as trewe and as opin, 3ea^{ww}, and opinliere^x in English than it is in Latyn. And no doute to^y a symple man, with Goddis grace and greet trauail, men^z mijten^a expoune myche openliere and shortliere the bible in English, than the elde greete^b doctouris han expounid it^c in Latyn, and myche sharpliere and groundliere than manie late postillatouris, eithir^d expositouris, han don. But God, of his grete merci, 3eue to vs grace to lyue wel, and to seie the truthe in couenable manere, and acceptable to God and his puple, and to spille not oure tyme, be it short be it long at Goddis ordyn-
aunce. But summe, that semen wise and holi, seyn thus, if men now weren as holi as Jerom was, thei mijten translate out of Latyn into English, as he dide out of Ebru and out of Greek into Latyn, and ellis thei shulden not translate^e now, as hem thinkith, for defaute of holynesse and of kunnyng. Thou3 this replicacioun seme colourable, it^f hath no good ground, neither^g resoun, neithir^g charite, for whi this replicacioun is more azens seynt Jerom, and azens the firste lxx. translatouris, and azens holi^h chirche, than azens symple men, that translaten now into English; for seynt Jerom was not so holi as the apostlis and euangelistis, whos bokis he translatide into Latyn, neither he hadde so hi3e 3iftis of the Holi Gost as thei hadden; and myche more the lxx. translatouris weren not so holi as Moises and theⁱ profetis, and speciali Dauith, neither thei hadden so greete 3iftis of God, as Moises and the prophetis hadden. Ferthermore holi chirche appreueth, not oneli the trewe translacioun of meene cristene men, stidefast in cristene feith, but also of open eretikis, that diden awei manie mysteries of Jhesu Crist bi gileful translacioun, as Jerom witnessith in oo^k prolog on Job, and in the prolog^l of^{ll} Daniel. Myche more late the chirche of Engelond appreueth the trewe and hool translacioun of symple men, that wolden for no good in erthe, bi here witing and power, putte awei the leste truthe, 3ea, the leste lettre, either^m title, of holi writ, that berith substaunce, either^m charge. And dispute thei not of the holynesse of men now lyuynge in this deadli lif, for thei kunnen not theron, and it is reseruid oneli toⁿ Goddis doom. If thei knowen ony notable defaute bi the translatouris, either^o helpis of hem, lete hem blame the defaute bi charite and merci, and lete hem nenere dampne a thing that mai be don lefulli bi Goddis lawe, as weeryng of a^p good cloth for a tyme, either^a riding on^r an hors for a greet iourney, whanne thei witen not wherfore it is don; for suche thingis moun be don of symple men^s, with as greet charite and vertu, as

^f Om. βζη. ^g Latyn bybles β. ^h Om. ζ. ⁱ and nameli ζ. ^k and βζη. ^l othere β. ^m the maner βζη. ⁿ Om. ζ. ^o other β. ^p the Ebreu ζ. ^q lesse holynes ζ. ^r ether βζη. ^s it is in βζη. ^t the langagis ζ. ^u whether β. ^v ether βζη. ^{vv} no ζ. ^w wel ζ. ^{ww} Om. ι. ^x opine
nere βζη. ^y Om. βζη. *sec. m.* ^z Om. βζη. ^a mijte βζη. ^b Om. β. ^c Om. ζ. ^d or ζ. ^e haue translatid ζ. ^f 3it it ζ. ^g ne ζ. ^h al holy βζη. ⁱ Om. ζ. ^k the firste ζ. ^l firste prologe ζ. ^{ll} on ι. ^m or ζ. ⁿ in to β. ^o or ζ. ^p Om. ζ. ^q or ζ. ^r Om. β. ^s folk β.

summe, that holden hem^{qq} greete and wise, kunnen ride in^{rr} a gilt^{ss} sadil, either^t vse cuysyns and beddis and clothis of gold and of silk, with othere vanitees of the world. God graunte pite, merci^u, and charite, and loue of comoun profyt, and putte awei such foli domis, that ben azens resoun and charite. 3it worldli clerkis axen gretli what spiryt makith idiotis hardi to translate now the bible into English, sithen the foure greete doctouris dursten neuere do this? This replicacioun is so lewid, that it nedith noon answer, no^v but 'stillnesse, eithir curteys^w scorn; for these greete doctouris weren noon English men, neither^x thei^y weren conuersaunt among English men, neithir^z in caas thei kouden the^a langage of English, but thei ceessiden neuere til thei hadden holi writ in here^b modir tunge, of here owne puple. For Jerom, that was a Latyn man of birthe, translatide the bible, bothe out of Ebru and out of Greek, into Latyn, and expounide ful myche therto; and Austyn, and manie mo Latyns expouniden the bible, for manie partis, in^c Latyn, to Latyn men, among whiche thei dwelliden^d, and Latyn was a comoun langage to here puple aboute Rome, and bizondis, and on this half, as Englishe is comoun^e langage to oure puple, and 3it this day the comoun puple in Italie spekith Latyn corrupt^{ee}, as trewe men seyn, that han ben in Italie; and the noubre of translatouris out of Greek into Latyn passith mannis knowing, as Austyn witnessith in the ij. book of Cristene Teching, and seith thus, "the translatouris " out of Ebru into Greek moun be noumbrid, but Latyn translatouris, either^f thei that " translatiden into Latyn, moun not be noumbrid in ony manere." For in the firste tymes^g of feith, ech man, as a Greek book came to him, and he semyde to^h him silf to haue sum kunnyng of Greek and of Latyn, was hardi to translate; and this thing helpide more than lettide vndurstonding, if rederis ben not necligent, forwhi the biholding of manie bokis hath shewid ofte, eithirⁱ declarid, summe 'derkere sentencis^k. This seith Austyn there. Therefore Grosted seith, that it was Goddis wille, that diuerse men translatiden, and that diuerse translacions^l be in the chirche, for where oon seide derkli, oon either^m mo seiden openli. Lord God! sithen at the bigynnyng of feith so manie men translatiden into Latyn, and to greet profyt of Latyn men, lat oo symple creature of God translate into English, for profytⁿ of English men; for if worldli clerkis loken wel here croniclis and bokis, thei shulden fynde, that Bede translatide the bible, and expounide myche in^o Saxon, that was English, either^p comoun langage of this lond, in his tyme; and not oneli Bede, but also king Alured, that foundide Oxenford, translatide in hise laste daies the bigynning of the Sauter into Saxon, and wolde more, if he hadde lyued lengere. Also Frenshe men, Beemers, and Britons han the bible, and othere bokis of deuocioun^q and of exposicioun^r, translatid in here modir langage; whi shulden not English men haue the same in here modir langage, I can not wite, no^s but for falsnesse and necligence of clerkis, either^t for oure puple is not worthi to haue so greet grace and 3ifte of God, in peyne of here olde synnes. God for his merci amende these euele causis, and make oure puple to haue, and kunne, and kepe truli holi writ, to lijf and deth! But in translating^u of wordis equiuok, that is, that hath^v manie significacions vndur oo lettre, mai liztli be pereil, for Austyn seith in the^w ij. book of Cristene Teching, that if equiuok wordis be not translatid into^x the sense, either^y vndurstonding, of the autour, it is errour; as in that place of the^z Salme, *the feet of hem ben swifte to shede out blood*, the Greek word is equiuok to *sharp* and *swift*, and he that translatide^a *sharpe feet*, 'erride, and a book that hath *sharpe feet*^b, is fals, and mut be^c amendid; as that sentence *vnkynde zonge trees shulen not 3ene depe rootis*, owith to be thus, *plauntingis of auoutrie shulen not 3eue depe rootis*. Austyn seith this there. Ther-

qq hemsilf ζ. rr on β. ss golden ζη. t or ζ. u and merci ζ. v Om. ζ. w a stille or a curteis ζ. x ne ζ. y Om. βζη. z ne ζ. a not the ζ. b the βζη. c into αει. d weren ζ. e a comyn ζ. ee corript ε. f or ζ. g tyme β. h Om. ζ. i or ζ. k derk sentence β. l translatours ζ.

m or ζ. n the profit βζη. o into βη. p or ζ. q deuociouns ζ. r exposiciouns ζ. s Om. βζ. t or ζ. u the translatyng β. v han βζ. w Om. η. x to βζ. y or ζ. z that β. a for *swift* translatid ζ. b Om. βι. c nedis be ζ.

fore a translatour hath greet nede to studie wel the sentence, both bifore and aftir, and loke that suche equiuok wordis acorde with^d the sentence, and he hath nede^e to lyue a clene lif, and be ful deuout in preiers, and haue not his wit ocupied about worldli thingis, that the Holi Spiryte, autour of wisdom, and kunnyng, and truthe, dresse him in his werk, and suffre him not for to erre. Also this word *ex* signifieth sumtyme *of*, and sumtyme it signifieth *bi*, as Jerom seith; and this word *enim* signifieth comynli *forsothe*, and^{ee}, as Jerom seith, it signifieth *cause thus, forwhi*; and this word *secundum* is taken for *aftir*, as manie men^f seyn, and^g comynli, but it signifieth wel *bi*, eithir^h *vp*, thus *bi zoure word*, eithir^h *vp zoure word*. Manie such aduerbis, coniuncciouns, and preposiciouns ben set ofte oon for another, and at fre choys of autouris sumtyme; and now tho shulen be taken as it acordith best to the sentence. Bi this maner, with good lyuyng and greet trauel, men moun come to treweⁱ and cleer translating, and trewe vndurstonding of holi writ, seme it neuere so hard at the bigynnyng. God graunte to us alle grace^k to kunne wel, and kepe wel holi writ, and suffre^l ioiefulli sum payne for it at the laste^m! Amen.

^d wel with βζγ. ^e gret nede βζ. ^{ee} Om. ι. ^l to suffre βζ. ^m laste, to the plesaunce and wille of
^f Om. β. ^g Om. ζη. ^h or ζ. ⁱ truthe ελ. ^k Om. ελ. God. ζ.

PREFATORY EPISTLES OF ST. JEROME.

*Heere bigynnith the epystle of saynt Jerom
preest of alle the bokes of Goddis storye^a.*

CAP. I.

BROTHER Ambrose, to me thi litel ȝiftis perfitli berynge, hath brouȝt with and riȝt^b swete lettres, the whiche han shewid sothfastnes of now^c proued feith, fro the bigynnyng of frenshipes^d, and newe thingis of^e olde frenship^f. Verrei forsothe that frenship is, and thurȝ the glew of Crist cowplid, the which not profit of famylier thing, not presens oonli of bodies, not grasping and trecherous flateryng, but the drede of God and the studies of Goddis scripturys ioynen. We han redde in olde stories, sum men to han vyrounde^g prouynces, to han gon to newe pupilis, to han passid the see, that hem whom thei han knowun of bokis, myȝten seen verrelly present. So Pictagorax to the filosofers of Memphus^h, so Plato to Egipte, and to Archite Tarentyneⁱ, and thilk^k brynke of Itali, the which sum tyme was seid Grete Grece, ful traueilousli ȝede; that he that in Athenys was a maister and myȝti, and^l whos doctrine the studies of Achademy perfitli sowneden, wolde be maad a pilgrym and a discipule, more wilnyng^m other mennus thingis shamfastli to lernen, than his owne vnshamfastli 'to preceⁿ forth. Aftirward whil he pursueth fleyng letters as in al the world, takun of see theues and sold, also to a ful cruel tiraunt pered, led cheytif, boundun, and thral. Neuerthelater for he was a filosofre, he was more than his bier. To Tite Lyuy, wellynge with the^o mylk welle of faire speche, we han red, summe noble men to han comen

Jerom in his Prolog on the Byble^a.

CAP. I.

BROTHER Ambrose, bryngyng fully thi litel ȝiftis to me, brouȝte al so riȝt sweete lettris, the whiche han shewid the sothfastnesse of feith that is now preued, and al so newe tidyngis of olde frenschip. For certeyn that is veri frenschip, and couplid with the glew of Crist, which not onely the profijt of homely thing, neither onely presense^b of bodies, neither graspyng or trecherouse flateryng, ioyneth; but that drede^c of God and the studies of hooly scriptures counceken to gideres. We han red in olde stories, that sum men han go aboute prouynces, and that they han go to newe pupilis, and that thei han passid the see, that thei myȝte se openly present hem that^d they knewen bi redyng of bookis. So^e Pictagoras, the filosofere, ȝede to the filosoferes of Memphies; so Plato wente to Egipt, and to Archite Tarentyne, and passide ful traueilously thilke same coostis of Italie, the^f which sum tyme was seid Grete Grece; that he that was maistir^g and myȝty in Athenes, and whos doctryne the scoles of Achademye perfitly sowneden, wolde be maad a pilgrym and a discipule, rather wilnyng to lerne shamefastly othere mennus studies, than to prece forth his owne vnshamefully^h. Aftirward while he pursueth lettris fleyng inⁱ al the world, whanne he was take of theues of the see and sold, he apperyde also^k to a ful cruel tiraunt, and was lad prisoner, and bound, and thral. Netheles for he was a filosofere, he was more than his biere. Also we han red, that sum noble men han comen fro the vttemeste coostis of Spayne and of Fraunce to

^a From *BDEF. Prologus. A.* No title in *H.* In *I* as in *B*, adding at the end, *that is clepide a prolog.* ^b most *I.*
^c newe *D.* the newe *I.* ^d frenschipe *I.* ^e forsothe of *A.* ^f friendschepes *D.* ^g enuyrounde *BDEFHI.* ^h Mem-
phies *BDEFH.* Memphios *I.* ⁱ and Tarentyne *A.* ^k the *I.* ^l Om. *A.* ^m willynge *DEH.* ⁿ beryn *D.* ^o Om. *I.*

^a Om. *F.* *Prolog. X.* ^b the presence *F.* ^c the drede *F.* ^d whom *F.* ^e Oon *O.* ^f Om. *F.* ^g a maister *F.* ^h vnsham-
fastli *FX.* ⁱ as in *FX.* ^k Om. *F.*

fro the vtmost^p costis of Spayne and of Fraunse; and whom Rome drow not to his sizt, 'o mannus^q fame fnlli ledde. That age hadde a myracle vnherd, and to alle worldis to ben ofte worshipid, that thei, gon in so greet a cite, other thing^r wold sechen with oute the cite. Apolony, or that^s deuynour, 'or^t as the comunte^u spekith, a filosofer^v, as Pictagorax disciplis tellen, zede into Perses, passid Kaukasoun, Albanus, Scitus, and^w Massegetos, zede thurȝ the most plenteuows kyngdomes of Inde; and at the end, the brodest flode of^x Phison passid, come to Bragmanon^y, that Hiearch sittynge in the golden trone, and drynkynge of the welle of Tantal, among^z fewe disciplis techynge of kynde, of maners, of course of daies and of sterres^a, he myȝt heren; fro then bi Elamytas, Babiloyns, Caldeos, Medos, Assyrios, Parthos, Syros, Phenices, Arabes, Palestyns, turned aȝen to Alisawndre, zede to Ethiop, that he myȝt se the maistres of the studies, and the most famows borde of 'the sonne in grauel^b. That^c man fonde ouer al that he miȝte lerne, and that euermore profitynge, euermore he myȝt be maad better than hym silf. Vpon this Philostratus wrote most fullich in eiȝt volumes^d.

Tite Lyuye, wallynge with the mylke welle of fair speche; and whom Rome hadde not drawe to the biholdyng of him, the fame of o man brouȝte fully to his sizt. Thilke age hadde a^l merueyle vnherd, and to be ofte worshipid of alle worldis, that aftir tyme thei weren entrid in to so greet a citee, thei wolden seche othere kunnyng with out the citee. Appolonye, eithir thilke dyuynour as the comynthe spekith, eithir a filosofofe as Pictagoras disciplis tellen, entride in to Persis, and passide ouer to the cuntre of Caucasun, and Albanes, and Scitas, and Massagetes, and zede thourȝ the moost plenteuouse kyngdomes of Ynde; and at the last whanne he hadde passid ouer the ful brood flood of Phison, he cam to Bragmanas, that he shulde^m heere Hiarche sittynge in a golden troone, and drynkeⁿ of the welle of Tantal, techynge, among a fewe disciplis, of nature, of vertuous^o maneris, and of the cours of dayes and of sterrys; and fro thennes he zede by Elamytes, bi folk of Babyloyn, and of Caldeis, and men of Meede, and of Assirie, and of Parthie, and Sire^p, and bi folk of Fenyce, and of^q Arabie, and bi^r Palestynes, and whanne he was turned aȝen to Alysandrie, he wente to Ethiopie, that he myȝte se the^s maistris of studies, and the moost famouse boord of the sunne in grauel^t. Thilke man foond ouer al that he myȝte lerne, that he euere profitynge myȝte be maade bettere than he him silf was to fore. Vpon this Philostratus wroot ful pleylich in viij. volyms.

CAP. II.

What shal I speke of men of the world? sith the apostle Poul, the vessel of eleccoun and the maister of Gentilis, the which of conscience of so greet a gest in hym silf spak seiynge, "whe-
"ther sechen ȝe experyment of hym that spekith
"in me Crist," after Damask and Arabe enuy-
round, zede vp to Jerusalem, that he myȝt se
Peter, and dwelte^e with hym fiftene daies; bi
this forsothe mysterie of seuene and eiȝt the
prechour of Gentilis to comyng was to be en-
formyd; and eftsones aftir fourtene ȝeer, takun
to hym Barnaba and Tyto, expownede^f with the
apostlis the euangeli, lest perauenture in veyn

CAP. II.

What shal I speke of men of the world? sith
Poul the apostle, the vessel of eleccioun, and may-
tir of Gentiles, the^u whiche, of conscience of so greet
a gest^w in him silf, spak, *seiynge thus*, "whether
"sechen ȝe open preef of him, that is Jhesu Crist,
"that spekith in me," aftirward whanne he haade
envyrownd Damask and Arabie, he zede up to Je-
rusalem, for he wolde se Petre, and dwelte with
him xv. dayes; for by this mysterie of seuene and
eiȝte daies he was to be enformed to be aftirward
a prechour to comynge of the Gentiles^x, to conuerte
hem to the bileue; and eftsoones aftir fourtene^y
ȝeer, whanne he hadde take to him Barnabas and

^p vttermoste BDEFHI. ^q a man^s I. ^r thingis D. ^s thilk BDEFH. the I. ^t outhere BEFH. other D. ^u comoun F.
^v Om. I. ^w Om. BDEFHI. ^x Om. I. ^y Bragmans BDEFHI. ^z amonges D. ^a sternes BEF. ^b hem that sonen in trauele I.
^c Thilk BDEFH. ^d Om. I. ^e he dwelte I. ^f expounynge D.

^l o F. ^m miȝte FX. ⁿ drinkinge F. ^o vertues FO. ^p of Syre F. ^q Om. F. ^r Om. x. ^s Om. F. ^t soond o *sup.ras.*
^u Om. F. ^w gift F. ^x hethene men F. ^y xij. o.

he shulde renne, or hadde ronnen. The dede of the quyk vois hath^s I not what of hidde inward worchyng, and into the eris of the disciple fro the mouth of the autour the vois ouerjotun strengerli^h sowneth. Wherfor and Eschyneus, whan he was exylyd into Rodi, and was redde thilkⁱ orisoun of Demostens, that azens hym he hadde, wondrynge alle men and preisyng, sizyng seith^k, "what if thilkⁱ beest 3e hadden "herd tellinge his owne wordis!"

CAP. III.

Ne^m this Y seye, that there be eny thing in me siche, that other thou myztist of me here, or woldist lerne; but whetherⁿ with thi feruour and studie of lernyng, also with outen vs, shulde be proued bi hem silf; a wit able to be tauzt and with outen techer is preisable. Not what thou fyndist^o, but what thou sechist^p, we taken heed. Neshe wax and lijt to formen, 3he, if the hondis of the crafti man and of the fourmer cesen, neuertheles with ynne thoruz vertu is al what 'euere may^q be. Poul the apostle at the feet of Gamaliel glorieth hym silf to haue lernyd the lawe of Moyses and the prophetis, that he, armed with spirytual daartis, afterward myzte seie tristily, "forsothe the armes of our knizhode "ben not fleishli, but myzti thoruz God to the "distruccoun of holdis, that we be destruyinge "thouztis, and al heiznes^r reisyng it silf azens "the kunnyng of God, and chatyunge al vndir- "stondyng for to obeishe to Crist, and redi to "vndirjoken al inobeishaunce." To Tymothe tauzt in holi lettres fro childhode he wryteth, and enorteth^s the^t studie of lessoun, lest he leue of the^u grace, the which is 3ouun to hym bi imposicoun of the prestis hond^v. To Tite he comaundide, among^w other vertues of a bishop, whom in short sermoun he depeyntid, that kunnyng also he leue not of scripturis, "holdyng," he seith, "that^x sermoun, the which is^y after doc- "trine trewe sermoun, that he be myzti to "myche styre^y in holsum doctryne, and the "withseieris^z to withstonde."

Tite, he expownede the gospel with the apostlis, lest perauenture he hadde runne and shulde haue runne in veyn. The dede of the quyk vois of Goddis word hath I noot what of hid inward spede-ful worchyng, and whanne the^z vois is spred abroad in to the eeris of the^a disciple from the mouth of the auctor, it sowneth the more strongly. Wherfor whanne Eschines was exilid in to Rody, and thilke orisoun of Demostenes was red, that he hadde anentis him, alle men wondrynge and preisyng, he seide sore sizyng, "what if 3e hadden "herd thilke beest tellynge his owne wordis!"

CAP. III.

I seie not this, as thouz ther were ony sich goodnesse in me, that thou myztist either here of me, either woldist lerne; but wher with thi feruent loue and studie of lernyng also shulde be proued bi him silf withouten us; for a wit able to be tauzt and without a techere is presable. We taken not heede what thou shuldist fynde, but what thou shuldist seche. Neische wax and lijt to fourmen, 3he^b, thouz the hondis of the crafti man and of the fourmere ceessen, nethes withinne forth in the wax thourz vertu is al maner shap, that may be maad therof. Poul the apostle ioieth that he him silf hadde lerned the lawe of Moyses and the profetis at the feet of Gamaliel, that he, armed with spirytual dartis, myzte afterward speke tristily, "for armers^c "of oure knyztod ben not fleishly, but the power "of God to the distruccioun of synful wardis, that "we be distriyng yuele thouztis, and alle hiznesse "enhaunsyng him silf azen^d the kunnyng of God, "and holdynge lowe al vndirstondyng to obeie to "Crist, and redy to vndurjoke al vnbuxumnesse^e." He writith to Tymothe wel lerned in hooly lettris fro childhod, and he amonestith him to the studie of redyng, lest he dispise the grace, the which^f was 3oue to him by the puttyng to of the hondis of a prest. He comaundide also to Tite, among othere vertues of a bishop, the^g which he declaride in a short word, that also he lese^h not the kunnyng of scriptures, "holdyng," he seith, "thilke word, "the whichⁱ after Goddis lore is a^k trewe word, "that he be myzty, to moneste^l in holsum doc- "tryne, and to withstonde azenseyeris^m."

^g haue A. Om. I. ^h strongli I. ⁱ that I. ^k he seith E. ^l that I. ^m No D. ⁿ where BDEFH. ^o fynde BDEFH. fyndis E sec.m. ^p seche BDEFH. ^q euery man F. ^r heyzenesses D. ^s amonestith D. stireth I. ^t to EFH. ^u Om. I. ^v hondis D. ^w that among E. ^x thilk BDEFH. ^y steryng D. ^z withsiggers DEFH. ^a Om. x. ^b his F. ^c Om. F. ^d azes F. ^e vnobeisaunce F. ^f that F. ^g Om. F. ^h lefe F. ⁱ that F. ^k Om. x. ^l ministre Fx. ^m the azenseyeres F.

CAP. IV.

Holi forsothe cherlhed to hym silf alone^a profiteth; and^b as myche as he edifieth of desert of lijf the chirche of Crist, so myche he noieth if to the destroyers^c he withstonde not. Malachie the prophete, 3he, bi Malachye the Lord, askith prestis the lawe; in so myche the offis of the^d preste is^e, askid, to answeren 'of the lawe^f. And in Deutronomy we reden, "aske thi fadre, and "he shal telle thee; thi prestis, and thei shal "seie to thee." In the psalm forsothe the^g hundryd and eiztetene, "thi iustifyngis were to "me chauntable in the place of my pilgrimage." And in the discipcioun of the rijtwisman, whan David comparysownede hym to a tree of lijf that is in paradise, among other vertues this he brouzt forth, "in the lawe of the Lord the wil "of hym, and in his lawe he shal thenk dai and "nyzt." Daniel in the ende of the most holi visioun seith rijtwise men to shyne as sterrys, and vndirstonders^h, that is, tauzt men, as the fermament. Thou seest how myche thei ben atwyn, rijtwise chirlehede and tauzt ryztwisesse. Other men to sterres, other men to heuene ben comparisoned; al be it that, aftir the trewthe of Ebrew tung, either may be vndurstondun of lerned men. Thus we reden anentis hem, "thilki^k "forsothe that weren tauzt shulen shyne as the "shynyng of the firmament, and thook^l that "techen many men to rightwisnes as sterres into "perpetuel^l eternytees." Whi is Poul seid the vessel of eleccoun? forsothe for the vessel of the lawe, and of holi scripture^m he was the almy. The Faryseus ben stonyed in the doctryne of the Lord, and wondrenⁿ in Petre and Joon, how thei kunnen the lawe, sith lettres thei lerneden not^o. What euer forsothe to^p other men excersice and ech dai thenkyng in the lawe was wont to 3yuen, that to hem the Holi Gost tolde, and after that it is^q writin, "thei "weren Goddis tauzt men," that is, able men to lijzli be tauzt of God. Twelue 3eer the Saueour hadder^r fulfillid, and in the temple sittynge, askynge of^s questiouns of the lawe more techeth,

CAP. IV.

Forsothe hooly homelynesse in byleeue profitith to him silf aloone; and as myche as he edifieth of^o disseruyng of good lijf the chirche of Crist, so myche he noieth if he withstonde not the distrieres ther of. Malechie the profete, and also the Lord bi Malechie, askith the prestis the lawe; in so myche that the office of the prest is, whanne he is askid, to answeren of the lawe of God. And in Deutronomye we reden, "aske thi fadir, and he "shal tell thee; and aske thi prestis, and thei "shulen seie to thee." Also in the hundryd and xvij.^o salm Dauith seith, "thi iustifyngis weren "ioyful to^p me in the place of my pilgrymage." And in the discriuynge of the rijtwise man, whanne Dauith liknede him to the tre of lijf that is in paradys, among othere vertues thus he seide, "the "wil of him is in the lawe of the Lord, and he "shal thenke in his lawe day and nyzt." Danyel in the ende of a ful hooly vysion seith, that "rijtwise men shulen shyne as sterris, and wise "lerned men as the firmament." Thou seest how moche rijt wise homelynesse and wyse rijtwisnes dyuersen 'bitwene hem silf^q. The first of hem ben likned to sterris, and the^r othere to heuene; al be it that, aftir the^r treuthe of Ebrew tunge, eithir of hem moun be vndurstonde of lerned men. For thus we reden anentis hem, "forsothe thilke that ben wise "lerned men shulen shyne as the bryztnesse of the "firmament, and thilke that techen many men to "rijtwisnesse shulen shyne as sterris in perpetuel euerlastyngnessis." Whi is Poul the apostle seid the vessel of eleccioun? sothely for he was the vessel of lawe, and the almarie of hooly scriptures. The Farissees ben^s astonyed, 'or merveilen^t, in the doctrine of the Lord, and wondryden in Petir and Joon, hou they kouden the lawe, sithen thei lerneden no^u lettris. For the Hooly Goost telde hem al, that euer excersice *in studie*, and euery dayes thenkyng in the lawe of God, was wont to 3yue to othere men, as it is writun, "and^w thei weren dis- "ciplis of God able to be tauzt^x." Oure^y Sauyours hadde fulfillid xij. 3eer *of his age*, and^z thaune he, sittynge in the temple, and^a askynge of questiouns

^a Om. I. ^b in I. ^c destroyer A. ^d Om. BI. ^e Om. D. ^f Om. I. ^g an I. ^h vnderstondynge DI. ⁱ tho I. ^k thilk BDEFH. ^l the perpetuel D. ^m scripturez EFHI. ⁿ wondreden A. ^o none I. ^p of I. ^q were A. ^r hath I. ^s Om. I.

ⁿ thorou3 F. ^o the eiztenthe F. ^p eithir chauntable to x *marg. sec. m.* ^q Om. FX. ^r Om. F. ^s weren FX. ^t Om. FX. ^u not x. ^w Om. FX. ^x tauzt as it is writun o. ^y Whenne oure FX. ^z Om. FX. ^a Om. o *sec. m.*

whil he prudentli^t demaundeth^u. But perauen-
ture we seyn chirl Petre, and chirl Joon, of
whom either myzt seyn, “and if I be vnwise in
“word, neuerthelater not in kunnyng.” Chirl^w
Jon fissher is vntauzt; and whens that vois, Y
prey, “In the first was the word, and the word
“was anentys God, and God was the word?”
Logos in Grece many thingis signifieth, for whi
and word it is, and resoun, and noubre, and
chesoun of eech thing, bi the which alle thingis
ben that ben; the whiche echoon^x we vndur-
stonden riztli in Crist.

CAP. V.

Thes thingis tauzte Plato knewe not; thes
thingis Demosteynes the fayre speker wiste not;
“I shal lese,” he seith, “the wisdom of wise^y
“men, and the prudence of prudent men Y shal
“reprouen.” Verreye^z wisdom shal spil^a the
fals wisdom, and al be it that the foli of prech-
yng be in the cros, neuerthelater Poul spekith
wisdom among perfit men; wisdom forsothe
not of this world, the which is destroyed, ne of
princes of this world; but he spekith wisdom of
God in myserie hid, that God bifore ordeynede
bifore worldis. The wisdom of God Crist is;
“Crist forsothe is the vertu of God and the wis-
“dom of God.” This wisdom is in myserie
hid, and of the^b which the title of the nynthe
salm is bifore notid, “for the hid thingis of the
“sone,” in the whiche ben alle the^c tresoures^d
of wisdom and of the^e kunnyng of God hid; and
“he that was in myserie hid, is^f bifore ordeyned
bifore the worldis; “bifore ordeyned forsothe^g
and bifore figuryd in lawe^h and prophetisⁱ.
Wherfore and prophetis^k weren clepid^l seers, for
thei seien hym, whom other men seien not.
“Abraham saw^j the day of hym, and he was
“glad.” Heuenes weren openyd to Ezechiel,
the which weren closid to the synful puple.
“Opene,” seith Dauid, “myn eizen, and I shal
“biholde the merueilis of thi lawe.” The lawe
forsothe is spiritual^m, and nede it is openynge,
that it be vndirstondun, and with opyn face we

of the lawe, he techith myche the^b more while he
askith wisely questiouns. But peraventure we seien
Petre to be lewde, and Joon to be lewde, of whiche
euere eithir myzte seie, “thou^j I be vnwiys in
“word, nethes not in kunnyng.” Joon was a lewde
fishere, and^c vntauzt in *scolys*; and fro whennus,
I preie, cam that vois, “In the bygynnyng was the^d
“word, and this word was anentis God, and God
“was this same word?” This word *logos* in Grew
bitokeneth many thingis, for it is word, and re-
soun, and nounbre, and cause of euery thing, by
the which alle thingis ben, that han beyng; the^e
which ech oon we vndirstonden riztfuli in^f Crist.

CAP. V.

Wise Plato knew not thes thingis; nether De-
mostenes the faire speker knew these thingis; for
God seith, “I shal spille the wisdom of wise
“clerkis^g, and I shal repreue the prudence of pru-
“dent men *of the world*.” Verry wisdom shal
spille false wisdom, and al be it that the foli of
prechyng be holde^b in the cros, nethes Poul
spekith wisdom among parfit men; not wisdom of
this world, which is distryed, ne of princes of this
world; but he spekith wisdom of God hid in mys-
terie, that God ordeynede bifore worldisⁱ. Crist is
the wisdom of God, for “Crist is the vertu of God
“and the wisdom of God.” This wisdom is in
myserie hid, of which the title of the nynthe salm
is bifore^k notid, “for the hid thingis of the sone
“*of God*,” in whom ben alle the tresours of wisdom
and of kunnyng of God hid; and he that was in
myserie hid, is bifore ordeyned tofore the worldis;
also bifore ordeyned and byfore figurid in the lawe
and profetis. Wherfor the profetis weren clepid
seeris, for they saien him, whom othere men saien
not. “Abraham say the day of him, and he^l was
“glad^m.” Heuenes weren opened to Ezechiel, theⁿ
whiche weren closid to the synful puple. Dauyth
seith, “Lord, opene thou myn yzen, and I shal
“biholde the meruels of thi lawe.” For the lawe
is spirituel^o, and therfor it hath nede of^p open
reuelacioun, that it be vndirstonde, that with open
face we moun^q se the glorie of God. The book in
the Apocalips is schewid seelyd with seuene seelis,

^t prudenter D. ^u chirl Petre demaundeth A. askith DI.

^a leose I. ^b Om. I. ^c Om. I. ^d hid tresoures AD.

^h the lawe I. ⁱ in prophetis D. ^k the prophetis I.

^w If churl I.

^x enchesoun F.

^y the wise I.

^z wery A.

^e Om. I.

^f the wiche in misterie is hid was I.

^g Om. I.

^l calde I.

^m perpetuel FI.

^b Om. o sec. m.

^c Om. o sec. m.

^d Om. FX.

^e Om. F.

^f of FX.

^g men F.

^h Om o sec. m.

ⁱ the worldes F.

^k tofore F.

^l Om. F.

^m ful glad F.

ⁿ Om. F.

^o special o.

^p to F.

^q may F.

biholden the glorie of God. The book in theⁿ Apocalipis is shewid seelid with seuene seelis, which if thou 3yue to a man kunnyng letteres that he rede, he shal answeere thee, I may not, it is forsothe seelid. How feel^o to^p dai wenen hem to han knowun letteres, holden the seelid book, and mown not openen, but if he vnlowke^a, that hath the keye of Dauyd, “the which openeth and no man closith, closith and no man openeth.” In the Dedis of the Apostlis the holi geldyng, 3he^r, the holi man, so^s forsoth hym nemneth^t holi writ, whan he shulde rede Isaye the prophete, is askid of Philip, “wenest thou, whether^u thou vndirstondist thingis that thou reddest?” and he answeride, “how may I, but ony man had tau3t me.” I that among speke of^v my silf, am not holier than this geldyng, ne more studious, the which from Ethiopie, that is, fro the vttermost coostis of the world, come to the temple, forsoke the kyngis halle, and was so greet a louere of Goddis kunnyng and lawe, that in a chare wold reden holy lettres; and 3it whan he shulde hold the boke, and the wordis of the Lord shulde conseyue in his thenkyng, with tunge shulde turne, with lippis shulde speke, vnknewe hym whom in the book unwitynge he^w worshipide. Philip com and shewide hym Jhesu, the which closed satte pryue in the lettere. O meruelous vertu of the doctour! the same our bileuede the geldyng, is baptisid, feithful and holi, and a maister is maad of a disciple; more fonde in the desert welle of the chirche, than in^x the goldun temple of the synagoge. Thes thingis of me shortli ben fulli writun.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe the epistles streytnes^y suffryd not lenger this to ben outstrayed, that thou my3test vnderstonde thee not mown entre in holi scriptures with outen a forgoer and shewyng the styte^z. I holde my pees of gramariens and retorikis, filoferis, geometrers, logissians, musissians, astronomers, astrologerys, fisissians, whos sciens is ynew3, or ful^a profitable, to deedli men, and in thre partis it is diuidid, in doctrine, re-

which thou3 thou 3yue to a man knowyng lettris, for he shulde^r rede, he shal answeere thee^s, I may not *rede it*, for it is aselid. Hou many men weenen this day that thei han knowen lettris, and holden the book seelid, and moun not opene, but if^t he vnlowke that hath the keie of Dauith, “which openeth and no man closith, and closith and no man openeth.” In the Dedis of Apostlis the hooly geldyng^u, 3he, the hooly man, for so hooly writ clepith him, whanne he redde Ysaye, the profete, he was askid of Filip, “trowist thou that thou vndirstondest thilke wordis that thou redist?” and he answeride, “hou may^w I vndirstonde, but sum who hadde tau3t me.” I that I^x speke amongothere^x of my silf, am not hoolyere than this geldyng^y, neithir more studious, the^z which from Ethiopie, that is, from the vttemeste coostis of the world, cam to the temple, and forsook the kyngus halle, and was so greet a louere of knowyng^a of God and his lawe, that he wolde rede hooly lettris in his chare; and 3it whanne he helde the book, and conceyuede the wordis of the Lord in his thenkyng, and redde hem with tunge, and spak with lippis^b, he knew not him whom he worshipede vnwitynge in the book^c. Thanne Filip cam, and shewyde to him Jhesu, the which^d restide pryuely closid in the lettere. O the meruelouse vertu of the doctour! the same our the geldyng^e byleuede in God, and was baptysid, feithful and hooly, and of a disciple was maad a maistir; he foond more fruyt in the desert welle of hooly chirche, than in the golden temple of the synagoge of Jewis.

CAP. VI.

These thingis ben shortly and fully writun of me, for the pistlis streytnesse^f suffride not me lengere to passe ouerlargely in this mater; for thou shuldist vndirstonde, that thou maist^g not entre in^h hooly scripturis withoute a forgoere and shewyng the weie therof. I holde my pees of gramariens, and of medeleris of retorik, of filoferis, of gemetreres, of logiciens, of musiciens, of astronomeris andⁱ astrologeris, and of fysiciens,

ⁿ Om. I. ^o manye I. ^p forsoth to D. ^q vnious E. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. A. ^t nameth I. ^u wher I. ^v to I.
^w Om. ABDEFH. ^x Om I. ^y stre3nes A. ^z paith D. ^a fully D.

^r that he o sec. m. ^s to thee F. ^t Om. F. ^u chast chaumberleyn F. ^w mi3te F. ^x Om. FX. ^y chast chaumberleyn F. ^z Om. F. ^a the science F. ^b his lippes F. ^c bookes FX. ^d that F. ^e chast man F. ^f the schertnesse or streitnesse of the epistle F. ^g my3t F. ^h in to F. ⁱ of F.

soun, and vse. I shal com to the lesse craftys, and which not oonly with tung, but with^b honde^c ben mynystrid; erthe tilyers, masouns, smythes of metallis, and hewers of trees, also wulle graithers and fullers, and other that forgen dyuerse purtynauncis to^d howsis, and fowle litle werkis, mowe not be, with outen a techer, that that^e thei coueyten. Lechis bihoten^f that that is of lechis, forgers treten forgeable thiugis; the craft oneli of scripturys is the which alle chalengen to hem paseinel^g. "We writen pasemel^g poyet sawes, of "tau3t and of untau3t." This craft of scripturys the olde chaterynge damme, this the dotid olde man, this the sofistre ful of wordis, this alle presumen, to-teren^h, techen or thei lernen. Other, with the brow born down, weiyng greetⁱ wordis, among 3ong wymmen filosofien of holi lettres. Other lernen of wymmen that is shaine that that^k thei techen men; and whether this be litle, with a maner liztnes of wordis, 3ee and hardynes, shewen out to other, that thei vndurstonden not. I holde my pees of lijk to me, the which thou3^l perauenture comen after seculer lettris to holi scripturis, and with a feir sermoun deliten the eeris of the puple, what euere thei seiyn^m, thei weenen it be the lawe of God, ne thei dedeynen to know what the prophetis, what theⁿ apostlis feleden^o; but to her owne cense shapen^p vncouenable witness^q, as thou3 it were greet, and not vicyous maner of seiying, to deprauē sentensis, and to drawe at ther wil holi writ repugnyng. As thou3 we had not red the bokys drawun out of Omere, and of Virgile, and not so also and Maronem we mowe seyn cristen with outen Crist, for he wroot, "Now turneth a3en and the "mayden, turuun a3en Saturnus rewmes, nowe "the newe kynrede is sent down fro the hei3e "heuene," and the fadre spekinge to the sone, "sone, my strengthes, my greet power aloon;" and after, the wordis of the Sauyours in the cros, "siche thingis he 3aue hauyng mynde, and "ficchid^r he dwelt." Childishe ben thes thingis, and like to the^s pley of childeren pleiyng in the sercle, to teche that thou knowist not; 3he, and

whos science is sufficient, *or ful profitable*, to dedly men, and it is deuydid in^k iij. parties as in doctrine, and in resoun, and 'vse, *either^l practik*. I shal come to the^m lesse craftis, whicheⁿ ben not mynystrid onely with tunge, but with hond; as erthtilyeris, masouns, smythis^o of metals, and carpenteris, and^p makeris of wollen cloth, and fulleris, and othere that 'forgen, *either^q maken*, dyuerse purtenaunces^r to houses^s, and smale werkis and foule, moun not be, without a techere, that that^t they desyren. Lechis bihoten that^u that is of lechis^w crafte, smythus treten of^x suche thingis that ben forgeable; but the crafte^y of hooly scriptures is that science aloone, that alle men calengen ouer al. "We writen poetis sawis largely, bothe of "the lerned *man* and vnlearned." This *science of scriptures* the olde chaterynge damme calengith, and the olde dotid man, and the sofistre ful of wordis, and alle folk presumen to knowe this, and to-teren it, and techen^z it, or they lernen it. Othere folk, with lowryng browe of pryde, ianglyng greete wordis, talken as filosoferes of hooly lettris among 3onge wymmen; othere men lernen of wymmen that is shame that thei techen men; and lest this be lital perel to semyng, thei expownen to othere with a maner liztnesse of wordis, and also with hardynesse, that^a that they vndurstonden^b not. I holde my pees of siche^c that ben liyk to^d me, the whiche perauenture whanne thei ben come to hooly scriptures aftir^e seculer lettris, and with a fair sermoun delyten the eeris of the puple, what-euere thei seien, they weenen it be the lawe of God, neither thei dedeynen to knowe what the profetis, what^f the postlis feeliden; but to her owne wit thei schapen vncouenable witnessis, as thou3 it were myche worth, and not a vyciouse maner of seiying, to deprauē sentenses, and to drawe at her wille^g hooly scriptures repungnyng. As thou3 we hedde not red the bokis drawn out of Omere and of Virgile, and also we moun not seie Maronem to be cristen with out Crist, for he wroot *sich verse*, "'Now inaide turneth a3e, Saturnus "turneth his rewmes; now newe kyn cometh fre, "from an hi3, fro heuenli lewmes^h;" and the fadir,

^b Om. F. ^c hondis D. honden F. ^d of I. ^e Om. D. ^f biholden I. ^g parselmel I. ^h treten F. ⁱ gretere I.
^k Om. BDI. ^l 3if D. thof E. therof H. ^m Om. I. ⁿ siggen DEF. seyn HI. ^o Om. B. ^p folweden F. ^q schapende D.
^r witnessis BEFH. ^s woundid D. ^t Om. I.

^k in to F. ^l in vse of F. ^m Om. F. ⁿ and whiche F. ^o forgeres F. ^p also F. ^q Om. F. ^r purtinaunce F.
^s horses O. ^t thing that F. ^u Om. F. ^w leche F. ^x Om. F. ^y kunnyng F. ^z to techen F. ^a Om. F. ^b vndur-
stoden x. ^c clerkes F. ^d Om. F. ^e fro F. ^f and what F. ^g owne wil F. ^h Now (the *inter lin. sec. m.*) maide turneth
a3en, Saturnes turneth his rewmes, Now newe kinrede is sent fer from hy3 heuene (*sup. ras. sec. m.*) lewmes. (*Om. sec. m.*) o.

that I speke with indignacoun, foli is that not forsothe to knowe that thou knowist not.

CAP. VII.

It is leueful to se, that 'the storie of^t Genesis 'be ful knowinⁿ, in the which of the creature^v of the world, of^w the^x bigynnyng of mankynde, of the deuysioun of the erthe, of the confusioun of tungis and of folkis, and of descendyng of the folk of Ebrew vnto Egipt, and vnto the goyng out is writun. Exodus is open with the ten plagis, with the^y ten hestis, with mystik^z, and with Goddis preceptis. Prest is the book of Leuy, in the which alle sacrifyces, 3he, and almost alle silablis, and the clothis of Aron, and the hole ordre of Leuy, enspiren heuenli sacramentis. Numeri forsothe, whether thei conteynen not the 'mysteries of al the^a hole craft of noumbrarie, and of prophecie^b of Balaam, and of the two and fourti mansiouns thur3 wildernes? Deutromy forsothe the secounde lawe, and the prefiguracoun of the lawe of the euan-gelie, hath he not so thilk^c thingis, that ben rather^d, that neuertheles^e alle thingis ben newe of the olde? Hider to Moyses, 'hider to^f Pentateuchon, that is, the fyue bokis, with the which fyue wordis the apostle glorieth hym silf wilne^g to speke in the chirche. Job, the sawmpler^h of pacience, the which whethir not mysteries with his word knytteth? In proos he bigynneth, in verse he goth forthe, in word a fote, that is, in meke word, he is endid; and he determyneth alle the lawes of dialatik, in propositioun, assumptiounⁱ, confirmacioun, conclusioun. Ech wordis in it ben ful of wittis; and, that I holde my pees of other, the resurreccoun of bodies so profecieth^k, that no man of that, othere more open, or more slyly, my3t wryte. "I wote," he seith, "that^l my forbier^m lyueth, and in the last dai Y

spekyng to the sone, *seith*, "'mi sone, mi mi3tes, "gret power alone bi riztesⁱ;" and aftir the wordis of our Sauyour in the cros, *he writith this verse*, "'such word he felte, thenkinge ficchid ther he "dwelte^k." These thingis ben childish^l, and liyk to the pley of children pleiyng at the^m sercle, to teche that thou knowist not; 3he, soⁿ that I speke with herte^o, it is foly to feyne thee to knowe that thou knowist not.

CAP. VII.

It is to wite, that the storie of Genesis is ful open, in the which it is writen of the makyng of the world, and of the bigynnyng of mankynde, and of dyuysioun of the lond, and of the confusioun of tungis, and of the^p goyng down of the folk of Ebrew vnto Egipt. The book of Exodi is open with the ten plagis, with the ten heestis, with mystik and goodlich comaundementis. The book of Leuytes is opun, in the which alle sacryfices, 3he, and al most alle silablis, and the clothis of Aaron, and the hool ordre of Leuy, shewen heuenly sacramentis. The book of Numbre, *that is next*, wher^a he conteyne not the mysteries of al the hool crafte of numbre, and of the profecie of Balaam, and of the xliij. dwellyngis^q in wildirnesse? Deutromye forsothe, the secounde lawe and the prefiguracioun of the lawe of the gospel, wher^r he conteyne not so thilke thingis that ben bifore, that netheles alle thingis ben newe spryngyng of the olde? Thus fer lasten the fyue bookis of Moyses, that me clepith Pentateuchon, with the^s whiche fyue wordis the apostle ioyeth him silf, that he hath wille to speke hem in the chirche. Job, that is ensauple of pacience, wher^t he knyttith not misteries with his word? He bigynneth prose^u, he procedith in vers, and with lowlich word he makith an ende; and he determyneth alle the lawis of the science of art, in propositioun, in euydence takyng, in confermyng *by argument, and in open shewyng* bi^w conclusioun. Alle the wordis of^x it ben ful of wittis; and, that I holde my pees of othere thingis, he profecieth the risyng a3en of bodies, that no man my3te write more openly, eithir more slyly, of that *mater*, for he seith *thus*, "I woot that myn "a3enbiere lyueth, and I shal rise fro the^y erthe

^t Om. EFL. ^u is ful opyn BDEFHI. ^v creatour III. ^w and I. ^x Om. I. ^y Om. D. ^z the mistik I. ^a Om. I. ^b the prophecie BDEFHI. ^c tho I. ^d bifore I. ^e neuere the lattere I. ^f Om. B. ^g willet D. to wilne I. ^h ensampler F. ⁱ in assumption I. ^k prophecie I. ^l Om. I. ^m forbigger BDEFH. biere I.

ⁱ sone, my my3tis, my greet power aloone 'by riztis. (Om. sec.m.) o. ^k sich word he grauntide, thenkyng and ficchid there (Om. sec.m.) he dwelte o. ^l childlich F. ^m Om. F. ⁿ Om. F. ^o stomak F. ^p Om. F. ^q whether F. ^{qq} perpetuel dwellyngis o pr.m. ^r whethir FX. ^s Om. F. ^t whether FX. ^u with prose FX. ^w of FX. ^x in FX. ^y Om. x.

“ am to aryseⁿ fro the erthe ; and eftsones I shal
 “ be enuyround with my fel^o, and in my flehs^p
 “ Y shal se God, my Saueour, whom Y my silf
 “ am to se, and myn eiȝen ben to biholden, and
 “ noon othere. This is myn hope put vp into^q
 “ my bosum.” Y shal com to Jhesu of Naue,
 the which berith the figure of the Lord, not oonli
 in gestis^r, but also in name. He passith Jordan,
 the rewmes of enemyes turneth vpsedown, he de-
 uydeth the erthe to the puple ouercomer, and^s bi
 alle cytees, villagis, hillis, and^t flodis, rennyng
 watres, and the nyȝ coostis he discryuede of the
 chirche, and of the^u heuenli Jerusalem the spi-
 ritual rewmes. In the book of Juges^v how feel
 princes of the puple, so feel figuryes there ben.
 Ruth Moabites fulfillith the prophecie of Ysaie
 seiynge, “ Lord, sende out the lomb, the lord-
 “ shiper of erthe, fro the stoon of desert to the
 “ mownt of the dowȝter of Syon.” Samuel
 shewith the old lawe don away in Heli deed, and
 in the slaȝter of Saul. Forsothe in Sadok and
 Dauid ben witnessid the sacramentis of the new
 presthod, and of new^w empyre. Malachym,
 that is, the thrid and the ferthe book of Kynges,
 discryueth the rewme of Juda, and the rewme of
 Israel, fro Salomon to Jecony, and fro Jeroboam,
 sone of Nabath, vnto Osee, the which was led
 into Asyries. If thow biholdist the storye, the
 wordis ben symple ; if in the lettres thow bi-
 holdist the preuey witt, the fewnesse of the
 chirche, and the batails^x of eretikis aȝens the
 chirche, ben told. The twelue prophetis, togidre
 artid^y into the narewnes^z of o^{ww} volym, myche
 othere than sowneth in the lettre bfore figuren.
 Osee often nemneth Effraym, Samary, Joseph, Jez-
 rael, and the fornycary wijf, and the sonis of for-
 nycacoun, and the auowtres closid in the bed of
 the husbond to setten myche tyme wydow, and
 vndir the^{xx} mornynge cloth of the husbond to abide
 the comynge aȝen to hir. Joel, the sone of Pha-
 tuel, discryueth the lond of the twelue lynagis
 wastid thiurȝ the wort worm, bruk, locuste, thiurȝ^{yy}
 rust wastynge ; and after the outturnynge of the
 rather^{zz} puple, the Holi Gost shed out vpon the
 seruauntis of God and hond maydenes, that is,

“ in the laste day ; and I shal be kyuerid with my
 “ skyn, eftsones and in my fleish I shal se God,
 “ my Sauyours, whom I my silf am to se, and myn
 “ yȝen ben to biholde, and^z *I beynge* noon othere
 “ *in persooone thanne, than I am now.* This is myn
 “ hope put vp in my bosum.” I shal come to the
 book of Jhesu of Naue, the^a whiche berith figure^b
 of the Lord, not onely in worthi dedis, but also in
 name. He passith Jordan, he turneth upsodown the
 rewmes^c of enemyes, he departith the erthe to the
 puple that hadde victorie, and bi alle citees, vilages,
 hillis, floodis, rennyng watris, and nyȝ coostis, he
 discryuede^d the spiritual rewmes of hooly chirche
 and of heuenly Jerusalem. In the book of Juges
 as many princes as ther ben of the puple, so fele
 figures ther ben. Ruth Moabitis fulfillith the pro-
 phesie of Ysaye, seiynge, “ Lord, sende out the
 “ lomb, the lordly gouernour of erthe, fro the
 “ stoon of desert to the mounte of the douȝtir of
 “ Syon.” Samuel shewith that^e the olde lawe
 shulde^f be doon away in ‘Ely deed^g, and in slauȝtre^h
 of Saul *the kyng*. Forsothe in Sadoch and inⁱ
 Dauyth the sacramentis of the newe presthod, and
 of the newe empire, ben witnessid fully. Mala-
 chym, that is, the thridde and the fourthe book of
 Kyngis, discryueth the rewme of Juda, and the
 rewme of Israel, fro Salamon to Jechonye, and fro
 Jeroboam, sone^k of Nabath, vnto Osee, which^l was
 lad into Assiryens. If thou biholdist the storie,
 the wordis ben symple ; and if thou biholdist^m the
 pryuy wit ther of in the lettris, the fewnesse of
 hooly chirche, and the bateile of eretikis aȝenus the
 chirche ben toold. The twelue profetis, set to gi-
 deres in the streytnesse of o volym, byfore figurenⁿ
 myche othir thing than sowneth openly in the
 lettre. Osee nempneth ofte Effraym, Samarie, Jo-
 seph, Jesrael, and the wijf of fornycacioun, ‘and
 the sones of fornycacioun^o, and the auoutresse
 closid in the bed of the hosebonde, to sitte myche
 tyme widewe, and vndur the morenyng cloth of
 the hosebonde to aboide his comynge aȝen to hir.
 Joel, the sone of Fatuel, discryueth the lond of
 the xij. lynagis, that was wastid thorou the wort
 worm, and the bruyke^p, and the locuste, and
 thorouȝ cancrynge^q rust ; and aftir the ouerturn-

ⁿ rise I. ^o skyn I. ^p self I. ^q in BDEFHI. ^r gestis or in *uerkis* I. ^s that I. ^t Om. BDEFHI. ^u Om. I. ^v Domes I.
^w the newe BDEFHI. ^x bataille BDFH. ^y ben artide I. ^z narrownessis BEH. ^{ww} one BDEFH. ^{xx} Om. I. ^{yy} and
 thorou BDEFHI. ^{zz} formere I.

^z Om. F. ^a Om. F. ^b the figure F. ^c rewme o *pr.m. x.* ^d discryueth F. ^e Om. o *sec.m.* ^f to o *sec.m.* ^g the
 deth of Heli F. ^h the slauȝtre F. ⁱ Om. fo *sec.m.* ^k the sone F. ^l that F. ^m biholde F. ⁿ figureth F. ^o Om. F.
^p breese F. ^q the cancre F.

vpon an hundrid and twenty names of bileuers, and the sunne shynynge like a reynbow held^a oute in the comune etyng place of Syon, the whiche hundrid and twenti, fro oon vnto fyftene, arawe^{aa} and bi encrees arysynge, maken oute the noubre of the fyftene grees, the whiche in the Sawter ben mystili conteyned. Amos, shepherd^b and cherl, and wel knowynge the beries of busshis, may not be openyd in fewe wordes. Who forsothe worthili^{bb} may shew out the thre and foure wickidnessis of Damask, of Gaze, of^c Tyry, of Ydume, of the sones of Amon, and of Moab, and, in^d the seuenth^e and eizte degre, of Juda and of Israel? This spekith^{ee} to the fatt kien, that ben in the mownt of Samarie, and witnessith the more hows and the lesse to fallen. He seeth the maker of the locust, and the Lord stondynge vpon the dawbed wal and the adamauntyn, and the appel croke drawynge tourmentis to synful men, and hunger in the erthe, not hunger of bred, ne thirst of water, but of heryng off^f the word of God. Abdias, that is as myche to seie as the seruaunt of the Lord, ful thundreth azens Edom, and the blodi and erthli^g brother; also the euermore enemye of the brother Jacob, he smytith with a goostli dart. Jonas, the moost fayre culuer, in his shipbreche bfore figuryng the passioun of the Lord, clepith^h azen the world to penaunce, and, vndir name of Nynyue, tellith helthe to Gentils. Micheas ofⁱ Moraschym, the witheire of Crist, tellith the wastyng of a^k dow3ter of a priue thef, and he settith bisegyng azens hire, for she smote the cheke bone of the iuge of Israel. Naum, coumfortour of the world, blameth the citee of blodis, and after his turnyng away spekith, "Loo, vpon the hillis the fete of the " euangelisyng and tellynge pees." Abacuc, a strong wriester and a^l sharp, stondith vpon his waard, and ficcheth a weie of grees vpon the strengthe, that Crijst in cros^m he biholdeⁿ, and seie^o, "The glorie of hym coueride^p heuenes^q, " and^r of hys preisyng ful is the erthe; his " shynyng shal be as lizt, and hornes in his " hondis, there his strengthe is hid." Sophonyas, the wayter and the knower of the priuetees^s of

yngr^r of the formere puple, he proficiede that the Hooly Goost shulde be held out upon the seruautis of God, and upon his hondmaydens, that is to seie, upon c. xx. names of newe feithful men, and the sunne schynynge liyk a reyn bowe held out in the comyn eting place of Syon; the whiche hundryd and twenty arysynge by encrees fro oon to fiftene arewe, maken fully the numbre of xv. degrees, which ben conteyned mystily in the Santer. Amos the profete, that was bothe schepparde and a^s feeld man, and wel knowynge the beries of the busches, may not be opened in fewe wordis; for who may worthily shewe the thre and the^t foure wickidnesses of Damask, of Gaze, of^u Tire, and Ydume^w, and of the sones of Amon, and of Moab, and^x in the seuenthe and eiztthe degree of Juda and Irael? 'He this speketh^y to the fatte kiyn that ben in the mounte of Samarie, and witnesseth that the more hows and the lesse of Samarye shulde falle down. He byholdith the feynour of the lokuste, and the Lord stondynge upon the teride wal and the adamauntyn, and the appil crook drawynge turmentis to synful inen, and hunger in erthe, not hungere of breed, neither thirst of watir, but of heeryng of the word of God. Abdias, that is as myche to seie as the seruaunt of the Lord, thundryth and sowneth azens Edom, and azen the bloodi man, and the^z erthely brothir; also he smytith with a goostly dart the contynuel enemye of oure brothir Jacob. Jonas, that is, the moost fair culuer, and in his schipbreche byfore figuryng the passioun of Crist, clepith azen the world to penaunce, and, vndir the name of Nynyue, he shewith saluacioun to come to hethene men. Michee of Morasty, that was eir of heuene to gideres with Crist, shewith the wastyng of the dou3tir of a pryuy theef, and he sittith bisegyng azens hir, for she smot the cheek boon of the iuge of Israel. Naum, coumfortour of the world, blaineth the citee of bloodis, and aftir the ouerturnyng therof he speketh thus, "Lo! upon the hillis of " vertu ben the feet of him that prechith the gos- " pel, and shewith pees to the puple." Abacuk, the strong wrastelere and myzty, stondith stifly upon his warde, and he settith faste his step^a vpon

^a 3ott I. ^{aa} an arowe I. ^b a shepherd E. ^{bb} worthierly D. ^c and of I. ^d Om. II. ^e seuenty A. seunte BE. seune D. sentence F. ^{ee} spekis D. ^f Om. A sec. m. BDEFH. ^g the ertheli I. ^h calleth I. ⁱ and A. ^k the BDEFH. ^l Om. BDEFH. ^m the crosse BEFI. ⁿ behelde DI. ^o sayth D. ^p curith D. ^q heuene E. ^r Om. II. ^s preuete D.

^r ouer comynge F. ^s Om. F. ^t Om. F. ^u and of F. ^w of Ydumee FX. ^x Om. F. ^y Thes spekith F. These spoken x. ^z azen the F. azens the x. ^a steppes F.

the Lord, herith a cry fro the 3aat of fisshes, and jelynge fro the secound, and contricoun fro litle hillis; he tellith also the crie of weilynge to the dwellers of Pile; for al the puple of Chanaan helde his pees togidre, and echon ben disparpulid, that weren inlappid with siluer. Aggeus, solempne and glad, the whiche sewet in teres that he repe in ioy, edifieth^u the temple distrayed, and ledith in God the fadre spekinge, "3it and^v a^w litle while and Y shal moue to "gider heuene and erthe, the see and the drye, "and I shal moue al folk, and the desyred shal "com to al folk." Zachary, mynde^x of his Lord, manyfold in profesie, Jhesus clothid with fowle clothes, and the stoon of seuene eizen, and the goldun candilstik with as feel^y lanternes as eizen, and two olyues fro the left syde of the lawmpe he biholdith, and fro the ri3t side; that after the reed horsis specked^z whith^a, and scatered plowes^b of fowre horsis^c of Effraym, and the hors of Jerusalem, he prophecie^d the pore kyng, and preche^e the kyng sittynge vpon the colt, sone of the she asse vsed to 3ok. Malachi, apertlich and in^f the ende of alle prophetis, of the castyng out of Israel and the clepyng^g of Gentilis seith, "Wil is "not to me in 3ow, seith the Lord of oostis, and "3ift shal I not take of 3oure honde^h; froⁱ the "sunne arysyng^k vnto the goyng down greet is "my name in Gentilis, and a clene offryng is "sacrificed, and offrid to my name in alle places^l." Ysaie, Jeremye, Ezechiel, and Danyel, who may other vndirstond or expown? Of whom the first is not seyn to me to^m weuen prophecie, but euangelie. The secounde knyttith the note 3erde, and the pot aⁿ fier fro the face of the north, and the leparde spuylide his colours, and the foure fold abice in dyuerse metres. The thrid hath bigynnyngis and ende with so feel derknessis enuolued, that, as anentis the Ebrewis, thilk^o partis with the bigynnyng of Genesis shulde not be rad bifore thretti wynter. The ferthe forsothe, the which and the laste among the foure prophetis, knower of tymes, a^p louer of stories of al the world, feer bifore tellith the stoon before kit of the hil with outen hondis, and al rewines

a sikir strengthe, that he my3te biholde Crist in the cros, and seie thus, "The glorie of hym ky- "ueryde heuens, and the erthe is ful of his preis- "yng; the schynnyng of him shal be as lizt, and "hornes shulen be in his hondis, and ther on is "his strenthe hid." Sophonye the profete, the biholdere and the knowere of the priuities of the Lord, herith a cry from the 3ate of fischis, and weilyng fro the secounde 3ate, and contricioun fro lital hillis; he bryngith yn also the^b weilyng to the dwelleris of Pile, for al the puple of Canaan held his pees to gideres, and ech oon ben disparplid that ben^c wlapid with siluer. Aggeus the profete, that was solempne and glad, the^d whiche sew his seed in teeris that he my3te repe in ioye, bildith the temple that was distrud, and bryngith yn God the fadir spekyng thus, "3et hereafter "ther shal be a lital while, and I shal meue to "gidere heuene and erthe, the see and the drie "lond, and I shal meue alle folk, and Jhesus^e, "the Sauyour that is desirid of^f alle folkis, shal "come among hem." Zacharie the profete, beyng myndeful of his Lord, and many fold in profecie, biholdith Jhesus clothid with foule clothis, and the stoon of seuene izen, and the golden candilstik with as fele lanternes as y3en, and two olyues fro the liftside of the laumpe and fro the ri3t side, that aftir the reed horsis^g, and the spekkid, and the white, and aftir scaterid^h charietes of Effraym, and the hors of Jerusalem, he my3te shewe the pore kyng by profesie, and preche the kyng sittynge onⁱ a colt, that was the sone of a she asse vndir 3ok. Malechie the profete, and in the ende of alle profetis, tellith of the castyng out of Israel, and of clepyng of hethene men to the bileue, "The Lord "of oostis seith these thingis, my wille is not in "3ou, and I shal not take a 3ifte of 3oure hond, for "my name is greet among folk, fro the risyng of "the sunne vnto the goyng down, and in euery "place cleene offryng is sacryficed^k and offrid to "my name." Ferthermore who mai vndurstonde, ethir expowne Ysaie, and Jeremye, and Ezechiel, and Daniel? Of the^l whiche profetis it semeth me, that the firste tellith not derk profesie, but veri gospel. The secounde by profecie schewid^m of the

^t seweth D. ^u edifie o. ^v Om. I. ^w o E. ^x meued I. ^y many I. ^z spleckid E. ^a and whizte I. ^b chartes D. ^c hors BDEFHI. ^d prophecyeth D. ^e prechith D. ^f into I. ^g wepyng H. callyng I. ^h hondis D. ⁱ forsothe fro BDEFHI. ^k risyng I. ^l place BDEFHI. ^m Om. D. ⁿ of a fire F. ^o tho I. ^p Om. D.

^b Om. F. ^c weren F. ^d Om. F. ^e Om. F. ^f to F. ^g hors F. ^h the scateride FX. ⁱ upon F. ^k halowid F. ^l Om. F. ^m scheweth FX.

subuertynge, with a clere sermoun. Daudid, oure Symphonydes, Pyndarie, and Alcheus^q, Flaccus, and Catullus, and Serenus, precheth Crist with the harp, and in the ten 'cordin^r sawtri^r arereth^s vp the ariser^t fro^u helle^v. Salomon, the pesible and the ful loued of the Lord, mendith maneres, techith kynde, ioyneth Crist and the chirche, and the swete bryde song singith of the holi brydalis. Hester, in^w figure of the chirche, delyuerith the puple fro peril, and, Aman, that^x is as myche to sey as wyckidnes, slawn, she sendith partis of the feest, and a solempne day into the after geten. Perlipomynon, that is, the book of the olde instrument, recapitulatour, word bregger^y, is suche and so myche, that who so euere with outen it wole^z prowldi take to hym kunnyng of scriptures, scorne he hym silf; forsothe be alle names 'o rewe^a, and ioyners of wordis, outlaft^b stories in the boke of Kyngis ben towched, and questionns vnnounbrable of the euaungelye ben maad open. Esdras and Neemy, helper, that is to sey, and counfortour fro the Lord, ben artyd^c in o volume, enstoren the temple, the walles of the citee maken out, and al that^d congregacoun of the puple azengeoyng into her cuntre, and the discripcoun of prestis, of deknes, of Israel, and of men takun fro hethenes to the ryte of Jewis, and the deuydid werkis of walles and of toures bi singuler meynes, bryngen forth other thyng in the rynde, and in^e the mergh other thing withholden. Seest thou me for the loue of scripturis rauyshid to haue passid the maner of a pistle, and jit not haue fillid^f that I wolde? We han herd oonlich, what we mowe know, what coueyten, and forsothe that we mowe sey, "my soule coueytide to desire thi justyfyngis in al tyme." Forthermore that of Socrates is fulfillid in vs, "this oonli Y knowe^g that Y knowe not." I shal towche and shortly the newe testament. Mathew, Mark, Luke, and Joon, the foure hors plowes^h of the Lord, and the verrey cherubyn, that is to sey, plente of kunnyng, thoru³ out al the bodi ben i³ed, sparklis shynen out, liztes hidir and thidir rennen, han ri³t feet and streychynge into heizeⁱ, rigges fethered, and

haselne 3erd, and of a pot set afire fro the face of the north, and of the libard ispoilid of his colours, and he knyttith the iiij. maner abece in dyuerse metris. The thridde hath bygynnyngⁿ and ende wlapid with so many derknessis that, as anentis Ebrewes^o, thilke parties with the bigynnyng of Genesis shulde not be rad bifore^p thritty wyntir. The fourth forsothe, which is the laste among the foure profetis, and a knowere of tymes, and a louere of stories of the world, schewith with^q cleer word, that ther shulde be a stoon korue out of an hil without mannis hondis, turnynge upsedoun alle the rewmes of the world; and that stoon is Crist, born of a mayde without medlyng of man, that turnede bothe^r hethen men and Jewis to the bileue. Dauith, the sownere of symphonie, 'Pyndarie, and Alcheus, Flaccus, and Catullus, and Serenus^s, prechith Crist with an^t harpe, and in a sautre of ten cordis he reisith him up fro hellis^u, that roos fro deth to liyf. Salamon, the pesible and the amyable child of the Lord, amendith maneris, and techith kynde, and ioyneth Crist and hooly chirche to gideres, and syngith the sweete bryddis song of hooly brydalis. Hester, in figure of hooly chirche, delyuerith the puple fro perel, and whanne Aman, that is as myche to seie as wickidnesse, was slayn, she sendith partis of the feeste aboute, and ordeyneth a solempne day to hem that shulden be bore aftirward. Paralipomenon, that is, the book of the olde instrument^v, rehersour of chapitres bifore seid, and breggere of wordus^w, is sich and so myche worth, that whoso euere 'withouten it^x wole proudly take to him kunnyng of scripturis, he may worthily scorne him silf; for sikirly this book berith greet misterie bi alle the names therof and ioynyngis of wordis, and the stories that ben lefte vnwritten in the bookis of Kyngis, ben touchid in this, and also questionns of the gospel ben opened^y in it withouten noubre. Esdras, and Neemye his helpere, that is to seie, a counfortour sent fro the Lord, ben conteyned in o volym; thei restoren the temple, and maken up the wallis of the citee, and also al the congregacioun of the puple that turnede azen in to her cuntre, and the discryuyng of prestis and

^q Acheus A. ^r cordis of the psautrie H. ^s reiseth I. ^t riser I. ^u of B. ^v the helle D *sec.m.* hellis I. ^w is a I. ^x Om. I. ^y brynger A. ^z wyll E. ^a arewe D. on rowe I. ^g knew³ I. ^h plow D. plow³ E. ⁱ the hye³e H. heize I.

^b outtake D. ^c arettide I. ^d Om. B. ^e Om. B. ^f fulfellid D.

ⁿ bigynnyngis F. ^o the Ebrewes F. ^p to fore F. ^q with a F. ^r Om. x. ^s semlich, and wys, and cleer of lynage F. ^t the F. ^u hillis o. ^v enformacoun F. ^w word FX *sec.m.* ^x withoute this F. ^y touchid x.

holden hem togidre ouer al fleyng, and to hem siluen ben thurȝ out pleitid, and as a wheel with ynne a wheel ben turned, and gon whidre euer the breeth of the Holi Goost hem perfittly ledith. Poul the apostle writith to seuene chirches; the eijt forsothe to Ebrewis^k of summe men out of the^l noumbre is put. Tymothe he enfourmeth, and Tite; Philomon he preieth for the seruauunt fugitive, vpon the whiche I wene beter to be stil, than to few thingis write. The Actes of the^l Apostlis forsothe nakid^m storye semen to sownen, and to weuen the childhod of the waxynge chirche; and forⁿ we knowen the wryter of hem Luke to ben a phisician, whos preysyng is in the euangelie, we taken hede there with alle his wordis to ben medecyn of the langwissynge soule. James, Petre, Joon, Jude^o, seuene epistlis maden as wel mistik^p as^q redi, and short togidre, and long; short in wordis, long in sentencis, that he be seldom, that not wexeth^r blynd in the redyng of hem. The Apocalips of Joon so fele hath sacramentis, how fele wordis. Litle Y haue seid, and for the desert of the volym, al the preysyng is the lower; in euery^s wordis manyfold vnderstondyngis sitten hid. I prey thee, dere brother, among these thingis to lyuen, these thingis to thenken, noon othre thingis^t to knowun, and no thing ellis to sechen. Semeth it not to thee now here in erthis a dwellyng place of^u heuenli kyngdom? I wole^v not, that thou be offendid in holi scripturis thurȝ symple-nes, and as thurȝ foulnes of wordis, the whiche, or^w thurȝ the vice of the^x vndoers, or of verrey purpose, ben so spokun, that the liȝtloker thei myȝten enfourme a^y churlishe^z company; and that^a in oon and the^b same sentence other wise the tauȝt, othre wise the vntauȝt myȝten fele. I am not so lustsum and dul, that I shulde bihote thes thingis me to know, and the fruytis of hem to gadere^{bb} in the erthe, whos rotis ben ficchid^c in heuene; but I knowelech to wiln, but I professe me to enforse, I profer me to the sitter; forsakyng mayster^d Ye bihote a leder, “to the asker me ȝyueth, to the knocker me openeth, the seker fyndith;” lerne we in erthis whos

kundekenes of Israel and of men newe turned fro hethenesse to the rite of Jewis, and the dyuerse werkis of wallis and of toures bi alle the meynes, beren o thing in the rynde *bitokened bi the lettre*, and an othere thing they conteynen withinne in the mary of *gostly vnderstondyng*. Thou^z seest wel that I haue passid the maner of epistil, for I am rauyshid with loue^a of scriptures, and ȝit I haue not fulfillid that I wolde; netheles we han herd what we moun knowe and desire, that we moun seie also, “my soule hath coueytid to desire thy iustifyingis in al tyme,” and al so thilke prouerbe of Socrates is fulfillid in us, that seith thus, “I knowe oneliche this thing, that I knowe no thing fully.”

CAP. VIII.

I shal touche the newe testament, and that^b shortly; as Matheu, Mark, Luyk, and Joon, that ben the foure whelid cart of the Lord, and the veri cherubyn, that is to seie, plentee of kunnyng; they ben ful of ȝen thorouȝ al the body, sparles shynen out fro hem, leitis reunen hidur and thidur, thei hau euene streit feet and strecchyng an hiȝ, and backes fetherid, and holden hem togideres ouer al fleyng, and they ben faste plettid ech to othere, and they ben turned as o wheele with ynne an othere wheele, and goon whidur euere the Hooly Goost ledith hem. Poul the^c apostle writith to seuene chirches, for the viij. epistle that he wroot to Ebreus is put of sum men out of the noumbre. Also he enformeth Tymothe and Tite; and he preieth Filomone for the seruauunt that fley away, upon the whiche I weene it is betere to be stille than to write a fewe thingis. Also the Actus of Apostles semen to sowne nakid storie, and to conteyne the childhood of the wexyng chirche; but for we knowen that the writere of hem was Luyk, that was a ficisien, whose^d preisyng is in the gospel, we taken heede therfor that alle his wordis ben medecyn of the morenyng soule. James, Petre, Joon, and Judee, maden seuene epistlis, as wel goostly and mystik as compendiose; they ben bothe schorte in^e wordes and longe in sentences, so that selden it is, that sum man ne waxith blynde

^k the Ebrewis BDEFHI. ^l Om. I. ^m the nakid I. ⁿ Om. A. ^o and Jude I. ^p mistiliche D. ^q Om. AD. ^r waxe I. ^s euereche BDEFHI. ^t thing BEFHI. ^u in B. ^v wille BDEF. ^w other BDFH. ^x Om. I. ^y an I. ^z churliche BDEFHI. ^a Om. D. ^b in the DH. ^{bb} gidere AFI. gyther B. geder D. ^c stykyd D. ^d the maister I. ^e and I I.

^z Thanne thou x *sup. ras.* ^a the loue F. ^b Om. F. ^c Om. x. ^d and a leche whas F. ^e and longe, schorte in FX.

nyng to vs dwellith in heuene. I shal take thee with met hondis azens othre, and that I heelde out sun what vncouenably that be of the^f bolnyng of Ernagore, what euer thou shuldest seek with thee, I shal enforse to kunne.

in the redyng of hem. The Apocalyps of Joon hath as feele sacramentis, as he hath wordis. Litil I haue seyde, and for the worthynesse of the volym al the preisyng is the lowere; in alle the wordis many manere vndirstondyngis ben hid. I preie thee, dere brother, that thou lyue among these thingis, and to thenke on these thingis, and noon othere science to knowe, ne noon othir science^f to seche. Semeth it not now^g to thee, whyle thou art here 'in erthes^h, to be a dwellynge place in henenly kyngdom? I woleⁱ not that thou be offendid in hooly scriptures thorouȝ symplenesse, and as thorouȝ foulnesse of wordis, the^k whiche thorouȝ the vice of expowneris^l, either of verry purpos, ben so^m spoken, that thei myȝten the liztlyere enforme the lewid puple, and that the lerned man myȝte feele in o wise in the same sentence, and the vnlearned in an other maner. I am neither so lusty, ne so dnl, that I shulde bihote me to knowe these thingis, toⁿ gadere the fruytis of hem on erthe, whose rootis ben fastned in heuene; but I knowlech to^o wilne, and enforse me^p, and profre me as a disciple to him that sittith in chayre; forsakyng me to be a mastir, I bihote me to be a felowe in lernyng; for "to the askere me ȝyueth, and to the " knockere me openeth, and he that sekith fyndith;" lerne we on erthe siche thingis, whose kunnyng dwellith^q to us in heuene. I shal atake^r thee with hondis metyng togideres, and that I helde out sun what vncouenably that be^s of the bolnyng of Ernagore, I shal enforse to^t kunne al that thou shuldist seke.

CAP. VIII.

Thou hast here the moost louyd brother of thee Eusebi, the which dowblid to me the grace of thi lettres^b, tellynge the honestee of thi maners, the dispisyng of the world, the feith of frenship, the loue of Crist; for prudence and fayrnes of speche also with outen hym thilkeⁱ epistle tolde bifore. Hye, Y preye thee, and the corde of the boot dwellynge in the see rather kut of, than vnbynd; no man to renounse the world, wel may selle thingis that he hath dispisid for to selle. What euer into thi costagis of thin thow takest, cownte it for wynnyng; in

CAP. IX.

Thou hast here Eusebie oure wel biloued brother, that doublid to me the grace of thi lettris, tellynge the oneste of thi maneris, and the dispisyng of the world, the feyth of frendship, and the loue of Crist; for thilke epistle without him telde openly thy prudence and fairnesse of speche. Hiȝe thou thee, I biseche thee, and rather kit of the coorde of the boot that abydyth in the see, than thou shuldist tarie to vnbynde it; for no man that wole forsake the world, may wel sille siche thingis that he hath dispisid to sille. What euere thing that thou takist of thin owne in to costages^u, rykene

^f Om. H. ^g schuldist BDI. ^h lettre E. ⁱ the I.

^f Om. FX. ^g Om. F. ^h on erthe F. ⁱ wil F. ^k Om. F. ^l the expowneris X. ^m thus F. ⁿ and to F. ^o me to F.
^p Om. F. ^q dwelle X. ^r oftake F. ^s I be o *pr. m.* X. ^t me to F. ^u thi costages F.

olde maner it is seid, to an auerowse man lackith, as wel that that^k he hath, as that that^k he hath not; to hym that bileueth al the world of richessis is, forsothe, an vnfeithful man, 3he, nedith an half peny. So lyue we, as no thing hauynge and alle thingis holdynge in possession; lyuelod and clothing ben richessis of cristen men. If thou hast in thi power thi thing, selle; if thou hast not, cast away; to hym that takith away thi coote, the mantil is to be laft. And^l but thou euermore makynge a3en moru fro moru, and drawynge day fro day, sle3li fote^m bi fote thou stille thi litle possessiouns, hathⁿ not Crist wherof his pore men he^o fede? Al he hath 3yuen to God, that offride hym silf. The apostlis oonli forsoken the boot and the nettis; the widwe putte two mytis^p into the tresorye of God, and it is put bfore the richessis of Cressi. Ligtli he dispisith alle thingis, the whiche hym silf euermore^q thenkith to be to dien.

CAP. IX.

I haue takun desired epistlis of my man Desiderie, the which, thur3 a maner bfore kunynge of thingis that ben to com, with Danyel is fallun the name of hym, preiynge, that I shulde take to^r the erys of ourne the fyue bokis of Moyses translatid fro Ebrewe speche into^s Latyn tung. Certeyn a perylous werk, open to the berkyngis of backbyters, that seyn^t me to^u forgen new thingis for olde into the stranglyng of the seuenti interpretours, so wit as wyn prouing; sith Y ful oft haue witnessid me to offre in the tabernacle of God for a lizt^v porcoun thingis that I may, ne^w the^x richessis^y of an othre man to be defowlid with the porenes of othre. The which thing that I shulde dore don^z, me styryde the studie of Orygen, the which to olde translacioun mengide the translacoun of Theodocioun, with astericho, that is, with the signe of a 'sterre^a, whan he makith clere the thingis that weren to

it for wynnyng; for it is an old sothsawe, to the auarouse inan as wel lackith the^w good that he hath, as that he hath not; and to him that bileueth as he shulde, al the world is of his ryches^x, but the vnfeythful man hath euere nede, 3he, to an halpeny. Therfor lyue we in sicke maner, as hauynge no thing and weldyng alle thinges; liflode and clothing ben richessis of^y cristen men. If thou hast thin owne good in thi power, selle it; if thou hast not, cast away and lett it go; for *Crist seith*, thi^z mantil is to be lefte to him that berith away thi^a coote. But if it be so that thou puttynge ouer euermore fro morewe to morewe, and tariynge fro day to day, slijlich and foot by foot thou selle thi lital possessiouns, hath not Crist, trowist thou, wher of he may feede his pore folk? He that hath offrid him silf, hath 3oue al his good to God. The apostlis forsoken onely the boot and the nettis; the widowe putte two minutis in to the treserie of God, and it is put in worship bfore the richesse of gold. Ligtly he dispisith alle worldly goodis, that thenkith euere more in him silf that he shal die.

'Preface of Seint Jerom^b.

I haue take the^c epistlis myche desirid of my man Desiderye, the whiche, with a maner profecie of thingis to come, vside the name of an hooly bi-sechere^d with Danyel the profete, preiynge, that I wolde take to the eeris of 3oure frendis the fyue bookis of Moyses translatid fro Ebrew speche into Latyn tunge. Certenly this is a perelouse werk, and opene to the berkyngis^e of bachiteris, that seyn, that I forge new thingis for olde in to the hindryng of the seuenti interpretours, and they ben preuyng wit as wyn; sithen I ful ofte haue witnessid me^f to offre in the tabernacle of God for my symple porcoun sicke thingis as I may, not wilnyng the richesse of o man to be defoulid with the pouert of othere men. The which thing for I shulde be hardy to do, the studie of Orygen styryde me therto, the which medlide the translacioun of Theodosyon to the olde translacioun, merkynge al his werk with the signe of a sterre and with the

^k Om. D. ^l Om. I. ^m and fote BDEFHI. ⁿ has I. ^o to F. ^p minutis I. ^q euere I. ^r of I. ^s in D.
^t siggen BDEFH. ^u Om. D. ^v lital I. ^w no D. ^x Om. B. ^y recches B sup. ras. EFHI. ^z that don E.
^a asterie AD.

^w that F. ^x riches F. ^y to F. ^z the Fo sec. m. ^a the o sec. m. ^b Prologus F. Prologis x. ^c Om. F. ^d biddere F.
^e berkyng F. ^f to me o pr. m. x.

litle, and with obelo, that is, with signe^b of an arow, whan he any wast thing^c distroieth and scrapith away, al his werk markyunge^d; and moost tho^e thingis the whiche the antoryte of the apostlis and of the euangelistis openyde; in the which many thingis we reden of the olde testament, the^f whiche ben not had in oure bokis; as is that, “fro Egipt I clepid^g my sone;” and, “for he^h shal be clepidⁱ Nazare;” and, “men shall^k seen, in whom thei han pungid;” and, “flodis shal^l flowe of his womb quyk watres;” and, “thingis^m that nether ei3e sei3, ne eere herde, ne in to the herte of man stiede, that “God greithid to hem that hym louen;” and many othre thingis, the whiche desyren propre ordre. Aske weⁿ thanne^o hem, where thes thingis ben wrytun; and whanne thei mown^p not seye, of the bokis of Ebrewe brynge we forthe. The first witnes is in Osee, the secounde in Ysaye, the thrid in Zacharye, the ferthe in Prouerbis, the fifte as wel in Ysaye; the whiche many men vnknowyng folwen the deceyuynge of scripturys, whos autor is vnknowun, and setten bifore, Spanyshe songes vpon deed men, or of noresses vpon ther children, autentik bokis. The cause^q of the errour is not myn to expown. Jewis seyn, that it is don with wise counsel, lest^r Ptholome herier of o God, also as anentis the Ebrewis shulde of take dowble Godhede; the whiche moost therfor thei diden, for he was knowen^s to falle into the techyng of Plato. Wherfore wher euere holi wrytt witnessith ony holi thing of the Fadre, and the Sone, and the Holy Goost, or^t othre wyse thei vndiden, or algatis helden ther pees, that thei my3ten do aseth to the kyng, and that thei opened not the priuete of the bileue. And I not who, the first auctour, thur3 his lesyng maad out seuenti sellis at Alysawndre, in the whiche thei deuydide the same thingis^u shulde wryte; sith^v Aresteus, of the same Ptholome chefe counseylour, and keper of bokis, and myche tyme aftir Josaphus, not^w suche thinge tolden, but wryten hem, gadrid to

signe of an arowe; whanne he made ony scripturis more clereli to^s shyne that weren bifore lesse cleer, there he made the sygne of a sterre; and whanne he scrapide or raside away ony waast wrytyng, he made the sygne of an arowe; and moost in thoo^h thingis ‘the whiche auctoryteⁱ of the euangelistis and of the apostlis openyden; in the^k which we reden many thingis of the olde testament, that ben not had^l in oure bookis; as is that anctorite, “from Egipt I clepide my sone;” and, “for he “shal be clepid a Nazarey;” and, “men shulen se, “in whom they han thorou3 persid;” and, “floodis “of water of liyf shulen flowe of his wombe;” and, “thingis that neithire i3e saw, nether eere herde, “neither styede in to^m the herte of man, that God “hath ordeyned redy for hem that louen him;” and many othere thingis thatⁿ ben, that desyren her propur ordire. Axe we thanne hem, where these thingis ben writun; and sithen they moun not seie hem, of the bookis of Ebrew brynge we hem forth. The firste witnessse is in Oose, the secounde in Ysaie, the thrydde in Zacharye, the fourthe in Prouerbis, the fyuethe also in Ysaye; the which thing many men vnknowyng folowen the errours of siche scripturis that ben with out auctorite, and they^o setten her ‘veyn taalys^p in more worship than autentik bookis. It is not in my power to expowne the causis of errour. Jewis seyn, that it was doon with^q wise counsel, leste Ptolome, worshipere of oo God, shulde haue vndurstonde double Godhed anentis^r Ebrews; which thing thei dide moost for this cause, for he was knowe to falle to the lore of Plato. Wherfor where euere hooly writ witnessith ony hooly thing of the Fadir, and the Sone, and of^s the Hooly Goost, or ellis they expownden it in othere maner, or algatis helde her pees, that they my3te aquyte hem to the kyng, and that they openyden not the priuete of the byleeue. And the firste auctour *her of*, I woot neuere who, thorou3 his lesyng made seuenty sellis at Alysawndre, in the^t whiche they, departid^u at twynne, shulden write; sith Aristeus, that was cheef counsellour of the same Ptolome and kepere of his bookis, and

^b the signe BDEFHI. ^c thingus BDEFHI. ^d derkyng D. ^e thilk BDEFH. ^f Om. II. ^g calde I. ^h that he I. ⁱ cald I. ^k schullen BDEFHI. ^l schullen III. ^m thes thingis I. ⁿ thou I. ^o Om. I. ^p mai I. ^q causes BDEFHI. ^r that lest D. ^s vnknowun A. ^t outhre BEFH. ^u thinge E. ^v since I. ^w no BDEFHI. noon I.

^g Om. F. ^h thilke F. ⁱ that the auctorite F. ^k Om. F. ^l Om. F. ^m Om. F. ⁿ ther F. ^o Om. F. ^p Spaynyssche songes upon deede men, or of norices songes ouer here childrene F. ^q bi F. ^r as anentes F. ^s Om. F. ^t Om. F. ^u whanne thei were departid F.

gider in o^x chirche, to han spokin togider, and not to haue prophecied. It is another to be a prophet, and an other to ben an vndoer of langage; there the spiryt seith bifore thingis that ben to comen, here teching and plente of wordis, thingis that he vndurstondith translateth. But perauenture Tullyus is to be wenyd enblowid with the spirit of retorik, to haue translatid the boke that is seid Economyk of Zenofontes, and the boke that is seid the^y Pictagore of Plato, and the boke that is seid Prothesifontes of Demostynes; other the Holi Gost wenyde witnessis of the same bokis othre wise bi the seuenti vndoers of tungis, othre wise bi the apostlis, that that^z thei helden ther pees, thes han lizid to ben writun. What thanne? dampne we the olde? nay, but after the studies^a of the rather^b men, in the hous of the Lord we traneilen that that^c we may. Thei han^d undon scripturis before the coming of Crist; and that that^e thei wisten not, thei han spokin with doutous sentence^f; we after the passioun and the resurreccoun of hym not oonli profesie, but storye wrytun. Othre weys forsothe thingis seen, other wise thingis herd ben told; that we beter vndirstonden, beter we tellen. Here than, thou enemye, herkyn, thow backbiter; I dampe not, I reprehende not the seuenti, but trustily I putte bifore the apostlis to alle tho^g; bi the mowthe of these to me Crist sowneth, whom before the prophetis amonge spiritual ziftis Y rede sett, amonge the^h which the vndoers of tungis holden fulli the last degre. Wherto art thou tourmentid with enuy? whatⁱ sterist thou vnwise mennus willis azens me? if where Y seme to thee erre^k in the^l translating, aske the Ebrewis, conseil the maystrys of dyuerse citees; that thei han of Crist, thi bokis han not. It is another, if the witnessis vsurped of the apostlis after proueden azen hem seluen, and the Latyn saumplers^m ben more amendid than Grekis, Grekis than Ebrews. But thes azenus the enuyows. Now, ful dere Desidery, I preye thee, for thatⁿ thou hast maad me to vndergon so greet werk^o, and to take the bigynnyng of Genesis,

myche tyme aftir Josophus, tellen^x no^y sich thing, but they writen, whanne thei weren gaderid to gideris in to^z a chirche, hem to haue talkid to gideres, and not to haue profecied. For it is oon to be a profete, and an othire to be a translatour of langage^a; for in profecie the spirit seith bifore siche thingis that ben to come, but in translacioun, enformacioun and plentee of wordis, translatith siche thingis as he vndirstondith. But parauenture Tullius is to be trowid to be blowen with the spirit of retorik, and to haue translatid the book that is seyde Yconomyk of Zenofontes, and the book that is seyde Pictagore of Plato, and the book that is seyde Prothesifontis of Demostenes; or ellis the Hooly Goost shewide witnessis of the same bookis in o wise by the seenty interpretours of *langagis*, and in an othere manere by the postlis, that that^b thing that they han holde stille, othere men han^c lied to be writen. What thanne? dampne we the olde? nay, but aftir the studies of othere men that weren bifore^c us, what that^d we may, we traueylen in the hous of the Lord. Thei han translatid scriptures bifore the comyng of Crist; they^e han spoken with doute^fful sentences, that they knewen not^g; but we, aftir the passioun and the resurreccoun of him, not onely writen profecie, but open storie. For thingis seyn ben telde in o maner, and thingis herd ben told in an other maner; for the bettere that we vndurstonden a thing, the bettere we tellen it. Therfor here, thou enemye, and herkene, thou bachitere; I dampne not the^h seenty interpretours, but tristilych I putte theⁱ apostlys tofore^j alle hem in *autorite*; for bi the mouth of thes apostlis Crist sownede^k openli to me; the^l whiche apostlis I rede to be set bifore the profetis among goostly zyftis, among whom the interpretours of^m *langagis* holden fully the laste degre. Wher to art thou turmentid with enuye? whatⁿ stirist thou vnwise mennus willes azens me? if I be seyn in ony place to erre in translatynge of hooly writ, aske the Ebrews, counceil maistris of dyuerse citees; that theiⁿ han of Crist, thi bookes han not. It is an othere, if the witnessis vsurpid of the apostlis preuyd aftirward azenus hem silf, and the

^x one BDEFH. ^y Om. BDFH. ^z Om. DI. ^a studie D. ^b forthere I. ^c Om. D. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. DF. ^f sentensis BDEFH. ^g thilk BDEFH. ^h Om. I. ⁱ wherto I. ^k to erre E. ^l Om. BD. ^m saumplers A. ⁿ Om. EI.
^o a werk I.

^x tolden F. ^y not x. ^z Om. F. ^a langages F. ^b such F. ^c tofore F. ^d Om. F. ^e and thei FX. ^f douteous F. ^g Om. F. ^h ne I repreue not the FX. ⁱ alle the F. ^j bifore x. ^k sowneth FX. ^l Om. F. ^m or draweres of F. ⁿ thing that thei F.

helpe thow with preiers, that I mowe thurȝ the same spyryt, thurȝ which^p the bokis ben wrytun, translaten hem into Latyn sermown.

'Here endith the Prologis^q.

Latyn ensaumpleris ben more amendid than Grekis, and Grekis ensaumpleris ben more amendid than Ebrewis. And forsothe these thingis ben aȝenus the^p enuyouse men. Now, my ful dereworthe^q frend Desiderie, for cause that thou hast maad me to vndurtake so greet a werk and to take the by-gynnyng at the book of Genesis, I preie thee, helpe thou me, that^r I may translate hooly writ in to the langage of Latyn, thorouȝ^s the same Spirit that the bookis ben writen.

'Jerom in his prolog and preface seith al this^t.

^p the wiche 1. ^q *Here endith the prolog of Genesis and other bookis.* D. *Heere endith the prolog, now bigynneth Genesis.* FI. No rubric in BFH. Erased in E.

^p Om. F. ^q derewarde F. ^r with thi preieres that F. ^s in F. ^t Om. FX.

GENESIS.

Here bigynneth Genesis^a.

CAP. I.

1 IN the firste made God of nouȝt heuene
2 and erthe. The erthe forsothe was veyn
with ynnē and void, and derknessis weren
vpon the face of the see; and the Spiryt
3 of God was born vpon the watrys. And
God seide, Be maad liȝt; and maad is
4 liȝt. And God sawȝ liȝt^b, that it was
good, and deuydid liȝt fro derknessis;
5 and clepide liȝt, day, and derknessis,
nyȝt. And maad is 'euen and moru^c, o
6 day. Seide forsothe God, Be maad a fir-
mament in the myddel^d of watres, and
7 dynyde^e it^f watres fro watrys. And God
made the firmament, and dyuydid^g watris
that weren vndre the firmament fro thes
that weren aboue the firmament; and it
8 is maad so. And God clepide the firma-
ment, heuene. And maad is euen and
9 moru, the secounde day. God forsothe
seide, Gadrid be watris, the whiche ben
vndre heuene, in to o place, and apere
10 the drie; and maad it is so. And God
clepid^h the drie, erthe; and theⁱ gader-
yngis of watris he clepide, sees. And
11 God saiȝ that it was good; and saith,
Burion the erthe grene erbe^k and mak-
ynge seed, and appletre^l makynge fruyt
after his kynd, whos seed ben in hym
silt, vpon the erthe; and maad it is so.
12 And the erthe brouȝte forth the grene erbe^m
and makynge seed afre his kynde, and
tree makynge fruyt, and echon hauynge

Here bigynneth Genesis^a.

CAP. I.

IN the bigynnyng God made of nouȝt¹
heuene and erthe. Forsothe the erthe was²
idel and voide, and derknessis weren on
the face of depthe; and the Spiryt of the
Lord was borun on the watris. And God³
seide, Liȝt be maad, and liȝt^b was maad.
And God seiȝ the liȝt, that it was good,⁴
and he departide the^c liȝt fro derknessis;
and he clepide the liȝt, dai, and the derk-⁵
nessis, nyȝt. And the euentid and morwe-
tid^d was maad, o daie. And God seide,⁶
The firmament be maad in the myddis of
watris, and departe^e watris fro watris. And⁷
God made the firmament, and departide^f
the watris that weren vndur the firmament
fro these^g watris that weren on the fir-
mament; and it was don so. And God⁸
clepide the firmament, heuene. And the
euentid and morwetid^h was maad, the se-
counde dai. Forsothe God seide, The wa-⁹
tris, that ben vndur heuene, be gaderid in
to o place, and a drie place appere; and
it was doon so. And God clepide the drie¹⁰
place, erthe; and he clepide the gadryngis
togidere of watris, the sees. And God
seiȝ that it was good; and seide, The erthe¹¹
brynge forth greene eerbe and makynge
seed, and appilⁱ tre makynge fruyt bi his
kynde, whos seed be in it silt on erthe;
and it was doon so. And the erthe brouȝte¹²
forth greene erbe and makynge seed bi his
kynde, and a^k tre makynge fruyt, and ech

^a Genesis. BDEFH. ^b Om. F. ^c euentide and morutide E pr.m. ^d myddis D. ^e dyuydide AD.
^f Om. D. ^g dyuyde A. ^h clepith A. ⁱ Om. A. ^k herbis D. ^l appeltreis D. ^m herbis D.

^a Here bigynneth the bible playnly the text, and where that any maner clause is set in the text and is
not therof, Lire certifieth it plainly. ¶ Here bigynneth Genesis. BD. Here bigynneth the book of Ge-
nesis. DIO. Genesis GRS. Now bigynneth Genesis. K. Here bigynneth playnly the text of the byble in
English: Genesis. N. Here bigynneth Genesis, the firste booc of the bible. X. No title in EFQRTW. ^b the
liȝt I. ^c Om. I. ^d the morwetid EFKLS. ^e departide GO pr.m. X pr.m. ^f God departide GQ. ^g the s.
^h the morwetid KLS. ⁱ an appil BDFGINP pr.m. QORSTWXd. ^k Expuncted P.

seed after his special kynde. And God
 13 saiȝ that it wereⁿ good. And maad is
 14 euen and moru, the thrid day. God for-
 sothe seide, Be ther maad liȝt ȝyuers in
 the firmament of heuene, and deuyde thei
 dai and nyȝt; and be thei into signes, and
 15 tymes, and daies, and ȝeers; and liȝtne
 thei in the firmament of heuene, and
 liȝtne thei the erthe; and maad it is so.
 16 And God made two greet liȝt ȝyuerys,
 the more liȝt ȝyuier that it were bifore to
 the day, and the lesse liȝt ȝyuier that it
 17 were bifore to the nyȝt, and sterres. And
 he putte hem in the firmament of heuene,
 that thei shulden ȝyue liȝt vpon the erthe,
 18 and that thei were bifore to the day and
 to the nyȝt, and shulde deuyde liȝt and
 derknessis. And God saiȝ that it wer^o
 19 good. And maad is euen and moru, the
 20 ferthe day. God also seide, Watres bryng
 thei forthe the crepyng kynde of the
 lyuyng soule, and the fleeinge kynde
 vpon the erth, vndre the firmament of
 21 heuene. And God made of nouȝt greet
 whallis, and al soule lyuyng and mouable,
 whom^p watres brouȝten forth into ther
 special kyndes, and al fleyng thing^a after
 his kynd. And God saiȝ that it wer^r
 22 good; and blisside to hem, seiynge,
 Growith, and beth^s ȝe multiplyed, and
 fulfillith the watres of the see, and the
 briddis be multiplyed vpon the erthe.
 23 And maad is euen and moru, the fyueth
 24 day. God forsothe seide, Bryng forthe
 the erthe soule lyuyng in his kynde,
 iumentis^t, and crepyng thingis, and
 beestis of the erthe, after ther special
 25 kyndis; and so it is maad. And God
 made beestis of the erthe aftir ther spe-
 cial kyndes, iumentis, and al the^u crep-
 yng thing of the erthe in his kynde.
 26 And God saiȝ that it wer^v good; and
 seith, Make we man to the ymage and

hanyng seed by his kynde. And God
 seiȝ that it was good. And the euentid¹³
 and morwetid¹ was maad, the thridde dai.
 Forsothe God seide, Liȝtis be maad in the¹⁴
 firmament of heuene, and departe tho^m the
 dai and niȝtⁿ; and be tho^o in to signes, and
 tymes, and daies, and ȝeeris; and^p shyne¹⁵
 tho in the firmament of heuene, and liȝtne
 tho^a the^r erthe; and it was doon so. And¹⁶
 God made twei grete liȝtis, the gretter liȝt
 that it schulde be bifore to the dai, and
 the lesse liȝt that it schulde be bifore to
 the niȝt; and *God made* sterres; and set-¹⁷
 tide^s tho^t in the firmament of heuene, that
 tho^u schulden schyne on erthe, and that¹⁸
 tho^v schulden be bifore to the dai and
 nyȝt, and schulden departe liȝt and derk-
 nesse. And God seiȝ that^v it was good.
 And the euentid and the^x morwetid was¹⁹
 maad, the fourthe dai. Also God seide, The²⁰
 watris bryng forth a^y crepyng beeste^z of
 lyuyng soule, and a^a brid fleyng^b aboue
 erthe^c vndur the firmament of heuene.
 And God made of nouȝt grete whallis, and²¹
 ech lyuyng soule and mouable, whiche
 the watris han brouȝt forth in to^d her
 kyndis; and God made of nouȝt ech vola-
 tile bi his kynde. And God seiȝ that it
 was good; and blisside hem, and seide,²²
 Wexe ȝe, and be ȝe^e multiplyed, and fille ȝe
 the^e watris of the see, and briddis be mul-
 tiplied on erthe. And the euentid and²³
 the^f morwetid was maad, the fyueth dai.
 And God seide, The erthe bryng forth a^g
 lyuyng soul in his kynde, werk beestis,
 and crepyng beestis^h, and vnresonable
 beestis of erthe, biⁱ her kyndis; and it was
 don so. And God made vnresonable beestis²⁵
 of erthe^k bi her kyndes, and werk beestis,
 and^l ech^m crepyng beeste of ertheⁿ in his
 kynde. And God seiȝ that it was good;
 and seide, Make we man to oure ymage²⁶
 and liknesse, and be he souereyn to the

ⁿ was A. ^o was A. ^p whos A. ^q Om. A. thingis D. ^r was AE. ^s be BDEFH. ^t bestayle D.
^u Om. BDEFH. ^v was AE.

¹ the morwetid EKL. ^m Om. L. they ox. ⁿ the niȝt K. ^o Om. F. they ox. ^p Om. G. ^q Om. A.
 thei N. ^r Om. EGLMPQd. ^s sette S. ^t hem N. ^u thei NOX. ^v thei N. ^w Om. D. ^x Om. BDGNPQRTwd.
^y Om. EILP sec.m. ^z reptile ether a crepyng beeste BND. reptile or cr. b. I. ^a Om. EILP sec.m. ^b vo-
 latijl ether a brid fleyng BND. volatile or br. fle. I. ^c the erthe M. ^d Om. EFLP. ^e Om. D. ^f Om. BDE
 GILMNPQRTwd. ^g Om. LP sec.m. ^h reptils ether crepyng beestis BND. ⁱ in G. ^k the erthe ELN.
^l Om. N. ^m or the s sup. ras. ⁿ the erthe E.

oure lickenesse, and bfore be he to the fishis of the see, and to the volatils of heuene, and to the beestis of the erthe, and to al creature, and to al the crepynge thing that moueth in the erthe. And God made of nouȝt man to the ymage and his lickenes; to the ymage of God he made hym; maal and femaal he made hem^w of nouȝt. And God blissid to hem, and seith, Growe^x ȝe, and be ȝe multiplied, and fulfille ȝe the erthe, and sogette ȝe it, and haue ȝe lordship to the fishis of the see, and to the volatils of heuene, and to alle thingis hauynge soule that mouen vpon the^v erthe. And God seyde, Se! Y haue ȝouun to ȝow al erbe bryngynge forthe seed vpon the erthe, and alle trees that han in hym silf seed of ther kynde, that thei ben to ȝow into^z mete; and to alle thingis hauynge soule of the erthe, and to al foule^a of heuene, and to alle thingis that mouen in the erthe, and in the which is soule ȝuyngge lijf, that thei haue for to eet; and maad it is so. And God saiȝ alle thingis that he made, and thei weren ful good. And made is^b euen and moru, the sixte day.

CAP. II.

1 Therfor parfite ben heuene and erthe, and al the anowrnynge of hem. And God fulfillide in the seuenthe day his werk that he made; and he restide the^c seuenthe day fro al werk^d that he hadde^e fulfillid; and he blisside to the seuenthe day, and he halwide it; for in it he had^e sesyd fro al his werk that God shapide that he shulde make. Thes ben the generaciouns of heuene and erthe, whan thei ben fourmed, in the day that the Lord God made heuene and erthe, and ech bushe of the feeld or it were growun in the erthe, and al erbe of regioun bfore that it buriownde. The Lord God forsothe had not reyned vpon the erthe, and was noo man that myȝte worche the

fischis of the see, and to the volatilis of heuene, and to vnresonable beestis of erthe, and to ech creature, and to ech 'crepyng beest^o, which is moued in erthe. And^p 27 God made of nouȝt a man to his ymage and liknesse; God made of nouȝt a man, to the ymage of God; God made of nouȝt hem, male and female. And God blesside 28 hem, and seide, Encreesse ȝe, and be ȝe multiplied, and fille^q ȝe the erthe, and make ȝe it suget, and be ȝe lordis to^r fischis of the see, and to^s volatilis of heuene, and to alle lyuyng beestis that ben moued on erthe. And God seide, Lo! Y haue 29 ȝoue to ȝou ech eerbe beryng seed on erthe, and alle trees^t that han in hem silf the seed of her kynde, that tho^u be in to mete to ȝou; and to alle lyuyng beestis 30 of erthe, and to ech brid of heuene, and to alle thingis that ben moued in erthe, and in whiche is a lyuyng soule, that tho^u haue to ete; and it was doon so. And God seiȝ alle thingis whiche he 31 made, and tho^u weren ful goode. And the euentid and morwetid^v was maad, the sixte day.

CAP. II.

Therfor heuenes and erthe ben maad 1 perfit, and al the ournement of tho. And 2 God fillide in the seuenthe dai his werk which he made; and he restide in the seuenthe dai fro al his werk which he hadde maad; and he blesside the seuenthe 3 dai, and halewide it; for in that dai God ceesside of al his werk which he made of nouȝt, that^w he schulde make^x. These 4 ben the generaciouns of heuene and of erthe, in the day wherynne the Lord God made heuene and erthe, and ech litil tre 5 of erthe bfore that it sprong out in erthe; and he made ech erbe of the feeld bfore that it buriownede. For the Lord God had not reyned on^y erthe^z, and no man was^a that wrouȝte erthe^b; but a welle 6

^w Om. F. ^x growith D. ^y Om. D. ^z vnto A. ^a foulis DFH. ^b it is A. ^c in the B. ^d his werke B *pr.m.* werkes D. ^e Om. E *pr.m.*

^o reptile BND. ^p Om. S. ^q fulfille E. ^r of the G. to the MKS. ^s Om. EG. ^t the trees BN. ^u thei N. ^v the morwetid KL. ^w whiche S. ^x make in *werk* BNOQX. ^y upon S. ^z the erthe E. ^a ther was I. ^b the erthe DIRST *sec.m.*

6erthe; but a welle ascendide fro the
 erthe, watering al the ouermost of the
 7erthe. The Lord God thaune fourmede
 man of the slyme of the erthe, and spi-
 ride 'in to^f the face of hym an entre of
 breth of lijf; and maad is man into a
 8soule 3yuyng lijf. Forsothe the Lord
 God had plawntid paradise of delice fro
 bigynnyng, in the which he sette man
 9whom he had fourmed. And the Lord
 God brou3te forth of the erthe eche tree
 fayre in sijt, and swete to ete; also the
 tree of lijf in the mydle of paradys, and
 a tree of kunnyng of good and of yuel^g.
 10 And a flood 3ede out of the place of delice
 to watre paradys, the which fro thens is
 11 deuydid in foure hedis; name of^h the
 toon Phison, he is that goth abowt al the
 erthe of Euilath, where growth gold,
 12 and the gold of that erthe is best; and
 ther is foundun bdelyum, and the stoon
 13 onychynus; and name to the secounde
 flood Gyon, he is that gothe abowt al the
 14 erthe of Ethiopie; nameⁱ forsothe of the
 thrid flood Tigris, he gothe azens Assy-
 rios; the ferthe forsothe flood, he is Eu-
 15 frates. Thanne the Lord God toke man,
 and putte hym in paradys of delice, that
 16 he schulde worche and kepe^k it. And he
 commaundide to hym, seiynge, Of ech tree
 17 of paradys ete; of the tree forsothe of
 kunnyng of good and of yuel ete thow
 not; in what euer day sotheli thow etist
 18 there of^l, with deth thow shalt die. The
 Lord God forsothe seide, It is not good
 man to be alone; make we to hym help
 19 like hym. Fourmed thanne of the moist
 erthe alle thingis of the erthe hauynge
 soule, and al volatile of heuene, the Lord
 God brou3te hem to Adam, that he schulde
 se what he schulde clepe hem; al thing
 forsothe of soule lyuyng that Adam
 20 clepid, that is the name of it. And
 Adam clepide alle thingis hauynge soule,
 and al^m volatile of heuene, and alle beestis
 of the erthe, bi her names. To Adam

stiede^c out of the^d erthe, and moistide al
 the hijere part of erthe^e. Therfor the 7
 Lord God formede man of the slym of
 erthe, and brethide in to his face the^f
 brething of lijf; and man was maad in to
 a lyuyng soule. Forsothe the Lord God 8
 plauntide at the bigynnyng paradys of
 likyng, wherynne he settide^g man whom
 he hadde formed. And the Lord God 9
 brou3te forth of the erthe ech tre fair in
 sijt, and swete to ete; also he brou3te forth
 the tre of lijf in the middis of paradys,
 and the tre of kunnyng of good and of
 yuel. And a ryuer 3ede out fro the place 10
 of likyng to moyste paradys, which^h ryuer
 is departid fro thennus in to foure heedis.
 The name ofⁱ the^k o ryuer is Fyson, thilke 11
 it^l is that cumpassith al the lond of Euilath,
 where gold cometh forth, and the 12
 gold of that lond is the beste, and there is
 foundun delium, *that is, a tree of spicerie*,
 and the stoon onychyn^m; and the name 13
 toⁿ the secounde ryuer^o is Gyon, thilke it
 is that cumpassith al the loond of Ethiopie;
 forsothe the name of the thridde 14
 ryuer is^p Tigris, thilke goith azens Assiriens;
 sotheli the fourthe ryuer is thilke Eufrates.
 Therfor the Lord God took 15
 man, and settide^q hym in paradys of likyng,
 that he schulde worche and kepe it. And
 God comaundide to hym and seide, 16
 Ete thou of ech tre of paradys; forsothe 17
 ete thou not of the tre of kunnyng of good
 and of yuel; for in what euere dai thou
 schalt ete therof, thou schalt die bi deeth.
 And the Lord God seide, It is not good 18
 that^r a^s man be aloone, make we to hym
 an help^t lijk to^u hym silf. Therfor^w 19
 whanne alle lyuyng beestis of erthe, and
 alle the volatils of heuene weren formed
 of erthe, the Lord God brou3te tho to
 Adam, that he schulde se what he schulde
 clepe tho; for al thing that Adam clepide
 of lyuyng soule, thilke^x is the name therof.
 And Adam clepide bi her names alle ly- 20
 uynge thingis, and alle volatils, and alle

^f in D. ^g ylle E. ^h to BDEFH. ⁱ and name A. ^k schuld kepe E *pr.m.* ^l herof BDEFH. ^m Om. D.

^c 3ede I. ^d Om. BDEFGILMNOPQRTWX. ^e the erthe S. ^f Om. MSW. ^g sette S. ^h the which I.
ⁱ to BDEFGILMNOPQRTWX. ^k Om. EIMNOPQRSTWXD. ^l Om. S. ^m of onychyn ELP. ⁿ of BDGILR.
^o flood BN. ^p Om. A. ^q sette S. ^r Om. B. ^s Om. S. ^t helper ox *sup.ras.* ^u Om. MSS. *ceteri omnes.*
^w and therfor S. ^x that K.

forsothe was not foundun an helper like
 21 hym. Thanne send yinne the Lord God
 slep into Adam, and whanne he was
 asleep^a, he toke oon of his ribbis, and
 22 fulfillide flehs for it. And the Lord God
 edificede the rib, the which he toke of
 Adam, into a woman, and brouzte hir to
 23 Adam. And Adam seide, This now boon
 of my bonys, and flehs of my flehs; this
 shal be clepid mannus dede, for she is
 24 takun of a man. Wherfor a man shal
 forsake his fadre and modre, and shal
 draw to hys wijf, and two shal be in o
 25 flehs. Either forsothe was nakid, Adam,
 that is, and his wijf, and thei shameden
 noȝt.

CAP. III.

1 But and the edder^o was feller than
 ony lifers of the erthe, the which made
 the Lord God. The which seide to the
 woman, Whi comaundide God to ȝow,
 that ȝe shulden not ete of ech tree of pa-
 2 radis? To whom answeyde the woman,
 Of the fruyt of trees that ben in paradys
 3 we eten; of the fruyt forsothe of the tree
 that is in the mydil of paradys, commaund-
 ide us God, that we shulden not eten,
 and that we shulden not towche it, lest
 4 perauenture we dien. Forsothe the eddre
 seide to the woman, Thurȝ deth ȝe shal
 5 not die; God forsothe wote, that in what
 euer day ȝe eten therof, ȝoure eizen shul
 be openyd, and ȝe shal ben as Goddis,
 6 knowynge good and yuel. Thanne the
 woman saiȝ that the tree were good, and
 swete for to ete, and fayre to the eizen
 and delitable in the siȝt; and she toke of
 the fruyt of it, and ete, and ȝaue to hire
 7 man, the which ete. And the eizen of
 both ben openyd; and whanne thei knewen
 hem silf to be nakid, thei soweden to
 gidre leeuës of a fige tree, and maden
 8 hem brechis. And whanne thei herden
 the voys of the Lord God goynge in pa-
 radis at the shynyng after myd dai,

vnresonable beestis of erthe. Forsothe to
 Adam was not foundun an helpere lijk
 hym. Therefore the Lord God sente sleep²¹
 in to Adam, and whanne he slepte, God
 took oon of hise ribbis, and fillide fleisch
 for it. And the Lord God bildide the rib²²
 which he hadde take fro Adam in to a
 womman, and brouzte hir to Adam. And²³
 Adam seide, This is now a boon of my
 boonys, and fleisch^y of my fleisch; this^z
 schal be clepid virago^a, for she^b is takun
 of man^c. Wherfor a man schal forsake²⁴
 fadir and modir, and schal^d cleue to his
 wijf, and thei schulen be tweyne in o
 fleisch. Forsothe euer eithir was nakid,²⁵
 that is, Adam and his^e wijf, and thei
 weren not aschamed.

CAP. III.

But and^f the serpent was feller than alle¹
 lyuynge beestis of erthe, whiche the Lord
 God hadde^g maad. Which^h serpent seide
 to the womman, Why comaundide God to
 ȝou, that ȝe schulden not ete of ech tre of
 paradys? To whom the womman answerde,²
 We eten of the fruyt of trees that ben in
 paradys; sothely God comaundide to vs,³
 that we schulden not ete of the fruyt of
 the tre, which is in the myddis of para-
 dijs, and that we schulden not touche it,
 lest perauenture we dien. Forsothe the⁴
 serpent seide to the womman, ȝe schulen
 not die bi deeth; for whi God woot that⁵
 in what euere dai ȝe schulen ete therof,
 ȝoure iȝen schulen be opened, and ȝe schulen
 be as Goddis, knowynge good and yuel.
 Therfor the womman-seiȝ that the tre was⁶
 good, and swete to ete, and fair to the
 iȝen, and delitable in biholdyng; and sche
 took of the fruyt therof, and eet, and ȝaf
 to hir hosebonde, and he eet. And the⁷
 iȝen of bothe weren openid; and whanne
 thei knewen that thei weren nakid, thei
 sewiden the leeuës of a fige tre, and maden
 brechis to hem silf. And whanne thei⁸
 herden the voys of the Lord God goynge
 in paradijs at the wynd after myddai,

^a o slepe BEF. ^o nedder A throughout the chapter, but n expunct.

^y a fleisch BN. ^z sche this IT sec.m. ^a virago, that is, takun of man BEKNOX. ^b this w. ^c Om. F.
^d he schal s. ^e Eue his ELP. ^f Om. go pr.m. QRT. ^g hath I. ^h The whiche I. ⁱ for s.

Adam hid hym and his wijf fro the face
of the Lord God in the myddel of the
9 tree of paradys. And the Lord God
clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where
10 art thou? The which seide, Thi voys I
herde in paradys, and I dredde, there
thur³ that I was nakid, and hidde me.
11 To whom seide the Lord, Who forsothe
shewide thee that thou was nakid, but
that thou ete of the tree of the which Y
had^p comaundid thee that thou shuldist
12 not ete? And Adam seide, The woman
whom thou 3aue me felow, 3aue to me of
13 the tree, and I ete. And^q the Lord seide
to the woman, Whi didst thou that? The
which answeyde, The eddre bigilide me,
14 and Y ete. And the Lord God seide
vnto^r the serpent, For thou hast do this,
thow shalt be cursid among alle the^s
soule hauers and beestis of the erthe;
vpon thi breest thou shalt gon, and erthe
15 thou shalt ete alle daies^t of thi lijf; ene-
myte I shal put bitwix thee and the wo-
man, and thi seed and the seed of hire;
she shal treed thin hede and thou shalt
16 asprie to hyre heel^u. To the woman for-
sothe God seide, I shal multiply thi my-
seses and thi conceyungis; in sorwe
thow shalt bere, children; and thou
shalt be vndre power of thi man, and he
17 shal haue lordship of thee. To Adam
forsothe he seide, For thou hast herd the
voys of thi^v wijf, and thou hast etun of
the tree, of the which I comaundide thee
that thou shuldist not etun, cursid is the
erthe in thi werk; in traueyls thou shalt
18 ete of it alle the daies of thi lijf; it shal
buriown to thee thornes and brembles,
19 and thou shalt ete erbis of the erthe; in
the swoot of thi chere, 'or face^w, thou
shalt ete thi brede, to the tyme thou
turne a3en into the erthe of the which
thow art take; for powdre thou art,
20 and into powdre thou shalt turne. And
Adam clepide the name of his wijf Eue,

Adam^k and his wijf hidden hem fro the
face of the Lord God in the^l middis of the
tre^m of paradijs. And the Lord God⁹
clepide Adam, and seide to hym, Where
art thou? And Adam seide, Y herde thi¹⁰
voys in paradijs, and Y drede, for Y was
nakid, and Y hidde me. To whom the¹¹
Lord seide, Who forsotheⁿ schewide to
thee that thou were nakid, no but for
thou hast ete of the tre of which^o Y co-
maundide to thee that thou schuldist not
ete? And Adam seide, The womman¹²
which thou 3auest felowe to me, 3af me^p of
the tre, and Y eet. And the Lord seide to¹³
the womman, Whi didist thou this thing?
Which^q answerde, The serpent disseyued
me, and Y eet. And the Lord God seide¹⁴
to the serpent, For thou didist this, thou
schalt be cursid among alle lyuyng thingis
and vnresonable beestis of erthe; thou
schalt go on thi brest, and thou schalt ete
erthe in^r alle daies^s of thi lijf; Y schal¹⁵
sette enemytees bitwixe thee and the wom-
man, and bitwixe thi seed and hir seed;
sche^t schal breke thin heed, and thou schalt
sette aspries^u to hir heele. Also God seide¹⁶
to the womman, Y schal multiplie thi
wretchidnessis and thi conseyuungis; in
sorewe thou schalt bere thi children; and
thou schalt be vndur power^v of the^w hose-
bonde, and he schal be lord of thee. Sothely¹⁷
God seyde to Adam, For thou herdist the
voys of thi wijf, and hast ete of the tree,
of which Y comaundide to thee that thou
schuldist not ete, the erthe schal be cursid
in thi werk^x; in traueylis thou schalt ete
therof in^y alle daies^z of thi lijf; it schal¹⁸
brynge forth thornes and breris to thee,
and thou schalt ete eerbis of the erthe; in
swoot of thi cheer^a thou schalt ete thi
breed, til thou turne a3en in to the^b erthe
of which^c thou art takun; for thou art
dust, and thou schalt turne a3en in to dust.
And Adam clepide the name of his wijf²⁰
Eue, for sche was the moder of alle men

^p Om. *E pr.m.* ^q Om. *B.* ^r to *BDEFH.* ^s Om. *BDEFH.* ^t the days *BDEFH.* ^u heelthe *A.*
^v the *BDEFH.* ^w Om. *BDEFH.*

^k and Adam *FG.* ^l Om. *s.* ^m trees *s.* ⁿ Om. *GQT pr.m.* ^o the which *I.* ^p to me *MSS. cet. omnes.*
^q the which *I.* ^r Om. *G.* ^s the dayes *X sec.m.* ^t and sche *BN.* ^u spies *DGQRT.* ^v the power *BEFL*
MNOPWXd. ^w thin *DLRT.* ^x werk, *that is, for thi synne* *BGKNOQ.* ^y and in *G.* ^z the daies *KX sec.m.*
^a cheer *ether bodi* *BGNOQ. ch. or b. K.* ^b Om. *s.* ^c the which *A pr.m. BEFGKN.*

thur; that that she was moder of alle
 21 thingis lyuynge. The Lord God forsothe
 made to Adam and his wijf lether cootis,
 22 and clothide hem; and seide, Se! Adam
 is maad as oon of vs, knowynge good and
 yuel; now than, lest perauenture he putte
 out his hond, and take also of the tree of
 23 lijf, and ete, and lyue euermore. And
 the Lord God sente hym out of paradys
 of delyte, that he myzte wyrk the erthe,
 24 of the which he was takun. And he
 threwe out Adam, and he sette cherubyn
 bifore paradys of delite, and a flawmynge
 swerd and pleaunt to the weye of the tree
 of lijf to be kept.

CAP. IV.

1 Adam forsothe knewe Eue his wijf, the
 which conceyuede^x, and bare Caym, sei-
 2 ynge, I haue had a man bi God. And^y
 eft soons she bare his brother Abel. For-
 sothe Abel was a shepheard of sheep, and
 3 Caym an erthe tilyer. And don it is
 after many dayes, that Caym shulde offre
 of the fruytis of the erthe ziftis to the
 4 Lord; Abel forsothe offrde of the first
 gotun of his flok, and of the fatnes^z of
 hem. And the Lord bihelde to Abel and
 5 to his ziftis; to Caym forsothe and to
 the ziftis of hym he bihelde not. And
 Caym was greetli wroth, and therwith
 6 felle his chere. And the Lord seide to
 hym, Whi art thou wroth, and whi ther-
 7 with fallith thi face? Shalt thou not re-
 seyue wel^a, if thou wel dost; ellis for-
 sothe euel, anoon in the zatis thi synnes
 shal ben at thee^b? but vndre thee shal be
 the appetite of hym, and thou shalt haue
 8 lordship of hym. And Caym seide to
 Abel his brother, Go we out. Whanne
 thei weren in the feeld, aroos there with
 Caym azens his brother Abel, and slowe
 9 him. And the Lord seide to Caym,
 Where is Abel thi brother? The which
 answeryde, I wote neuere; whether am I

lyuynge. And the Lord God made cootis
 of skynnys to Adam and Eue his wijf,
 and clothide hem; and seide, Lo! Adam 22
 is maad as oon of vs, and knowith good
 and yuel; now therfore *se 3e*, lest per-
 auenture he putte his hond, and take of
 the tre of lijf, and ete, and lyue with
 outen ende^d. And^e the Lord God sente^f 23
 hym out of paradijs of likyng, that he
 schulde worche the erthe, of which he was
 takun. And God castide^g out Adam, and 24
 settide^h bifore paradys of lykyng cheru-
 bynⁱ, and a swerd of flawme and^k turn-
 ynge^l aboute^m to kepe the weie of the tre
 of lijf.

CAP. IV.

Forsothe Adam knewe Eue his wijf, 1
 which conseyuede, and childide Cayn, and
 seide, Y haue gete a man bi God. And 2
 efte sche childide his brother Abel. For-
 sothe Abel was a kepere of scleep, and
 Cayn was an erthe tilyere. Sotheli it was 3
 don after many daies, that Cayn offrde
 ziftis to the Lord of the fruytis of ertheⁿ;
 and Abel offrde of the first gendrid^o of 4
 his flok, and of the fatnesse^{oo} of tho. And
 the Lord bihelde to^p Abel and to the ziftis
 of hym; sotheli he bihelde not to Cayn 5
 and to hise ziftis. And Cayn was wrooth
 greetli, and his cheer felde down^q. And 6
 the Lord seide to hym, Whi art thou
 wrooth, and whi felde down thi face?
 Whether^r not if thou schalt do wel, thou 7
 schalt resseyue^s; but if *thou doist* yuele,
 thi synne schal be present anoon in the
 zatis? but the desir therof^t schal be vndur
 thee, and thou schalt be lord therof. And 8
 Cayn seide to Abel his brother, Go we
 out. And whanne thei weren in the feeld,
 Cayn roos azens his brother Abel, and
 killide him. And the Lord seide to Cayn, 9
 Where is Abel thi brother? Which^u an-
 swerde, Y woot not; whether^v Y am the
 kepere of my brothir? And God seide to 10

^x forsothe conceyued *E pr. m.* ^y Om. D. ^z fatnesses *BDEH.* ^a Om. *BEF.* ^b Om. *BDEH.*

^d ende, *that is, by long tyme.* *BGKNOQX.* ^e Om. *BN.* ^f putte *M.* ^g keste *s.* ^h sette *s.* ⁱ cherubyn,
that is, keping of aungels *BKNOQ.* ^k Om. *N.* ^l of turnynge *K.* ^m turnynge aboute *ethir* *pleaunt* *x.*
ⁿ the erthe *F.* ^o first gendrid or of the cheef *s.* ^{oo} fatnessis *BKN.* ^p Om. *GQ.* ^q felde down, *that is,*
he was heuy *s.* ^r wher *Mss. cet. omnes.* ^s resseyue wel *s.* ^t therof, *that is, of synne* *s.* ^u the which *I.*
^v wher *Mss. cet. omnes.*

10 the keper of my brother? And he seide
to hym, What hast thou don? the^e vois
of the blood of thi brother crieth to me
11 fro the erthe. Now than thou shalt be
cursid vpon the erthe, the which openyde
his mowthe, and toke the blood of thi
12 brother of thin honde. Whanne thou
worchtist the erthe, it shal not ȝiue thee
his fruytis; vagaunt and fer^d fugitif thou
shalt be vpon the^e erthe alle the daies of
13 thi lijf. And Caym seide to the Lord,
More is my wickidnes than that I de-
14 serue forȝeuenes; se! thou castist me out
to day fro the face of the erthe; and fro
thi face I shal be hid, and I shal be va-
gaunt and fer fugitif in the erthe; al
thanne^f that shal fynd me shal sle me.
15 And the Lord seide to hym, It shal not
be do so, but al that shal sle Caym shal
senene fold be punysshid. And the Lord
sette a signe in Caym, that ech that
16 fonde hym shulde not sle hym. And
Caym, passid out fro the face of the
Lord, dwellide fer fugitif in the erthe, at
17 the eest plage of Eden. Caym forsothe
knewe his wijf, the which forsothe con-
seyuede, and bare Enok; and he bildide^g
a citee, and callide^h the name of it after
18 the name of his sone Enok. Forsothe
Enok gate Yrad, and Yrad gate Manyael,
and Manyael gate Mathusael, and Ma-
19 thusael gate Lameth; the which toke
two wyues, the name ofⁱ the toon Ada,
20 and name ofⁱ 'the tother^k Sella. And
Ada gate Jabel, that was fadre of dwellers
21 in tentis and of shepherdis; and the^l
name of his brother Tubal, he was the
fadre of syngerys in harp and orgon.
22 Sella forsothe gate Tubalcaym, that was
an hamer smyth^m, and a smythⁿ into alle
werkis of bras and of yrun; the sister
23 forsothe of Tubalcaym, Noema. And La-
meth seide to his wijfes Ade and Selle,
Here ȝe my vois, wifes of Lameth, herken
ȝe my word; for I slowe a man into my

Cayn, What hast thou do? the vois of
the blood of thi brother crieth to me fro
erthe. Now therfor thou schalt be cursid^w 11
on erthe, that openyde his mouth, and
resseyuede of thin hond the blood of thi
brothir. Whanne thou schalt worche the 12
erthe, it schal not ȝyue his fruytis to thee;
thou schalt be vnstable of dwellyng and
fleyng aboute on erthe in alle the^x daies of
thi lijf. And Cayn seide to the Lord, My 13
wickidnesse is more than that Y disserue
forȝeuenesse; lo! to dai thou castist me 14
out fro the^y face of the^z erthe; and Y
schal be hid fro thi face, and Y schal be
vnstable of dwellyng and fleyng aboute
in erthe; therefore ech man that schal
fynde me schal slee me. And the Lord 15
seide to hym, It schal not be don so, but
ech man that schal slee Cayn shal be
punyschid seuenfold. And the Lord set-
tide^a a signe in Cayn, that ech man that
schulde fynde hym schulde not slee hym.
And Cayn ȝede out fro the face of the 16
Lord, and dwellide fleyng aboute in erthe,
at the eest coost of Eden^b. Forsothe Cayn 17
knewe his wiif, which conseyuede, and
childide Enoth; and Cayn bildide a citee,
and clepide the name therof^c of the name
of hise sone Enoth. Forsothe Enoth gen- 18
dride^d Irad, and Irad gendride Manyael,
and Manyael gendride Matusael, and Ma-
tusael gendride Lameth; that took twei 19
wyues, the name to o^e wijf was Ada, and
the name to the tother^f was Sella. And 20
Ada gendride Jabel, that was the fadir of
dwellers in tentis and of shepherdis; and 21
the name of his brother was Tubal, he
was the fadir of syngeris^g in harpe and
orgun. And Sella gendride Tubalcayn, 22
that was an hamerbetere, and smyt on alle
werkis of bras and of yrun; forsothe the
sistir of Tubalcayn was Neoma. And 23
Lameth seide to his wyues Ada and
Sella, ȝe wyues of Lameth, here^h my
vois, and herkneⁱ my word; for Y haue

^c Om. BDEFF. ^d ferer D. ^e Om. D. ^f thei^l D. ^g belde BEF. ^h clepid BDEFF. ⁱ to BDEFF. ^k that
other D. ^l Om. BDEH. ^m smyter BDEFF. ⁿ smyter E.

^w acursid E. ^x Om. ELP. ^y Om. S. ^z Om. G. ^a sette s *passim*. ^b Eden, *that is, of ertheli paradys*
GKNQ. Ed. *that is, in e. p. ox.* ^c Om. DGOQRTX. ^d gaat 1 *throughout this and two following chapters.*
^e the OA *pr. m. G.* ^f oother I. ^g the singers E. ^h here ȝe DGOQRTX *pr. m.* hereth F. ⁱ herkne ȝe IX *sec. m.*

wound, and a litle waxen man into my
 24 wannesse; veniaunce shal be ȝouun of
 Caym seuene fold, of Lameth forsothe
 25 seynti sithes^o seuenfold. Forsothe ȝit
 Adam knewe his wijf, and she bare a
 child, and callide^p the name of hym Seth,
 seiynge, God sette to me another seed for
 26 Abel, whom Caym slowe. But and to
 Seth is borne a sone, whom he callide^p
 Enos; this^q bigan inwardli to clepe the
 name of the Lord.

CAP. V.

1 This is the boke of the generacioun of
 Adam, in the day in which^r God made
 of nouȝt man. To the ymage and lyknes
 2 of God he made hym; male and female
 he made hem of nouȝt, and he blisside to
 hem, and he callide^s the name of hem
 Adam, in the dai in the^t which thei weren
 3 maad of nouȝt. Adam forsothe lyuede an
 hundrid and thretti wynter, and he gat
 a sone to the liknes and hys ymage, and
 4 callide^u the name of hym Seth. And the
 daies of Adam ben maad after that he
 gat Seth eiȝte hundrid ȝeer, and he gat
 5 sones and dowȝtres. And al the tyme is
 maad in the which Adam lyuede nyne
 hundrid and thritti ȝeer, and deed he is.
 6 Seth forsothe lyuede an hundryd and fyue
 7 ȝeer, and he gat Enos. And Seth lyuede
 aftir that he gat Enos eiȝt hundrid wyn-
 8 tir and seuene, and he gat sones and
 8 dowȝtres. And alle the daies of Seth
 ben maad nyne hundrid and twelue ȝeer,
 9 and deed he is. Enos forsothe lyuede
 10 nynti ȝeer, and^v he gat Caynan; after
 whos birthe he lyuede eiȝt hundrid and
 11 fiftene ȝeer, and he gat sones and dowȝ-
 11 tris. And alle the dayes of Enos ben
 maad of nyne hundrid and fyue ȝeer, and
 12 deed he is. Caynan forsothe lyuede se-
 13 uenti ȝeer, and he gat Malalehel. And
 Caynan lyuede after that he had gotun
 Malalehel eiȝt hundrid and fourty ȝeer,

slayn a man bi my wounde, and^k a ȝong
 wexynge man bi^l my 'violent betyng^m;
 veniaunce schal be ȝouun seuenfold ofⁿ
 Cayn, forsothe ofⁿ Lameth seuentisithis
 seuensithis. Also ȝit Adam knewe his²⁵
 wijf, and sche childe a sone, and clepide
 his name Seth, and seide, God hath put
 to me another seed for Abel, whom Cayn
 killide. But also a sone was borun to²⁶
 Seth, which sone he clepide Enos; this
 Enos^o bigan to clepe inwardli the name of
 the Lord.

CAP. V.

This is the book of generacioun^p of¹
 Adam, in the dai wher ynne God made
 man of nouȝt. God made man to the^q
 ymage and liclesse of God; God formede²
 hem male and female, and blesside hem,
 and clepide the name of hem Adam, in
 the day in which thei weren formed.
 Forsothe Adam lyuede an hundrid ȝeer³
 and thretti, and gendride a sone to his
 ymage and liknesse, and clepide his name
 Seth. And the daies of Adam after that⁴
 he gendride Seth weren maad eiȝte hun-
 drid ȝeer^r, and he gendride sones and
 douȝtris. And al the tyme in which⁵
 Adam lyuede was maad nyne hundrid ȝeer
 and thretti, and he was deed. Also^s Seth⁶
 lyuede an hundrid and fyue ȝeer, and gen-
 dride Enos. And Seth lyuede aftir that⁷
 he gendride Enos eiȝte hundrid and seuene
 ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝtris. And⁸
 alle the^t daies of Seth weren maad nyne
 hundrid and twelue ȝeer, and he was deed.
 Forsothe Enos lyuede nynti ȝeer^u, and⁹
 gendride Caynan; aftir whos birthe Enos¹⁰
 lyuede eiȝte hundrid and fiftene ȝeer, and
 gendride sones and douȝtris. And alle the¹¹
 daies of Enos weren maad nyne hundrid
 and fyue ȝeer, and he was deed. Also¹²
 Caynan lyuyde seynti ȝeer, and gendride
 Malalehel. And Caynan lyuede after that¹³
 he gendride Malalehel eiȝte hundrid and
 fourty ȝeer, and gendride sones and douȝ-

^o sith BDEFH. ^p clepid BDEFH. ^q thees D. ^r the which D. ^s clepidc BDEFH. ^t Om. BEF.
^u clepid BDEFH. ^v Om. D.

^k Om. s. ^l in B. ^m sorowe B. violent betyng *ether my sorewe* G. v. b. *ether in m.s.* KOQX. *sorowe ether*
bi my v. b. N. ⁿ Om. s. ^o Om. K. ^p the generacioun GOXD. ^q Om. D. ^r ȝeris I. ^s And EKM.
^t Om. ELP. ^u nynti ȝeer, *that is, foure score ȝeer and ten* KN.

14 and he gat sonēs and dowȝtris. And alle
the daies of Caynan ben maad nyne hun-
15 drid and ten ȝeer, and deed he is. Mala-
lehel forsothe lyuede fyue and sixti ȝeer,
16 and he gat Jared. And Malalehel lyuede
after that he gat Jared eiȝt hundryd and
thritti ȝeer, and he gat sonēs and dowȝtrys.
17 And alle the daies of Malalehel ben maad
eiȝt hundrid and nynti and fyue ȝeer, and
18 deed he is. And Jared lyuede an hun-
dryd and two and sixti ȝeer, and he gat
19 Enok. And Jared lyuede after that he
gat Enok eiȝt hundrid ȝeer, and he gat
20 sonēs and dowȝtris. And al the daies of
Jared ben maad nyne hundrid ȝeer and
21 two and sixti, and deed he is. Forsothe
Enok lyuede fyue and sixti ȝeer^w, and he
22 gat Matusale. And Enok ȝede with God;
and Enok lyuede after that he gat Matu-
sale thre hundrid ȝeer, and he gat sonys
23 and dowȝtris. And alle the daies of Enok
ben maad thre hundrid and fyue and
24 sixti ȝeer. And he ȝede with God, and
25 he aperyde not, for God toke hym. For-
sothe Matusale lyuede an hundrid and
seuen and eiȝti ȝeer, and he gat Lameth.
26 And Matusale lyuede after that he had
getun Lameth seuene hundrid and two
and eiȝti wynter, and he gat sonēs and
27 dowȝtris. And alle the daies of Matusale
ben maad nyne hundrid and^x sixti and
28 nyne ȝeer, and deed he is. Lameth for-
sothe lyuede an hundryd and two and eiȝti
29 ȝeer, and he gat a sone; and he callide^y
the name of hym Noe, seiynge, This shal
coumforte vs fro the werkis and the tra-
ueils of oure hondis in the erthe, the^z
30 whiche werkis^a the Lord curside. And
Lameth lyuede after that he gat Noe fyue
hundrid and fyue and nynti ȝeer^b, and he
31 gat sonys and dowȝtris. And alle the
daies of Lameth ben maad seuene hun-
dryd and seuenti and seuene ȝeer, and
deed he is. Noe forsothe whan he was
of fyue hundrid ȝeers, he gat Sem, Cam,
and Japheth.

tris. And alle the dayes of Caynan weren 14
maad nyn hundrid and ten ȝeer, and he
was deed. Forsothe Malalehel lyuede sixti 15
ȝeer and fyue, and gendride Jared. And 16
Malalehel lyuede aftir that he gendride
Jared eiȝte hundrid and thretti ȝeer, and
gendride sonēs and douȝtris. And alle the 17
daies of Malalehel weren maad eiȝte hun-
drid nynti and fyue ȝeer, and he was deed.
And Jared lyuede an hundrid and two 18
and sixti ȝeer, and gendride Enoth. And 19
Jared lyuede aftir that he gendride Enoth
eiȝte hundrid ȝeer, and gendride sonēs and
douȝtris. And alle the dayes of Jared 20
weren maad nyn hundrid and twei and
sixti ȝeer, and he was deed. Forsothe 21
Enoth lyuede fyue and sixti ȝeer, and gen-
dride Matusalem. And Enoth ȝede with 22
God; and Enoth lyuede after that he gen-
dride Matusalem thre hundrid ȝeer, and
gendride^y sonēs and douȝtris. And alle 23
the daies of Enoth weren maad^w thre hun-
dride and fyue and sixti ȝeer. And Enoth 24
ȝeed with God, and apperide not afterward,
for God took hym awei. Also Matusalem 25
lyuede an hundrid and 'fourscoor ȝeer and
seuene^x, and gendride Lameth. And Ma- 26
tusalem lyuede after that he gendride La-
meth seuene hundrid and 'fourscoor ȝeer
and twei^y, and gendride sonēs and douȝtris.
And alle the daies of Matusale weren 27
maad nyn hundrid and nyn and sixti ȝeer,
and he was deed. Forsothe Lameth lyuede 28
an hundrid and 'fourscoor ȝeer and two^y,
and gendride a sone; and clepide his name 29
Noe, and seide, This man schal comforte
vs of the werkis and traueilis of oure
hondis, in the loond which the Lord
curside. And Lameth lyuede after that 30
he gendride Noe fyue hundrid 'nynti and
fyue^z ȝeer, and gendride sonēs and douȝ-
tris. And alle the daies of Lameth weren 31
maad seuene hundrid 'thre scoor and se-
uentene^a ȝeer, and he was deed.

^w wynter E. ^x Om. B. ^y clepid BDEFH. ^z Om. BDEFH. ^a Om. BDEFH. ^b wynter BDEFH.

^y he gendride N pr. m. ^w Om. ELP. ^x seuene and eiȝti ȝeer BEKLMNOPWX. ^y two and eiȝti ȝeer BE
GKLMNOPWX. ^z iiii. score and xv. RT. ^a seuenti and seuen BEGKLMNOPQW.

CAP. VI.

1 Whan men bigunnen to be multiplied
vpon the erthe, and hadden brouzt forth
2 dow3tris, the^c sones of God, seynge the
dow3tris of men that thei weren faire,
token wyues to hem of alle the whiche
3 thei chosen^d. And God seide, My spiryt
shal not dwel in man with outen ende,
for flehs he is; and the daies of hym
shal ben an^e hundrid and twenti jeers.
4 Giauntis forsothe weren vpon the erthe
in tho^f daies, aftir forsothe that the sonys
of God weren gon ynne to the dow3trys
of men, and thei goten; thes ben my3ti
5 of the world and famows men. God for-
sothe seynge that myche malice of men
was in the erthe, and al thou3t of the
6 herte was 3ouun to yuel al tyme, it for-
thou3t him that he had made man in
erthe; and 'bifore war^g in tyme to come,
and towchid with sorwe of herte with
7 ynforth, I shal do away, he seith, man,
whom I made of nouzt, fro the face of
the erthe, fro man vnto thingis hauynge
soule, fro crepynge beest^h vnto fowlesⁱ of
heuen; forsothe it 'o thenkith^k me to
8 haue maad hem. Noe forsothe founde
9 grace bifore the Lord. Thes ben the ge-
neraciouns of Noe. Noe a rijtwis man
and a perfit was in his generaciouns; with
10 God he 3ede, and he gat thre sones, Sem,
11 Cham and Japheth. Forsothe the erthe
is corrupt before God, and is fulfillid with
12 schrewidnes. And whanne God had seen
the erthe to^l be corrupt, al forsothe flehs
had^m corruptid his weie vpon the erthe,
13 he seide to Noe, The ende of al flehs
cometh bifore me; the erthe is fulfillid
with wickidnes fro the face of hem, and
14 I shal scater hem with the erthe. Make
to thee 'an arkⁿ of planed trees; litel
dwell yng places in the ark^o thou shalt
15 shalt dijten it with glew. And so thou

CAP. VI.

Forsothe Noe whanne he was of fyue¹
hundrid 3eer gendride Sem, Cham, and Ja-
feth. And whanne men bigunnen to be
multiplied on erthe, and hadden gendrid
dow3tris, the sones of God seijen the dou3-
2 tris of men that thei weren faire, and
token wyues to hem of alle whiche thei
hadden chose. And God seide, My spirit³
shal not dwelle in man with outen ende,
for he is fleisch; and the daies of hym
schulen be an hundrid and twenti 3eer.
Sotheli giauntis weren on erthe^b in tho⁴
daies, forsothe aftir that the sones of God
entriden to the dou3tris of men, and tho
dou3tris gendriden; these weren my3ti of
the world and famouse men^e. Sotheli God⁵
seiz that myche malice of men was in
erthe, and that al the thou3t of herte^d was
ententif^e to yuel in al tyme, and repentide^f
6 him[†] that he hadde^g maad man in erthe;
and God was war bifore azens tyme to
comyng, and was touchid with sorewe of
herte[‡] with ynne; and seide, Y schal do⁷
awei man, whom Y made of nouzt, fro the
face of the^h erthe, fro man til to lyuyng
thingis, fro crepyng beeste til to the
briddis of heuene; for it repentithⁱ me
that Y made hem. Forsothe Noe foond⁸
grace bifore the Lord. These ben the ge-
9 neraciouns of Noe. Noe was a iust man
and perfit^k in hise generaciouns; Noe 3ede
with God, and gendride thre sones, Sem, 10
Cam, and Japheth. Forsothe the^l erthe was 11
corrupt bifore God, and was fillid with
wickidnes. And whanne God seiz, that 12
the erthe was corrupt, for ech fleisch
ether^m man hadde corruptⁿ his weie on
erthe, he seide to Noe, The ende of al 13
fleisch^o is comen bifore me; the erthe is
fillid with wickidnesse of the face of hem,
and Y schal distrye hem with the erthe.
Make thou to thee a schip of trees hewn 14
and planed; thou schalt make dwellynge

† *repentide*
hym. Pe-
oauce, so-
rowe, aod
othere pas-
syouns, ethir
disesis, hen not
io ooy maoer
io God by
truthe, but by
likoesse; and
thcrfore it is
seid that he
repeotide, for
he hadde hym
silf at the ma-
oer of a man
repeotioe, aod
wolde distrye
that that he
made bifore.
BFGKQUX.
‡ *sorowe of*
herte. For he
hadde him silf
at the maner of
a man sorow-
inge, io doynge
away mao,
whom he hadde
formed to his
ymage. *Lyre*
here. BFGKQUX.
Pcoauoce, either
sorewe of herte,
fallith oot in
God, to whom
the sentence of
alle thingis is
as stidefast as
the biforekoow-
ynge is certeyo,
sith hooly
scripture ysith
comoun wordis,

^c and the A. ^d chesden BEFH. ^e of an BDEFH. ^f thilk BDEFH. ^g byfore by war D. ^h beestis D.
ⁱ the foulis E. ^k athinkith BDEFH. ^l Om. BDEFH. ^m Om. E *pr. m.* ⁿ a schep D. ^o schyp D.

^b the erthe E. ^c famouse men, *that is, of yuel fame, (name K) for thei weren rauenoruris and lec-
chouris.* BFGKNQX. *fam. men or of yuel faam.* s. ^d her herte s. ^e ententif *ethir* 3ouun BDIN. ^f he re-
pentide K *sec. m.* it rep. s. ^g Om. ELP. ^h Om. EN *pr. m.* ⁱ forthenkith G. ^k a perfit s. ^l Om. s.
^m or ELP. ⁿ corrupted KOX. ^o the fleisch EL.

and confermeth
it to oure liti-
nesse, either
freelte, that bi
thingis knowen
we knowe vn-
knowe thingis,
for whi the ire
of God is not
disturblynge of
wil, but doom
whiche is zonen
to the synnere;
forsothe the
thougt of his
herte is vn-
changeable re-
soun of thingis,
that shulen be
chaungid; God
semeth to re-
pente, while he
chaungith the
werk. *The
glose here. Ne-
theles his wil
and ordinaunce
dwellith vn-
changeable.
The glose en-
tirlinarie here.
GFKQUX.*

shalt make it. The lengthe of the ark^p
shal be of thre hundrid cubytis, the brede
of fifti cubitis, and the hight of it of thretti
16 cubitis. A wyndow in the ark^q thou shalt
make, and in o cubite thou shalt ende
the hight of it; the dore forsothe of the
ark^r thou shalt sett aside^s bynethen;
sowpyng placis, and thre chaumbred thou
17 shalt make in it. Se! I shal lede to wa-
tres of a flood vpon the erthe, and I shal
slee al flehs in the which spiryt of lijf is
vndre heuene, and alle thingis that ben
18 in the erthe, shal be wastid. And I shal
sett my couenaunt^t of pees with thee, and
thow shalt gon into the ark^u, thow and
thi sones, thi wijf, and the wyfes of thi
19 children with thee. And of alle thingis
hauynge sowle of ony flehs, two thou
shalt brynge into the ark^v, that maal sex
20 and femaal lyuen with thee; of fowles
after ther kynde, and of iumentis in ther
kynde, and of alle crepyng beest of the
erthe after his kynde; two of alle shulen
go ynne with thee, that thei moun lyue.
21 Thou shalt take thanne with thee of al
maner metis that moun be eten, and
thow shalt bere with thee, and thei shulen
be bothe to thee and to hem into meet.
22 Thanne Noe dide alle thingis that God
comaundide hym.

placis in the schip, and thou schalt anoynte
it with pitche with ynne and with out-
forth. And so thou schalt make it. The 15
lengthe of the schip schal be of thre hun-
drid cubitis, the^p brede schal be of fifti
cubitis, and the hignes therof schal be
of^q thretti cubitis. Thou schalt make a 16
wyndow in the schip, and thou schalt
ende the hignes therof in a^r cubite; so-
theli thou schalt sette the dore of the
schip in the side binethe; thou shalt make
soleris and placis of thre chaumbris in the
schip. Lo! Y schal brynge *watris* of di- 17
luuie *ether^s greet^t flood* on erthe^u, and
Y schal sle ech fleisch in which is the spi-
rit of lijf vndir heuene, and alle thingis
that ben in erthe, schulen be wastid. And 18
Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees with
thee; and thou schalt entre in to the
schip, and thy sones, and thi wijf, and the
wiues of thi sones schulen entre with thee.
And of alle lyuyng beestis of al fleisch 19
thou schalt brynge in to the schip tweyne
and tweyne, of male kynde and female,
that thei lyue with thee; of briddis bi her 20
kynde, and of werk beestis in her kynde,
and of ech crepyng beeste of erthe, by
her kynde; tweyne and tweyne of alle
schulen entre with thee, that thei moun
lyue. Therefore thou schalt take with thee 21
of alle metis that moun be etun, and thou
schalt bere togidre at thee, and tho schulen
be as well to thee as to the^v beestis in to
mete. Therfor Noe dide alle thingis whiche 22
God comaundide to hym.

CAP. VII.

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to hym, Go
thow yn and al thin hows^w into the
arke^x, thee forsothe I haue seen ryztwis
2 bifore me in this generacioun. Of alle
hauynge sowles clene, thou shalt take
seuene and seuene, maal and femaal; and
forsothe of vnclene hauynge sowle, two
3 and two, maal and femaal; but of^y the

CAP. VII.

Also the Lord seide to Noe, Entre thou 1
and al thin hous in to the^w schip, for Y
seiȝ thee iust bifore me in this genera-
cioun. Of alle clene lyuyng beestis thou 2
schalt take bi seuene and bi seuene, male
and female; forsothe of vnclene lyuyng
beestis thou schalt take bi tweyne and bi
tweyne, male and female; but^x also of vo- 3

^p schyp D. ^q schyp D. ^r schyp D. ^s in the syde E *pr.m.* ^t comenount D *passim.* ^u schip D. ^v schip D.
^w household D. ^x schip D *throughout this and following chapter.* ^y and of BDE *sec.m.FH.*

^p and the ELP *pr.m.* ^q in E. Om. GLQRT. ^r oo s. ^s Om. s. diluue or ELP. ^t of the greet BN.
of greet DFGKMOQRTWXD. ^u vpon the erthe s. ^v tho BN. Om. s. ^w thi I. ^x and s.

fowlis of heuene, seuene and seuene, maal
and femaal, that the seed be sau^yd vpon
4 the face of al erthe. 3it forsothe and
aftir seuene daies I shal reyn vpon the
erthe fourti daies and fourti nyztis, and
I shal do away al substaunce^z the which
Y made, fro the ouermost of the erthe.
5 Thanne Noe dide all thingis that the
6 Lord comaundide him. And he was of
sixe hundryd 3eeris, whanne the watris
of the flood floweden vpon the erthe.
7 And Noe is gon ynne, and his children,
hys wijf, and the wyues of his children
with hym into the arke for the watres of
8 the flood. Of the clene forsothe hauynge
sowlis, and vnclene, and of the fowlis of
heuene, and of alle that mouen vpon the
9 erthe, two and two ben gon ynne to Noe
into the arke, maal and femaal, as the
10 Lord comaundide Noe. And whan the
seuene daies weren passid, the watris of
11 the flood floweden vpon the erthe. The
sixt hundrid 3eer of the lijf of Noe, the
secunde moneth, the seuententhe day of
the moneth, ben brosten alle the wellis of
the greet see, and the goteris of heuene
12 ben openyd, and reyn is maad vpon the
13 erthe fourti daies and fourti nyztis. In
the poynt of that^a day Noe is gon ynne,
Sem^b, and Cham, and Japheth^{bb}, his sones,
his wijf, and thre wyues of his sonys with
14 hem, into the arke. Thei, and al beest
after her kynde, and alle iumentis^c in her
kynde, and al that moueth vpon the erthe
in his kynde, and al volatile after his
15 kynde, alle bryddis and alle fowlis, ben
gon into Noe into the arke, two and two
of al flehs, in the whiche was spirit of
16 lijf. And the whiche ben gon ynne, maal
and femaal of all flehs 3eden ynne, as
God had comaundide to hym. And the
17 Lord encloside hym fro without. And
the flood is maad fourti daies and fourti
nyztis vpon the erthe, and the watres ben
multiplied, and arereden the arke in hi3t
18 fro the erthe. Greetli thei floweden, and
alle thingis thei fulfilliden, in the ouer-

latils of heuene thou schalt take, bi seuene
and bi seuene, male and female, that^y her
seed be sau^ed on the face of al erthe. For 4
3it and aftir seuene daies Y schal reyne on
erthe fourti daies and fourti nyztis, and Y
schal do away al substaunce which Y made,
fro the face of erthe. Therfor Noe dide 5
alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide
to hym. And he was of^z sixe hundrid 6
3eer, whanne the^a watris of the greet flood
flowiden on erthe. And Noe entride in 7
to the schip, and hise sones, and hise wijf,
and the wyues of his sones, entriden with
him for the watris of the greet flood. And 8
of lyuynge beestis clene and vnclene, and
of briddis of heuene, and of ech beeste
which is moued on erthe, bi tweyne and 9
bi tweyne, male and female entriden to
Noe in to the schip, as the Lord co-
maundide to Noe. And whanne seuene 10
daies hadden passid, the^b watris of the
greet flood flowiden on erthe. In the sixe 11
hundrid 3eer of the lijf of Noe, in^c the
secunde moneth, in the seuententhe dai of
the moneth, alle the wellis of the greet see
weren brokun, and the wyndowis of he-
uene weren opened, and reyn was maad 12
on erthe fourti daies and fourti nyztis. In 13
the ende of that dai Noe entride, and Sem,
Cham^d, and Japheth, hise sones, his^e wijf,
and the wyues of hise sones, entriden with
hem into the schip. Thei entriden, and 14
ech beeste bi his kynde, and^f alle werk
beestis in her kynde, and ech beeste which
is moued on erthe in his kynde, and ech
volatil bi his kynde; alle briddis and alle
volatils entriden^g to Noe in to the schip, 15
bi tweyne and bi tweyne of ech fleisch in
whiche the spirit of lijf was. And tho 16
that entriden, entriden male and female of
ech fleisch, as God comaundide to hym.
And the Lord encloside hym fro with out-
forth. And the greet flood was maad 17
fourti daies and fourti nyztis on erthe, and
the^h watris weren multiplied, and reiseden
the schip onⁱ hi3 fro erthe^k. The watris 18
flowiden greetli, and filliden alle thingis in

^z substaunce3 E. ^a thilk BDEFH. ^b and Sem BDEFH. ^{bb} Jaseph A. ^c beestayle D.

^y and I. ^z Om. E. ^a Om. s. ^b Om. s. ^c Om. s. ^d and Cham DGLQRT. ^e and his E. ^f Om. E.
^g bi her kynde, alle briddis and alle volatils entriden I. ^h Om. s. ⁱ an BDE et plures. ^k the erthe ILS.

most of the erthe. Forsothe the arke
 19 was born upon the watris. And the wa-
 tris hadden ful^d myche maystry vpon the
 erthe, and alle the heiȝe hillis vndre alle
 20 heuenes^e ben coueryd; fiftene cubitis
 heiȝer was the watre vpon hillis whiche
 21 it^f couered. And al flehs is wastid that
 was moued vpon the erthe, of fowlis, of^g
 hauynge sowles, of beestis, and of alle
 crepynge thingis that crepen vpon the
 22 erthe. Alle men, and alle thingis in the
 whiche is weie of breeth of lijf in the
 23 erthe, ben deed. And God dide away al
 the substaunce that was vpon the^h erthe,
 fro man vntoⁱ beest, as wel crepynge as
 fowlis of heuene; and thei ben don a wey
 fro the erthe. Noe forsothe dwellyd
 aloone, and tho^k that weren with hym in
 24 the arke. And the watris of the flood al
 about with hilden the erthe an hundryd
 and fifti dayes.

CAP. VIII.

1 The Lord forsothe recordide of Noe, and
 of alle hauynge soulis, and of alle iumen-
 tis^l, that weren with hym in the arke;
 and he brouȝte to a spirit vpon the erthe.
 2 And the watris ben lessid, and the wellis
 of the see and the^m goterys of heuene ben
 closid, and reynes fro heuene ben for-
 3 fendid. And the wateres fro the erthe
 ben turned aȝen, goynge and aȝen goynge;
 and thei bigunnen to be maad lesse after
 4 an hundrid and fifti daies. And the arke
 restide the seuenthe moneth, the seuene
 and twentieth day of the moneth, vpon
 5 the mowntis of Armony. And forsothe
 the watres ȝeden and decreesseden vnto
 theⁿ tenthe moneth, the tenthe forsothe
 moneth, the firste day of the moneth,
 6 aperyden the coppis of the hillis. And
 whan fourti dayes weren passid, Noe,
 openynge the wyndow of his arke the
 7 which he made, sente out a crow, the
 which ȝede out, and turnede not aȝen to
 the tyme that watris vpon the erthe weren

the face of erthe^l. Forsothe the schip was
 borun on the watris. And the watris 19
 hadden maistrie^m greetli on erthe, and alle
 hiȝe hillis vndur alle heuene weren hilid;
 the watyr was hiȝere bi fiftene cubitis ouer 20
 the hilis whiche it hilide. And ech fleisch 21
 was wastid that was moued on erthe, of
 briddis, of lyuyng beestis, of vnresonable
 beestis, and of alle 'reptilis that crepenⁿ on
 erthe. Alle men, and alle thingis in whiche 22
 the brething of lijf was in erthe, weren
 deed. And God dide awei al substaunce^o 23
 that was on erthe, fro man til to beeste,
 as wel a crepyng beeste as the briddis of
 heuene; and tho weren doon awei fro
 erthe. Forsothe Noe dwellide aloone, and
 thei that weren with hym in the schip.
 And the watris of the greet^p flood ouere-24
 ȝeden the erthe an hundrid and fifti daies.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe the Lord hadde mynde of^q Noe, 1
 and of alle lyuyng beestis, and of alle
 werk beestis, that weren with hym in the
 schip; and brouȝte a wynd on the erthe.
 And watris weren decreessid^r, and the 2
 wellis of the see weren closid, and the^s
 wyndowis of heuene weren closid, and
 reynes of heuene weren ceessid. And wa- 3
 trys turneden aȝen fro erthe^t, and ȝeden
 aȝen, and bigunnen to be decreessid^u aftir
 an hundrid and fifti daies. And the schip 4
 restide in the seuenthe monthe, in the se-
 uene and twentithe dai of the monthe, on
 the hillis of Armony. And sotheli the 5
 watrys ȝeden and decresiden til to the
 tenthe monethe, for in the tenthe monethe,
 in the firste dai of the monethe, the coppis
 of hillis apperiden. And whanne fourti 6
 daies weren^v passid, Noe openyde the wyn-
 dow of the schip which he hadde maad,
 and sente out a crowe, which ȝede out, 7
 and^w turnede not aȝen til the watris weren
 dried on erthe. Also Noe sente out a cul-

^d wol D. ^e heuen BDEFH. ^f is A. ^g Om. AH. ^h Om. BDEFH. ⁱ to E pr.m. ^k thilk BDEFH.
^l bestaylis D. ^m Om. D. ⁿ Om. B.

¹ the erthe s. ^m the maistrie BN. ⁿ crepyng beestis s. ^o the substaunce s. ^p Om. G. ^q on I.
^r decreessid or swagid s. ^s Om. E. ^t the erthe s. ^u decreessid or swagid s. ^v hadden BDEGIKLMNP
 sxd. ^w Om. G.

8 dried. Forsothe he sente out a culuer
after hym, that he myȝte se, if now
hadden sesyd waterys vpon the face of
9 the erthe; the which whan he^o had not
foundun where his foot myȝte rest, is
turned aȝen to him into^p the arke, watres
forsothe weren vpon al the erthe; and he
strawȝte out^q his honde, and it takun
10 putte^r into the erke. Forsothe forther-
more other seuene daies abiden, eftsones
11 he lete out of the arke a culuer; and she
come to hym at euen, berynge a brawnche
of olyue with grene leeuys in hir mouth.
Than Noe vndirstode that wateres hadden
12 cesyd vpon erthe; and he abode neuer the
later other seuene daies, and he sente out
a culuer, the which is no more turned
13 aȝen to hym. Thanne in the sixte hun-
dryd ȝeer and oon of the lijf of Noe, the
first moneth, the first day of the moneth,
ben lessid the waterys vpon erthe; and
Noe, openynge the roof of his arke, bihelde
and saw³ that 'al out^s dried was the
14 ouermost of the erthe. The secounde
moneth, the seuene and twentieth^t day of
15 the moneth, the erthe is maad drye. The
16 Lord forsothe spake to Noe, seiynge, Go
out of the arke, thou, and thi wijf, thi
children, and the wyues of thi children
17 with thee; and alle hauynge soules that
ben with thee of al flehs, bothe in vola-
tylis^u, and in beestis, and in alle crepynge
that crepen vpon the erthe, lede out^v with
thee; and go ȝe ynne vpon the erthe,
grow ȝe, and be ȝe multiplied vpon it.
18 Thanne Noe ȝede out, and his children,
and his wijf, and the wyues of his chil-
19 dren with hym; but and alle hauynge
soules, iumentis^w, and crepynge that
crepen vpon the erthe, aftir her propre^x
20 kynde, ben gon out of the arke. Noe
forsothe bildide^y an auter to the Lord,
and takinge of alle clene beestis and
fowlis, offryde brent sacrifices vpon the
21 auter. And the Lord smellid^z a smel of

uer aftir hym, to se if the watris hadden
ceessid thanne on^x the face of erthe^y; and
whanne the culuer foond not where hir
foot schulde reste, sche turnede aȝen to
hym in to the schip, for the^z watris weren
on al erthe; and Noe helde forth his
hoond, and brouȝte the culuer takun in to
the schip. Sotheli whanne othere seuene¹⁰
daies weren abedun aftirward, eft he leet^a
out a culuer fro the schip; and sche cam¹¹
to hym at euentid, and bare in hir mouth
a braunche of olyue tre with grene leeuys.
Therfor Noe vndirstood that the watris
hadden ceessid on erthe; and neuerthe-¹²
lesse^b he abood seuene othere daies, and
sente out a culuer, which turnede 'no more^c
aȝen to hym. Therfor in the sixe hundrid¹³
and o ȝeer of the lijf of Noe, in the firste^d
monethe, in the firste day of the monethe,
watris weren decreessid on erthe; and Noe
openede the roof of the schip, and bihelde
and seiȝ that the face of the erthe was
dried. In the secunde monethe, in the¹⁴
seuene and twentithe dai of the monethe,
the erthe was maad drie. Sotheli the¹⁵
Lord spak to Noe; and seide, Go out of¹⁶
the schip, thou, and thi wijf, thi^e sones,
and the wyues of thi sones with thee; and¹⁷
lede out with thee alle lyuyng beestis
that ben at^f thee of ech fleisch, as wel in
volatilis as in^g vnresonable beestis, and alle
'reptils that crepen^h on erthe; and entre
ȝe on theⁱ erthe, encreesse ȝe, and be ȝe
multiplied on erthe. Therfor Noe ȝede¹⁸
out, and hise sones, and his wijf, and the
wyues of hise sones with hym; but also¹⁹
alle lyuyng beestis, and werk beestis, and
'reptils that crepen^k on erthe, bi her kynde,
ȝeden out of the schip. Forsothe Noe²⁰
bildide an auter to the Lord, and he took
of alle clene beestis and briddis, and offride
brent sacrifices on the auter. And the²¹
Lord sauerede the odour of swetnesse, and
seide to hym, Y schal no more curse the
erthe for men, for the wit and thouȝt of

^o Om. DE sec. m. FH. P in D. ^q Om. BEFH. ^r putte ynn DH. ^s aboute B. ^t the twentythe BDEH. the twenty F. ^u volatile A. ^v Om. E pr. m. ^w in beestaylis D. ^x Om. BDEFH. ^y edefiede D. bilde BEFH. ^z smellith A.

^x of A. ^y the erthe L. ^z Om. s. ^a sente ELP. ^b neuerthelattere K. netheles 10STX. ^c not G. ^d tenth M. Om. EFKLPS. ^e and thi s. ^f with s. ^g Om. E. ^h crepyng beestis s. ⁱ Om. F. ^k crepyng beestis s.

swetnes, and seide to hym, I shal no more curse to the erthe for men, the witt forsothe and the thougt of mannus herte ben redi in to yuel fro his tyme of waxyng; therefore I shal smyte no more ech soule
 22 lyuyng as Y haue don; alle the daies of the erthe, seed and ripe, coold and hete, somer and wynter, nyzt and day, shulen not rest.

CAP. IX.

1 And God blisside to Noe, and to the sonys of hym, and seide to hem, Growe 3e, and be 3e multiplied, and fulfillith the
 2 erthe; and 3oure feer^a and 3oure tremblyng be vpon alle the beestis of erthe, and vpon alle fowlis^b of heuene, with alle that ben moued in erthe; alle fishes of
 3 the see ben takun to 3oure honde. And al that is meued and lyueth shal be to 3ow into meet; as green wortis I haue takun
 4 to 3ow alle thingis, out takun that flehs with blood 3e shulen not ete, blood forsothe of 3owre sowles I shal requyre of the honde of alle beestis and of the honde of man, of the honde of man and of the brothir of hym I shal requyre the
 6 soule of man. Who so euer shal sheed mannus blood, the blood of hym shal be shed; to the ymage forsothe of God
 7 man is maad. 3e forsothe growith^c, and be 3e multiplied, and go 3e in vpon
 8 the erthe, and fulfille 3e it. Thes thingis forsothe the Lord seide to Noe, and to
 9 his sonys with hym, Se! I shal make stable my couenaunt with 3ou, and with
 10 3our seed after 3ou, and to alle soule lyuyng that is with 3ou, as wel in fowlis as in iumentis^d and in beestis of the erthe, and in alle that ben gon out of the arke^e, and in alle beestis of the erthe.
 11 I shal make stable my couenaunt with 3ou, and no more al flesh shal be slayn of the watris of the flood, ne shal hereafter^f
 12 be a flood scaterynge al erthe^g. And God seide, This signe of couenaunt of pees Y 3eue bitwix me and 3ou, and to al

mannus herte ben redi¹ in to yuel fro 3ong wexynge age; therfor Y schal no more smyte ech lyuyng soule as Y dide; in
 22 alle the^m daies of erthe, seed and ripe corn, coold and heete, somer and wyntir, nyzt and dai, shulen not reste.

CAP. IX.

And God blisside Noe and hise sones,¹ and seide to hem, Encreesse 3e, and be 3e multiplied, and fille 3e the erthe; and
 2 3oure drede and tremblyng be on alle vnreasonable beestis ofⁿ erthe, and on alle briddis of heuene, with alle thingis that ben moued in erthe; alle fischis of the see ben 3ounun to 3oure hond. And als
 thing which is moued and lyueth shal be to 3ou in to mete; Y haue 3oue to 3ou alle thingis as greene wortis, outakun that
 4 3e schulen not ete fleisch with blood^o, for
 5 Y schal seke the blood of 3oure lyues of the hoond of alle vnreasonable beestis and of the hoond of man, of the hoond of man and of hys brother Y schal seke the lijf of man. Who euere schedith out mannus
 6 blood, his blood schal be sched; for man is maad to the ymage of God. For
 7 sothe encreesse 3e, and be 3e^p multiplied, and entre 3e on erthe, and fille 3e it, Also the Lord seide thes thingis to Noe,⁸ and to his sones with him, Lo! Y schal
 9 make my couenaunt with 3ou, and with 3our seed after 3ou, and to ech lyuyng¹⁰ soule which is with 3ou, as wel in briddis as in werk beestis and smale beestis of erthe, and to alle thingis that
 11 zeden out of the^q schip, and to alle vnreasonable beestis of erthe. Y schal make
 12 my couenaunt with 3ou, and ech fleisch schal no more be slayn of the^r watris of the greet flood, nethir the greet flood distriynge al erthe schal be more. And God
 seide, This is the signe of boond of pees, which Y 3yue bitwix^s me and you, and to

^a ferde BEFH. drede D. ^b the fowlis D. ^c grow E pr. m. ^d bestayle D. ^e schip D. ^f here after-ward BDEFH. ^g the erth BDEFH.

¹ redi ether proone FK. prome ether redi BN. ^m Om. BEGIN. ⁿ on S. ^o the blood S. ^p Om. S. ^q thi S. ^r Om. S. ^s bitwene FOQX.

soule lyuynge that is with 3ou, in to euer-
13 lastinge generaciouns^b. Y shal sette my
bow in the clowdis, and the signe of co-
uenant of pees shal be bitwix me and the
14 erthe; and whan Y shal ouerheldeⁱ the
heuene with clowdis, my bow shal apere
15 in the clowdis, and I shal recorde of my
couenaunt of pees that Y couenante^k
with 3ou, and with alle soulis^l lyuynge
that quikeneth flesh; and there shal be no
more watris of flood to al flesh to be don
16 awei. And my bow shal be in the
clowdes, and I shal se it, and Y shal re-
corde of the euerlastynge boond of pees,
that is couenauntid^m bitwix God and alle
soule lyuynge of al flehs that is vpon the
17 erthe. And God seide to Noe, This shal
be tokne of the bonde of pees, that I haue
ordeyned bitwix me and al flehs vpon
18 erthe. Weren thanne the sonys of Noe
that ben gon out of the arkeⁿ, Sem, Cam,
and Japheth; Cam forsothe, he is the
19 fader of Chanaan. Thes thre ben the
sones of Noe, and of thes it^o is out sedid
20 al the kynde of men vpon al erthe^p. And
Noe, a man erthe tyler, bigan to excer-
sise the erthe, and he plauntid a vyne,
21 and drynkynge wyn was drunkun, and
22 nakid he lay in his tabernacle. The
which whan Cham, the fader of Chanaan,
had seen, that is^q, the priuey herneis of his
fader to be nakid, he tolde it to his two
23 britheren with out. And forsothe Sem
and Japheth putten a mantel vpon her
shulderis, and goynge in bacward couer-
eden^r the priuy harneis of her fader, and
the faces of hem weren turned away, and
the mannus harneys of the fader thei sawen
24 not. Noe forsothe wakyng of the wyn,
whan he had lerned the thingis that his
25 3onger sone dide to hym, seith, Curside
child Chanaan, thral of alle thrallis he
26 shal be to his britheren. And he seide,
Blissid be the Lord God of Sem, be Cha-
27 naan his seruaunt; God sprede abroad
Japheth, and dwel he in the tabernachis

ech lyuynge soule which is with you, in
to euerlastynge generaciouns^t. Y schal 13
sette my bowe in the cloudis, and it schal
be a signe of boond of pees bitwixe^u me
and erthe; and whanne Y schal hile 14
heuene with cloudis, my bowe schal ap-
pere in the cloudis, and Y schal haue 15
mynde of my boond of pees which Y made
with 3ou, and with ech soule lynynge, that
nurschith fleisch; and the watris of the
greet flood schulen no more be to do away
al fleish. And my bowe schal be in the 16
cloudis, and Y schal se it, and Y schal haue
mynde of euerlastynge^v boond of pees,
which is maad bitwixe^w God and man,
and ech soul lyuynge of al fleisch which
is on erthe. And God seide to Noe, This 17
schal be a signe of boond of pees, which
Y made bitwixe^x me and ech fleisch on
erthe. Therefore thei that 3eden out of 18
the schip weren Noe, Sem, Cham, and
Japheth; forsothe Cham, thilke is the fadir
of Chanaan. These thre weren the sones 19
of Noe, and al the kynde of men was
sowun of hem on al erthe. And Noe, an 20
erthe tiliere, bigan to tile the erthe, and
he plauntide a viner, and he drank wyn, 21
and was^y drunkun; and he was nakid,
and lay in his tabernacle. And whanne 22
Cham, the fadir of Chanaan, hadde seien
this thing, that is, that the schameful
membris of his fadir weren maad nakid,
he telde to^z hise tweye britheren with out
forth. And sotheli^a Sem and Jafeth put- 23
tiden a mentil on her schuldris, and thei
3eden bacward, and hileden the schameful
membris of her fadir, and her faces weren
turned awei, and thei sien not the priuy
membris of her fadir. And forsothe^b Noe 24
wakide^c of the wyn, and whanne he hadde
lerned what thingis his lesse^d sone hadde
do to hym, he seide, Cursid be the child 25
Canaan, he schal be seruaunt of seruauntis
to hise britheren. And Noe seide, Blessid 26
be the Lord God of Sem, and Chanaan be 27
the seruaunt to^e Sem; God alarge Jafeth,

^b generacyoun D. ⁱ ouerhelen D. ouerheelden H. ^k comenountid D *passim*. ^l soule BDEFH. ^m co-
uenant BEH. comenount D. ⁿ schip D. ^o Om. BDEFH. ^p the erth BDFH. ^q Om. A.
^r cureden D.

^t generacioun I. ^u bitwene L. ^v the euerlastynge S. ^w bitwene LW. ^x bitwene W. ^y he was G.
^z Om. S. ^a Om. I. ^b Om. DG. ^c was wakide X *sec. m.* ^d lesse or 3onger S. ^e of omnes.

of Sem, and Chanaan be the thral of hym.
 28 Noe forsothe lyuede after the flood thre
 29 hundrid and fifti wynter; and alle the
 daies of hym ben fulfilled of nyne hund-
 rid and fifti 3eer, and deed he is.

and dwelle^f in the tabernaclis of Sem, and
 Chanaan be seruaunt^g of hym. Forsothe 28
 Noe lyuede aftir the greet flood thre hun-
 drid and fifti 3eer; and alle the daies of 29
 hym weren fillid nyn hundrid and fifty
 3eer, and he was deed.

CAP. X.

1 Thes ben the generaciouns of the sonys
 of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Japheth. And
 sonys ben born to hem after the flood.
 2 The sones of Japheth, Gomer, and Ma-
 gog, and Maday, and^s Jauan, and Tubal,
 3 and Mosoth, and Thiras. The sonys for-
 sothe of Gomer, Assenes, and Riphath,
 4 and Thogorma. The sones forsothe of
 Jauan, Helisa, and Tassis, Cethym, and
 5 Dodanym; of thes ben diuydid yles of
 Gentils in her generaciouns, echone aftir
 the tung and her meynes, in her naciouns.
 6 The sones forsothe of Cham, Chus, and
 7 Mesraym, Futh^t, and Chanaan. The sones
 forsothe of Chus, Saba, and Euila, and
 Sabatha, and Regma, and Sabatathia.
 The sonys of Regma, Saba and Dadan.
 8 Chus forsothe gat Nemerorh; he bigan
 9 to be my3ti in the^u erthe, and he^v was a
 strong hunter bifore the Lord; of that
 3ede out a prouerbe, as Nemoroth, a strong
 10 hunter bifore the Lord. The bigynnyng
 forsothe of his rewme was Babiloyne, and
 Arach, and Archad, and Thalamne, in the
 11 erthe of Sennaar. Of that londe was gon
 out Assur, and he bildide^w Nynyuen, and
 12 the stretis of the cytee, and Chale^x, Re-
 sen also bitwix Nynyuen and Chale; this
 13 is the greet citee. And forsothe Mesraym
 gat Ludym, and Anamym, and Laabym,
 14 Neptym^y, and Phetusym, and Chesluym;
 of the which ben gon out Philistiym and
 15 Capturym. Chanaan forsothe gat Sydo-
 16 nem, his first gotun, Etheum, and Jebu-
 17 seun, and Amoreum, Gergeseum, Eueum,
 18 and Aratheum, Cyneum, and Aradium,
 Samaryten, and Amatheum; and bi thes

CAP. X.

These ben the generaciouns of the sones 1
 of Noe, Sem, Cham, and Jafeth. And
 sones weren borun to^h hem aftir the greet
 flood. The sones of Jafeth weren Gomer, 2
 and Magog, and Madai, andⁱ Jauan, and
 Tubal, and Mosoth, and Thiras. For- 3
 sothe the sones of Gomer weren Asseneth,
 and Rifath, and Thogorma. Forsothe the 4
 sones of Jauan weren Helisa, and Tharsis,
 Cethym, and Dodanym; of these sones 5
 the ylis of hethen^k men weren departid in
 her cuntrees, ech bi his^l langage and mey-
 nees, in hise naciouns. Sotheli the sones 6
 of Cham weren Thus, and Mesraym, and
 Futh, and Chanaan. Forsothe the sones 7
 of Thus weren Saba, and Euila, and Saba-
 tha, and Regma, and Sabatacha. The
 sones of Regma weren Saba, and Dadan.
 Forsothe Thus gendride^m Nemroth; he 8
 bigan to be my3ti in erthe, and he was aⁿ 9
 strong huntire^o of men bifore the Lord;
 of hym a prouerbe 3ede^p out, as Nemroth,
 a strong huntire bifore the Lord. Sotheli 10
 the bigynnyng of his rewme was Babi-
 loyne, and Arach, and Archad, and Tha-
 lamyne, in the lond of Sennaar. Assur 11
 3ede out of that lond, and bildide Nynyue,
 and stretis of the^q citee^r, and Chale, and 12
 Resen bitwixe Nynyue and Chale; this^s
 is a greet citee. And sotheli Mesraym 13
 gendride^t Ludym, and Anamym, and Laa-
 bym, Neptuym^u, and Ferrusym, and Ces- 14
 luyum; of which the Filisteis and Captu-
 rym camen forth. Forsothe Chanaan gen- 15
 dride Sidon, his firste gendride sone, Ethei,
 and^v Jebusei, and Amorrei, Gergesei, Euei, 16
 and Arathei, Ceney, and^w Aradie, Sama- 17
 18

^s Om. BDEFH. ^t and Futh BDEFH. ^u Om. BDEFH. ^v Om. D. ^w bilde BEH. edifiede D. ^x the Chale D. ^y and Neptuym D.

^f dwelle he ks. ^g the seruaunt *cet. omnes.* ^h of s. ⁱ Om. *cet. omnes.* ^k the hethen G. ^l her G. ^m bigaat I. ⁿ Om. W. ^o huntire, *that is, oppressere* BCN. *or opp. ELP. either opp.* GKQSWX. ^p went D. ^q that K. ^r Om. W. ^s that G. ^t gaat I. ^u and Neptuym GNX. ^v Om. E. ^w Om. I.

ben sowed^z out the puplis of Chananis.
 19 And the termes of Chanaan ben maad to
 thilk that comen fro Sidon Geraran, vnto
 Gazan, to the tyme that thou^a come into
 Sodomam, and Gomorram, and Adamam,
 20 and Seboin, vnto Lesa. Thes ben the
 sonys of Cham, in^b kynredis, and tungis,
 and^c generaciouns, and erthis, and her
 21 folkis. Of Sem forsothe ben born the fa-
 deres of alle the sonys of Heber, the more
 22 brother of Japheth. The sonys of Sem ;
 Elam, and Assur, and Arfaxad, and Lud,
 23 and Aram. The sonys of Aram ; Vs, and
 24 Hul, and Gether, and Mes. And for-
 sothe Arfaxad gat Sale, of whom is born
 25 Heber. And there ben born to Heber
 two sonys, name to the toon Phalig, there
 thur³ that in the daies of him the erthe
 is dyuydid; and the name of his brother
 26 Jactan. The which Jactan gat Elmodad,
 27 and Saleth, and Sarmoth, Jare, and Ad-
 28 huraam, and Vzal, and Deda, and Ebel,
 29 and Abumael, Saba and Ophir, and Euila,
 and Jobab ; alle thes the sonys of Jactan.
 30 And the abitacioun of hem is maad o
 Messa, as men goon vnto Sephar, the est
 31 hille. Thes the sonys of Sem, after cognaciouns,
 and tungis, and regiouns, in her
 32 folkis. Thes the meynes of Noe, aftir
 puplis and her naciouns ; of thes ben dy-
 uydid the gentilis aftir the flood in the
 erthe.

CAP. XI.

1 Forsothe the erthe was of oo lip, and
 2 of the same wordis. And whan men
 shulden go fro the est, thei founden a
 feeld in the lond of Sennaer, and thei
 3 dwelleden in it. And the tother seide to
 his neizbore, Cometh, and make we tile
 stoons, and sethe we hem with fier ; and
 thei hadden tiles for stoons, and tow³
 4 cley for syment. And thei seiden, Cometh,
 and make^d we to vs a citee and a towr,
 whos heizt fulli ateyne vnto heuene ; and
 halow we oure name, or we ben dyuydid

rites, and Amatheis ; and puplis of Chananis
 weren sowun abroad bi these men.
 And the termes of Chanaan weren maad 19
 to men comynge fro Sidon to Gerara, til
 to Gasa, til thou entre in to Sodom and
 Gomore, and Adama, and Seboyne, til to
 Lesa. These weren the sonys of Cham, 20
 in her kynredis, and langagis, and genera-
 ciouns, and londis, and folkis. Also of 21
 Sem weren borun the fadris of alle the
 sonys of Heber, and Japhet was the more^x
 brother. The sonys of Sem weren Elam, 22
 and Assur, and Arfaxath, and Lud, and
 Aram. The sonys of Aram weren Vs, and 23
 Hul, and Gether, and Mes. And sotheli 24
 Arfaxath gendride Sale, of whom Heber
 was borun. And twei sonys weren borun 25
 to Heber, the name to o^y sone was Faleg,
 for the lond was departid in hise daies ;
 and the name of his brothir was Jectan.
 And thilke Jectan gendride^z Elmodad, and 26
 Salech, and Asamoth, Jare, and Adhuraam, 27
 and Vsal, and Deda, and Ebal, and Aby- 28
 mahel, Saba, and Ofir, and Euila, and Jo- 29
 bab ; alle these weren the sonys of Jectan.
 And the habitacioun of hem was maad fro 30
 Messa, as 'me goith^a til to Sefar, an hil of
 the eest. These ben the sonys of Sem, bi 31
 kynredis, and langagis, and cuntrees, in
 her folkis. These ben^b the meynes of 32
 Noe, bi her puplis and naciouns ; folkis
 in erthe weren departid of these aftir the
 greet flood.

CAP. XI.

Forsothe the lond was of o langage^c, 1
 and of the same speche. And whanne 2
 thei zeden forth fro the eest, thei fonden
 a feeld in the lond of Sennaar, and dwell-
 iden^d ther ynne. And oon^e seide to his 3
 neizbore, Come ze^f, and make we tiel
 stonys, and bake^g we tho with fier ; and
 thei hadden tiel for stonus, and pitche^h for
 mortar ; and seidenⁱ, Come ze, and make 4
 we to vs a citee and tour^k, whos hiznesse
 stretche 'til to^l heuene ; and make we
 solemne oure name bifor that we be de-

^z sowen D. ^a me B sec. m. E sec. m. F. ^b and DH. ^c Om. D. ^d maketh D.

^x more or eldir s. ^y the o FGK. ^z bigaat I. ^a men goinge BN. ^b weren C. ^c lange LP. ^d thei
 dwelliden s. ^e another C. ^f Om. s. ^g bake or celde s. ^h picche ether strong glu CQ. ⁱ thei seiden s.
^k a toure s. ^l vnto I.

5 into alle londis. The Lord forsothe de-
 scendide, that he myzte se the citee and
 the towre, the which the children of Adam
 6 bildeden; and seide, Se! the puple is oon,
 and oo lippe is to alle, and this thei han
 bigunnen to make, ne thei wolen leue of
 fro her thenkyngis, to the tyme that thei
 7 han fulfillid hem in dede; thanne come
 3e, descende we, and confounde we there
 the tung of hem, that noon here the vois
 8 of his neizbore. And so the Lord de-
 uydide hem fro that place into alle londis;
 9 and thei sesyden to bilde^e the citee. And
 therfor was callid^f the name of it Babel,
 for there was confoundid the lippe of al
 the^g erthe; and fro thens the Lord dis-
 parpoilide hem vpon the face of alle re-
 10 giouns. Thes ben the generaciouns of
 Sem. Sem was of an hundrid 3eeris
 whanne he gat Arfaxad, two 3eer aftre
 11 the flood. And Sem lyuede aftir that he
 gat Arfaxad fyue hundrid wynter, and
 12 gat sonys and dow3tres. Forsothe Ar-
 faxad lyuede fyue and thretty wynter,
 13 and gat Sale; and Arfaxad lyuede aftir
 that he gat Sale, thre hundrid and thre
 14 3eer, and gat sonys and dow3tres. And
 Sale lyuede thretti 3eer, and gat Heber;
 15 and Sale lyuede after that he gat Heber,
 fowre hundrid wynter and thre, and gat
 16 sonys and dow3tris. Heber forsothe lyuede
 fowre and thretti wynter, and gat Pha-
 17 leth; and Heber lyuede after that he gat
 Phaleth fowre hundrid and thritti wyn-
 18 ter, and gat sonys and dow3tres. Phaleth
 forsothe lyuede thritti wynter^h, and gat
 19 Reu; and Phaleth lynede aftir that he
 had getun Reu two hundrid and nyne
 20 3eer, and gat sonys and dow3tris. Reu
 forsothe lyuede two and thretti 3eer, and
 21 gat Saruch; Reu forsothe lyuede aftir
 that he gat Saruch, two hundrid and se-
 uene 3eer, and gat sonys and dow3tres.
 22 Saruch forsothe lyued threttiⁱ 3eer, and
 23 gat Nachor; and Saruch lyuede aftir that
 he gat Nachor, two hundrid 3eer, and
 24 gat sonys and dow3tres. Nochor forsothe

partid in to alle londis. Forsothe the⁵
 Lord cam down to se^m the citee and tourⁿ,
 which the sones of Adam bildiden^o. And⁶
 he seide, Lo! the puple is oon, and o lan-
 gage is to alle, and thei han bigunne to
 make this, nethir thei schulen ceesse of
 her thouztis, til thei fillen tho in werk;
 therfor come 3e, go we down, and scheende⁷
 we there the tunge of hem, that ech man
 here not the voys of his neizbore. And⁸
 so the Lord departide hem fro that place
 in to alle londis; and thei cessiden to
 bielde a^p cytee. And therfor the name⁹
 therof was clepid Babel, for the langage
 of al erthe was confoundide there; and fro
 thennus the Lord scaterede hem on the
 face of alle cuntrees. These ben the ge-
 10 neraciouns of Sem. Sem was of an hun-
 drid 3eer whanne he gendride^q Arfaxath,
 twey 3eer aftir the greet flood. And Sem¹¹
 lyuede aftir that he gendride Arfaxath
 fyue hundrid 3eer, and gendride sones and
 dou3tris. Forsothe Arfaxath lyuede fyue¹²
 and thretti 3eer, and gendride Sale; and¹³
 Arfaxath lyuede aftir that he gendride
 Sale thre hundride and thre 3eer, and
 gendride sones and dou3tris. Also^r Sale¹⁴
 lyuede thretti 3eer, and gendride Heber;
 and Sale lyuede after that he gendride¹⁵
 Heber fowre hundrid and thre 3eer, and
 gendride sones and dou3tris. Sotheli He-¹⁶
 ber lyuede fowre and thretti 3eer, and gen-
 dride Falech; and Heber lyuede aftir that¹⁷
 he gendride Falech fowre hundrid and
 thretti 3eer, and gendride sones and dou3-
 tris. Also Falech lyuede thretti 3eer, and¹⁸
 gendride Reu; and Falech lyuede aftir¹⁹
 that he gendride Reu two hundrid and
 nyne 3eer, and gendride sones and dou3-
 tris. And^s Reu lyuede two and thretti²⁰
 3eer, and gendride Saruch; and Reu lyuede²¹
 aftir that he gendride Saruch two hundrid
 and seuene 3eer, and gendride sones and
 dou3tris. Sotheli Saruch lynede thretti²²
 3eer, and gendride Nachor; and Saruch²³
 lyuede aftir that he gendride^t Nacor two
 hundrid 3eer, and gendride sones and dou3-

^e edifen D. ^f clepide BDEFH. ^g Om. BDEFH. ^h 3ere BDEFH. ⁱ after thretti A.

^m Om. E. ⁿ the tour KS. ^o bilden K. ^p the KS. ^q gaat I, and so throughout the chapter. ^r And IK.
^s Forsothe *cel. omnes*. ^t hade gendride S.

lyuede nyne and twenti 3eer, and gat
 25 Thare; and Nachor lyued after that he
 gat Thare an hundrid 'and nyne ten'
 26 3eer, and gat sonys and dow3tres. And
 Thare lyued seuenti 3eer, and gat Abram,
 27 and Nachor, and Aran. Thes ben for-
 sothe the generaciouns of Thare. Thare
 gat Abram, Nachor, and Aran. Aran
 28 forsothe gat Loth; and Aran was deed
 bifore Thare, his fadre, in the lond of his
 29 birthe, in Vr of Caldeis. Abram for-
 sothe and Nachor token hem wyues; the
 name of the wijf of Abram, Sarai, and
 the name of the wijf of Nachor, Melcha,
 the dou3ter of Aron, fadir^k of Melche
 30 and^l fadir of Jesse. Saray forsothe was
 31 bareyn, and had no fre children. And
 also Thare toke Abram, his sone, and
 Loth, the sone of Aran, the sone of hys
 sone, and Saray, his sonys^m wijf, the wijf
 of Abraam, his sone, and he ledde hem
 out fro Vr of Caldeis, that thei my3ten
 go into the lond of Chanaan; and thei
 comen vnto Aran, and dwelliden there.
 32 And the daies of Thare ben maad of two
 hundrid and fyue 3eer, and deed he is in
 Aran.

CAP. XII.

1 The Lord forsothe seide to Abram, Go
 out fro thi lond, and fro thi kynreden,
 and fro the hows of thi fadir, and com in
 2 to the lond that I shal shew to thee; and
 I shal make thee in to a greet folk of
 kynde, and I shal blis to thee, and I shal
 magnyfie thi name, and thou shalt be
 3 blissid; andⁿ I shal blis to thoo^o that
 blissen thee, and I shal curse to thoo^o
 that cursen thee; and in thee shal be
 4 blissyd alle cosynages of the erthe. And
 so Abraam zede out, as the Lord comaundide to^p hym, and Loth zede with
 hym. Of seuenti and fyue 3eers was
 Abram whan he shulde go fro Aran.
 5 And he toke Saray, his wijf, and Loth,
 the sone of his brother, and al the sub-

tris. Forsothe Nachor lyuede nyne and 24
 twenti 3eer, and gendride Thare; and Na- 25
 chor lyuede after that he gendride Thare
 an hundrid and nynetene 3eer, and gen-
 dride sones and dou3tris. And Thare 26
 lyuede seuenti^u 3eer, and gendride Abram,
 and^v Nachor, and Aran. Sotheli these ben 27
 the generaciouns of Thare. Thare gen-
 dride Abram, Nachor, and Aran. For-
 sothe Aran gendride Loth; and Aran diede 28
 bifore Thare, his fadir, in the lond of his
 natiuite, in Vr of Caldeis. Forsothe Abram 29
 and Nachor weddiden wyues; the name
 of the wijf of Abram was Saray, and the
 name of the wiif of Nachor was Melcha,
 the dou3ter of Aran, fadir of Melcha and
 fadir of Jescha. Sotheli Saray was ba- 30
 reyn, and hadde no children. And so 31
 Thare took Abram, his sone, and Loth,
 the sone of Aran his sone, and Saray, his
 dou3ter in lawe, the wijf of Abram, his
 sone, and ledde hem out of Vr of Caldeis,
 that thei schulen go in to the lond of Cha-
 naan; and thei camen 'til to^w Aran, and
 dwelliden^x there. And the daies of Thare 32
 weren maad two hundrid 3eer and fyue,
 and he was deed in Aran.

CAP. XII.

Forsothe the Lord seide to Abram, Go 1
 thou out of thi lond, and of thi kynrede,
 and of the hous of thi fadir, and come
 thou in to the lond which Y schal schewe
 to thee; and Y schal make thee in to a 2
 greet folk, and Y schal blisse thee, and Y
 schal magnyfie thi name, and thou schalt
 be blissid; Y schal blesse hem that blessen 3
 thee, and Y schal curse hem that cursen
 thee; and alle kynredis of erthe schulen
 be blissid in thee. And so Abram zede 4
 out, as the Lord comaundide hym, and
 Loth zede with hym. Abram was of^y
 'thre scor 3eer and fiftene^z whanne he
 zede out of Aran. And he took Saray, 5
 his wijf, and Loth, the sone of his brother,
 and al the substaunce which thei hadden

^j tenne and nyne BDEFH. ^k the fader E pr. m. ^l Om. E pr. m. ^m sone BE pr. m. ⁿ Om. BDEFH.
^o thilk BDEFH. ^p Om. BDEFH.

^u thre score and x. D. ^v Om. D. ^w vnto I. ^x thei dwelliden F pr. m. ^y Om. D et plures. ^z fyue and
 seuenti 3eer BGKMNOQW.

stance that thei hadden, and the lyues
 that thei maden in Aran; and thei zeden
 out that thei myzten gon in to the lond
 of Chanaan. And whan thei weren comen
 6 into it, Abram passide thurȝ the lond vnto
 the place of Sichim, and vnto the noble
 valeye. Chananeus forsothe^a was thanne
 7 in the lond. The Lord forsothe apperyde
 to Abram, and seide to hym, I shal ȝyue
 to thi seed this lond. The which bildide^r
 there an auter to the Lord, the which
 had apperyd to hym, and he inwardly
 8 callide^s there the name of him. And fro
 thens ouerpassynge to the mownt that
 was azens the est of Betel, and^t strauȝte
 there his tabernacle, hauynge Betel fro
 the west, and fro the est Hay. And he
 edefiede there an auter to the Lord, and
 9 inwardli^u clepide the name of hym. And
 Abram zede goynge, and^v ferthermore
 10 passynge to the west. Forsothe hungur
 was maad in the lond; and Abram de-
 scendide into Egypt, that he myzte pil-
 grimage there; forsothe hungir wex greet
 11 in the lond. And whan he was nyȝe that
 he shulde go into Egypt, he seide to Sa-
 ray, his wiif, I knew that a fayr wo-
 12 man thow art, and that whan Egipcians
 shulen se thee, thei ben to seyn, the
 wiif of hym she is, and thei shal slee
 13 me, and thee thei shal reserue^w. Seie
 thanne, I preye thee, that thow art my
 sistre, that it be to me wel for thee, and
 14 my sowle lyue for the grace of thee. And
 so whan Abram was gon into Egypt,
 Egipcians sawen the woman that she was
 15 ful fayre; and the princis tolden to Pha-
 rao, and preyseden hir anentys hym; and
 the woman was takun into the hows of
 16 Pharao. Abram forsothe thei wel vseden
 for hir; and there weren to hym sheep,
 and oxen, and he assis, and seruauntis,
 and meynes, and she assis, and camelis.
 17 The Lord forsothe scourgide Pharao with
 moost plagis^x and the hows of hym, for
 18 Saray, Abrams^y wijf. And Pharao clepide

in possessioun, and the men whiche thei
 hadden bigete in Aran; and thei zeden
 out that thei 'schulen go^a in to the loond of
 Chanaan. And whanne they camen in to
 it, Abram passide thorou the lond til to^c
 the place of Sichem, and til to the noble
 valey. Forsothe Chananei was thanne in
 the lond. Sotheli the Lord apperide to⁷
 Abram, and seide to hym, Y schal ȝyue
 this lond to thi seed. And Abram bildide^b
 there an auter to the Lord, that apperide
 to hym. And fro thennus he passide forth⁸
 to^c the hil Bethel, that was azens the eest,
 and settide^d there his tabernacle, hauynge
 Bethel fro the west, and Hay fro the eest.
 And^e he bildide also there an auter to
 the Lord, and inwardli clepide his name.
 And Abram zede goynge and goynge forth⁹
 ouer to the south. Sotheli hungur was¹⁰
 maad in the lond; and Abram zede down
 in to Egypt, to be a pilgrime ther, for hun-
 gur hadde maistrie^f in the lond. And¹¹
 whanne he was nyȝe to entre in to⁵ Egypt,
 he seide to Saray, his wijf, Y knowe that
 thou art a fair womman, and that whanne¹²
 Egipcians schulen se thee, thei schulen
 seie, it is his wijf, and thei schulen sle me,
 and 'schulen reserue thee^h. Therfor, Y bi-¹³
 seche thee, seie thouⁱ, that thou art my
 sistir, that it be wel to me for thee, and
 that my lijf lyue for loue^k of thee. And¹⁴
 so whanne Abram hadde¹ entrid in to Egypt,
 Egipcians sien the womman that sche was
 ful fair; and the prynces telden to Farao,
 and preiseden hir anentis him; and the¹⁵
 womman was takun vp in to the hous of
 Farao. Forsothe thei vsiden wel Abram¹⁶
 for hir; and scheep, and oxun, and assis,
 and seruauntis, and seruauntessis, and sche
 assis, and camels weren to hym. Forsothe¹⁷
 the Lord beet Farao and his hous with
 moste veniaunces, for Saray, the wijf of
 Abram. And Farao clepide Abram, and¹⁸
 seide to hym, What is it that thou hast
 do to me? whi schewidist thou not to me,
 that sche was thi wijf? for what cause¹⁹

^a Om. *E pr. m.* ^r made *D.* ^s cleped *BDEFH.* ^t Om. *BDH.* and he *EF.* ^u he inwardly *BDEFH.* ^v in *A.*
^w reserue *A.* ^x wondis *D.* ^y Abram *BDEF.*

^a zeden *G.* ^b bilte *K.* ^c til to *DGQRT.* ^d he sette *S.* ^e Om. *A sec. m.* ^f the maistrie *EG.* ^g Om. *S.*
^h kepe thee *S.* ⁱ Om. *IX.* ^k the loue *BN.* ^l Om. *G.*

Abram, and seide to^z hym, What forsothe is this that to me thou hast don? why shewide^a thou not to me that she¹⁹ was thi wijf? for what cause seidist thou hir to be thi sister, that to me I²⁰ shulde take hir into a wijf? Now thanne se! thi wijf, and take hir and go. And Pharao comaundide vpon Abram two men, and thei conueyden hym, and the wijf of him, and al that he had.

CAP. XIII.

¹ Abram thanne ascendide fro Egipt, he, and his wiif and al that he had, and² Loth with hym, to the south plaag. He was forsothe ful^b riche in possessioun of³ siluer and of gold. And he was turnyd aȝen bi the weye that he come fro the south in Betel, vnto the place in the which biforhond he had ficchid^c a tabernacle, bytwix Betel and Hay, in the place of the auter that he made bifore, and he inwardli clepide there the name of the⁵ Lord. But and of Loth, the which was with Abram, weren flockis of sheep, and⁶ droues, and tabernaclis; and the lond myȝte not reseȝue hem, that thei dwelliden to giderys; forsothe the substaunce of hem was myche, and thei myȝten not⁷ dwel comounli. Wherfor and there was strijf maad bitwix the shepherdis of the flockis of Abram and of Loth. That forsothe tyme Chananeus and Fereseus⁸ dwelliden in that lond. Seide thanne Abram to Loth, I biseche, be there not strijf bitwix thee and me, and bitwix my sheepherdis and thi sheepherdis; bri-⁹theren forsothe we ben. Se! al the lond is bifore thee, I preye, go away fro me; if thou to the left side gost, Y shal hold the riȝt side; if thou the riȝt side¹⁰ chesist, Y shal go to the left^d. And so Loth, his eyen heued vp, sawe al the regioun abowt of Jordan, the which al was watered, bifore the Lord shulde ouerturne Sodom and Gomor, as paradis of

seidist thou, that sche was thi sister, that Y schulde take hir in^m to wife to me? Now therfor lo! thi wiif; take thou hir, and go. And Farao comaundide to men on²⁰ Abram, and theiⁿ ledden forth hym, and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde.

CAP. XIII.

Therefore Abram stiede fro Egipt, he,¹ and his wijf, and alle thingis that he hadde; and Loth stiede with hym, to the south coost. Forsothe he was ful riche in pos-²sessioun of siluer and of gold. And he³ turnede aȝen bi the weye in which he cam fro the south in to Bethel, 'til to^o the place, in which bifore he hadde sett tabernacle^p, bitwixe Bethel and Hay, in the⁴ place of the auter which he made bifore, and inwardli clepide^q there^r the name of the^s Lord. But also flockis of scheep, and⁵ droues of oxun, and tabernaclis weren to Loth, that was with Abram; and the lond⁶ miȝte not take hem, that thei schulden dwelle togidre, for the catel of hem was myche, and thei miȝten not dwelle in comyn. Wherfor also strijf was maad bi-⁷twixe the keperis of flockis of Abram and of^t Loth. Forsothe Chananei and Feresei dwelliden in that lond in that tyme. Ther-⁸for Abram seide to Loth, Y biseche^u, that no strijf be bitwixe me and thee, and bitwixe my sheepherdis and thi sheepherdis; for we ben britheren. Lo! al the⁹ lond is bifore thee, Y biseche, departe thou fro me; if thou go^v to the left side, Y schal holde the riȝt side; if thou chese^w the riȝt side, Y schal go to the left side. And¹⁰ so Loth reside hise iȝen, and seiȝ aboute al the cuntrei of Jordan, which was al moistid, bifor that the Lord distriede Sodom and Gomorre, as paradis of the Lord, and as Egipt, as men comen in to Segor.

^z vnto E *pr.m.* ^a schewdist *BDEFH.* ^b wol *D.* ^c maad *D.* ^d left side *D.*

^m Om. K. ⁿ that thei *EFL.* ^o vnto *I.* ^p a tabernacle *S.* ^q clepe *N.* ^r Om. G. ^s oure *L.* ^t Om. E.
^u biseche thee *S.* ^v goist *I.* ^w chesist *I.*

the Lord, and as Egipt to comers into
 11 Segor. And Loth ches to hym the re-
 gioun abowt Jordan, and 3ede fro the est;
 and thei ben either diuydid fro his bro-
 12 ther. Abram dwelte in the londe of Cha-
 naan; and Loth forsothe abode in the
 borow townes that weren abowte Jordan,
 13 and dwellid in Sodomys. Men forsothe
 of Sodom weren the werst men, and syn-
 14 ners before the Lord mych. And the
 Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth
 was dyuydyd fro hym, Heue vp thin
 eyen euen ry3t, and se fro the place in
 the^e which thou art now, to the north
 15 and sowth, to the est and west; al the
 lond that thou^f biholdist, I schal 3yue to
 thee and to thi seed, for to^g euermore.
 16 And I schal make thi seed as powdir^h of
 the erthe; if eny men my3ten nowmbre
 the powdre of the erthe, and thi seed he
 17 shal mow nowmbre. Aryse thanne and
 ouergo the lond in lengthe and in bredeⁱ,
 18 for I am to 3yue^k it to thee. Abram
 thanne, mouynge his tabernacle, com and
 dwellide biside the valey of Mambre, the
 which is in Ebron, and bildide^l there^m
 an auter to the Lord.

CAP. XIV.

1 And it was don in that tyme, that
 Amraphel, the kyng of Sennaer, and Ar-
 yoth, the kyng of Ponty, and Chodor-
 laomor, the kyng of Elemytarum, and
 2 Thadal, kyngⁿ of folc of kynd, 3eden into
 a^o batail a3ens Bara, the kyng of Sodom,
 and a3ens Bersa, the kyng of Gomor, and
 a3ens Sennaar, the kyng of Adame, and
 a3ens Sebamar, the kyng of Soboyrn, and
 a3ens the kyng of Bale, that^p is, of Se-
 3 gor. Alle thes comen to gidre into the
 wodi valey, the which now is the see of
 4 salt. Forsothe twelue 3eer thei serueden
 to Chodorlaomor, and the threttenthe 3eer
 5 thei 3ede away fro hym. Therfor the
 fourtenthe 3eer com Chodorlaomor, and
 the kyngis that weren with hym, and

And Loth chees to him the cuntre aboute 11
 Jordan, and departide fro the eest; and
 thei weren departid ech fro his brother.
 Abram dwellide in the lond of Chanaan; 12
 sotheli Loth dwellide in townes aboute
 Jordan, and wonide in Sodom. Forsothe 13
 men of Sodom weren ful wickid, and syn-
 ners greetly bifore the Lord. And the 14
 Lord seide to Abram, aftir that Loth was
 departid fro him, Reise thin 3en forth
 ry3t, and se fro the place in which thou
 art now, to the north and south, to the
 eest and west; Y schal 3yue al the lond 15
 which thou seest to thee and to thi seed,
 til in to with outen ende. And Y schal 16
 make thi seed as the^x dust of erthe^y; if
 ony man may noumbre the dust of erthe^z,
 also he schal mowe noumbre thi seed.
 Therfor rise thou, and passe thorou the^a 17
 lond in his lengthe and breede, for Y schal
 3yue it to thee. Therfor^b Abram, mouynge 18
 his tabernacle, cam and dwellide bisidis
 the valey of Mambre, which is in Ebron;
 and he bildide there an auter to the
 Lord.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe it was don in that tyme, that 1
 Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar, and Ariok,
 kyng of Ponte, and Chodorlaomor, kyng of
 Elemytis, and Tadal, kyng of folkis, bigun- 2
 nen batel a3ens Bara, kyng of Sodom, and
 a3ens Bersa, kyng of Gomorre, and a3ens
 Sennaar, kyng of Adama, and a3ens Se-
 meber, kyng of Seboym, and a3ens the
 kyng of Bale; thilke Bale is Segor. Alle 3
 these camen togidre in to the valey of
 wode, which is now the see of salt. For 4
 in twelue 3eer thei seruyden Chodorlaomor,
 and in the threttenthe 3eer thei departiden
 fro hym. Therfor Chodorlaomor cam in 5
 the fourtenthe 3eer, and kyngis that weren
 with him, and thei 'han smyte^c Rafaym in
 Astaroth Carnaym, and Susym with hem,

^e Om. BDEFH. ^f Om. D. ^g Om. DH. ^h the poudre BDEFH. ⁱ his brede BDEFH. ^k 3euynge E.
^l bylde BEFH. made D. ^m Om. D. ⁿ and the kyng E. ^o Om. BDEFH. ^p it E sec. m.

^x Om. s. ^y the erthe K. ^z the erthe s. ^a this A *pr. m. et plures*. ^b And therfor E. ^c smyten K.

smytyn Raphaym in Astaroth, Carnaym, and Zuzym with hem, and Enim in Sabe
 6 Chariathaim, and Chorrees in the hillis
 Seher, vnto the feeldy^{pp} placis of Pharam,
 7 that is in wildernes. And thei weren
 turned azen, and comen vnto the welle
 of Mesphat; it is of Cades. And thei
 smyten al the regioun of Amalechitis,
 and Amorre, the whiche dwellid in Asa-
 8 son of Thamar. And the kyng of So-
 dom, and the kyng of Gomorre, and the
 kyng of Adame, and the kyng of So-
 boym, also and^a the kyng of Bale, that is
 of Segor, zeden out, and thei dressiden
 azens hem sheltrun in the wodi valey,
 9 that is, azens Chodorlaomor, kyng^r of
 Elamytarum, and Thadal, kyng^s of folk
 of kynde, and Amraphel, the kyng of
 Sennaar, and Arioth, the kyng of Ponty;
 10 foure kynges azens fyue. The wodi valei
 forsothe had manye pyttis of gluwyt^t cley;
 and so the kyng of Sodom and of Gomor
 turneden backis and fellen there; and tho^u
 11 that laften flowen to the hil. Forsothe
 thei token al the substaunce of Sodom
 and of^v Gomor, and alle thingis that par-
 12 teyneden to mete, and zeden away; also
 and Loth, the sone of the brother of
 Abram, the which dwellid in Sodom, and
 13 the substaunce of hym. And lo! oon
 that ascapide, toolde to Abram Ebrew,
 the which dwellid in valey^w of Mambre
 of Amorey, brother^x of Escol, and bro-
 ther of Aner; thes forsothe hadden coue-
 14 nauntid bond of pees with Abram. The
 which whanne Abram had herd, 'that is,
 Loth his brother takun^y, he nounbride
 thre hundrid ten and eizt men of his own
 howshold redi, and he persuede hem vnto
 15 Dan. And, his felows dyuydid, he felle
 vpon hem in the nyzt, and he smoot hem,
 and he persuede hem vnto Saba^z, and
 Phenysen, the which is at the left side
 16 of Damask. And he brouzte azen al the
 substaunce, and Loth his brother with

and Emyyn in Sabe Cariathaym, and Cho-
 6 reis in the hillis of Seir, til to the^d feldi
 placis of Faran, which is in wildirnesse.
 And thei turneden azen, and camen til to⁷
 the welle Mesphath^e; thilke is Cades. And
 thei 'han smyte^f al the cuntre of men of
 Amalec, and Amorrei, that dwellide in Asa-
 son Thamar. And the kyng of Sodom,⁸
 and the king of Gomorre, and the kyng of
 Adama, and the kyng of Seboym, also and
 the kyng of Bale, which is Segor, zeden
 out, and dressiden scheltrun azens hem in
 the valei of wode, that is, azens Chodorla-
 9 omor, kyng of Elamytis, and Thadal, kyng
 of folkis, and Amrafel, kyng of Sennaar,
 and Ariok, kyng of Ponte; foure kyngis
 azens fyue. Forsothe the valey of the^h 10
 wode hadde many pittis of pitcheⁱ; and
 so the kyng of Sodom and the kyng of
 Gomorre turneden the backis, and felden
 down there; and thei that leften fledden
 to the hil. Sotheli thei token awei al the 11
 catel of Sodom and Gomorre^k, and alle
 thingis^l that perteynen to mete, and zeden
 awei; also and thei token away Loth and 12
 his catel, the sone of the brother of Abram,
 which Loth dwellide in Sodom. And, 13
 lo! oon that ascapide, telde to Abram
 Ebrew^m, that dwellide in the valei of
 Mambre of Amorrei, brother of Escol, and
 brother of Aner; for these maden coue-
 naunt of pees with Abram. And whanne 14
 Abram hadde herd this thing, that is, Loth
 his brothir takun, he nounbride his borun
 seruauntis maad redy threⁿ hundrid and
 eiztene, and persuede hem 'til to^o Dan.
 And whanne his felowis weren departid, 15
 he felde on hem in^p the nyzt, and he^q smoot
 hem, and persuede hem^r 'til to^s Hoba, and
 Fenyce, which is at the left side of Da-
 mask. And he brouzte azen al the catel, 16
 and Loth his brother with his catel, also
 wymmen and the^t puple. Sotheli the kyng 17
 of Sodom zede out in to the metyng of
 him, after that he turnede azen fro sleynge

^{pp} feeldly *A.* ^q Om. *D.* ^r the kyng *Epr.m.*
^u thilk *BDEFH.* ^v Om. *DFH.* ^w the valey *BDEFH.*
 takyn *D.* ^z Hoba *BDFH.*

^d Om. *E.* ^e of Mesphath *GK.* ^f smyten *K.* ^g batel *C.* ^h Om. *EILMPS.* ⁱ picche *ether strong glu C.*
pr.m. GQX. ^k of Gomorre *KLS.* ^l the thingis *E.* ^m the Ebrew *EPL.* ⁿ there thre *G.* ^o vnto *I.*
^p on *G.* ^q Om. *ELP.* ^r Om. *R.* ^s vnto *I.* ^t Om. *C.*

^s the kyng *Epr.m.* ^t glewyche *BEFH.* toow *D.*
^x the brother *Epr.m.* ^y that Loth his brother is

the substaunce of hym, and wymmen and
 17 puple. Forsothe the kyng of Sodom zede
 out into the azen-goyng^a of hym, after
 that he was azen turned fro the slawztir
 of Chodorlaomor, and of the kyngis that
 weren with hym, in the valey of Sabe,
 18 the which is the valey of the kyng. And
 forsothe Melchisadech, the kyng of Salem,
 bryngynge forth breed and wyne, for-
 sothe he was the^b prest of the heigest
 19 God, blisside^c to^d hym, and seide^e,
 Blissid be Abram to the heye God, the
 which maad of nouzt heuene and erthe,
 20 and the heye God be blissid, whom de-
 fendynge, the enemyes ben takun in thin
 hondis. And he zaue hym dymes of alle
 21 thingis. Forsothe the kyng of Sodom
 seide to Abram, 3yue me the sowlis;
 22 othre thingis take to thee. The which
 answeride hym, I heeue vp myn hond to
 the Lord, the^f heye God, welder of heuene
 23 and erthe, that fro a threed of the weeft
 vnto a garter of au hoos I shal not take
 of alle thingis that ben thin, lest thou
 24 seye, I haue maad Abram ryehe; out
 take thes thingis that 3ong men han etun,
 and the partyse of men that eamen with
 me, Aner, Eshol, and Mambre; thes
 shulen take there partyes.

CAP. XV.

1 So thes thingis past ouer, the word of
 the^g Lord was maad to Abram bi a vi-
 sioun, seiynge, Abram, wolt^h thou not
 drede, I am thi defendour, and thi meed
 2 is ful greet. And Abram seide, Lord
 God, what shal thou 3yne me? I shal go
 withouten fre children, and the sone of
 the proetour of myn hows, this Damask
 3 of Elyzar, shal be myn eyre. And Abram
 addide, To me forsothe thou hast not
 3ouun seed, and, lo! the seruaunt of myn
 4 howshold shal be myn eyre. And anoon
 the word of God was maad to hym, sei-
 ynge, This shal not be thin eire, but he

of Chodorlaomor, and of kyngis^u that weren
 with him, in the valei of Sabe, which is
 the valey of the kyng. And sotheli Mel-
 18 chisadech, kyng of Salem, brouzte forth
 breed and wyn, for he was the^v preest of
 hizeste^w God; and he blesside Abram, and
 19 seide, Blessid be Abram of hi3 God, that
 made heuene and erthe of nouzt, and blissid
 20 be hi3 God, bi whom defendynge, enemyes
 ben bitakun^x in^y thin hondis. And Abram
 3af tithis of alle thingis to hym. For-
 21 sothe the kyng of Sodom seide to Abram,
 3yue thou the men to me; take thou othir
 thingis to thee. And Abram answerde to
 22 hym, Y reyse myn hondis^{yy} to the hi3 Lord
 God, Lord^z of heuene and of erthe, that
 23 fro the threde of oof^a til to the layner of
 the hose I sehal not take of alle thingis that
 ben thine, lest thou seie, I made Abram^{aa}
 riche; out takun these thingis whiche²⁴
 the 3onge men eeten, and the partis of
 men that eamen with me, Aner, Escol,
 and Mambre; these men schulen take her
 partis.

CAP. XV.

And so whanne these thingis weren don,
 1 the word of the Lord was maad to Abram
 bi a visioun^b, and seide, Abram, nyle thou
 drede, Y am thi defender, and thi meede is
 ful greet^c. And Abram seide, Lord God,
 2 what sehalt thou 3yue to me? Y sehal go
 with oute fre children, and this Damask,
 sone of Elieser, the procuratour of myn
 hous, schal be myn eir. And Abram
 3 addide^d, Sotheli thou hast not 3oue seed to
 me, and, lo! my borun seruaunt schal be
 myn eir. And anoon the word of the
 4 Lord was maad to hym, and seide, This^e
 schal not be thin eir, but thou sehalt haue

^a azen-comyng B. ^b Om. A *pr.m.* ^c And he blesside *Epr.m.* ^d vnto BDEFH. ^e seith *Esec.m.*
^f Om. *Epr.m.* ^g Om. *Epr.m.* ^h wil BDEF. wole H.

^u the kingis s. ^v Om. BNSW. ^w the hizeste KN. ^x taken EGLP. ^y into IS. ^{yy} hond BC. *pr.m.* N.
^z Om. D. ^a oof werk C. ^{aa} Abraham A. ^b visioun *ether reuelacioun* BCN. ^c moche BGQRT. ^d addide
 to IKS. ^e he this I.

that shal gon out of thi womb, hym thow
 5 shalt makeⁱ thin eire. And he ledde hym
 out, and seide to hym, Biholde heuene,
 and noubre the sterrys, if thow mayst.
 And he seide to hym, So shal be thi seed.
 6 Abram leuede to God, and it was a lowid
 7 to hym to ryztwisnes. And he seide to
 hym, I the Lord, that out lad thee fro Vr
 of Caldeis, that I shulde 3yue to thee this
 8 lond, and thow shuldist haue it. And he
 seide, Lord God, wherof may I knowe
 9 that I am to haue it? And the Lord an-
 sweride, Take, he seith^k, to thee a kow
 of thre 3eer, and a she gehet of thre 3eer,
 and a wethir of thre 3eer, and a turtur^l,
 10 and a culuer. The which, takynge alle
 thes thingis, dyuydide hem by the mydil,
 and putte^m eithir partis azens hemsilf,
 either to othre; the briddis forsothe he
 11 dyuydide not. And fowlis descendiden
 vpon the careynsⁿ, and Abram 'droue
 12 hem^o away. And whanne the sunne was
 goon down, feer^p felle vpon Abram, and
 greet grisynes and derk assaileden hym.
 13 And it was seid to him, Bifore knowynge
 know thow, that thi seed is to be a^q pil-
 grym in the lond not his, and men shulen
 suget hem to thraldom, and men shulen
 ouer traueile hem fowre hundrid wynter;
 14 netheles^r I shal deme the folk of kynde
 to whom thei ben to serue; and after thes
 thingis thei shulen gon out with a greet
 15 substaunce. Thow forsothe shalt go to
 thi fadres in pees, biried also^s in god
 16 eld. The ferthe forsothe generacioun thei
 shulen turne azen hidir, ne 3it forsothe
 ben not fulfillid the shrewidnes of the^t
 Amoreis, vnto the tyme that is now.
 17 Thanne whan the sunne is^u gon down,
 there was maad a derk clowd, and a fur-
 neys smekynge aperyde, and a lawmpe
 of fjr, passynge bitwix tho^v dyuysiouns.
 18 In that day the Lord couenauntide with
 Abram a bond of pees, seiynge, To thi
 seed I shal 3yue this lond, fro the flood

hym eir, that schal go out of thi wombe.
 And the Lord ledde out Abram, and seide 5
 to hym, Biholde thou heuene, and noum-
 bre thou^f sterris^g, if thou maist. And the
 Lord seide to Abram, So thi seed schal be.
 Abram bileuede to God, and it was arettid^h 6
 toⁱ hym to ryztfulnesse^k. And God seide 7
 to hym, Y am the Lord, that ladde thee
 out of Vr of Caldeis, that Y schulde 3yue
 this lond to thee, and thou schuldist haue
 it in possessioun. And Abram seide, Lord 8
 God^l, wherbi may^m I wite that Y schal
 welde it? And the Lord answerde, and 9
 seide, Take thou to me a cow of thre 3eer,
 and a geet of thre 3eer, and a ram of thre
 3eer, aⁿ turtle also, and a culuer. Which^o 10
 took alle these thingis, and departide tho
 bi the myddis, and settide^p euer eithir
 partis^q ech azens other; but he departide
 not the briddis. And foulis camen down 11
 on the careyns, and Abram drof hem
 away. And whanne the sunne was gon 12
 down, drede felde on Abram, and a^r greet
 hidousenesse and derk asaylide^s him. And 13
 it was seid to hym, Wite thou bifore know-
 inge, that thi seed schal be pilgrim foure
 hundrid 3eer in a lond not his owne, and
 thei schulen make hem suget to seruage,
 and thei schulen turment hem; netheles 14
 Y schal deme the folk to whom thei schulen
 serue; and aftir these thingis thei schulen
 go out with greet catel. Forsothe thou 15
 schalt go to thi fadris in pees, and schalt
 be biried in good age. Sotheli in the 16
 fourthe^t generacioun thei schulen turne
 azen hidir, for the wickidnesses^u of Amo-
 reis ben not 3it fillid, 'til to^v present tyme.
 Therfor whanne the sunne was gon down, 17
 a derk myst was maad, and a furneis
 smokyuge apperide, and a laumpe of fier,
 and passide thorou tho^w departingis. In 18
 that dai the Lord made a couenaunt of
 pees with Abram, and seide, Y schal 3yue
 to thi seed this lond, fro the ryuer of
 Egypt til to the greet ryuer Eufates;

ⁱ haue BDEFH. ^k said BDE pr.m.FH. ^l turtil BDEFH. ^m he putte BDEFH. ⁿ careyng B. ^o drow hym D.
 P feerd BDEFH. drede D. ^q Om. BDEFH. ^r neuerthelese BDEF. ^s Om. BDEFH. ^t Om. BDEFH. ^u was BDEFH.
 v thilk BDEFH.

^f Om. s. ^g the sterris sx. ^h rettid I. ⁱ Om. G. ^k ryztwisnesse EILNPS. ^l Om. s. ^m shal G.
 n and a cx. ^o the which I. ^p sette ELPS. ^q part w. ^r Om. s. ^s assayede s. ^t foure D. ^u wickid-
 nesse IL. ^v vnto I. ^w the ILOSWX.

of Egypt vnto the greet flood of Eufraten;
 19 Cyneos, and Cynyseos, and Sephmonios,
 20 and Etheos, and Phariseos, Raphaim for-
 21 sothe, and Amorreos, and Chananeos, and
 Gergeseos, and Gebeseos.

CAP. XVI.

1 For Saray, the wijf of Abram, had not
 geet to hym fre children; but hauynge
 an hand mayden Egipcian, Agar bi name,
 2 seyde to hir howsbond, Loo! the Lord
 hath closid me, that Y may not bere; go
 into myn hand maydyn, if perauenture
 at the leste^w of hir I take children. And
 3 whanne he assentide to hir preiyng, he
 toke Agar the Egipcian, hir hand mayden,
 aftir ten 3eer that thei bigunnen to dwelle
 in the londe of Chanaan, and she 3aue
 4 hir a wijf to hir husbond. The which
 3ede into hir; and she seynge hir silf
 that she had conseyued, dispiside hir ladi.
 5 And Saray seide to Abram, Vneuenli
 thow dost azens me; I haue 3yuun myn
 hand mayden into thi bosum, the which
 seynge that she hath conseyued, hath me
 to despit; the Lord deme bitwix me and
 6 thee. To whom answeyng Abram, Lo!
 he seith, thin hand maydyn is in thin
 hond; vse hir as it is leueful. Thanne
 Saray ouertraueilynge hir, she 3ede into
 7 fly3t. And whanne the aungel of the
 Lord hadde foundun hir biside the welle
 of water in wildirnes, the which is in the
 8 weye of Sur in desert, he seide to hir,
 Agar, the hand mayden of Saray, whens
 comyst thow, and whithir gost thow?
 9 The which answeride, Fro the face of
 Saray my ladi I flee. And the aungel
 of the Lord seide to hir, Turne azen to
 thi ladi, and be meke vndir the hondis of
 10 hir. And eft, Multipliyng, he seith, I
 shal multiplie thi seed, and it shal not be
 11 nowmbrid for the multitude. And her-
 afterward^x, Loo! he seith, thow hast con-
 seyued, and thow shalt bere a sone, and
 thow shalt clep the name of hym Ys-

Cyneis, and Cyneseis, and^x Cethmoneis, 19
 and Etheis, and Fereiseis, and Raphaym, 20
 and Amorreis, and Cananeis, and Gerge- 21
 seis, and Jebuseis.

CAP. XVI.

Therfor Sarai, wijf^y of Abram, hadde 1
 not gendrid fre children; but sche hadde
 a seruauntesse of Egypt, Agar bi name,
 and seide^z to hir hosebonde, Lo! the Lord^a 2
 hath closid me, that Y schulde not bere
 child; entre thou to my seruamtesse, if in
 hap Y schal take children, nameli of hir.
 And whanne he assentide to hir preiyng,
 sche took Agar Egipcian, hir seruauntesse, 3
 after ten 3eer aftir that^b thei begunne to
 enhabite in^c the lond of Chanaan, and sche
 3af Agar wiif to hir hosebonde. And 4
 Abram entride to Agar; and Agar sei3
 that sche hadde conseyued, and sche di-
 spiside hir ladi. And Saray seide to Abram, 5
 Thou doist wickidli azens me; I 3af my
 seruauntesse in to^d thi bosum, which seeth,
 that sche conseyuede, and dispisith me;
 the Lord deme betwixe me and thee. And 6
 Abram answerde and seide to hir, Lo! thi
 seruauntesse is in thin hond; vse thou hir
 as 'it likith^e. Therfor for^f Sarai turmentide
 hir, sche fledde awei. And whanne the 7
 aungel of the Lord hadde founde hir bi-
 sidis a welle of watir in wildernes, which
 welle is in the weie of Sur in deseert, he 8
 seide to hir, Fro whennus comest thou
 Agar, the seruauntesse of Sarai, and whi-
 dur goist thou? Which answerde, Y fle fro
 the face of Sarai my ladi. And the aun- 9
 gel of the Lord seide to hir, Turne thou
 azen to thi ladi, and be thou mekid vndir
 hir hondis. And eft he seide, Y multi- 10
 pliynge schal multiplie thi seed, and it
 schal not be nounbrid for multitude. And 11
 aftirward he seide, Lo! thou hast^g con-
 seyued, and thou schalt bere a sone, and
 thou schalt clepe his name Ismael, for the
 Lord hath herd thi turment; this^h schal 12

^w laste D. ^x ther afterward BDEFH.

^x Om. c. ^y the wijf DEGILNPQRST. ^z she seide K. Sara seide s. ^a Lord God K. ^b Om. s. ^c Om. g
 pr.m. s. ^d Om. ds. ^e the likith D sec.m. o sec.m. sx. likith to thee GR. likith, *ether as it is leue-*
ful x. ^f Om. co. ^g hath A. ^h he this I.

mael, therthur³ that the Lord hath herd
 12 thin affliccioun; this shal be a feers man;
 the hoond of hym azens alle, and the
 hoond of alle azens hym; and 'forn azens^y
 alle his britheren he shal ficche taber-
 13 naclis. Agar forsothe clepide the name
 of the Lord that spak to hir, Thow God
 that saw me; and she seide, Forsothe
 here I haue seen the hyndirmore of thilk
 14 that saw me. Therfor she nemnyde that
 pytte, the pytte^y of hym lyuyng and se-
 ynge me; thilk is bytwix Cades and Ba-
 15 rad. And Agar bare to Abram a sone,
 the which clepide the name of hym Is-
 16 mael. Of ei³ti and sixe wynter was
 Abram, whanne Agar bare to hym Is-
 mael.

CAP. XVII.

1 After forsothe that he bigan to be of
 nynti and nyne ³eer, the Lord aperide to
 hym, and seide to hym, I God Almy³ti;
 2 goo bifore me, and be thow perfite; I
 shal sett my couenaunt of pees bitwix
 me and thee; and I shal multiplie thee
 3 ful hugeli. And Abram felle down al
 4 redi in to the face. And God seide to
 hym, I am, and I shal sett my couenaunt
 with thee, and thow shalt be fader of
 5 many folk of kynde; and thi name shal
 no more be clepid Abram, but thow shalt^z
 be clepid Abraham, for I haue ordeyned
 6 thee fadir^{zz} of many folk of kynde; and
 I shal make thee grow moost hugeli, and
 I shall sett thee in folk of kynde, and
 7 kyngis shal gon out of thee; and I shal
 stable my couenaunt bitwixe me and thee,
 and bitwix thi seed after thee, in thi
 kynredis, with euerlastynge boond of pees,
 that I be thi God, and of thi seed after
 8 thee; and I shal ³yue to thee and to
 thi seed aftyr thee the loond of thi pil-
 grimage, al the loond of Chanaan, into
 euerlastyng possessioun, and I shal be the
 9 God of hem. Eftsones God seide to A-
 braham, And thow thanne shalt kepe my
 couenaunt, and thi seed aftir thee, in her
 10 kinredis. This is my couenaunt, that ³e

be a wielde man; his hond schal be azens
 alle men, and the hondis of alle men
 schulen be azens him; and he schal sette
 tabernaclis euene azens alle his britheren.
 Forsothe Agar clepide the name of the 13
 Lord that spak to hir, Thou God that
 seizest me; for sche seide, Forsothe here
 Y sei³ the hynderereⁱ thingis of him that
 si³ me. Therfor sche clepide thilke pit, 14
 the pit of hym that lyueth and seeth me;
 thilk pit is bitwixe Cades and Barad.
 And Agar childe a sone to Abram, which 15
 clepide his name Ismael. Abram was of^k 16
 'ei³ti ³eere and sixe^l, whanne Agar childe
 Ysmael to hym.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe aftir that Abram bigan to be 1
 of nynti ³eer and nyne, the Lord apperide
 to hym, and seide to him, Y am Almy³ti
 God; go thou bifore me, and be thou per-
 fit; and Y schal sette my couenaunt of pees 2
 bitwixe me and thee; and Y schal mul-
 tiplie thee ful greetli. And Abram felde 3
 doun lowe on^m his face. And God seide to 4
 hym, Y am, and my couenaunt of pees is
 with thee, and thou schalt be theⁿ fadir of
 many folkis; and thi name schal no more 5
 be clepid Abram, but thou schalt be clepid
 Abraham, for Y haue maad thee fadir of
 many folkis; and Y schal make thee to 6
 wexe ful greetli, and Y schal sette thee in^o
 folkis, and kyngis schulen go out of thee;
 and^p Y schal make my couenaunt bitwixe^q 7
 me and thee, and bitwixe^q thi seed after
 thee, in her generaciouns, bi euerlastynge
 bond of pees, that Y be thi God, and of^r
 thi seed after thee; and Y schal ³yue to 8
 thee and to thi seed after thee the lond of
 thi pilgrimage^s, al the lond of Chanaan,
 in to euerlastyng possessioun, and Y schal
 be the God of hem. God seide eft to 9
 Abraham, And therfor thou schalt kepe
 my couenaunt, and thi seed after thee, in
 her generaciouns. This is my couenaunt, 10
 which ³e schulen kepe bitwixe me and

^y from azenst *E sec. m.* ^{yy} spirit *A.* ^z shal *AE.* ^{zz} the fadir *BDEFH.*

ⁱ hyndere *CGF pr. m. KQRD.* ^k Om. *ELP.* ^l fourescore and sixe ³eer *DIT. f.* ³eer and s. ³eer *R.* ^m in to s.
ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o Om. *LP.* ^p Om. *G.* ^q bitwene *I.* ^r God of s. ^s pilgrymaging *s.*

shulen kepe bitwix me and 3ow, and thi
seed after thee; ech maal of 3ow shal be
11 circumcidid, and 3e shulen circumside the
flehs of the ferthermore parti of 3oure
3eerde, that it be in tokne of bond^a of
12 pees bitwix me and 3ow. A child of eijt
dayes shal be circumsidid in 3ow, ech
maal in 3oure kinredis, as wel the freman
of 3oure howshold as the bow3t man shal
be circumsidid, and who so euer were
13 of 3oure lynage; and my couenaunt shal
be in 3oure flehs into euerlastynge boond
of pees. The maal whos flehs of the vt-
14 termore parti of his 3erde were not cir-
cumsidid, that soule shal be don away
fro his puple; for he hath maad my
15 couenaunt wast. And God seide to Abra-
ham, Saray, thi wijf, thou shalt not clepe
16 Saray, but Sara; and I shal blis to hir,
and 'of hir^b I shal 3yue to^c thee a sone,
to whom I am to blis, and he shal be into
naciouns, and kyngis of pupilis shal grow
17 of hym. And Abraham fel into his face,
and low3 in his herte, seiynge, Wenyst
thow, whethir a sone shal be born to a
man of an huudrid wyuter, and Sara
18 nynti winter shal bere? And he seide to
the Lord, Wolde God Ysmael lyue bfore
19 thee. And the Lord seide to Abraham,
Sara, thi wijf, shal bere to thee a sone,
and thow shalt cleep the name of hym
Ysaac, and I shal ordeyne my couenaunt
to hym into euerlastynge boond of pees,
20 and to his seed after hym; and vpon Is-
mael I haue herd thee, loo! I shal blis
to hym, and I shal encrees, and I shal
multiplie hym greetli; twelue dukis he
shal gendre, and I shal make hym into
21 a greet folk of kynde. But my coue-
naunt I shal maak stonde to Ysaac, whom
Sara shal bere to thee this tyme in the
22 tother 3eer. And whan the sermoun of
the speker with hym was endid, God
23 stiede^d vp fro Abraham. Abraham for-
sothe toke Ysmael, his sone, and alle
the fre men of his hows, and alle whom
he had bow3t, alle the malis of alle men

3ou, and thi seed after thee; ech male
kynde of 3ou schal be circumcidid, and 3e 11
shulen circumside the fleisch of 3oure
mannes 3eerd, that it be in to a signe of
boond of pees bytwixe me and 3ou. A 3ong 12
child of eizte daies schal be circumsidid in
3ou, al male kynde in 3oure generaciouns,
as wel a borun seruaunt as a seruaunt
bou3t schal be circumsidid, and who euer
is of 3oure kynrede he schal be circum-
sidid; and my couenaunt schal be in 3oure 13
fleisch in to euerlastynge boond of pees.
A man whos fleisch of his 3erde schal not 14
be circumsidid, thilke man schal be doon
awei fro his puple; for he made voide my
couenaunt. Also God seide to Abraham, 15
Thou schalt not clepe Saray, thi wijf, Sa-
rai, but Sara; and Y schal blesse hir, and 16
of hir I schal 3yue to thee a sone, whom I
shal blesse, and he schal be in to naciouns,
and kyngis of pupilis schulen be borun of
hym. Abraham felde down on his face, 17
and leizede in his hert, and seide, Gessist
thou, whethir a sone^t schal be borun to a
man of an hundrid 3eer, and Sara of nynti
3eer schal bere child^u? And he seide to 18
the Lord, Y wolde that Ismael lyue^v bfore
thee. And the Lord seide to Abraham, 19
Sara, thi wijf, schal bere a sone to thee,
and thou schalt clepe his name Ysaac, and
Y schal make my couenaunt to^w hym in to
euerlastynge boond of pees, and to his seed
aftir hym; also on Ysmael Y haue herd 20
thee, lo! Y schal blesse him, and Y schal
encreesse, and Y schal multiplie him greetli;
he schal gendre twelue dukis, and Y schal
make hym in to a greet folk. Forsothe Y 21
shal make my couenaunt to^x Ysaac, whom
Sare schal childe to thee in this tyme in^y
the tother^z 3eer. And whanne the word 22
of the spekere with hym was endid, God
stiede fro Abraham. Forsothe Abraham 23
took Ismael, his sone, and alle the borun
seruauntis of his hous, and alle which he
hadde bou3te, alle the malis of alle men of
his hous, and circumsidide the fleisch of
her 3erde, anoon in that dai, as the Lord

^a bondis D. ^b Om. D. ^c hyre D. ^d ste3 BDEFH.

child RT. ^u a child EFLPR. ^v liuede ELP. ^w my3te lyue S. ^x with S. ^y in to L.
^z oothir I.

of his hows, and he circumsidide the flehs of the vttermor parti of ther 3erde, anoon in that day, as God had comaundid 24 hym. Abraham was of nynti and nyne 3eer whan he circumsidide the flehs of 25 the vttermore parti of his 3erde, and Ismael, his sone, had fulfillid thrittene 3eer 26 in tyme of his circumsicioun. And the same day was Abraham circumsidid, and 27 Ysmael his sone, and alle men^e of hys hows, as wel fre men as bow3t and aliens, togideris weren circumsidid.

CAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord forsothe aperyde to hym in the valei of Mambre, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in that heet of the day. 2 And whan he had areride vp the eyen, thre men stondynge ny3 hym aperiden to hym. Whom whan he had seen, he ranne into the a3en comyng of hem fro the dore of his tabernacle, and he low- 3 tide into^f the erthe, and seide, Lord, if I haue foundun grace in thin eyen, ouer- 4 passe thow not thi seruaunt, but I shal bringe to a litil mesure of water, and 3oure fete be wayshid, and reste thow^g 5 vnder a tree; and I shal sett a morsel of breed, and 3oure herte be counfortid; afterward 3e shulen passe forthe; and therfor forsothe 3e boweden down to 3oure seruant. The whiche seiden, Do 6 as thow hast spokun. Abraham hyede into the tabernacle, to Sara, and seide to hir, Hye, and mynge togidre thre half buysshelis of clene flowre; and make 7 looues bakun vndur ayshen. He forsothe ranne^h to the droue, and toke thens a calf moost tendre and best, and 3aue a child, the which hyede, and sethede it; 8 and toke butter, and mylk, and the calf the which he had sothun, and sette bfore hem; he forsothe stode beside hem vndir 9 the tre. And whanne thei hadden etun, thei seiden to hym, Where is Sara thi wijf? He answeride, Loo! in hir taber-

comaundide him^a. Abraham was of nynti 24 3eer and nyne whanne he circumsidide the fleisch of his 3eerd, and Ismael, his 25 sone, hadde fillid threttene 3eer in the tyme of his circumsicioun. Abraham was 26 circumsidid in the same day, and Ismael his sone, and alle men^b of his hows, as 27 wel borun seruauntis as bou3t and aliens, weren circumcidid togidre.

CAP. XVIII.

Forsothe in the valei of Mambre the 1 Lord apperide to Abraham, sittynge in the dore of his tabernacle, in thilke heete of the dai. And whanne he^c hadde reisid^d 2 his 3en, thre men apperiden to hym, and stoden ny3 hym^e. And whanne he^f hadde seyn hem, he ran fro the dore of his tabernacle in to the meting of hem, and he worschipide on erthe, and seide, Lord, if 3 Y haue founde grace in thin 3en, passe thou not thi seruaunt, but I schal brynge^g 4 a litil watir, and 3oure feet be waischid, and reste 3e vndur the tre; and Y schal 5 sette a mussel of breed, and 3oure herte be counfortid; afterward 3e schulen passe; for herfor 3e bowiden to 3oure seruaunt. Whiche seiden, Do thou as thou hast spoke. Abraham hastide in to the tabernacle, to Sare, and seide to hir, Hast thou, meddle thou^h thre half buschelis of clene flour; and make thou looues bakun vndur aischis. Forsothe he ran to the droue of 7 beestis, and took therof a calf moost tendre and best, and 3af to a child, which hastide, and sethede the calfe; and he took botere,⁸ and mylk, and the calf which he hadde sode, and settideⁱ bfore hem; forsothe Abraham stood bisidis hem vndur the tre. And whanne thei hadden ete, thei seiden⁹ to hym, Where is Sare thi wijf? He answerde, Lo! sche is in the tabernacle. To 10 whom the Lord seide, Y schal turne a3en,

^e the men BDEFH. ^f in BDEFH. ^g 3ou BDEFH. ^h rennyd BEFH. rennyng D.

^a to him. s. ^b the men D. ^c Abraham s. ^d reisid vp. s. ^e Om. BN. ^f Abraham E. ^g brynge the E. ^h Om. D. ⁱ sette s.

10 nacle she is. To whom he seide, Turn-
 ynge azen I shal com to thee this tyme,
 the lijf ledere; and Sara, thi wijf, shal
 haue a sone. The which thing herd,
 Sara low3 bihynde the dore of the taber-
 11 nacle. Forsothe thei weren bothe oold,
 and of greet age, and to Sara fluxis of
 12 blood hadden laft to be maad. The
 which low3 priueli, seiynge, After that
 I am bicom oold, and my lord is an
 olde man, shal I 3yue bysynes to lust?
 13 The Lord forsothe seide to Abraham,
 Whi low3 Sara, thi wijf, seiynge, whe-
 ther I an oold woman am verreily to
 14 bere child? whether eny thing is to God
 hard? Aftir the sawe bitwix vs I shal
 turne azen to thee this^k same tyme, the
 lijf leder; and Sara shal haue a sone.
 15 Sara denyede, seiynge, I low3 not, thur3
 drede afeerd. The Lord forsothe, It is
 16 not, he seide^l, so, but thow low3. Thanne
 whanne the men were rysun thens, thei
 dressiden her eyen azens Sodom; and
 Abraham 3ede with, ledynge forth hem.
 17 And the Lord seide, Whether I mow
 hide fro Abraham thingis that Y am to
 18 do, sith he is to be into a greet folk of
 kynde and moost strong, and alle na-
 ciouns of the^m erthe ben to be blissid in
 19 hym? I woot forsothe that he is to co-
 maunde his sones, and to his hows aftir
 hym, that thei kepen the wey of the
 Lord, and that thei do ry3twisnes, and
 dom, that the Lord brynge to for Abra-
 ham alle thingis that he hath spokun to
 20 hym. And so the Lord seide, The cry
 of Sodom and Gomor is multiplied, and
 21 the synne of hem is myche agredgyd; I
 shal go down, and se whether the cry
 that is comen to me thei han fulfillid in
 22 dede, or itⁿ is not so that I wyte. And
 thei turneden hem silf^o thens, and 3eden
 away^p to Sodom. Abraham forsothe 3it
 23 stode bfore the Lord, and nei3ynge seith,
 Whether thow shalt lese the ry3twis with
 24 the wickyd? if there ben^q fifti ry3twis in

and Y schal come to thee in this tyme, if
 Y lyue; and Sare, thi wijf, schal haue a
 sone. Whanne this was herd, Sare leizede
 bihynde the dore of the tabernacle. For- 11
 sothe bothe weren olde, and of greet age,
 and wommans termes ceessiden to be maad
 to Sare. And she leizede, seiynge pryueli, 12
 after that Y wexede eld, and my lord is
 eld, schal Y 3yue diligence to lust? For- 13
 sothe the Lord seide to Abraham, Whi
 leizeth^k Sare, thi wijf, seiynge, whether Y
 an eld womman schal bere child^l verili? 14
 whether ony thing is hard to God? Bi
 the biheeste Y schal turne azen to thee in
 this^m same tyme, if Y lyue; and Sara
 schal haue a sone. ^lSare was aferd for 15
 drede, and denyede, seiynge, Y leizede not.
 Forsothe the Lord seide, It is not so, but
 thou leizedist. Therfor whanne the men 16
 hadden risenⁿ fro thennus, thei dressiden
 the 3en azens Sodom; and Abraham 3ede
 to gidre, ledynge hem forth. And the 17
 Lord seide, Wher Y mowe hele fro Abra-
 ham what thingis Y schal do, sithen he 18
 schal be in to a greet folk and moost
 strong, and alle naciouns of erthe schulen
 be blessid in hym? For Y woot that Abra- 19
 ham schal comaunde hise children, and his
 hows after hym, that thei kepe the weie of
 the Lord, and that thei do ry3tfulnesse and
 dom, that the Lord bringe for Abraham
 alle thingis whiche he spak to Abraham.
 And so the Lord seide, The cry of men 20
 of Sodom and of men of Gomorre is mul-
 tiplied, and her synne is aggreggid greetli;
 Y schal come down, and schalⁿⁿ se whether 21
 thei han fillid in werk the cry that cam to
 me, that Y wite whether^o it is not so. And 22
 thei turneden han fro thennus, and 3eden
 to Sodom. Abraham sotheli^p stood 3it bi-
 fore the Lord, and nei3ede, and seide, 23
 Whether thou schalt leese a iust man with
 the^q wickid man^r? if fifti iust men ben in 24
 the citee, schulen thei perische togidere^s,
 and schalt thou not spare that place for
 fifti iust men, if thei ben ther ynne? Fer 25

^k Om. D. ^l seyth E sec. m. ^m Om. BDEFH. ⁿ whether it E pr. m. ^o seluen BDEFH. ^p Om. F.
^q Om. D.

^k leizide *plures*. ^l a child LX sec. m. ^m the ELP. ⁿ be risen L. ⁿⁿ Om. KM sec. m. s pr. m. I shal x.
^o wher DGQRTD. ^p Om. F. ^q a K. ^r Om. S. ^s Om. s sec. m.

the citee, shulen thei peryshe to gidere, and shalt thou not spare to that place for fifti riȝtwis, if thei shulen be in it? 25 Be it fer fro thee that thou do this thing, and sle the ryȝtwis with the wickid, and the riȝtwis be maad as the wickid; this is not thin that demyst al the erthe; 26 thou shalt not do that dom. And the Lord seide to hym, If Y shal fynde in Sodom fifti riȝtwis in the myddil of the cytee, I shal forȝyue to al the place for 27 hem. Abraham answeride and seith^r, For oons I bigan, I shal speke to the Lord my God, whan Y am powder and 28 aske^s; what if there weren bi fyue lesse than fifti ryȝtwis, shalt thou do awei al the cite for fyue and fourty? And he seith, I shal not do awei, if I shal fynde 29 there fyue and fourti. And eftsonys he spake to hym, If forsothe fourti weren foundun there, what shalt^{ss} thou do? He 30 seith, I shal not smyte for fourti. Y biseche thee, he seith, ne indeyne thou, Lord, if I speke; what if there weren foundun thretti? He answeyde, I shal 31 not do, if I shal fynde thretti^t. For onus, he seith, I bigan, I shal speke to my Lord; what if there weren foundun twenti? He seyde^u, I shal not sle for 32 twenti. I biseche, he seith, Lord, be thou not wrooth, if ȝit oons I speke; what if there be foundun ten? He seide, 33 I shal not do awei for ten. The Lord ȝede aweie, after that he had ceesid to speke to Abraham, and he was turnyd aȝen into his place.

CAP. XIX.

1 And two aungels comen to Sodom at euen, sittynge Loth in the ȝatis of the cyte. The whiche, whanne he had seen hem, roos, and ȝede to mete with hem, and honowride^v bowide into the erthe, 2 and seide, I prey ȝow, syres, bowith down into the hows of ȝoure child, and dwellith there; wayshith ȝoure fete, and erly

be it fro thee that thou do this thing, and sle a^t iust man^u with a^t wickid man^u, and that a iust man be maad as a wickid man; this is not thin that demest al erthe; thou schalt not make this doom. And the Lord 26 seide to him, If Y schal fynde in Sodom fifti iust men in the^v myddis of the citee, Y schal forȝyue to al the place for hem. Abraham answerde and seide, For Y bigan 27 onys, Y schal speke to my Lord, sithen Y am dust and aische^w; what if lesse than 28 fifti iust men bi fyue ben, schalt thou do awei al the cite for fyue and fourti? And the Lord seide, Y schal not do awei, if I schal fynde fyue and fourti there. And^x 29 eft Abraham seide to hym, But if fourti ben there, what schalt thou do? The Lord seide, Y schal not smyte^y for fourti. Abraham seide, Lord, Y biseche, take thou 30 not to ^zindignacioun^a, if Y speke; what if thretti be foundun there? The Lord answerde, Y schal not do, if Y schal fynde thretti there. Abraham seide, For Y bigan 31 onys, Y schal speke to my Lord; what if twenti be foundun there? The Lord seide, Y schal not sle for twenti. Abraham seide, 32 Lord, Y biseche, be thou not wrooth, if Y speke ȝit onys; what if ten be founden there? The Lord seide, Y schal not do awei for ten. The Lord ȝede forth, after 33 that he ceesside to speke to Abraham, and Abraham turnede aȝen in to his place.

CAP. XIX.

And tweyne aungels camen to Sodom 1 in the euentide, while Loth sat in the ȝatis of the citee. And whanne he hadde seyn hem, he roos, and ȝede aȝens hem, and worschipide lowe to^b erthe^c, and seide, My 2 lordis, Y biseche, bowe ȝe in to the hous of ȝoure child, and dwelle ȝe there; waische ȝe ȝoure feet, and in the morewtid ȝe

^r seyde *E sec. m.* ^s ashes *D.* ^{ss} shal *A.* ^t ther thretti *BDEFH.* ^u seith *BDFH.* ^v anourede *BEFH.* worschepede *D.*

^t the *S.* ^u Om. *S.* ^v Om. *S.* ^w asschen *ELP.* ^x Om. *C.* ^y Om. *ELP.* ^z in to *S.* ^a dignacioun *G.*
^b in to *w.* ^c the erthe *GIKLMS.*

3e shal go forth into 3oure weye. The
 whiche seiden, Nay, but in the street we
 3shulen dwel. He myche constreynede
 hem, that thei shulden turne to hym. And
 hem goon into his hows, he made a feest,
 4sethede^w therf breed, and thei eten. For-
 sothe bifore that thei shulden go to leg-
 gen, men of the cytee setten abowt his
 hows, fro child to oold man, al the puple
 5to gider; and thei clepeden Loth, and
 sciden to hym, Where ben the men that
 comen in to thee at ny3t? lede hem out
 6hidir, that we knowen hem. Loth gon
 oute to hem bihynde the rigge, and tynd-
 7ynge to the dore, seith, Wole 3e not, I
 preye, my britheren, wole 3e not this
 8yuel don. I haue two dou3tren, the
 whiche 3it knewen not^x man; I shal lete
 hem out to 3ow, and mysvsith hem as it
 shal like to 3ow, so that 3e don no thing
 of yuel to thes men, for thei ben comun
 9ynne vndur the shadew of my roof. And
 thei seiden, Go a3en thider. And eft-
 sonys, Thow art comen in, thei seiden,
 as a comelyng; whether that thow deme?
 thee thi silf thanne more than thes we
 shulen ouertraueyl. And foors thei maden
 to Loth moost hidowsly. Now ny3 it was
 that thei shulden vp breke the 3atis;
 and lo! the men putten to hoonde, and
 10brou3ten into hem Loth, and^y closeden^z
 the dore. And hem that weren with out
 11thei smyten with blyndnes, fro the leest
 vnto the moost; so that the dore thei
 my3ten not fynde. And thei seiden to
 12Loth, Hast thow here eny man of thin,
 sone in lawe, or sones, or dou3tres; alle
 that ben thin lede out of this citee, we
 shulen do away this place, therthur3
 13that the cry of hem is ful encresid bifore
 the Lord, the which sende vs that we
 lesen hem. And so Loth gon out, spake^a
 to his sonys in lawe, the whiche weren
 14to take his dou3teres, and he seide, Risith,

schulen go in to 3oure weie. Whiche^d
 seiden, Nay, but we schulen dwelle in the
 street. He constreynede hem greetli, that 3
 thei schulden turne to hym. And whanne
 thei weren^e entrid in to his hous, he made
 a feeste, he^f bakide therf breed, and thei
 eten. Forsothe bifore^g that thei 3eden to 4
 sleepe, men of the citee compassiden his
 hows, fro a child 'til to^h an eld man, al
 the puple togidre; and thei clepiden Loth, 5
 and seiden to him, Where ben the men
 that entriden to thee to ny3t? brynge hem
 out hidur, that we 'knowe hemⁱ. And 6
 Loth 3ede out to hem 'bihynde the bak^k,
 and closide the dore, and seide, Y biseche, 7
 nyle 3e, my britheren, nyle 3e do this yuel.
 Y haue twey dou3tris, that^l knewen^m not 3it 8
 man; Y schal lede out hem to 3ou, and
 mys vse 3e hem as it plesith 3ouⁿ, so that
 3e doon noon yuel to these men, for thei
 entriden vndur the schadewe of my roof.
 And thei seiden, Go thou fro hennus. And 9
 eft thei seiden, Thou entridist^o as a come-
 lyng; wher^p that thou deme^q? therfor we
 schulen turment thee more than these.
 And thei diden violentli^r to Loth ful
 greetli. Thanne it was ny3 that thei wolden
 breke^s the doris; and lo! the men put- 10
 tiden^t hoond, and ledden in Loth to hem,
 and thei closiden the dore. And thei 11
 smyten^u with blyndnesse hem that weren
 withoutforth, fro the leest til to the moost;
 so that thei my3ten not fynde the dore.
 Forsothe thei seiden to Loth, Hast thou 12
 here ony man of thine, hosebonde of thi
 dou3ter, ethir^v sones, ethir^w dou3tris; lede
 thou^x out of this citee alle men that ben
 thine^y, for we schulen do away this place^z, 13
 for the cry of hem encreesside bifor the
 Lord, which sente vs that we leese hem.
 And so^a Loth 3ede out, and spak to the 14
 hosebondys of his dou3tris, that schulden^b
 take hise don3tris, and seide, Rise 3e, and
 go 3e out of this place; for the Lord schal

^w seeth D. ^x no BDEFH. ^y Om. D. ^z schetten D. ^a spekith D.

^d the whiche KS. ^e Om. C. ^f and I. ^g Om. G. ^h to DGS. vnto I. ⁱ knowe hem, *that is, bi leccherye*
agenus kynde BCINOPX. ^k on the bachalf KS. ^l whiche S. ^m knowen S. ⁿ to 3ou KS. ^o en-
 tridist lithers. ^p whether S. ^q shalt deme us S. ^r violence *cet. omnes*. ^s breke vp S. ^t putten C.
 puttiden to S. ^u smytiden IN. smote S. ^v or ELP. ^w or ELP. other F. ^x Om. D. ^y therinne K *sec.m*.
^z yuel place B *pr.m*. ^a Om. E. ^b thei schulden A *pr.m*.

and goth out fro this place, for the Lord shal do aweie this cite. And he was
 15 seen to hem as pleinyng to speke. And whanne was morutyde, the aungels constreyneden hym, seiynge, Aryse, and take thi wijf, and thi two dow3trys, that thou hast, lest and thou with^b perishe in the
 16 wickidnes of the citee. And hym denyng, thei token the honde of hym, and the honde of the wijf, and of the two dow3tren of hym; ther thur3 that the
 17 Lord wolde spare to hym. And thei led den hym out, and puttiden^c hym out of the cyte. There thei speken to hym, seiynge, Saue thi soule; wole^d thou not bihold bihynde thi bak, and stonde thou not in al the regioun about, but in the hille make thee saf, lest and thou with
 18 perishe. And Loth to hem seide, My
 19 lord, I biseche, for thi seruaunt hath foundun grace bfore thee, and thou hast magnyfyed grace and thi mercy, that thou hast don with me, that thou sauedist my soule; I may not in the hil be sauyd, lest perauenture yuel take me, and die;
 20 there is a cite here ny3 a litle, to which Y may fle, and I shal be saf in it; whether it is not litel? and^e my soule shal
 21 lyue in it. And he seide to hym, Lo! in that I haue take thi preieris, that I subuerte not the citee for the which thou
 22 hast spokun; hye, and be thou^f maad saf there, for I shal not mow do eny thing to the tyme that^g thou be gon yn thidir. Therefore the name of that citee is clepid
 23 Segor. The sunne is gon out vpon the erthe, and Loth is gon in to Segor.
 24 Thanne the Lord reynede vpon Sodom and Gomor brenstoon and fier, fro the
 25 Lord fro heuene, and he subuertide thes citees, and al the regioun about, alle dwellerys of citees, and alle growynge
 26 thingis of the erthe. And the wijf of hym, biholdynge^h bihynde her, was turned

do away this citee. And he was seyn to hem to speke as pleinyng. And whanne
 15 the morewtid was, the aungels constreyneden hym^c, and seiden, Rise thou, and take thi wijf, and thi twey dou3tris whiche thou hast, lest also thou perische to gidere in the^d synne of the^e citee. While^f he
 16 dissymelide^g, thei token his hond, and the hond of his wijf, and of his twey doutris; for the Lord sparide hym^h. And thei
 17 led den out hym, and settidenⁱ with out the citee. There thei spaken to him, and seiden, Saue thouⁱⁱ thi lijf; nyle thou biholde bihynde thi bac, nether stond thou in al the cuntre aboute, but make thee saaf in the hil; lest also thou perische to gidere. And Loth seide to hem, My lord,
 18 Y biseche, for thi seruaunt hath founde
 19 grace bfore thee, and thou hast magnyfyed^k thi grace and mercy, which thou hast do with^l me, that thou schuldist saue my lijf; Y may not be saued in the hil, lest perauenture yuel take me, and Y die; a
 20 litil citee^m is here bisidis, to whichⁿ Y may fle, and Y schal be saued^o ther ynne; where it is not a litil citee? and my soule schal lyue^p ther ynne. And he seide to Loth,
 21 Lo! also in this Y haue resseyued thi preieris^q, that Y distrye not the citee, for which thou hast spoke; haste thou^r, and
 22 be thou saued there, for Y may not do ony thing til thou entre thidir. Therfor the name of that citee was^s clepid Segor. The
 23 sunne roos on erthe, and Loth entride in to Segor. Therfor the Lord reynede on
 24 Sodom and Gomorre brynston and fier, fro the Lord fro^t heuene, and distriede these
 25 citees, and^u al the cuntrey aboute; *he* *destriede* alle enhabiters^v of citees^w, and all grene thingis of erthe. And his^x wijf
 26 lokide abac, and was^y turned in to an ymage of salt. Forsothe Abraham risynge
 27 cerly, where he stood bfore with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and Gomorre, and al the
 28

^b Om. D. ^c putten BDEFH. ^d wilne BEFH. wele D. ^e Om. D. ^f Om. BDEFH. ^g Om. BDEFH.
^h biholdyndynge A.

^c Loth s. ^d Om. s. ^e this I. ^f the while ks. ^g feynede s. ^h hem s. ⁱ sette him s. ⁱⁱ Om. G.
^k made grete s. ^l to s. ^m hil L. ⁿ the which I. ^o saaf s. ^p be saued G. ^q preier G. ^r thee ELP.
^s is I. ^t of K. ^u Om. E. ^v the duellers s. ^w tho citees Ksx. ^x Lothis s. ^y she was s.

27 into an ymage of salt. Abraham forsothe
arysynge eerly, where he stode bifore-
28 hond with the Lord, bihelde Sodom and
Gomor, and al the erthe of thatⁱ regioun;
and saw a multitude of sparkis^k steinyng
vp fro the erthe, as smook of a furneis.
29 Whan forsothe God had subuertid the
citees of that regioun, he recordide of
Abraham, and delyueride Loth fro the
subuersioun of citees in whiche he had
30 dwellid. And Loth stiede^l vp fro Segor,
and dwellid in the hil, and hys two dow3-
tris with hym, forsothe he dredde to dwel
in Segor; and he dwellide in a spelunc^m,
'or a denⁿ, he and his two dow3terys with
31 hym. And the more seide vnto^o the lesse,
Our fadir is old, and noon of the men is
left in the lond, that my3ten gon into vs,
32 after the maner of al londe; come, and
make we hym drunkun with wyne, and
slepe we with hym, that we moun kepe
33 the seed of oure fadir. And so thei 3auen
to her fadir to drynk wyne that ny3t,
and the more was gon yn, and slept with
the fadir; and he felide nother whan the
dow3ter ley down, ne whan she aroos.
34 And the tother day the more seide to the
lasse, Lo! 3istirday I slept with my fadir,
3yue we hym to drynk wyne also this
ny3t, and thou shalt slepe with hym, that
35 we sauen the seed of oure fadir. And
thei 3auen also that ny3t to her fadir
wyne for to drynk, and the lesse gon
ynne slept^p with hym; and nother than
forsothe he felide whan he lay bi hir, or
36 whan she aroos. Thanne conseyueden
the two dow3tris of Loth of her fader.
37 And the more bare a sone, and clepide
the name of hym Moab; he is the fadir
of Moabytes vnto the day that is now.
38 And the lesse bare a sone, and clepid the
name of hym Amon, that is, the sone of
my^q puple; he is the fadir of Amonytes
3it to this day.

lond of that cuntrey; and he sei3 a deed
sparcle styngge^z fro erthe^a, as the smoke of
a furneis. For whanne God distriede the 29
citees of that cuntrey, he hadde mynde of
Abraham, and delyuerede^b Loth fro de-
striynge of the citees in whiche he dwell-
ide. And Loth stiede^c fro Segor, and 30
dwellide^d in the hil, and hise twey dou3-
tris with him, for he dredde to dwelle in
Segor; and he dwellide in a denne, he and
his twey^e dou3tris with hym. And the 31
more dou3tre seide to the lasse, Oure fadre
is eld, and no^f man is left in^s erthe, that
may entre to vs, bi the^h custom of al
erthe; come thou, make we him drunkun 32
of wyn, and slepe weⁱ with him, that we
moun kepe seed^k of oure fadir. And so 33
thei 3auen to her fadir to drynke wyn in
that ny3t, and the more^l dou3ter entrede,
and slepte with^m hir fadir; and he feelide
not, nethir whanne the dou3tir lay down,
nether whanne sche roos. And inⁿ the 34
tothir^o dai the more dou3tir seide to the
lasse^p, Lo! Y slepte 3istirdai with my fa-
dir, 3yue we to hym to drynk wyn also in
this ny3t; and thou schalt^a slepe with
hym, that we saue seed^r of oure fadir.
And thei 3auen to her fadir also in that 35
ny3t to drynke wyn, and the^s lesse dou3tir
entride, and slepte withⁱ him; and sotheli
he feelide not thanne whanne sche lay
down, nether whanne sche roos. Therfor 36
the twei dou3tris of Loth conseyuede of
hir fadir. And the more dou3tre childide 37
a sone, and clepide his name Moab; he is
the fadir of men of Moab 'til in to^t present
dai. And the lesse dou3ter childide a sone, 38
and clepide his name Amon, that is, the
sone of my puple; he is the^{tt} fadir of men
of Amon til to day.

ⁱ thilk BDEFH. ^k sperklis BDEFH. ^l stey3 BDEFH. ^m cawe D. ⁿ Om. BDEFH. ^o to BDEFH.
^p slepe D. ^q many A.

^z styngge vp s. ^a the erthe s. ^b he delyuerede s. ^c stiede vp I. ^d duelte s. ^e Om. G. ^f noon
of BN. ^g on KL. ^h Om. K. ⁱ Om. E. ^k the seed s. ^l more or the eldre s. ^m with him E. ⁿ Om. s.
^o oothir I. ^p lasse or the 3unger s. ^q Om. D. ^r the seed EKS. ^s so the I. ^t vnto this I. til in to this s.
^{tt} Om. I.

CAP. XX.

1 Abraham then^s gon into the sowth
londe, dwellide bitwix Cades and Sur,
2 and he was pilgrym in Gererys; and he
seide of^r Sara, his wijf, My sistyr she is.
Thanne sende^s Abymalech, the kyng of
3 Gerere, and toke hyr. God forsothe com
to Abymalech bi sweuyn in the nyzt, and
seide to hym, Lo! thow shalt die, for the
wijf that thow hast takun, for^t she hath
4 a man. Abimalech forsothe had not
towchid hir, and seith, Lord, whether an
vnkunynge folk of kynde and a ryztwys
5 thow shalt slee? Seide he not to me, my
sistir she^u is, and she seith, my brother
he is? In symplenes of myn herte, and
6 clenness of myn hondis I dide this. And
the Lord seide to hym, I knowe that
thurz symplenes of herte thow didist, and
therfor Y kepte thee, that thow shuldist
not synne in me, and I suffryde not that
7 thow shuldist towche hyr; now thanne
zelde the wijf to hir man, for a prophet
he is; and he shal preie for thee, and
thow shalt lyue; if sotheli thow wolt
not zeldyn, wite thou^v that thurz deeth
thow shalt die, thow and alle that ben
8 thyn. And anoon of the nyzt rysynge,
Abimalech clepide alle his seruauntis, and
spake alle thes wordis in the eeris of
hem; and alle men dredden hem greetli.
9 Abymalech forsothe clepide also Abra-
ham, and seide to hym, What hast thou
don to vs? what han we synned in thee,
for thou hast brouzt ynne vpon me and
vpon my rewme a greet synne? thingis
that thou shuldist not do thou hast don
10 to vs. And eftsonys askynge seith, What
hast thou seen that that^w thou shuldist
11 don? Abraham answeyde, I thouzte with
my silf, seiynge, perauenture the drede
of God is not in this place, and thei shal
12 sle me for my wijf; ellis forsothe and
verreili my sister she is, the dowzter of
my fadir, and not the dowzter of my mo-
13 dir; and I toke her into a^x wyif; and

CAP. XX.

Abraham zede^u forth fro thennus in to 1
the lond of the south, and dwellide bitwix
Cades and Sur, and was^v a pilgrym in
Geraris; and he seide of Sare, his wijf, 2
Sche is my sistir. Therfor Abymalec,
kyng of Gerere, sente, and took hir.
Sotheli God cam to Abymalec bi a sweuene 3
in the nyzt, and seide to hym, Lo! thou
schalt die, for the wooman which thou
hast take, for sche hath an hosebond. For- 4
sothe Abymalech touchide not hir; and
he seide, Lord, whether thou schalt sle
folc vnkunynge^w and iust? Whether he 5
seide not to me, Sche is my sistir, and sche
seide, He is my brother? In the^x sym-
pleness of myn herte, and in the^x clen-
ness of myn hondis Y dide this. And the 6
Lord seide to hym, And^y Y woot that thou
didist bi symple herte, and therfor Y kepte^z
thee, lest thou didist synne azens me, and
I suffride not that thou touchidist^a hir;
now therfor zelde thou the wijf to hir 7
hosebonde, for he is a profete; and he^b
schal preye for thee, and thou schalt lyue;
sotheli if thou nylte^c zelde^d, wite thou that
thou schalt die bi deeth, thou and alle
thingis that ben thine. And anoon Aby- 8
malech roos bi nyzt, and clepide alle his
seruauntis, and spak alle these wordis in
the eeris of hem; and alle men dredden
greetli. Sotheli Abymalec clepide also 9
Abraham, and seide to hym, What hast
thou do to vs? what synned we azens
thee, for^e thou hast brouzt in on me and
on my rewme a greuouse^f synne? thou
hast do to vs whiche thingis thou ouztist
not do^g. And eft Abimalech axide, and 10
seide, What thing^h seizistⁱ thou, that thou
woldist do this? Abraham answerde, Y 11
thouzte with^j me^k, and seide, in hap the^l
drede of God is not in this place; and thei
schulen sle me for my wijf; in other ma- 12
ner forsothe and sche is my sister verili,
the douzter of my fadir, and not the douz-
ter of my moder; and Y weddide hir in^m

^r to DF. ^s sent BDEFH. ^t forsoth BDEFH. ^u ze sche D. ^v Om. BDEFH. ^w Om. BE. ^x Om. BDEFH.

^y wente DGQRtd. ^v he was s. ^w vnkunynge I. ^x Om. I. ^y Om. s. ^z keepe G. ^a touchide s.
^b Om. I. ^c wilt not I. ^d zelde hir s. ^e for that w. that ceteri. ^f greet I. ^g to do KLS. ^h thingis x.
ⁱ sawe s. ^j withinne G. ^k my self s. ^l Om. E. ^m Om. N.

sith God led me out fro the hows of my fadir, I seide to hir, This mercy thou shalt do with me in al place to which we shulen go to; thou shalt sey, that thi
 14 brother Y am. Thanne Abymalech toke sheep, and oxen, and seruauntis, and handmaydens, and ȝaue to Abraham;
 15 and ȝildide to hym Sara, his wijf, and seith, The lond is bifore ȝow; where
 16 euer it shal plesce to thee, dwel. And to Sara he seide, Lo! a thowsynd pens of siluer I^r haue ȝouun to thi brother; this shal be to^z thee into weyl of eyen to alle that ben with thee; and whidir euer thou shalt gon, haue mynde thee o-^a
 17 taken. Abraham forsothe preiynge, God helide Abymalech, and wijf, and hand
 18 maydenes of hym, and beren child^b; God forsothe had closid al the womb of the hows of^c Abymalech, for Sara, Abrahams wijf.

CAP. XXI.

1 God forsothe visitide Sara, as he had bihiȝt^d, and fulfillide that that he spak.
 2 And she conseyuede, and bare a sone in hir elde, in the tyme that God bifore seide to
 3 hir. And Abraham clepide the name of his sone, whom gat to hym Sara, Ysaac.
 4 And he circumsidide hym the eiȝte day,
 5 as God had comaundid hym, whan he was of an hundrid wynter; this forsothe
 6 age of the fadir Ysaac was born. And Sara seide, The Lord hath lawyng maad to me, and who so euer shal here shal
 7 with lawe to me. And eft she seith, Who to heren schulde leue Abraham, that Sara schulde ȝyue a child to sowk, whom
 8 she bare to hym now oold? Thanne the child growide and was don away fro sowkyng; and Abraham made a greet feest, in the day of the wanyng of hym.
 9 And whan Sara had seen the sone of Agar Egipcian pleiynge with Ysaac, hir
 10 sone, she seide to Abraham, Throw out this hand mayden, and the sone of hir;

toⁿ wijf; sotheli aftir that God ladde me¹³ out of the hous of my fadir, Y seide to hir, Thou schalt do this mercy with me in ech place to which we schulen entre; thou schalt seie, that Y am thi brother. Ther-¹⁴fore Abymelech took scheep, and oxun, and seruauntis, and handmaydenes^o, and ȝaf to Abraham; and he ȝeldide to him Sare, 'his wijf^p, and seide, The lond is bifor ȝou;¹⁵ dwelle thou, where euer it plesith^q thee^r. Forsothe Abynelech seide to Sare, Lo! Y¹⁶ ȝaf a thousand platis of siluer to thi brother; this schal be to thee in to hiling of iȝen to al men that ben with thee; and whider euer thou goist, haue thou mynde that thou art takun. Sotheli for Abraham¹⁷ preiede, God curide Abymelech, and his wijf, and handmaydens^s, and thei childiden; for God hadde closid ech wombe of¹⁸ the hows of Abymelech, for Sare, the wijf of Abraham.

CAP. XXI.

Forsothe God visitide Sare, as he bi-¹hiȝte, and fillide tho thingis, that he spak. And sche conseyuede, and childide a sone² in hir celd, in the tyme wherynne God biforseide to hir. And Abraham clepide³ the name of his sone, whom Sare childide^t to him, Ysaac. And Abraham circumcidide^u⁴ hym in the eiȝte dai, as God comaundide to him, whanne he was of an hundrid⁵ ȝeer; for Ysaac was borun in this age of the fadir. And Sare seide, The Lord⁶ made^v leiȝynge to me, and who euer schal here schal leiȝe with me. And eft sche⁷ seide, Who schulde here, and bileue to Abraham, that Sare schulde ȝyue soukyng to a sone, whom sche childide to him now an eld man? Therfor the child encreesside,⁸ and was wenyd; and Abraham made a greet feeste in the dai of his wenyng. And whanne Sare seiȝ the sone of Agar⁹ Egipcian pleiynge^w with Ysaac hir sone, sche seide to Abraham, Cast thou^x out the^y¹⁰ handmayde and hir sone; for the sone of

ȳ and I D. z Om. A. a to A rec. m. the etakyn D. b childrin D. c Om. A. d byhote BDEFH.

 n Om. BC sec. m. o handmaydes D. p Om. A. q plesce s. r to thee ks. s handmaides eoqx. t gen-
 dride c pr. m. u circumcide AC. v hath made s. w pleiynge ether doynge ydolatrie BCGIOX. pleiynge
 or d. y. N. x Om. KMSWD. y this plures.

the sone of the handmayden shal not be
 11 eyre with my sone Ysaac. Hard toke
 12 that Abraham for his sone; to whom God
 seide, Sharp be it not seen to thee vpon
 the child, and vpon thi^e handmayden; alle
 thingis that Sara shal seye to thee, here
 the voys of hir, for in Ysaac shal be
 13 clepid seed to thee; but and the sone of
 the handmaydyn I shal make into a greet
 14 folk of kynde, for thi seed he is. And
 so Abraham aroos erly, and takynge
 breed, and a botel of water, leide to the
 shuldur of hym, and bitoke the childe,
 and lefte hir; the which, whanne he^f 'was
 gon^g away, erride in the wildirnes of
 15 Bersabee. And whan the water in the
 botel was doon, she threwe away the
 16 child vndir a tree, that there was, and
 ȝede a wey, and she set forn aȝens 'a fer^h,
 as myche as a bow may cast; she seide
 forsothe, I shal not se dyngre the child,
 and sittynge aȝensⁱ, heuede vp hir voys,
 17 and wepte. And the Lord herde the
 voys of the child, and the aungel of the
 Lord clepide Agar fro heuene, seiynge,
 Agar, what dost thou? wole thou not
 drede; God forsothe hath herd the voys
 of the child, fro the place in which he is.
 18 Aryse, and take the child, and holde the
 honde of hym; for into a greet folk I
 19 shal make hym. And God openede the
 eyen of hir, the whiche seiynge the pit of
 water, ȝede, and fillide the botel, and ȝaue
 20 the child to drynk; and was with hym,
 the whiche wex, and dwellid in wildyrnes,
 21 and he was maad a ȝong sheter, and
 dwellid in the desert of Pharan; and his
 modir toke to hym a wijf of the lond of
 22 Egipt. The same tyme seide Abyma-
 lech, and Phicol, the prince of his oost,
 to Abraham, God is with thee in alle
 23 thingis that thou dost; thanne swere by
 God that thou noye not to me, ne to
 myn aftir comers, and to my lynage; but
 after the mercy that I haue do to thee,
 do thou to me, and to the loond in which

the handmayde schal not be eir with my
 sone Ysaac. Abraham took this heuyli for 11
 his sone; and God seide to hym, Be it not 12
 seyn scharp to thee on the^z child, and on
 thin handmayde^a; alle thingis whiche Sare
 seith to thee, here thou hir vois, for in
 Isaac seed schal be clepid to thee; but 13
 also I schal make the sone of the hand-
 maid in to a greet folk, for he is thi seed.
 And so Abraham roos eerli, and took 14
 breed, and a botel of watir, and puttide^b
 on hir^c schuldre, and bitook^d the child, and
 lefte hir; and whanne sche hadde go,
 sche ȝede out of the weie in the^e wildir-
 nesse of Bersabee. And whanne the watir 15
 in the botel was endid, sche castide^f awei
 the child vndur a^g tre that was there; and 16
 sche ȝede awei, and sche sat euene aȝens
 as fer as a bowe may caste; for sche seide,
 Y schal not se the child diynge; and sche
 sat aȝens, and reside hir vois, and wepte.
 Forsothe the Lord herde the voys of the 17
 child, and the aungel of the Lord clepide
 Agar fro heuene, and seide, What doist
 thou^h, Agar? nyle thou drede, for God
 hath herd the voys of the child fro the
 place where ynne he is. Rise thou, and 18
 take the child, and holde his hoond; for Y
 schal make hym in to a greet folc. And 19
 God openyde hir iȝen, and sche seiȝ a pit
 of watir, and sche ȝede, and fillide the
 botel, and sche ȝaf drynk to the child; and 20
 was with him, and he encesside, and
 dwellide in wilderness, and he was maad
 a ȝong man an archer, and dwellide in the 21
 deseert of Faran; and his modir took toⁱ
 him a wijf of the lond of Egipt. In the 22
 same tyme Abymelech, and Ficol, prince
 of his oost, seide to Abraham, God is with
 thee in alle thingis whiche^k thou doist;
 therefore swere thou bi God that thou noye 23
 not me, and myn eiris, and my kynrede;
 but bi the mersi whych Y dide to thee, do
 thou to me, and to the lond in which thou
 lyuedist^l a comelyng. And Abraham seide, 24
 Y schal swere. And he blamyde Abyme-25

^e the BDFH. ^f sche BDEFH. ^g went B sup. ras. ^h o ferre BEF. ⁱ there aȝens DH.

^z the DGQRS pr. m. T. ^a handmaidin E. ^b putte it s. ^c his K. Agar s. ^d he bitook hir s. ^e Om. KLP.
^f caste s passim. ^g o CDRX. ^h Om. ELP. ⁱ Om. s. ^k that DGQRT. ^l lyuest s.

24 thow hast dwellid comelyng^k. And Abra-
 25 ham seide, I shal swere. And he blamyde
 Abymalech for the pit of water, the which
 thur³ force token away the seruau^{tis} of
 26 hym. And Abymalec answerid, I wiste
 not who dide this thing, but and thow
 shewedist not to^l me, and I herde not for-
 27 to to^m day. And so Abraham toke sheep,
 and oxen, and ³aue to Abymalech, and
 28 bothe thei smyten a boond of pees. And
 Abrahame ordeynede seuene she lambis
 29 of the flok asyde. To whom sayde Aby-
 malech, What to hem wilne thes seuen
 she lambis, the which thow hast maad
 30 stoond asyde? And he, Seuene, he seith,
 she lambis thow shalt take of myn honde,
 that thei be into witnes to me, for I del-
 31 uyd^e this pit. Therefore this place was
 clepid Bersabee, for there eithir swore,
 32 and ³eden in couenaunt of pees for the
 33 pitt of othe. Abymalech forsothe aroos,
 and Phicol, the prince of his chyualryeⁿ,
 and turneden a³en into the loond of Pa-
 lestynes. Abraham forsothe plauntide a
 wode in Bersabee, and inwardli clepide
 there the name of euerlastyng^o God;
 34 and was a tilier of the erthe of Palestynes
 many dayes.

CAP. XXII.

1 Aftyr that thes thingis weren doon,
 God temptide Abraham, and seide to
 hym, Abraham! Abraham! He answer-
 2 ide, I am ny³. He seide to hym, Tak
 thin oonli gotun sone, whom thow louest,
 Ysaac, and go into the loond of visioun,
 and there offre hym into sacrifice al brent,
 vpon oon of the hillis whiche I shal
 3 shewe to thee. Thanne Abraham on^p
 the ny³t with rysyng^e, di³te his asse,
 ledyng^e with hym two ³ong men, and
 Ysaac his sone; and whanne he had hewid
 his wode into brent sacrifice, he ³ede to
 the place which comaundide hym God.
 4 And the thrid day, the eyen heued vp, he

lech for the pit of watir, which hise ser-
 uauntis token away bi violence. And 26
 Abymelech answerde, I wiste not who
 dide this thing, but also^m thou schewidist
 not to me, and Y herde not outakun to dai.
 And so Abraham took scheep and oxun, 27
 and ³af to Abymalech, and bothe smytenⁿ
 a boond of pees. And Abraham settide^o 28
 seuene ewe lambren of the flok asidis half.
 And Abymelech seide to hym, What wolen 29
 these seuene ewe lambren to hem silf,
 whiche thou madist stonde asidis half?
 And he seide, Thou schalt take of myn 30
 hond seuene ewe lambren, that tho be in
 to witnessyng to me, for Y diggide this
 pit. Therfor thilke place was clepid Ber- 31
 sabee, for euere eithir swore there; and 32
 thei maden boond of pees for the pit of
 an^p ooth. Forsothe Abymelech roos, and 33
 Ficol, prince^q of his chyualrie, and thei
 turneden a³en in to the lond of Palestynes.
 Sotheli Abraham plauntide a wode^r in
 Bersabee, and inwardli clepide there^s the
 name of euerlastinge God; and he was an 34
 erthetiliere *ether^t a comelyng^e* of the lond
 of Palestynes in many dayes.

CAP. XXII.

And aftir that these thingis weren don, 1
 God assaiede Abraham, and seide to hym,
 Abraham! Abraham! He answerde, Y am
 present. God seide to him, Take thi² sone²
 oon gendrid^u, whom thou louest, Ysaac;
 and go into the lond of visioun, and offre
 thou hym there in to brent sacrifice, on
 oon of the hillis whiche Y schal schewe to
 thee. Therfor Abraham roos bi ni³t, and 3
 sadlide his asse, and ledde with hym twey
³onge men, and Ysaac his sone; and whanne
 he hadde hewe trees in to brent sacrifice,
 he ³ede to the place which God hadde co-
 maundid to him. Forsothe in the thridde 4
 dai he reiseide hise i³en, and sei³ a place

^k a comelyng *E pr. m.* ^l Om. *BDEFH.* ^m Om. *II.* ⁿ kny³thode *BDE pr. m. FH.* ^o the euerlast-
 yng *BDEFH.* ^p of *BDEFH.*

^m Om. *G.* ⁿ smytiden *BIN.* han smyte *C.* smoten *OX.* smetin *P.* smoten to gidre *S.* ^o sette *S.* ^p Om.
DKMS sec. m. X. ^q the prince *ELPS.* ^r wode *ether a gardyn C pr. m.* ^s Om. *S sec. m.* ^t or *ELP. other F.*
^u oon bigotun sone *I.*

5 sawe a place ^aa feer^q; and seide to his children, Abydith here with the asse, I and the child vnto thidir goynge, aftir that we han onowryd, we shulen com azen to 6 30w. And he toke the wode of the sacrifice, and putte vpon Ysaac, his sone; he forsothe bare in his hondis fier, and a swerd. And whanne thei two 3eden to 7 gideris, seide Ysaac to his fadir, My fadir! And he answeride, What wilt thou, sone? Lo! he seith, fier and wode, where is the sacrifice of that that shal be brent? 8 Abraham seide, God shal puruey to hym, my sone, the sacrifice of that that shal be 9 brent. Thanne thei 3eden togider, and comen to the place whom God shewide to hym, in the which he bildide^r an auter, and aboue made the wode; and whan he had boundun Ysaac, his sone, he putte hym in the auter, vpon the heap of wode. 10 And he straw3te his honde, and toke the 11 swerd, that he my3t offre his sone. And loo! the aungel of the Lord fro heuene cryede, seiynge, Abraham! Abraham! 12 The whiche answeride, I am ny3. And he seide to hym, Strecche thou not thin^s hond out vpon the child, and do not^t any thing to hym; now I haue knowun that thou dredist God, and thou hast not sparid to thin one^u goten sone for me. 13 Abraham heuede vp his eyen, and sawe bihynd his bak a wether amouge thornes, tyed bi the hornes, whom takynge to 14 offryd brent sacrifice for the sone. And he clepide the name of the^v place, The Lord seeth; wherfor 3it this^w day it is 15 seid, In the hil the Lord shal se. And the aungel of the Lord clepide Abraham 16 eftsonys fro heuene, seiynge, Bi my sylf I swore, seith the Lord, for thou hast do this thing, and thou hast not sparid to 17 thin oon gotun sone for me, I shal blis to thee, and I shal multiply thi seed as sterris of heuene, and as grauel that is in the brenk of the see; thi seed shal weeld

afer; and he seide to hise children, Abide 3e here with the asse, Y and the child schulen go thidur^v; and aftir that we han worschipid, we schulen turne azen to 3ou. And he took the trees of brent sacrifice, 6 and puttide^w on Ysaac his sone; forsothe he bar fier, and a swerd in hise hondis. And whanne thei^x tweyne 3eden togidere, Isaac seide to his fadir, My fadir! And 7 he answerde, What wolt thou, sone? He seide, Lo! fier and trees^z, where is the beeste of brent sacrifice? Abraham seide, 8 My sone, God schal puruey to hym the beeste of brent sacrifice. Therfor thei 9 3eden to gidere, and camen to the place whiche God hadde schewid to hym, in which place Abraham bildide an auter, and dresside trees^z aboue; and whanne he hadde bounde togidere Ysaac, his sone, he puttide^a Ysaac in^b the auter, on^c the heap of trees^d. And he^e helde forth his hond, and 10 took the swerd to sacrifice his sone^f. And 11 lo! an^g aungel of the Lord criede fro heuene, and seide, Abraham! Abraham! Which answerde, I am present. And the 12 aungel seide to hym, Holde thou not forth thin houde on the child, nether do thou ouy thing to him; now Y haue^h knowe thatⁱ thou dredist God, and sparidist not thin oon gendrid^k sone for me. Abraham 13 reise hise i3en, and he sei3 ^l'bihynde his^l bak^m a ram cleuyng bi hornesⁿ among breris, which^o he took, and offride brent sacrifice for the^p sone. And he clepide 14 the name of that place, The Lord seeth; wherfore it is seyde, til to dai^q, The Lord schal see in the hil. Forsothe the aungel 15 of the Lord clepide Abraham the secounde tyme fro heuene, and seide, The Lord 16 seith, Y haue swore bi my silf, for thou hast do this thing, and hast not sparid thin oon gendrid^r for me, Y schal blesse 17 thee, and Y^s schal multiplie thi seed as the^t sterris of heuene, and as grauel^u which is in the^v brynk of the see; thi seed schal

^q o ferre BEF. ^r edifiede D. byld E. ^s the E. ^t thou not BDEFH. ^u own A. ^v that BDEFH.
^w in this B. to this E *pr.m.*

^v togidre s. ^w laide s. ^x Om. A *pr.m. et plures.* ^z woode s. ^a laide s. ^b on s. ^c vpon s.
^d woode s. ^e Om. E. ^f sone *ether to sle his sone into sacrifice x sec.m.* ^g the FM. ^h Om. F. ⁱ for s.
^k bigetun i. ^l him K. ^m Om. s. ⁿ the hornes KS. ^o whom s. ^p his s. ^q this dai K. ^r bigotun
^{sone} i. geten s. ^s Om. D. ^t Om. s. ^u the grauel EF. ^v grauel *ether soond* C. ^v Om. s.

18 the ȝatis of his enemyes; and al folk of
the erthe shal be blessid in thi seed, for
19 thou hast obeishid to my vois. And
Abraham turnyde aȝen to his children,
and ȝede to Bersabee togider, and he
20 dwellide there. And so thes thingis don,
it was told to Abraham, that Melcha for-
sothe had getun sones to Nachor, his bro-
21 ther; Hus, the fyrst getun, and Buz, the
brothir of hym, and Chamuel, the fadir
22 of Sirus, and Cased, and Azan, and Phel-
23 das, and Jedlaphat, and Batuel, of whom
Rabecca was born; thes eiȝt gat Melcha
24 to Nachor, the brother of Abraham. The
secundarie wijf forsothe of hym, Roma
bi name, bare Thabee, and Gaon, and
Thaas, and Maacha.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And Sara lyuyde an hundrid and seuen
2 and twenti ȝeer, and she was deed in the
citee of Arbee, that is Ebron, in the loond
of Chanaan; and Abraham cam, that he
3 myȝte weyl and wepe hir. And whanne
he was rysun fro the office of the deed cors,
he spake to the sonys of Heth, seiynge,
4 A comelyng and a pilgrime I am anentis
ȝow; ȝyue ȝe to me ryȝt of a biryng
place with ȝow, that I mow bury ynne
5 my deed. And the sones of Heth an-
6 sweriden, seiynge, Lord, here vs; the
prince of God thou art anentis vs; in
oure chosun berielis birye thi deed, and
no man shal mow wern thee, but in the
monument of hym thou byrye thi deed.
7 And Abraham aroos, and lowtide the
puple of the erthe, the sones, that is, of
8 Heth. And he seide to hem, If it pleseth
ȝoure soule that I byrye my deed, here
ȝe me, and preye ȝe for me anentis
9 Ephron, the sone of Seor, that he ȝyue
to me the dowble spelunk, 'or caue^x, that
he hath in the vttermore party of his
feeld; for the worth of money take he it
to me bifore ȝow into possessioun of a
10 sepulcre. Ephron forsothe dwellid in the

gete^w the ȝatis of hise enemyes; and alle 18
the folkis of erthe schulen be blessid in thi
seed, for thou obeiedist to my vois. Abra- 19
ham turnede aȝen to hise children, and
thei ȝeden to Bersabee togidere, and he
dwellide there. And so whanne these 20
thingis weren don, it was teld to Abraham
that also Melcha hadde bore sones to Na-
chor his brother; Hus the firste gendrid^x, 21
and Buz his brothir, and Chamuhel the
fadir of Sireis^y, and Cased, and Asan, and 22
Feldas, and Jedlaf, and Batuhel, of whom 23
Rebecca was borun; Melcha childide these
eiȝte to Nachor brother^z of Abraham. For- 24
sothe his^a concubyn^b, Roma bi name, child-
ide Thabee, and Gaon, and Thaas, and
Maacha.

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe Sare lyuede an hundrid and 1
seuene and twenti ȝeer, and diede in the 2
citee of^c Arbee, which^d is Ebron, in the
lond of Chanaan; and Abraham cam to
biweyle and biwepe hir. And whanne he 3
hadde rise fro the^e office of the deed bodi,
he spak to the sones of Heth, and seide,
Y am a comelyng and a pilgrym anentis 4
ȝou; ȝyue ȝe to me riȝt of sepulcre^f with
ȝou, that Y birie my deed body. And the 5
sones of Heth answeriden, and seiden,
Lord, here thou vs; thou^g art the prince 6
of God anentis vs; birie thou thi deed
bodi in oure chosun sepulcris, and no
man schal mow forbede thee, that ne thou
birie thi deed bodi in the sepulcre of him.
And Abraham roos, and worschypide the 7
puple of the lond, that is, the sones of
Heth. And he seide to hem, If it plesith 8
ȝoure soule that Y birie my deed bodi, here
ȝe me, and preie ȝe for me to Efron, the
sone of Seor, that he ȝyue to me the double 9
caue, whiche he hath in the vttirmoste
part of his feeld; for sufficiaunt money
ȝyue he it to me bifore ȝou into posses-
sioun of sepulcre. Forsothe Efron dwellide 10
in the myddis of the sones of Heth. And

^x Om. BDEFH.

^w welde s. ^x bigotun i. ^y Sireis *elther of men of Sirie* BCFGKNQX *sec. m.* Sireis *or of m. of S.* ELP.
^z the brothir s. ^a Nachor s. ^b secondary wyf s. concubyne *elther secundarie wijf* BCFGKNQX. c. *or sec.*
wyf ELP. ^c Om. *plures.* ^d the which g. ^e Om. s. ^f sepulture ELPd. ^g that d.

myddil of the sones of Heth. And Ephron
answeryde to Abraham, alle men herynge
the which ȝede into the ȝaat of the cite
11 of hym, seiynge, My lord, so shal it not
be, but thow more herkyn that I speke;
the feeld I take to thee, and the spelunk
that is in yt, present the sonys of my
12 puple; birye thi deed. Abraham lowtide
bifore the Lord, and the puple of the
13 loond, and spake to Ephron, stondynge
aboute the folk of hym, I biseche, that
thow here me; I shal ȝyue money for
the feeld, take it, and so Y shal birye my
14 deed in the feeld. And Ephron answer-
15 yde, My lord, here me, the erthe that
thow askist is worth foure hundryd sicles
of siluer, this is the pryis bitwix me and
thee, but what is that? birye thi^y deed.
16 The which whanne Abraham had herd,
he peyside the money that Ephron had
askyd, herynge the sonys of Heth, foure
hundrid siclys of siluer, and of preued
17 comune money. And the feeld sumtyme
of Ephron, in the which was the dowble
spelunk, biholdynge to Mambre, as wel
it as the spelunk and alle the trees of it,
in alle the termes of it bi enuyroun, is
18 confermyd to Abraham into possessioun,
seynge the sones of Heth and alle that
entreden the ȝate of the cite of hym.
19 And so Abraham byriede his wijf Sara
in the dowble spelunk of the feeld, the
which bihelde Mambre; that is Ebron
20 in the londe of Chanaan. And the feeld
is confermed, and the pit that was in it,
to Abraham, into possessioun of a monu-
ment, of the sones of Heth.

CAP. XXIV.

1 Forsothe Abraham was oold, and of
manye daies, and the Lord in alle thingis
2 had blissid to hym. And he seide to the
elder seruaunt of his hows, that was bi-
fore in rulyng to alle thingis that he had,
3 Put thin hoond vndir myn hip, that I
adiure thee bi the Lord God of heuene

Efron answerde to Abraham, while alle
men herden that entriden bi the ȝate of
that citee, and seide, My lord, it schal not 11
be doon so, but more herkne thon that
that^h Y seie; Y ȝyue to thee the feeld, and
theⁱ denne^k which is therine, while the
sones of my puple ben present; birie thou
thi^l deed bodi. Abraham worschipse bi- 12
for the Lord, and bifor the puple of the
lond, and^m he spak to Efron, while his 13
puple stood aboute, Y biseche, that thou
here me; Y schal ȝyue money for the feeld,
resseyue thou it, and so Y schal birie my
deed bodi in the feeld. And Efron an- 14
swerde, My lord, here thou me, the lond 15
which thou axistⁿ is worth foure hundrid
siclis of siluer, that^o is the prijs bitwixe
me and thee, but hou myche is this? birie
thou thi deed bodi. And whanne Abra- 16
ham hadde herd this, he noumbride the
monei which Efron axide, while the sones
of Heth herden, foure hundrid siclis of
siluer, and of preuyd comyn monei. And 17
the feeld that was sumtyme of Efron, in
which feeld was a double denne, biholdinge
to Mambre, as wel thilke feeld as the
denne and alle^p the^q trees therof, in alle
termes^r therof bi cumpas, was confermed
to Abraham in to possessioun, while the 18
sones of Heth seizen and alle men that
entriden bi the ȝate of that citee. And 19
so Abraham biriede Sare, his wijf, in the
double denne of the feeld, that bihelde to
Mambre; this is Ebron in the lond of
Chanaan. And the feeld, and the denne 20
that was therynne, was confermyd of the
sones of Heth to Abraham, in to posses-
sioun of sepulcre^s.

CAP. XXIV.

Forsothe Abraham was eld, and of many 1
daies, and the Lord hadde blessid hym in
alle thingis. And he seide to the eldere 2
seruaunt of his hows, that was souereyn on
alle thingis that he hadde, Put thou thin
hond vndur myn hiþe, that Y coniure thee 3
bi the Lord God of heuene and of erthe,

y the E.

^h Om. E. ⁱ Om. E. ^k caue s. ^l the EL. ^m Om. ELP. ⁿ askist K. ^o this plures. ^p Om. C.
^q Om. I. ^r the termes s. ^s sepulture DX.

and of erthe, that thou take not wijf^z to my sone of the dow3tris of Chananeyes, among the whiche I duelle; but go to the loond and to my cognacioun, and fro thens take a wijf to my sone Ysaac. The seruaunt answeride, If the womman wole not com with me into this loond, whether I shal lede azen thi sone to the place, of the which thou were goon out? Abraham seide, Be war, lest any tyme thou lede azen thider my sone; the Lord God of heuene that toke me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the loond of my birth, the which hath spokun to me, and swore, seiyng, To thi seed I shal 3yue this loond, he shal send his aungel bifore thee, and fro thens thou shalt taak a wijf to my sone; and if the woman wole not folow thee, thou shalt not 'be holden^a to the oth; neuerthelater my sone ne lede thou azen^b thidir. Thanne the seruaunt putte his hoond vndir the hip of Abraham, his lord, and swore to hym vpon this word. And he tok ten camelis of the flok of his lord, and 3ede, berynge with hym of alle the goodis of hym; and goon he 3ede to Mesopotany, to the citee of Nachor. And whan he had maad the camelis resten out of the wallid town, bisydis a pit of watre, at euen, that^c tyne that womman ben wont to goon out to draw water, seide, Lord God of my lord Abraham, Y preye, to day azen-com to me, and do mercy with my lord Abraham. Loo! I stoon^d ny3 the welle of water, and the dow3tres of the dwellers of this citee shal goon out to draw watyr; thanne the mayden^d child, to whom I shal seye, Bouwe down thi water pot that I drynke, and she shal answer, Drynke, but and to thi camels I shal 3yue drynk, she is whom thou hast bifore ordeyned to thi seruaunt Ysaac; and bi this I shal vndurstond that thou shalt do mercy with my lord Abraham. Ne 3it fully with

that thou take not a wijf to my sone of the dou3tris of Chanaan, among whiche Y dwelle; but that thou go to my lond and kynrede, and therof take a wijf to my sone Ysaac. The seruaunt aunswerde, If the womman nyle^t come with me in to this^u lond, whether Y owe lede^v azen thi sone to the place, fro which thou 3edist out? Abraham seide, Be war, lest any tyme thou lede azen thidur my sone; the Lord^w of heuene that took me fro the hows of my fadir, and fro the lond of my birthe, which spak to me, and swoor, and seide, Y schal 3yue this lond to thi seed, he schal sende his aungel bifore thee, and thou schalt take fro thennus a wijf to my sone; forsothe if the womman nyle^x sue thee, thou schalt not be holdun bi^y the ooth; netheles lede not azen my sone thidur. Therefore the seruaunt puttide his hond vndur the hipec of Abraham, his lord, and swoor to him on this word. And he took ten camels of the flok of his lord, and 3ede forth, and bar with him of alle the goodis of his lord; and he 3ede forth, and cam to Mesopotanye, to the citee of Nachor. And whanne he hadde maad the camels to reste with out the citee, bisidis the^z pit of watir, in the euentid, in that tyme in which wynnmen ben wont to go out to drawe watir, he seide, Lord^b God of my lord Abraham, Y biseche, meete^c with me^d to dai, and do mersi with my lord Abraham. Lo! Y stonde ny3 the^e welle of watir, and the dou3tris of enhabiter^f of this citee schulen go out to drawe watir; therfor the damysel to which Y schal seie, Bowe down thi watir pot that Y drynke, and schal answer, Drynke thou, but also Y schal 3yue drynke to thi camels, thilke it is which thou hast maad redi to thi seruaunt Ysaac; and bi this Y schal vndirstonde that thou hast do mersi with^g my lord Abraham. And he hadde not 3it fillid the wordis with^h ynne hym silf, and

^z a wijf *A pr. m.* ^a bihold *A.* byholden *DH.* be holde *E pr. m.* ben holde *sec. m.* ^b not azen *BDEFH.*
^c thilk *BDEFH.* ^d mayde *BD sec. m. EFH.*

^t wile not *I.* ^u the *L.* ^v to lede *A sec. m. EILFS.* ^w Lord God *A sec. m. BCIN.* ^x wile not *I.* ^y to *GOQRTX.*
^z a *KS.* ^a and *EQRTW.* and to *GXD.* ^b my Lord *S.* ^c to meete *G.* to meete thou *KSW.* ^d thee *GW.*
^e an *K.* a *wsd.* to the *X.* ^f the enhabiteris *FLP.* dwelleris *W.* the dwelleris *S.* ^g to *K.* ^h Om. *I.*

ynne hym silf he had fulfillid the wordis,
and loo! Rabecca zede out, the dowȝter
of Batuel, sone of Melche, wijf of Na-
chor, brother of Abraham, hauynge a
16 water pot in hir shulder; a ful ssembly
damysel, and moost fayr mayden, and
vnknowun to man. She descendide for-
sothe to the welle, and had fulfild hir
17 water pot, and was turned aȝen. And
the^e seruaunt zede aȝens hir, and seide,
Ȝyue to me a litle of water to drynk of
18 thi water pot. The which answeride,
Drynk, my lord. And anoon^f she putte
down the water pot vpon hir arm, and
19 ȝaue drynk to hym. And whanne he had
drunkun, she addide to, But and to thi
camelis I shal draw water, to the tyme
20 thei han drunkun^g. And she, heldynge
out the water pot into the water trowis,
and rennede aȝen to the pit, for to draw
water, and drawun she ȝaue to alle the
21 camelis. He forsothe biheelde her stilli,
wilnyng^h to wite whethir the Lord had
22 maad his weye welsom, or noon. Thanne
after that the camelis hadden drunkun,
the man brouȝte forth goldun eer ryngis,
peisyng two sicles, and as feel arm ser-
23 clis, peiys of ten siclys. And he seide to
hir, Whos dowȝter art thou? shewe thou
to me, is there in the hows of thi fadir
24 place to dwelle? The which answeride,
The dowȝter of Batuel Y am, sone of Na-
25 chor, whom Melcha bar to hym. And
she addide, seiynge, Of chaf forsothe and
of hey mycheⁱ there is at vs, and a large
26 place to dwelle. The man bowide hym
27 silf, and onouryde^k the Lord, seiynge,
Blissid be the Lord God of my lord Abra-
ham, the which hath not takun away
mercy and his sothefastnes fro my lord,
and in riȝt wei hath fulli^l lad me into the
28 hows of the brothir of my lord. And so
the damysel renuede, and tolde in the^a
hows of hir modir alle thingis that she
29 hadde herd. Rabecca forsothe hadde a

lo! Rebecca, the douȝtir of Batuel, sone
of Melcha, wijf of Nachor, brothir of
Abraham, zede out, hauynge a watir pot
in hir schuldre; a damysel ful comeliⁱ, 16
and faireste virgyn, and vnknowun of man.
Sotheli sche cam down to the welle, and
fillide the watir pot, and turnide aȝen.
And the seruaunt mette hir, and seide, 17
Ȝyue thou to^k me a litil of the watir of
thi pot to drynke. Which^l answerde, 18
Drynke thou, my lord. And^m anoon sche
dide down the watir pot onⁿ hir schuldre,
and ȝaf drynk to hym. And whanne he 19
hadde drunke, sche addide^o, But also Y
schal drawe watir to thi^p camelis, til^q alle
drynken^r. And sche helde^s out the watir 20
pot in trouȝis, and ran aȝen to the pit, to^t
drawe watir, and sche ȝaf watir drawun
to alle the camelis. Sotheli he bihelde hir 21
priueli, and wolde wite whether the Lord
hadde sped his wei, ethir^u nay. Therfor 22
after that the camels drunken^v, the man
brouȝte forth goldun eere ryngis, weiyng
twei siclis, and as many bies of the arm,
in the weȝte of ten siclis. And he seide 23
to hir, Whos douȝter art thou? schewe thou
to me, is ony place in the hows of thi
fadir to dwelle^w? Which^x answerde, Y am 24
the douȝter of Batuel, sone of Nachor,
whom Melcha childe to him. And sche 25
addide^y, seiynge, Also ful myche of pro-
uendre and of hey is at vs, and a large
place to dwelle^z. The man bowide hym 26
silf, and worschipide the Lord, and seide, 27
Blessid be the Lord God of my lord Abra-
ham, which God^a took not aweie his mersy
and treuthe fro my lord, and ledde me bi
riȝt^b weie in to the hous of the brother of
my lord. And so the damesel ran, and 28
telde in the hous of hir modir alle thingis
whiche sche hadde herd. Sotheli Rebecca 29
hadde a brothir, Laban bi name, whiche
zede out hastili to the man, where he was
with out forth. And whanne he hadde 30
seyen the eere ryngis and byes of the arm

^e her A. ^f bylyue BDEFH. ^g alle dronken BDEFH. ^h wyllynge D. ⁱ mochil D. ^k anourid BDEFH.
^l full E. ^m Om. D.

ⁱ schaply C. ^k Om. S. ^l the which I. ^m Om. S. ⁿ of S. ^o addide to I. seide KLSwd. ^p the M.
^q to thei S. til thei KMD. ^r han drunken G. ^s helte M. heldede DORT. ^t that sche schulde C pr. m.
^u or ELP. ^v hadden drunken DIKMRswd. ^w dwelle inne KS. ^x the which I. ^y adde L. addide to KSD.
echide W. ^z dwelle inne KS. ^a Om. S. ^b the riȝt GS.

brothir, Laban bi name, the which hiynge
jede out to the man, where he was with
30 outen. And whan he had seen the eer
ryngis and the arm serelis in the hondis
of his sister, and he hadde herd alle the
wordis of hir tellynge, thes thingis the
man spak to me, he com to the man, that
stode bisidis the camelis, and nyȝ the welle
31 of water, and seide to hym, Go yinne, thow
blissid of the Lord; whi stoundist thou
with oute? Y haue greithid the hows,
32 and the place to thi camelis. And he
ladde hym into the hows of herbergrye,
and unsadelynge dischargide the camelis,
and ȝaue to hem chaf, and hey, and water
for the camelis fete to be wayshun, and
33 mennys whiche comen with hym. And
there was sett brede in his sijt, the which
seith, Y schal not eet, to the tyme Y speke
my wordis. He answeride to hym, Spek.
34 And he, The seruaunt, he seith, Y am of
35 Abraham, and the Lord hath blissid to
my lord ful myche, and he is magnyfyed;
and he hath ȝouun to hym sheep, and
oxen, siluer, and gold, seruauntis, and
36 hand maydens, camelis, and assis. And
Sara, the wijf of my lord, hath born a
sone to my lord in his eeld, and he hath
37 ȝyuun to hym al that he had. And my
lord hath adiurid me, seiynge, Thow shalt
not take to my sone a wijf of the dowȝ-
tres of Chananeis, in whos loond Y dwel,
38 but thow shalt go to the hows of my fa-
dir, and of my cognacyoun thow shalt
39 take a wijf to my sone. I forsothe an-
sweride to my lord, What if the womman
40 wole not go with me? The Lord, he seith,
in whos sijt Y goo, shal sende his aungel
with thee, and shal make redi thi weye;
and thow shalt take a wijf to my sone of
my kynredun, and of the hows of my fa-
41 dir. Thow shalt be ynnocent fro my
curse, whan thow shalt com to my nyȝ
42 kyn, and thei ȝyue not to thee. I com
thanne to day to the welle of water, and
seyde, The Lord God of my lord Abra-
ham, if thow hast maad redy my weye,

in the hondis of his sister, and hadde herd
alle the wordis of hir tellynge, the man
spak to me these thingis, he cam to the
man that stood bisidis the camelis, and nyȝ
the welle of watir, and seide to him, 31
Entre thou, the blessid of the Lord; whi
stondist thou with outforth? I haue maad^c
redi the^d hows, and a place to thi camelis.
And he brouȝte hym in to the yinne, and 32
unsadlide the camelis, and ȝaf^e prouendre,
and hey, and watir to waische the feet of
camelis^f, and of men^g that camen with hym.
And breed was set forth^h in his sijt, 33
whichⁱ seide, Y schal not ete til Y speke my
wordis. He answerde to the man, Speke
thou^k. And the man seide, Y am the ser- 34
uaunt of Abraham, and the Lord hath 35
blessid my lord greetli, and he is maad
greet; and God ȝaf to hym scheep, and
oxun, siluer^l, and gold, seruauntis^m, and
handmaidesⁿ, camelis^o, and assis. And Sare, 36
'the wijf of my lord^p, childide a sone to
my lord in his^q eelde, and he^r ȝaf^s alle
thingis that he hadde to that sone. And 37
my lord chargide me greetli, and seide,
Thou schalt not take to my sone a wijf
of the douȝtris of Canaan, in whos lond Y
dwelle, but thou schalt go to the hous 38
of my fadir, and of myn kyurede thou
schalt take a wijf to my sone. Forsothe 39
Y answerde to my lord, What if the wom-
man nyle^t come with me? He seide, The 40
Lord in whose sijt Y go, schal sende his
aungel with thee, and he^u schal dresse thi
weie; and thou schalt take a wijf to my
sone of my kynrede, and of my fadris
hows. Thou schalt be innocent fro my 41
curs, whanne thou comest to my kynes-
men, and thei ȝyuen not 'the womman^v to
thee. Therfor Y cam to day to the welle 42
of watir, and Y^w seide, Lord God of my
lord Abraham, if thou hast dressid my
weie in which Y go now, lo! Y stonde bi- 43
sidis the^x welle of watir, and the maide
that schal go out to drawe watir herith^y
me, ȝyue^z thou to me a litil of water to
drynke of thi pot, and seith^a to me, And 44

^c makid F. ^d an KMS. ^e he ȝaf s. ^f the camelis K. ^g camels feet and the mennes s. ^h Om. *plures.*
ⁱ the which I. ^k Om. KS *pr. m.* ^l and siluer BN. ^m men seruauntis KSW. ⁿ handmaidenes *plures.*
^o and camelis I. ^p my lordis wyf s. ^q her K. ^r Abraham my lord s. ^s hath ȝeuen s. ^t wile not I.
^u Om. B. ^v hir I. ^w Om. G. ^x a s. ^y heere s. ^z and ȝyue I. ^a sei E. she seie s.

43 in the which now Y go, loo! I stonde
bysides the welle of theⁿ water, and the
maydyn that shal goon out to draw watre
here of me, 3yue to me a lytil of water to
44 drynke of thi watre pot, and she seye^o to
me, And thou drynke, and Y shal draw
water to thi camelis, she is the womman
that the Lord hath maad redi to the sone^p
45 of my lord. While thes thingis Y turn-
ede stilly with my silf, Rebecca aperide,
comynge with the water pot that she bare
in hir shuldir; and she descendide to the
welle, and drowe water. And Y seide^q
46 to hir, 3yf to me a litil to drynk; the
which hiynge dide down hir water pot
fro hir shulder, and seide to me, And thou
drynk, and to thi camelis Y shal 3yue
drink; and^r I drank, and she wateryde
47 the camelis. And I askide hir, and seide,
Whos dow3ter art thou? The which an-
sweryde, The dow3ter of Batuel Y am,
sone of Nachor, whom bare to hym Mel-
cha. And so I hengide^{rr} eer ryngis to
honoure^s the face of hir, and arm serclis I
48 putte in the hondis of hir, and bowid I
honowride^t the Lord, blissynge to the
Lord God of my lord Abraham, the which
hath ful lad me the ry3t weye, that I
shulde take the dow3ter of the brother^u of
49 my lord to the sone of hym. Wherfor
if 3e doon mercy and sothenes with my
lord, shewith to me; if forsothe other
thing plesith, and that seie^v 3ee, that Y
50 go to the ry3t or to the left. Laban and
Batuel answeyden, Fro the Lord the
word is goon out; we moun not out of
the plesyng of hym any thing othir speke
51 with thee. Loo! Rebecca is bfore thee;
taak hir, and go, and be she the wijf of
the sone of thi lord, as the Lord hath
52 spokun. The which whan the child of
Abraham hadde herd, fallynge down in
53 the^w erthe honowrede^x the Lord. And
vesselys of siluer, and of gold, and clothis

thou drynke, and Y schal drawe watir to
thi camels, thilke is the womman which
the Lord hath maad redi to the sone of
my lord. While Y turnede in^b thou3te⁴⁵
these thingis with^c me, Rebecca apperide,
comynge with a pot^d which sche bare in
the^e schuldre; and sche 3ede down to the
welle, and drowe watir. And Y seide to
hir, 3yue thou^f a litil to me to drynke;
and sche hastide, and dide down the pot⁴⁶
of the schuldre, and seide to me, And thou
drynke, and Y schal 3yue drynke to thi
camels; Y drank, and watride^g the camels.
And Y axide hir, and seide, Whos dou3tir⁴⁷
art thou? Which^h answerde, Y am the
dou3tir of Batuel, soneⁱ of Nachor, whom
Melcha childide to him. And so Y hangide
eere ryngis to ourne hir face, and Y put-
tide^k bies of^l the arm in hir hondis, and⁴⁸
lowliche Y worschipide the Lord, and Y
blessid the Lord God of my lord Abraham,
which^m God ledde me bi ri3tⁿ weie, that
Y schulde take the dou3tir of the brothir
of my lord to his sone. Wherfor if 3e don⁴⁹
mercy and treuthe^o with 'my lord^p, schewe
3e to me; ellis if othir thing plesith, also
seie 3e this, that Y go to the ri3t side ethir^q
to the left side. Laban and Batuel an-⁵⁰
sweriden, The word is gon out of the
Lord; we moun not speke any other thing
with thee without his^r plesaunce. Lo! Re-⁵¹
becca is bfore thee; take thou hir, and
go forth, and be sche wijf of the sone of
thi lord, as the^s Lord spak. And^t whanne⁵²
the child of Abraham hadde herd this, he
felde down, and worschipide the Lord in
erthe. And whanne vessels of siluer, and⁵³
of gold, and clothis weren brou3t forth, he
3af tho to Rebecca for 3ifte, and he 3af
3iftis to hir britheren, and modir. And⁵⁴
whanne a feeste was maad, thei eeten and
drunken togider, and dwelliden there. For-
sothe the child roos eerli, and spak^u, De-
lyuere 3e me, that Y go to my lord. Hir⁵⁵

ⁿ Om. BDEFH. ^o seide D. ^p loue A. ^q say BDEF. ^r Om. BDEFH. ^{rr} hyng D. ^s anourne BDF. anoure H. ^t anouride BDEFH. ^u Om. A sec. m. BFH. ^v sigge BDEFH. ^w Om. BDEFH. ^x anouride BDEFH.

^b and G. ^c with inne G. ^d pot to the welle E. ^e hir CELPS. ^f Om. E. ^g she watride KS. ^h the which I. ⁱ the sone S. ^k putte S. ^l on K. ^m the which I. ⁿ the ri3t G. ^o turne L. ^p me F sup. ras. ^q or ELP. ^r thi G. ^s thi GQ. ^t Om. S. ^u seide S.

brouȝt forth, ȝaue hem to Rebecca for
ȝifte, and to the britheren of hir and to
54 the modir he offride ȝiftis. And the feest
bigun, thei etynge togideris and drynk-
ynge dwelliden there. The child forsothe
rysunge eerly, spak, Lat me, that Y go to
55 my lord. The britheren of hir and the
modir answeyden, The mayde child at
the leest dwelle ten dayes anentis vs, and
56 aftirward sche shal go. Wiln^y ȝe not,
he seith, me aȝen-holde, for the Lord hath
maad redi my weie; late ȝe me, that Y
57 go to my lord. And thei seiden, Clepe
we the maydyn^z child, and aske we the
58 wil of hir. And whan she clepid was
comun, thei askiden, Wolt thou with this
59 man go? She seide, I shal go. Thanne
thei leten hir, and Delbora, hir noryshe,
and the seruaunt of Abraham, and the
60 withfolweris of hyr, inwardli preyinge
weelsom thingis of her sistyr, and seiynge,
Oure sistir thou art, growe thou into
thowsand thowsandis, and welden thi seed
61 the ȝatis of thin enemyes. Thanne Re-
becca and the damysels of hir, the camelis
steied vp, foleweden the man, the which
62 hynginge turnede aȝen to his lord. That
tyme Ysaac ȝede bi the weye that ledith
to the pit, whos name is of hym lyuynge
and seiynge; forsothe he dwellide in the
63 sowth loond. And he was goon out to
bithenk in the feeld, the day now goon
doun; and whan he had houun vp the
64 eyen, he sawȝ camelis comynge afer. And
Rebecca, Ysaac biholdyd, descendide of
65 the camel, and seith to the child, Who is
this man that cometh bi the feeld in aȝen
comynge to vs? And he seide to hir, He
is my lord. And she anoon, takynge a
66 mantel, coueride hir. And the seruaunt
alle thingis that he had doon tolde to his
67 lord Ysaac; the which led hir with ynne
into the tabernacle of Sara, his modir,
and toke hir to wijf; and in so mych he
louede hir, that the sorowe that of the
deth of the moder felle it^a swagid.

britheren and modir answerden, The dame-
sele dwelle nameli ten daies at vs, and
aftirward sche schal go forth. The child 56
seide, Nyle ȝe holde me, for the Lord hath
dressid my weie; delyuere ȝe me, that I go
to my lord. And thei seiden, Clepe we^v 57
the damysele, and axe we hir wille. And^w 58
whanne sche was clepid, and cam, thei
axiden^x, Wolt thou go with this man?
And sche seide, Y schal go. Therfor they 59
delyueriden hir, and hir nursē, and the
seruaunt of Abraham, and hise felowis,
and wischiden prosperitees to her sister, 60
and seiden, Thou art oure sister, encreesse
thou in to a thousand thousandis, and thi
seed gete^y the ȝatis of hise^z enemyes.
Therfor Rebecca and hir damesels stieden 61
on the camels, and sieden the man, which
turnede aȝen hasteli to his lord. In that 62
tyme Ysaac walkide bi the weie that ledith
to the pit, whos name is of hym that
lyueth and seeth; for he dwellide in the
south lond. And he ȝede out to thenke 63
in the feeld, for the dai was 'bowid thanne^a;
and whanne he hadde reisid^b the^c iȝen, he
seiȝ camelis comynge afer. And whanne 64
Ysaac was seyn, Rebecca liȝte doun of the
camel, and seide to the child, Who is that 65
man that cometh bi the feeld in to the
metyng of vs? And the child seide to hir,
He^d is my lord. And sche took soone a
mentil, and hilide hir. Forsothe the ser- 66
uaunt tolde to his lord Ysaac alle thingis
whiche he hadde do; which^e Ysaac ledde 67
hir in to the tabernacle of Sare^f, his mo-
dir, and took hir to wijf; and so myche
he louede hir, that he temperide^g the so-
rewe which bifelde^h of the deeth of theⁱ
modir.

^y wyl D. ^z meyde BDEFH. ^a Om. A sec. m. BDE pr. m. FH.

^v Om. E. ^w ȝe and E. ^x axeden hir s. ^y welde Ksd. ^z Om. s. ^a than nyȝ goon s. ^b lift up s.
^c hise BNS. ^d it I. ^e Om. Ks. the which I. ^f Om. s. ^g swagide s. ^h bifelle to him s. ⁱ his s.

CAP. XXV.

1 Abraham forsothe toke another wijf,
 2 Cethura by name, the which bare to hym
 Zamram, and Jexam, and Madan, and
 3 Madian, and Jesboth, and Sue. And
 Jexam gat Saba, and Dadan. The sones
 of Dadan weren Assurym, and Latusim,
 4 Laomym. And forsothe of Madian was
 sprongun Epha, and Ephher, and Enoch,
 and Abida, and Eldaa; alle thes the sonys
 5 of Cethure. And Abraham 3aue alle that
 6 he had to Ysaac; to the sonys forsothe
 of the secoundarye wyues he 3aue 3iftis;
 and he seuaryde hem fro Ysaac, his sone,
 7 3it while he lyuede, to the est plage. And
 the dayes of the lijf of Abraham weren
 an hundryd and seuenti and fyue 3eir;
 8 and failynge he was deed in^b a good elde,
 and of greet age, and ful of dayes, and
 9 he was gaderyd to his puple. And Ysaac
 and Ysmael, his sonys, beryeden hym in
 the dowble spelunk, the which is set in
 the feeld of Ephron, sone of Seor Ethei,
 10 forn azens Mambre, that^c he bouzte of
 the sones of Heth; there he was byried
 11 and Sara his wijf. And after the obite
 of hym God blisside to Ysaac, his sone,
 which dwellid bisidis the pit of hym
 12 liuynge and seiynge bi name. Thes ben
 the generaciouns of Ysmael, the sone of
 Abrahe, whom bare to hym Agar the
 13 Egipcian, the seruaunt of Sare; and thes
 the names of the sones of hym, in names
 and in his generaciouns. The first gotun
 of Ysmael, Nabaioth, thanne after Sedar,
 14 and Abdaeel, and Mabsan, and Masma,
 15 and Duma, and Massa, and Adad, and
 Thema, and Ychur, and Naphir, and
 16 Cedma. Thes ben the sones of Ysmael,
 and thes the names, bi castelis and towns
 of hem, the twelue princis of his lynages.
 17 And the 3eers of the lijf of Ysmael ben
 maad an hundrid and seune and thritti,
 and faylynge died, and was put to his
 18 puple. He dwellid forsothe fro Euila to

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe Abraham weddide another wijf,¹
 Ceture bi name, which^k childide to him²
 Samram, and Jexan, and^l Madan, and Ma-
 dian, and Jesboth, and Sue. Also Jexan³
 gendride^m Saba and Dadan. Forsothe the
 sones of Dadan weren Asurym, and Lathu-
 sym, and Laomym. And sotheli of Ma-
 dian was borun Efa, and Ofer, and Enoth,
 and Abida, and Heldaa; alle these weren
 the sones of Cethure. And Abraham 3af⁵
 alle thingis whiche he hadde in possessioun
 to Isaac; sotheli he 3af 3iftis to the sones⁶
 of concubynsⁿ; and Abraham, while he
 lyuede 3it, departide hem fro Ysaac, his
 sone, to the eest coost. Forsothe the daies⁷
 of lijf^o of Abraham weren an hundrid and
 'fyue and seuenti^p 3eer; and he failide, and⁸
 diede in good eelde, and of greet age, and
 ful of daies, and he was gaderid to his
 puple. And Ysaac and Ismael, his sones,⁹
 birieden him in the double denne, which
 is set^q in the feeld of Efron, sone of Seor
 Ethei, euene azens^r Mambre, which denne¹⁰
 he bouzte of the sones of Heth; and he was
 biried there, and Sare his wijf. And aftir¹¹
 the deeth of Abraham God blesside Isaac
 his sone, which dwellide bisidis the pit bi
 name of hym that lyueth and seeth. These¹²
 ben the generaciouns of Ismael, sone^s of
 Abraham, whom Agar Egipcian, ser-
 uauntesse^t of Sare, childide to Abraham;
 and these ben the names of the sones of¹³
 Ismael, in her names and generaciouns.
 The firste gendride^u of Ismael was Na-
 baioth, aftirward Cedar, and Abdeel, and
 Mabsan, and Masma, and Duma, and¹⁴
 Massa, and Adad, and Thema, and^v Ithur,¹⁵
 and Nafir, and Cedma. These weren the¹⁶
 sones of Ismael, and these weren names^w
 by castels and townes of hem, twelue^x
 princes of her lynagis. And the^y 3eeris¹⁷
 of lijf^z of Ismael weren maad an hundrid
 and seune and thretti, and he failide, and
 diede, and was put to his puple. For-¹⁸

^b and in D. ^c the H.

^k the which I. ^l Om. E. ^m gaat I. ⁿ his secoundary wyues s. concubyns *ether secoundarie wyues*
 BCG1Q. conc. *that is, sec. w.* N. ^o the lijf s. ^p threscore and xv. DI. ^q maad s. ^r anentis s. ^s the
 sone es. ^t hande maide s. ^u bigotun I. ^v Om. I. ^w the names s. ^x and twelue s. ^y Om. s. ^z the
 lif s.

Sur, which biholdith Egipt hem^d comyng
ynne to the Assyryes; bifore^e alle his
19 brithieren^f he died. And thes ben the ge-
neraciouns of Ysaac, the sone of Abraham.
20 Abraham gat Ysaac, the which, whan he
was of fourti 3eer, took a wijf, Rebecca,
the dow3ter of Batuel, of Syre of Meso-
21 potany, the sister of Laban. And Ysaac
preyede the Lord for his wijf, ther thur3
that she was bareyn; the which herde
hym, and 3aue conceyuyng to Rebecca.
22 But the litil children in the womb of hir
weren hurtlid togidere; the which seide,
If thus it was to com to me, what nede
was to conseyue? And she 3ede to^g coun-
23 seil the Lord, the which answeyng,
seith, Two folk ben in thi wombe, and
two puplis of thi wombe shulen be dy-
uydid, and a puple a puple shal ouer-
com, and the moor shal serue to the
24 lesse. Now tyme of beryng was comen,
and loo! twynlingis in the wombe of hir
25 weren foundun. He that first was goon
out was brown, and al in maner of a
skyn row3; and the name of hym was
26 clepid Esau. Anoonⁱ aftir the tother
goyng out, helde with his hoond the for-
ther parti of his brother foot; and ther-
for she clepide him Jacob. Sixti 3ere was
Ysaac whanne the children weren born.
27 The whiche wexen, Esau was maad a
slei3 man of huntynge, and a man erthe
tilier; Jacob forsothe a symple man
28 dwelte in tabernaclis. Isaac louede Esau,
there thur3 that he ete of the huntingis of
29 him; and Rebecca louede Jacob. Jacob
forsothe hadde sothun potage; to whom
whan Esau was comen very fro the felde,
30 seith, 3if to^k me of this brown sething, for
Y am ful very; for the which cause the
31 name of hym was clepyd Edom. To
whom seide Jacob, Sel me the ryztis of
32 thi fyrst getyng. He answeride, Loo!
I dye, what shal profyt to me the ryztis

sothe he enhabitide fro Euila til to Sur,
that biholdith Egipt, as me^a entrith in to
Assiriens; he diede bifore alle his britheren.
Also these ben the generaciouns of Ysaac 19
sone^b of Abraham. Abraham gendride^{bb}
Isaac, and whanne Isaac was of fourti 3eer, 20
he weddide a wijf, Rebecca, dou3ter^c of Ba-
tuel, of Sirie of Mesopotanye, the sistir of
Laban. And Isaac bisou3te the Lord for 21
his wijf, for sche was bareyn; and the
Lord herde him, and 3af conseiuyng to
Rebecca. But the litle children weren 22
hurtlid togidre in hir wombe; and sche
seide, If it was so to comyng to me, what
nede was it to conseyue? And sche 3ede
and axide^d counsel of the Lord, which^e an- 23
swerde, and seide, Twei folkis ben in thi
wombe, and twei puplis schulen be de-
partid fro thi wombe, and a^f puple schal
ouercome^g a puple, and the more schal
serue the lesse. Thanne the tyme of child- 24
beryng^h cam, and lo! twei children weren
foundun in hir wombe. He that 3ede out 25
first was reed, and al rou3 in theⁱ manere
of a^k skyn^l; and his name was clepid Esau.
Anoon the tothir^m 3ede out, and helde with 26
theⁿ hoond the heele of theⁿ brother; and
therefore^o he clepide him^p Jacob. Isaac was
sixti 3eer eeld, whanne the litle children
weren borun. And whanne thei weren 27
woxun, Esau was maad a man kunnyng
of huntynge, and a man erthe tilier; for-
sother^r Jacob was a symple man^s, and
dwellide^t in tabernaclis. Isaac louyde E- 28
sau, for he eet of the^u huntynge^v of Esau;
and Rebecca louyde Jacob. Sotheli Jacob 29
sethide^w potage; and whanne Esau cam
weri fro the feld, he seide to Jacob, 3yue 30
thou to me of this reed sething, for Y am
ful weri; for which cause his^x name was
clepid Edom. And Jacob seide to him, 31
Sille to me the ryzt of the first gendrid^y
childe. He^z answerde, Lo! Y die, what 32
schulen the firste gendrid^a thingis profite

^d the *A. Om. E pr.m.* ^e to forn *BDEFH.* ^f brether *BE.* ^g for to *BDEFH.* ⁱ And anoon *A pr.m.*
^k *Om. BDE sec.m. FH.*

^a men *DE.* ^b the sone *IS.* ^{bb} bigaat *I.* ^c the dou3tir *IS.* ^d to axe *plures.* ^e the which *I.* ^f oo *S.*
^g ouerturne *S sec.m.* ^h childinge *S.* ⁱ *Om. c.* ^k *Om. N.* ^l swin *L.* ^m oothir *I.* ⁿ his *S.* ^o herfore *I.*
^p his name *GQ.* ^q an erthe tilier *DRSTW.* ^r erthe tilier *KMD.* ^s sothly *S.* ^t he duelte *S.* ^u *Om. N.* ^v huntingis *BCIN.*
^w seide *E.* ^x Esau *S.* ^y bigotun *I.* ^z Esau *S.* ^a gotun *I.*

33 of my first getyng? Jacob seide, Thanne sweer to me. Thanne Esau swoor, and soold the riztis of his first getyng. And so breed takun and the sowil of potage, ete, and dronk, and 3ede forth, settinge at nou3t that he hadde soold the riztis of his firste getyng.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Hungur forsothe sproong vpon the erthe, after thilk bareynthe that felle in the daies of Abraham, 3ede Ysaac to Abymalech, the king of Palestynes, in 2 Gerera. And the Lord apperide to hym, and seith, Desend thou not down into Egypt, but rest thou in the loond that I 3 shal seye to thee, and be pilgrym in it; and I shal be with thee, and I shal blis to thee; to thee forsothe and to thi seed Y shal 3yue alle thes regyouns, fulfillynge the oth that Y bihi3t to Abraham, thi 4 fader. And Y shal multiplie thi seed as sterrys of heuen, and Y shal 3yue to thin aftir comers alle thes regiouns, and alle folkis of the erthe shulen be blissid in 5 thi seed, therthur3 that Abraham obeishid to my voys, and wolde kepe myn heestis and maundementis, and wolde holde my 6 seremonyes and lawis. And so Ysaac 7 dwelte in Gerarys. Which, whan he was askid of the men of thilk place vpon his wijf, answeride, My sister she is; forsothe he dredde to knowlechen that she was to hym felowshipte thur3 mariage, letyng lest perauenture thei^{kk} shulden slee 8 hym for the fairnes of hir. And whan many dayes weren passid, and there dwellyd, the kyng Abymalech of Palestynes biholdynge thur3 a wyndow, saw3 hym pleinyng with Rebecca, his wiyf. 9 And hym clepid seith, It is clere that she is thi wijf; whi hast thou lyed hir to be thi sistir? He answeyd, I dredde, 10 lest Y shulde dye for hir. And Abymalech seide, Whi hast thou put^t blame to vs? Sum man of the puple my3te haue

to me? Jacob seide, therfor swere thou to 3 3 me. Therfor Esau swoor, and selde the firste gendrid thingis. And so whanne he 34 hadde take breed and potage, Esau^b eet and drank, and 3ede forth, and chargide litil that he hadde sold the rizt of the firste gendrid^c child.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe for hungur roos on the lond, 1 aftir thilke bareynesse that bifelde in the daies of Abraham, Isaac 3ede forth to Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, in Gerara. And the Lord apperide to hym, and seide^d, 2 Go^e not down in to Egypt, but reste thou in the lond which Y schal seie^f to thee, and 3 be thou a pilgrym ther ynne; and Y schal be with thee, and Y schal blesse thee; for Y schal 3yue alle these cuntrees to thee and to thi seed, and Y schal fille^g the ooth which^h Y bihi3te to Abraham, thi fadir. And Y schal multiplie thi seed as the 4 sterris of heuene, and Y schal 3yue alle these thingisⁱ to thin eyris, and alle folkis of erthe^k shulen be blissid in thi seed, for Abraham obeide to my voys, and kepte 5 'my preceptis^l and comaundementis^m, and kepteⁿ cerymonyes and lawis^o. And so 6 Ysaac dwellide in Geraris. And whanne 7 he was axid of men of that place of his wijf, he answerde, Sche is my sistir; for he dredde to knowleche that sche was felouschipid to hym in matrymonye, and gesside^p lest peraduenture thei wolden sle him for the fairnesse of hir. And whanne 8 ful many daies weren passid, and he dwellide there, Abymelech, kyng of Palestyns, bihelde^q bi a wyndow, and sei3 hym pleinyng with Rebecca, his wijf. And 9 whanne Isaac was clepid, the kyng seide, It is opyn, that sche is thi wijf; whi liedist^r thou, that sche was^s thi sistir? Isaac answerde^t, Y^u dredde, lest Y schulde die for hir. And Abymelech seide, Whi hast thou disseyued vs? Sum man of the puple my3te do letcherie with thi wijf, and

^{kk} the A. ^l putt ine BEF pr.m. puttyn D.

^b he s. ^c gotun I. ^d seide to him E. ^e go thou s. ^f shewe GW. ^g fulfille s. ^h the whiche I. that s. ⁱ cuntreys plures. ^k the erthe L. ^l myn heestis s. ^m my comaundementis s. ⁿ my s. ^o my lawes s. ^p he gesside s. ^q biheud K. ^r seidest E. ^s is K. ^t answerde E. ^u for I ELP pr.m.

ley with thi wijf, and thou haddist yn-
brouzt vpon vs a greet synne. And he
comaundide to alle the puple, seiynge,
11 Who towchith the wijf of this man,
12 with^m deth he shal die. Isaac forsothe
sowide in that loond, and he fonde that
3eer the hundryd foold; and God blisside
13 to hym. And the man fel ryche, and he
3ede profytinge and vndurgrowynge to
the tyme that he was maad hugeli greet.
14 And he hadde possessiouns of sheep, and
of droues, and of meyne mych. For that
15 Palestynes noiyngeⁿ to hym, stoppiden
alle the pittis the whiche the sernauntis
of his fader Abraham that tyme hadden
16 dolaun, fulfyllinge with erthe, in so myche
that hym silf Abymalech seide to Ysaac,
Goo away fro vs, for greetli thou art
17 maad my3tyer than we. And he goynge
thens, that he come to the rennyng watir
18 of Gerare, and dwelle there, eftsones he
deluyde other pittis, the whiche the ser-
uauntis of his fader Abraham delneden,
and whom, hym deed, sumtyme Philis-
tiens stoppiden; and he clepide hem the
same names, in the whiche the fader hadde
19 clepid bifore. The deluyden in the ren-
nyng watir, and thei fonden quyk watir.
20 But and there was striyf of the sheep-
herdis of^o Gerare azenus the sheepherdis
of Isaac, seiynge, Oure^p is the water;
wherfor the name of the pit of that that^q
21 felle he clepide chalange. And thei del-
ueden anothir, and for thilk forsothe thei
22 stryuen, and he clepide it enmytese. Fro
thens goon he deluyde another pit, for
which thei stryuen not, and so he clepide
the name of it breede, seiynge, Now God
hath sprad vs a brood, and he hath maad
23 growe vpon the erthe. Forsothe fro that
24 place he stei3 vp into Bersabe, where the
Lord aperyde to hym in that ny3t, sei-
ynge, I am the God of Abraham, thi
fader; nil thou not drede, for I am with
thee, and I shal blisse to thee, and I shal

thou haddist brouzt in greuous^v synne on^w
vs. And the kyng comaundide to al the
puple, and seide, He that touchith the 11
wijf of this man schal die bi deeth. For- 12
sothe Isaac sowide^x in that lond, and he
foond an hundrid fold^y in that 3eer; and
the Lord blisside hym. And the man 13
was maad riche, and he 3ede profytinge
and encreessynge til he was maad ful
greet. Also he hadde possessioun^z of scheep 14
and grete^a beestis, and ful myche of meyne.
For this thing Palestyns hadden enmye to
hym, and thei stoppiden in that tyme and 15
filliden with erthe alle the pittis whiche
the seruauntis of Abraham his fadir had-
den diggid, in so myche that Abymelech 16
him silf seide to Ysaac, Go thou awei fro
vs, for thou art maad greetly my3tier than
we. And he 3ede awei, that he schulde 17
come to the stronde of Gerare, and dwelle^b
there. And he diggide eft other pittis, 18
whiche the seruauntis of Abraham his
fadir hadden diggid, and whiche the Fi-
listeis hadden stoppid sumtyme, whanne
Abraham was deed; and he^c clepide tho^d
pittis bi^e the same names, bi whiche his
fadir hadde clepid bifore. Thei diggiden 19
in the stronde, and thei founden wellynge^f
watir. But also strijf of sheepherdis of 20
Gerare was there azens the^g sheepherdis
of Isaac, and thei seiden, The watir is
oure^h; wherfor of thatⁱ that bifelde he^k
clepide the name of the^l pit fals chaleng.
And thei diggiden anothir, and thei 21
stryueden also for that, and Ysaac clepide
that pit enemytes. And he 3ede forth 22
fro thenns, and diggide another pit, for
which^m thei stryueden not, therfor he
clepid the name of that pit largenesseⁿ;
and seide, Now God hath alargid vs, and
hath maad^o to encreesse on erthe. For- 23
sothe^p he stiede^q fro that place in to Ber-
sabee, where the Lord God^r apperide to 24
him in that ny3t; and seide, Y am God of
Abraham, thi fadir; nyle thou drede, for

^m Om. BEF. ⁿ enuyng BDEFH. ^o Om. A. ^p ourn BEH. ^q Om. A.

^v a greuouse s. ^w vpon s. ^x sewe s. ^y fold *encrese* s. ^z possessiouns *plures*. ^a of grete *plures*.
^b dwellide i *pr. m.* he duellide s. ^c Ysaac s. ^d the *ls.* ^e Om. E. ^f wellynge vp *k.* quyk or *wellinge*
vp s. ^g Om. K. ^h oures s. ⁱ that stryf s. ^k Ysaac s. ^l that *ks.* ^m the which *l.* ⁿ breede *ether*
largenesse BC. ^o maad *vs s.* ^p Ysaac s. ^q stiede vp s. ^r Om. D.

multiplie thi seed for my seruau^t Abra-
 25 ham. And so he bildide^r there an auter
 to the Lord; and inwardli clepid the
 name of the Lord, straw³te out a taber-
 nacle, and comaundide his seruau^tis that
 26 thei shulden delue pittis. To the which
 place whan thei^s weren comen fro Gera-
 ris, Abymalech and Ocho³at, frendis of
 hym, and Phichol, the duyk of kny³tis,
 27 Ysaac spak to hem, What ben ³e comen
 to me, a man whom ³e hatiden, and put-
 28 tident^t away fro ³ow? Whiche answer-
 iden, We han se the Lord to be with
 thee, and therfor we seiden, Be there an
 oth bitwix vs, and maak we to gider
 29 boond of pees, that thou do not to vs eny
 thing of yuel, and as we towchiden no
 thing of thin, ne han doon that shulde
 harm thee, but with pees we han laft
 thee encreessid with the blissyng of the
 30 Lord. Thanne he made hem a feest;
 31 and aftir meet and drynke arysynge eerli,
 thei sweren to hem siluen to gidere; and
 Ysaac peesibli laft hem into her place.
 32 Loo! forsothe in that day comen the ser-
 uauntis of Ysaac, tellynge to hym of the
 pit that thei delueden, and seiynge, We
 33 han foundun watir. Wher of he clepide
 it plente^u; and the name of^v the cyte is
 set Bersabee, vnto the day that is now.
 34 Esau forsothe fourti wyntir olde took
 two wyues, Judith, the dow³ter of Beery
 Ethei, and Bethsamath, the dow³ter of
 35 Elon, of the same place; the whiche
 bothe hadden offendid the inwitt of Ysaac
 and Rebecca.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Ysaac forsothe was olde, and his eyen
 wexen derk, and he my³te not se. And
 he clepide Esau, his moor sone, and seide
 to hym, My sone! The which answeyde,
 2 I am ny³. To whom the fader, Thow
 seest, he seith, that Y am wexun^w olde,
 3 and vnknowe the day of my deeth. Take

Y am with thee, and Y schal blesse thee,
 and Y schal multiplie thi seed for my ser-
 uaunt Abraham. And so Ysaac bildide ther²⁵
 an auter to the Lord; and whanne the
 name of the Lord was inwardli clepid, he
 stretchide^s forth a tabernacle; and he co-
 maundide hise seruau^tis that thei schulden
 digge^t pittis. And whanne Abymelech,²⁶
 and Ochosat, hise frendis, and Ficol, duk
 of kny³tis, hadden come fro Geraris to that
 place, Isaac spak to hem, What camen ³e²⁷
 to me, a man whom ³e hatiden^u, and put-
 tiden awei fro ³ou? Whiche^v answeriden,²⁸
 We seizen that God is with thee, and
 therfor we seiden now, An ooth be^w bi-
 twixe vs, and make we a couenaunt of
 pees, that thou do not ony yuel to vs, as²⁹
 we touchiden 'not ony thing^x of thine,
 nethir diden that^y that hirtide^z thee, but
 with pees we leften thee encreessid bi the
 blessing of the Lord. Therfor Isaac made³⁰
 a feeste to hem; and after mete and drynk
 thei risen^a eerli, and sworn ech to other; ³¹
 and Isaac lefte hem peesibli in to her place.
 Lo! forsothe in that dai the seruau^tis of³²
 Ysaac camen, tellynge to him of the pit
 which thei hadden diggid, and seiden, We
 han foundun watir. Wherfor Ysaac clepide³³
 that pit abundaunce; and the name of
 the^b citee was set Bersabee til in^c to pre-
 sent^d dai. Esau forsothe fourti ³eer eld³⁴
 weddide twei wyues, Judith, the dou³tir of
 Beeri Ethei, and Bethsamath, the dou³ter
 of Elon, of the same place; whiche bothe³⁵
 offendiden^e the soule of Isaac and of Re-
 becca.

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe Isaac wexe^f eld, and hise i³en¹
 dasewiden, and he mi³te not se. And he
 clepide Esau, his more sone, and seide^g to
 hym, My sone! Which answerde, Y am
 present. To whom the fadir seide, Thou²
 seest that Y haue¹ woxun eld, and Y knowe
 not the dai of my deeth. Take think³

^r bylde BDEFH. ^s Om. BDEFH. ^t putten E. ^u plentith BDEFH. ^v to BDEFH. ^w wexid E.

^s strau³te s. ^t digge there s. ^u han hated s. ^v the whiche i. ^w Om. s. ^x no thing *plures*. ^y that
 thing s. ^z hurtlid s. ^a risiden BIN. han rise c *pr.m.* ^b that EP. ^c Om. G. ^d *this* present is. ^e of-
 fenden FGQRT. offendiden to O. ^f wexide IKRT. ^g he seide s. ⁱ am K. ^k thou MN.

thin armes^x, quyuer and bowe^y, and go forth oute; and whan thou hast with
 4huntyng eny thing takun, make to me therof sowil, as thou knowe^z me to wiln, and brynge to me^a that I ete, that my
 5soule blis to thee or I dye. The which whan Rebecca hadde herd, and he was goon a wey in to the feeld, that he ful-
 6fille the heest of the fader, she seide to hir sone Jacob, I herde thi fader spekyng with Esau, thi brother, and seiynge to
 7hym, Brynge to me of thin huntyng, and maak metis, that I ete, and Y shal blisse
 8to thee bfore the Lord or I dye. Now thanne assente to my connseyls, my sone,
 9and goynge to the flok, brynge to me two the best kyddis, that I make of hem meet^b to thi fader, the which he eet
 10gladly; the whiche whan thou bryngist yn, and he etith, he blisse to thee or than
 11he die. To whom he answeride, Thou hast know that Esau my brother is a
 12man ful of heer, and I soft; if my fader groop and^c fele, Y drede lest he wene me wiln to bigile hym, and brynge on me
 13malysoun for benysoun. To whom the moder, In me be, she seith, this malisoun, my sone; oonli here my vois, and goynge forth brynge to that Y seide.
 14He 3ede a wey, and brouzte to, and 3aue to his modir. She greithide meetis, as
 15she knewe the fader of hym wiln^d, and with the clothis of Esau ful good, the whiche anentis hyr she hadde at hoom,
 16she clothid hym. And she dide about his hondis litel skynnys of kiddis, and she
 17forcoueride the nakid of the nak; and 3aue sowil, and took the looues that she
 18hadde sothun. The whiche thingis brouzt to, seide, Fader myn! And he answeride,
 19I here; who art thou, sone myn? And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, thi first getun.

armeres^l, 'arewe caas^m, and aⁿ bowe, and go out; and whanne thou hast take ony thing bi huntyng, make to^o me a seew⁴ therof, as thou knowist that Y wole^p, and brynge^q that Y ete, and^r my soule blesse thee bfore that Y die. And whanne Re-
 5becca hadde herd this thing, and he hadde go^s in to the feeld to^t fille^u the comaundment^v of the^w fadir, sche seide to hir sone⁶ Jacob, Y herde thi fadir spekyng with Esau, thi brothir, and seiynge to him, Brynge thou me^x of thin huntyng, and
 7make thou metis, that Y ete, and that Y blesse thee bfor the Lord bfor that Y die. Now therfor, my sone, assent to my⁸ counsels, and go to the flok, and brynge⁹ to me tweyne the beste kidis, that Y make metis of tho to thi fadir, whiche he etith^y gladli; and that whanne thou hast brouzt¹⁰ in tho metis, and he hath ete, he blesse thee bfore that he die. To whom Jacob
 11answerde, Thou knowist that Esau my brother is an heeri man, and Y am^z smethe^a; if my fadir 'touchith and feelith me^b, Y
 12drede lest he gesse that Y wolde scorne him, and lest^c he brynge in cursyng on me for blessing. To whom the^d modir seide, My
 13sone, this cursyng be in me; oonly here thou my vois, and go, and brynge that that Y seide. He 3ede, and brouzte^e, and
 143aff^f to his modir. Sche made redi metis, as sche knewe that his fadir wolde^g, and
 15sche clothide Jacob in ful goode clothis of Esau, whiche sche hadde at home anentis hir silf. And sche 'compasside the^h hondis¹⁶ with litle skynnys of kiddis, and kyuerede the 'nakide thingis^k of^l the necke; and
 17sche 3af seew^m, and bitook theⁿ loouys whiche sche hadde bake. And whanne
 18these^o weren brouzt in, he^p seide, My fadir! And he answerde, Y here; who art thou, my sone? And Jacob seide, Y am Esau, 19

^x armour B. arwe; E. ^y a bowe E. ^z knowst D. knew BFH. ^a Om. BDEFH. ^b metis BDEH. ^c me and BDEF. ^d to wiln A pr.m.

^l armes D pr.m. EK arewis FMD. ^m and arewe caas FMW. an arewe caas S. arwes caas L. ⁿ Om. BCILN. ^o Om. G. ^p wole eete S. ^q brynge it to me S. ^r that S. ^s go forth S. ^t that he schulde C pr.m. that he S. ^u fulfille S. ^v heest S. ^w his S. ^x to me BCKMNQSWD. Om. M. ^y shal ete K. ^z Om. D. ^a smethe ether playn C. ^b shal touche or drawe me to him and fele me S. ^c Om. KS. ^d his S. ^e brouzte it S. ^f 3af it S. ^g wolde haue S. ^h wlappe his S. ⁱ hondis aboute S. ^k nakidnes S. ^l his S. ^m to him the seew S. ⁿ him S. ^o these metis S. ^p Jacob S.

Y haue do to thee as thou hast commaundide me; arise, sit, and eet of myn
 20 huntynge, that thi soule blisse to me. Eft Ysaac to his sone, How, he seith, so
 soone fynde thou myztist, sone myne? The which answeride, The wil of God
 was, that soone it shulde com to me that
 21 I wolde. And Ysaac seide, Come nerre hider, that I towche thee, sone myn, and
 proue whethir thou be my sone Esau, or
 22 noon. He com nerre to the fader; and, hym gropid, seide^e Ysaac, The vois for-
 sothe is the vois of Jacob, but the hondis
 23 ben the hondis of Esau. And he knewe hym not, for the heery hondis expressiden
 the liknes of the moor. Thanne blyssynge
 24 to hym, seide, Thou art my sone Esau? He answeride, I am. And he, Brynge
 25 forth, he seide^f, to me meetis of thin hunt-
 ing, sone myn, that my soule blisse to thee. The which offryd, whan he hadde
 eet, also and wynn he offride, the which
 26 drunkun, seide to hym, Come nerre to me, and ȝyue to me a cosse, sone myn.
 27 He com nerre, and cossyde hym; and anon that he felide the good smel of his
 clothis, blissynge to hym seith, Loo! the smel of my sone as the smel of a ful
 feeld, to the which the Lord blisside.
 28 God ȝyue to thee of the dew of heuen, and of^g fatnes^h of the erthe, plente of
 29 wheet, and of wynn, and of oyle; and to thee seruen puplis, and lowten thee
 lynagis; be thou the lord of thi britheren, and the sonys of thi moder be
 thei bowid bifore thee; who shal curse to thee, be he cursidⁱ, and who shal blis
 to thee, with blissynge be he fulfillid.
 30 Vnneth Ysaac had fulfillid the word, and
 31 Jacob goon out, Esau com, and sothen meetis of the huntynge broute yn to the
 fader, seiynge, Arise, fader myn, and eet of the huntynge of thi sone, that thi soule

thi first gendrid^a sone. Y haue do to thee as thou commaundist^r to^s me; rise thou^t, sitte, and ete of myn huntynge^u, that thi soule blesse me. Eft^v Ysaac seide to his
 20 sone, My sone, how myztist thou fynde^w so soone? Which answerde, It was Goddis wille, that this^x that Y wolde schulde come
 soone to me. And Isaac seide, My sone,²¹ come thou hidir, that Y touche thee, and that Y preue wher^y thou art^z my sone Esau,
 ethir^a nay. He^b neizede to the^c fadir; and²² whanne he^d hadde feelid hym, Isaac^e seide, Sotheli the vois is the vois of Jacob, but
 the hondis ben the hondis of Esau. And²³ Isaac knew not Jacob, for the heery hondis expressiden^f the licnesse of the more^g sone.
 Therfor Isaac blesside him^h, and seide,²⁴ Art thou my sone Esau? Jacob answerde, Y am. And Isaac seide, My sone, brynge²⁵
 thou to me metis of thin huntynge, that my soule blesse thee. Andⁱ whanne Isaac hadde ete these metis brouȝt^k, Jacob brouȝte
 also wyn to Isaac^l, and whanne this was drunkun, Isaac seide to him, My soue,²⁶ comie thou hidir, and ȝyue^m to me a cos.
 Jacob neizedeⁿ, and kisside hym; and anon²⁷ as Isaac feelide the odour^o of hise clothis, he blesside him, and seide, Lo! the odour
 of my sone as the odour of a feeld ful^p which the Lord hath blessid. God ȝyue²⁸ to thee of the dewe of heuene, and of the
 fatnesse of erthe, aboundaunce of whete, and of wyn, and of oile; and puplis serue²⁹ thee, and lynagis worschipe thee; be thou
 lord of thi britheren^q, and the sonys of thi modir be bowid bifor thee; be he cursid^r that cursith^s thee, and he that blessith
 thee, be fillid^t with blissynge. Vnneth³⁰ Isaac hadde fillid the word, and whanne Jacob was gon out, Esau cam, and brouȝte^u
 31 in metis sodun^v of the^w huntynge to the^x fadir^y, and seide, My fadir, rise thou^z, and ete of the huntynge of thi sone, that^a thi

^e seyth D. ^f seith E. ^g Om. D. ^h the fatnes BDEFH. ⁱ acursid A pr. m. F.

^a bigotun I. ^r commaundidist GIKMNOPSWD. ^s Om. QRT. ^t thou vp and s. ^u my verry sone s. ^v and eft G. ^w fynde *vensone* s. ^x this thing s. ^y whether EIO *sec. m.* s. ^z be K. ^a or EILPS. ^b and he K. ^c his s. ^d Ysaac s. ^e he s. ^f shewide s. ^g eldre s. ^h Jacob s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k brouȝt to him s. ^l Isaac the wyn E. ^m ȝyue thou I. ⁿ neizede to s. ^o good sauour s. ^p feeld ful of flouris E pr. m. ^q plentyuouse feeld s. ^r brother w. ^s acursid GOQRT. ^t curse E. ^u he fillid s. ^v he brouȝte s. ^w as he was beden s. ^x his s. ^y fadris E. ^z thou vp s. ^a that that G.

32 blisse to me. And Ysaac seide, Who forsothe art thou? The which answeride,
 33 Y am thi first getun sone Esau. Isaac wexe adred in a hidows stonyng, and more than it may be leuyd wondrynge, seith, Who is thanne he that now rizt brouȝte to me huntynge takun, and Y ete of al bifore that thou com, and Y blisside hym? and he schal be blissid.
 34 Esau, the wordis of the fader herd, roride with a greet crye, and stonyed seide,
 35 Also blis and to me, fader myn. The which seide, Thi brothir com gilyngliche,
 36 and took thi blissing. And he ekyde to, Justli is the name of hym clepid Jacob; he forsothe hath subplauntid me loo! anothir sithe; the riztis of my fyrst geting biforn he took a wey, and now secounde he hath vnder rauyshide my benysoun. And eftsonys to the fader, And whethir thou hast not reseruyd, he seith, to me
 37 thi blissing? Ysaac answeyde, Thi lord I haue ordeynede him, and alle his britheren I haue vnder ȝockid to the seruyce of hym; with wheet, and wyne, and oyle I haue stablid hym; and to thee, sone myn, after these^k ouer what shal Y doon?
 38 To whom Esau seide, Whether oonlich o blissing thou hast fader? And to me Y preie thee that thou blis; and with a
 39 greet ȝowlyng he wepte. Ysaac moued, seide to hym, In the fatnes of the erthe,
 40 and in the dewe of heuene fro aboue shal be thi blissing; thou shalt lyue in swerd, and to thi brother thou shalt serue, and tyme shal come whanne thou shalt shaak out, and lowse the ȝok of hym of thi nollis.
 41 Than Esau euermore hatide Jacob for the blissing that the fader blisside to hym, and seide in his herte, The dayes of weilyng of my fader shal come, and I shal
 42 slee Jacob, my brother. Thes thingis weren tolde to Rebecca, the which sendynge and clepyng hire^l sone Jacob, seide to hym, Loo! Esau, thi brother, thretith

soule blesse me^b. And Isaac seide, Who³² forsothe^c art thou? Which answerde, Y am Esau, thi firste gendrid^d sone. Isaac³³ dredde bi^e a greet astonyng^f; and he wondride more, than it^g mai be bileued, and seide, Who therfor is he which a while ago brouȝte to me huntyngh^h takun, and Y eet of alle thingis bifor that thou camestⁱ; and Y blisside him? and he schal be blissid. Whanne the wordis of the fadir weren³⁴ herd, Esau rorid with a greet cry, and was^k astonyed, and seide, My fadir, blesse thou also me. Which seide, Thy brother³⁵ cam prudentli, and took thi blessing. And³⁶ Esau addide^l, Justli his name is clepid Jacob, for lo^m! he supplauntide me another tyme; bifor he took awei my firste gendride thingisⁿ, and now the secounde tyme he rauyschide^o priueli my blessing. And eft he^p seide to the^q fadir, Wher thou hast not reserued^r a^s blessing also to me? Ysaac³⁷ answeride, Y haue maad him^t thi lord, and Y haue maad suget alle hise britheren to his seruage; Y haue stablischid him in whete, and^u wyn, and oile; and, my sone, what schal Y do to thee aftir these thingis? To whom Esau saide, Fadir, wher thou³⁸ hast oneli o blessing? Y biseche^v that also thou blesse me^w. And whanne Esau wepte with greet ȝellyng, Isaac was stirid, and³⁹ seide to hym, Thi blessing schal be in the^x fatnesse of erthe, and in the^y dew of heuene fro^z aboue; thou schalt lyue bi⁴⁰ swerd, and thou schalt serue thi brothir, and tyme schal come whanne thou schalt shake awei, and vnbynde his ȝok fro thi nollis. Therfor Esau hatide euer^a Jacob⁴¹ for the blessing bi which the fadir hadde blissid hym; and Esau seide in his herte, The daies of morenyng of my fadir schulen come, and Y schal sle Jacob, my brothir. These thingis weren teld to Rebecca, and⁴² sche sente, and clepide hir sone Jacob, and seide to hym, Lo! Esau, thi brothir, ma-naasith to sle thee; now therfor, my sone,⁴³

^k this D. ^l his A.

^b Om. G. ^c Om. DG. ^d bigotun I. ^e with K. ^f stonyng s. ^g Om. s. ^h venyson s. ⁱ come E. came LP. ^k he was s. ^l addide to IS. ^m Om. K. ⁿ my firste gotun thingis I. myn eritage s. ^o hath rauischide s. ^p Esau s. ^q his s. ^r kepte s. ^s oo s. ^t Jacob s. ^u Om. ELP. ^v biseche thee s. ^w to me K sec. man. ^x Om. IK. ^y Om. I. ^z Om. s. ^a euir more G.

43 that he slee thee; now thaune, sone, here
my vois, and arysynge fle to Laban, my
44 brother, in Aran; and thou shalt dwelle
with hym a fewe dayes, to the tyme that
45 the woodnes of thi brother reste, and the
indignacioun of hym ceeße, and he for-
zeete the thingis that thou hast doon to^m
hym. Afterward Y shal sende and lede
thee fro thens hydir. Whi shal Y be
46 priued ofⁿ eithir sone in o day? And Re-
becca seide to Ysaac, It noieth^o me of my
lijf for the dow3trys of Heth; if Jacob
shal taak a wijf of the lynage of this
loond, Y nyl not lyue.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And so Ysaac clepide Jacob, and blisside
hym, and comaundide hym, seiynge, Wole^p
thow not taak a wijf of the kynred of
2 Chanaan; but go, and forthpasse into
Mesopotany of Syry, to the hows of
Batuel, the fader of thi moder, and taak
to thee fro thens a wijf of the dow3tris^q
3 of Laban, thin vnkle. God forsothe Al-
my3ti blisse to thee, and make thee growe,
and multiplie, that thou be into the cum-
4 panyes of puplis; and 3yue he to thee
blissyngis of Abraham, and to thi seed
aftir thee, that thou haue the loond of
thi pilgrimage, the which he hath bihoot
5 to thi graunsire. And whan Ysaac had
laft hym, he forthpassid com into Meso-
potanye of Syre, to Laban, the sone of
Batuel Syry, the brother of Rebecca, his
6 moder. Seynge forsothe Esau that his
fader hadde blissid to Jacob, and hadde
sent hym into Mesopotany of Syry, that
fro thens he schulde taak hym a wijf, and
that aftir the blissyng he hadde co-
maundid hym, seiynge, Thow shalt not
taak a wijf of the dow3trys^q of Canaan;
7 and that Jacob obeishynge to his fader
8 and moder shulde go^q into Syrye; and
pronyng that his fader wolde not gladli
9 biholde the dow3tris of Chanaan, 3ede to
Ysmael, and took a wijf, with out hem

here thou my vois, and rise thou^b, and fle
to Laban, my brother, in^c Aran; and thou 44
schalt dwelle with hym a fewe daies, til
the woodnesse of thi brother reste, and his 45
indignacioun ceeße, and til he for3ite tho
thingis whiche thou hast don azens hym.
Aftirward Yschal sende, and Yschal brynge
thee fro thennus hidir. Whi schal Y be
maad soneles of euer eithir sone in o dai?
And Rebecca seide to Isaac, It anoieth me 46
of my lijf for the dou3tris of Heth; if Ja-
cob takith^d a wijf of the kynrede^e of this
loond, Y nyle^f lyue.

CAP. XXVIII.

And so Isaac clepide Jacob, and blesside 1
hym, and comaundide to hym, and seide,
Nyle thou take a wijf of the kyn of Ca-
naan; but go thou, and walke forth in to 2
Mesopotanye of Sirie, to the hows of Ba-
tuel, fadir of thi modir, and take to thee
of^g thennus a wijf of the dou3tris of La-
ban, thin vnkle. Sotheli^h Almy3ti God 3
blesseⁱ thee, and make thee to encreesse,
and multiplie thee, that thou be in to cum-
panyes^k of puplis; and God 3yue to thee 4
the blessingis^l of Abraham, and to thi seed
aftir thee, that thou welde the loond of thi^m
pilgrimage, which he bihi3te to thi graunt-
sir. And whanne Ysaac hadde left hymⁿ, 5
he^o 3ede^p forth, and cam in to Meso-
potanye of Sirie, to Laban, the sone of Ba-
tuel of Sirie, the brother of Rebecca, his
modir. Forsothe Esau sei3 that his fadir 6
hadde blissid Jacob, and hadde sent him
in to Mesopotanye of Sirie, that he schulde
wedde a wijf of thennus, and that aftir
the blessing he comaundide to Jacob, and
seide, Thon schalt not take a wijf of the
dou3tris of Canaan; and that Jacob obeiede 7
to his fadir 'and modir^q, and 3ede in to
Sirie; also Esau preuyde^r that his fadir 8
bihelde not gladli the dou3tris of Canaan.
And he^s 3ede to Ismael, and weddide a 9
wijf, with out these whiche he hadde bi-

^m in to BDEFH. ⁿ Om. BDEF *pr. m. H.* ^o anoyith BDEFH. ^p nyl BDEFH. ^q dou3tren BDEFH. ^{qq} Om. D.

^b thou vp s. ^c in to s. ^d take CELPRS. ^e kynredis G. ^f wile not I. ^g fro I. ^h Om. DG. ⁱ blessedde E.
^k a cumpanye G. ^l blessinge s. ^m Om. E. ⁿ Jacob s. ^o Jacob s. ^p wente s. ^q Om. G. ^r preuyde
therbi s. ^s Esau s.

that he hadde byfore, Melech, the dowter
of Ysmael, sone of Abraham, the sister
10 of Naboiot. Thanne Jacob, goon out to
11 Bersabee, 3ede to Aran. And whan he
was comun to a maner place, and he
wolde rest in it after the sunne goyng
down, took of the stonys that lyen, and
vnderputting to his heed, slepte in the
12 same place. And he saw³ in his slepis a
laddre stondynge vpon the erthe, and the
heijt of it towchyng heuene, and aungels
forsothe of God steinyng vp and goynge
13 down bi it, and the Lord cleuyng to the
ladder, seiynge to hym, Y am the Lord
God of Abraham, thi fader, and God of
Ysaac; the loond in which thou slepist
14 Y schal 3yue to thee, and to thi seed. And
thi seed schal be as the powdre of the
erthe, thou shalt be sprad a broder^r to the
est, and west, and north, and sowth; and
alle lynagis of the erthe schulen be blissid
15 in thee and thi^s seed. And Y schal be thi
keper, whidir euer thou gost; and Y schal
bryng the a3eyn into this loond, ne Y schal
not leue forto Y^t fulfille alle the thingis
16 that Y seide. And whan Jacob was
wakun of the sleep, seide, Forsothe the
Lord is in this place, and Y wiste not.
17 And dredynge seide, Howe feerful is this
place! Here is nother^a but the hows of
18 God, and the 3aat of heuene. Arysinge
thanne eerly, took the stoon, the which he
hadde vnderput to his heed, and areryde
into a signe of worship, heeldynge oyle
19 aboue. And he clepide the name of the
cyte Bethel, that bifornhoond was clepid
20 Luza. And he avowide a vowe, seiynge,
If God were with me, and kepide me in
the weye bi which Y goo, and 3yue me
looues to etun, and clooth to be clothid,
21 and^v schal be turned a3en welsumly to the
hows of my fader, the Lord schal be to
22 me into God. And this stoon, that I
haue areryde into a signe of worship,

fore, Melech, the dou3ter of Ismael, sone
of Abraham, the sistir of Nabaioth. Ther-¹⁰
for Jacob 3ede out of Bersabee, and 3ede
to^t Aran. And whanne he hadde come to^u 11
sum place, and wolde reste ther inne aftir
the goynge down of the sunne, he took of
the stoonus that laien ther, and he put-
tide^v vndur his heed, and slepte in the
same place. And he sei3e in sleep^w a lad-¹²
dir stondynge on the erthe, and the cop
ther of touchinge heuene; and he sei3
Goddis aungels stiyng vp^y and goynge
down ther bi, and the Lord fastned^z to the 13
laddir, seiynge to hym, Y am the Lord God
of Abraham, thi fadir, and God of Isaac; Y
schal 3yue to thee and to thi seed the lond in
which thou slepist. And thi seed schal be 14
as the dust of erthe, thou schalt be alargid
to the eest, and west, and^a north^b, and
south; and alle lynagis^c of erthe schulen
be blissid in thee and in thi seed. And Y 15
schal be thi keper, whidur euer thou
schalt go; and Y schal lede thee a3en in to
this lond, and Y schal not leue^d no^e but Y
schal fil^f alle thingis whiche Y seide^g. And 16
whanne Jacob hadde wakyd of sleep, he
seide, Verili the Lord is in this place, and
Y wiste not. And^h he seide dredynge, 17
Hou worschipfulⁱ is this place! Here is^k
noon other thing no but the hows of God,
and the 3ate of heuene. Therfor Jacob 18
roos eerli, and took the stoon which he
hadde put vndur his heed, and reiseid^l in
to a title^m, and heldeⁿ oile aboue. And he 19
clepide the name of that citee Bethel,
which was clepid Lusa bifore. Also he^o 20
auowide a vow, and seide, If God is with
me, and kepith me in the weie in which
Y go, and 3yueth to me looues to ete, and
clothis to be clothid^p, and Y turne a3en in^q 21
prosperite to^r the hows of my fadir, the
Lord schal be in to God to me. And this 22
ston, which Y reiseid in to a title^s, schal be
clepid the hows of God, and Y schal offre

^r o brood D. of brode E. ^s in thi E sec. m. ^t Om. D. ^u no nother BEF. noon other DH. ^v I D.

^t in to s. ^u in to s. ^v putte s. ^w slepis A pr. m. et plures. his slepis s. ^y Om. plures.
^z fastede G. neijside s. ^a Om. G. ^b to the north s. ^c the lynagis s. ^d leuee thee K. ^e Om. ELP.
^f fulfille s. ^g haue seide s. ^h Om. s. ⁱ worschipful, that is, ferdful CGKQX. ferdful M. f. that is w. BIN.
f. or w. s. ^k nys F. ^l reiseid it s. ^m title ether signe BGKNXd. t. either a s. q. t. or s. LP. t. either a
mark M. signe ether title C. s. or t. E. s. or tokne s. ⁿ helde out s. ^o Jacob s. ^p clothid with Ksx. ^q in
to Gx pr. m. ^r in to s. ^s tokne s.

shal be clepid the hows of God; and of alle thingis that thou shalt ȝyue to me Y shal offer dymes to thee.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Jacob thanne forth goon, cam into the
2 est loond. And he sawȝ a pit in the feeld,
and thre flockis of sheep liggyng bisidis
it; for of it beestis weren wateryd, and
the mouth of it was closid with a greet
3 stoon. And the maner was, that alle the
sheep gaderyd togidir, men shulden turne
vp the stoon, and, the flockis fulfillid,
eftsones thei shulden putte vpon the
4 mouth of the pit. And he seide to the
sheepherdis, Bretheren, whens be ȝe? The
5 whiche answeriden, Of Aran. Whom
askynge, Whethir, he seide, knowe ȝe La-
ban, the sone of Nachor? Thei seiden,
6 We han knowun. Whethir is he, he
seith, hool? Thei seiden, He farith wel;
and loo! Rachel, the dowȝter of hym, com
7 with his flok. And Jacob seyde, Aboue
there is ȝit myche of the day, ne^w tyme
is that flockys ben ladde aȝen to the
fooldis; ȝyueþ bifore drynke to the
sheep, and so lede ȝe hem aȝen to the pas-
8 ture. The whiche answeriden, We mowen
not, to the tyme that alle beestis ben ga-
deryd togider, and we mowen away the
ston fro the mowth of the pit, that we
9 watren the flok^x. Ȝit thei speken, and
loo! Rachel com with the sheep of hir
10 fader; for she fedde the flok. Whom
whanne Jacob hadde seen, and wiste hir
his vnkil dowȝter, and the sheep of Laban
his vnkile, he mouede away the stoon with
11 which the pit was closid; and the flok
watered, he kisside hir, and with areryd
12 vois she wepte. And he shewide to hir
that he was the brother of hir fader, and
the sone of Rebecca; and she hiynge tolde
13 to hir fader. The which whan he hadde
herd, Jacob, his sister sone, comen, ȝede
aȝen metynge with hym, and clippynge
him, and fallynge in cossis, ladde hym

tithis to thee^t of alle thingis whiche thou
schalt ȝyue to me.

CAP. XXIX.

Therfor Jacob passide forth, and cam in¹
to the eest lond; and seiȝ^u a pit in the²
feeld, and thre flockis of scheep restynge
bisidis it^v, for whi scheep weren watrid
therof, and the mouth therof was closid
with a greet stoon. And the custom was³
that^w whanne alle scheep^x weren gaderid
togidere, thei schulden turne awei the stoon,
and whanne the flockis weren fillid^y thei
schulden put it^z eft on^a the mouth of the
pit. And Jacob seide to the scheepherdis,⁴
Brithren, of whennus ben ȝe? Whiche
answeriden, Of Aran. And he axide hem⁵
and seide, Wher ȝe knowen Laban, the
sone of Nachor? Thei seiden, We knowen^b.
Jacob seide, Is he hool? Thei seiden, He^c
is in good staat; and lo! Rachel, his douȝ-
tir, cometh with his flok. And Jacob seide,⁷
Ȝit myche of the dai is to come, and it is
not tyme that the flockis be led aȝen to
the fooldis; sotheli ȝyue ȝe drynk to the
scheep, and so lede ȝe hem aȝen to mete.
Whiche^e answeriden, We moun not til alle⁸
scheep^d be gederid to gidere, and til we re-
mouen the stoon fro the mouth of the pit
to watir the flockis. Ȝit thei spaken, and⁹
loo! Rachel cam with the^e scheep of hir
fadir. And whanne Jacob seiȝ hir, and¹⁰
knewe the douȝtir of his modris brothir,
and the scheep of Laban his vncl, he re-
meuyde the stoon with which the pit was
closid; and whanne the flok was watrid,¹¹
he^f kisside hir^g, and he^h wepte with 'vois
reisidⁱ. And he^k schewide to hir that he¹²
was the brothir of hir fadir, and the sone
of Rebecca; and sche hastide, and telde
to hir fadir. And whanne he hadde herd,¹³
that Jacob, the sone of his sistir, cam, he
ran aȝens hym, and he^l biclippide Jacob
and kisside hym, and ledde^m in to his
hows. Forsothe whanne the causis of the

^w no D. ^x flockeȝ E.

^t the Lord s. ^u he seiȝ s. ^v Om. G. ^w Om. G. ^x the scheep s. ^y watrid s. ^z Om. G. ^a in G.
^b knowen him s. ^c The whiche I. ^d the scheep s. ^e Om. *plures*. ^f Jacob s. ^g Rachel s. ^h she s. ⁱ hie
vois s. ^k Om. F. Jacob s. ^l Laban s. ^m ledde him s.

into his hows. Forsothe the causis herd
 14 of his weye, answeyde, My boon thow
 art, and my fleish. And after that the
 15 dayes of a^y moneth weren fulfillid, he
 seide to hym, Whether for thow art my
 brother, in veyn thow shalt serue to me?
 16 Sey what of mede thow shalt take. He
 hadde forsothe two dow3trys^z, name of
 the more Lya, the lesse forsothe was
 17 clepid Rachel; but Lya was with blerid
 eyen^a, Rachel fayr in face, and with
 18 seemly biholdynge. Whom louynge Ja-
 cob, seide, I shal serue to thee for Rachel,
 19 thi lasse dow3ter, seuen 3eer. Laban an-
 sweryde, Betir is that Y 3yue hir to thee
 than to another man, dwelle with me.
 20 Thanne Jacob serued for Rachel seuen
 3eer, and thei semeden to hym fewe dayes
 21 for greetnes of loue. And he seide to
 Laban, 3yf to me my wiyf, for the tyme
 is fulfillid that Y shulde goo yn to hir.
 22 The which, manye cumpenyes of his
 frendis clepid to the feest, made the bry-
 23 dalis, and at euen brou3te yn to hym Lya,
 24 his dow3ter, 3yuynge an handmayden to
 the dow3ter, Zelfa bi name. To whom
 whan after the maner Jacob was goon yn,
 25 the morutide doon, saw3 Lya, and seide
 to his wyues fader, What is that thow
 woldist doon? whether for Rachel Y ser-
 uede not to thee? whi vndurputtist thow
 26 Lya to me? Laban answeride, It is not
 of custom in oure place, that the lesse bi-
 27 fore we taken to spouseyls; fulfil the wike
 of dayes of this cowple, and this forsothe
 I shal 3yue to thee for the werk that thow
 28 art to serue to me, seuen other 3eris. He
 assentide gladli; and the wike ouerpassid,
 29 he took Rachel to wiyf; to whom the fa-
 30 dir 3aue a seruaunt, Balam. And at the
 laste he vside the desirid spouseyls, put
 bifore to the rather the louc of hir that
 com after, seruyng anentis hym seuen
 31 othere 3erys^b. The Lord forsothe seyng

iurney weren herd, Laban answeride, Thou 14
 art my boon and my fleish. And aftir
 that the daies of oⁿ moneth weren fillid^o,
 Laban seide to him^p, 'Whethir for^q thou 15
 art my brothir, thou schalt serue me frely?
 seie thou what mede thou schalt take. For- 16
 sothe Laban hadde twei dou3tris, the name
 of the more^r was Lya, sotheli the lesse^s
 was clepid Rachel; but Lya was blere 17
 ized, Rachel^t was of fair face, and semeli^u
 in sizt. And Jacob louede Rachel, and 18
 seide, Y schal serue thee seuen 3eer for
 Rachel thi lesse^v dou3tir. Laban an- 19
 sweride, It is betere that Y 3yue hir to
 thee than to anothir man; dwelle thou at^w
 me. Therfor Jacob seruyde seuen 3eer 20
 for Rachel; and the daies semyden fewe
 to hym for the greetnesse of loue. And he 21
 seide to Laban, 3yue thou my wijf to me,
 for the tyme is fillid^x that Y entre to hir.
 And whanne many cumpenyes of freendis 22
 weren clepid to the feeste, he made wed-
 dyngis, and in the euentid Laban brou3te 23
 in^y to hym^z Lya his dou3tir, and 3af an 24
 handmaide, Selfa bi name, to the^a dou3ter.
 And whanne Jacob hadde entrid to hir bi
 custom, whanne the morewtid was maad,
 he sei3 Lya, and seide^b to his wyues fadir, 25
 What is it that thou woldist do? wher Y
 seruede not thee for Rachel? whi hast
 thou disseyued me[†]? Laban answerde, It 26
 is not custom in oure place that we 3yue
 first the 'lesse dou3tris^c to weddyngis; fille^d 27
 thou the wouke of daies of this^e couplyng^f,
 and Y schal 3yue to thee also this *Rachel*,
 for^g the werk in which thou schalt serue
 me bi^h othere seuen 3eer. Jacob assentideⁱ 28
 to the couenaunt, and whanne the wouke
 was passid, he^k weddide Rachel, to whom 29
 the^l fadir hadde 3oue Bala seruauntesse^m.
 And at the laste heⁿ vside the weddyngis 30
 desirid, and settide^o the loue^p of the 'wijf'
 suyng^q afore the former^r; and he^s seruede
 at^t Laban seuen othere 3eer. Forsothe the 31

† disseyuede
 me, this is the
 veri lettre, as
 Lire seith here,
 but comyn La-
 tyn bokis han
 thus, Whi hast
 thou priuily
 put Lya to me,
 but this is fals
 lettre, as Lire
 seith here. ccgx.

y o E. z dou3tren BDEFH. a ey3es BDEFH. b 3ere BDEFH.

n a DG. o fulfillid s. p Jacob s. q wherefore EG. r eldre s. s 3unger s. t and Rachel G.
 u louely ELP. v 3unger s. w with s. x fulfillid s. y Om. BN. z Jacob s. a his s. b he seide s.
 c 3unger dou3ter s. d fulfille s. e thi GQ. f wedding s. g and s. h Om. GQ. i answerde s. k Jacob s.
 l hir s. m an hondmayde s. n Jacob s. o sette s. p sone K. q later wijf s. r first s. s Jacob s.
 t Om. s.

that he dispiside Lya, opnyde the wombe
 32 of hir, hir sister bareyne dwellynge. The
 which a conseyuēd sone gat, and clepide
 the name of hym Ruben, seiynge, The
 Lord hath sey my mekenes, now my man
 33 shal loue me. And eftsonys she conseyuē-
 uede, and bare a sone, and seide, For the
 Lord hath seen me ben had to dispiyt,
 hath 3yuun also this to me; and she cle-
 34 pide the name of hym Symyon. And the
 thridde tyme she conseyuēde, and gat an-
 other sone, and seide, Now forsothe myn
 husboond shal be cowplid to me, ther-
 thur; that I bere to hym thre sonys; and
 therfor she clepide the name of hym
 35 Leuy. The ferth tyme she conseyuēde,
 and bare a sone, and seith, Now I shal
 knowlech to the Lord; and for that she
 clepide the name of him Juda; and she
 ceesside to bere chyld.

CAP. XXX.

1 Seynge forsothe Rachel that she was
 withouten fruyt of wombe, enuyede to
 the sistir, and seide to the husboond, 3yf
 2 to me free childryn, ellis Y shal dye. To
 whom wrooth Jacob answeride, Whether
 for a God Y am, the which haue priuede
 3 thee the fruyt of thi wombe? And she,
 I haue, she seide, a seruaunt, Balam, goo
 yn to hir, that she bere vpon my kneen,
 4 and I haue of hir sones. And she 3aue
 5 to hym Balam into maryage; the which,
 the man goon yn to hir, conseyuēde, and
 6 bare a sone. And Rachel seide, The Lord
 hath shewid me, and he hath herd my
 vois, 3yuynge to me a sone; and therfor
 7 she clepide the name of hym Dan. And
 eftsones Bala conseiuinge, bare another,
 8 for the which seide Rachel, The Lord
 hath comparisownd me with my sister,
 and I haue recouered; and she clepide
 9 hym Neptalym. Lya felynge that she
 had laft for to bere children, she took
 to the husboond Zelpha, hir handmayden.

Lord sei3 that he^u dispiside Lya[†], and
 openyde^v hir wombe^w while the^x sistir
 dwellide bareyn. And Lia childe a sone 32
 conseyuēd, and clepide^y his name Ruben,
 and seide, The Lord sei3^z my mekenesse;
 now myn hosebonde schal loue me. And 33
 eft sche conseyuēde, 'and childe^a a sone,
 and seide, For the Lord sei3 that Y was
 dispisid, he 3af also this sone to me; and
 sche clepide his name Symeon. And sche 34
 conseyuēde the thridde tyme, and childe
 anothir sone, and she seide also, Now myn
 hosebonde schal be couplid to me, for Y
 childe^b thre sones to him; and therfor^c
 sche clepide his name Leuy. The fourthe 35
 tyme sche conseyuēde, and childe a sone,
 and seide, Now I schal knoueleche to the
 Lord; and herfor she clepide his name
 Judas; and ceesside^d to childe.

† that is, louede
 hir lesse than
 Rachel. s.

CAP. XXX.

Forsothe Rachel sei3, that sche^e was 1
 vnfruytful, and hadde^f enuye[†] to the^g sis-
 ter, and seide to hir hosebonde, 3yue thou
 fre children to me, ellis Y schal die. To 2
 whom Jacob was wrooth, and answerde,
 Wher Y am for God, which haue priued
 thee fro the fruyt of thi wombe? And 3
 sche seide, Y haue 'a seruauntesse^h Bala,
 entre thou to hir that she childe on my
 knees, and that Y haue sones of hir. And 4
 sche 3af to hym Bala in to matrimony;
 and whanne theⁱ hosebonde hadde^k entrid^l
 5 to hir, sche conseyuēde, and childe a
 sone. And Rachel seide, the Lord demede^l
 6 to me, and herde^m my preier, and 3af a
 sone to me; and therfor sche clepide his
 name Dan. And eft Bala conseyuēde, and 7
 childe anothir sone, for whom Rachel 8
 seide, The Lord hath maadⁿ me lijk to^o
 my sistir, and Y wexide strong; and sche
 clepide hym Neptalym. Lya feelide that 9
 sche ceesside to bere child, and sche 3af
 Selfa, hir^p handmayde, to the^q hosebonde.

† enuye, that
 is, sorewile of
 hir owne de-
 faute in com-
 parison of hir
 sister, that
 hadde no sich
 defeaute. Live
 here. BCN.

^u Jacob. s. ^v he openyde s. ^w hir pryuy wombe c *pr. m.* Lya wombe s. ^x her s. ^y she clepide s.
^z hath seen s. ^a Om. G. ^b haue childid s. ^c Om. G. ^d she ceesside ks. ^e hir self s. ^f she hadde s.
^g hire ks. ^h an handmaide s. ⁱ hir s. ^k Om. *plures.* ^l hath demede s. ^m hath herde s. ⁿ com-
 paride c *pr. m.* makid *r.* ^o Om. *plures.* ^p the G. ^q hir s.

10 The which aftir conseyuynge^c bryngynge
 11 forth a child, seide, Gracyously; and ther-
 for she clepide the name of hym Gad.
 12 And Zelpha bare anothir, and Lya seide,
 13 That for my blisfulnes; forsothe alle
 wymmen shulen sey me blisful; therfor
 14 she clepide hym Aser. And Ruben goon
 out in tyme of wheet heruest into the
 feeld, fonde mandraggis, that he brouzte
 to Lya, the moder. And Rachel seide,
 3yue me parte of the mandraggis of thi
 15 sone. She answeride, Ne semith it to
 thee a litil, that thou hast bifore takun
 the husbond to me, but also the man-
 draggis of my sone thou taak? And
 she, Slep he with thee this nyzt for the
 16 mandraggis of thi sone. And to Jacob
 comynge aȝen at euen fro the feeld Lya
 was goon out into the aȝencomyng of
 hym, and seith, To me, she seith, thou
 shalt come yn, for thurȝ mede I haue
 hyryde thee for the mandraggis of my
 17 sone. He slepte with hir that nyzt; and
 God herde the preiers of hir, and she
 18 conseyuuede, and bare the fift sone; and
 seith, God hath ȝeuun mede to me, for I
 haue ȝouun myn handmaiden to my
 man; and she clepide the name of hym
 19 Ysachar. Eftsonys Lya conseyuynge bare
 20 the sixte sone, and seith, The Lord hath
 enrychide me with a good dower; also
 this while with me shal be myn hus-
 boond, therthurȝ that Y haue getun to hym
 sixe sones; and therfor she clepide the
 21 name of hym Zabulon. After whom she
 22 bare a dowȝter, Dyne^d bi name. And the
 Lord, recordid of Rachel, herde hir, and
 23 openyde the wombe of hir. Which con-
 seyuede, and bare a sone, seiynge, God
 24 hath doon away my reprofe; and she
 clepide the name of hym Joseph, seiynge,
 25 The Lord adde to me another sone. Jo-
 seph forsothe born, Jacob seide to his
 wyues fader, Lat me that Y go aȝen into
 26 my cuntre, and to my loond. 3yue to me

And whanne Selfa aftir conseyuynge^r chil- 10
 dide a sone, Lya seide, Blessidly; and 11
 therfor sche clepide his name Gad. Also 12
 Selfa childe anothir sone, and Lia seide, 13
 This is for my blis, for alle wymmen
 schulen sei me blessid; therfor sche
 clepide hym Aser. Forsothe Ruben ȝede 14
 out in to the feeld in the tyme of wheete
 heruest, and foond^s mandragis, whiche he
 brouzte to Lya, his modir. And Rachel
 seide, 3yue thou to me a^t part of the^u
 mandragis of thi sone. Lya answeride, 15
 Whether it semeth^{uu} litil to thee, that thou
 hast rauyschid the^v hosebonde fro me, no
 but thou^w take also the mandragis of my
 sone? Rachel seide, The hosebonde sleepe
 with thee in^x this nyzt for the mandragis
 of thi sone. And whanne Jacob cam aȝen 16
 fro the^y feeld at euentid^z, Lya ȝede out in
 to his comyng^a, and seide, Thou shalt entre
 to me, for Y haue hired thee with hire for
 the mandragis of my sone. He^b slepte
 with hir^c in that nyzt; and God herde 17
 hir preiers, and sche conseyuuede, and
 childe the fyuethe sone; and seide, God 18
 ȝaf^d mcede to me, for Y ȝaf myn hand-
 mayde to myn hosebond; and sche cle-
 pide his name Isacar. Eft^e Lia con- 19
 seyuede, and childe the sixte sone, and 20
 seide, The Lord hath maad me riche with
 a good dower, also in this tyme myn hose-
 bonde schal be with me, for Y childe^f
 sixe sones to hym; and therefore sche^g
 clepide his name Sabulon. Aftir whom 21
 sche childe a douȝter, Dyna bi name.
 Also the Lord hadde mynde on Rachel, 22
 and herdeⁱ hir, and openyde hir wombe^k.
 And sche conseyuuede, and childe a sone, 23
 and seide, God hath take away my schen-
 schipe; and sche clepid his name Joseph, 24
 and seide, The Lord ȝyue to me another
 sone. Sotheli whanne Joseph was borun, 25
 Jacob seide to his wyues fadir, Delyuere
 thou me, that Y turne aȝen in to my cun-
 trey and to my lond. 3yue^l thou to me 26

^c conceyued *E pr.m.* ^d Didyn *A.*

^r the conceyuynge s. ^s he foond s. ^t Om. *I.* ^u thi s. ^{uu} seme *N.* ^v my s. ^w that thou *I.* ^x Om. *G.*
^y Om. *G.* ^z the euentid s. ^a metynge s. ^b Jacob s. ^c Lya s. ^d hath ȝouen s. ^e Om. *E.* ^f gen-
 dride *plures.* haue gendrid s. ^g Lya s. ⁱ he herde s. ^k pryuy wombe *c pr.m.* ^l And ȝyue s.

wyues, and my free children, for the
whiche I haue seruede thee, that I goo;
thow forsothe hast knowe the seruyse
27 that I haue seruyde to thee. Laban seide
to him, Shal I fynde grace in thi sȳt,
thurȳ experyens Y haue lernyd for God
28 hath blissid to me for thee; ordeyn thi
29 mede that Y ȳyue to thee. And he an-
sweryde, Thou hast knowe what maner
Y haue seruede to thee, and thi pos-
sessioun how myche was in myn hondis;
30 a litil thow haddist bifore that I com to
thee, and now thow art maad ryche, and
God hath blissid to thee at myn yncom-
yng; thanne it is riȳtful that sumtyme
31 also Y puruey to myn hows. And Laban
seide, What shal Y ȳyue to thee? And
he seith, Y wole nothing, but if thow
dost^e that I aske, eft I shal feede and
32 kepe thi beestis. Turne abowt alle thi
flockis, and seuer^f alle thi speckid sheep,
and with spekyd flese, and what euere
ȳolow, and speckid, and dyuerse colourid
were, as wel in sheep as in geyt, shal be
33 my mede. And my riȳtwisnes shal an-
swere to morwe, whan tyme of plesaunce
shal come bifore thee; and alle that
weren not dyuerse, and speckid^g, and
ȳalow, as wel in sheep as in geyt, of
34 theft thou shalt vndirnym me. And La-
ban seide, Agreede Y haue that thow
35 askist. And he seuerde^h that day the
she geyt, and the sheep, and the hȳȳ
geyt, and the wetheres, dyuerse and
spottiⁱ. And al the flock of o colour, that
is, of whyct or^k of blak flese, he toke in
36 the hoond of his sones; and putte a
space of thre daies weye bitwix hem and
his^l dowȳtir husboond, the whiche fedden
37 the tother flockis of hym. Thanne Jacob
takyng green popil ȳerdis, and of alman-
ders, and of planes, a parti vnryndide

my wyues and fre^m children for whiche Y
seruedeⁿ thee, that Y go; forsothe thou
knowist the seruyce bi which Y seruedeⁿ
thee. Laban seide to hym^o, Fynde Y 27
grace in thi sȳt, Y haue lerned bi expe-
rience that God blesside^p me for thee;
ordeyne thou the^q mede which^r Y schal 28
ȳyue to thee. And he^s answeride, Thou 29
woost hou Y seruede^t thee, and hou greet
thi possessioun was in myn hondis; thou 30
haddist litil bifore that Y cam to thee, and
now thou art maad riche, and the Lord
blesside thee at myn entryng; therfor it
is iust that Y purueye sum tyme also to^u
myn hows. And Laban seide, What schal 31
Y ȳyue to thee? And Jacob seide, Y wole
no thing[†] but if thou^v doist^w that that Y
axe, eft Y schal fede and kepe thi scheep.
Cumpasse thou^x alle thi flockis, and de- 32
parte thou alle diuerse^y scheep and of
spottid^z flees^a, and what euere thing schal
be dun^b, and spottid, and dyuerse^c, as wel
in scheep as in geet^d, it^e schal be my
mede^f. And my riȳtfulnesse schal answe^g
33 to me to morewe, whanne the tyme of
couenaunt schal come bifor thee; and alle
that^g ben not dyuerse and spottid and
dunne^h, as well in sheep as in geet, schulenⁱ
repreue me of thefte^k. And Laban seide, 34
Y haue acceptable that that thou axist.
And he^l departide in that dai the^m geet, 35
and scheep, geet buckis, and rammes, dy-
uerse and spottidⁿ. Sothely he bitook al
the flock of o coloure, that is, of white and
of blak flees in^o the hond of hise sones;
and he settide^p the space of weie of thre 36
daies bitwix hise sones and the hose-
bonde of hise douȳtris, that fedde othere^{pp}
flockis^q of hym^q. Therfor Jacob took greene 37
ȳerdis of popeleris, and of^r almoundis, and
of planes, and in parti dide^s awei the
rynde^t of tho^u, and whanne the ryndis

† no thyng,
that is, of thi
ȳifte. BC.

^e dist BDEFH. ^f serue A. ^g specky E. specke F pr.m. ^h seruede A. ⁱ splotty E. ^k and BDEFH.
^l hir AF.

^m my fre s. ⁿ haue seruede s. ^o Jacob s. ^p hath blessid s. ^q thi ELP. ^r what s. ^s Jacob s.
^t haue serued s. ^u for s. ^v that thou K. ^w doo L. ^x go aboute s. ^y dyuerse colourd s. ^z the spottid I.
^a fleeces s. ^b of dunn hew s. ^c dyuerse of colour s. ^d geet that schal come forth of scheep and geet of
o coloure c pr.m. ^e Om. EKLPd. that msw. ^f mede and al that schal be of o colour schal be thyn c pr.m.
^g thingis that c pr.m. F. ^h dunned s. ⁱ be foundun at me thou schalt c. pr.m. thou shalt plures. thei
schulen F sup.ras. K. ^k thefte that is, ȳif eny sicke be with me founden. s. ^l Laban s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ spot-
tid; and puttide in the hondis c pr.m. ^o in to s. ^p sette s. ^{pp} his other s. ^q Om. s. ^r Om. EM. ^s he
dide s. ^t rindes G. ^u hem NS.

hem; and riendis^m drawun away; in
 thilke that weren pilde semede whytnes,
 thilke forsothe that weren hool dwelten
 stil green, and so in this maner was
 38 maad ofⁿ dyuerse colour. And he putte
 hem in the water trowes, where the wa-
 tyr was held out, that whanne the flockis
 weren comen to drynke, bifore the eyen
 thei shulden han the 3erdis, and in the
 39 sijt of hem thei shulden conseyue. And
 so it was doon that in that heet of goynge
 togidere the sheep shulden biholde the
 3erdis, and beere spotty, and speckid,
 40 and spreyned with dyuers colour. And
 Jacob dyuydide the flok, and putte the
 3erdis in the watyr trowis, bifore the
 eyen of the rammys; forsothe alle the
 whyte and the blak weren of Laban, the
 tothere forsothe of Jacob, seuerd bitwix
 41 hem silf the flockis. Thanne whanne the
 first tyme the sheep weren steyed vp,
 Jacob putte the 3erdis in the trowis of
 watrys, biforn the eyen of rammys and
 of sheep, that in the sijt of hem thei
 42 shulden conseyue. Whanne forsothe the
 laat comyng togidere of beestis weren,
 and the last conceyuyng tyme, he putte
 not hem. And thilke that weren of theⁿⁿ
 later tyme ben maad of Laban, and
 43 thilke of the fyrst tyme of Jacob. And
 the man is maad ryche wonder myche,
 and he hadde manye flockis, handmayd-
 enys, and seruauntis, camels, and assis.

CAP. XXXI.

1 After that he herde the wordis of the
 sonys of Laban, seiynge, Jacob hath takun
 alle that weren of oure fader, and of the
 2 faculte of hym richid is maad noble. And
 he took hede to the face of Laban, that it
 was not towards hym as 3istirday and the
 3 thrid day hens, moost the Lord seiynge
 to hym, Turne azen into the loond of thi
 fadrys, and^o to thi kynred, and Y shal be
 4 with thee. And he sente, and clepide Ra-

weren 'drawun awei^v, whitnesse apperide
 in these that weren maad bare; sothely
 tho that weren hoole dwelliden grene, and
 bi this maner the coloure^w was maad dy-
 uerse. And Jacob puttide^x tho^y 3erdis in 38
 the trowis, where the watir was held out,
 that whanne the flockis schulden come to
 drynke, thei schulden haue the 3erdis bi-
 for the^z 3en, and schulden^a conseyue in
 the^b sijt of the 3erdis. And it was doon 39
 that in thilke heete of riding^c the sheep
 schulde biholde the^d 3erdis, and that thei
 schulden brynge forth spotti^e beestis, and
 dyuerse, and bispreynt with dyuerse co-
 lour. And Jacob departide[†] the flok, and 40
 puttide^f the 3erdis in the trowis bifor the
 3en of the rammys. Sotheli alle the white
 and blake weren Labans; sotheli the^g othere
 weren Jacobis; for the flockis weren de-
 partid bytwixe hem silf. Therfor whanne 41
 the scheep weren ridun in the firste tyme,
 Jacob puttide^h the 3erdis in the 'trou3is of
 watirⁱ bifor the 3en of rammys and of
 scheep^k, that thei schulden conseyue in
 the sijt of tho^l 3erdis. Forsothe whanne 42
 the late medlyng^m and the laste consey-
 uyngⁿ weren, Jacob puttide^o not tho 3erdis;
 and tho that weren late^p, weren maad La-
 bans, and tho that weren of the^q firste
 tyme^r weren Jacobis. And he^s was maad 43
 ful^t riche, and hadde many flockis, hand-
 maydis^u, and seruauntis^v, camels, and
 assis.

CAP. XXXI.

Aftir that Jacob herde the wordis of 1
 the sones of Laban, that seiden, Jacob
 hath take awei alle thingis that weren
 oure fadris, and of his catel Jacob is maad
 riche, and noble. Also Jacob perseyuede 2
 the face of Laban, that it was not a3ens
 hym as 3istirdai, and the thridde dai
 agoon, moost for the Lord seide to hym^w, 3
 Turne azen into the lond of thi fadris, and
 to thi generacioun, and Y shal be with

^m the ryndis BDEFH. ⁿ a BDEFH. ⁿⁿ Om. E. ^o Om. BDEFH.

^v drawun awei *ether shauede* κ. ^w coloure of sheep and geet s. ^x putte s. ^y the B. ^z her s. ^a thei schulden s. ^b Om. *plures*. ^c the riding κ. riding or gendringe s. ^d tho sw. ^e spottid s. ^f putte ms. ^g alle the s. ^h putte ms. ⁱ water trou3is s. trou3is of watris *plures*. ^k ewe scheep s. ^l the IX. ^m medlynge or gendringe s. ⁿ conceyuyngus s. ^o putte s. ^p late gendrid s. ^q Om. G. ^r tyme gendrid s. ^s Jacob s. ^t Om. DGN. ^u hondmaydens *plures*. ^v mani seruauntis L. men seru. s. ^w Jacob s.

40 † the *floc*, that is, departide the rammes fro the ewes til to the tyme of wateryng. BCG NGX.

chel and Lya into the feeld, where he
 5 fedde the flockis^p, and he seide to hem,
 Y se the face of 3oure fader, that it is not
 toward me as 3istirday and the thridde
 day hens; God forsothe of my fader was
 6 with me. And 3e han knowun that with
 alle my strengthis Y haue seruyd to 3oure
 7 fader; but and 3oure fader hath comen
 aboute me, and chaungide my mede ten
 sithis; and neuerthelater God hath not
 letun hym that he shulde anoye to me.
 8 If otherwhile he seide, The dyuers co-
 lourid^q shulen be thi medis, alle the sheep
 beren conseuyng of dyuers colours;
 whanne forsothe a3enward he seith, Alle
 the whyet thow shalt taak for thi mede,
 9 alle the flockis beren whyet; and God
 hath taak the substaunce of 3oure fader,
 10 and 3euun to me. Forsothe bifore that
 the tyme of conseuyng of sheep com, Y
 heuede vp myn eyen, and saw3 in sleep
 the^r malis steiyng up^s vpon femalis, varye,
 11 and spotti^t, and of dyuers colours. And
 the aungel of the Lord seide to me in
 slepe, Jacob! and I answeride, Y am ny3.
 12 The which seith, Rere up thin eyen, and
 se alle the malis steiyng up vpon the fe-
 malis, varye, and sprynklid, and spottid;
 forsothe Y haue seen alle thingis that
 13 Laban hath doon to thee; Y am God of
 Bethel, where thow anoyntidist the stoon,
 and thow vowedist^u auowe^v to me. Now
 thanne aryse, and goo out fro this loond,
 turnynge a3en into the loond of thi birth.
 14 And Rachel and Lya ansveryden, Whe-
 ther han we eny thing of residewe in
 faculteis and erytage of the hows of oure
 15 fader? Whether as aliens hath he not
 holdun vs, and soold, and hath etun oure
 16 pryis? But God hath takun the richessis
 of oure fader, and 3euun hem to vs, and
 to oure sonys; wherfor alle thingis that
 17 God comaundith to thee, do. Forsothe
 Jacob aroos, and the fre children and his
 18 wyues put vpon camels^w, 3ede away; and

thee. He^w sente, and clepide Rachel, and
 Lya, in to the feeld, where he kepte flockis,
 and he seide to hem, Y se the face^x of
 3oure fadir, that it^{xx} is not a3ens me as
 '3isterdai and the thridde dai agoon^y; but
 God of my fadir was with me. And 3e
 6 witen that with alle my strengthis Y ser-
 uede^z 3oure fadir; but and 3oure fadir dis-
 seyuyde^a me, and chaungide my meede ten
 sithis; and netheles God suffride^b not hym
 to anoye me. If he seide ony tyme, Dy-
 8 uerse colourid sheep schulen be thi medis^c,
 alle sheep^d brou3ten forth dyuerse co-
 lourid^e lambren; forsothe whanne he^f seide
 a3enward, Thou shalte take alle white^g for
 mede^h, alle theⁱ flockis brou3ten forth white
 beestis; and God took a wey the substaunce
 9 of 3oure fadir, and 3af^k to me. For aftir
 10 that the tyme of conseuyng of sheep cam,
 Y reiseide myn i3en, and sei3^l in sleep malis
 dyuerse, and spotti, and of dyuerse co-
 11 louris, styngge on^m femalis. And the aun-
 gel of the Lord seide to me in sleep, Jacob!
 and Y answeride, Y am redyⁿ. Which^o 12
 seide, Reise thin i3en, and se alle malis
 dyuerse, byspreynt, and^p spotti, styngge
 on^a femalis; for Y sei3^r alle thingis whiche
 Laban dide^s to thee; Y am God of Bethel, 13
 where thou anoyntidist a stoon, and madist
 auow to me. Now therefor rise thou, and
 go out of this lond, and turne a3en in to
 the lond of thi birthe. And Rachel and 14
 Lya answeriden, Wher we han ony thing
 residue^t in the catels, and eritage of oure
 fadir? Wher he 'arettide not^u vs as^v aliens, 15
 and selde, and eet oure prijs? But God 16
 took awei the richessis of oure fadir, and
 3af tho^w to vs, and to oure sonys; wherfor
 do thou alle thingis whiche God hath co-
 maundide to thee. Forsothe Jacob roos, 17
 and puttide^x hise fre children and wyues
 on camels, and 3ede forth; and he took al 18
 his catel, flockis, and what euer thing he
 hadde gete in Mesopotanye, and 3ede to
 Isaac, his fadir, into the lond of Canaan.

^p flock *E pr.m.* ^q coloures *D.* ^r Om. *BDEFH.*
^w the camels *BDEFH.*

^s Om. *H.* ^t splotty *EH.* ^u woldist *F.* ^v Om. *D.*

^w Jacob *S.* ^x cheer *S.* ^{xx} he *A.* ^y it was wonte *S.* ^z haue seruede *S.* ^a hath disceyued *S.* ^b suf-
 frith *DGNQRT.* ^c meed *S.* ^d the sheep *IS.* ^e Om. *BC pr.m.* ^f that he *S.* ^g the white *IS.* ^h thi mede *GIS.*
ⁱ Om. *EL.* ^k 3af it *S.* ^l I sei3 *S.* ^m vp on *S.* ⁿ redy to heere *S.* ^o The which *I.* ^p or *S.* ^q vp on *S.* ^r haue
 sien *S.* ^s hath do *S.* ^t residue or left *IS.* ^u arettide not or helde *S.* ^v Om. *S.* ^w Om. *ELP.* ^x putte *S.*

took al his snbstaunce, flockis, and alle thingis that he hadde purchasid in Mesopotany, goynge to Ysaac, his fader, in the
 19 loond of Chanaan. That tyme Laban was goon to the sheep that shulden be clippid, and Rachel hadde stolne the mawmetis of
 20 hir fadir. And Jacob nolde knowleche to his wyues fader, that he wolde flee; and whanne he was goon, bothe he and
 21 alle thingis that weren of his riȝt, and the flode passid ouer shulde go azens the hil of Galaad, it was tolde to Laban, the
 22 thridde day, that Jacob fleeiȝ. The which, his britheren takun with hym, pursuede hym seuen dayes, and ouertook hym in
 24 the hil of Galaad. And he sawȝ in his sleep the Lord seiynge to hym, Be war lest eny thing sharpli thow speak azens
 25 Jacob. And now Jacob hadde strauȝte a tabernacle in the hil; and whan he hadde takun^x hym with his britheren, in the same hil of Galaad, he ficchide a tent;
 26 and he seide to Jacob, Whi didist thou thus, that bisyde me thou dryue away my dowȝtris^y as caytyues with swerde?
 27 Whi vnwitynge me^{yy} woldist thou fle, ne shewe to me, that Y myȝte forth folwe thee with ioie, and songis, and tympanis,
 28 and harpis? Thou suffredist not that Y myȝte kisse my sones and dowȝtris^y; fo-
 29 lily thou hast wrouȝt. And now forsothe myn hoond may ȝelde to thee yuel, but God of thi fader ȝistirday seide to me, Be war lest thou speak with Jacob eny thing
 30 harder. And if thou coueytidist^z to^a goo to thine, and the hows of thi fadir was in desiyr to thee, whi hast thou stoln my
 31 goddis? Jacob answeride, That thus fro thee I am goon forth, Y dredde lest violentli thou shuldist taak away thi dowȝ-
 32 tris^b; that forsothe thou vndirnymist me of thefte, anentist whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slaw biforn our britheren; and serch what euer of thi thing^c anentis me thou fyndist^d, and taak away.

In that tyme Laban ȝede^v to schere^z scheep, 19 and Rachel stal the idols of hir fadir. And 20 Jacob nolde^a knoueleche to the fadir of his wijf^b, that he wolde fle^c; and whanne he^d 21 hadde go^e, as wel he as alle thingis that weren of his riȝt, and whanne he hadde passid the water, and he ȝede azens the hil of Galaad, it was teld to Laban, in the 22 thridde dai, that Jacob fledde^f. And La- 23 ban took his britheren, and pursuede hym^g seuene daies, and took^h hym in the hil of Galaad. And Laban seiȝ in sleepⁱ the 24 Lord seiynge to him, Be war that thou speke not ony thing sharpli azens Jacob. And thanne Jacob hadde stretchid^k forth 25 the^l tabernacle in the hil; and whanne he^m hadde sued Jacob with his britheren, 'he settideⁿ tente in the same hil of Galaad; and he seide to Jacob, Whi hast 26 thou do so, that the while I wiste not thou woldist^o dryue away my dowȝtris as caitifs^p by swerd? Whi woldist thou fle 27 the while Y wiste not, nether woldist shewe to me, that Y shulde sue thee with ioie, and songis, and tympanis, and harpis? Thou suffridist not that Y schulde kisse 28 my sones and dowȝtris; thou hast wrouȝt folili. And now sotheli myn hond mai 29 ȝelde yuel to thee, but the God of thi fadir seide to me ȝisterdai, Be war that thou speke not ony harder^q thing with Jacob. Suppose, if thou coueitidist to go to thi 30 kynnesmen, and the hows of thi fadir was in desir to thee, whi hast thou stole my goddis? Jacob answeride, That Y ȝede 31 forth while thou wistist not, Y dredde lest thou woldist take away thi dowȝtris^r violentli; sotheli that thou repreuest^s me of 32 thefte, at whom euer thou fyndist thi goddis, be he slayn bifor oure britheren; seke thou, what euer thing of thine thou fyndist at me, and take^t awei. Jacob seide these thingis, and wiste not that Rachel stal^u the idols. And so Laban entride 33 into the tabernacle of Jacob, and of Lya,

^x ataken BEH. atake D. ^y douȝtren BDEFH. ^{yy} Om. B. ^z coueydist A. ^a for to E. ^b douȝtren BDEFH. ^c thingis BDEFH. ^d fynde BDFH.

^y wente s. ^z clippe c. ^a wolde not I. ^b wyues s. ^c go thennes s. ^d Jacob s. ^e go forth s. ^f ȝede thennes s. ^g Jacob s. ^h ouertoke s. ⁱ the sleep G. ^k strauȝt s. ^l a s. ^m Laban s. ⁿ Laban sette a s. ^o woldist not L. ^p caitifs *ether takun prisoneris* BCGIQX. ^q hard KMS. ^r douȝtris *fro me* s. ^s repreued-ist I. ^t take it s. ^u hade stolne s.

Thes thingis seiynge, he knewe not that
 33 Rachel hadde stoln the mawmetis. And
 so Laban, goon into the tabernacle of Ja-
 cob, and Lya, and of either meyne, fonde
 nouȝt; and whan he was goon yn to the
 34 tentis of Rachel, she hiynge hidde the
 mawmetis vndur the literyng of a camele,
 and sat aboue. And to hym, aserchyng
 35 al the tent and no thing fyndynge, she
 seith, Be not, my lord, wroth that Y may
 not aryse bifore thee, for after the vsage
 of wymmen now it is fallun to me; and
 so bigilid is the bisynes of hym seching.
 36 And Jacob swellynge, seith with striyf,
 For what my trespas, and for what my
 synne, hast thou thus fulbrent after me,
 37 and hast enserchid alle my necessaryes of
 hows? What hast thou foundun of eny
 substawnce of thin hows? Putte that bi-
 fore my britheren and toforn thi bre-
 theren, and deme thei bitwix me and thee.
 38 Therfor twenti wynter haue I ben with
 thee? Thi shep and thi geit^e weren not
 barein, the wetheris of thi flok Y ete not,
 39 ne takun of beest I shewide to thee; Y al
 the harm ȝolde; al thing of thefte that
 40 perishide, of me thou askidist; day and
 nyȝt with hoot and coolde Y was streynyd,
 41 and sleep fleiȝ fro myn eyen; so thurȝ out
 twenti ȝeer in thin hows Y seruete to thee,
 fourtene for thi dowȝtres^f, and sixe for
 thi flockis; forsothe thou chaungedist my
 42 mede ten sithis. But the God of my fa-
 der Abraham, and the drede of Ysaac
 hadde ben to me, perauenture nakid now
 thou haddist laft me; myn affliccioun and
 the traueil of myn hondis the Lord bi-
 43 helde, and vndernam thee ȝisterday. La-
 ban answeride to hym, My dowȝtres^f, and
 sonen, and thi flockis, and alle that thou
 biholdist, ben myne, and^g what may Y
 44 do to my sonen, and to my neces? Com
 thanne, and goo we into couenaunt of
 pees, that witnesse be bitwixe me and

and of euer eithir meyne, and foond^v not;
 and whanne Laban hadde entrid in to the
 tente of Rachel, sche hastide, and hidde³⁴
 the idols vndur the strewyngis of the^w
 camel^x, and sat^y aboue. And sche seide
 to Laban, sekyng al the tente and fynd-
 ynge no thing, My lord, be not wrooth³⁵
 that Y may not rise bifore thee, for it
 bifelde now to me bi the custom of wym-
 men; so^z the bisynesse of the sekere was
 scorned. And Jacob bolnyde, and seide³⁶
 with strijf, For what cause of me, and^a
 for what synne of me, hast thou come so
 fersly aftir me, and hast souȝt al 'the por-³⁷
 tenaunce of^b myn hous? What 'hast thou^c
 founde^d of al the catel of thin hows? Putte^e
 thou here bifore my britheren and
 thi britheren, and deme thei betwixe me
 and thee. Was I with thee herfore twenti³⁸
 ȝeer? Thi sheep and geet weren not ba-
 reyn, Y eet not the rammes of thi flok,
 nether Y schewide to thee ony thing takun³⁹
 of a beeste; Y ȝeldide al harm; what euer
 thing perischide bi^f thefte, thou axidist of
 me; Y was angwischid^g in dai and nyȝt⁴⁰
 with heete and frost, and sleep fledde fro
 myn iȝen; so^h Y seruete thee bi twenti⁴¹
 ȝeer in thin hows, fourteneⁱ ȝeer for thi
 douȝtris, and sixe ȝeer for thi flockis; and
 thou chaungidist my mede ten sithis. If^k⁴²
 God of my fadir Abraham, and the drede
 of Isaac hadde not helpid^l me, perauenture
 now thou haddist left me nakid; the Lord
 bihelde^m my turmentyng and the traueyl
 of myn hondis, and repreuyde thee ȝistir-
 dai. Laban answeride hymⁿ, Theⁿⁿ douȝ-⁴³
 tris, and thi^o sonen, and flockis^p, and alle
 thingis whiche thou seest, ben myne, what
 mai Y do to my sonen, and to the^q sonen
 of sonen^r? Therfor^s come thou, and make⁴⁴
 we boond of pees, that it be witnessyng^t
 bitwixe me, and thee. And so^u Jacob⁴⁵
 took a stoon, and reise it^v in to a signe^w,
 and seide to hise britheren, Brynge ȝe⁴⁶

^e sche geet E. ^f douȝtren BDEFH. ^g Om. BDEFH.

^v he foond DGS. ^w a s. ^x camelis K. ^y she sat s. ^z lo DGMNQRTX. ^a or s. ^b thing that longith to s. ^c hastow F. ^d founden here s. ^e shewe s. ^f bifore G. ^g aguishid s. ^h lo EFKLMPswd. ⁱ and fourtene s. ^k but DGNQT. but if ELPRX. ^l holpen K. ^m hath biholde s. ⁿ Jacob s. to him x. ⁿⁿ mi ELP sup. ras. x. ^o Om. FN. the s. ^p thi flockis GN. the fl. s. ^q Om. E. ^r my sonen s. ^s therfor Jacob s. ^t a witnessing s. ^u lo G. ^v it vp s. ^w signe ether tittle N. t. ether signe BCK sup. ras. t. ether a signe x.

45 thee. And so Jacob took a stoon, and
 46 areryde it into a title, and seide to his
 britheren, Bryngith to stoons; the whiche
 gederynge togidere, maden an hillok, and
 47 eten ther vpon. The which Laban clep-
 yde an hillok of witnes, and Jacob an
 hipil of wytenessyng; either after the pro-
 48 prete of his tunge. And Laban seide,
 This hillok shal be witnes bitwixe me
 and thee to day, and therfor the name of
 it is clepid Galaad, that is, the hillok of
 49 witnes. And Laban leide to, The Lord
 biholde, and deme bitwixen vs, whanne
 50 we shulen goo from vs; if thou turmente
 my dow3tres, if thou bryngist yu other
 wyues vpon hem, no man of oure word is
 witnes, saue God, that present biholdith.
 51 And eft he seide to Jacob, Loo! this hil-
 lok, and the stoon that I haue rerid bi-
 52 twixe me and thee, witnes shal be; this
 hilloc, and the stoon ben into witnessyng,
 if forsothe I shall passe it goynge to thee,
 or thou ouerpassist^h yuel to me thenk-
 53 ynge. God of Abraham, and God of
 Nachor, deme bitwix vs, the God of the
 fader of hem. Thanne Jacob swore by
 54 the drede of his fader Ysaac; and, offrid
 slayn sacrifice in the hil, he clepide his
 britheren that thei shulden eete breed,
 the whiche whanne thei hadden etun,
 55 dwelten there. Laban forsothe at ny3t
 arysynge, kisside the sonos, and his dou3-
 trisⁱ, and blisside to hem, turnynge a3en
 into his place.

CAP. XXXII.

1 Jacob forsothe wente in his weie that
 he biganne, and there weren to hym met
 2 aungels of the Lord. Whom whanne he
 hadde seen, seith, The tentis of God ben
 thes; and he clepide the name of that
 3 place Manaym, that is, tentis. And he
 sente forsothe messengeris biforn hym to
 Esau, his brother, into the loond of Seyr,
 4 in the regioun of Edom; and he co-
 maundide to hem, seiynge, Thus spek 3e

stoonus^x; whiche gadriden, and maden an
 heep, and eten on it. And Laban clepide 47
 it the heep of wittnesse^y, and Jacob clepide
 it the heep of witnessyng; euer eithir
 clepide^z bi the^a proprete of his^b langage.
 And Laban seide, This heep schal be wit- 48
 nesse bytwixe me and thee to day, and
 herfor the name therof was clepid Galaad,
 that is, the^c heep of wittnesse. And Laban 49
 addide^d, The Lord biholde, and deme bi-
 twixe vs, whanne we schulen go awei fro
 3ow; if thou schalt turmente my dou3tris, 50
 and if thou schal^e brynge yn othere wyues
 on hem, noon is wittnesse of oure word,
 outakun God, whiche is present, and bi-
 holdith. And eft he^f seide to Jacob, Lo! 51
 this heep, and stoon^g, whiche Y reiseide^h
 bitwixe me and thee, schal be wittnesse; 52
 sotheli this heep, and stoonⁱ be in to wit-
 nessyng, forsothe if Y schal passe it, and
 go to thee, ether thou shalt passe^k, and
 thenke yuel to me. God of Abraham, and 53
 God of Nachor, God of the fadir of hem,
 deme bitwixe vs. Therfor Jacob swoor
 by the drede of his fadir Ysaac; and 54
 whanne slayn sacrifices weren offrid in
 the hil, he^l clepyde his britheren to^m ete
 breed, and whanne thei hadden ete, thei
 dwelliden there. Forsothe Laban roos bi 55
 ny3t, and kisside his sonos, and dou3tris,
 and blesside hem, and turnede a3enⁿ in to
 his place.

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe Jacob wente forth in the weie 1
 in which he began, and the aungels of the
 Lord metten him. And whanne he hadde 2
 seyn hem, he seide, These ben the castels
 of God; and he clepide the name of that
 place Manaym, that is, castels. Sotheli 3
 Jacob sente bifore him also messengeris to
 Esau, his brother, in to the lond of Seir,
 in the cuntrey of Edom; and comaundide^o 4
 to hem, and seide, Thus speke 3e to my

^h ouerpasse BDEFH. ⁱ dou3tren BDEFH.

^x the stonus E. ^y witnessing NX. ^z clepide it IS. ^a Om. s. ^b her s. ^c clepid E. ^d addide to IS.
^e shalt s. ^f Laban s. ^g the stoon s. ^h haue reiseide s. ⁱ the stoon s. ^k passe it s. ^l Jacob s. ^m that
 thei schulden c *pr.m.* ⁿ Om. DGNX. ^o he comaundid IS.

to my lord Esau, Thes thingis seith thi
brother Jacob, At Laban I haue pylgrim-
5 agid, and was vnto the present day; I
haue oxen, and assis, and sheep, and ser-
uauntis, and handmaydens, and I sende
now a message to my lord, that Y fynde
6 grace in thi sizt. And the messengeris
ben comun azen to Jacob, seynge, We
comen to Esau, thi brother, and loo! he
goth into thin azen-comyng, with foure
7 hundrid men. Jacob ful myche dred, and
afeerd dyuydide his peple that with him
was, the flockis forsothe, and sheep, and
oxen, and camels diuydid in two compa-
8 nyes; seynge, If Esau come to the too
companye, and smyte it, the tother com-
9 panye that is lafte shal be sauyl. And
Jacob seide, God of my fader Abraham,
and God of my fader Ysaac, thow Lord,
that seidist to me, Turne azen into thi
loond, and into the place of thi birthe, and
10 I shal wel do to^j thee, Y am lasse than alle
thi mercyes, and thi treuthe that thow
hast fulfillid to thi seruaunt; in my staf
I haue passid this Jordan, and now^{ij} with
11 two companyes Y turne azen; delyuer
me of the hoond of my brother Esau,
for greetly Y drede hym, lest perauen-
ture comyng he smyte the moders with
12 the children. Thow hast spokun that
thou shuldist wel do to me, and that
thow shuldist sprede abroad my seed as
the grauel of the see, that for multitude
13 may not be noubred. And whanne he
hadde slept there that nyzt, he seueride
of that that he hadde ziftys to Esau, his
14 brother, she geyte two hundrid, hee geyte
twenty, sheepe two hundrid, and wetheris
15 twenti, camels fulle with her coltis thretti,
kien fourti, and bullis twenti, she assis
16 twenti, and the coltis of hem ten. And
he sente bi the hondis of his seruauntis
eche oon after other the flockis aside;
and he seide to his children, Goo 3e bi-
fore me, and be there a space bitwixe

lord Esau, Thi brothir Jacob seith these
thingis, Y was^p a^q pilgrym at Laban, 'and
Y was^r 'til^s in to present^t dai; Y haue^s
oxun, and assis, and scheep, and ser-
uauntis^u, and hand maydis^v, and Y sende
now a message to my lord, that Y fynde
6 grace in thi sizt. And the messengeris⁶
turneden azen to Jacob, and seiden, We
camen to Esau, thi brother, and lo! he
hastith^w in to thi^x comyng, with foure
hundrid men. Jacob dredde greetli, and⁷
he was aferd, and departide^y the puple
that was with hym, and he departide the
flockis, and scheep, and oxun, and camels,
in to twei cumpenyes; and seide^z, If Esau⁸
shal come to o cumpeny, and schal smyte
it, the tothir^a cumpeny which is residue^b
shal be saued. And Jacob seide, A^c! God⁹
of my fadir Abraham, and God of my fa-
dir Isaac, A^c! Lord, that seidist to me,
Turne thou azen in to thi lond, and in to^d
the^e place of thi birthe, and Y schal do wel
to thee, Y am lesse than alle thi merciful^f
10 doyngis, and than^g thi treuthe which thou
hast. fillid^h toⁱ thi seruaunt; with my staf
Y passide this Jordan, and now Y go azen
with twei cumpenyes; delyuere thou me¹¹
fro the hond of my brothir Esau, for Y
drede him greetli, lest he come and sle^k
the modris with the sones. Thou spakist¹²
that thou schuldist do wel to me, and
schuldist^l alarge my seed as the^m grauel of
the see, that mai not be noubbrid for
mychilnesse. And whanne Jacob hadde¹³
slept there in that nyzt, he departide of
tho thingis whiche he hadde ziftis to Esau,
his brothir, two hundrid geet, and twenti¹⁴
buckis of geet, two hundrid scheepⁿ, and
twenti rammys, camels fulle with her^o
15 foolis thretti, fourti kyen, and twenti
boolis, twenti sche assis, and ten foolis of
hem. And he^p sente bi the hondis of his¹⁶
seruauntis alle flockis^q bi hem silf; and
he seide to hise children, Go 3e bfore me,
and a space be^r betwixe flok and flok. And¹⁷

j Om. A. ij Om. D.

p haue ben is *pr.m.* but *I was sec.m.* q Om. C. r and there I was K. Om. S. s Om. N. t til to this present K *pr.m.* til into this pr. I. til this pr. S. u men seruauntis S. v maydens *plures.* w hastith hym is. x the L. y he departide GS. z he seide S. a oothir I. b left *vnsmyten* is. c O is. d to C. e thi E. f mercy S. g lesse than is. h fulfillid is. i with S. k smyte C. l woldist I. m Om. is. n of scheep I. o Om. IKS. p Jacob is. q the flockis is. r Om. EKLNPR.

17 flok and flok. And he comaundide to the
forther, seiynge, If thou mete my bro-
ther Esau, and he aske thee, whos art
thow, or whidir thou gost, or whos ben
18 thes that thou folwist, thou shalt an-
swere, Of thi seruaunt Jacob, 3iftis he
hath sent to his lord Esau, and he cometh
19 after vs. The same wyse he 3aue maunde-
mentis to the secounde, and the^k thridde,
and to alle that folweden the flockis, sei-
ynge, In the same wordis spek 3e to Esau,
20 whanne 3e fynden hym, and 3e shulen
adde, And he thi seruaunt Jacob oure
weie in folwith. He seide forsothe, Y
shal plese hym with 3iftis that goon bi-
fore, and afterward Y shal se hym; per-
aumenture he shal be maad plesid to me.
21 And so bifore 3eden the 3iftis bifore hym;
he forsothe dwelte that ny3t in tentis.
22 And whanne sobirly he was arysun, he
toke his two wyues, and as feel ser-
uauntis with elleuen sones, and he ouer-
23 passide the foorth of Jaboth. And, ouer-
ladde alle thingis that to hym perteyn-
24 eden, he dwelte aloon, and loo! a man
25 wristlide with hym vnto the morwe. The
which whanne he saw3 that he my3te not
ouercome hym, he towchide the synwe
26 of his hip, and anoon it wexe drye. And
he seide to hym, Leeue me, forsothe now
vpsteyetli the morwetide. He answeride,
I shal not leeu thee, but if thou blisse
27 to me. Thanne he seith, What is the
name of^l thee? He answeride, Jacob.
28 And he, No more, he seith, Jacob shal be
clepid thi name, but Israel; for if anentis^m
God thou hast ben strong, myche more
anentisⁿ men thou shalt haue the may-
29 stri. Jacob askide hym, Sey to me what
name art thou clepid? He answeride,
Wherto askist thou my name, that is
merueilows? And he blisside hym in the
30 same place. And Jacob clepide the name
of that place Phanuel, seiynge, I haue
seen the Lord face to face, and my soule

he comaundide to the formere, and seide,
If thou schalt mete my^s brothir Esau, and
he schal axe thee, whos man thou art,
ether^t whidir thou goist, ether^t whos ben
these thingis whiche^u thou suest, thou schalt 18
answere, Of thi seruaunt Jacob, he hath
sent 3iftis to his lord Esau, and he cometh
aftir vs. In lijk maner, he 3af comaunde- 19
mentis^v to the secounde, and to the
thridde, and to alle that sieden flockis^w;
and scide, Speke 3e bi the same wordis to
Esau, whanne 3e fynden hym, and 3e 20
schulen adde^x, Also Jacob hym silf thi ser-
uaunt sueth oure weie. For Jacob seide,
Y schal plese Esau with 3iftis that goon
bifore, and aftirward Y schal se hym; in
hap he schal be mercyful to me. And so 21
the^y 3iftis 3eden bifore hym^z; sotheli he
dwellide in that ny3t in the^a tentis. And 22
whanne Jacob hadde arise^b auysse^c, he
took hise twei wyues, and so many ser-
uauntessis^d with enlcuen sones, and passide^e
the forthe^f of Jaboth. And whanne alle 23
thingis that perteyneden to hym weren led
ouer, he^g dwellide aloone, and, lo! a man 24
wrastlide with him til to the morwetid.
And whanne the man sei3 that he mi3te 25
not ouercome Jacob, he touchide the se-
newe of Jacobis hipe, and it driede anoon.
And he seide to Jacob, Leeue^h thou me, 26
for the morewtid stiethⁱ now. Jacob an-
sweride, Y schal not leeu thee, no but thou
blesse me. Therefore he^k seide, What 27
name is to thee? He answeride, Jacob.
And the^l man seide, Thi name schal no 28
more be clepid Jacob, but Israel; for if
thou were strong azens God, hou miche
more schalt thou haue power azens men.
Jacob axide him, Seie thou to me bi what 29
name thou art clepid? He answerde, Whi
axist thou my name, whiche is wondirful?
And he blisside Jacob in the same place.
And Jacob clepide the name of that place 30
Fanuel, and seide, Y si3 the Lord face to
face, and my lijf is maad saaf. And 31

^k Om. BDEH. ^l to B *super ras.* DEFH. ^m azeynst BDEH. aneyst F. ⁿ azeynst BDEFH.

^s with my C. ^t or ELP. ^u the whiche G. ^v comaundement GNQRT. ^w the flockis IS. ^x adde to IS.
^y Om. ELP. ^z Jacob IS. ^a Om. IS. ^b rise *plures.* ^c hastili A *marg.* IMOWD. hastiliche S. ^d hand-
maides IS. ^e he passide IS. ^f forde GINQRT. ^g Jacob IS. ^h leef thou *ether delyuere thou* BCN. ⁱ stieth
vp I. sueth S. ^k the man IS. ^l Om. G.

31 is maad saaf. And anoon is rysun to hym the sunne, after that he was ouerpassid Phanuel; he forsothe haltide with
32 the too foote. For what cause the children of Israel eten not synwe, that wexe drie in the hipe of Jacob, vnto the day that is now, therthur; that he towchide the synwe of his hipe, and it was stoneyd.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 Jacob forsothe heuyng vp the eyen saw; Esau comynge, and with hym foure hundrid men; and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel, and of both his
2 seruauntis. And he^p putte either handmayden, and the fre children of hem, in the bigynnyng; Lia forsothe in the secounde place, and the sones of hyr; Rachel
3 and Joseph laste. And he bfore goynge anouride bowide^q into the erthe seuensithes^r, to the tyme that the brother^o of
4 hym^s shulde neiz. And so Esau rennyng to meete with his brother, cleppide hym, and streynynge hys necke and kys
5 ynge wepte. And the eyen heued vp, saw; wynmen, and the children of hem, and seith, What to hem wiln thes? and if thei perteyncn to thee? He answeride, Litol children thei ben, whom God hath
6 zouun to me, thi seruaunt. And neizynge the handmaydens and the sones of hem,
7 ben down bowid. And Lia with hir children com nerre; and whanne the same maner thei hadden anowrned, the laste
8 Joseph and Rachel anowryden. And Esau seide, What forsothe ben thes companyes that Y mette? He answerde, That
9 I shulde fynde grace bfore my lord. And he seith, Y haue many thingis, brother
10 myne, ben thi thingis to thee. Jacob seide, Nyl thou so, Ypreye, but if Y haue foundun grace in thin eyen, taak a litil zift of myn
hoondis; so forsothe Y haue seyn thi face as Y se the chere of God; be thou
11 to me benygne, and taak the blissyng that

anoon the sunne roos to hym, aftir that he passide^m Fanuel; forsothe heⁿ haltide in the foot. For which cause the sones³² of Israel eten not 'til in to^o present day the seuewe, that driede in the hipe of Jacob; for the man touchide the senewe of Jacobs hipe, and it driede.

CAP. XXXIII.

Forsothe Jacob reiseid^p hise izen, and
seiz^q Esau comynge, and foure hundrid men with hym; and he departide the sones of Lia, and of Rachel, and of bothe seruauntessis^r. And he puttide^s euer either² handmaide, and the fre children of hem, in the bigynnyng; sotheli he puttide^t Lia, and her sones, in the secounde place; forsothe he puttide^t Rachel and Joseph the laste. And Jacob zede bfore, and wor-
3 schipide lowli to^u erthe seuensithis, til his brothir neizede. And so^v Esau ran azens⁴ his brothir, and collide hym, and Esau helde his necke, and kyside^w, and wepte. And whanne the izen^x weren reiseid^y, he⁵ seiz^j the wymmen, and the litle children of hem, and seide, What wolen these to hem silf? and wher thei pertenen to thee? Jacob answeride, Thei ben the litle children, whiche God hath zoue to me, thi seruaunt. And the^z handmaydis^a and her
sones neizeden, and weren bowid. Also
7 Lia neizede with hir fre children; and whanne thei hadden worschipid in lijk maner, Joseph and Rachel the^b laste worschipeden. And Esau seide, What ben
8 these companyes, whiche Y mette? Jacob answerde, That Y schulde fynde grace bfore my lord. And he seide, My brother,
9 Y haue ful many thingis, thi thingis be to thee. And Jacob seide, Y biseche^d, uyle¹⁰ thou so, but if Y foond^e grace in thin izen, take thou a litil zifte of myn hondis; for Y seiz^f so^g thi face as I seiz^h the checr of God; be thou merciful to me, and res-
11

^o Om. B. ^p Om. BDEH. ^q redy E *pr. man.* ^r seuensithe BDEFH. ^s Om. A.

^m hadde passid IS. ⁿ Jacob IS. ^o vnto this I. into this S. til to DGNQRT. ^p reiseid vp I. ^q he seiz IS. ^r the seruauntessis S. ^s putte S. ^t putte GIMS. ^u into C *pr. m.* KM. to the BGIN *pr. m.* SX *sec. m.* ^v lo EFLMPS. ^w cosside hym L. kyside hym IS. ^x the izen of Esau I. Esau izen S. ^y reiseid vp IS. ^z thin L. ^a handmaidenes DGMRTD. ^b Om. IK *sec. m.* MS. ^c and Jacob IK. ^d biseche thee DG. ^e haue founde S. ^f haue sein S. ^g lo F. ^h hadde seen I.

Y haue brouȝt to thee, and that God de-
 lyuerynge alle thingis hath ȝouun to me.
 Vnneth, the brother compellynge, takynge
 12 seith, Goo we togideres, and Y shal be
 13 felowe of thi weye. And Jacob seyde,
 My lord, thou hast knowun that Y haue
 tender litil children, and sheep, and oxen
 ful wombe with ynne^t, the whiche if more
 yn goynge Y do to traueyl, thei shulen o
 14 day alle the flockis dyen; my lord go bi-
 fore his seruaunt, and Y shal folwe litil
 mele the steppis of hym, as Y se my litil
 children to mowen, to the tyme that Y
 15 come to my lord, in Seyr. Esau an-
 sweride, Y preye thee, that of the puple
 that is with me, algatis felawis dwellen
 of thi weye. It is not, he seith, nede;
 this oon oonlich Y nede, that Y fynde
 16 grace in thi sizt, lord myne. And so
 Esau isⁿ turned aȝen that day in the
 17 weye that he come, into Seyr. And Ja-
 cob com into Sachot, where a hows bild^v,
 and the tentis fycchid, he clepide the
 name of that place Sachot, that is, taber-
 18 naclis. And he passide forth into Salem,
 the cite of Sychymor, that is in the loond
 of Chanaan, aftir that he was turned aȝen
 fro Mesopotany of Syrye, and dwellide
 19 bisydis the wallid town; and bouȝt a
 parti of the feeld, in the which he ficchide
 tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor, the
 fader of Sichym, with an hundrid lombis.
 20 And there, an auter reryd, he inwardly
 clepide vpon^w the moost strong God of
 Israel.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Dyne^x, the dowȝter of Lya, forsothe was
 goon oute, that she myȝte se wymmen of
 2 that regioun. Whom whanne hadde seen
 Sichym, the sone of Emor Euey, the
 prince of that loond, louede hir, and ra-
 uyshide, and slepte with hir, with force
 3 oppresside^y a mayden. And the soule of
 hym was glewid with hir, and hir sory

seyue the blessyng which Y brouȝteⁱ to
 thee, and which^k blessyng God ȝyuyng
 alle thingis ȝaf to me. Vnnethis^l, while
 the brothir compellide, he resseyuede, and 12
 seide, Go we to gidere, and Y schal be
 felowe of thi weie. And Jacob seide, My 13
 lord, thou knowist that Y haue litle chil-
 dren tendre, and scheep, and kien with
 calue with me, and if Y schal make hem
 for to trauele more in goynge, alle the
 flockis schulen die in o dai; my lord go 14
 bifore his seruaunt, and Y schal sue litil
 and litil hise steppis, as I shal^m seⁿ that
 my litle children mown, til Y come to my
 lord, in to Seir. Esau answeride, Y preie 15
 thee, that of the puple which is with me,
 nameli^o felowis of thi weie dwelle^p. Jacob
 seide, It is no nede; Y haue nede to this
 o thing oneli, that Y fynde grace in thi
 sizt, my lord. And so^q Esau turnede aȝen 16
 in that dai in the weie bi which^r he cam,
 in to Seir. And Jacob cam in to Sohot, 17
 where whanne he hadde bildid an hows,
 and hadde set tentis, he clepide the name
 of that place Sohot, that is, tabernaclis.
 And Jacob^s passide in to Salem, a citee of 18
 Sichimis, whiche is in the lond of Ca-
 naan, aftir that he turnede aȝen fro Meso-
 potanye of Sirie, and he dwellide besidis
 the citee. And he bouȝte for an hundrid 19
 lambren a^t part of the feeld, in which he
 settide^u tabernaclis, of the sones of Emor,
 fadir of Sichem. And whanne he hadde 20
 reisid an auter there, he inwardly clepide
 on it the strongeste^v God of Israel.

CAP. XXXIV.

Forsothe Dyna, the douȝtir of Lya, ȝede 1
 out to^w se the^x wymmen of that^y cuntrey.
 And whanne Sichem, the sone of Emor 2
 Euey, the prince of that lond, hadde seyn
 hir, he louede hir, and raunyschide^z, and^a
 slepte with hir, and oppresside the vir-
 gyn bi violence. And his soule was 3
 boundun^b faste with hir, and he pleside

^t me B *sup. ras. E.* ^u was B. ^v bylded D. ^w vpon that BDEFH. ^x Didyn A *sup. ras.* ^y oppress-
 ynge E *sec. m.*

ⁱ haue brouȝt 1s. ^k the which 1. ^l vnnethe 1. ^m Om. 1. ⁿ so and s. ^o dwelle thei nameli 1s.
^p Om. 1s. ^q lo GNQ. ^r the whiche s. ^s he 1. ^t the 1s. ^u sette FGILQS. ^v ful strong 1. ^w that sche
 schulde c *pr. m.* ^x Om. RTW. ^y the G. ^z he raunyschid 1s. ^a hir and FGKS. ^b knyȝt 1.

4 he swagide with softnessis. And he^z
 goynge to Emor, his fadir, Tak to me,
 5 he seith, this danysele to wijf. The
 which whanne Jacob hadde herd, absent
 the sones, and in the foode of the beestis
 occupied, he heelde his pees, to the tyme
 6 thei comen azen. Emor forsothe, the fa-
 der of Sichem, goon oute, that he myzte
 7 speke to Jacob, loo! the sones of hym
 comen fro the feelde. And the thing herd
 that was fallun, thei weren ful wroth,
 therthur³ that a fowle thing he hadde
 wrouzt in Israel, and the dowzter of Ja-
 cob defowlid, an vnleueful thing hadde
 8 fulfillid. And so Emor speke to hem,
 The soule of my sone Sichem hath cleued
 to zoure dowzter, zyue^h hir wijf to hym,
 9 and ioynne we togidere maryagis; zoure
 dowztres^a zif ze to vs, and oure dowztres^a
 10 taak ze, and dwel ze with vs; the loond
 is in zoure power, excersise ze, chaffare ze,
 11 and haue ze it. But and Sichem to the
 fader and to the bretheren of hir seith,
 Fynde Y grace bifore zow, and what
 12 thing^b ze ordeyne Y shal zyue; eche ze
 dower, and aske ze ziftis, gladly Y shal
 zyue that ze asken; oonly zyf ze to me
 13 this danysele to wijf. The sones of Ja-
 cob answeriden to Sichem and to the
 fader of hym in trechory, waxynge cruel
 14 for the stupre of the sister, We mowen
 not doon that ze asken, ne zyue oure sister
 to a man vncircumsidid, the which is vn-
 15 leful and wrongful anentis vs. But in
 that we mowen ben togidere boundun, if
 ze wole be like vs, and al kynde of maal
 16 be circumsidid in zow, thanne we shulen
 zyue and take togidere oure dowztris^c and
 zouren; and we shulen dwelle with zow,
 17 and we shulen be o peple. If forsothe ze
 wolen not be circumsidid, we shulen take
 18 our dowztres^d, and goo away. The pro-
 fre of hem pleside to Emor and to Si-

hir sory^e with^d flateringis. And he zede⁴
 to Emor, his fadir, and seide, Take to me⁵
 this danysele a wijf. And whanne Jacob
 hadde herd this thing, while the^e sones
 weren absent, and occupied in the fedynge^f
 of scheep, he was stille, til thei comen azen.
 Sotheli whanne Emor, the fadir of Sichem,⁶
 was gon out, that he schulde^g speke to Ja-
 cob, lo! hise sones comen fro the feeld.⁷
 And whanne this thing that bifelde^h was
 herd, thei weren wroothe greetli; for he
 wrouzteⁱ a fowle thing in Israel, and^k he^l
 hadde do^m a thing vnleueful in the de-
 foulyng of the douzter of Jacob. And soⁿ⁸
 Emor spak to hem, The soule of my sone
 Sichem cleuyde^o to zoure douztir, zeue ze
 hir a wijf to hym, and ioynne we wed-⁹
 dyngis to gidere; zyue ze^p zoure douztris to
 vs, and take ze oure douztris, and dwelle¹⁰
 ze with vs; the loond is in zoure power,
 tile^q ze^r, make^s ze^t marchaundise, and welde
 ze it. But also Sichem seide to the fadir¹¹
 and britheren of hir, Fynde Y grace bifore
 zou, and what euer thingis ze ordeynen Y
 schal zyue; encreesse ze the dower, and axe¹²
 ze ziftis, Y^v schal zyue wilfuli that that ze
 axen; oonli zyue ze this danysele a wijf
 to me. The sones of Jacob answeriden in¹³
 gile to Sichem and his fadir, and weren^w
 feerse for the defoulyng of maidenhod^x of
 the^y sistir, We moun not do this that ze¹⁴
 axen, nether we moun zyue oure sistir to
 a man vncircumcidid, which^z thing is vn-
 leueful and abhomynable anentis vs. But¹⁵
 in this we schulen mowe be boundun in
 pees, if ze wole be lijk vs, and ech^a of
 male kynde be circuncidid in zou, thanne¹⁶
 we schulen zyue and take togidere oure
 douztris and zoure; and we schulen dwelle
 with zou, and we schulen be o puple.
 Forsothe if ze nylen^b be circuncidid, we¹⁷
 schulen take oure douztir^c, and schulen^d
 go a wei. The profryng of hem pleside¹⁸

^z Om. D. ^a douztren BDEFH. ^b thingez E. ^c douztren BDEFH. ^d douzter BDE. douztre FH.

^e Om. CDEGLMNP SX *pr.m.* d. ^d by B *pr.m.* ^e hise IS. ^f pasturyng I. ^g that he wolde I. to BC *sec.m.*
^h hadde bifalle I. ⁱ hadde wrouzte IS. ^k and for F. ^l of Jacob was defoulid, he A *pr.m.* ELO *pr.m.* P.
 the dozter of Jacob defoulid, he X. the douztir of Jacob was defoulid, he DFGNQRT. ^m Om. ELP. ⁿ thus I.
^o hath cleuyd IS. ^p Om. S. ^q tilthe S. ^r ze it IS. ^s maketh IS. and make K. ^t Om. EFIS. ^u mar-
 chaundye *plures.* ^v and Y G. ^w thei weren IS. ^x the maidenhod IKS. ^y her IS. ^z the which I. ^a ech
 man IS. ^b wolen not I. ^c sistre S. ^d we schulen IS.

19 chem, his sone, ne the 3onglyng tariede,
 but anoon that that was askid he shulde
 fulfil; forsothe he louede ful greetli the
 damysele, and he was noble in al the
 20 hows of his fader. And thei goon yn the
 3ate of the cite, speken to the puple,
 21 Thes men ben pesible, and wolen dwelle
 with vs; chaffare thei in the loond, and
 excersise thei it, the which large and
 broode nedith tyliers; the dow3tris of
 hem we shulen take wyues, and oure^e we
 22 shulen 3yue to hem. O thing is that
 puttith off so myche good; if we circum-
 siden oure males, folwyng the ryte of
 23 the folk, and the substaunce of hem, and
 the beestis, and al that thei han shulen
 be ouren; oonli in that assent we, that
 dwellynge togidrys we maken o peple.
 24 And alle thei ben assentid, alle the malis
 25 circumsidid. And loo! the thridde day,
 whanne the sorwe of the woundes is
 moost greuows, the two sones of Jacob,
 Symyon and Leuy, the britheren of Dyne,
 drawn to her swerdis, ben goon into the
 cyte tristiliche, and sleyn alle the males;
 26 Emor and Sichem togideres thei slewen,
 takynge Dyne, her sister, fro the hows of
 27 Sichem. The which goon oute, the tother
 sones of Jacob fellen vpon the slayn men,
 and thei distruyden the cyte, in to ven-
 28 geaunce of the stupre, the sheep of hem,
 droues, and asses, and alle thingis wast-
 ynge, that in the howsis and in the feeldis
 29 weren; the litil children forsothe, and
 the wyues of hem thei ladden cheytines.
 30 The whiche thingis ful doon hardilich,
 Jacob seyde to Symyon and Leuy, 3e han
 disturbid me, and 3e han maad me haatsum
 to Chananeis and Pharezeis, the dwellers
 of this loond; we ben fewe, and thei
 gederyd togiderys shulen smyte me, and
 Y shall be doon away and myn hows.
 31 Thei answeriden, Whether as a strumpet
 thei shulden mysuse oure sistre?

Emor and Sichem, his sone, and the 3ong 19
 wexynge man^e dilaiede not, that ne he
 fillide^f anoon that that was axid, for he
 louede the damysele greetli, and he was
 noble in al 'the hous of his fadir^g. And 20
 thei entriden in to the 3ate of the citee,
 and spaken to the puple, These men ben 21
 pesible, and wolen dwelle with vs; make
 thei marchaundie in the loond, and tile^h
 thei it, which is large and brood, and hath
 nede to tileris; we schulen take her dou3-
 trisⁱ to wyues, and we schulen 3yue oure
 dou3trisⁱ to hem. O thing is, for which 22
 so greet good is dilaied; if we circumciden
 oure malis, and suen the custom of the
 folc, bothe her substaunce, and scheep, and 23
 alle thingis which thei welden, schulen be
 oure; oneli assente we in this, that we
 dwelle to gidere, and make o puple. And 24
 alle men assentiden, and^k alle malis weren
 circumcidid. And lo! in the thridde day, 25
 whanne the^l sorewe of woundis^m was moost
 grenous, twei sones of acob, Symeon and
 Leuy, britheren of Dyna, token swerdis,
 and entriden in to the citee booldeli; andⁿ
 whanne alle malis weren slayn^o, thei 26
 killiden Emor and Sichem togidere, and
 token Dyna, her sistir, fro the hous of
 Sichem. And whanne thei weren goon 27
 out, othere sones of Jacob felden in on the
 slayn men, and rifeliden the citee for the
 veniaunce of defoulyng^p of a^q virgyn. And 28
 thei wastiden the scheep of tho men, and
 droues of oxun, and assis, and alle thingis
 that weren in howsis^r and feeldis, and 29
 ledden^s prisoneris the litle children, and
 wyues of tho men. And whanne these 30
 thingis weren don hardili, Jacob seide to
 Symeon and Leuy, 3e han troblid me, and
 han^t maad me hateful to Cananeis and
 Fereseis, dwellers of this lond; we ben
 fewe, thei schulen be gaderid to gidere
 and schulen sle me, and Y schal be don
 away and^u myn hous. Symeon and Leuy 31
 answeriden, Whether thei ou3ten mysuse^v
 oure sistir as an hoore^w?

^e ourn BDEFH.

^e man *Sichem* s. ^f fulfillide is. ^g his fadir hous is. ^h tile s. ⁱ dou3tren G. ^k whanne *plures*.
^l Om. s. ^m wounde FG. ⁿ Om. G. ^o slayn of hem s. ^p fouling L. ^q the I. ^r the housis G. ^s ledden
aney is. ^t Om. is. ^u in G. ^v to mysuse CIN sec. m. s. ^w a strumpett is.

CAP. XXXV.

1 The mene tyme the Lord spak to Jacob, Aryse, and stey to Bethel, and dwel there, and mak an autere to the Lord, that aperide to thee whanne thou flow;
 2 Esau, thi brother. Jacob forsothe, al his hows clepid togidere, seith, Doth away alyen goddis, that ben in the myddil of 3ow, and be 3e clensid, and chaunge 3e 3oure clothis; rise 3e, and steve we vp in to Bethel, that we maken there an autere to the Lord, the which hath herd me in the day of my tribulacioun, and was felaw
 4 of my weye. Thanne thei 3yuen to hym alle alyen goddis that thei hadden, and the eer ryngis, that weren in the erys of hem; and he indeluede hem vndur an theribynte, that is bihynde the cite of
 5 Sichem. And whanne thei weren goon, feerde of God 3ede vpon alle the cytees by enuyroun, and thei weren not hardi
 6 to pursue hem away goynge. Thanne Jacob com to Luzam, that is in the loond of Chanaan, Bethel bi name, he and alle
 7 the peple with hym. And he bilde there an auteer, and clepide the name of that place The hows of God; there forsothe aperyde God to hym, whanne he shulde
 8 flee his brother. The same tyme was deed Delbora, the norisch of Rebecca, and was byried at the rootis of Bethel, vndur an ook, and the name of the place is
 9 clepid The ook of weping. God forsothe aperyde eftsones to Jacob, after that^f he was turnyd a3en fro Mesopotany of Syrye, and com into Bethel, and blissid to hym,
 10 seiynge, Thow shalt no more be clepid Jacob, but Yrael shal be thi name. And
 11 he clepid hym Yrael, and seide to hym, Y God Almy3ti, grow, and be thow multiplied, folke of kynde and peplis of naciouns of thee shulen ben, kyngis of thi
 12 leendis shulen goon oute; the loond that Y haue 3ouun to Abraham and Ysaac, Y

CAP. XXXV.

Yn the mene tyme the Lord spak to¹ Jacob, Ryse thou, and stie^x to Bethel, and dwelle thou there, and make thou an auter to the Lord, that apperide to thee whanne thou fleddist Esau, thi brother. Forsothe^y Jacob seide, whanne al his hous² was clepid to gidere, Caste 3e a wei alien goddis, that ben 'in the myddis^z of 3ou, and be 3e clensid, and^a chaunge 3e 3oure clothis; rise 3e, and stie^b we^c into Bethel,³ that we make there an auter to the Lord, which^d herde me in the dai of my tribulacioun, and was felowe of my weie. Ther-⁴ for thei 3auen to^e hym^f alle aliens^g goddis which thei hadden, and eere ryngis, that weren in 'the eeris of hem^h; and heⁱ deluyde tho^k vndur a 'tre, clepid therubynte^l, which is bihynde the citee of Sichem. And⁵ whanne thei 3eden, drede assailide alle men by cumpas of the citee, and thei weren not hardi to pursue hem goynge a wei. Therfor Jacob cam to Lusa, which^m⁶ is in the lond of Canaan, bi 'sire nameⁿ Bethel^o, he and al his puple with hym. And he^p bildide there an auter to the⁷ Lord, and clepide^q the name of that place The hows of God, for God apperide there to hym, whanne he fledde his brothir. Delbora, the nurische of Rebecca, diede in⁸ the same tyme, and sche was biried at the roote of Bethel, vndir an ook, and the name of the place was clepid The ook of wepyng^r. Forsothe God apperide eft to⁹ Jacob, aftir that he turnede a3en fro Mesopotanye of Sirie, and cam into Bethel, and blesside^s hym, and seide, Thow schalt¹⁰ no more be clepid Jacob, but Israel schal be thi name. And God clepide hym Israel, and seide to hym, Y am God Almy3ti,¹¹ encreesse thou, and be thou multiplied, folkis and^t puplis of^u naciouns schulen be of thee, kyngis schulen go out of thi leendis; and Y shal 3yue to thee, and to¹²

^f Om. DEFH.

^x go vp i. stie thou vp s. ^y Sothli G. ^z amyddis i. in the myddil s. ^a Om. s. ^b go i. ^c we vp is. ^d the which i. ^e Om. ELP. ^f Jacob is. ^g the alien is. ^h her eris is. ⁱ Jacob is. ^k hem is. ^l therebynte tree is. ^m that is. ⁿ the sire name i. the name s. ^o of Fyre Bethel s. ^p Jacob is. ^q he clepide is. ^r the wepyng G. ^s he blesside is. ^t of G. ^u and N.

shal ȝyue to thee, and to thi seed after
 13 thee. And he ȝede a wey fro hym. He
 14 forsothe areride a stonen signe of wor-
 ship, in the place that God speke to hym,
 sacrificynge vpon it sacrifice of licowres,
 15 and heldynge oute oyle, and clepyng the
 16 name of that place Bethel. And he goon
 out thens, com in veer tyme to the loond
 that ledith to Efratam, in the which
 17 whanne Rachel shulde bere childe, for
 the hardnes of birth she biganne to pe-
 rishe; and the meedwif seide to hir,
 Wole thou not drede, for also and this
 18 thou shalt haue a sone. The soule for-
 sothe goynge oute for sorwe, and now
 deeth fallynge ynne, the name of hir sone
 she clepide Benony, that is, the sone of
 my sorwe; the fader forsothe clepide
 hym Beniamyn, that is, the sone of the
 19 riȝt side. Thanne Rachel was deed, and
 was beryed in the weye that ledith to
 20 Efratam, that is Bethleem. And Jacob
 reyside a signe of preysing vpon the se-
 pulcre of hir; this is the title of the
 monument of Rachel vnto the present
 21 day. He goon out thens ficchide a taber-
 22 nacle ouer the towre of the flok. And
 whanne he shulde dwelle in that regioun,
 Ruben ȝede, and slepte with Bala, the
 secundarye wif of his fader, that to hym
 was not vnwist. Forsothe the sones of
 23 Jacob weren twelue; the sones^g of Lia,
 the^h first gotun Ruben, and Symyon, and
 Leuy, and Judas, and Ysachar, and Zabu-
 24 lon; the sones of Rachel, Joseph, and
 25 Beniamyn; the sones of Bale, the ser-
 uaunt of Rachel, Dan, and Neptalym;
 26 the sones of Zelphe, the handmayden of
 Lye, Gad, and Aser. Thes the sones of
 Jacob, which ben born to hym in Meso-
 27 potanye of Syrye. He cam also to Ysaac,
 his fadyr, into Mambre, the cyte of Ar-
 bee, this is Ebron, in the which pil-

thi seed after thee, the lond which Y ȝaf
 to Abraham, and Ysaac. And God de-13
 partide fro hym^v. Forsothe Jacob reyside14
 a title *ether^w memorial^x* of stoonys, in
 the place where ynne God spak to hym,
 and he sacrificide ther onne^y fletynge sacri-
 fices, and schedde out oyle, and clepide^z15
 the name of that place Bethel. Forsothe^a16
 Jacob ȝede out fro thennus, and cam^b in
 the^c bigynnyng of somer to^d the lond
 that ledith to Efrata; in which lond
 whanne Rachel trauelide in child beryng,
 sche bigan to be in perel for the^e hard-17
 nesse of childberyng; and the medewif
 seide to hir, Nyle thou drede, for thou
 schalt haue^f also this^g sone. Forsothe18
 while the soule ȝede out^h for sorew, and
 deeth neizede thanne, she clepide the name
 of hir sone Bennony, that is, the sone of
 my sorewe; forsothe theⁱ fadir clepide hym
 Beniamyn, that is the^k sone of the riȝt
 side. Therfor Rachel diede, and was briede19
 in the weie that ledith to Efrata, this^l is
 Bethleem. And Jacob bildide a title^m onⁿ20
 the sepulcre of hir; this is the title^o of
 biriel^p of Rachel 'til into^q present dai.
 Jacob ȝede fro thennus, and settide^r taber-21
 nacle^s ouer the tour of the flok. And22
 while he dwellide in that cuntrei, Ruben
 ȝede, and slepte with Bala, the secundarie
 wif of his fadir, which^t thing was not
 hid fro hym. Forsothe the sones of Jacob
 weren twelue; the sones of Lia weren,23
 the firste gendrid^u Ruben, and^{uu} Symeon,
 and Leuy, and Judas, and Isachar, and
 Zabulon; the sones of Rachel weren, Jo-24
 seph and Beniamyn; the sones of Bala,25
 handmayde^v of Rachel, weren Dan, and
 Neptalym; the^w sones of Zelfa, hand-26
 mayde of Lya, weren Gad, and Aser.
 These weren the sones of Jacob, that
 weren borun to hym in Mesopotanye of
 Sirie. Also Jacob came to Isaac, his fadir,27

g sone *A.* h Om. *A.*

^v fro him, *that is, ȝede out of his sist.* BCGNQX. ^w or EILPS. Om. *plures.* ^x a memorial *IMS.* Om. *plures.*
^y vpon *IS.* ^z he clepide *IS.* ^a sothely *IS.* ^b he cam *IS.* ^c to L. ^d in to F. ^e Om. *S.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g now
 haue a *I.* ^h passide *fro hir I.* ⁱ his *IS.* ^k Om. *S.* ^l that *I.* ^m memorial *S.* ⁿ vpon *IS.* ^o memorial *IS.*
^p the biriel *IS.* ^q vnto this *I.* ^r til in to this *K pr. m. S.* ^s he sette *IS.* ^t a tabernacle *KX sec. m.* ^u taber-
 naclis *S.* ^{uu} the which *I.* ^v bigotun *I.* ^{uu} Om. *K.* ^v the handmayde *IS.* ^w and the *IS.*

28 grimagid Abraham and Ysaac. And fullid ben the dayes of Ysaac an hundryd
29 and eizti of 3eris; and endid thur3 age is deed, and he is put to his peple, olde, and ful of dayes; and biryeden hym Esau and Jacob his sones.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Thes forsothe ben the generaciouns of
2 Ysau; he is Edom. Esau took wyues of the dowlres of Chanaan, Ada, the dowlter of Elom Ethei, and Oolibama, the
3 dowlter of a sone of Sebeon Euehi, and Bethsemath the dowlter of Ismael, the
4 sistir of Nabaioth. Ada forsothe bare
5 Eliphat; Bathsemath gat Rahuel; Oolibama gat Hyeus, and Hielon, and Chore. Thes the sones of Esau, that weren born to hym in the loond of Chanaan.
6 Esau forsothe took his wyues, and sones, and dowltresⁱ, and al the^k soule^l of his hows, and substaunce, and beestis, and al that he my3te haue in the loond of Chanaan, and 3ede into anothir regioun, and
7 wente away fro Jacob his brother; forsothe ryche thei weren greetli, and togidere dwellen my3ten not, and the loond of the pilgrimage of hem susteynede hem
8 not, for the multitude of flockis. And Esau dwelte in the hil of Seyr; he is
9 Edom. Thes forsothe ben the generaciouns of Esau, fader of Edom, in the hil
10 of Seyr, and thes the names of the sones of hym. Eliphat, the sone of Ada, wijf of Esau, and Rahuel, the sone of Bathsemath, wijf of hym. And the sones of Eliphat weren, Cheman, Emath, Sephu,
12 Gatan, Ceneth, and Chore. Tanna forsothe was the secundarie wijf of Elipath, sone of Esau, that bare to hym Amalech. Thes ben the sones of Ada, wijf of Esau.
13 The sones forsothe of Rahuel, Naath, and Ara^m, Semma, and Meraⁿ. Thes the sones

in to Manbre, a^x citee Arabee^y, this is Ebron, in which *Manbre* Abraham and Isaac^z was a pylgrym^a. And the daies of 28 Isaac weren fullid^b an hundrid and foure scoore of 3eris; and he was wastid in age, 29 and diede, and he was put to his puple, and was eeld, and ful of daies; and Esau and Jacob his sones birieden hym.

CAP. XXXVI.

Forsothe these ben the generaciouns of 1 Esau; he is^c Edom. Esau took wyues 2 of the dowltris of Canaan, Ada, the dowltir of Elom Ethey, and Oolibama, the dowlter of Ana, sone^d of Sebeon Euey; also^e Bathsemath, the dowltir of Ismael, 3 the sistir of Nabioth. Forsothe^f Ada 4 childe Elifath; Batsemath childe Rahuel; Oolibama childe Hieus, and Hie- 5 lon, and Chore. These weren the sones of Esau, that weren borun to hym in the lond of Canaan. Sotheli^g Esau took hise 6 wyues, and sones^h, and dowltris, and ech souleⁱ of his hows, and^k catel, and scheep, and alle thingis whiche he 'my3te haue^l in the lond of Canaan, and 3ede^m into anothir cuntrey, and departide fro his brother Jacob; for thei weren ful riche, and thei 7 my3ten not dwelle togidere, and the ertheⁿ of her pilgrimage susteynede not hem, for the multitude of flockis. And Esau dwellide 8 in the hil of Seir; he is^o Edom. Forsothe 9 these weren the generaciouns of Esau, fader of Edom, in the hil of Seir, and these 10 weren the^p names of hise sones. Elifath^q, sone^r of Ada, 'wijf of Esau^s; also Rahuel sone^t of Bathsemath, 'wijf of hym^u. And 11 the sones of Elifath weren, Theman, Emath, Sephu, and Gathan, and Ceneth, and Chore. Forsothe Tanna was the se- 12 cundarie wijf of Elifath, 'sone of Esau^v, whiche *Tanna* childe to hym Amalech. These weren the sones of Ada, 'wijf of Esau^w. Forsothe the sones of Rahuel 13 weren, Naath, and Zara, and^x Semna, and

ⁱ dowltres BDEFH. ^k Om. E. ^l soules H. ^m Zara BDE. ⁿ Meza BDEFH.

^x the knowd. ^y Arbee plures. of Arbee 1KMORSWD. ^z Om. I. ^a pylgrym and Isaac I. ^b fullid is. ^c is clepid is. ^d the sone is. ^e also he took to wijf is. ^f And is. ^g And sotheli G. ^h hise sones is. ⁱ lijf is. ^k Om. DGNQRT. and his s. ^l hadde is. ^m he 3ede is. ⁿ londe is. ^o is clepid is. ^p Om. B. ^q And Elifath G. ^r the sone is. ^s Esau wif s. ^t the sone is. ^u wijf of Esau I. Esau wif s. ^v the sone of Esau I. Esau sone s. ^w Esaus wijf I. Esau wyf s. ^x Om. K.

14 of Bathsemath, wijf of Esau. And thes
weren the sones of Oolibama, dowzter of
Ane^m, sone of Sebeon, wiyf of Esau, whom
she get to hym; Hyeus, and Hielon, and
15 Chore. Thes the dukis of the sones of
Esau; the sones of Elyphath, the first
getun of Esau, duke Theman, duke Omar,
16 duke Sephua, duke Seneth, duke Chore,
duke Datan, duke Amelech. Thes the
sones of Eliphath, in the loond of Edom,
17 and thes the sones of Ade. And thes
the sones of Rahuel, sone of Esau, duke
Naath, duke Zara, duke Semma, duke
Mera^o; thes forsothe dukis of Rahuel, in
the loond of Edom. Thes the sones of
18 Bathsemath, wijf of Esau. Thes forsothe
the sones of Oolybama, wijf of Esau;
duke Hyeus, duke Hyelon, duke Chore;
thes the dukis of Oolibama, dowzter of
19 Anee, wijf of Esau. Thes ben the sones
of Esau, and thes the dukes of hem; he
20 is Edom. Thes ben the sones of Seyr
Horrey, the dwellers of the loond, Jo-
than, and Sobal, and Sebeon, and Anam,
21 and Dyson, and Eser, and Dysan; thes
the dukis of Horrei, sones^{oo} of Seyr, in
22 the loond of Edom. The sones forsothe of
Jothan ben maad, Horrey, and Theman;
forsothe the sister of Jothan was Thanna.
23 And thes the sones of Sobal; Aluan, and
Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam.
24 And thes the sones of Sebeon; Achaia,
and Ana; this is Ana, that fonde hoot
wattris in wildernes, whanne he fedde the
25 she assis of Sebeon, his fadir; and he
hadde a sone Dysan, and a dowzter Ooli-
26 bama. And thes the sones of Dysan;
Amidam, and Jesban, and Jetran, and
27 Charan. And thes the sones of Hesar;
28 Baalan, and Zauan, and Acham. And
Dysan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran.
29 Thes the dukis of Horreis; duke Jothan,
30 duke Sobal, duke Sebeon, duke Ana, duke
Dyson, duke Hesar, duke Dysan; thes
the dukis of Horreis, that^p comaundeden

Meza. These weren the sones of Bathse-
math, 'wijf of Esau^y. And these weren 14
the sones of Oolibama, douzter^z of Ana,
sone of Sebeon, 'wijf of Esau^a, whiche sche
childide to hym; Hieus, and Hielon, and
Chore. These weren the^b dukis of the 15
sones of Esau; the sones^c of Elifath first^d
gendrid^e of Esau, duk Theman, duyck
Omar, duk Sephua, duyck Ceneth, duyck 16
Chore, duyck Dathan, duyck^f Amalech.
These weren the sones of Eliphath, in the
loond of^g Edom, and these weren the sones
of Ada. Also these weren the sones of 17
Rahuel, 'sone of Esau^h, duyck Naath, duyck
Zara, duyck Senna, duyck Meza; forsothe
these duykis weren of Rahuel in the loond
of Edom. These weren the sones of Bath-
samath, 'wijf of Esauⁱ. Forsothe these 18
weren the^l sones of Oolibama, 'wijf of
Esauⁱ; duyck Hieus, duyck Hielon, duyck
Chore; these weren duykis of Oolibama,
douztir^k of Ana, 'wijf of Esauⁱ. These 19
weren the sones of Esau, and thei^m
weren duykis of hem; he is Edom.
These weren the sones of Seir Horrei, 20
enhabiteris of the loond; Jothan, and So-
bal, and Sebeon, and Anam, and Dison, 21
and Eser, and Disan; these duikis weren
of Horrey, soneⁿ of Seir, in the loond of
Edom. Forsothe the sones of Jothan 22
weren maad^o, Horrey, and Theman; so-
theli the sistir of Jothan was Tanna. And^p 23
these weren the sones of Sobal; Aluan,
and Maneeth, and Ebal, Sephi, and Onam.
And these weren the sones of Sebeon; 24
Achaia, and Ana; this is Ana that foonde
hoote wattris in wildirnesse^q, whanne he
kepte the assis of Sebeon, his fadir; and 25
he^r hadde a sone Disan^s, and^t a douztir
Oolibama. And these weren the sones of 26
Disan; Amadan, and Jesban, and Jethran,
and Charan. Also these weren the sones 27
of Hesar; Baalan, and Zeuan, and Acham.
And Disan hadde sones, Hus, and Haran. 28
These weren the duykis of Horreis; duyck 29

ⁿⁿ an AF. ^o Meza BDEFH. ^{oo} sone BDEFH. ^p the D.

^y Esaus wijf I. Esau wif s. ^z the douzter is. ^a Esaus wijf I. Esau wif s. ^b Om. is. ^c sone I.
^d the first is. ^e bigotun I. ^f and duyck s. ^g Om. D. ^h Esaus sone I. Esau sone s. ⁱ Esaus wijf I.
Esau wif s. ^k the douztir is. ^l Om. G. ^m these is. ⁿ the sone is. ^o Om. K. ^p Om. is. ^q the
wildirnesse s. ^r Om. c. ^s that herte Disan s. ^t Om. fg.

31 in the loond of Seyr. The kyngis forsothe that regneden in the loond of Edom, or that^a the children of Yrael hadden a 32 kyng, weren thes; Balach, the sone of Beor, and the name of his cyte Denaba. 33 Balach forsothe died, and for hym regned 34 Jobab, the sone of Zare of Bosra. And whanne Jobab was deed, regnede for hym 35 Husam of the loond of Thamaus. This forsothe deed, regnede for hym Adad, the sone of Badady, the which smote Madyan in the regioun of Moab, and the name of 36 the cite of hym Abyuth. And whanne Adad was deed, regnede for hym Semla 37 of Masarech. And this deed, regnede for 38 hym Saul of the flood of Robooth. And whanne and this was deed, folwide into the kyngdom Balaanan, the sone of A- 39 chobor. And this deed, regnede for hym Adad, and the name of the cite of hym Phoa, and the wijf of hym was clepid Meesabel, the dow3ter of Mathret, dow3- 40 ter of Mesaab. Thes thanne the names of the dukis of Esau, in kynredis, and places, and her names; the duke Thanna, 41 the duke Alua, the duke Jezeth, the duke Oolibama, duke Ela, duke Phynon, duke 42 Zeneth, duke Theman, duke Mabsar, duke Madiel, duke Yram; thes the dukys of Edom, the dwellers in^r the loond of his empire; he is Esau, the fader of Ydumeis. 1 Jacob forsothe dwelte in the loond of Chanaan, in the which his fader pil- 2 grimagide; and thes ben the generaciouns of hym.

CAP. XXXVII.

Joseph whanne he was of sextene 3eer fedde a flok with his bretheren, 3it a childe, and he was with the sones of Bale and of Zelphe, wyues of his fader; and he accuside his bretheren anentis the fa-

Jothan, duyck Sobal, duyck Sebeon, duyck Ana, duyck Dison, duyck Hesar, duik Di-30 san; these weren the^u duykis of^v Horreis, that weren lordis in the lond of Seir. For-31 sothe kyngis that regneden in the lond of Edom, bfore that the sones of Israel hadden a kyng, weren these; Balach, the sone³² of Beor, and the name of his citee was Deneba. Forsothe Balach diede, and Jo-33 bab, sone^w of Sara of Bosra, regnede for hym. And whanne Jobab was deed, Hu-34 sam of the lond of Themayns regnede for hym. And whanne he was deed, Adad, the³⁵ sone of Badadi, that smoot Madian in the lond of Moab, and the name of his citee was Abyuth, 'regnede for him^x. And³⁶ whanne Adad was deed, Semla of Maseracha regnede for hym. And whanne he³⁷ was deed, Saul of the flood Robooth ragnede for hym. And whanne he was³⁸ deed, Balanam, the sone of Achobor, was successour in to the rewme. And whanne^y 39 this^z was deed, Adad regnede for hym, and the name of the citee of Adad was Phau, and the name of his wijf was clepid^a Meesabel, the dou3ter of Mathrect, dou3ter^b of Mesaab. Therfor these weren the names⁴⁰ of duykis^c of Esau, in her kynredis, and places, and names; duyck Thanna, duyck Alua, duyck Jeteck, duyck Oolibama, duyck⁴¹ Ela, duyck Phinon, duyck Ceneth, duik⁴² Theman, duyck Mabsar, duyck Madiel, duyck⁴³ Iram; these weren the duykis of Edom, dwelleris^d in the lond of hys lordschip; he^e was Esau, the^f fadir of Ydumeis. For-1 sothe Jacob dwellide in the lond of Canaan, in which^g his fadir was a pilgrym; and these weren the generaciouns of hym. 2

CAP. XXXVII.

Joseph whanne he was of sixtene 3eer, 3it a child, kepte a flok with hise britheren, and was^h with the sones of Bala and Zelfa, wyuesⁱ of his fadir; and he accuside his britheren at the^k fadir of 'the

^a Om. BDEF *pr. m.* ^r in to BDEFH.

^u Om. K. ^v Om. A. ^w the sone is. ^x Om. B *sec. m.* ^y whanne he is. ^z this king is. ^a Om. KS. ^b the dou3ter is. ^c the duykis is. ^d dwellynge is. ^e he this is. ^f Om. is. ^g which lond is. ^h he was s. ⁱ the wyues is. ^k her is.

3 der of the werst synne. Yrael forsothe
louede Joseph ouer alle his sones, ther-
thur³ that in elde he hadde getun hym;
and he made hym a eote of dyuerse eo-
4 lours. And the bretheren of hym seyng
that of the fader more than alle the sones
was loued, hatiden hym, and my³ten not
5 to hym eny thing pesebli speken. And
it felle, that a seen sweuen he tolde to
his britheren, the which eause was seed
6 of more haat. And Joseph seide to his
britheren, Here 3e my sweuen that Y
7 saw³, I wenede vs to bynden hondfullis
in the feelde, and myn hondful as to ryse,
and stonde, and 3oure hondfullis stond-
yng al aboute to loute myn hondful.
8 And the britheren of hym answeriden,
Whether thou shalt be oure kyng, oither
we shal be vndirloute^s to thi bidding?
This thanne eause of sweuenes and of
wordis mynystride norishyng of enuye
9 and of haate. And another sweuen he
saw³, that tellynge to his britheren, seith,
I sawe bi dreem as the sunne, and the
mone, and the elleuen sterrys to lowtun
10 me. That whan to his fader and bri-
theren he hadde tolde, blamede hym his
fader, and seide, What to it silf wole this
sweuen that thou hast seen? Whether Y,
and thi moder, and thi britheren shulen
11 lowt thee vpon erthe? Thanne enuyeden
to hym his britheren. The fader forsothe
12 the thing stilli bihelde, and whanne the
britheren of hym in the flockis of the
fader to ben fedde dwelliden in Siehem,
13 Yrael seide to hym, Thi britheren feden
sheep in Sichemys; come, Y shal sende
14 thee to hem. Who answeyng, Y am
redi, he seith, Go, and se if alle thingis
be welsum anentis thi britheren, and
beestis, and a3en tel thou to me what is
doon. He, sent fro the valey of Ebron,
15 eam into Siehym; and a man fonde hym

worste^l synne. Forsothe Israel louyde Jo-
seph ouer^m alle hise sones, for he hadde
gendridⁿ hym in eelde^o; and he made to
Joseph a eote of many^p colours. For-
4 sothe hise britheren sien that he was
loued of the fader more than alle^q, and^r
thei hatiden hym, and my³ten^s not speke
ony thing pesibli to hym. And it^t bifelde^s
that he telde to hise britheren a sweuene^t
seyn^u, which^w cause was 'the seed^x of
more hatrede. And Joseph seide to his⁶
britheren, Here 3e the sweuene which Y
sei³, Y gesside that we bounden to gidere⁷
handfuls^y, and that as myn handful roos^z,
and stood, and that 3oure handfuls stoden
aboute and worschipiden myn handful.
Hise britheren answerden, Whether thou
shalt be oure kyng, ethir we shulen be
maad suget to thi lordship? Therfor this
eause of sweuenys^a and wordis mynystride
the nursehyng of enuye, and of hatrede.
Also Joseph sei³ another sweuene, which⁹
he telde to the^b britheren, and seide, Y
sei³ bi^c a sweuene^d that as the sunne, and
moone^e, and enleuen^{ee} sterris worschipiden
me. And whanne he hadde teld this¹⁰
sweuene^f to his fadir, and britheren^g, his
fadir blamyde him, and seide, What wole
this sweuene^h to it silfⁱ which^j thou hast
seyn? Whether Y and thi modir, and thi^k
britheren, schulen worschipe thee on erthe?
Therfor hise britheren hadden enuye to¹¹
hym. Forsothe the fadir bihelde pryuely
the thing, and whanne his britheren dwell-
12 iden in Siehem, aboute flockis^{ff} of the^{gg}
fadir 'to be kept^{hh}, Israel seide to Joseph, 13
Thi britheren kepen scheep in Siehymys;
come thou, Y schal sende thee to hem.
And whanne Joseph answerde, Y am redi, 14
Israel seide, Go thou, and se whether alle
thingis ben esiⁱⁱ anentis thi britheren, and
scheep^l; and telle thou to me what is
doon. He was sent fro^{ll} the valey of E-

^s sugett BDEFH.

^l ful wickid i. ^m aboute i. ⁿ getun i. ^o his eelde is. ^p dyuerse i. ^q alle hise sones i. alle thei s.
^r Om. i. ^s thei my³ten is. ^t metels i. ^u that he sau³ i. seyn of him s. ^w the which i. ^x a sowyng i.
seed or enchesoun s. ^y scheues or handfuls i. ^z roos vp i. ^a dremes i. ^b his dgis. ^c Om. is.
^d dreem i. ^e the moone EIKS. ^{ee} the enleuen s. ^f dreem i. ^g hise britheren is. ^h dreme mene i.
ⁱ itself mene s. ^j that is. ^k Om. g. ^{ff} kepyng flockis i. keeping of fl. s. ^{gg} her is. ^{hh} Om. is.
ⁱⁱ welsum is. ^l the scheep is. ^{ll} to g.

in the feelde erryng, and askide, what he
 16 sou3te. And he answeride, My bretheren
 Y seche, shew thow to me where thei
 17 feden the flockis. And the man seide to
 hym, Thei wenten a wey fro this place,
 forsothe I herde hem seiynge, Go we into
 Dothaym. And Joseph zede after his bri-
 18 theren, and fonde hem in Dothaym. The
 whiche whanne thei seyen hym 'a ferret,
 or he neijede to hem, thou3ten to sleen
 19 hym, and togidere thei speken, Loo! the
 20 dremer cometh, go we, and sle we hym,
 and putte we hym^u in an olde sistern,
 and we shulen seye, The werst wylde beest
 hath deuowrid hym; and thanne it shal
 apere what profiten to hym hys dremes.
 21 Thes thingis forsothe herynge Ruben,
 enforside to delyuere hym of the hondis
 22 of hem, and seide, Slee we not the lijf of
 hym, ne shede we blood, but throw 3e
 him into the olde sisterne, that is in wil-
 dernes, and kepe 3e 3oure hondes vugilti.
 That forsothe he seide, wilnyng to de-
 lyuer hym fro the hondes of hem, and to
 23 zelde to his fader. Thanne anoon as he
 cam to his britheren, thei nakiden hym
 the side coote to the hele, and of manye
 24 colowrs, and puttiden into an olde sis-
 25 terne, that hadde no watyr. And sit-
 tyng for to eet breed, thei seen Ysmael-
 itis weiegoers to comen fro Galaad, and
 camels of hem berynge swete spyces, and
 swete gumme, and myrre, into Egipte.
 26 Thanne Judas seide to his britheren,
 What shal it profit vs if we sleen oure
 brother, and we hiden the blood of hym?
 27 It is betere that he be sold to Ismaelitis,
 and our hondes ben not defoulid; for-
 sothe the brother and oure flesh he is.
 The britheren assentiden to thes wordes;
 28 and the marchaundes Madyanytes goynge
 bisides, thei, drawyng hym oute of the sis-
 terne, solden hym to Ysmaelytis for thretti
 siluer pens; the whiche ladden hym into
 29 Egipte. And Ruben turned agen to the

bron, and cam into Sicheim; and a man¹⁵
 foond hym erryng^m in the feeld, and 'the
 manⁿ axide^o, what he sou3te. And he an-
 16 swerde, Y seke my britheren, schewe thou
 to me where thei kepten^p flockis^q. And 17
 the man seide to hym^r, Thei 3eden awei
 fro this place; forsothe Y herde hem
 seiynge, Go we into Dothaym. And Jo-
 seph zede^s aftir his britheren, and foond
 hem in Dothaym. And whanne thei had-
 18 den seyn hym afer, bifor that^t he neijede
 to hem, thei thou3ten to sle hym, and 19
 spaken^u togidere, Lo! the dremere cometh,
 come 3e, sle we hym, and sende^v we^w into 20
 an eld sisterne, and we schulen seie, A
 wielde beeste ful wickid hath deuourid
 hym; and thaune it schal appere what hise
 dremes profiten to hym. Sotheli Ruben 21
 herde this, and enforside^x to delyuere hym^y
 fro her hondis, and seide, Sle we not the 22
 lijf of hym, nether schede we out his
 blood, but caste 3e^z hym into^a an eeld
 cisterne, which^b is in the^c wildirnesse, and
 kepe 3e 3oure hondis gilteles. Forsothe he
 seide this, willynge^d to delyuere hym fro
 her hondis, and to zelde^e to his fadir.
 Therfor anoon as Joseph cam to hise bri- 23
 theren, thei dispuytiden hym of the^f coote^g,
 down to the heele, and of many colours,
 and senten^h intoⁱ the^k eeld cisterne, that 24
 hadde no water. And thei saten 'to ete^l 25
 breed; and thei sien that Ismaelitis wei-
 goers camen fro Galaad, and that her ca-
 mels baren swete smellynge spiceris, and
 'rosyn, and^m stacten, into Egipt. Therfor 26
 Judas seide to hise britheren, What schal
 it profite to vs, if we schulen sle oure bro-
 ther, and schulen hide his blood? It is 27
 betere that he be seeld to Ismaelitis, and
 oure hondis be not defoulid, for he is oure
 brother and fleischⁿ. The^o britheren as-
 sentiden to these wordis; and whanne 28
 marchauntis of Madian passiden forth^p,
 thei drowen hym^q out of the cisterne, and
 seelden hym to Ismaelitis, for thri3tti^r

^t o feer DEH. ^u Om. BDFH.

^m goynge amys I. ⁿ he K. ^o axide hym GIKS. ^p kepen BCGISWX. ^q her flockis. ^r Joseph is.
^s wente is. ^t Om. K *pr. m.* ^u thei spaken is. ^v putte is. ^w we him IKS. ^x enforside him is. ^y Jo-
 seph is. ^z we I. ^a in is. ^b that I. ^c Om. CE. ^d wilnyng s. ^e zelde him is. ^f his EKLP. ^g coote
 sijd is. ^h senten him K. thei puttiden him is. putten M. ⁱ in is. ^k an is. ^l and eeten B. that thei
 schulden ete c *pr. m.* ^m Om. B. ⁿ oure fleisch is. ^o His is. ^p ther forth is. ^q Joseph is. ^r twenty A *pr. m.*
 BCELNOPW. XX. FL.

30 sisterne, fonde not the child; and the
 clothis to-rent goynge to his bretheren,
 seith, The childe not aperith, and whider
 31 Y shal go? Forsothe thei token the coote
 of hym, and in the blood of a kyde that
 32 thei hadden slayn steyneden; the which
 sendynge shulden bere to fader^v, and
 seyn, This we han foundun, loke whether
 33 the coote of thi sone it be or noon. The
 which whanne the fader knowith^w, seith,
 The coote of my sone it is, the^x moost
 yuel wylde beest hath etun hym, a beest
 34 hath deuowrid Joseph. And the clothis
 to-rent, was^y clothid with an heyr, weil-
 35 ynge his sone myche tyme. And alle his
 free children gedered togideres, that thei
 my³ten swage the sorow of the fader, he
 nolde counfortyng take, but seith, Y
 shal descende to my sone weilynge into
 helle. And hym stedfastli dwellynge in
 36 wepyng, Madenytis solden Joseph in E-
 gepte, to Putiphar, the geldyng of Pha-
 rao, the mayster of chyualrye^z.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 Judas descendynge the same tyme fro
 his britheren, turnede to a man Odolla-
 2 myte, Hiram bi name; and he saw³
 there the dowȝter of a Chanany man, Sue
 bi name. And a wijf takun, ȝede into
 3 hir, the which conseyuede, and bare a
 childe, and clepide the name of hym Her.
 4 And eftsones conceyued the kynde, she
 5 nemnyde the born sone Onam. And the
 thridde child she bare, whom she clepide
 Sela, the which born, seeside to more
 6 bere childe. Judas forsothe ȝaue a wijf
 to his first getun Her, Thamar bi name.
 7 And Her, the first getun of Jude, was
 wickid in the siȝt of the Lord, and ther-
 8 for was slayn of hym. Thanne Judas
 seide to Onam, his sone, Go yn to the

platis of siluer; whiche ledden hym in to
 Egypt. And Ruben turnede aȝen to the 29
 cisterne, and foond not the child; and he 30
 to-rente his closis, and he ȝede to hise
 britheren, and seide, The child apperith
 not, and whidir schal Y go? Forsothe 31
 thei token his coote, and dippiden^s in the
 blood of a kide, which^t thei hadden slayn;
 and senten^u men that baren^v to the^w fadir, 32
 and seiden, We han founde this coote,
 se^x, whether it is the coote of thi sone,
 ether^y nai. And whanne the fader hadde 33
 knowe it, he^z seide, It is the coote of my
 sone, a wielde beeste ful wickid hath ete
 hym, a beeste hath deuourid^a Joseph. And 34
 he to-rente his clothis, and he was clothid
 with an heire, and biweilide his sone in
 myche tyme. Sothely whanne hise fre 35
 children weren gaderid to gidere, that thei
 schulden peese^b the sorewe of the^c fadir,
 he nolde take counfort, but seide, Y schal
 go down in to helle, and schal^d biweile my
 sone. And the^e while Jacob contynude
 in wepyng, Madianytis seelden Joseph into^f 36
 Egypt to Putifar, chast^g and onest^h ser-
 uaunt of Farao, maistirⁱ of the^k chy-
 ualrie.

CAP. XXXVIII.

Yn the same tyme Judas ȝede down fro 1
 his britheren, and turnede^l to a man of
 Odolla, Hiram bi name; and he siȝ ther 2
 a douȝtir of a man, of Canaan, Sue bi
 name. And whanne he hadde takun hir
 to wijf, he entride to hir, and sche con- 3
 seyuede, and childide a sone, and clepide
 his name Her. And eft whanne a^m child 4
 was conseyued, sche nemnydeⁿ the child
 borun Onam. And sche childide the 5
 thridde sone, whom sche clepide Ccla, and
 whanne he was borun, sche ceesside to
 bere child more. Forsothe^o Judas ȝaf a 6
 wijf, 'Thamar bi name^p, to his firste gen-
 drid^q sone Her. And Her, the firste gen- 7
 drid^q sone of Judas, was weiward in the
 siȝt of the Lord, and therfor he was slayn

^v the fader E. ^w had knowen BDEH. knowen F. ^x and E. ^y and was D. ^z the chyual-
 rye E sec. m.

^s dippiden it IKS. ^t that is. ^u thei senten is. ^v baren it is. ^w her is. ^x se thou I. ^y or ELP.
^z and he G. ^a deuourid him E. ^b prese L. ^c her is. ^d Y schal A pr. m. et plures. ^e Om. I. ^f in plures.
^g a chaast is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ the mayster is. ^k his is. ^l he turnede is. ^m an othir is. ⁿ nempned GMW.
^o Sotheli is. ^p that hiȝte Thamar is. ^q bigetun I.

wijf of thi brother, and be thow felawshipte to hir, that thow rere seed to thi
 9 brother. He wytynge sones to be born not to hym, goynge to the wijf of his brother, shede the seed into the erthe, lest fre children weren born in name of
 10 the brother; and therfor the Lord smote hym, therthur; that a cursid thing he
 11 dide. Wherfore Judas seide to Thamar, the wijf of his sone, Be thow a widwe in the hows of thi fader, to the tyme that Sela my sone growe; forsothe he dredde lest and he shulde dye as the britheren^a of hym. The which jede, and dwelte in
 12 the hows of hir fader. And manye jerys ouergoon, diede Sue, the wijf of Jude, the which after weilyng counfort takun, steiede vp to the shepherdis^b of his sheep, he and Yras, the shepherd of the flok,
 13 Odollamyte, in Tampnas. And it was told to Thamar, that hir housbonde fader steiede vp into Tampnas, to the sheep
 14 that shulden be clippid. The which, the clothis of widewhed don down, toke to a roket, and the abite chaungid, sat in the place of two weyes that ledeth to Tampnam; therthur; that Sela was growun, and she hadde not takun hym to hous-
 15 bonde. Whom whanne Judas hadde seen, he trowide hir to ben a^{bb} strumpet; she forsothe hadde couerede hir chere, lest
 16 she were knowun. And he yngoyng to hir, seith, Lat me, that Y goo togidere with thee; forsothe he wiste not that she was the wijf of his sone. The which answerynge, What shal thow 3yue me, that
 17 thow vse me with liggyng? he seide, Y shal sende to thee a kide fro the flockis. And eft she seiynge, I shal suffre that thow wolt, if thow 3yue to me a wedde, to the tyme that thow sende that that
 18 thow bihotist. Judas seith, What to thee wolt thow be 3ouun for a wedde? She answeride, Thi ryng, and thin arm-

of the Lord. Therfor Judas seide to⁸ Onam, his sone, Entre thou to the wijf of thi brothir, and be thou felouschipid to hir, that thou reise seed to thi brothir. And^r he wiste^s that sones schulden not be^g borun to him, 'and he^t entride to the wijf of his brother, and schedde seed^u in to the erthe, lest the^v fre children schulden be borun bi the name of the brother^w; and
 10 therfor the Lord smoot hym, for he dide abhomynable thing. Wherfor Judas seide¹¹ to Thamar, 'wijf of his sone^x, Be thou widwe^y in the hous of thi fadir, til Sela my sone wexe, for he dredde lest also he schulde die as hise britheren. And sche jede, and dwellide in the hous of hir^z fadir. Forsothe whanne^a many 3eeris weren¹² passid, the dou3ter of Sue, 'the wijf of Juda^b, diede, and whanne counfort was takun aftir morenyng, he^c stiede^d to the schereris of his^e scheep, he and Iras of^e Odolla, *that was* kepere of the flok, *stieden^f* in to Tampnas. And it was teld to Thamar,¹³ that 'the fadir of hir hosebonde stiede^g to Tampnas, to schere scheep. And sche¹⁴ dide awei the clothis of widewehod, and sche took a roket^h, and whanne the clothinge was chaungid, sche sat in the weilot that ledith to Tampna; for Sela hadde woxe, and sche hadde not take hym toⁱ hosebonde. And whanne Judas hadde seyn¹⁵ hir, he supposide hir to be an hoore, for sche hadde hilid hir face, lest sche were knowun. And Judas entride to hir, and¹⁶ seide, Suffre me that Y ligge with thee; for he wiste not that sche was the wijf of his sone. And whanne sche answeride, What schalt thou 3yue to me, that thou ligge bi^k me? he seide, Y schal sende to¹⁷ thee a kide of the flockis. And eft whanne sche seide, Y schal suffre that that thou wolt, if thou schalt 3yue to me a wed, til thou sendist^l that that thou bihetist^m. Ju-¹⁸ das seide, What wolt thou that be 3ouun

^a brether *BH.* brother *D.* ^b elypparis *E.* ^{bb} Om. *A pr. m.*

^r and *for s.* ^s knowynge *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u his seed *IS.* ^v Om. *EP.* ^w *deed* brothir *IS.* ^x his sones wijf *I.* his sone wyf *S.* ^y a widwe *IS.* ^z hise *L.* ^a while *G.* ^b Judas wijf *IS.* ^c Judas *IS.* ^d stiede vp *IS.* ^e and *B.* ^f wenten vp *I.* ^g hir hosbondis fader went up in *I.* her husbonde fadir stiede in *S.* ^h roket cloth with many wryncles *C pr. m.* roket vp on hir *IS.* ⁱ in to *IS.* ^k with *K.* ^l sende *EILPS.* ^m be-
 hitte *ELP.*

sercle, and the staf that thow holdist in
thin hoond. Thanne at oon togiders
19 goynge the womman conceyuede, and
arysynge, she ȝede a wey; and the abite
doon down that she toke, she is clothid
20 with the clothis of widewhod. Judas
forsothe sente a kidde bi his shepherd
Odollomyte, that he shulde take a^c wedde
that he ȝaue to the womman; the which
21 whanne he hadde not foundun hir, askide
the men of that place, Where is the wom-
man that sat in the two weies? answer-
ynge alle men, There was not in this
22 place a strumpet. And he turnede aȝen
to Juda, and seide to hym, I haue not
foundun hir, but and the men of that
place seiden to me, neuer there to haue
23 sittun a^{cc} strumpet. Judas seith, Haue she
to hir silf, certis of lesynge vndurnym vs
she may not; I haue sente a kydde that
Y bihiȝte, and thow hast not foundun
24 hir. Loo! forsothe after thre monethis
men tolden to Jude, seiynge, Thamar, thi
sones^d wijf, hath doon fornyecioun, and
the wombe of hir is seen to wexe ful
greet. And Judas seide, Bryng hir forth,
25 that she be brent. The which whanne
she shulde be lad to the peyne, sent to
her^e housbond fader, seiynge, Of the man
whos thes ben Y haue conseyuēd; know
thow whos is the ryng, and the arm
26 sercle, and the staf? The which, the ȝiftis
knowun, seith, She is more riȝtwise than
Y, for I haue not takun hir to Sela, my
sone; and neuerthelater ouer that tyme
27 he knewe hir not. Forsothe instondyng
the beryng, gemels apereden in the wombe,
and in that heeldyng out of the children,
the toon putte forth an hoond, in the
which the medewife bonde a reed threed,
28 seiynge, This shal goon out rather. He
29 forsothe drawynge aȝen the hoond, ȝede
out the tother, and the womman seide,
Whi is the wal for thee dyuydid? And
for that cause she clepide the name of

to thee for a wed? She answeride, Thi
ryng, and thi bie of the arm, and the staaf
which thou holdist in theⁿ hond. Therfor
the womman conseyuide at o liggyng bi,
and sche roos, and ȝede; and whanne the 19
clooth was 'put awei^o which sche hadde
take^p, sche was clothid in the clothis of
widewhod. Forsothe Judas sente a kide 20
bi his scheepherde of^q Odolla, that he
schulde resseyue the wed which^r he hadde
ȝoue to the womman; and whanne he^s
hadde not founde hir^t, he axide men of that 21
place, Where is the womman that sat in
the weie lot? And whanne alle men an-
sweriden, An hoore was not in this place;
he turnede aȝen to Judas, and seide to 22
hym, Y foond not hir, but also men^u of
that place seiden^v to me, that an hoore sat
neuere there. Judas seide, Haue sche to 23
hir silf^w, certis sche may not repreue vs
of a leesynge; Y sente the^x kyde which Y
bihiȝte, and thou foundist not hir. Lo! 24
sotheli aftir thre monethis thei telden to
Judas, and seiden, Thamar, 'wijf of thi
sone^y, hath do fornyecioun, and hir womb
semeth to wexe greet. Judas seide, Brynge
ȝe^z hir forth, that sche be brent. And 25
whanne sche was led to peyne^a, sche sente
to 'the fadir of hir hosebonde^b, and seide,
Y haue conseyuēd of the man, whose these
thingis ben; knowe thou whose is the
ryng, and bie^c of the arm, and staf^d? And 26
whanne the ȝiftis weren knowun, he^e seide,
Sche is more iust than Y, for Y ȝaf not
hir to Sela, my sone; netheles Judas knewe
hir no more fleischli. Sotheli whanne the 27
childberyug neizede, twei chyliden ap-
periden in the wombe, and in that birthe
of children^f, oon brouȝte^g forth the hond,
in which^h the mydwijf boond a reed
threed, and seide, 'This schal go out 'the 28
formereⁱ. Sotheli while he withdrowe the 29
hond, the tother ȝede out, and the womman
seide, Whi was the skyn in which the
child lay in the wombe departid for^l thee?

^c the BDEFH. ^{cc} Om. A pr. m. ^d sone E. ^e his A.

ⁿ thin IS. ^o don off IS. ^p don on IS. ^q Om. A sec. m. IS. ^r that IS. ^s Odolla IS. ^t the womman IS.
^u the men IS. ^v tolden L. ^w hirsilf, that we be not dispisid bc. hirsilf that thing IS. ^x a E. ^y thi sonis
wijf IS. ^z Om. I. ^a hir peyne IS. ^b hir husbondes fadir I. hir husbonde f. s. ^c the bie IKS. ^d the
staf IKS. ^e Judas IS. ^f the children IS. ^g put IS. ^h whiche hond IS. ⁱ bifore IS. ^l fro EPLNSX.

30 hym Phares. Afterwarde zede out the brother of hym, in whos hoond was the reed threed, whom she clepyde Zaram.

And for this cause sche clepide his name Fares. Afterward his brothir zede^m out, 30 in whos hond was the reed threed, whom sche clepide Zaram.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 Thanne Joseph was lad into Egepte, and bouȝt^f hym Putiphar, the geldyng of Pharao, the prince of his oost Egipcien, fro the hondis^g of Ismaelitis, of whiche^h 2 he was brouȝtⁱ. And the Lord was with him, and he was a man in alle thingis welsumly doynge. And he dwellide in 3 the hows of his lord, the which altherbest knewe the Lord to be with hym, and alle thingis that he shulde doon, of hym to be greithid in the hoond of hym. 4 And Joseph fonde grace bifore his lord, and mynystride to hym, of whom bifore putte to alle thingis, gouernede the hows takun to hym, and alle thingis that to 5 hym weren bitauȝt. And the Lord blisside to the hows of the Egipcyen for Joseph, and multipliede, as wel in howsys as in feeldis, al the substaunce of hym; 6 ne eny thing other knewe but the breed that he eete. And Joseph was fayr in 7 face, and seemly in sijt. And so after many dayes the ladi keste hir eyen in 8 Joseph, and seith, Sleep with me; the which not assentyng to the shrewid dede, seide to hir, Loo! my lord alle thingis to me takun, vnknowith what he 9 hath in his hows, ne eny thing is, that is not in my power, or hath not takun to me, saue thee, that art the wijf of hym; how thanne may Y that yuel don, and 10 synne in my God? With sicke maner wordis bi alle daies thei speken, and the womman was greuyd to the zonge man, 11 and he^k refusive the hordom. It felle forsothe a day, that Joseph shulde goo into the hows, and sumwhat of werk he 12 shulde do with outen witnessis. And

CAP. XXXIX.

Therfor Joseph was led in to Egipt, 1 and Putifar, 'chast and onest seruauⁿ of Farao, prince of the oost, a man of Egipt, bouȝte hym of the hondis^o of Ismaelitis, of which he was brouȝt^p. And the Lord 2 was with hym, and he was a man doynge with prosperite in alle thingis. And Joseph dwellide in 'the hows of his lord^q, which knew best^r that the Lord was with 3 Joseph, and that alle thingis whiche he dide, weren dressid of the Lord in 'the hond of hym^s. And Joseph foond grace 4 bifor his lord, and 'mynystride to^t hym, of whom Joseph was maad souereyn of alle thingis, and gouernede^u the hows bitaken to hym, and alle thingis^v that weren bitakun to hym. And the Lord blesside 5 the 'hows of Egipcian^w for Joseph, and multipliede al his catel, as wel in howsis as in feeldis; nether he^x knew any other 6 thing no^y but 'breed[†] which^z he eet. Forsothe Joseph was fair^a in face, and schapli in sijt. And so aftir many daies the ladi 7 castide^b hir iȝen in to Joseph, and seide, Slepe thou with me; which assentide not 8 to the vnleueful werk, and seide to hir, Lo! while alle thingis ben bitakun to me, my lord woot not what he hath in his hows, nether any thing is, which is not in 9 my power, ether which 'he hath^c not bitake to me, outakun thee, which art his wijf; how therfor^d may Y do this yuel, and do synne aȝens my lord? Thei spaken sicke 10 wordis 'bi alle daies^e, and the womman was disese^fful to the zong waxynge^f man, and he forsook auoutrie^g. Forsothe it bi- 11 felde in a dai, that Joseph entride in to the hows, and dide sum werk^h with out

† Bi breed in holi scripture is vnderstonden al manere of mete, and bi watir al manere of dryuk. cō.

^f brouȝte A. ^g honde BDEH. ^h the which BDEFH. ⁱ bouȝt A. ^k Om. H.

^m wente I. ⁿ a geldyng I. ^a geldinge, the chaast honest seruauⁿ s. ^o hond is. ^p brouȝt thidir is. ^q his lordis hous is. ^r ful wel I. ^s his hond is. ^t he seruyde is. ^u he gouernyde is. ^v othere thingis I. ^w the hows of the Egipcian M. Egipcianis hous I. Egipcian hous s. ^x his lord is. ^y Om. GQ. ^z the breed that is. ^a ful fair D. ^b keste is. ^c is E. ^d Om. E. ^e longe tyme is. ^f Om. is. ^g the auoutrie IKS. ^h preuei werk fallinge to his office is.

she, the hemme takun of the clothing of hym, shulde seye, Slep with me; the which, forsakun the mantil in the honde
 13 of hir, fleiȝ, and ȝede oute. And whanne the womman hadde seen the cloth in hir
 14 hondes, and hir to be dispisid, clepide to hir men of hir hows, and seide to hem, Loo! he hath brouȝt yn an Ebrew man, that he shulde bigile vs; he was comun yn to me, that he shulde togidere goo with me, and whanne Y hadde vnder-
 15 cried, and he herde my voys, he forsoke the mantil that I heelde, and fleiȝ out.
 16 Thanne in argument of bileue, the holdun mantil she shewide to the housbonde
 17 turnynge aȝen hoom. And¹ seith, To me is comun yn an Ebrew seruaunt, whom thou hidir brouȝtist, that he shulde bigijl
 18 me; and whanne he hadde seen me to crye, he forsoke the mantil that I heelde,
 19 and fleiȝ out. Thes thingis herd, and the lord to mych leueful to the wordis of
 20 the wijf, was ful wroth; and toke Joseph into prysoun, where the gyued men of the kyng weren kept, and he was there
 21 closid. The Lord forsothe was with Joseph, and hauynge rewthe of hym, ȝaue to hym grace in the sijt of the prince of
 22 the prysoun, the which toke in the hond of him alle the gyued men^m that weren holdun in kepyng, and what thing was
 23 doon was vndur hym, ne he knewe eny thing, alle thingis takun to hym; the Lord forsothe was with hym, and made redi alle the werkys of hym.

CAP. XL.

1 And so thes thingis doon, fel that two geldyngis synneden, the botler of the kyng of Egepte, and the baker, to her lord.
 2 And Pharao wroth aȝens hem, for the tother was bifore to botlers, and the
 3 tothir to bakers, putte hem into the pri-

witnessisⁱ. And sche^k took 'the hem of¹² his clooth^l, and sche^m seide, Slep thou with me; and he lefte the mentil in hir hoond, and he fledde, and ȝede outⁿ. And¹³ whanne the womman hadde seyn^o the clooth in^p hir hondis, and that sche was dispisid^q, sche clepide to hir the men of¹⁴ hir hows, and seide to hem, Lo! *my lord* hath brouȝt in an Ebrew man, that he schulde scorn vs; he entride to me to^r do leccherie with me, and whanne Y criede, and he herde my vois, he lefte the mentil¹⁵ which^s Y helde, and he fledde out. Ther-¹⁶ for in to the^t preuyng of trouthe^u, sche schewide the mantil, holdun^v to the^w hosebonde turnynge aȝen hoom. And she¹⁷ seide, The Ebrew seruaunt, whom thou brouȝtist^x, entride to me to^y scorne me; and whanne he siȝ me crye, he lefte the¹⁸ mentil which^z Y helde, and he fledde out. And whanne these thingis weren herd,¹⁹ the lord bileuyde ouer myche to the wordis of the wijf, and was^a ful wrooth; and he²⁰ bitook Joseph in to prisoun, where the^b bounden *men*^c of the kyng weren kept, and he was closid there. Forsothe the Lord²¹ was with Joseph, and hadde mercy on hym, and ȝaf^d grace to hym in the sijt of the prince of the prisoun, which bitook²² in the hond of Joseph alle prisoneris^e that weren holdun in kepyng, and what ener thing was doon, it was^f vndur Joseph, nethir the prince knewe ony thing, for²³ alle thingis weren bitakun to Joseph; for the Lord was with hym, and dresside alle his werkis.

CAP. XL.

Whanne these thingis weren doon *soȝ*,¹ it bifelde that twei geldyngis^h, the boteler and the baker 'of the kyng of Egiptⁱ, synneden to her lord. And Farao was wrooth² aȝens hem, for the toon^k was 'souereyn to boteleris^l, the^m tother wasⁿ 'souereyn to

¹ Om. ABFH. ^m Om. BDEFH.

ⁱ witnesse s. ^k the ladi is. ^l him bi the cloth is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ out fro hir s. ^o sawe is. ^p left in is. ^q dispisid of Joseph is. ^r that he schuld c. pr. m. ^s that is. ^t Om. FGKSW. ^u the treuthe is. trouȝe E. ^v that sche heelde i. ^w hir s. ^x brouȝtist in s. ^y that he schuld c. pr. m. ^z that is. ^a he was is. ^b Om. is. ^c Om. plures. ^d he ȝaf is. ^e the prisoneris is. ^f was don is. ^g Om. plures. ^h chaaste men of the kingis of Egipt is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k tother plures. ^l maistir boteler is. ^m and the is. ⁿ Om. i.

soun of the prince of knyztis, in the
 4 which and Joseph was gyued. And the
 keper of the prisoun tok hem to Joseph,
 the which and mynstryde to hem. A
 litil of tyme 3ede bitwixe, and thei in
 5 keping weren holdun, and both seen a
 sweuen oon ny3t, aftir couenable vndoing
 6 to hem. To whom whanne Joseph cam
 7 yn eerly, and saw3 hem drery, askide
 hem, seiynge, Whi dreryer is 3oure face
 8 to day than it was wonte? The which
 ansveryden, A sweuen we han seen, and
 ther is not that wol vndo it vs. And
 Joseph seide to hem, Whether not of God
 is the vndoing? Telle 3e to me what 3e
 9 han seen. And the prouest of botlers
 bifore tolde his sweuen; I saw3 bifore
 10 me a vyne, in the which weren thre
 braunchis growun litil mele into clustris,
 and after floures the grapes to wexe rijp,
 11 and the chalice of Pharao in myn hoond;
 thanne I toke grapes, and wrong into the
 chalice that Y heelde, and toke drynke to
 12 Pharao. Joseph ansveryde, This is the
 vndoing of the sweuen; thre braunches
 13 thre 3it dayes ben, after whiche Pharao
 shal record of thi seruyce, and shal re-
 store thee toⁿ the bifore had gree, and
 thow shalt 3yue to hym a chalice, after
 thin office, as thow were wont to do bifore.
 14 As myche haue mynde of me, whanne it
 were wel with thee, and mercy thow shalt
 do with me, that thow make suggestioun
 to Pharao, that he lede me out of this
 15 prisoun; for theuelich Y am had away
 fro the loond of Hebrew, and here an
 16 ynnocent Y am sent into a laak. Seynge
 the mayster of bakers that he hadde vndo
 wiseli the sweuen, seith, And I saw3 a
 sweuen, that I hadde three basketis of
 17 melow vpon myn heed, and yn the^o o
 basket, that was heizer, Y trowide me to
 bere al maner metis that ben made with
 bakers craft, and bryddis to eet therof.

bakeris^o. And he sente hem in to the^p pri-
 3 soun of the^a prince of knyztis, in which^r
 also Joseph was boundun. And the keper⁴
 of the prisoun bitook hem to Joseph, which
 also 'mynstride to hem^s. Sumdel^t of tyme
 passide, and thei weren hooldun in kep-
 yng, and bothe sien^u a^v dreem in o ny3t,⁵
 bi couenable expownyng to hem. And⁶
 whanne Joseph hadde entrid to hem eerli,
 and hadde seyn hem sori, he axide hem,⁷
 and seide, Whi is 3oure 'face soriere^w to
 dai than it ys^x wont? Whiche answeriden,⁸
 We seijen a dreem, and 'noon is^r that ex-
 powneth^z to vs. And Joseph seide to hem,
 Whether^a expownyng^b is not of God? Telle
 3e to me what 3e han seyn. The 'souereyn⁹
 of boteleris^c telde first his dreem; Y sei3^d
 that a vyne bifore me^e, in which weren¹⁰
 thre siouns, wexide^f litil and litil in to
 buriounnyngis^g, and that aftir flouris^h
 grapysⁱ wexiden ripe, and the cuppe of¹¹
 Farao was in myn hond; therfor Y took
 the grapis, and presside^k out in to the
 cuppe which^l Y^m helde, and Y 3af drynk
 to Farao. Joseph answerde, This is theⁿ
 expownyng^o of the dreem; thre siouns ben
 3it thre daies, aftir whiche Farao schal¹³
 haue mynde of thi seruyce, and he schal
 restore thee in to the firste degree, and
 thou schal 3yue to hym the cuppe, bi thin
 office, as thou were wont to do bifore.
 Oneli haue thou mynde on^{oo} me, whanne¹⁴
 it is wel to thee, and thou schalt do merci
 with me, that thou make suggestioun to
 Farao, that he lede me out of this pri-
 15 soun; for theefli Y am takun awei fro¹⁵
 the lond of Ebrews^p, and here Y am sent
 innocent^q in to prisoun. The 'maister of¹⁶
 bakeris^r sei3e that Joseph hadde expown-
 ed^s prudentli the dreem, and^t he seide,
 And^u Y sei3 a dreem, that Y hadde thre
 panyeris^v of mele on myn heed, and Y¹⁷
 gesside that Y bar in o panyere^w, that
 was heizere^x, alle metis that ben maad bi

ⁿ in to BDEFH. ^o that D.

^o maistir baker is. ^p Om. CEGILPS. ^q Om. I. ^r the which I. ^s seruede or keepte hem s. ^t sum
 whatt I. ^u thei saw3e is. ^v oo is. ^w cheer heuyer s. ^x was EKS. ^y ther is no man I. no man is s.
^z expowneth it is. ^a wher *ceteri omnes, ut plerumque*. ^b the expownyng I. ^c maistir boteler is. ^d si3
 bifore me is. ^e Om. is. ^f wexe s. ^g buriounnyng ELP. ^h the flowris is. ⁱ the grapys s. ^k presside
 hem is. ^l that is. ^m he L. ⁿ Om. is. ^o declaryng is. ^{oo} of K. ^p Ebrewe s. ^q withoute gilt I.
^r maister baker is. ^s declarid is. ^t also I. ^u Om. G. ^v basketis is. ^w baskett is. ^x heizest f.

18 And Joseph^o answeride, This is the vndoyng of the sweuen; thre baskettis thre
19 3it dayes ben, aftir whom Pharaο shal take a wey thin heed, and shal honge thee in the crosse, and fowlis shulen teere
20 thi fleish. And fro thens the thridde day was the birthe day of Pharaο, the which makynge a greet feeste to his children, recordid amonge the meetis of the mayster of botlers, and of the prince of bakers;
21 and restoryde the tother into his place, that he brynge forth drynke to the kyng,
22 the tother he hongide in a gibite, that the sothnes of the remener were proued.
23 And neuerthelater after fallynge welsum thingis, the prouest of botelers for3ete of his dreem reder.

craft^y of bakers, and that briddis eeten therof. Joseph answerde, This is the expownyng^z of the dreem; thre panyeris^a ben 3it thre daies, aftir whiche^b Farao schal take awei thin heed, and he schal hange thee in a cros, and briddis schulen to-drawe thi fleischis^c. Fro thennus the²⁰ thridde dai was the dai of birthe^d of Farao, which made a greet feeste to hise children^e, and^f hadde mynde among metis^g on^h the maistir 'of botelerisⁱ, and on^k the prince of bakeris; and he restoride the^l 21 oon^m in to his placeⁿ, that he schulde dresse^o cuppe^p to 'the kyng^q, and he hangide²² 'the tothir^r in a gebat, that the treuthe of 'the expownere^s schulde be preued. And²³ netheles whanne prosperitees bifelden, the^t 'souereyn of boteleris^u for3at^v 'his expownere^w.

CAP. XLI.

1 After two 3eer Pharaο sawe a sweuen;
2 he trowide him to stonde vpon a flood, of the which steyden vp seuene fayre oxen and ful fatte, and thei weren fed in
3 mershi places; and other seuene out comen of the flood, fowle and al ouercomen with leenesse, and thei weren fedde in the^p brenke of the flood, in moost
4 plenteuows grene places; and thei deuouriden hem of whom was merneilows fayrnes and proporcioun of bodies. Pharaο wakned^q, slepte eftsones, and saw
5 another sweuen; seuene eerys buriounde
6 in o stalk and ful fayr, and other as feel eerys, thinne and smytun with meldew,
7 weren growun, deuowrynge al the fayrnes of the first. Pharaο, awakynge after reste,
8 and the morwetide begunne, feerd for drede, sente to alle the reders of Egepte, and to all the wise men, and hem clepid to, tolde the sweuen, and there was not
9 that vndide it. Thanne at the last the

CAP. XLI.

Aftir twei 3eer Farao sei3 a dreem; he 1 gesside that he stood on a flood^x, fro 2 which seuene faire^y kiyn and ful fatte stieden^z, and weren fed in the places of mareis; and othere seuene, foule and leene,³ camen out of the flood^a, and weren fed in thilk brenke of the watir, in grene^b places; and tho^c deuoureden thilke kien of whiche⁴ the fairnesse and comelynesse of bodies was^d wondrousful. Farao wakide, and slepte 5 eft, and sei3^e another dreem; seuene eeris of corn^f ful and faire camen forth in o stalke, and othere as many eeris of corn^f,⁶ thinne and^g smytun with corrupcioun of brennynge wynd, camen forth, deuourynge 7 al the fairenesse of the firste. Farao wakide aftir reste^h, and whanne morewidⁱ was 8 maad, he was aferd bi inward drede, and he sente to alle the^k expowneris of Egipt, and to alle wise^l men; and whanne thei weren clepid, he telde the dreem, and noon^m was that expownedeⁿ. Thanne at 9

^o Josep A. P that BDEFH. q wakynde BDEH.

^y the craft is. ^z declaryng is. ^a basketis is. ^b the whiche is. ^c flesch FILS. ^d the birthe is. ^e children *ether sugetis* BCGKOQX. *ch. or sogets* ELP. ^f and he EI. ^g the meetis is. ^h of DIS. ⁱ boteler is. ^k of D. ^l that B. ^m toon INS. ⁿ office is. ^o bryng is. ^p cuppes E. the cuppe *ether drinke* x *sec. m.* drinke is. ^q him is. ^r that oother L. ^s Joseph *declarynge the dremes* is. ^t to the is. ^u maistir boteler is. ^v he for3at is. ^w Joseph that declaride his dreem is. ^x riuer M. ^y ful faire GN. ^z wenten vp i. 3eden vp s. ^a riuer M. ^b the grene E. ^c tho kien is. ^d weren is. ^e he sei3 is. ^f corn eeris is. ^g Om. s. ^h this reste is. ⁱ the morewtide is. ^k Om. GK. ^l the wise is. ^m noon of hem s. ⁿ expownede it is.

maister of botlers remembrynge, seith, I
 10 knowleche my synne; the king wroth
 to his seruauntis, me and the mayster of
 bakers comaundid to be put in⁹⁹ prisoun
 11 of the prince of knyztis, where either o
 nyzt seen a sweuen, bifore shewynge of
 12 thingis that ben to comun. There was 'a
 seruaut, Hebrew childe^r, of the same duke
 of knyztis, to whom tellynge the sweuenes,
 13 we herden alle thingis^s that afterward the
 oute comyng of the thing proued; for-
 sothe Y am 3oldun a3en to myn office,
 14 and he was hongid in the crosse. Anoon
 thei doddiden^t Joseph lad out of the pri-
 soun, at the maundement of the kyng,
 and with chaungid clothing offreden to
 15 hym. To whom he seith, I saw³ sweuens,
 ne there is that opnith, the which I haue
 16 herd the moost wiseli to caste. Joseph
 answerde, God with outen me shal an-
 17 swere welsum thingis to Pharao. Thanne
 Pharao tolde that he saw³; I wende me
 to stonde vpon the brynk of the flood,
 18 and seuen oxen fro the flood togideres
 steyden vp, ful greetli fayr and thur³ oute
 with fatt fleish, the whiche in the pasture
 of inershe^u the grene leswis cheseden;
 19 and loo! thes folweden other seuen oxen,
 in as myche defourme and leene, that
 neuer siche in the loond of Egipte Y
 20 saw³; the whiche the rather deuowrid
 21 and wastid, no merke of fulfedyng 3ouun,
 but with the same leenesse and foulnes
 thei dwelten. A wakyng, eftsones born
 22 down with sleepe, I saw³ a sweuen; se-
 uene eeris buriounde in o stalk, ful and
 23 moost fayr, and other seuen, thiune and
 smytun with a brennyng blaste, growiden
 24 of the stalk, the whiche deuowreden the
 25 fayrnes of the rather. I haue tolde to
 the reders the sweuen, and no man is
 that out openith. Joseph answeride, The

the laste the maistir 'of boteleris^o bi-
 thouzte^p, and seide, Y knowleche my
 synne; the kyng was wrooth to hise ser-
 10 uauntis, and comaundide^q me and the^s
 maister 'of bakeris^r to be cast down in to
 the^s prisoun of the prince of knyztis, where
 11 we bothe saien a dreem in o nyzt, bifore-
 schewynge of thingis to comynge^t. An
 12 Ebrew child, seruaunt of the same duk of
 knyztis was there, to whom we^u telden^v
 the dremes, and^w herden^x what euer thing
 13 the bifallyng of thing^y preuede afterward;
 for Y am restorid to myn office, and he^z
 was hangid in a cros. Anoon at the co-
 14 maundement^a of the kyng thei polliden
 Joseph led out of prisoun^b, and whanne
 'the clooth^c was chaungid, thei brouzten^d
Joseph^e to the kyng. To whom the kyng
 15 seide, Y sei3e dremes, and noon is that^f
 expowneth tho thingis that Y sei3, I haue
 herd that thou expownest^g moost^h pru-
 dentli. Joseph answerde, With out me,
 16 God schal answeere prosperitees to Farao.
 Therfor Farao telde that that he sei3; Y
 17 gesside that Y stood on the brenke of theⁱ
 flood, and seuen kiyn, ful faire and^k with
 18 fleischis^l able to etyng, stieden^m fro the
 watir, whiche kiyn gaderidenⁿ grene seggis
 in the^o pasture^p of the^q marreis; and lo!
 19 seuen othere kiyn, so foule and leene,
 sueden these, that Y sei3 neuere siche in
 the lond of Egipt; and whanne the for-
 20 mere kien weren deuourid and wastid^r,
 tho^s *secounde^t* 3auen no steppe^u of ful-
 21 nesse, but weren slowe^v bi lijk leenesse
 and palenesse. I wakide, and eft Y was
 oppressid bi sleep, and Y sei3 a dreem;
 22 seuen eeris of corn, ful and faireste^w, camen
 forth in^x o stalke, and othere seuen,
 23 thinne and smytun with 'corrupcioun of^y
 brennyng wynd, camen forth of the stobil,
 whiche deuouriden the fairenesse of the^z

⁹⁹ in to E. ^r ane Hebrew chylde, seruaunt BDFH. ^s thing BEH. ^t diden AF. dedden D. clyp-
 piden E pr. m. doddidyn sec. m. ^u the mershe BEFH.

^o boteler is. ^p bithouzte him is. ^q he comaundide is. ^r baker is. ^s Om. is. ^t come F. ^u he A.
^v tellinge is. ^w Om. is. ^x herden of him is. ^y the thing I. ^z the baker is. ^a heest is. ^b the pri-
 soun is. ^c his clothing I. *Joseph* clothinge s. ^d brouzten yn B. ^e Om. EFLP. him is. ^f Om. I. ^g ex-
 pownest siche thingis is. ^h ful I. ⁱ a is. ^k Om. is. ^l fleishe is. ^m wenten vp I. stieden vp s.
ⁿ gadren s. ^o tho D. ^p pasturis L. ^q Om. N. ^r wastid of the leene keyn I. w. of tho leue keyn s
^s the plures. ^t leene keyn is. ^u steppe or tokne is. ^v slowe or feble is. ^w moost faire I. ^x on I.
^y Om. is.

sweuen of the kyng is oon; the thingis
that God is to do he shewede to Pharao.
26 Seuen oxen fayr, and seuen eerys fulle,
seuen 3eris of plentith ben, and the same
27 strengthe of sweuen holdun; and the
seuen oxen thinne and leene, the whiche
steyden after hem, and seuen eeris thinne
and smytun with a brennyng wynde,
seuen 3eris ben of hungur to comen, the
28 whiche bi this ordre shulen be fulfillid.
29 Loo! seuen 3eres^v shulen come of greet
30 plente^w in al the loond of Egipte, whom
shulen folwe othere seuen 3eer of as greet
bareynes, that to forgetyng be takun al
the bihynd plentethnes^x; forsothe to
31 waste is hungur al the erthe, and the
greetnes of myseys^y is to spille the greet-
32 nes of plentithe. That forsothe thow
hast seyn secoundli a sweuen perteynyng
to the same thing, shewyng is of fast-
nesse^z, therthur³ that the worde of God
33 be doon, and swiftloker be fulfild. Now
thanne puruey the kyng a wise man and
a^a redi, and bifore maak hym to the loond
34 of Egipte, the which ordeyn prouestis^b
thoru³ out alle regionys, and the fifte part
of fruytis thur³ out the seuen 3eer of
35 plenteth, that now ben to comen, now ge-
der he in to the beernes; and al the wheet
be leide vndur the power of Pharao, and
36 be kepte in the cytee^c, and be bifore made
redi to the hungur to come of the seuen
3eer, the which is to oppresse Egipte, and
the loond be not consumed with myschef.
37 The conseil pleside to Pharao, and to
38 alle the mynystris of hym, and he spake
to hem, We mowen not fynde such a man
the which be ful of the spyrty of God.
39 Thanne he seide to Joseph, For God hath
shewed to thee alle thingis that thow hast
spokun, whether a wiser or a^d liyk to thee
40 fynde Y may? Thow shalt be vpon myn
hows, and at the maundement of thi

formere; Y telde the^z dreem to expowneris, 25
and no man is^a that expowneth^b. Joseph
answerde, The dreem of the king is oon^e;
God schewide^d to Farao what thingis he
schal do. Seue faire kiyn, and seue 26
ful eeris of corn, ben seue 3eeris of
plentee, and tho^e comprehend the same^f
strengthe of dreem^g; and seue kiyn 27
thinne and leene, that stieden^h affir tho^l,
and seue^m thinne eeris of corn and
smytun with brennyng wynd, ben seue
3eerⁿ of hungur to comyng, whiche schulen 28
be fillid^o bi this ordre. Lo! seue 3eer 29
of greet plentee in^p al the lond of Egipt
schulen^q come, and seue othere 3eer^r of so 30
greet bareynesse schulen sue tho, that al
the abundaunce bifore be^s 3ouun to forget-
yng; for the^t hungur schal waste al the
lond, and the greetnesse of pouert^u schal 31
leese^v the greetnesse of plentee. Forsothe 32
this that thou sizest the secunde tyme a
dreem, perteynyng to the same thing, is
a^w 'schewyng of sadnesse^x, for the word of
God schal be doon, and^y schal be fillid ful
swiftli. Now therfor puruey the kyng a 33
wijs man and a redi, and make the kyng
hym souereyn to the lond of Egipt, which 34
man ordeyne^z gouernouris bi alle cuntreis,
and gadere he in to bernys the fyuethe part
of fruytis bi seue 3eer^a of plentee, that 35
schulen^b come now; and al the wheete be
kept vndur the power of Farao[†], and be
it kept in citees, and be it maad redi to 36
the hungur to comyng of seue^c 3eer
that schal oppresse Egipt, and the lond be
not wastid bi^d pouert. The counsel^e pleside 37
Farao, and alle his mynystris^f, and he spak 38
to hem, Wher we moun fynde sich^g a man^h
which is ful of Goddis spirit? Therfor 39
Farao seide to Joseph, For God hath
schewid to thee alle thingis whiche thou
hast spoke, wher Y mai fynde a wisere
manⁱ and lijk^k thee? Therfor thou schalt 40

† that is, not bi
violence nether
bi fre zifte, but
bi biyng and
payng of priys.
bcx.

^v 3eere BDEFH. ^w plentith BDEFH. ^x plentenes E. ^y mysesis D. ^z fatnes A. ^a Om. E. ^b prouest A. ^c cytees BDEH. ^d Om. B.

^z this is. ^a there is is. ^b expowneth it is. ^c al oon is. ^d hath shewid is. ^e the same thingis is. tho same thingis s. ^f Om. is. ^g the dreem is. ^h stieden vp is. ⁱ the faire keyn is. ^m the seue is. ⁿ 3eeres g. ^o fulfillid is. ^p in to is. ^q schal is. ^r Om. EILPS. ^s schal be is. ^t Om. D. that is. ^u nedynesse is. ^v waste is. ^w Om. is. ^x sch. of sadn. that is, consermyng of the frste i. ^y and it is. ^z ordeyne hym B pr.m. ^a 3eeris is. ^b shal ELP. ^c the seue is. ^d with is. ^e counsel of Joseph is. ^f seruauantis is. ^g Om. is. ^h man liche Joseph is. ⁱ man than thou is. ^k lijk to dis.

mouth al the puple shal obeishe; in o
 thing oonli in dignyte of the rewme thee
 41 Y shal go bifore. And eft Pharao seide
 to Joseph, Loo! Y haue ordeynede thee
 42 vpon al the loond of Egipte. And he took
 a ryng of his hoond, and 3aue hym in his
 hoond, and he clothide hym a stool of
 biys, and putte aboute his necke a goldun
 43 bee3e, and made him stey3 vpon his se-
 cound chaar, crynge a bedel, that alle men
 shulden bifore hym knele, and thei shulden
 wite hym to be prouest to al the loond of
 44 Egipte. And the kyng seide to Joseph,
 I am Pharao, with outen thi maundement
 shal not eny man meue hoond or foot in
 45 the loond of Egipte. And he turnede
 the name of hym, and he clepide hym in
 Egipcian tunge, the saueur of the world;
 and he 3aue to hym a wijf, Asencch, the
 dow3ter of Putifar, preest of Helyopoleos.
 And so Joseph, goon oute to the loond of
 46 Egipte, forsothe was of thritti wynter
 whanne he stode in the sizt of kyng Pha-
 rao, and he 3ede aboute alle the regiouns
 47 of Egipte. And plentithnes cam of the
 seuen 3eer, and the cornes maad into
 handfullis ben gederyd into beernes^e of
 48 Egipte, and al the plentith of fruytis in
 49 alle the citees was leide to kepe, and the
 plentithe of wheet was so myche, that to
 the grauel of the see it was mesurid euen,
 50 and the plentith passide mesure. To Jo-
 seph forsothe weren borne two sones bifore
 that the hunger cam, whom to him bare
 Asenech, the dow3ter of Putifar, preest
 51 of Helyopoleos. And he clepide the name
 of the first gotun Manasses, seiynge, God
 hath maad me to for3ete alle my trauayls,
 52 and the hows of my fader; and the name
 of the secounde he clepide Effraym, sei-
 ynge, God hath maad me growe in the
 53 loond of my pornes. Thanne ouerpassed
 seuen 3eer of plentithe that weren in E-

be ouer myn hous, and al the puple schal
 obeie to the comaundement^l of thi mouth;
 Y schal passe thee onely by o trone of the
 rewme. And eft Farao seide to Joseph, 41
 Lo! Y haue ordeyned thee on^m al the lond
 of Egipt. And Farao took the ryng fro 42
 his hond, and 3af it in the hond of Joseph,
 and he clothide Joseph with a stoole of
 bijsⁿ, and puttide^o a goldun wrethe aboute
 the^p necke; and Farao made Joseph to 43
 'stie on^q his^r secounde chare, while a bidele
 criede, that alle men schulden knele^s bifore
 hym^t, and schulden knowe that he was
 souereyn of al the lond of Egipt. And 44
 the kyng seide to Joseph, Y am Farao,
 without thi comaundement^u no man shal
 stire hond ether^v foot^w in al the lond of
 Egipt. And he^x turnede the name of Jo- 45
 seph, and clepide^y him bi Egipcian^z lan-
 gage, the sauyour[†] of the world; and he
 3af to Joseph a wijf, Asenech, the dou3-
 ter of Potifar, preest^a of Heliopoleos^b. And
 so Joseph 3ede out^c to the lond of Egipt.
 Forsothe Joseph was of thretti 3eer, whanne 46
 he stöod in the sizt of kyng^d Farao, and
 cumpasside alle the cuntreis of Egipt. And 47
 the plente of seuene 3eer cam, and ripe
 corn^e weren bounden into handfuls^f, and
 weren gaderid into the^g bernys of Egipt,
 also al^h the aboundaunce of cornesⁱ weren^k 48
 kept in alle citeis^l, and so greet abound- 49
 aunce was of wheete, that it was maad^m
 euene toⁿ the grauel of the see, and^o the
 plente passide mesure. Sotheli twei sones 50
 were born to Joseph bifor that the hungur
 came, whiche^p Asenech, dou3tir^q of Putifar,
 preest^r of Heliopoleos, childide to hym.
 And he^s clepide the name of the firste 51
 gendrid^t sone, Manasses, and seide, God
 hath maad me to for3ete alle my traueilis,
 and the hous of my fadir; and he clepide 52
 the name of the secunde sone Effraym,
 and seide, God hath maad me to encrease

† In Ebrew it is
 schewinge
 priuitees, as Je-
 rom and Lire
 here seyen. c
 GQ.

^e the beernes BDEFH.

^l heest is. ^m vpon is. ⁿ biys *ether of whit selk* BCGQX. ^b or of *n. s.* ELP. ^b *ether red silk* K. ^o he
 putte is. ^p his is. ^q gon vpon I. ^r the E. ^s bowe c *pr. m.* ^t Joseph is. ^u heest is.
^v nether BIS. or ELP. ^w ether foot, *that is, do only notable thing* BCGNQX. ^x Pharao is. ^y he clepide is.
^z the Egipcian D. ^a a preest is. ^b Heliopoleos, *that is, the cite of the sunne* BCGKNQX. ^c forth is.
^d the kyng F. his kyng S. ^e cornes *ceteri omnes.* ^f schefes I. ^g Om. IL. ^h Om. L. ⁱ ripe cornes c *pr. m.*
^k was *plures.* ^l cuntreis A *pr. m.* ^m maad or *aymcd* is. ⁿ with is. ^o Om. L. ^p the whiche I. ^q the
 dou3tir is. ^r a preest is. ^s Joseph is. ^t bigeten I.

54 gipte, bigunne to come to^f the^g seuen 3eer
of meseys^h, whom Joseph seyde byfore,
and in al the world hungur wex greet;
also in al the loond of Egipte was hun-
55 gur; the which hunguring, the peple cryede
to Pharao, askynge lyuelod, to whom he
answeride, Goth to Joseph, and what
56 euer he shal seye to 3ow, doth. For-
sothe ech day hungur encreside in al the
loond, and Joseph openyde alle the
beernes, and solde to Egipcyens, for and
57 hem oppresside hungur; and alle thei
prouynces camen into Egipte, that thei
my3ten bigge meetis and the yuel of
myseis swagen.

CAP. XLII.

1 Jacob forsothe herynge that lyuelodes
weren solde in Egipte, seide to his sones,
2 Whi ben 3e necgligent? I haue herd
that wheet is solde in Egipte, descende
3e, and biggith to vs nedeful thingis, that
we mowen lyue, and we ben not consumed
3 with myseysⁱ. Thanne descendynge the
ten britheren of Joseph that thei my3ten
4 bigge whete in Egipte, Beniamyn with-
holdun at home of Jacob, the which seide
to the britheren of hym, Lest perauenture
in the weye eny thing he suffre^k of yuel.
5 Thei ben goon into the loond of Egipte,
with othere that 3eden to bigge; forsothe
there was hungur in the loond of Cha-
6 naan. And Joseph was prince of Egipte,
and at his bikenyng whete cornes weren
solde to the peplis. And whanne his bri-
7 theren hadden lowtid him, and he knewe
hem, as to aliens harder he spak, askynge
hem, Whens cam 3e? The which an-
sweryden, Fro the loond of Chanaan, that
we biggen nedeful thingis to oure lyue-
8 lod. And neuerthelater he the britheren
9 knowinge is not knowun of hem, and re-

in the lond of my pouert. Therfor whanne 53
seuene 3eer of plentee that weren in Egipt
weren passid, seuene 3eer of pouert bi- 54
gunnen to come, whiche^u Joseph bifore
seide, and hungur hadde the^v maistri in al
the world; also hungur was in al the lond
of Egipt; and whanne that lond hungride, 55
the puple criede to Farao, and axide metis;
to whiche^w he answeride, Go 3e to Joseph,
and do 3e what euer thing he seith to 3ou.
Forsothe hungur encreesside ech dai in 56
al the lond, and Joseph openyde alle the
bernys, and seelde^x to^y Egipcians, for also^z
hungur oppresside^a hem; and alle pro- 57
uynces camen in to Egipt to bie metis^b,
and to abate the yuel of nedynesse.

CAP. XLII.

Forsothe Jacob herde that foodis weren 1
seeld in Egipt, and he seide to hise sones,
Whi ben 3e necgligent? Y herde that 2
wheete is seeld in Egipt, go 3e down, and
bie 3e necessities to vs, that we moun
lyue, and be not wastid bi^c nedynesse.
Therfor ten britheren of Joseph 3eden down 3
to^d bie wheete in Egipt, and Beniamyn 4
was withholdun^e of Jacob at hoome, that^f
seide to hise^g britheren^h, Lest perauenture
in the weie he suffre ony yuelⁱ. Sotheli 5
thei entriden in to the lond of Egipt, with
othere men that 3eden^k to bie^l; forsothe
hungur was in the lond of Canaan. And 6
Joseph was prince^m of Egipt, and at his
wille whetis weren seeld to puplis. And
whanne hise britheren hadden worschipid
hym, and he hadde knowe hem, he spak 7
hardereⁿ as to aliens, and axide hem, Fro
whennus camen 3e? Whiche answeriden,
Fro the lond of Canaan, that we bie ne-
cessaries to lyiflode^o. And netheles he 8
knewe the^p britheren, and he was not
knowun of hem, and he bithou3te on 9
the dremys whiche^r he sei3 suntyme.

^f Om. DEH. ^g Om. B. ^h meseses D. ⁱ Om. E. ^j mesesis D. ^k suffrid A pr.m.

^u the whiche I. ^v Om. DIS. ^w whom IS. ^x solde cornes I. solde corn S. ^y to the IS. ^z whi I. whi and S. ^a had oppressid I. ^b cornes IS. ^c with K. ^d that thei schul c pr.man. ^e biholdun D. ^f the whiche Jacob I. whiche Jacob S. ^g the I. Beniamyns S. ^h britheren of Beniamyn I. ⁱ yuel, be he at hoome I. ^k 3eden thidir IS. ^l bie corn IS. ^m the prince IS. ⁿ hardere to hem I. ^h thingis to hem S. ^o oure lyiflode IS. ^p his IS. ^q the whiche G. ^r that IS.

cordid of the sweuen¹ that sumtyme he saw³, seith to hem, Aspies ^{3e} ben, ^{3e} ben comen that ^{3e} my³ten se the febler thingis
 10 of the loond. The whiche seiden, It is not so, lord, but thi seruauntis comen,
 11 that thei my³ten bie meetis; alle the sones of o man we ben, pesibli we comen^m,
 ne thi seruauntis eny thing casten of
 12 yuel. To whom he answeyde, Other weies yt is, the vnwardid thingis of this
 13 loond ^{3e} ben comen to biholde. And thei seiden, Twelue britheren, thei seyn, thi
 seruauntis we ben, the sones of o man in the loond of Chanaan; the leest is with
 14 oure fader, the tother is not aboue. That is, he seith, that I speke, aspies ^{3e} ben,
 15 for now expyment of ^{3ow} I shal taak, bi the helthe of Pharao ^{3e} shulen not
 goon hens, to the tyme that ^{3oure} leest
 16 brother come; sendith of ^{3ou} oon, and bringe he him, ^{3e} forsothe shulen ben in
 boondis, to the tyme that the thingis that ^{3e} han seide ben proued, whether fals or
 soth thei ben; ellis bi the helth of Pha-
 17 rao aspies ^{3e} ben. Thanne he took hem
 18 to warde thre daies; the thridde forsothe dai ledynge out of prisoun, seith,
 Do ^{3e} that I seide, and ^{3e} shulen lyue,
 19 God forsoth Y drede; if ^{3e} be pesible, ^{3oure} o brother be boundun in prisoun;
^{3e} forsothe goth, and berith the whete
 20 that ^{3e} han bouzt into ^{3oure} howsis, and ^{3oure} leest brother bryngith to me, that
 Y may proue ^{3oure} wordis, and ^{3e} not
 21 die. And thei diden as he seide, and thei speken to gideres, Thur³ desert thes
 thingis we suffren, for we han synned in oure brother, seynge the angwishe of the
 soule of hym, while he preyde vs, and we herden not, therefore cometh vpon vs
 22 this tribulacioun. Of the whiche oon, Ruben, seith, Whether Y seide not to ^{3ow},
 Nyle ^{3e} synne in the childe, and ^{3e} herden

And he seide to hem, ^{3e} ben aspieris^s, ^{3e} camen to^t se the feblere thingis of the lond.
 Whicheⁿ seiden, Lord, it is not so, but thi ¹⁰ seruauntis camen to bie metis; alle we ben ¹¹ the^v sones of o man, we comen^w pesible, and thi seruauntis ymaginen^x not ony
 yuel. To 'whiche he^v answeride, It is in ¹² other maner, ^{3e} camen^z to se the feble thingis of the lond. And thei seiden, ¹³ 'We twelue britheren, thi seruauntis, ben^a sones^b of o man in the lond of Canaan; the leeste^c is with oure fadir, an other is not
 'on erthe^d. This it is, he seide, that Y ¹⁴ spak to ^{3ou}, ^{3e}^e ben aspieris^f, ri^{3t} now Y ¹⁵ schal take experience^g of ^{3ou}^h, bi the helthe of Farao ^{3e} schulen not goⁱ fro^k hennus, til ^{3oure} leeste^l brother come^m; sende ^{3e} oon of ^{3ou}, that he brynge hym, ¹⁶ forsothe ^{3e} schulen be in boondis, til tho thingis that ^{3e} seidenⁿ ben preued, whe-
 ther^o tho^p ben false ether^q trewe; ellis, bi the helthe of Farao, ^{3e} ben aspieris^r. Ther-
 17 for he^s bitook hem to^t kepyng^u thre daies; sotheli in the thridde dai, whanne thei ¹⁸ weren led out of prisoun^v, he^w seide, Do ^{3e} that that Y seide, and ^{3e} schulen lyue, for Y drede God; if ^{3e} ben pesible, o bro-
 19 ther of ^{3ou} be boundun in prisoun; forsothe go ^{3e}, and bere^x wheetis^y, whiche ^{3e} bouzten^z, in to ^{3oure} housis, and brynge²⁰ ^{3e} ^{3oure} leeste^a brother to me, that Y may preue ^{3oure} wordis, and ^{3e} die not. Thei
 diden as he seide, and thei spaken togidere, ²¹ Skilfuli^b we suffren these thingis, for we synned azens^c oure brother, and we seizen the anguysch of his soule, while he preiede
 vs, and we herden^d not; herfore^e this tribulacioun cometh on vs. Of which oon, ²² Ruben, seide, Whether^f Y seide not to ^{3ow}, Nyle ^{3e} do^g synne azens the child, and ^{3e} herden not me? lo! his blood is souzt^h.
 Sotheli thei wisten not that Joseph vndir-
 23 stoodⁱ, for he spak to hem by interpretour^k.

¹ sweuenes BDEFH. ^m ben comen BDEFH.

^s a spies is. ^t that ^{3e} schul c *pr. man.* ^u The whiche i. ^v Om. i. ^w camen *hidir* i. comen *hidir* s. ^x ymagen DFG. ^y whom Joseph is. ^z comen. ^a We thi seruauntis ben twelue bretheren s. ^b the sones is. ^c jungest is. ^d *alyue* is. ^e that ^{3e} F *sec. m.* ^f Om. is. ^g verrey knowyng is. ^h ^{3ou}, ^{3e} ben aspieris i. ^{3ou}, ^{3e} ben aspies s. ⁱ Om. s. ^k Om. FM. ^l laste L. ^m come *hidir* s. ⁿ han seide is. ^o wher BFG. ^p ^{3e} is. ^q other G. or LP. ^r aspies is. ^s Joseph is. ^t into is. ^u keperis G. ^v the prisoun D. ^w Joseph is. ^x bere ^{3e} is. ^y the whete is. ^z han bouzt is. ^a ^{3oungiste} is. ^b worthily i. ^c ^{azeyn} i. ^d herden *him* is. ^e wherfore s. ^f wher *ceteri omnes.* ^g Om. is. ^h now out souzt is. ⁱ vndirstood hem is. ^k interpretour *ether expownere* BCGKNQX. an expowner is.

not me? loo! the blood of hym is out
 23 souzt. Thei wisten not forsothe that Jo-
 seph shulde vndurstonde, therthur; that
 bi a mene persone vndoyng both the lan-
 24 gaxis he spak to hem. And he turnyde
 hym silf away a litil, and he wepte, and
 25 turned azen he spak to hem; and takynge
 Symeon, and byndynge hym, hem pre-
 sent, and comaundide to the mynystris,
 that thei shulden fille the sackis of hem
 with whete, and leggen azen the money
 of eche in her sackis, 3euun ouer meetis
 26 in the weie; the whiche diden so. And
 thei beryngeⁿ the whete in her assis 3eden
 27 forth, and the sak of oon openyd, that
 he myzte 3yue to his beest meete in an
 inturnyng place to reste, biholdun the
 28 money in the mouth of the sak, seide to
 his britheren, To me is 3oldun my money,
 loo! it is had in the sak; and thei ston-
 nyed al aboute and sturbed, seiden to-
 gideres, What forsothe is this that God
 29 hath doon to vs? And thei comen to Ja-
 cob, her fader, in the loond of Chanaan,
 and tolden to hym alle thingis that was
 30 fallun to hem, seiynge, The lord of the
 loond hard spake to vs, and he wenyde
 31 vs to be spies of the prouynce; to whom
 we answerden, We ben pesible, ne we ben
 32 not aboute eny spies; twelue britheren
 of o fadur getun we ben, the oon^o is not
 aboue, the leest with the fadur dwellith
 33 in the loond of Chanaan. The which
 seith to vs, So I shal proue that 3e ben
 pesible; 3oure o brother leeu 3e^p anentis^a
 me, and meetis to 3oure housis nedeful
 34 take 3e, and goth, and 3oure leest brother
 ledith to me, that Y knowe that 3e ben
 not aspyes, and this that is holdun in
 boondis 3e mowen resevue, and theraftir
 of biggyng that 3e wolen^r 3e han leue.
 35 Thes thingis seid, whanne eche heelden
 out whete, thei founden in the mouth of
 the sackis boundun moneys. And alle

And he turnede awei hym silf a litil and 24
 wepte; and he turnede azen, and spak to
 hem. And he took Symeon, and boond^l 25
 hym, while thei weren present; and he
 comaundide the mynystris^m, that thei
 schulden fille her sackis with wheete, and
 that thei schulden putte theⁿ money 'of
 alle^o in her baggis, and ouer this 3yue^p
 metis^a in the weie^r; whiche diden so. And 26
 thei 'baren wetis^s on^t her assis, and 3eden
 forth, and whanne the sak of oon^u was 27
 opened that he schulde 3yue meete to the
 werk beeste in the yn, he bihelde the
 money in the mouth of the bagge, and 28
 seide^v to his britheren, My monei is 3oldun
 to me, lo! it is had in the bagge; and thei
 weren astonyed, and troblid, and seiden to-
 gidere, What thing is this that God hath
 doon to us. And thei camen to Jacob, her 29
 fadir, in the loond of Canaan, and telden
 to hym alle thingis that bifelden to hem,
 and seiden^w, The lord of the lond spak harde 30
 to vs, and gesside that we weren aspieris^x
 of the^y prouynce; to whom we answer- 31
 iden, We ben pesible, nether we purposen
 ony tresouns^z; we ben twelue britheren, 32
 gendrid of o fadir, oon is not 'on erthe^a,
 the leeste^b dwellith with the fadir in the
 lond of Canaan. And he seide to vs, Thus 33
 Y schal preue that 3e ben pesible; leeffe 3e
 o brother of 3ou with^c me, and take 3e
 metis nedeful to 3oure housis, and go 3e,
 and brynge 3e to me 3oure leeste^d brother, 34
 that Y wite that 3e ben not aspieris^e, and
 that 3e moun resseyue this brother which
 is holdun^f in boondis, and that fro thennus^g
 forth 3e haue licence^h to bie what thingis
 3e wolen. While these thingis weren seide, 35
 whanne alleⁱ schedden^k out wheetis^l, thei
 founden money^m boundun in 'the mouth of
 sackisⁿ. And whanne alle^o togidere weren
 aferd, the^p fadir Jacob seide, 3e han maad 36
 me to be with out children^q; Joseph is
 not alyue, Symeon is holdun in bondis, 3e

ⁿ bryngen A. ^o tone BDEFH. ^p Om. E. ^q anens BDEFH. ^r wylne BDEFH.

^l he boonde is. ^m seruautis is. ⁿ al her is. ^o Om. is. ^p 3yue to hem is. ^q mete L. ^r weie 3ouun
 aboue c pr.m. ^s ledde forth whete is. ^t vpon is. ^u oon of hem is. ^v he seide is. ^w thei seiden is.
^x aspies is. ^y that is. ^z tresoun G. ^a alyue is. ^b 3ungest is. ^c at plures. ^d 3oungeste is.
^e aspies is. ^f boonde is. ^g hennus G. ^h leeu is. ⁱ thei alle is. ^k helden I. ^l the wheetis I. ^m the
 money is. ⁿ the mouthis of her sackis I. her sakis mouthis s. ^o thei alle is. ^p her is. ^q fre chil-
 dren GIS.

36 togideres afeerd, the fader Jacob seide,
With outen free children 3e han maad me
to be; Joseph is not aboue, Symeon is
holdun in bondes, Beniamyn 3e shulen
take a wey fro me; alle thes yuels in me
37 han bacwarde fallun. To whom an-
swerde Ruben, My two sones sle thou^s,
if Y brynge hym not azen to thee; taak
hym in myn hoond, and Y hym to thee
38 shal 3elde azen. And he, My sone, he
seith, shal not descende with 3ow; the
brother of hym is deed, and he alone
abidith^t; if ony thing to hym of aduer-
site falle in the loond to the which 3e
shulen goon, 3e shulen lede down myn
hoore heeris with sorwe to helle.

CAP. XLIII.

1 The meene tyme hungur al the loond
2 greetly bare down; and, the meetis brou3t
to ende, that fro Egipte thei hadden
brou3t, Jacob seide to his sones, Turne 3e
azén, and bigge 3e to vs a litil of meetis.
3 Judas answerde, Thilke man denounside
to vs vndur witnessyng of othe, seiynge, 3e
shulen not se my face, but 3oure leest bro-
4 ther 3e bryngen with 3ow; if thanne thou
wolt sende hym with vs, we shulen goon
togidere, and to thee we shulen bye nede-
5 ful thingis; if forsothe thou wolt not, we
wolen not goon; the man forsothe, as we
han ofte seide, denounside to vs, seiynge,
3e shulen not se my face with outen 3oure
6 leest brother. And Israel seide, This 3e
han doon in to^u my wrecchidnes, that 3e
wolden shewe to hym and another 3ow to
7 han a brother. And thei answerden, The
man askide vs bi ordre oure progenye, if
the fader lyued, if we hadden a brother;
and we answerden to hym sewyngly,
aftir that that he askide; whether we
my3ten wite that he was to seyn, Bryngith
8 with 3ow 3oure brother? And Judas seide
to his fader, Send the child with me,
that we goon forth, and we mowen lyue,
9 lest dien we and oure children; I take

schulen take a wey fro me Beniamyn; alle^r
these yuels felden^s in me. To whom Ru-37
ben answeride, Sle thou my twei sones, if
Y shal not brynge hym^t azen to thee; take
thou hym in myn hond, and Y schal re-
store hym to thee. And Jacob seide, My 38
sone schal not go down with 3ou; his bro-
ther is deed, he aloone is left; if ony ad-
uersite schal bifalle 'to hym^u in the lond
to which 3e schulen go, 3e schulen lede
forth myn hoore heeris with sorewe to
hellis^v.

CAP. XLIII.

In the meene tyme hungur oppresside 1
greetli al the lond; and whanne the meetis 2
weren wastid, whiche thei bron3ten fro
Egipt, Jacob seide to hise sones, Turne
3e azen, and bie 3e a litil of meetis to
vs. Judas answeride, The ilke man de-3
nounside^w to vs vndir witnessyng of an^x
ooth^y, and seide, 3e schulen not se my face,
if 3e schulen not brynge with 3ou 3oure
leeste brother; therfor if thou wolt^z sende 4
hym with vs, we schulen go togidere, and
we schulen bie necessities to thee; ellis if 5
thou wolt^z not, we schulen not go; for as
we seiden^a ofte, the man denounside^b to vs,
and seide, 3e schulen not se my face with
out 3oure leeste brother. Forsothe Israel 6
seide to hem, 3e diden this in to my
wretchidnesse, that 3e schewiden^c to hym,
that 3e hadden also another brother. And 7
thei answeriden, The man axide vs bi or-
dre oure generacioun, if the^d fadir lyuede,
if we hadden^e a brother; and we answeriden
suyngli to hym, bi that that he axide;
whether we my3ten wite that he wolde
seie, Brynge 3e 3oure brothir with you?
And Judas seide to his fadir, Sende^f the 8
child with me, that we go, and moun lyue,
lest we dien, and oure litle children[†]; Y 9

† Lo, prestis
oblihyng. 18.

^s 3e E. ^t abytt BDEFH. ^u in A.

^r also B. ^s han falle 18. ^t Beniamyn 18. ^u Om. s. ^v helle 1. ^w schewide 18. ^x Om. plures. ^y face D.
^z wilt 1L. ^a han seid 1. ^b denounside or schewide 18. ^c suereden L. ^d oure 18. ^e anothir G. ^f sende
3e FM.

the child, of myn hoond azen aske hym;
 but if I come^o azen and take hym to thee,
 Y schal be gilty of synne in thee al tyme;
 10 if tariyng hadde not falle bitwix, now
 11 eftsones we hadden comen. Thanne Yrael,
 the fader of hem, seide to hem, If so it is
 nede, doth what 3e wolen; take 3e of the
 beste fruytis of the loond in 3oure vessils,
 and berith 3iftis to the man, a litil of
 precious licoure of swete gumme, and of
 hony, and of licoure^p of the tree of storax,
 and of stactes, the licoure of myrre tree,
 12 and of therebynt, and of almaundis; and
 dowble money bere 3e with 3ow, and that
 that 3e han foundun in the sackis bere 3e
 azen, lest perauenture thur³ error it be
 13 doon; but and 3oure brother takith, and
 14 goth to the man; and my God Almy³ti
 make hym plesable to 3ow, and send he
 azen with 3ow 3oure brother, that he
 holdith in boondis, and this Beniamyn;
 Y forsothe as priued with outen free chil-
 15 dren shal be. Thanne the men token
 3iftis, and dowble money, and Beniamyn,
 and descendiden into Egipte, and stoden^q
 16 bifore Joseph. Whom whanne he hadde
 seen, and Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide
 to the dispensatowr of his
 hows, seiynge, Lede yn the men hoom, and
 slee the beestis of sacrifice, and ordeyne a
 feeste; for with me thei ben to etun to
 17 day. And he dide as it was comaundid,
 18 and brou3te in the men hoom; and there
 thei agast seiden togideres, For the money
 that we brou3ten bifore in oure sackis we
 ben lad yn, that chalengyng he turne in
 vs, and violently sugette to thraldom and
 19 vs and our assis. Wherefore in thilke
 3atis goynge to, speken to the dispensa-
 20 tour, Syre, we preyen thee, that thou
 here vs; now bifore we descenden^r that
 21 we biggen meetis; the whiche bouzt,
 whanne we comen to the place of turn-

take the child, require thou hym of myn
 hoond; if Y schal not brynge^s azen, and
 bitake hym to thee, Y schal be gilty of
 synne azens thee in al tyme; if delai^h 10
 hadde not be, we hadden comeⁱ now an-
 othir tyme. Therfor Israel, 'the fadir of 11
 hem^k, seide to hem, If it is nede so^l, do 3e
 that that 3e wolen; 'take 3e^m ofⁿ the beste
 fruytis of the^o lond in 3oure vesselis, and
 'bere 3e^p 3iftis^q to the man, a litil of gumme,
 and of hony, and of storax^r, and of mirre^s,
 and of therebynte^t, and of alemaundis; and 12
 'bere 3e^u with 3ou double money, and 'bere
 3e^v azen that money which^w 3e founden in
 baggis^x, lest perauenture it be doon bi
 error^y; but also take 3e 3oure brother, and 13
 go 3e to the man; forsothe my God Al- 14
 my³ti mak him pesible^z to 3ou, and sende
 he azen 3oure brother, whom he holdith in
 boondis, and^a this Beniamyn; forsothe Y
 schal be^b as maad bare without sones.
 Therfor the men token 3iftis, and double 15
 monei, and Beniamyn; and thei 3eden
 down in to Egipt, and stoden bifore Jo-
 seph. And whanne he hadde seyn 'hem 16
 and^c Beniamyn togidere, he comaundide
 the dispendere of his hows, and seide,
 Lede these men in to the hous, and sle
 beestis, and make a feeste; for thei schulen
 ete with me to dai. He dide as it was 17
 comaundid^d, and ledde^e the men in to the
 hows; and there thei weren aferd, and 18
 seiden^f togidere, We ben brouzt in for
 the^g monei which we baren azen bifore^h
 in oure sackis, that he putte chalenge 'in
 toⁱ vs, and make suget bi violence to ser-
 uage bothe vs and oure assis. Wherefor 19
 thei neizeden in the '3atis, and spaken to
 the dispendere^k, Lord, we preien^l that thou 20
 here vs; we camen down now bifore that^m
 we schulden bie metis; whanne tho weren 21
 bouzt, whanneⁿ we camen to the ynne, we
 openeden oure baggis, and we founden

^o brynge BDFH. ^p the lycour BDEFH. ^q stonden D. ^r descendeden BDEFH.

^g brynge him I. ^h this delaiyng I. this delay or taryng s. ⁱ come thenns is. ^k her fadir is. ^l so to be is. ^m taketh I. take s. ⁿ Om. g. ^o this is. ^p berith is. ^q the 3iftis FGK pr. man. ^r storax ether precious gumme BC. st. that is, pr. g. K. ^s mirre, that is, a bitter gumme K. ^t therebynte, that is, beste resyns K. ^u bere DG. berith is. ^v berith is. ^w that is. ^x the baggis is. ^y error or vnnwiting I. error or negligence s. ^z plesable plures. plesable ether quemeful BCK. ^a and also is. ^b be now is. ^c Om. s. ^d beden him I. boden to him s. ^e he ledde I. ^f thei seiden is. ^g Om. D. ^h Om. B. ⁱ azen is. ^k 3atis to the disp. and spaken to him is. ^l preien thee is. ^m this tyme that is. ⁿ and I. and whenne s.

yng into reste, we opnyden oure sackis,
and we fonden money in the mouth of
the^s sackis, that now in the same peyse
22 we han brouzt azen; but and other money
we han brouzt, that we biggen thilke
thingis, that ben necessarye to vs; it ys
not in oure conscience, who it putte in
23 oure bagges. And he answerde, Pees
with 3ow, wole 3e not drede; 3oure God
and the God of 3oure fader hath 3yue
to 3ow tresours in 3oure sackis; for the
money that 3e 3yuen to me, I haue it
aproued^{ss}. And he ladde out to hem Sy-
24 meon; and thei in lad hoom, brouzt wa-
tir, and thei weschen her feet, and he
25 3aue fodder to the asses of hem. Thei
forsothe greithiden 3iftis to the tyme that
Joseph shulde come yn at mydday, thei
hadden herde forsothe, that there thei
26 weren to etun breed. Thanne Joseph
cam into his hows, and thei holdynge
3iftis in her hondis, offerden to hym, and
27 lowtiden bowid into the erthe. And he
goodly hem azen salutid, askide hem, sei-
ynge, Whether 3oure oold fader is saaf,
of whom 3e spaken to me? 3it lyueth
28 he? The whiche answerden, He ys al hool,
thi seruauant oure fader 3it lyueth; and
29 thei bowid lowtiden hym. And Joseph
heuyng vp the eyen, saw 3 Beniamyn,
his brother of o wombe, and seith, This
is 3oure litil brother, of whom 3e speken
to me? And eft, God, he seith, haue
30 mercy of thee, sone myne. And he
hizede into the hows, for the entrayls of
hym weren moued vpon his brother, and
teeris bristen oute, and he, goynge in to
31 the bed place, wepte. And eft his face
waishun, goon oute, stillide hym self, and
32 seith, Settith looues. The whiche sett
forth, Joseph bi hym self, and the bri-
theren bi hem seluen, and the Egipcians
togideres^t eetun bi hem seluen; forsothe
it is vnleueful to Egipcians to etun with

money^o in the mouth of sackis^p, which^q
money^r we han brouzt azen now in the
same weizte; but also we han brouzt²²
other siluer, that we bie tho thingis that
ben nedeful to vs; it is not in oure con-
science^s, who puttide^t the money in oure
pursis. And he answerde, Pees be to 3ou, 23
nyle 3e drede; 3oure God and God of 3oure
fadir 3af to 3ou tresouris in 3oure baggis;
for I haue the monei preued, which^u 3e
3auen to me. And he ledde out Symeon
to hem; and whanne thei weren^v brouzt²⁴
in to the hows, he brouzte watir, and thei
waischiden her feet, and he 3af 'meetis to
her assis^w. Sotheli thei maden redi 3iftis^x 25
til Joseph entride at myd day, for thei
hadden herd that thei schulden ete breed
there. Therfor Joseph entride in to his 26
hows, and thei offriden^y 3iftis to hym, and
helden^z in the^a hondis, and worschipiden
lowe to erthe^b. And he grette hem azen 27
mekeli; and he axide hem, and seide,
Whether 3oure fadir, the elde man, is saaf,
of whom 3e seiden to me? lyueth he 3it?
Whiche answeriden, He is hool, thi ser- 28
uaunt oure fadir lyueth 3it; and thei
weren bowid, and worschipiden hym. For- 29
sothe Joseph reyside hise 3en, and si3
Beniamyn his brother of the same wombe,
and seide^c, Is this 3oure litil^d brother, of
whom 3e seiden to me? And eft Joseph
seide, My sone, God haue merci of^e thee.
And Joseph hastide^f in to the^g hous, for 30
his entrailis weren moued on his brother,
and teeris brasten^h out, and he entride into
a closet, and wepte. And eft whanne theⁱ 31
face was waischun, he 3ede out, and re-
freynede hym silf^k, and seide, Sette 3e^l
looues. 'And whanne^m thoⁿ weren set^o to 32
Joseph by hym silf, and to the^p britheren
bi hem silf, and to Egipcyans^q that eeten
to gidre by hem silf; for it is vnleueful
to Egipcians to ete with Ebrewis, and
thei gessen^r sich a feeste vnhooli. Therfor 33

^s Om. BDEF sec. m. H. ^{ss} proued A pr. m. ^t that to githers BDEFH.

^o the money is. ^p the sackis is. oure s. L. ^q the which I. ^r Om. plures. ^s knowyng I. ^t putte is.
^u that is. ^v Om. D. ^w her assis mete is. ^x the 3iftis is. ^y profriden BC pr. m. ^z helden hem is.
^a her is. ^b the erthe IKLSX sec. m. ^c he seide is. ^d 3oung is. ^e on DGS. ^f hastide him is. ^g an is.
^h barsten plures. ⁱ his is. ^k hymself fro weping is. ^l 3e forth is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ thei F. whiche is.
^o set forth is. ^p his I. ^q the Egipcyans IKsX. ^r gessiden G.

Ebrews, and a fowle thing thei wenen
 33 sich a manere feeste. Thei setten bifore
 hym the first geten, aftir the rijtis^u of
 his first getyng, and the leeste aftir his
 34 age; and thei wondreden mych, the par-
 tise takun that thei token of hym, and
 the more party cam to Beniamyn, so that
 bi fyue partis he passide; and thei
 drunken, and ben fulfillid with hym.

CAP. XLIV.

1 Joseph forsothe comaundide to the dis-
 pensatour of his hows, seiynge, Fille the
 sackis of hem with whete, as myche as
 thei mowen take, and ley the money of
 2 eche in the cop of her sak; my silueren
 forsothe coppe, and the prise of whete
 that he 3af, putte in the mouth of the sak
 3 of the 3onger; and it is do so. And the
 morwetyde sprongun, thei ben lete go
 4 with her assis. And now the cyte thei
 3eden oute, and forth 3eden a litil; also
 Joseph, the dispensatour of his hous
 clepid, seith, Aryse, he seith, pursue the
 men, and hem takun sey thow, Whi han
 5 3e 3oldun yuel for good? The coppe that
 3e han stoln, it is in the which my lord
 drynkith, and in the which he is wonte
 to dyuyne; the moost yuel thing 3e han
 6 do. He dide as he comaundide, and, hem
 7 takun, bi ordre spak. The whiche an-
 swerden, Whi thus spekith oure lord, that
 thi seruauntis so meche of wickidnes
 8 shulden han doon? The money that we
 founden in the cop of the sackis we han
 brouzt azen to thee fro the loond of Cha-
 naan, and what maner is it folwyng that
 we shulden haue stolne fro the hows of
 9 thi lord gold or siluer? Anentys whom
 euere of thi seruauntis it were foundun
 that thou sekist, be he deed, and we the
 10 seruauntis shulen be of oure lord. The
 which seide to hem, Be it doon after 3oure
 sentens; anentys whom it be foundun,
 be he my seruaunt; 3e forsothe shulen

thei^s saten bifore hym, the firste gendrid^t
 bi the^u rite of his^v firste gendryng^w, and
 the leeste^x bi his age; and thei wondriden
 greetli, whanne the partis weren takun³⁴
 whiche thei hadden resseyued of him, and
 the more part cam to Beniamyn, so that
 it passide in fyue partis; and thei drunken,
 and weren fillid with him.

CAP. XLIV.

Forsothe Joseph comaundid the dispen-¹
 dere of his hous, and seide, Fille thou her
 sackis with wheete, as myche as tho^v moun
 take, and putte thou the money of ech in
 the hiznesse^z of the sak; forsothe put thou²
 in the mouth of the sak^a of the 3ongere^b
 my silueren^c cuppe, and the prijs of wheete^d
 which he 3af; and it was doon so. And³
 whanne the morewtid roos, thei weren de-
 lyuered with her assis. And now thei had⁴
 den go out of the citee, and hadden go
 forth a litil; thanne Joseph seide, whanne
 the dispendere of his hous was clepid,
 Rise thou, pursue^e the men, and seye thou
 whanne thei ben takun, Whi han 3e 3olde
 yuel for good? The cuppe, which 3e han⁵
 stole, is thilk in which my lord drynkith,
 and in which he is wont to dyuyne; 3e
 han do a ful^f wickid thing. He dide as⁶
 Joseph comaundid, and whanne thei weren
 takun, he spak bi ordre. Whiche^g answer-⁷
 iden, Whi spekith oure lord so, that thi
 seruauntis han do so greet trespass^h? We⁸
 brouzten azen to thee fro the lond of Cha-
 naan the monei whichⁱ we founden in the
 hiznesse^k of sackis^l, and hou is it suyng
 that we han stole fro 'the hows of thi
 lord^m gold etherⁿ siluer? At whom euere⁹
 of thi seruauntis this that thou sekist is
 foundun, die he, and we schulen be ser-
 uauntis of my lord. Which seide to hem,¹⁰
 Be it doon bi 3oure sentence; at whom it
 is foundun, be he my seruaunt; forsothe
 3e schulen be gilteles. And so thei diden¹¹

^u 3iftis *II*.

^s the britheren of Joseph *IS*. ^t bigeten *I*. ^u Om. *IKMS*. ^v the *IS*. ^w bigetun *I*. ^x 3oungest *IS*.
^y thei *IKS*. ^z heizthe *IS*. ^a mouth *DG*. sackis mouth *I*. sak mouth *S*. ^b 3oungest *IS*. ^c siluer *DIS*.
^d the wheete *I*. ^e and pursue *DIS*. ^f Om. *K*. ^g these thingis; the whiche *I*. thees thingis; whiche *S*.
^h a trespass *DGQRT*. trespassis *K*. ⁱ that *IS*. ^k heizte *IS*. ^l oure sackis *IS*. ^m thi lordis hous *IS*. ⁿ or *ILPS*.

11 be giltles. And so blyue doynge down
into the erthe the sackis, eche opnyde;
12 the which aserchingē, bigynnyngē fro
the more vnto the leeste, fonde the coppe
13 in the sak of Beniamyn. And thei the
clothis to-rent, and eft chargid the assis,
ben turned azen into the wallid town.
14 And Juda the firste with the bretheren
wente in to Joseph; ne forsothe ȝit fro
the place he hadde goon; and alle to the
15 erthe togidere fallen. To whom he seith,
Whi thus wolden ȝe doon? whethir ȝe
vnknowen, that there is noon lijk me in
16 kunnyngē of dyuynyngē? To whom Juda,
What, he seith, shulen we answeere to
my lord, or what shulen we spek, or riȝt-
wisly we mowen azen stryue? God hath
foundun the wickidnes of thi seruāntis;
loo! alle seruāntis we ben of my lord,
and we and anentis whom the cuppe is
17 foundun. Joseph answerde, Fer be it fro
me, that Y thus do; he that hath stolne
the cuppe be my seruānt; ȝe forsothe
18 goth away free to ȝoure fader. For-
sothe Judas comynge ner, seith tristily,
My lord, Y preye, thi seruānt speke a
word in thin eeris, and ne wrath thow to
thi seruānt; thow art forsothe after
19 Pharaο, my lord. Thow askidist bifore
thi seruāntis, Haue ȝe a fader or bro-
20 ther? And we answerden to thee, my
lord, There is to vs a fader oold, and a
litol child, the which in eeld of hym is
born, whos brother of o wombe is deed,
and him oonli hath his moder; the fader
21 forsothe tenderli loueth him. And thow
seidist to thi seruāntis, Bryngith hym
to me, and Y shal putte myn eyen vpon
22 hym. We meueden to thee, my lord, the
child may not leeuē his fader; if forsothe
23 he leeuē hym, he shal dye. And thow
seidist to thi seruāntis, But ȝoure leeste
brother come to vs^v, ȝe shulen no more

doun hastili the^o sackis on erthe^p, and alle
openyden^q tho^r whiche^s he souȝte; and 12
bigan^t at the more^u til to the leeste, and
foond^v the cuppe in 'the sak of Benia-
myn^w. And whanne thei hadden 'to-rent 13
her clothis^x, and hadden chargid eft the^y
assis, thei turneden azen in to^z the citee.
And Judas entride 'the firste^a with bri- 14
thren^b to Joseph; for he^c hadde not go ȝit
fro the place; and alle felden^d togidere on
erthe^e bifore hym. To whiche^f he seide, 15
Whi wolden ȝe do so? whether^g ȝe witen
not, that noon is lijk me^h in the kunnyng
of dyuinyngⁱ? To whom Judas seide, 16
What schulen we answeere to my lord,
ether^k what schulen we speke, ether^k moun^l
iustli aȝenseie? God hath founde the wickid-
nesse^m of thi seruāntis; lo! alle we ben
the seruāntis of my lord, bothe we and
he at whom the cuppe is foundun. Joseph 17
answeride, Fer be it fro me, that Y do so;
he be my seruānt that stal the cuppe;
forsothe go ȝe fre to ȝoure fadir. Sotheli 18
Judas neȝede neer, and seide tristili, My
lord; Y preyeⁿ, thi seruānt speke a word
in thin eeris, and be thou not wrooth to
thi seruānt; for aftir Farao thou art
my lord. Thou axidist first thi seruāntis, 19
Han ȝe a fadir, etherⁿⁿ a brother? And we 20
answeriden to thee^o, my lord, An eld fadir
is to vs, and a litil child that was borun
in his eelde, whos brother of the same
wombe is deed, and his modir hath hym
aloone; forsothe his fadir loueth hym ten-
dirli. And thou seidist to thi seruāntis, 21
Brynge ȝe hym to me, and Y schal^p sette
myn ȝen on hym. We maden suggestioun 22
to thee, my lord, the child may not forsake
his fadir; for if he schal leeuē the^q fadir,
he^r schal die. And thou seidist to thi 23
seruāntis, If ȝoure leeste^s brother schal
not come with ȝou, ȝe schulen no more se
my face. Therfor whanne we hadden 24

^v with ȝou *D sup. ras.*

^o her s. ^p the erthe is. ^q thei openyden is. ^r hem is. ^s the whiche i. ^t he bigan is. ^u mooste is.
^v he foond is. ^w Beniamyns sak i. Beniamyn sak s. ^x to-rent h. c. for *scerowe* i. for *sorew* to-rent h. c. s.
^y here i. ^z Om. s. ^a firste g. Om. s. ^b his britheren iks. ^c Joseph is. ^d thei fellen is. ^e the
erthe is. ^f whom is. ^g what d. wher *plures, ut passim*. ^h to me is. ⁱ dyuynowring i. ^k or LP. ^l what
moun *we* is. ^m wickidnessis *dgqrt*. ⁿ praye thee is. ⁿⁿ LP. ^o Om. K. ^p Om. G. ^q his i. ^r his
fadir is. ^s ȝoungist is.

24 se my face. Thanne whanne we hadden
 steyed vp to oure fader, thi seruaunt, we
 tolden hym alle thingis that my lord
 25 spak; and oure fader seyde, Goth azen,
 26 and biggith^w vs a litil of whete; to whom
 we seiden, We mowen not goon; if oure
 leeste brother shul descende with vs, we
 shulen go togideres; ellis, hym absent, we
 27 dorun not se the face of the lord. And
 he answerde, 3e witen that two children
 28 gat to me my wijf; the oon^x is goon oute,
 and 3e seiden, a beest hath deuowryd
 hym, and 3it hidir to he aperyde not;
 29 and if I take this, and eny thing to hym
 shal falle in the weye, 3e shulen doun
 lede myn hoore heeris with mourning to
 30 helle. Thanne if I shal goo to thi ser-
 uaunt, oure fader, and the child were
 theis, sith the lijf of hym hongith of the
 31 lijf of this, and se hym not be with vs,
 he shal dye, and thi seruauntis shulen
 doun lede the hoore heeris of hym with
 32 sorwe to^v helle. Be I propirli thi ser-
 uaunt, the which haue resseyued this into
 my feith, and haue bihoote, seiynge, But
 I brynge azen hym, Y shal be gilty of
 33 synne in my fader al tyme; and so Y
 shall dwelle thi seruaunt for the child
 in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child
 34 ascend with his britheren; forsoth Y may
 not turne azen to my fader, the child ab-
 sent, lest a witnes I stonde to of myschef,
 that is to oppresse my fader.

CAP. XLV.

1 Joseph myzte no ferthere with holde
 hym self, many biforn stondynge ny3;
 wherfor he comaundide that alle men
 shulden goon out, and noon alien were
 2 amonge to the knowyng togideres. And
 he arerid a voys with wepyng, that Egip-
 cyens herden, and al the hows of Pharao.
 3 And he seide to his britheren, I am Jo-
 seph; 3it my fader lyueth? The britheren
 myzten not answeere, for ful myche drede

stied^t to thi seruaunt, oure fadir, we telden
 to hym alle thingis whiche my lord spak^u;
 and oure fadir seide, Turne 3e azen, and 25
 bie 3e to 3ou a litil of wheete; to whom 26
 we seiden, We moun not go; if oure leeste
 brother schal go doun with vs, we schulen
 go forth togidere; ellis, if he is absent, we
 doren^v not se the 'face of the lord^w. To 27
 whiche thingis the^x fadir answeride, 3e
 witen that my wiif childide twei sones to
 me; oon 3ede out, and 3e seiden^y, a beeste 28
 deuouride hym, and hidir to he apperith^z
 not; if 3e taken also this sone, and ony 29
 thing bifallith^a to hym in the weye, 3e
 schulen lede forth myn hoor heeris with
 morenyng to hellis. Therfor if Y entre to^b 30
 thi seruaunt, oure fadir, and the^c child
 faile, sithen his lijf hangith of the lijf of
 the^d child, and he se that the^e child is not 31
 with vs, he schal die, and thi seruauntis
 schulen lede forth hise hoor heeris with
 sorewe to hellis. Be Y propirli thi ser- 32
 uaunt, which resseyuede this child on my
 feith, and bihizte^f, and seide, If Y schal
 not brynge azen^g hym, Y schal be gilty of
 synne azen^s my fadir in al tyme; and so 33
 Y schal dwelle thi seruaunt for the child
 in to the seruyce of my lord, and the child
 stie^h with hise britheren; for Y may not 34
 go azen to my fadir, if the child isⁱ absent,
 lest^k Y stonde a^l witnesse of the wretchid-
 nesse that schal oppresse my fadir.

CAP. XLV.

Joseph myzte no lengere abstayne hym
 silf, while many men stoden bifore^m;
 wherfor he comaundide that alle men
 schulden go out, and that noon alien were
 present in the knowyng of Joseph and
 hise britheren. And Joseph reiseide theⁿ 2
 voys with wepyng, which Egipcians^o herden,
 and al the hows of Farao. And he seide 3
 to hise britheren, Y am Joseph; lyueth my
 fadir 3it? The^p brithren myzten not an-

^w bygge E. ^x toone BDEFH. ^y into A sec.m. D.

^t gon vp I. stied vp s. ^u spak to vs IS. ^v dar I. ^w lordis face IS. ^x oure IS. ^y thei seiden plures.
^z apperide GL. ^a bifalle s. ^b azen to IS. ^c his s. ^d this plures. ^e this I. ^f I bihizte I. ^g Om. s.
^h go vp I. stie vp s. ⁱ be IMS. ^k lo DRT. ^l Om. G. ^m bifore him I. there bifore him s. ⁿ reiseide vp
 his IS. ^o the Egipcians IS. ^p His IS.

4 afeerd. To whom he goodliche, Come^z
ner, he seide, to me. And whanne thei
weren comun ny³, Y am, he seith, Joseph
3oure brother, whom 3e solden in to E-
5 gipte; wole 3e not drede, ne seme it to
3ow to be harde, that 3e han soold me in
thes regiouns; forsothe for 3oure helthe
God hath sent me bfore 3ow into Egipte.
6 Two 3eer it ys that hungur began to be
in the loond, 3it fyue 3eers leeuē, in the
whiche it may not be eerid, ne ropun;
7 and God hath bfore sent me, that 3e ben
kepte vpon erthe, and meetis to lyue han
8 3e mowen. Not thur³ 3oure counseil, but
thur³ the wil of God Y am sent hydir,
the which hath maad me as the fader of
Pharao, and lord of al the hows of hym,
and prince in al the loond of Egipte.
9 Hye 3e, and styē 3e vp to my fader, and
3e shulen seye to hym, This biddith thi
sone Joseph; God me hath maad lord of
al the loond of Egipte; descende to me,
10 ne abide thow, and dwel in the loond of
Gessen; and thow shalt be biside me,
thow, and thi sones, and the sones of thi
sones, thi sheep, and thi droues, and al
11 that thou hast, and there Y shal fede
thee; 3it forsothe fyue 3eer ben leeuē of
hungur, lest and thow perishe, and thin
12 hows, and al that thow hast. Loo! 3oure
eyen, and the eyen of my brother Benia-
myn seen, that my mouth spekith to 3ow;
13 tellith to my fader al my glorie, and alle
thingis that 3e han seen in Egipte; hye
14 3e, and bryng 3e hym to me. And
whanne cleppid hadde thrist to hym the
necke of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte,
and hym wepyngē also vpon the necke of
15 hym. And Joseph kisside alle his bri-
theren, and wepte vpon echone; aftir that
16 thei weren hardi to speke to him. And
it is herd, and with solempne word pup-
plishid in the halle of the kyng, The bre-
theren of Joseph ben comun. And Pha-

swere, and weren agast bi^r ful myche
drede. To whiche he^s seide mekeli, Nei^{3e} 4
3e^t to me. And whanne thei hadden neizēd
ny³, he seide, Y am Joseph 3oure brother,
whom 3e selden in to Egipt; nyle 3e drede, 5
nether seme it to be hard to 3ou, that 3e
seelden me in to these cuntreis; for God
hath sent me bfore 3ou in to Egipt for
3oure helthe. For it is twei 3eer that^u 6
hungur bigan 'to be^v in the^w lond, 3it fyue
3eer suen, in whiche me^x schal not^y mow^z
ere^a, nether^b repe; and God bifor sente me, 7
that 3e be reserued^c on erthe, and moun
haue metis to lyue. Y was sent hidur not 8
bi 3oure counsel, but bi Goddis wille^d,
which made^e me as the fadir of Farao,
and the^f lord of al his hows, and prince
in al the lond of Egipt. Haste 3e, and 9
'stie 3e^g to my fadir, and 3e schulen seie
to hym, Thi sone Joseph sendith these
thingis^h; God hath maad me lord of al
the lond of Egipt; come dounⁱ to me, and
tarie not, and dwelle in the lond of Ges- 10
sen; and thou schalt be bisidis me, thou,
and thi sones, and the sones of thi sones,
thi scheep, and thi grete beestis, and alle
thingis whiche thou weldist, and there Y 11
schal fede thee; for 3it fyue 3eer of hun-
gur ben residue^k, lest bothe thou perische,
and thin hows, and alle thingis whiche
thou weldist. Lo! 3oure i3en, and the i3en 12
of my brother Beniamyn seen^l, that my
mouth spekith to 3ou; telle 3e to my fadir 13
al my glorie, and alle thingis whiche 3e
sien in Egipt; haste 3e, and brynge 3e^m
hymⁿ to me. And whanne he^o hadde bi- 14
clippid, and hadde^p feld^q in to the necke
of Beniamyn, his brother, he wepte, the
while also Benjamin wepte in lijk maner^r
on the^s necke of Joseph^t. And Joseph 15
kisside alle hise britheren, and wepte on
alle^u; aftir whiche^v thingis thei weren
hardi to speke to hym. And it was herd, 16
and pupplischid bi famouse word in the

^z commith BDE sec. m. FH.

^r with I. ^s whom Joseph is. ^t cometh ni3 is. ^u sith that is. ^v Om. is. ^w this is. ^x men M.
y neither is. ^z Om. DEGLNP. ^a eren erthe ELP. ^b ne ELPS. ^c kept is. ^d counceil and wille E.
^e hath made is. ^f Om. I. ^g stieth I. stieth vp s. ^h thingis to thee is. ⁱ thou doun is. ^k left is.
^l saw3en I. ^m bringeth is. ⁿ my fadir s. ^o Joseph is. ^p Om. IKOS. ^q falle EFLMPWS. fallen I.
^r Om. I. ^s his I. ^t Om. I. ^u hem alle is. ^v the whiche I.

rao ioyede, and al the meyue of hym;
 17 and he seide to Joseph, that he shulde
 comaunde to his britheren, seiynge,
 Chargynge the beestis goth into the
 18 loond of Chanaan, and takith fro thens
 3oure fader, and kynrede, and cometh to
 me, and I shal 3yue to 3ow al the goodis
 of Egipte, that 3e eeten the mary of the
 19 loond. Comaunde also, that thei taken
 the waynes of Egipte to the kariyng of
 her children, and wiues, and sey thow,
 Takith^a 3oure fader, and anoon as 3e
 20 mowen comynge makith redi, ne leue 3e
 not eny thing of eny purtenaunce to 3oure
 howshold, for al the ryches of Egipte
 21 shulen be 3ouren. The children of Yrael
 diden, as it was bodun to hem; to whom
 Joseph 3af waynes, after the heeste of
 22 Pharao, and metis in the weye; and to
 echone he comaundide to be brouzt forth
 two stolys; forsothe to Beniamyn he 3af
 thre hundryd silueren^b pens, with fyne
 23 the best stolis; as feele of money and of
 clothing seendynge to his fader, addynge
 to hem ten lee assis, that shulden karye
 of alle the ricchessis of Egipte, and as
 feele she assis, whete in the weye, and
 24 breed berynge. Thanne he lafte his bri-
 theren, and to hem forth goynge seith,
 25 Ne wraththe 3e in the weye. The whiche
 steyyng vp fro Egipte camen into the
 loond of Chanaan, to her fader Jacob;
 26 and tolden to hym, seiynge, Joseph, thi
 sone, lyueth, and he is lord in al the
 loond of Egipte. The which herde, Ja-
 cob as of a greet sleep awakyng; neuer-
 27 thelater he trowide not hem. Thei azen-
 ward tolden al the ordre of the thing;
 and whanne he hadde seyn the caryagis,
 and al that he hadde sent, azen quyckenyd
 28 the spiryte of hym, and seith, It sufficith
 to me, if 3it Joseph my sone lyue, I shal
 go and shal se hym or Y dye.

halle of the kyng^w, The britheren of Jo-
 seph ben comun. And Farao ioiede, and
 al his meynee; and Farao seide to Joseph, 17
 that he schulde comaunde hise britheren,
 and 'seie, Charge^x 3oure beestis, and go 3e
 in to the lond of Canaan, and take 3e fro 18
 thennus 3oure fadir, and kynrede^y, and come
 3e to me; and Y schal 3yue to^z 3ou alle
 the goodis of Egipt, that 3e ete the merow
 of the lond. Comaunde thou^a also, that 19
 thei take waynes of the lond of Egipt to
 the cariage of her litle children, and wyues^b,
 and seie thou^c, 'Take 3e^d 3oure fadir, and
 haste 3e comynge soone, nether leue 3e 20
 ony thing of the purtenaunce of 3oure
 hows, for alle the richessis of Egipt schulen
 be 3oure^e. The sones of Israel diden, as 21
 it was comaundid to hem; to whiche^f Jo-
 seph 3af waynes, bi the comaundement^u
 of Farao, and metis in the weie; and he^v 22
 comaundide twei stoolis^w to be brouzt
 forth to ech^x; forsothe he 3af to Beniamyn
 thre hundrid platis of siluer, with fyue the
 beste stoolis; and sente^y to his fadir so 23
 myche of siluer, and of cloothis, and he
 addide to hem ten male assis, that schulden
 bere of alle^z richessis of Egipt, and so
 many femal^a assis, berynge wheete and
 looues in the weie. Therfor he^b lefted hise 24
 britheren, and seide to hem goynge forth,
 Be 3e not wrooth in the weie. Whiche^c 25
 stieden^d fro Egipt, and camen in to the
 lond of Canaan, to her fadir Jacob; and 26
 telden^e to hym, and seiden, Joseph, thi
 sone, lyueth, and he is lord in al the lond
 of Egipt. And^f whanne this was herd,
 Jacob wakide as of a greuouse sleep;
 netheles he bileuyde not to hem. Thei 27
 telden azenward al^g the ordre of the thing;
 and whanne Jacob hadde seyn the waynes,
 and alle thingis whiche^h Joseph hadde sent,
 his spirit lyuedeⁱ azen, and he seide, It suf- 28
 fisith to me, if Joseph my sone lyueth^k 3it,
 Y schal go and 'Y^l schal^m se hym biforeⁿ
 that Y die.

^a take E. ^b siluer BDEFH.

^w kyngis halle is. ^x seie to hem charge 3e is. ^y 3oure kynrede is. ^z Om. is. ^a thi britheren is.
^b her wyues is. ^c thou to hem. ^d takith is. ^e 3ours is. ^f the whiche is. ^u heest is. ^v Joseph is.
^w longe clothis is. ^x ech brother is. ^y he sente is. ^z the qq. alle the is.
^a of femal is. ^b Joseph is. ^c the whiche is. ^d wenten vp is. ^e stieden vp is. ^f thei tolden is. ^g Om. B.
^g to hem al is. ^h that is. ⁱ quykyde is. ^k lyue is. ^l Om. RT. ^m Om. D. ⁿ or K.

CAP. XLVI.

1 And Yrael forth goon with al that he
hadde, cam to the pit of ooth; and slawn
there the beestis of sacryfice to the God
2 of his fader Ysaac, herde hym bi a vy-
sioun the nyzt clepyng hym, and sei-
yng to hym, Jacob! Jacob! To whom
3 answerde, Loo! I am nyz. God seith to
hym, Y am the moost strong God of thi
fader; nyl thou not drede, descend into
Egipte, for into a greet folk of kynde Y
4 shal make thee there; I shal descende
with thee thidir, and Y shal thens lede
thee comynge azen, and Joseph shal leye
5 his honden vpon thin eyen. Jacob aroos
fro the pit of ooth, and his sones token
hym, with the children, and his wyues,
in the waynes that Pharao sente to bere
6 the^e oold man, and al that he hadde in
the loond of Chanaan; and he cam into
7 Egipte with al his seed, and^d the sones
of hym, and cosyns, dowzteres, and al the
8 progenye togideres. Thes ben forsothe
the names of the sones of Yrael, the
whiche ben goon into Egipte; he with
his free children. The firste getun Ruben;
9 the sones of Ruben, Enoch, and Phallu,
10 and Esrom, and Carmy. The sones of
Symyon, Jemuhel, and Jamyn, and Ja-
hoth, and Jachyn, and Sab, and Saber,
11 and Saul, the sone of Chanynytidis. The
sones of Leuy, Gerson, Caath, and Me-
12 rary^f. The sones of Juda, Her, and
Onam, and Sela, and Phares, and Zara.
Deed forsothe ben Her and Onam in the
loond of Chanaan; and born ben the sones
13 of Phares, Esrom, and Amul. The sones
of Ysachar, Thola, and Phua, and Jobab,
14 and Semron. The sones of Zabulon, Sa-
15 red, and Thelom, and Jafelel. Thes the
sones of Lye, that she gat in Mesopotanye
of Syrie, with Dyna hir dowzter; alle
the soulis of the sones of hir and of douz-
16 tres^g, three and thretti. The sones of Gad,
Sephyon, and Aggy, Suny, and Hesebon,
17 Hery, and Arodi, and Arely. The sones

CAP. XLVI.

And Israel ^{jedeⁿⁿ} forth with alle thingis 1
that he hadde, and he cam to the pit of
ooth; and whanne sacrifices weren slayn
there to God of his fadir Isaac, he herde 2
God bi a visioun in that nyzt clepyng
hym^o, 'and seiynge to hym^{oo}, Jacob! Ja-
cob! To whom he answeride, Lo! Y am
present. God seide to hym, Y am the 3
strongeste^p God of thi fadir; nyle thou
drede, go down in to Egipt, for Y schal
make thee there in to a greet folk; Y schal 4
go down thidir with thee, and Y schal
brynge thee turnynge azen fro thennus,
and Joseph schal sette his hond on^a thin
izen. Jacob roos fro the pit of ooth, and 5
the^r sones token him, with her litle chil-
dren, and wyues, in the waynes whiche
Farao hadde sent to bere the eld man,
and alle thingis whiche^s he weldide in the 6
lond of Canaan; and he cam in to Egipt
with his seed, hise^t sones, and her sones, 7
and douztris, and al the generacioun to-
gidere. Forsothe thes ben the names of 8
the sones of Israel, that entriden in to
Egipte; he^u with hise fre children. The
firste gendrid^v Ruben^w; the sones of Ru- 9
ben, Enoch, and Fallu, and Esrom, and
Carmi. The sones of Symeon, Jemuhel, 10
and Jamyn, and Ahoth, and Jachyn, and^x
Sab, and Saber, and Saul, the sone of a
womman of Canaan. The sones of Leuy, 11
Gerson, Caath, and Merarie. The sones 12
of Juda, Her and Onam, and Sela, and
Fares, and Zara. Forsothe Her and Onam
dieden in the lond of Canaan; and the
sones of Fares weren borun, Esrom, and
Amul. The sones of Isacar, Thola, and 13
Fua, and Jobab, and Semron. The sones 14
of Zabulon, Sared, and Thelom, and Jafel.
These ben the sones of Lia, whiche sche 15
childide in Mesopotanye of Sirie, with
Dyna, hir douzter; alle the soules of hise
sones and douztris, thre and thretti. The 16
sones of Gad, Sefion, and Aggy, Suny, and
Hesebon, Heri, and Arodi, and Areli. The 17

^c in the *A sec. m.* ^d Om. *BDE.* ^e douztren *BDEFH.* ^f Methary *AF.* ^g douztre *BFH.* douztren *E.*

ⁿⁿ went *IS.* ^o to hym *D.* Om. *K.* ^{oo} Om. *L.* ^p ful strong *I.* ^q vp on *IS.* ^r his *IS.* ^s that *IS.* ^t with
his *IS.* ^u Jacob *IS.* ^v bigeten *I.* ^w is Ruben *IS.* ^x Om. *F.*

of Asar, Jamne, and Jesua, and Jesuy, and Berya; and Sara, the douzter of hem. The sones of Berya, Heber, and Melchiel.
 18 Thes the sones of Zelphe, whom Laban 3af to Lye, his douzter, and thes gat Ja-
 19 cob, sixtene soules. The sones of Rachel, wijf of Jacob, Joseph, and Beniamyn.
 20 And born ben the sones of Joseph in the loond of Egipte, the which gat to hym Asenech, the douzter of Putyphar, of the preest of Heliopoleos, Manasses, and Efraym.
 21 The sones of Beniamyn, Bela, and Becor, and Asbelgora, and Naaman, and Jethi, and Resemophym, and Ophyn,
 22 and Ared. Thes the sones of Rachel, the whiche gat Jacob; alle the soules four-
 23 tene. The sones of Dan, Vsym. The sones of Neptalym, Jasyel, and Gumy,
 24 and Jeser, and Salem. Thes the sones of Bale, whom 3af Laban to Rachel, his
 26 douzter. Thes gat Jacob, alle the soules seuen. And alle the soules that ben goon with Jacob into Egipte, and goon out of the leende of hym, with oute wyues of
 27 his children, sexti and sexe. The sones forsothe of Joseph, that ben born to hym in the loond of Egipte, soules two. Alle the soules of the hows of Jacob, that ben
 28 goon into Egipte, weren seuenti. Jacob forsothe sente Juda before hym to Joseph, that he shulde telle to hym, and he
 29 shulde azen come into Gessen. Whider whanne he was comun, Joseph, ioyned his chare, steiede vp to mete with his fader at the same place. And seynge hym, felle vpon the nek of hym, and bitwix the
 30 clippyngis wepte. And the fader seide to Joseph, Now glad Y shal dye, for I haue seen thi face; and at thin aboute thee
 31 Y leue. And he spak to his bretheren; and to al the hows of his fader, Y shal steye^h, and telle to Pharao, and Y shal seie to hym, My bretheren, and the hows

sones of Aser, Jamne, and Jesua, and Jesui, and Beria; and Sara, the sister of hem. The sones of Beria, Heber and Melchiel. These weren the sones of Zel-
 18 fa, whom Laban 3af to Lia, his douzter, and Jacob gendryde^y these sixtene per-
 sones. The sones of Rachel, 'wijf of Ja-
 19 cob^z, weren Joseph and Beniamyn. And
 20 sones^a weren borun to Joseph in the loond of Egipt, Manasses and Efraym, whiche^b
 Asenech, 'douztir of Putifar^c, preest^d of Heliopoleos, childide to hym. The sones of
 21 Benjamin weren Bela, and Becor, and Asbel, Gera, and Naaman, and Jechi, 'Ros, and Mofym^e, and Ofym^f, and Ared. These
 22 weren the sones of Rachel, whiche^g Jacob gendride^h; alle theⁱ persones weren foure-
 23 tene. The sone^k of Dan, Vsym. The sones²³
 24 of Neptalym, Jasiel, and Guny, and Jeser, and Salem. These weren 'the sones of
 25 Bala^l, whom Laban 3af to Rachel his douz-
 tir. And Jacob gendride^m these; alle the
 26 soulesⁿ weren seuene. And alle the men that entriden with Jacob in to Egipt, and
 3eden out of his thi3, with out 'the wyues of his sones^o, weren sexti and sixe. For-
 27 sothe the sones of Joseph, that weren borun to hym in 'the loond of Egipt^p, weren two men. Alle the soulis of 'the hows of Ja-
 cob^q, that entriden in to Egipt, weren seuenti. Forsothe Jacob sente Judas bi-
 28 fore hym to Joseph, that he schulde telle to hym, and he schulde^r 'come^s in to^t Ges-
 sen. And whanne Jacob hadde come thi-
 29 dir, Joseph stiede^u in his chare to mete his fadir at the same place. And he si3 Jacob, and felde on 'his necke^w, and wepte bitwixe collyngis^x. And the fadir seide to
 30 Joseph, Now Y schal die ioiful, for^y Y si3^z thi face, and Y leue thee lyuynge. And
 31 Joseph spak to hise brithren, and to al 'the hows of his fadir^a, I schal stie^b, and 'Y schal^c telle to Farao, and Y schal seie to

^h stey up BDEFH.

^y bigaate i. ^z Jacob's wijf is. ^a two sones is. ^b the whiche i. ^c Putiphar douztir is. ^d the prest is. ^e and Jesemouphyn dqrstx. and Ros, and Mofym i. and Ros, and Jesemouphyn s. ^f Sophin dqrstx. ^g the whiche i. ^h bigaat i. ⁱ these g. ^k sones DEGN sup. ras. oqrstd. ^l Bala sones s. ^m bigaate i. ⁿ sones s. ^o his sones wifes is. ^p Egipt lond is. ^q Jacobs hous is. ^r Om. dIKMN sec.m. oqrstwd. ^s Om. qt. ^t meete with him in i. ^u wente vp in to i. stiede vp in s. ^w the nek of him is. ^x biclip- pingis i. c. or biclippingis s. ^y Om. s. ^z haue seen i. haue si3 s. ^a his fadir hous is. ^b go vp i. stie vp s. ^c Om. dGIKN sec.m. oqrstx sec.m. d.

of my fader, the whyche weren in the
 32 loond of Chanaan, ben comen to me, and
 ben men kepers of sheep, and han bisynes
 of flockys to ben fedde; her beestis, and
 her droues, and al that thei mowen haue,
 33 thei brouzten with hem. And whanne he
 shal clepen 3ou, and seie, What is 3oure
 34 werke? 3e shulen answere, Men sheep-
 herdes we ben, thi seruauentis, fro oure
 childhod vnto the tyme that is now, and
 we and oure faders. Thes thingis for-
 sothe 3e shulen seye, that 3e mowen
 dwelle in the loond of Gessen, for alle
 Egipcyens haten alle shepherdes of
 sheep.

CAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph thanne goon yn tolde to Pha-
 rao, seiynge, My fader and bretheren, the
 sheep of hem, and droues, and alle the
 thingis that thei han, ben comen fro the
 loond of Chanaan; and loo! thei ben in
 2 the loond of Gessen. And fyue men, the
 last of his bretheren, he sette bfore the
 3 kyng, whom he askide, What han 3e of
 werke? Theiⁱ answerden, Shepherdes of
 sheep we ben, thi seruauentis, and we and
 4 our fadres; to pilgrimage into thi loond
 we ben comen, for there is noon eerbe
 to the flockis of thi seruauentis; hungurⁱ
 meche wexynge greuows in the loond of
 Chanaan, and we axen that thow co-
 maunde vs to be thi seruauentis in the
 5 loond of Gessen. And so the kyng seide
 to Joseph, Thi fader and thi bretheren
 6 ben comen to thee; the loond of Egipte
 is in thi sijt, in the beste place make hem
 to dwelle, and tak to hem the loond of
 Gessen; and if thow hast knowe to be
 redi men in hem, ordeyne hem maystrys
 7 of my beestis. After thes thingis Joseph
 ladde yn his fader to the kyng, and sette
 hym befor hym, the which blessynge to
 8 hym, and askyde of hym, How feelee ben
 9 the dayes of the 3eris of thi lijf? He
 answerde, The dayes of the pilgrimage

hym, My britheren, and the hows of my
 fadir, that weren in the loond of Canaan,
 ben comun to me, and thei ben men kepers 32
 of scheep, and han bisynesse of flockis to
 be fed; thei brouzten with hem her scheep
 and grete beestis, and alle thingis whiche
 thei mijten haue. And whanne Farao schal 33
 clepe 3ou, and schal seie, What is 3oure
 werk? 3e schulen answere, We ben thi ser- 34
 uauntis, men scheepherdis, fro oure child-
 hed til in to present^d tyme, bothe we and
 oure fadris. Sotheli 3e schulen seye these
 thingis, that 3e moun dwelle in the loond
 of Gessen, for Egipcians wlaten alle keperis
 of scheep.

CAP. XLVII.

Therfor Joseph entride, and telde to
 Farao, and seide, My fadir and brethren,
 the^e scheep and grete^f beestis of hem, and
 alle thingis whiche^g thei welden, camen^h
 fro the loond of Canaan; and lo! thei
 stonden in the loond of Gessen. And heⁱ 2
 ordeynede fyue, the laste^k men of hise bri-
 theren, bfore^l the kyng, whiche^m he axideⁿ, 3
 What werk han 3e? Thei answeriden, We
 thi seruauentis ben kepers of scheep, bothe
 we and oure faderis; we camen in to thi 4
 loond to be pilgrymys^o, for noo gras is
 to the^p flockis of thi seruauentis; hungur^q
 wexith greuouse in the loond of Canaan,
 and we axen that thou comaunde vs thi
 seruauentis to be in the loond of Gessen.
 And so^r the kyng seide to Joseph, Thi^s
 fadir and thi britheren camen^s to thee; the 6
 loond of Egipt is in thi sijt, make thou
 hem to dwelle in the beste place, and 3yue
 thou to hem the loond of Gessen; that if
 thou woost that witti men ben in hem,
 ordeyne thou^t hem maystris of my beestis.
 After these thingis Joseph brouzte in his 7
 fader to the king, and settide^u him bfor
 the king, which^v blesside the king; and 8
 he was axid of the king, Hou many ben
 the daies of the 3eeris of thi lijf? And he 9
 answeride, The daies of pilgrimage of my

ⁱ the A. ^j hurgur A. ^{jj} Om. BDEFH.

^d this present is. ^e Om. IKMN *sec. m.* swd. ^f the grete ELP. ^g that is. ^h han come I. ⁱ Joseph is.
^k laste or mekeste is. ^l to come bfore is. ^m whom I. ⁿ axide hem EP. ^o pilgrymys, *that is, to dwelle*
for a tyme BCGKNQD. ^p Om. D. ^q for hungur B. ^r lo ELP. ^s han come I. ^t Om. IKS. ^u sette EGILM
 PQWS. ^v and he is.

of my lijf ben of an hundrid and thretti
 3eer, litil and yuel, and thei comen not
 vnto the dayes of my fadris, in the whiche
 10 thei han pilgrimagid. And the kyng
 11 blissid, he 3ede oute. Joseph forsothe to
 the fader and to his bretheren 3af posses-
 syoun in Egipte, in the best soyl of the
 loond of Ramesses, as comaundyde Pha-
 12 rao; and he fedde hem, and al the hows
 of his fader, 3yuyng meetis to eche oon.
 13 Forsothe in al the world breed lackide,
 and hungur oppresside^k the erthe, moost
 14 of Egipte and of Chanaan; of the whiche
 al the money he gederyde togider for the
 sellung of whete, and putte it to^l the tre-
 15 sorye of the kyng. And whanne to the
 biggerys faylide prijs, cam al Egipte to
 Joseph, seiynge, 3if to vs breed; whi
 16 dien we bifore thee, faylynge money? To
 whom he answerde, Bryngith 3oure
 beestis, and Y shal 3yue to 3ow for hem
 17 meetis, if prijs 3e han not. The whiche,
 whanne thei hadden brouzt, he 3af to
 hem foode for horsis, and sheep, and oxen,
 and assis; and he susteynede hem that
 18 3eer for chaungyng of beestis. And thei
 camen the secunde 3eer, and seiden to
 hym, We hiden not to oure lord, that
 failynge the money and the beestis to-
 gideres han failid, ne it is priue fro thee,
 that with outen bodies and loond we han
 19 not; whi thanne shulen we dye, thee se-
 ynge? and we and our loond of thee
 shulen ben, bie vs in to the kyngis thral-
 dom, and 3if vs seedes, lest peryshynge
 the tilyer^m, the loond be turned a3en into
 20 wildernes. Thanne Joseph bou3te al the
 loond of Egipte, echoon sellynge his pos-
 sessiouns, for the greetnes of hungur;
 21 and he sugettide it to Pharao, and al
 the pupilis of it, fro the laste termes of
 22 Egipte vnto the vttmestⁿ coostis of it, out
 takun the loond of preestis, the which of
 the kyng was take to hem, to whom and
 certeyn meetis of the comoun beernes

lijf, ben feewe and yuele, of an hundrid
 and^w thretti 3eer, and tho 'camen not^x til^y
 to the daies of my fadris, in whiche thei
 weren pilgryms. And whanne he^z hadde 10
 blissid the kyng, he 3ede out. Forsothe 11
 Joseph 3af to hise fadir and britheren pos-
 sessioun in Egipt, in Ramasses, the beste
 soile of erthe, as Farao comaundide; and 12
 he fedde hem, and al the hows of his fadir,
 and 3af metis to alle^a. For breed failide 13
 in al the world, and hungur oppresside
 the lond, moost of Egipt and of^b Canaan;
 of whiche londis he^c gaderide al the money 14
 for the^d sillyng of wheete, and brouzte it
 in to the 'tresorie of the kyng^e. And 15
 whanne prijs^f failide to the^g bieris, al E-
 gipt cam to Joseph, and seide, 3yue thou
 'looues to vs^h; whi shulen we die biforeⁱ
 thee, while monei failith? To whiche^k he 16
 answeride, Brynge 3e 3oure beestis, and Y
 schal 3yue to^l 3ou metis for tho, if 3e han
 not prijs. And whanne thei hadden brouzt 17
 tho, he 3af to^m hem metis for horsisⁿ, and
 scheep, and oxun^o, and assis; and he sus-
 teynede hem in that 3eer for the chaung-
 yng^p of beestis. And thei camen in the 18
 secunde 3eer, and seiden to hym, We
 helen^q not fro oure lord, that the while
 monei failith, also beestis failiden togidere,
 nether it is hid fro thee, that with out
 bodies and lond we han no thing; whi 19
 thierfor schulen we die, while^r thou seest^s?
 bothe we and oure lond schulen be thine,
 bie thou vs in to the kyngis seruage, and
 3yue thou seedis^t, lest the^u while the tiliere
 perischith, the lond be turned in to wil-
 dirnesse. Therfor Joseph bou3te al the 20
 lond of Egipt, while all men seelden her
 possessiouns, for the greetnesse of hungur;
 and he made it and alle pupilis^v therof 21
 suget to Farao, fro the laste termes of
 Egipt til to the laste endis therof, outakun 22
 the lond of preestis, that was 3ouun of the
 kyng to hem, to whiche^w preestis also metis
 weren 3ouun of the^x comun bernys, and^y

^k ouerpressid BDEFH. ^l in to BDEFH. ^m tilyers D. ⁿ vttermest BDEFH.

^w 3er and E. ^x han not come I. ^y Om. IS. ^z Jacob IS. ^a hem alle IS. ^b Om. G. ^c Joseph IS.
^d Om. plures. this N pr.m. ^e kingis tresorie IS. ^f the prijs cko. ^g Om. D. ^h vs looues IS. ⁱ for E.
^k whom IS. ^l Om. IS. ^m Om. IS. ⁿ hors F. ^o oxis S. ^p chaunge S. ^q wolen G. ^r whilis S. ^s seest
 this IS. ^t vs seedis to some IS. ^u Om. IKS. ^v the pupilis IS. ^w the whiche I. ^x Om. IS. ^y Om. G.

weren 3ouun, and therfor thei ben not
 23 nedid to sellen her possessiouns. Thanne
 seide Joseph to the peplis, Loo! as 3e be-
 holden, and 3ow and 3oure loond Pharao
 hath; takith seedis, and sowith feeldis,
 24 that 3e mowen hian lyuelodis; the fyfthe
 part^o 3e shulen 3yue to the kyng, the
 tother foure partis Y leeu to 3ow into
 seed, and into metys, to meynes, and to
 25 3oure children. The whiche answerden,
 Oure helthe is in thin hoond; oure^p God
 onely bihold vs^q, and gladliche we shu-
 26 len serue to the kyng. Fro that tyme
 vnto the day that is now, in al the loond
 of Egipte the fifthe part to kyngis is
 payed, and yt is maad as into a lawe,
 with outen the preestis loond, that free
 27 was fro this condicioun. Thanne Yrael
 dwelte in Egipte, that is, in the loond of
 Gessen, and hadde it, and was encreesid
 28 and multiplied greetly. And he lyuede
 in it sixtene^r 3eer, and alle the dayes of
 the lijf of hym ben maad of an hundryd
 29 and seuene and fourti 3eer. And whanne
 he bihelde the day of deeth to nei3, he
 clepide his sone Joseph, and seide to hym,
 If Y haue foundun grace in thi sijt, putte
 thin hoond vnder myn hippe, and thou
 shalt do to me mercy and treuthe, that
 30 thou byrie me not in Egipte; but I shal
 sleepe with my fadris, and thou shalt
 take me fro this loond, and birye me in
 the sepulcre of myn eldres^s. To whom
 Joseph answerde, I shal do that thou
 31 hast bodun. And he, Sweer thanne, he
 seith, to me; whom swerynge, Yrael
 anowrede God, turned to the heed of the
 bedde.

CAP. XLVIII.

1 And so thes thingis passid ouer, it was
 toold to Joseph, that the fader of hym
 wex sik. The which with hym takun
 two sones, Manasses and Effraym, forth
 2 3eden to go. And it was seide to the
 olde man, Loo! thi sone Joseph is comen

therfor thei weren not compellid to sille
 her possessiouns. Therfor Joseph seide to 23
 the puplis, Lo! as 3e seen, Farao weldith
 bothe 3ou and 3oure lond; take 3e seedis,
 and 'sowe 3e^z feeldis, that 3e moun haue 24
 fruytis; 3e^a shulen 3yue the fifthe part
 to the kyng; Y suffire to 3ou the foure^b re-
 sidue partis in to seed^c and in to meetis,
 to 3ou, and to 3oure fre children. Whiche^d 25
 answeriden, Oure helthe is in thin hond;
 oneli oure God biholde vs^e, and we shulen
 ioifuli serue the kyng. Fro that tyme til 26
 in^f to present^g dai, in al the lond of Egipt,
 the fyuethe part is paied to the^h kyngis,
 and it is maad as in to aⁱ lawe, with out
 the lond of preestis, that was fre fro this
 condicioun. Therfor Israel dwellide in E- 27
 gipt, that is, in the lond of Jessen, and
 weldide it; and he was encreessid and
 multiplied ful mych. And he lyuede ther- 28
 ynne sixtene 3eer; and alle the daies of
 his lijf weren maad of^k an hundrid and
 seuene and fourti 3eer^l. And whanne he 29
 sei3 the dai^m of deethⁿ ny3e, he clepide his
 sone Joseph, and seide to hym, If Y haue
 founde grace in thi sijt; putte thin hond
 vndur myn hipe, and thou schal do merci
 and treuthe to me, that thou birie not me
 in Egipt; but 'Y schal slepe^o with my fa- 30
 dris, and take thou away me fro this
 lond, and birie in^p the sepulcre of my
 grettere^q. To whom Joseph answeride, Y
 schal do that that thou comaundist. And 31
 Israel seide, Therfor swere thou to me;
 and whanne Joseph swoor, Israel turnede
 to the heed of the bed^r, and^s worschipse
 God.

CAP. XLVIII.

And so whanne these thingis weren don, 1
 it was teld to Joseph, that his fadir was
 sijk. And he took hise twei sones, Ma-
 nasses and Effraym, and he disposite to^t
 go. And it was seid to the elde man, Lo! 2
 thi sone Joseph cometh to thee; which^u

^o party BDEFH. ^p and oure A. ^q in vs A. ^r seuenten D *sup.ras.* ^s eldren BDEFH.

^z soweth is. ^a thei G. ^b fourthe A *pr.m.* K. ^c the seed E. ^d The whiche I. ^e thou vs s. ^f Om. is.
^g this present is. ^h Om. CIKN *sec.m.* SW. ⁱ Om. s. ^k Om. FGIRST. ^l 3eeris G. ^m daies D. ⁿ his
 deeth s. ^o slepe Y C *pr.m.* ^p me in IKS. ^q grettere *fadris* is. ^r beddis heed I. bed heed s. ^s Om. I.
^t him to is. ^u the which G.

to thee; the which counfortid sat in the
 3 bedde. And to Joseph comun in to him,
 seith, God Almy3ti aperyde to me in
 Luza, that is in the loond of Chanaan,
 4 and he blisside to me, and seith, Y thee
 shal encrease and multiplie, and make
 into cumpanyes of peples, and Y shal
 3yue to thee this loond, and to thi seed
 after thee, into euerlastynge possessioun.
 5 Thanne thi two sones, that ben born to
 thee in the loond of Egipte bfore Y com
 hider to thee, shulen ben myne, Effraym
 and Manasses as Ruben and Symeon
 6 shulen ben acountid to me; the tother
 forsothe whom thou shalt gete after hem
 shulen be thine, and bi name of her bre-
 theren shulen be clepid in her posses-
 7 siouns. To me forsothe whanne Y cam
 fro Mesopotanye, Rachel was deed in the
 loond of Chanaan, in that weie, and it
 was veer tyme; and Y cam into Effra-
 tam, and Y bryede hir beside the weie
 of Effrathe, the which in another name
 8 is clepid Bethleem. And Jacob, seyng
 the sones of hym, seide to hym, Who ben
 9 thes? He answerde, My sones thei ben,
 whom God hath 3ouun to me in this
 place. Bryng hem, he seith, to me, that
 10 I blisse to hem. The eyen forsothe of
 Yrael weren derke for greet eelde, and
 cleerli he my3te not se; and hem put to
 11 hym, kysynge and cleppynge hem, seide^t
 to his sone, Y am not bigilid of thi s3t;
 forthermore God hath shewid to me thi
 12 seed. And whanne Joseph hadde takun
 hem fro the bosum of the fader, he
 13 anowride, bowid into the erthe. And he
 putte Effraym at his ri3t hoond, that is,
 at the left syde of Israel; Manasses for-
 sothe in his lift side, at the ri3t side of
 the fader, and he putte bothe to hym.
 14 The which strecchyng out the ri3t
 hoond, putte vpon the heed of Effraym,
 the lasse brother; the left forsothe vpon

was counfortid, and sat^v in the bed. And³
 whanne Joseph entride to hym, he seide,
 Almy3ti God apperide to me in Luza,
 which^w is in the lond of Canaan, and
 blesside me, and seide, Y schal encrease⁴
 and^x multiplie thee, and Y schal make *thee*
 in to cumpanyes of puplis, and Y schal 3yue
 to thee this lond, and to thi seed aftir
 thee, in to euerlastinge possessioun. Ther-⁵
 for thi twei sones, that ben borun to thee
 in the lond of Egipt bfore that Y cam
 hidir to thee, schulen be myne, Effraym
 and Manasses as Ruben and Symeon
 schulen be arettid to me; forsothe the⁶
 othere^y whiche thou schalt gendre^z aftir
 hem schulen be thine; and thei schulen
 be clepid bi the name of her britheren in
 her possessiouns^a. Forsothe whanne Y cam⁷
 fro Mesopotamye, Rachel was deed to me
 in the lond of Canaan, in thilke weie; and
 it was the^b bigynnyng of somer^c; and Y
 entride in to Effrata, and beriede^d hir bi-
 sidis the weie of Effrata, which^e bi an-
 othir name is clepid Bethleem. Forsothe⁸
 Jacob sei3 the sones of Joseph, and seide^f
 to him, Who ben these? He answeride,⁹
 Thei ben my sones, whiche^g God 3af to^h
 me in this place. Jacob seideⁱ, Brynge^k
 hem to me that Y blesse hem. For 'the¹⁰
 3en of Israel^l, dasewiden for greet eelde,
 and he my3te not se clereli; and he kyside
 and collide tho children ioyned to hym,
 and seide^m to his sone, Y am not defraudid¹¹
 of thi s3t; ferthermore God schewideⁿ to
 me thi seed. And whanne Joseph hadde¹²
 take hem fro 'the fadris^o lappe, he wor-
 schipide lowe to^p erthe^q. And he sette^r¹³
 Effraym on his ri3t side, that is, on the lift
 side of Israel; forsothe he settide^s Ma-
 nasses in^t his lift side, that is, on the ri3t
 side of the^u fadir; and he ioynede bothe
 to hym. Which^v helde forth the ri3t hond,¹⁴
 and settide^w on 'the heed of Effraym^x, the
 lesse^y brothir; sotheli he settide^z the^a left

^t seith E.

^v sat vp IS. ^w that IS. ^x thee and B. ^y tothere K. ^z gete I. ^a possessioun E. ^b Om. E. in the G.
^c the somer DN *pr. m.* QRTX *sec. m.* ^d briede A. I beriede IS. ^e the which I. ^f he seide IS. ^g that IS.
^h Om. IS. ⁱ seide to him E. ^k brynge 3e F. ^l Israel 3en S. ^m he seide FIS. ⁿ hath schewide I. ^o his
 fadir I. his fadris S. ^p in to c *pr. m.* ^q the erthe BEGIKSX *sec. m.* ^r settide FGKMNS. ^s sette EILPS.
^t on IS. ^u his IS. ^v The which I. ^w sette ELMP. leide it IS. ^x Effraym heed S. ^y lest E. 3oungere IS.
^z sette LMP. leide IS. ^a his IS.

the heed of Manasse, the which was more
thurȝ birthe. Jacob togidere chaungynge
15 the hondes, blisside the sones of Joseph,
and seith, God, in whos siȝt ȝeden my
fadres Abraham and Ysaac; God, that
fedde me fro my ȝongthe^u into the day
16 that is now; that aungel that delyueride
me fro alle yuels, blesse to thes children,
and my name be inwardly clepid vpon
hem, and the names of my fadris Abra-
ham and Ysaac; in multitude vpon erthe
17 growe thei. Joseph forsothe seynge that
his fader hadde putte the riȝt hoond vpon
the heed of Effraym, greuowsly tok, and
the hoond of the fader takun, enforside
to heue fro the heed of Effraym, and to
18 ber ouer vpon the heed of Manasse. And
he seide to the fader, Not so, fader, it
fallith to be, for this is the first getun;
put thi riȝt hoond vpon the heed of hym.
19 The which forsakyng seith, I knowe,
sone myne, Y knowe; and this forsothe
shal be into puples, and shal be multi-
plied; but the brother of hym lasse more
than he shal be, and the seed of hym
20 shal growe into folk of kynde. And he
blisside hem in that tyme, seiynge, In
thee Yrael shal be blissid, and shal be
seide, God do to thee as to Effraym and
Manasse; and he sette Effraym bfore
21 Manasse. And he seith to Joseph, his
sone, Loo! Y dye, and God shal be with
ȝow, and he shal bryng ȝow aȝen to the
22 loond of ȝoure fadris; Y ȝyue to thee o
parti oute of thi bretheren, that Y tok of
the hoond of Amorrey, in swerde and in
my bowe.

CAP. XLIX.

1 Jacob forsothe clepide his sones, and
seide to hem, Be ȝe gederid togidris,
that Y telle that ben to comen to ȝou in
2 the laste daies; be ȝe gadered togidris,

hond on 'the heed of Manasses^b, that was
the more thurȝ birthe. Jacob chaungide
'the hondes^c, and blisside his sone Joseph,¹⁵
and seide, God, in whos siȝt my fadris
Abraham and Isaac ȝeden; God, that
fedith me fro my ȝong wexynge age til in
to present^d day; the aungel that delyuerede¹⁶
me fro alle yuelis, blesse thes^e children,
and my name be clepid on hem, and the
names of my fadris Abraham and Ysaac;
and wexe thei in multitude on erthe. For-¹⁷
sothe Joseph seiȝ that his fadir hadde set
the^f riȝt hond on the heed of Effraym, and^g
took^h heuyli, and he enforside toⁱ reise the^k
fadris^l hond takun^m fro the heed of Ef-
fraym, and to bere 'ouer onⁿ 'the heed of^o
Manasses. And he^p seide to the^q fadir,¹⁸
Fadir, it acordith not so; for this is the
firste gendrid^r; sette thi riȝt hond on the^s
heed 'of hym^t. Which^u forsook and^v seide,¹⁹
Y woot, my sone, Y woot; and sotheli this
child schal be in to pupilis^w, and he schal
be multiplied; but his ȝonger brother schal
be more than he, and 'his seed^x schal en-
cresse in to folkis. And he^y blisside hem²⁰
in that tyme, and seide, Israel schal be
blessid in thee, *Joseph*^z, and it schal be
seid^a, God do to thee as to^b Effraym and
as to Manasses. And he settide^c Effraym
bfore Manasses; and seide to Joseph, his²¹
sone, Lo! Y die, and God schal be with
ȝou, and schal^d lede ȝou aȝen to the lond
of ȝoure fadris; Y ȝyue to thee o part ouer²²
thi britheren which Y took fro the hand of
Amorei, in my swerd and bowe.

CAP. XLIX.

Forsothe Jacob clepide hise sones, and¹
seide to hem, Be ȝe gaderid that^e Y telle
what thingis schulen come to ȝou in the
laste daies^f; be ȝe gaderid, 'and here, ȝe^g²

^u ȝouthē BDEFFH.

^b Manasses heed is. ^c his hond i. his hondis s. ^d this present is. ^e the E. ^f his is. ^g and to bere
ouer on the heed of Effraym, and E. ^h he took *that* is. ⁱ him to is. ^k his FIS. ^l fadir is. ^m and take
it i. ⁿ it ouer vp on is. ^o Om. s. ^p Joseph is. ^q his is. ^r bigeten i. ^s his is. ^t Om. is. ^u The which i.
^v to do so and is. ^w many pupilis is. ^x the seed of him is. ^y Jacob is. ^z *Effraym* i. ^a seid in *pro-
uerbe*, i *marg.* ^b he dide to i. *he shal* to s. ^c sette EGILPS. ^d he schal is. ^e to gidre that i. ^f dai F.
^g there the F.

and here 3e, the sones of Jacob, here 3e
 3 Yrael 3oure fader. Ruben, my first getun,
 thow my strengthe, and the bigynning of
 my sorwe; first in 3iftis, and more in co-
 4 maundyng; thow art held out as water;
 ne grow thow, for thow hast steied up
 the cowche of thi fader, and thow hast
 5 defoulid the bedde of hym. Symeon and
 Leuy, bretheren, the vessels of shrewid-
 6 nes, makyng batails; in the counseil of
 hem come not my soule, and in the cum-
 panie of hem be not my glorie; for in
 her woodnes thei slewen a man, and in
 her owne wil thei vndurdelueden the
 7 wal; cursid is the woodnes of hem, for
 it is stedfast, and the indignacioun of
 hem, for it is hard; Y shal deuyde hem
 in Jacob, and I shal scater hem in Yrael.
 8 Juda, thee shulen preyse thi britheren,
 thin hondis in the skulles of thin ene-
 myes, the sones of thi fader shulen lowte
 9 thee. The whelp of lyon Juda; to the
 prey, sone myne, thow steydist vp; rest-
 ynge thow ley down as a lyon, and as a
 10 lionesse who shal arere hym? The septre
 fro Juda shal not be takun away, and a
 duke fro the leende of hym, to the tyme
 that he come that is to be sent, and he
 shal be the abidyng of folk of kynde,
 11 byndyng to a vynzerd his colt, and to a
 vyn, O^v! my sone, his^w she asse; he shal
 wasshe in wyne his stoole, and in blood of
 12 a grape his mantil; fayrer ben the eyen
 of hym than wyn, and the teeth of hym
 13 whitter than mylk. Zabulon in the brynke
 of the see shal dwelle, and in the stacioun
 14 of shippes, arechyng vnto Sidon. Ysa-
 char, an hee asse strong, liggyng bitwix
 15 the termes, saw 3 rest that it was good,
 and the loond that it was best, and vn-
 derputte his shuldur to bere, and he is
 16 maad to tributis seruyng. Dan shal

sones^h of Jacob, here 3e Israel 3oure fadir.
 Ruben, my firste gendridⁱ sone, thou art 3
 my strengthe and the bigynnyng of my
 sorewe; *thou ouztist to be* the former in
 3iftis, the more in lordschip; thou art 4
 sched out as watir^k; wexe thou not, for
 thou stiedist^l on the bed^m of thi fader, and
 defoulidistⁿ his bed^o. Symeon and Leuy, 5
 britheren, 3itynge vessils of wickidnesse;
 my soule come not in to the councel of 6
 hem, and my glorie be not in the congre-
 gacioun of hem; for in her woodnesse thei
 killiden a man, and in her wille thei
 myneden^p the wal^q; curside be the wood- 7
 nesse of hem, for it is obstynat, and the
 indignacioun of hem for^r it is hard; Y
 schal departe hem^s in Jacob, and^t I schal
 scatere hem in Israel. Judas, thi britheren 8
 schulen preise thee, thin hondis *schulen*
be in the nollis of thin enemyes; the^u
 sones of thi fadir schulen worschipe thee.
 'A whelp of lioun^v 'is Judas^w; my sone 9
 thou stiedist^x to prey^y; thou restidist,
 and hast leyn^z as a lioun, and as a lionesse
 who schal reise hym? The septre^a schal 10
 not be takun away fro Juda, and a duyck
 of his hipe, til^b he come that schal be
 sent, and he schal be abiding^c of hethene
 men; and he schal tye his colt at the 11
 vyner, and his femal^d asse at the vyne;
 A^e! my sone, he schal waische his stoole
 in^f wyn, and his mentil in the^g blood of
 grape^h; hise 3en ben fairere than wyn, 12
 and hise teeth ben whittere than mylk.
 Zabulon schal dwelle in the brenk of the 13
 see, and in the stondyng of schipis; and
 schalⁱ stretch^k til to Sydon. Isachar, a^l 14
 strong asse, liggyng bitwixe termes, sei 15
 reste, that it was good and sei^m the lond
 that *it was* best, and he vndirsettideⁿ his
 schuldre to bere, and he was maad seru-
 yng to tributis^o. Dan schal deme his 16

^v of A. ^w is his H.

^h the sones I. ⁱ bigetun I. ^k w. into foul lecherie I marg. ^l wentist vp I. ^m couche I. ⁿ de-
 foulist QRT. ^o bed, that is, his wyf BCDGKNQKSTX. ^b his wyf I marg. ^p vndirmyneden I. meueden S.
^q the wal, ether hoxiden a bole, as it is in Ebreu CGNQX. ^r be cursid for BC. ^s Om. G. ^t Om. IS. ^u and
 the c. ^v Judas the whelp of a lioun I. a lyoun whelp S. ^w Om. I. ^x hast gon vp I. ^y the prey I.
^z leie I. ^a septre, that is, dignite of kyng BCGKQX. ^b schal not be takun away til BC. ^c the abiding IS.
^d schee IS. ^e O! IS. ^f al in C. ^g Om. plures. ^h grace EFKLMNPRTWXD. the grape IS. ⁱ he schal IS.
^k areche E. ^l as S. ^m he saw 3e IS. ⁿ vndirsette GIGS. ^o tributis, ether to rente, as it is in Ebreu BCGQX.
^t, ether to rente N.

deme his puple, and as another lynage in
 17 Yrael. Be maad Dan an eddre of shad-
 dowe in the weie, and an horned eddre
 in the path, bitynge the cleen of an hors,
 that the steyer up of hym falle bac-
 18 ward; and thi 3yuer of helthe^x Y shal
 19 abyde, Lord. Gad gird shal feizt bfore
 20 hym, and he shal be gird bihynde. Aser,
 the fat breed of hym, and he shal 3eue
 21 delices to kyngis. Neptalym, the herte
 sent out, and 3yuyng the spechis of
 22 fayrnes. The sone acreesynge, Joseph,
 the sone acresynge, and semly in sizt;
 the dou3tres^y hidir and thider renneden
 23 vpon the wal, but thei eggiden hym out,
 and streuen, and enuyden to hym, hau-
 24 ynge dartis. Sat in the strong the bowe
 of hym, and vnbounden ben the bōdis of
 armes^z, and of the hondis of hym bi the
 hoond of the my3ti of Jacob; then a
 shepherde 3ede out, the stoon of Yrael.
 25 God of thi fader shal be thin helper^a,
 and the Almy3ti shal blesse to thee with
 blessinges of heuene fro aboue, and with
 blessingis of the see liggyng beneth, and
 with blessingis of tetis, and of the wombe;
 26 the blissingis of thi fader ben counfortid
 with the blissingis of the fadris of hym,
 to the tyme that were comen the desyre
 of euerlastynge hillis; ben thei maad in
 the heed of Joseph, and in the heed of
 27 Nazarei amonge his bretheren. Benia-
 myn, a wulf raunpyng, the morwen tide
 he shall eete a pray, and the euentide he
 28 shal dyuyde spoylis. Alle thes in the
 lynagis of Irael twelue; thes thingis
 spak to hem her fader, and blesside hem
 29 eche with propre blessingis. And he
 comaundide hem, seiynge, Y am gedered
 to my puple, birye 3e me with my faders
 in the dowble spelunk, that is in the feeld
 30 of Efron Ethei, azens Mambre, in the

puple, as also another lynage in Israel.
 Dan be maad a serpcnt in the weie, and 17
 cerastes^p in the path, and bite^q the feet of
 an hors, that the 'stiere therof^r falle bac-
 ward; Lord, Y schal abide thin helthe^s. 18
 Gad schal be gird, and schal^t fizte bfor 19
 hym, and^u he schal be gird bihynde. Aser 20
 his breed schal be plenteuouse^{uu}, and he
 schal 3yue delices to kyngis. Neptalym 21
 schal be an hert sent out, and 3yuyng
 spechis of fairenesse. Joseph, a sone en- 22
 creessynge, 'a sone encresinge^v, and fair in
 biholdyng; dou3tris runnen aboute on the
 wal, but *hise brithren* wraththeden hym, 23
 and chidden^w, and thei hadden dartis, and
 hadden^x enuye to hym. His bowe sat in 24
 the stronge^y, and the boondis of his armes,
 and hondis^z weren vnboundun bi the hond
 of the my3ti of Jacob; of hym a scheep-
 herd 3ede out, the stoon of Israel. God of 25
 thi fadir schal be^a thin helpere, and Al-
 my3ti God schal blesse thee with blessingis
 of heuene^b fro aboue, and with blessingis^c
 of the see liggyng binethe, with bless-
 yngis^d of tetis^e, and of wombe^f; the bless- 26
 yngis of thi fadir ben counfortid^g, the^h
 blessingis of his fadris, til the desire of
 euerlastynge hillis cam; *blessyngis* ben
 maad inⁱ the heed of Joseph, and in the
 nol of Nazarei^k among his britheren. Ben- 27
 ianyn, a rauyschyng wolf, schal ete prey^l
 eerly, and in the euentid he schal departe
 spuylis. Alle these weren in twelue kyn- 28
 redis of Israel; her fadir spak these^m
 thingys to hem, and blessideⁿ hem alle by
 propre blessingis, and comaundide^o hem^p, 29
 and seide, Y am gaderid to my puple, birie
 3e me with my fadris in the double denne,
 which^q is in the lond of Efron Ethei,
 azens Manbre, in the lond of Canaan, 30
 which^r denne Abraham bou3te with the
 feeld of Efron Ethei, in to possessioun of

^x hele E. ^y dou3tren BDEFFH. ^z the armes BDEFFH. ^a helpe A pr.m. D.

^p cerastes, that is, an horned eddre BCDEGKLPQRS. an horned addre IX. ^q bite he is. ^r rider of him I.
^s helthe 3iuere DGIKMN sup. ras. QRSX. heelthe euere W. ^t he schal is. ^u Om. K. ^{uu} fat DEFILPRSTWD.
 fat ether plenteuouse BCGNOQ. f. or plenteous K. f. that is, plenteuous X. ^v Om. GKM. ^w chidden him E.
^x thei hadden I. ^y the Lord I marg. ^z his hondis is. ^a al be G. ^b the heuene E. ^c the blessingis L.
^d blessing E. ^e citees DG. tete F. ^f pryuy wombe C pr.m. the wombe is. ^g confortid, that is, ben betere
 than BC. ^h of the A pr.m. with the I. to K sup. ras. ⁱ on C. ^k Nazarei, that is, hooly BCDEGKLNPRSTX.
^l the prey I. ^m alle these C. ⁿ he blesside is. ^o he comaundide is. ^p to him cet. omnes. ^q that is.
^r the which I.

loond of Chanaan, that Abraham bouzte
with the feeld of Effron Ethei, into pos-
31 sessioun of a sepulcre. There thei bi-
rieden hym, and Sara, the wijf of hym;
there also byried is Ysaac, with Rebecca
the wijf; there and Lya biried lieth.
32 And endid the maundementis with whiche
the sonen he enfourmyde, he gederede to-
gedere his feet vpon the bed, and dyed,
and put he^b is to his puple.

CAP. L.

1 That seyng Joseph, fel vpon the face
of the fader, wepyng, and kyssyng hym,
2 and comaundide to the seruautis, his
lechies, that with swete oynementis thei
3 shulden anoynte the fader. The whiche
the maundementis fulfillyng, passiden
ouer fourti dayes; this forsothe manere
was of bodies anoynt, and Egipte wepte
4 hym seuenti dayes. And fulfillid the
tyme of weilyng, Joseph to the meyne of
Pharao spak, If Y haue founde grace in
3oure sijn, spek 3e in the eeris of Pharao,
5 therthur; that my fader hath chargid me
with ooth, seiynge, Loo! Y dye, in my
sepulcre that I deluede to me in the loond
of Chanaan, thou shalt byrye me; thanne
I shal steie vp that Y byrye my fader,
6 and shal turne a3en. And Pharao seyde
to hym, Stey vp, and byry thi fader, as
7 thou hast sworne. Whom stiyng vp,
3eden with hym alle the oold men of the
hows of Pharao, and alle the more thur;
8 birthe of the loond of Egipte, the hows
of Joseph with his bretheren, with outen
litol children, and flockis, and droues, that
9 laften in the loond of Gessen. And he
hadde^c in his ledyng chares, and rydyng
men, and there was maad the companye
10 not a litil. And thei camen to the
thresshyng feelde of Adad, the which is
set bi3onde Jordan, where holdyng the

sepulcre^a. There thei birieden hym, and 31
Sare his wijf, also Ysaac was biried there
with Rebecca his wijf; there also Lia
liggith^t biried. And whanne the comaunde- 32
mentis^u weren endid, bi whiche^v he tauzte
the^w sonen, he gaderide^x hise feet on the
bed, and diede, and he was put^y to his
puple.

CAP. L.

Which thing Joseph sei3, and felde^z on 1
'the face of the fader^a, and wepte, and kiste
hym; and he comaundide hise seruautis, 2
lechis, that thei schulden anoynte the^b fadir
with swete smellyng spiceris. While thei 3
'filliden the comaundementis^c, fourti daies
passiden, for this was the custom of deed
bodies anoyntid; and Egipt biwepte hym^d
seuenti daies. And whanne the tyme of 4
weiling^e was fillid^f, Joseph spak to the
meyne of Farao, If Y haue founde grace in
3oure sijn, speke 3e in the eeris of Farao;
for my fadir chargide me, and seide, Lo! 5
Y die, thou schalt birie me in my sepulcre
which^g Y diggide to me in the lond of
Canaan; therfor Y schal stie^h that Y birie
my fadir, and Y schal turne a3en. And 6
Farao seide to hym, Stieⁱ, and birie thi
fader, as thou art^k chargid^l. And whanne 7
'he stiede^m, alle the elde^o men of 'the hous
of Farao^p 3eden with him, and alle the
grettere men in birthe of^q the lond of E-
gipt; the hous of Joseph with her bri- 8
theren, without litel children, and flockis,
and grete beestis, whiche thei leften in the
lond of Gessen, 3eden with him. And he 9
hadde charis, and horsmen, and felouschip,
and cumpany^s was maad not litil. And 10
thei camen to the cornfloor of Adad, which^t
is set ouer Jordan, where thei maden the^u
seruice^v of^w the^x deed bodi, with greet

^b Om. E. ^c ladde BDFH.

^a a sepulcre is. ^t lyth ELP. ^u heestis is. ^v the whiche i. ^w his is. ^x gaderide togidre is. ^y put-
tide B pr.m. ^z he fel is. ^a the face of his fadir c. his fadris face i. his fadir face s. ^b his is. ^c ful-
filliden his heestis is. ^d Jacob is. ^e weping K. ^f fulfillid is. ^g that is. ^h gon vp i. stie vp s. ⁱ go
vp i. stie vp s. ^k hast G. ^l coniurid DEFGIKLMNPQRSTWXD. ^m Joseph wente vp i. Joseph stiede vp s.
^o elder w. eldre d. ^p Farow hous s. ^q in s. ^s the company cet. omnes. ^t the which i. ^u Om. is.
^v seruyces plures. ^w for is. ^x Om. plures.

offices for the deed, with greet weilyng
 11 and hydows, fulfilliden^d seuen dayes. That
 whanne hadden seen the dwellers of the
 loond of Chanaan, seiden, A greet weil-
 yng^{is} this to the Egipcys, and therfor
 thei clepiden the name of that place The
 12 weylyng of Egipte. Thanne the children
 of Yrael diden as it was comaundid hem,
 13 and berynge hym into the loond of Cha-
 naan, byryden hym in the dowble spel-
 unk, that Abraham bouzte with the feeelde,
 into possessioun of a sepulcre, of Ephron
 14 Ethei, azens the face of Mambre. And
 Joseph is turned azen into Egipte, with
 his britheren, and with al the cumpanye,
 15 the fader beryed. The which deed, dred-
 ynge the bretheren of hym, and togidere
 spekyng, lest perauenture he haue mynde^e
 of the wrong that he suffrede, and 3eelde
 16 to vs al the yuel that we han do, senten
 to hym, seiynge^f, Thi fader comaundide
 17 vs or he shulde die, that thes wordes to
 thee we shulden seye, Y preye, that thou
 forzete the wickidnes of thi bretheren,
 and of the synne, and of the malyce that
 thei wrouzten in thee; and we preyen,
 that to the seruauent of God, thi fader,
 thou forzeue this wickidnesse. The whiche
 18 thingis herd, Joseph wepte. And to hym
 comen his bretheren, and mekid into the
 19 erthe lowtiden, and seiden, Thi seruauentis
 we ben. To whom he answerde, Wole 3e
 not dreden, whether mowen we azen-
 20 stonde the wil of God? 3e thouzten of
 me yuel, and God turneth it into good,
 that he shulde enhaunce me, as 3e now
 seen, that saaf he make many puples;
 21 wole 3e not dreden, Y shal fede 3ow, and
 3oure children. And he coumfortide hem,
 22 and fayre and softly he spak, and dwelte
 in Egipte, with al the hows of his fader,
 and lyuede an hundrid and ten 3eer, and
 saw 3 the sones of Effraym vnto the
 thridde generacioun; and the sones of

weilyng and strong, and fillide^y seuen^z
 daies. And whanne the dwellers of the 11
 lond of Canaan hadden seyn this, thei
 seiden, This is a greet weiling to Egip-
 cians^a; and^b therfor thei clepiden the name
 of that place the weilyng of Egipt. Therfor 12
 the sones of Jacob diden, as he hadde^c co-
 maundid to hem; and thei baren hym in 13
 to the lond of Canaan, and thei birieden
 hym in the double denne, which^d denne
 with the feeld Abraham hadde bouzt of
 Effron Ethei, azens the face of Mambre,
 into possessioun of sepulcre^e. And Jo- 14
 seph turnede azen in to Egipt with hise
 britheren and al the felouschiye, whanne
 the^f fadir was biried. And whanne the^g 15
 fadir was deed, the britheren of Joseph
 dredden, and spaken togidere, lest per-
 auenture he be myndeful of the wrong
 which^h he suffride, and 3elde to vs al the
 yuel, that we diden. And thei senten to 16
 hym, and seiden, Thi fadir comaundide to
 vs, bifore that he diede, that we schulden 17
 seie to thee these thingis bi hise wordis;
 Y beseche, thatⁱ thou forzete the wickid-
 nesse of thi britheren, and the synne, and
 malice which^k thei hauntiden azens thee;
 also we preien, that^l thou for3yue this
 wickidnesse to thi fadir, the seruauent of
 God. Whanne these thingis weren herd,
 Joseph wepte. And hise britheren camen 18
 to hym, and worschipiden lowe to^m ertheⁿ,
 and seiden, We ben thi seruauentis. To 19
 whiche he answeride, Nyle 3e drede; whe-
 ther we moun azenstonde Goddis wille?
 3e thouzten yuel of me, and God turnede 20
 it in to good, that he^o schulde^p enhaunse
 me, as 3e seen in present^q tyme, and that
 he schulde^r make saaf many^s pupilis; nyle 21
 3e drede, Y schal fede 3ou and 3oure litle
 children. And he coumfortide hem, and
 spak swetli, and listly^t; and he^u dwellide 22
 in Egipt, with al the hows of his fadir.
 And he lyuyde an hundrid 3eer, and he

^d thei fulfilliden E. ^e in mynde DH. ^f Om. H.

^y fulfilliden is. ^z there seuen I. ^a the Egipcians is. ^b Om. A. ^c Om. s. ^d the which I. ^e a sepulcre is. ^f his is. ^g her is. ^h that is. ⁱ thee, that is. ^k that is. ^l thee, that is. ^m in to c pr. m. ⁿ the erthe BEGKX sec. m. ^o 3e G. ^p wolde I. ^q this present IKS. ^r wolde I. ^s bi me many is. ^t listly to hem I. l. or mytli to hem s. ^u Joseph is.

Machir, sone of Manasse, ben born in the
 23 kneen of Joseph. The whiche thingis
 ouerpassid, he spak to his bretheren,
 After my deeth God shal visite 3ow, and
 make 3ow steyen vp fro this^g loond to
 the loond that he fastnede with ooth to
 24 Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. And whanne
 he hadde adiuryd hem, and seide, God
 shal visite 3ow, bere 3e with 3ow my
 25 bones fro this place, he diede, fulfillid an
 hundred and ten 3erys of his lijf, and
 anyontide with swete oynementis, was
 leid in to^h towmbe in Egipte.

seij the sones of Effraym til to the thridde
 generacioun; also the sones of Machir,
 son^v of Manasses, weren borun in the knees
 of Joseph. Whanne these thingis weren 23
 don, Joseph spak to hise brithren, Aftir
 my deeth God schal visite 3ou, and he
 schal make^w to stie^x fro this lond to the
 loond which^y he swoor to Abraham, Ysaac,
 and Jacob. And whanne he^z hadde chargid 24
 hem, and hadde seid, God schal visite 3ou,
 bere 3e out with 3ou my boonus fro this
 place, he diede, whanne an hundrid and 25
 ten yeeris^a of his lijf weren fillid^b; and he
 was anyontid with swete smellynge spice-
 ries, and was^c kept in a beere in Egipt.

*Heere endith Genesis and now
 bigynne[th] Exodusⁱ*

*Here endith Genesis, and here bigynneth
 Exodi^d.*

^g the B. ^h Om. BDEFH. ⁱ Here endith Genesis D. No rubric in BFH.

^v the son is. ^w make 3ou is. ^x go vp i. stie vp s. ^y the which i. ^z Joseph is. ^a 3eer is. ^b ful-
 fillid is. ^c he was is. ^d Here eendith Genesis and bigynneth the book of Exody. D. Here eendith G. and
 bigynneth the prolog[†] of Exody. G. Here endith G. and bigynnith Exodus iqrs. Here endeth G. se now
 Exodus. K. Here endith the book of Genesis, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Exodi M. Here
 endith the book of G. and bigynneth the book of Exodus. N. Here endith the book of G. and here biginnith
 Exodi. W. No final rubric in AEFLOPTXD.

[†] The Prologue
 here referred to
 is included in
 the General
 Prologue, pp. 4,
 5.

EXODUS.

[Prologue on the book of Exodus.]

THIS book of Exodi, that is to seie, of going out, makith mencion, that whanne Joseph was deed, and alle hise brethren, and the sones of Israel encresseden, and weren multiplied as buriownyng, a newe king, that knew not Joseph, and Egipcians togidere, oppresseden the peple of Israel with grete werkis, and hateden hem, and turmenteden, and scorneden hem. Also how God bifore ordeyned Moises and Aaron, of the kynrede of Leuy, to lede the peple of Israel out of the lond of Egypt, by strengthe and vertu doon of God; in so myche that thei weren constreyned to lete hem go, lest thei scholden alle haue perischid. And how Moises smoot the rede see with the 3erde of God, and the see stood vp as a wal, while the peple of God passide thorow; and that Farao and al his oost, pursuwing hem, were drenchid in the see comynge vp on hem. Also how the peple goinge forth bi desert gruccheden agens the Lord, and Moises and Aaron, her leders, for hungur and thirst, trauaile and werynesse; and how God spak to the peple, and thei herden his vois, and dredden greetli, and gaf to hem the ten comaundementis writen in tablis of stoon. Also Moises wroot to hem the lawe, to iustifie alle wrongis doon bitwixe man and man. Also how Moises was comaundid to make a tabernacle, to wurschipe therinne the Lord, and offre sacri[fi]se, and how he scholde make the prestis clothis, and hise mynystris, and al her aray in the seruyse of God, and the auters, and propiciatorie, candilstike and liztis, lanternes and encens, and alle othere ournementis of the tabernacle. *Here endith the prologe, and here biginneth the book of Exodi^a.*

Here bygynneth Exodi^a.

CAP. I.

¹ THES ben the names of the sones of Yrael, that 3eden into Egipte with Jacob; eche with her housholdes 3eden yn;
²³ Ruben, Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Isachar,
⁴ Zabulon, and Beniamyn, Dan, and Nep-
⁵ talym, Gad, and Aser. Thanne weren alle the soules of hem that 3eden out of the
⁶ hi of Jacob senenti and fyue. Joseph forsothe was in Egipte; the which deed, and alle hys bretheren, and al his cosyn-
⁷ age, the sones of Yrael wexen, and as

Here bigynneth the book of Exodi^{aa}.

CAP. I.

THESE ben the names of the^b sones of¹ Israel, that entriden into Egypt with Jacob; alle^c entriden with her housis^d; Ru-
² ben, Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Isachar, Zabu-
³ lon, and Benjamin, Dan, and Neptalim,
⁴ Gad, and Aser. Therfor alle the soules^e
of hem that 3eden out of the hi of Ja-
cob^f weren seuenti and fyue. Forsothe
Joseph was in Egypt; and whanne he was
deed, and alle hise brithren, and al his
kynrede, the sones of Israel encreessiden,
⁷

^a From D. *Exodus*. B. No rubric in AEFH but only running title.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^{aa} *Here biginnyth Exodi*. LOP. *Incipit liber Exodi*. E. No title in RTXD.
^b Om. F. ^c alle these is. ^d meynee is. ^e sones s. ^f Jacobs hi is.

burionyng⁸ ben multiplied, and thei
 strengthid⁸ fulfilliden the erthe. Thanne
 a newe kyng roos vpon Egipte, that
 knewe not Joseph, and he scide vnto his
 puple, Loo! the puple of the sones of
 Yrael is myche, and stronger than we;
 cometh, wiseli oppresse we it, lest per-
 aurenture thei ben multiplied, and, if ba-
 taylorise arysen vs, it be addid to oure
 enemyes, and, we ouercomen, he^b go out
 of the lond. And so he bifore putte to
 hem maystris of werkis, that thei shulden
 ouertraueylen hem with birthens. And
 thei bildeden to Pharaon the citees of ta-
 bernacles, Phiton^c, and Ramesses. And
 in as myche as thei oppressiden hem, so
 myche more thei weren multiplied, and
 waxen. And the Egipcians hatiden the
 sones of Yrael, and tourmentiden, scorn-
 ynge to hem, and enuyinge; and to bit-
 ternes thei brouzten her lijf with harde
 werkis of cley and tyle^d, and with al
 seruage, thurȝ the which thei weren thrist
 down in werkys of the^e erthe. And the
 kyng of Egipte seide to^f the mydwyues
 of Ebrews, of the whiche oon was clepid
 Sephora, and that other^g Fua, comaund-
 ynge hem, Whanne ȝe shulen serue the
 wymmen of Ebrew, to taken her chil-
 dren of her wombe, and the tyme of
 birthe come, if it be a maal, sleeth hym;
 if a femaal, kepith. Forsothe the myd-
 wyues dredden God, and diden not after
 the heeste of the kyng of Egipte, but
 kepten the males. The whyche to hym
 clepid, seide^h the kyng, What now is this
 ȝeⁱ wolden do, that the knaue children ȝe
 wolden kepe? The whiche answerden,
 Wymmen of Ebrew ben not as the wym-
 men of Egipte, thei forsothe han the kun-
 nyng of mydwyuyng, and er we comen
 to hem, thei ben delyuered. Thanne
 God dide wel to the mydwyues; and the

and weren multiplied as buriounnyng, and
 thei weren maad strong greetli, and filliden⁸
 the lond. A newe kyng, that knewe not⁸
 Joseph, roos in the meene tyme on Egipt,
 and scide to his puple, Lo! the puple of⁹
 the sones of Israel is myche, and strongere
 than we; come ȝe, wiseli oppresse we^h it,¹⁰
 lest perauenture it be multiplied; and
 lest, if batel risithⁱ azens vs^k, it be addid
 to oure enemyes, and go out of the lond,
 whanne we ben ouercomun. And so he^l¹¹
 made maistris of werkis souereyns to
 hem^m, that thei schulden turnente hem
 with chargis. And thei maden citees ofⁿ
 tabernaclis^o to^p Farao, Fiton, and Ramesses.
 And bi hou myche thei oppressiden hem,¹²
 bi so myche thei weren multiplied, and
 encreessiden more^q. And Egipcians^r hat-¹³
 iden the sones of Israel, and turmentiden^s,
 and scorneden hem; and brouzten^t her lijf¹⁴
 to bitternesse bi hard werkis of cley and
 of tijl stoon, and bi al^u seruage, bi which
 thei weren oppressid in the werkis of erthe.
 Forsothe the kyng of Egipt seide to the¹⁵
 mydwyues of Ebrews, of whiche oon was
 clepid Sefora, the tother Fua; and he com-¹⁶
 maundide to hem, Whanne ȝe schulen do
 the office of medewyues to^v Ebrew wym-
 men, and the tyme of childberyng schal
 come, if it is a knauc child, sle ȝe him; if
 it is a womman, kepe ȝe^w. Forsothe^x the¹⁷
 medewyues dredden God, and diden^y not
 bi the comaundement^z of the kyng of E-
 gipt, but kepten^a knaue^b children. To^c¹⁸
 whiche clepid to hym the kyng seide,
 What is this thing which^d ȝe wolden do,
 that ȝe wolden kepe the children^e? Whiche^f¹⁹
 answeriden, Ebrew wymmen ben not as
 the^g wymmen of Egipt, for thei han kun-
 nyng of the craft of medewijf^h, and chil-
 denⁱ bifore that we comen to hem. Ther-²⁰
 for God dide wel to medewyues^k; and
 the puple encreesside, and was counfortid

^b it *E sec.m.* ^c and Phiton *A.* ^d of tyle *E.* ^e Om. *BDEFH.* ^f vnto *BEH.* ^g the tother *DEFH.* ^h seith
E sec.m. ⁱ that ȝe *BDEFH.*

^g fulfilliden *IS.* ^h ȝe *G.* ⁱ rise *EP.* ^k Om. *ELP.* ^l the kyng *IS.* ^m the children of Israel *IS.* ⁿ of
 the *IS.* ^o tabernaclis, *ether tresours, as it is in Ebrew BCG.* ^t ether of *t. as it is in Eb. qx. t. ether of t. N.*
^p of *s.* ^q the more *B.* ^r the Egipcians *I.* ^s turmentiden hem *IS.* ^t thei brouzten *IS.* ^u a *D.* ^v in *CEG.*
^w ȝe *it IS.* ^x But *IS.* ^y thei diden *IS.* ^z heest *IS.* ^a thei kepten *IS.* ^b the knaue *E.* ^c the *IS.* ^d that *IS.*
^e knaue children *s.* ^f the whiche *I.* ^g Om. *G.* ^h the medewyf *L.* mydwyues *G.* mydwifyng *IS.* ⁱ child.
 eden *K.* thei children *IS.* ^k the medewyues *plures.*

puple growide, and was coumfortid greetli.
 21 And for the mydwibes dredden God, he
 22 byldyd^k to hem housis. Thanne Pharao
 comaundide to al his puple, seiynge, What
 euer of maal kynde shal be born, throwe
 3e it in to the flode; what euer of fenaal,
 kepith.

CAP. II.

1 Aftir this 3ede out a man of the hows
 of Leuy, and tok a wijf of his lynage,
 2 that conceyuede, and bar a child, and,
 seyng hym shaply, hydde hym thre
 3 monethis. And whanne he myzte hide
 hym no lenger, he tok a ionket of resshen,
 and glewide it withe glewishe cley, and
 with picche, and putte the litil faunt^l
 with ynne, and sette out hym in the
 flaggi place of the brinke of the flode,
 4 his sister stondynge afer, and biholdynge
 5 the auenture of the thing. And, loo! the
 dou3tir of Pharao descendide for to be
 wasshid in the flode, and hir mayden ser-
 uauntis 3eden bi the brynke of the flode.
 The which, whanne she hadde seen the
 ionket in the growyng place of resshes,
 6 sente oon of hir mayden seruauntis, and,
 it brou3te forth, opnyng and biholdynge
 in it a litil child wepyng, hauynge rewth
 of it, seith; Of the children of Ebrews he
 7 is. To whom the sister of the child, Wolt
 thow, she seith, that Y go, and clepe to
 thee a womman of Ebrew, that may no-
 rishe the child? She answerde, Go. The
 mayden child 3ede, and clepide hir moder.
 9 To whom spak the dow3tir of Pharao,
 Tak, she seide, this child, and norisch to
 me, and Y shal 3yue to thee thi mede.
 The womman tok, and norisshide the
 child, and ful waxen tok to^m the dow3tir
 10 of Pharao, whom she clepide to hir in
 steede of a sone; and she clepide his
 name Moyses, seiynge, For of the water
 11 Y tok hym. In thilke daies, after Moysesⁿ

greetli. And for the mydewyues dredden 21
 God, he^l bildide 'housis to hem^m. Therfor 22
 Farao comaundide al his puple, and seide,
 What euer thing of male kynde is borun
 to Ebrewisⁿ, 'caste 3e^o into the flood;
 what euer thing of wymmen kynde, kepe
 3e^p.

CAP. II.

Aftir these thingis a man of 'the hows 1
 of Leuy^a 3ede out, and took a wijf[†] of his
 kyn, which^r conseyuede, and childide^s a 2
 sone. And sche^t sei3 hym wel faryng,
 and hidde *him*^u bi^v thre monethis. And 3
 whanne sche myzte not hele^w, thanne sche
 took a 'leep of segge^x, and bawmede^y it
 with tar^z and^a pitch, and puttide^b the 3ong
 child with ynne, and puttide^c hym forth
 in a 'place of spier^d of the brenke of the
 flood, the while his sistir stood afer, and 4
 bihelde the bifalling^e of the^f thing. Lo! 5
 forsothe the dou3tir of Farao cam down to
 be waischun in the flood, and hir damysels
 walkiden bi the brenke of the flood. And
 whanne sche hadde seyn a leep in the
 'place of spier^g, sche sente oon of hir ser-
 uauntessis^h, and sche openyde the leep 6
 brou3t to hir, and sei3ⁱ a litil child wep-
 yng ther ynne. And sche hadde mercy
 on the child, and seide, It is of the 3onge
 children of Ebrews. To whom the 'sister 7
 of the child^k seide, Wolt thou that Y go,
 and clepe to thee an Ebrew womman, that
 may nurische the yong child? She an- 8
 sweride, Go thou. The damysel 3ede, and
 clepide the 'modir of the child^l. To whom 9
 'the dou3tir of Farao^m spak, and seide,
 Take thou thisⁿ child, and^o nurische^p to
 me; Y^q schal 3yue to thee thi mede. The
 womman took, and nurischide the child,
 and bitook^r hym woxun to 'the dou3tir of
 Farao^s, whom sche purchaside^t 'in to^u the 10
 place of^v sone^{vv}; and sche clepide his name
 Moises, and seide, For Y took hym fro the

† took a wijf
 into fleisly cou-
 pling: for sche
 was his wijf bi-
 fore, and hadde
 childid Aaron
 and Marie his
 sister. Lire
 here. BCGKQ.

^k bilden A. ^l childe D. ^m Om. A. ⁿ that Moyses BDEH.

¹ God is. ^m hem housis is. ⁿ the Ebrewis is. ^o casteth it is. ^p 3e it is. ^q Leuy hous is. ^r the
 which I. ^s childe EP. ^t the modir is. ^u Om. BCDEGLMNOPX. ^v Om. iks. ^w hele him lengre is.
^x leep of seggis ELP. segge leep is. ^y clemede IMW. ^z coode I. ^a Om. ELP. ^b putte FMW. sche putte is.
^c putte FMS. ^d flaggy place is. ^e auenture I. fallinge s. ^f this I. ^g flaggy place is. ^h damesels is.
ⁱ sche saw3e is. ^k childis sistir is. ^l childis modir is. ^m Pharao dou3tir is. ⁿ the ELP. ^o Om. s.
^p nurische it is. ^q and Y GKN pr.m. ^r sche bitook is. ^s Farow dou3tre s. ^t purchaside or took is.
^u Om. DGKMN sec.m. QRT. ^v in stede of a is. ^{vv} a sone A pr.m.

was waxen, goon out to his bretheren, saw³ the tourmentyng of hem, and a man of Egipte smytyng eoon of the Ebrews, his
 12 britheren. And whanne he hadde beholdun al about hider and thider, and no man he hadde seen to be ny³, the Egipcien smytun he hidde in the soonde. And goon out another day, he bihelde two Ebrews chidyng, and he seide to hym that dyde the wrong, Whi smytist thou
 14 thi brother^o? The which answerde, Who ordeynede thee prince and domesman vpon vs? Whether thou wole slee me, as thou slewe ³istirday the Egipcien? Moyses dradde, and seith, What manere
 15 is maad opyn^{oo} this word? And Pharao herde this word, and sou³te to slee Moyses, the which fleyng fro his ³it, dwelte in the loond of Madyan, and sat
 16 bisidis a pitt. Forsothe there weren to the preest of Madian seuen dou³tres^p, the whiche ^ocomen to^q drawe watir; and, the water goters fillid, thei coueytiden to wa-
 17 ter the flok of hyr fader. There ouercamen shepherdes, and threwen hem out; and Moyses aroos, and, the mayden children defendid, he watride her sheep. The
 18 whiche, whanne thei were turnyd azen to Jetro, her fader, he seide to hem, Whi ben ³e comen swifter than ³e ben wonte? Thei answerden, A man of Egipte hath
 19 delyuered vs fro the hoond of the shepherdis; also and he hath drawun water with vs, and ³yue drynke to the sheip. And he, Where is he? he seith, whi han
 20 ³e laft the man? clepe ³e hym, that he eete breed. Than Moyses swere, that he shulde dwelle with hym; and he tok a
 22 wijf, Sephoram, the dou³ter of hym. The which bar to hym a sone, that he clepide Gersan, seiynge, A comlyng Y was in a straunge loond. And^r another forsothe she bar, whom he clepide Eliezer, seiynge,

watir. In tho daies, aftir that Moyses en-
 11 creesside, he ³ede out to hise britheren, and sei^{3w} the turment of hem, and a man Egipcian smytyng eoon of Ebrews^x, hise britheren. And whanne he^y hadde bi-
 12 holdun hidur and thidir, and hadde seyn, that no man was present, he killide the Egipcian, and hidde^z in soond^a. And he^b
 13 ³ede out in another dai, and sei³ tweyne Ebrews^c chidyng, and he^d seide to hym that dide wrong, Whi smytist thou thi brother? Which^e answeride, Who or-
 14 deynede thee prince, ether^f iuge on vs? Whether^g thou wolt sle me, as thou killidist^h ³isterdai the Egipcian? Moyses dredde, and seide, Hou is this word maad
 opun? And Farao herde this word, and
 15 sou³te to sle Moyses, whichⁱ fledde fro his ³it^m, and dwellide in the lond of Madian, and satⁿ bisidis a pit. Forsothe seueⁿ
 16 dou³tris weren to the^o preest of Madian, that camen to drawe watir; and whanne the trou³is weren fillid, thei coueitiden to watere
 17 ^othe^v flockis of her fadir^q. Scheep-herdis camen aboue^r, and dreuen hem awei; and Moyses roos, and defendide the
 18 dauneselis; and he watride ^othe^v scheep of hem^s. And whanne thei hadden turned
 19 azen to Jetro, her fadir, he seide to hem, Whi camen ³e^t swiftliere^u than ³e weren wont? Thei answeriden, A man of Egipt
 20 delyuerede vs fro the^v hond^w of sheep-herdis^x; ferthermore and he drow watir with vs, and ³af^y drynk to^z the^a scheep. And he^b seide, Where is that man? whi
 21 leften ³e the^c man? clepe ³e hym^d, that he ete breed. Therfor Moyses swoor, that
 22 he wolde dwelle with Jetro; and he took a wijf, Sefora, ^othe^v dou³ter of Jetro^e. And
 sche childide a sone to hym, whom he clepide Gersan, and seide, Y was a comelyng in an^f alyen lond. Forsothe sche childide an othir sone, whom he^g clepide

^o ney³bour E. ^{oo} vpon AFH. P dou³tren BDEFH. ^q come to ben BDF pr.m. II. ^r Om. BDEFH.

^w he sei³ s. ^x an Ebrew man eoon of s. ^y Moyses s. ^z hidde *him* cks. ^a the soond s. ^b Om. E.
^c Ebrew men s. ^d Moyses s. ^e the which i. ^f or ELP *passim*. ^g wher *plures*. ^h slow³ is. ⁱ the which i.
^m face w. ⁿ he sat is. ^o a is. P Om. GX. ^q her fadres flockis i. h. fadir f. s. ^r vpon hem m. vpon w.
^s her scheep i. ^t *now* is. ^u swiftili E. swiftir L. ^v Om. s. ^w hondis E. ^x the sheepherdis i. ^y he
³af is. ^z Om. is. ^a vs E. ^b Jethro is. ^c that ELP. ^d that man E. ^e Jethro dou³tre s. ^f Om. G.
^g she G.

Forsothe the God^s of my fader is myn helper, and hath delyuered me fro the
23 hoond of Pharao. After myche forsothe of tyme died the kyng of Egipte, and inwardly weilynge the sones of Yrael for the werkis, crieden out, and the crye of
'hem to God of^t her werkis stejde vp.
24 And he herde the weilyng of hem, and was recordid of the boond of pees, that he couenauntide with Abraham, Ysaac,
25 and Jacob; and he bihelde the children^u of Yrael, and knewe hem.

CAP. III.

1 Moyses forsothe fedde the sheip of Jetro, hys wyues fader, preest of Madian; and whanne he had dreuen the flok to the ynnermore^{uu} partis of deserte^v, he cam
2 to the hil of God, Oreb. And the Lord apperide to hym in a flawme of fier fro the mydle of a busshe, and he saw³ that the busshe was ofier, and was not brent.
3 Thanne seide Moyses, Y shal go, and se this greet sijt, whi the busshe is not
4 brent. And the Lord biholdyng that he 3ede to seen, clepide hym fro the mydle of the busshe, and seith, Moyses!
Moyes! The which answerde, Y am ny³.
5 And he, Ne come thow, he seith, no nerre hidur, but lowse thow thi shoyng^{vv} fro thi feyt; the place forsothe that thow
6 stondist yn is an holi loond. And he seith, Y am the God of thi fader, God of Abraham, and God^w of Ysaac, and God^w of Jacob. Moyses hidde his face, forsothe
7 he dorst not loke azens God. To whom the Lord seith, I haue seen the affliccioun of my puple in Egipte, and Y haue herd the crye of it, for the hardnes of hem
8 that ben before to the werkis. And knowynge the sorwe of it, Y descendide to delyuere it fro the hoondis of Egipcians, and Y shal lede out fro that loond

Eliezer, and seide, For God of my fadir is myn helpere, and delyuerede^h me fro the hond of Farao. Forsothe aftir myche²³ tyme the kyng of Egipt diede, and the sones of Israel inwardli weiliden for werkisⁱ, and crieden^k, and the cry of hem for werkis^l stiede^m to God. And he herde²⁴ the weilyng of hem, and he hadde mynde of the boond of pees, whichⁿ he hadde maad with Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; and he bihelde the sones of Israel, and²⁵ knewe^o hem.

CAP. III.

Forsothe Moyses kepte the scheep of¹ Jetro, his wyues fadir, preest^p of Madian; and whanne he hadde dryue the flok to the ynner partis of deseert^q, he cam to Oreb, the hil of God. Forsothe the Lord² apperide to hym^r in the^s flawme of fier fro the myddis^t of the^u buysch, and he^v sei3 that the buysch brente, and was^w not forbrent^x. Therfor Moyses seide, Y schal go³ and schal^y se this greet sijt, whi the buysch is not forbrent^z. Sotheli the Lord sei3 that⁴ Moyses 3ede to se, and he clepide Moyses^a fro the^b myddis of the buysch, and seide, Moyses! Moyses! Which answeride, Y am present. And the Lord seide, Nei3e thou⁵ not hidur, but vnbynde thou the scho^c of thi feet, for the place in which thou stondist is^d hooli lond. And the Lord⁶ seide, Y am God of thi fadir, God of Abraham, and^e God of Isaac, and^f God of Jacob. Moyses hidde his face, for he durste not biholde^g azens God. To whom the⁷ Lord seide, Y^h sei3 the affliction of my puple in Egipt, and Y herde theⁱ cry therof, for the hardnesse of hem that ben
souereyns of werkis^k. And Y knew the⁸ sorewe of the puple, and Y cam down to^l delyuere it^m fro the hondis of Egipciansⁿ, and lede^o out of that lond in to a good

^s Lord H. ^t Om. A. ^u sones B *sup. ras. E.* ^{uu} ynnemore A ^v derserte A. ^{vv} schone B. ^w the God E *pr. man.*

^h he delyuered is. ⁱ *noyous* werkis is. ^k thei crieden is. ^l her werkis is. ^m stei vp I. stiede vp s. ⁿ that is. ^o knewe hem, *that is, schenide loue to hem* BEGKNQX. ^p the fadir of his wijf, a prest is. ^q the deseert is. ^r hym there is. ^s a is. ^t myddil is. ^u a is. ^v Moyses is. ^w he E. it is. ^x not forbrent *ether not wastid* CGKQ. ^y I shal D. Om. IKMOS. ^z wastid is. brent W. ^a him I. ^b Om. s. ^c schoon is. ^d it is E. ^e Om. ELP. ^f Om. E. ^g loke G. ^h and I D. ⁱ Om. DGN *pr. m.* QRT. ^k the werkis is. ^l that Y *plures.* ^m hem E. ⁿ the Egipcians is. ^o lede it s.

into a good loond and a wide, into a loond that flowith mylk and hony, to the places of Chananey, and Ethey, Amorrei, and ⁹ Pherezei, Euehey, and Jebusey. Thanne the crye of the children of Yrael is comen to me, and Y haue seen the affliccioun of hem, with the which thei ben oppressid ¹⁰ of the Egipeyens. But come, and Y shal sende thee to Pharao, that thou lede my puple, the sones of Yrael, out of Egipte. ¹¹ And Moyses seide to God, Who am Y, that I shulde goo to Pharao, and lede out ¹² the sones of Yrael fro Egipte? The which seide to hym, I shal be with thee, and this thou shalt haue to tookun, that I haue sent thee, whanne thou shalt lede my puple fro Egipte, thou shalt do sa- ¹³ cryfice to God vpon this .hil. Moyses seith to God, Loo! Y shal goo to the sones of Yrael, and Y shal seie to hem, the God of 3oure fadris hath sent me to 3ow; if thei seyn to me, what is his ¹⁴ name, what shal Y seye to hem? The Lord seyde to Moyses, I am the which Y^x am; he seith, thus thou shalt seye to the children of Israel, He that is hath sent ¹⁵ me to 3ow. And eftsones God seith^y to Moyses, Thes thingis thou shalt seye to the sones of Yrael, The Lord God of 3oure fadrys, God^z of Abraham, and God^z of Ysaac, and God^z of Jacob, hath sent me to 3ow; this is name to me withouten ende, and this my memoriale in genera- ¹⁶ cioun and into generacioun. Goo, and gedere togidere the aldyr men of Yrael, and thou shalt seye to hem, The Lord God of 3oure fadris hath apeeryd to me, God^z of Abraham, and God^a of Ysaac, and God^b of Jacob, seiynge, Visytynge Y haue visitid 3ow, and Y haue seen alle thingis ¹⁷ that haue fallun to 3ow in Egipte; and Y seyde, that Y shal lede 3ow out fro the affliccioun of Egipte into the loond of Chananei, and Ethei, and Amorrei, Pherezey, and Euehi, and Jebusey, to the ¹⁸ loond flowynge mylk and hony. And

loond and brood, into a loond that flowith with^p milk^{pp} and hony, to the places^q of Cananey, and of Ethei, of Amorrey, and of^r Ferezei, of^s Euey, and of Jebusei. Therfor the cry of the sones of Israel cam^t ⁹ to me, and Y sei3 the turment of hem, bi which^u thei ben oppressid of Egipcians^v. But come thou, I schal sende thee to Fa- ¹⁰ rao, that thou lede out my puple, the sones of Israel, fro Egipte. And Moises seide to ¹¹ hym, Who am Y, that Y go to Farao, and lede out the sones of Israel fro Egipte? And the Lord seide to Moises, Y schal be ¹² with thee, and thou schalt haue this signe, that Y haue sent thee, whanne thou hast led out my puple fro Egipte, thou schalt offre to God on this hil. Moises seide to ¹³ God, Lo! Y schal go to the sones of Israel, and Y schal seie to hem, God of 3oure fadris sente me to 3ou; if thei schulen seie to me, what is his name, what schal Y seie to hem? The Lord seide to Moises, Y am ¹⁴ that am^w. The Lord seide, Thus thou schalt seie to the sones of Israel, He that is sente me to 3ou. And eft God seide to ¹⁵ Moises, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the sones of Israel, The Lord God of 3oure fadris, God of Abraham, and God of Isaac, and^x God of Jacob, sente me to 3ou; this name is to me with outen ende[†], and this is my memorial in generacioun and in to^y generacioun. Go thou, gadere thou the ¹⁶ eldere men, *that is, iugis*, of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, The Lord God of 3oure fadris apperide to me, God of Abraham, and God of Ysaac, and God of Jacob, and seide^z, Y visitynge haue visitid 3ou, and Y sei3^a alle thingis that bifelden to 3ou in Egipte; and Y seide, that Y lede^b ¹⁷ out 3ou fro the affliccioun of Egipte in to the loond of Cananey, and of Ethei, and of Amorrei, and of Ferezei, and of Euei, and of Jebusei, to the loond flowynge with mylk and hony. And thei schulen here thi vois; ¹⁸ and thou schalt entre, and the eldere men of Israel to the kyng of Egipte, and thou

† for thes thre witnessis lyuen withouten eende. i.

^x Om. DE. ^y seide DEH. ^z the God E *pr. m.* ^a Om. D. the God E. ^b the God E.

^p Om. E. ^{pp} mik A. ^q londe IS. ^r Om. C. ^s and of IKS. ^t fro cam I. ^u the which I. ^v the Egipcians IS. ^w Y am BEI. ^x Om. E. ^y Om. N. ^z he seide IS. ^a haue seen I. ^b schulde lede IS.

thei shulen here thi voyce; and thou shalt goon yn, and the alder men of Yrael to the kyng of Egipte, and thou shalt seye to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews hath clepid us; we shulen goon a weye of thre dayes into wildernes, that we doon
 19 sacrifice to the Lord oure God. But Y wote, that the kyng of Egipte shal not 3yue 3ow leue that 3e goon, but bi strong
 20 hoond; forsothe Y shal strecche out myn hoond, and Y shal smyte Egipte in alle my merueyles, that Y am to do in the mydle of hem, and after thes thingis he
 21 shal 3yue to^e 3ow leue. And Y shal 3eue grace to this puple before the Egipcians, that whanne 3e gon out, 3e shulen not
 22 goon out voyd; but a womman shal aske of hir nei3bore and of hir gest silueren and goldun vessels, and clothes, and 3e shulen ligge^d hem vpon 3oure sones, and vpon 3oure dou3tres^e, and 3e shulen spoyle Egipte.

CAP. IV.

1 Moyses answerde, and seith, Thei shulen not leue me, ne here my voyce; but seyn^f,
 2 The Lord apeeryde not to thee. Than he seide vnto hym, What is that that thou holdist in thin hoond? He an-
 3 swerde, A 3erde. And the Lord seide, Throw it into the erthe; he threwe it, and it was turned into a boske eddre, so
 4 that Moyses flei3. And the Lord seide, Strecch out thin hoond, and tak his tayle; he strau3te out, and helde, and it
 5 was turned into a 3erde. That thei bileuen, he seith, that God of thi fadres aperide to thee God^g of Abraham, and
 6 God^g of Ysaac, and God^g of Jacob. And the Lord seide eftsones, Putte thin hoond into thi bosum; the which whanne he hadde putt into his bosum, he brou3te it
 7 forth leprows, at liknes of snow. Drawe a3en, he seith, the hoond into thi bosum:

schalt seie to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews clepide^c vs; we shulen go the weie of thre daies in to wildirnesse, that we offre to oure Lord God. But Y woot,¹⁹ that the kyng of Egipt schal not delyuere 3ou that 3e go^d, but^e bi strong hond; for^f 20 Y schal holde forthe myn hond, and I schal smyte Egipt in alle my marueils, whiche^g Y schal do in the myddis of hem; aftir these thingis he schal delyuere 3ou. And Y^h schal 3yue grace to thisⁱ puple bi- 21 fore Egipcians, and^k whanne 3e schulen go out, 3e schulen not go out voide; but a 22 womman schal axe of hir nei3boresse and of^l her^m hoostesseⁿ siluerne vesselis^o, and goldun, and^p clothis^q, and 3e schulen putte tho on^r 3oure sones and dou3tris, and 3e schulen make nakid Egipt.

CAP. IV.

Moyses answeride, and seide, *The comyns* 1 schulen not bileue to me, nether thei schulen here my vois; but thei schulen seie, The Lord apperide not to thee. Therfor 2 the Lord seide to hym, What is this^s that thou holdist in thin hond? Moyses answeride, A 3erde^t. And the Lord seide, 3 Caste it forth into erthe^u; and he castide^w forth, and it was turned in to a serpent, so that Moyses fledde. And the Lord 4 seide, Holde forth thin hond, and take the tail therof; he stretchide forth^x, and helde^y, and it was turned^z into a 3erde. And the 5 Lord seide^a, That thei bileue, that the Lord God of thi fadris apperide to thee, God of Abraham, and^b God of Isaac, and God of Jacob. And the Lord seide eft^c, Putte thin hond in to thi^d bosum; and whanne he hadde put it^e in to^f the^g bosum, he brou3te forth it leprouse, at the liness of

^c Om. BDEFH. ^d leyh E sec. m. ^e dou3tren BDEFH. ^f thei shullen seyn E pr. m. ^g the God E pr. m.

^c hath clepid is. ^d go thennes is. ^e no but plurcs. ^f forsothe is. ^g the which I. ^h Om. E. ⁱ his E. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. X. ^m Om. DGQRTX. ⁿ hoostresse plurcs. that sche is herborid with is. ^o vessel DELP. ^p Om. EOG. ^q Om. G. ^r vp on is. ^s that is. ^t 3erde, that is, a scheperdis staff I. ^u the erthe DGIKNP RSTX. ^w castide it EKLK. keste it I. caste it S. ^x forth his honde is. ^y helde it is. ^z turned a3en is. ^a seide this schal be into witnes to hem is. ^b Om. ELP. ^c eft to Moyses is. ^d the F. ^e Om. S. ^f Om. ELP. ^g his GISX.

he azen drew³, and brouzte it forth eft-
sones, and it was lijk vnto^h the totherⁱ
8 fleshe. If thei leuen not, he seith, to thee,
ne here the word of the former signe,
thei shulen leue to the word of the signe
9 that folweth; and if forsothe they leuen
not to thes twey signes, ne heren thi
voys, tak water of the floode, and heeld it
out vpon the drye loond, and what euere
thow drawist^k of the floode, it shal be
10 turned into bloode. Moyses seith, Lord,
Y biseche, I am not wel spekyng fro
3isterday and fro the thridde dai hens;
and sith thow spak to thi seruaunt, Y am
of more latsum and of more slow tonge.
11 The Lorde seide to hym, Who made the
mouth of man^l, or who forgide the
downbe and the deaf, the seer and the
12 blynde? whether not Y? Goo thanne, I
shal be in thi mouth, and Y shal teche
13 thee what thow shalt spek. And he, Y
biseche, he seith, Lord, sende whom thow
14 art to sende. The Lord wrooth azens
Moyeses, seith, Aaron, thi brother, Le-
uyte^m, Iⁿ wote that he is a fayr speker;
loo! he shal goo out into thin azen go-
ynge, and seynge thee he shal 'be glad^o
15 in herte. Spek to him, and put my
wordis in his mouth, and Y shal be in
thi mouth and 'in his mouth^p; and Y
shal shewe to 3ou what 3e shulen do.
16 He shal speke for thee^{pp} to the puple, and
he shal be thi mouth; thow forsothe shal
be to hym in thes thinges, that pertenen
17 to God. And this 3erde tak in thin
hoond, in the which thow art to doon
18 signes. Moyses 3ede, and turned azen to
Jetro, his wyues fader, and he seide to
hym, Y shal goo, and turn azen to my
bretheren in to Egipte, that Y se if thei
3it lyuen. To whom seide Jetro, Goo in
19 pees. Thanne the Lord seide to Moyses
in Madian, Goo, and turn azen into E-

snow. The Lord seide, Withdraw^h thin⁷
hond in to thi bosum; he withdrewⁱ, and
brouzte forth^k eft, and it was lijk the^l
tother fleisch. The Lord seide, If thei⁸
schulen not bileue to thee, nether schulen
here the word of the formere signe^m, thei
schulen bileue to the word of the signeⁿ
suyng; that^o if thei bileuen not sotheli^{oo} 9
to^p these twei signes, nether heren thi vois,
take thou watir of the flood, and schedde
out it on the drie lond, and what euer
thing thou schalt drawe vp of the flood, it
shal be turned into blood. Moises seide, 10
Lord, Y biseche^{pp}, Y am 'not eloquent^q fro
3istirdai and the thridde dai ago; and
sithen thou hast spokun to thi seruaunt,
Y am of more lettid and slowere^{qq} tunge.
The Lord seide to hym, Who made the¹¹
mouth of man^r, ether^s who made a dounb
man and 'deef, seynge and blynd^t? whe-
ther not Y? Therfor go thou, and Y schal¹²
be in thi mouth, and Y schal teche thee
what thou schalt speke. And^u he^v seide, 13
Lord, Y biseche^w, sende thou^x whom thou
schalt sende^y. And the Lord was wrooth 14
azens Moises, and seide, Y woot, that Aa-
ron, thi brother, of the lynage of Leuy, is
eloquent^z; lo! he schal go out in to thi
comyng, and he schal se thee, and schal^a
be glad in herte. Speke thou to hym, 15
and putte thou my wordis in his mouth,
and Y schal be in thi mouth, and in the
mouth of hym^b; and Y schal schewe to
3ou what 3e owen to do. He schal speke 16
for thee to the^c puple, and he schal be thi
mouth; forsothe thou schalt be to him in
these thingis, that perteynen to God. Also 17
take thou this 3erde in thin hond, in which
thou schalt do myraclis. Moises 3ede, and 18
turnede azen to Jetro, his wyues fadir, and
seide to hym, Y schal go, and turne^d azen
to my britheren in to Egipt, that Y se,
whether thei lyuen 3it. To whom Jetro

^h to E. ⁱ that other D. ^k drawe BDEFH. ^l a man E. ^m of the kynrede of Leuytes E pr. m. ⁿ Om. AFH.
^o gladen E sec. m. ^p in the mouth of him B. ^{pp} the A.

^h azen drawe is. ⁱ Moises azen drewe his hond is. ^k it forth is. ^l to the is. ^m signe ether my-
racle BCGKQX. ⁿ signe cther myracle N. ^o Om. plures. ^{oo} Om. is. ^p of c. ^{pp} biseche thee is. ^q not
a fair spekere c sup. ras. no fair speker is. not el. ether f. sp. BGNKQX. not el. that is, a f. sp. M. ^{qq} of
slowere is. ^r mannes mouth is. ^s or ELP passim. ^t a deaf man a seynge man and a blynd is. ^u Om. s.
^v Moyses is. ^w biseche thee is. ^x Om. iks. ^y Om. is. ^z a fair speker is. ^a he schal is. ^b his
mouth is. ^c Om. N. ^d I schal turn is.

gipte; forsothe alle thei ben deede, that
 20 souzten thi lyf. Moyses tok his wyf, and
 his sones, and putte hem upon an asse,
 and he is turned azen into Egipte, berynge
 21 the 3erde of God in his hoond. And the
 Lord seide to hym turnynge azen into
 Egipte, Looke, that alle the signes^q wor-
 thli to be shewid thow do, the whiche Y
 have putte in thin hoond, before Pharaο;
 Y shal hardun his herte, and he shal not
 22 leeuē the puple; and thow shalt seye to
 hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, My
 23 sone first getun Yrael; Y seide to thee,
 leeuē my sone, that he serue to me; and
 thow woldist not leeuē hym; loo! Y shal
 24 slee thi first gotun sone. And whanne
 he was in the weie, in the syde turnyng
 place to reste, the Lorde 3ede azen^s hym,
 25 and wold slee hym. Anoon Sephora tok
 a ful sharp stoon, and kitte al aboute the
 vttermore skynne of the 3erde of hir sone,
 and it touchide his fect; and she seith,
 26 A spouse of blodis thow art to me. And
 she lafte hym, for the^r circumsicioun, aftir
 that she hadde seid, A spouse of blodes
 27 thou art to me. The Lord forsothe seide
 to Aaron, Goo into the azen comyng to
 Moises, into desert; the which 3ede to
 mete with hym into the hil of God, and
 28 he kysside hym. And Moyses tolde Aaron
 alle the wordis of the Lord, for the
 whiche he sente hym, and the toknes
 29 that he comaundyde. And thei comen to-
 gidere, and thei gadereden togidere alle
 30 the alder men of the sones of Yrael. And
 Aaron spak alle the wordis, that the
 Lord hadde seyde to Moyses; and he
 31 dide the signes befor the puple; and
 the puple bileuede^s; and thei herden that
 the Lord hadde visitid the sones of Yrael,
 and that he hadde biholdun the affliccioun
 of hem; and redi thei anourden.

seide, Go thou in pees. Therfor the Lord 19
 seide to Moyses in Madian, Go thou, and
 turne azen into Egipt; for alle thei ben
 deed that souzten thi lijf. Moises took his 20
 wijf, and hise sones, and puttide^e hem on
 an asse, and he turnede azen in to Egipt,
 and bar^f the 3erde of God in his hond.
 And the Lord seide to hym turnynge azen 21
 in to Egipt, Se^g, that thou do alle won-
 dris^h, whiche Y haue put in thin hond,
 bifore Farao; Y schal make hard[†] his
 herte, and he schal not delyuere theⁱ pu-
 ple^k; and thou schalt sie to hym, The 22
 Lord seith these thingis, My firste gendrid^l
 sone is Israel; Y seide to thee, delyuere 23
 thou my sone, that he serue me, and thou
 noldist delyuere hym; lo! Y schal sle thi^m
 firste gendridⁿ sone. And whanne Moises 24
 was in the weie, in an yn, the Lord cam
 to him, and wolde sle^o hym. Sefora took 25
 anoon a moost scharp stoon^p, and circum-
 cidide the 3erde of hir sone; and sche
 towchide the feet of Moises^q, and seide,
 Thou art an hosebonde of bloodis to me.
 And he^r lefte hym, aftir that sche hadde 26
 seid, Thou art an hosebonde of bloodis to me
 for circumsicioun. Forsothe the Lord seide 27
 to Aaron, Go thou in to the comyng of
 Moises in to^s descert; which^t 3ede azen^s
 Moises in to the hil of God, and kisside^u
 him. And Moises telde to Aaron alle the 28
 wordis of the Lord, for whiche he hadde
 sent Moises; and he telde^v the myraclis^w,
 whiche the Lord hadde comaundid. And 29
 thei camen togidere, and gaderiden^x alle
 the eldere men of the sones of Israel. And 30
 Aaron spak alle the^y wordis, whiche the
 Lord hadde seid to Moises, and he dide
 the signes bifore the puple; and the puple 31
 bileuede; and thei herden, that the Lord
 hadde visitid the sones of Israel, and that
 he hadde biholde the turment of hem;
 and thei worschipiden lowe^z.

† I shal make
 harde, that is,
 I shal suffre
 that his herte
 be maad hard.
 The glose here.
 God is not
 cause of the
 hardynge of
 herte in as
 miche as it is
 synne, for so it
 is of fre wille;
 but God is cause
 of hardynge of
 the herte in as
 miche as it is
 peyne, for in
 peyne of synne
 don bifore he
 withdrawith
 grace, to whiche
 grace it per-
 teyneth to
 maken ueisshe
 the herte; and
 therefor whan
 grace is with-
 drawe, mannys
 herte is maad
 hard in his eny.
 Lyre here. GK
 ex.

^q syngne D. ^r that E. ^s leeuēd BDEFH.

^e putte FM. sette IS. ^f he bar IS. ^g Loke I. ^h the wondris IS. ⁱ his ES. ^k puple, that is, no but he
 be compellid therto BC. ^l bigetun I. ^m the K. ⁿ bigetun I. ^o han sleyn IS. ^p stoon ether rasour BC.
^q Moises feet IS. ^r sche BCILS. ^s Om. I. ^t the which I. ^u he kisside IS. ^v Moises tolde s. ^w tookenes I.
^x thei gaderiden I. thei gad. togidere s. ^y these w. ^z lowe or mekely the Lord IS.

CAP. V.

1 Aftir thes thingis 3eden in Moyses and Aaron, and seiden to Pharao, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Leeue my puple, that thei^t doo sacrifice to me in
2 desert. And he answerde, Who is the Lord, that I here his voys, and leeue Yrael? Y knowe not the Lord, and Yrael
3 Y shal not leeue. Thei seiden, The God of Ebrews hath clepid vs, that we goon the weie of thre dayes into wildernes, and sacrificye^u unto the Lord oure God, lest perauenture falle to us pestilence, or^v
4 swerd. The kyng of Egipte seith to hem, Whi, Moyses and Aaron, bisyen 3e the puple fro her werkis? Go 3e to 3oure
5 charges. And Pharao seide, Mych is the puple of the loond; 3e seyn that the folk vudur growith; myche more, if 3e 3yuen
6 hem reste fro werkis. He comaundide thanne that day to the maystris of werkis, and to the constreyners of the puple, sei-
7 ynge, No more 3e shal 3yue chaf to the puple, that tiles^w ben maad as before; but goo thei hem siluen, and gadere sto-
8 ble; and the mesure of tyles^w that thei before maden, 3e shulen putt vpon hem, and 3e shulen not lassen eny thing; for-
sothe thei ben voyd, and therfor thei cryen out, seiynge, Goo we, and sacrificye
9 we to oure God; be thei oppressid with werkis, and fulfille thei hem, that thei
10 assenten not to lesynge wordis. Thanne, goon out, the maystris of werkis and the constreyners seyden to the puple, Thus
11 seith Pharao, Y 3yue 3ou not chaf; goth, and gederith, where euer 3e mowen fynde; ne eny thing shal be lasse^x of 3oure werk.
12 And the puple is scaterid thur3 out al the loond of Egipte to be gadered chaf.
13 And the maystris of werkis greetly stoden, seiynge, Fulfilleth 3oure werk eche day, as before 3e weren wont to doon, whanne
14 chaf was 3ouun to 3ou. And thei ben

CAP. V.

Aftir these thingis Moises and Aaron 1 entriden, and seiden to Farao, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in deseert. And he^a answeride, Who² is the Lord, that Y here his voys, and delyuere Israel? I knowe not the Lord, and^b Y schal not delyuere Israel. Thei seiden,³ God of Ebrews clepide vs, that we go the weie of thre daies in to wildirnesse, and^c that we make sacrifice to oure Lord God, lest perauenture pestilence, ether^d swerd, bifalle to vs. The kyng of Egipt seide to⁴ hem, Moises and Aaron, whi stiren 3e the puple fro her werkis? Go 3e to 3oure chargis. And Farao seide, The puple of⁵ the loond is myche; 3e seen that the^e cumpany hath encreessid; hou myche more *schal it encreesse*, if 3e schulen 3yue to hem^f reste fro werkis. Therfor Farao co-⁶ maundide in that dai to the maistris of werkis, and to^g rente^h gadereris of the puple, and seide, 3e schulen no more 3yue⁷ streⁱ to the puple, to make tijl stoonys as bifore^k; but go thei, and gedere stobil; and 3e schulen sette on hem the mesure of⁸ tijl stoonys, which thei maden bifore, ne-ther 3e schulen abate ony thing; for thei ben idil, and^l therfor thei crien, and seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to oure God^m; be thei oppressid bi werkis, and⁹ filleⁿ thei tho, that thei assente not to the^o false wordis. Therfor the maistris of the¹⁰ workis and the rente gadereris 3eden out to the puple, and seiden, Thus seith Farao, Y 3yue not to 3ou stre^p; go 3e, and¹¹ gadere^q, if 3e moun fynde ony where; ne-ther ony thing schal be decreessid^r of 3oure werk^s. And the puple was scaterid bi al¹² the lond of Egipt to gadre stre. And the¹³ maystris of werkis^t weren bisi, and seiden, Fille^u 3e 3oure werk ech dai, as 3e weren wont to do, whanne the^v stre was 3ouun

^t it E sec.m. IH. ^u sacrifice D. ^v to ABD pr.m. FH. ^w slattis E pr.m. ^x the lasse BDEFH.

^a Pharao IS. ^b Om. ELP. ^c Om. F. ^d or ELP. ^e Om. DFG. ^f it IS. ^g Om. C. ^h the rente EIKS. ⁱ cheff I. ^k 3e han do bifore IS. ^l Om. G. ^m Lord D. ⁿ fulfille IS. ^o Om. plures. ^p cheff I. ^q gadre 3e BIKS. ^r maad lesse IS. ^s werkis IS. ^t the werkis IS. ^u Fulfille IS. ^v that IS.

tourmentid, that weren maystris to the werkis of the children of Yrael, of the constreyners of Pharao, seiynge, Whi han 3e not fulfilled the mesure of tylis, as bifore, nowther^y 3istirday ne to day?
 15 And the maystrys of the children of Yrael camen, and crieden out to Pharao, seiynge, Whi dost thou thus azens thi seruauntis? Chaf ben not 3ouun to vs, and tiles aliche many ben comaundid. Loo! we thi seruauntis ben betun with scourges, and wrongfuli it is doon azens thi puple.
 17 The which seith, 3e tenden^z to ydelnes; and therfor 3e seyn, Go we and sacrificye
 18 to the Lord; goth thanne and worchith; chaf shal not be 3ouun to 3ow, and 3e shulen 3elde the customyd noumbre of
 19 tylis. And the maystris of the sones of Yrael seen hem seluen into yuel, for that it was seide to hem, There shal not be maad lasse eny thing of the tiles bi eche
 20 daies. And thei azen wenten to Moyses and to Aaron, that stoden euen azens,
 21 goynge out fro Pharao, and thei seiden 'to hem^a, Se the Lord, and deme, for to stynken 3e han maad oure smel before Pharao and his seruauntis; and 3e han
 22 3ouun hym a swerd, that he slee vs. And Moyses turnede azen to the Lord, and seith, Lord, whi hast thou turmentid this
 23 puple? whi hast thou sent me? Fro^b that tyme forsothe that Y 3ede yn to Pharao for to spek in thi name, he turmentide thi puple, and thou hast not delyuered hem.

CAP. VI.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Now thou shalt seen, what thingis Y am to do to Pharao; forsothe bi a strong hoond he shal leue hem, and in a my3ti hoond he
 2 shal throwe hem out of his loond. And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Y the

to 3ou. And thei, that weren maistris of¹⁴ the werkis of the sones of Israel, weren betun of the rent gadereris of Farao, that seiden, Whi filliden^w 3e not the mesure of tijl stoonus, as bifore^x, nether 3istirdai ne-
 thir to dai? And the^y souereyns of the¹⁵ sonys^z of Israel camen, and crieden to Farao, and seiden, Whi doist thou so azens thi seruauntis? Stre is not 3ouun to vs,¹⁶ and tijl stoonus ben comaundid^a in^b lijk^c manere^d. Lo! we thi seruauntis ben betun with scourgis, and it is doon vniustli azens thi puple. Farao seide, 3e 3yuen tent to¹⁷ idilnesse, and therfor 3e seien, Go we, and make we sacrifice to the Lord; therfor go¹⁸ 3e, and worche; stre schal not be 3ouun to 3ou, and 3e schulen 3elde the customable noumbre of tijl stoonus. And the soue-
 19 reyns of the children of Israel sien hem silf in yuel^e, for it was seid to hem, No thing schal be decreessid^f of tijl stoonus bi alle daies. And thei 'camen to^g Moises²⁰ and Aaron, that stoden euene azens^h, and thei '3eden out fro Farao, andⁱ seiden to²¹ 'Moises and Aaron^k, The Lord se, and deme, for 3e han maad oure odour^l to^m stynke bifore Faraoⁿ and hise seruauntis^o; and 3e han 3oue to hym a swerd^p, that he schulde sle vs^q. And Moises turnede azen²² to the Lord, and seide, Lord, whi hast thou turmentid this^r puple? why sentist thou me? For sithen Y entride to Farao,²³ that Y schulde speke in thi name, thou hast turmentid thi puple, and hast not delyuered hem.

CAP. VI.

And the Lord seide to Moises, Now¹ thou schalt se, what thingis Y schal do to Farao; for bi strong hond he schal delyuere hem^s, and in my3ti hond he schal caste hem out of his lond. And the Lord spak² to Moises, and seide, Y am the Lord, that³

^y nayther D. ^z tendith BDEFH. ^a Om. A. ^b for A.

^w fulfillede is. ^x 3e diden bifore is. ^y tho s. ^z children is. ^a not comaundid I. ^b to vs as in is. ^c thilk E. ^d maner bifore is. ^e yuel manere tretid is. ^f maad lesse of the noumbre is. ^g comynge out fro Pharao, metten I. ^h ther azens is. ⁱ Om. I. ^k hem I. ^l odour or faame is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ to stynke bifore Farao, that is, 3e han maad vs abhomyneable and hateful BCGQ. ^o seruauntis, that is, abhomyneable and hateful N. ^p swerd, that is, occasioun N. ^q and 3e han 3oue to him a swerd etc. that is, 3e han 3oue occasioun to turmente vs with trauels til to the deth BCGQ. that is, turm. with t. til to the d. N. ^r thi do sec. m. ^s delyuere hem, that is, the sones of Israel C.

3 Lord, that aperyde to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob in the God Almyzti; and my name Adonay Y shewyde not to 4 hem; and I couenauntide a boond of pees with hem, that Y shulde 3yue hem the loond of Chanaan, the loond of her pilgrimage, in the which thei weren comelyngys. Y haue herd the weyling of the 5 children of Yrael, in the which the Egipcians han oppressid hem, and Y haue recordide of my couenaunte. Therfore sey to the sones of Yrael, Y the Lord, that shal lede 3ow out of the traueilous prisoun of Egipcians^c; and delyuere fro seruage; and forbigge in an ouerpassyng arm, and 7 in greet domes; and Y shal tak 3ow to me into a puple, and Y shal be 3oure Lord; and 3e shulen knowe, that Y am the Lord 3oure God, that hath ladde 3ow out fro the traueylows prisoun of Egipcians, and brouzte 3ow into the loond, vpon the which Y haue lift up myn hoond, that Y 3yue it to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, and Y shal 3yue it to be had 9 to 3ow; I a^d Lord. Thanne Moyses tolde alle thes thingis to the sones of Yrael, the whiche assentiden not to hym for the angwisch of spyryt, and the moost hard 10 werk. And the Lord spak to Moyses, 11 seiynge, Goo yn, and spek to Pharao, the kyng of Egipte, that he leue the sones 12 of Yrael from his loond. Moyses answerde before the Lord, Loo! the sones of Yrael heren me not, and what manere shal Pharao here, namelich sith Y am vn- 13 circumcidid^e in lippes? And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and 3af a maundement to the sones of Yrael, and to Pharao, the kyng of Egipte, that thei leden the sones of Yrael out of the loond 14 of Egipte. Thes be the princis of the housholdis bi her meynese. The sones of Ruben, the first goten of Yrael, Enoch, 15 and Fallu, Esrom, and Carmy; thes the

apperide to Abraham, and to Isaac, and to Jacob in^t Almyzti God^u; and Y schewide not to hem my greet name Adonai[†]; and^v 4 Y made couenaunt with hem, that Yschulde 3yue to hem the lond of Canaan, the lond of her pilgrimage, in which thei weren comelyngis. Y herde the weyling of the 5 sones of Israel, in which the Egipcians oppresseden hem, and Y hadde mynde of my couenaunt. Therfor seie thou to the 6 sones of Israel, Y am the Lord, that schal lede out 3ou of the prisoun^w of Egipcians^x; and^y Y schal delyuere fro^z seruage; and Y schal a3en bie in^a 'an hi3 arm^b, and in grete domes; and Y schal take 3ou to me in to 7 a puple, and Y schal be 3oure God; and 3e schulen wite, for Y am 3oure Lord God, 'which haue^c led 3ou out of the^d prisoun of Egipcians, and haue led 3ou in to the 8 lond, on which Y reside myn hond, that Y schulde 3yue it to Abraham, and to Ysaac, and to Jacob; and Y^e schal 3yue to 3ou that lond to be weldid^f; I the Lord. Therfor Moyses telde alle thingis 9 to the sones of Irael, whiche^g assentide not to hym for the angwisch of spirit, and for^h the hardestⁱ werk^k. And the Lord 10 spak to Moyses, and seide, Entre thou, and 11 speke to Farao, kyng of Egipt, that he delyuere the children of Israel fro his lond^l. Moyses answeride bifore the Lord, Lo! the 12 children of Israel here not me, and hou schal Farao here, moost sithen Y am vncircumcidid^m inⁿ lippis^o? And the Lord 13 spak to Moyses and to^p Aaron, and 3af^q comaundementis^r to the sones of Israel, and to Farao, kyng of Egipt, that thei schulden lede out the sones of Israel fro the lond of Egipt. These ben the princis 14 of housis^s bi her meynes. The sones of Ruben, the firste gendrid^t of Israel, Enoch, and Fallu, Esrom, and Charmy; these ben the kynredis of Ruben. The 15 sones of Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and

† *Adonay*, that is, tetragramaton, that signifieth Goddis beyng nakidly, without consideracioun to creature. BCG KQX.

^c the Egipcians BDEFH. ^d am B pr.m. ^e circumcidid H.

^t Y am M. Om. w. ^u that is, I am almyzti God 1 marg. ^v Om. K. ^w prisouns C. ^x the Egipcians INS. ^y Om. G. ^z 3ou fro IKS. ^a 3ou in IKS. ^b an arm streijt out I. ^c that hath IS. ^d Om. O. ^e Om. L. ^f had in possessioun I. ^g the whiche I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ ful hard I. ^k werk by whichc thei weren troublid S. ^l hond A pr.m. EGLPW. ^m vncircumcidid, that is, defautiuf BCKX. vnc. that is vuredy IS. ⁿ in my IS. ^o lippis or spechis I. l. that is, in my sp. S. ^p Om. ISX. ^q he 3af IS. ^r heestis IS. ^s the housis IS. ^t bigetun I.

cognaciouns of Ruben. The sones of Symeon, Jamuel, and Jamyn, and Adod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the sone of Chananytidis; thes the progenyes of Symeon. And thes the names of the sones of Leuy bi her cognaciouns, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary. Forsothe the 3eres of the lijf of Leuy weren an hundred and 17 seuen and thretti. The sones of Gerson, Lobny and Semei, by her cognaciouns. 18 The sones of Caath, Amram, and Ysuar, and Ebron, and Oziel; the 3eris forsothe of the lijf of Caath an hundryd and six 19 and thretti. The sones of Merary, Mooly and Musi. Thes the cognaciouns of Leuy 20 bi her meynese. Amram forsothe tok a wijf, Jochabed, the dou3ter of the brother to hys fader, the which bar to hym Aaron, and Moysen, and Mary; and the 3eris of the lijf of Amram weren an hundredryd and seuen and thretti. And the sones of Ysuar, Chore, and Naphes, and 22 Zethry. The sones forsothe of Oziel, My-sael, and Elizaphan, and Sethri. Aaron forsothe tok a wijf, Elizabeth, the dow3ter of Amynadab, the sister of Naason, the which bar to hym Nadab, and Abyut, and 24 Aleazar, and Ythamar. The sones forsothe of Chore, Aser, and Elchana, and Abiasab; thes ben the cognaciouns of Chore. And forsothe Eliazar, the sone of Aaron, tok a wijf of the dow3tris^f of Phatiel, the which bar to hym Phynees. Thes ben the princis of the^g Leuytis 26 meynese bi her cognaciouns. This is Aaron and Moyses, to whom the Lord comaundide, that thei shulden lede the^h sones of Yrael out of the loond of Egipte 27 be her companyes; thes ben that speken to Pharao, the kyng of Egipte, that thei leden the sones of Yrael out of Egipte; 28 this is Moyses and Aaron, in the day that the Lord spak to Moyses in the loond of 29 Egipte. And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Y the Lord; speke to Pharao,

Aod, and Jachym, and Soer, and Saul, the sone of a womman of Canaan; these ben the kynretis of Symeon. And these ben 16 the names of the sones of Leuy by her kynredis, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary. Forsothe the 3eeris of lijf^u of Leuy weren an hundrid and seuene and thretti. The 17 sones of Gerson, Lobny and Semei, bi her kynredis. The sones of Caath, Amram, 18 and Isuar, and Hebron, and Oziel; and the 3eeris of lijf^v of Caath weren an hundrid and thre and thretti. The sones of 19 Merari weren Mooli and Musi. These weren the kynredis of Leuy bi^w her meynes. Forsothe Amram took a wijf, Jo- 20 cabed, dou3tir^x of his fadris^y brother, and sche childe to hym Aaron, and Moises, and Marie; and the 3eeris of lijf^{xx} of Amram weren an hundred and seuene and thretti^y. Also the sones of Isuar weren 21 Chore, and Nafeg, and Zechry. Also the 22 sones of Oziel weren Misael, and Elisaphan, and Sechery. Sotheli Aaron took a 23 wijf, Elizabeth, the dou3tir of Amynadab, the sistir of Naason, and sche childe to hym Nadab, and Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar. Also the sones of Chore weren 24 Aser, and Elcana, and Abiasab; thes weren the kinredis of Chore. And^z sotheli Elea- 25 zar, sone of Aaron, took a wijf of the^a dou3tris of Phatiel, and sche childe Fynees to hym. These ben the princis of the^b meynes of Leuy bi her kynredis. This is Aaron and Moises, to whiche^c the 26 Lord comaundide, that thei schulden lede out of the lond of Egipte the sones of Israel by her cumpanyes; these it ben, that 27 speken to Pharao king of Egipte, that thei lede the sones of Israel out of Egipte; this 28 is^d Moises and Aaron, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises in the lond of Egipte. And the Lord spak to Moises, 29 and seide, Y am the^e Lord; speke thou to Farao, kyng of Egipte, alle thingis whiche Y speke to thee. And Moises seide bi- 30

^f dou3tren BDEFH. ^g Om. BH. ^h Om. H.

^u the lijf DIS. ^v the lijf EIOS. ^w in IS. ^x the dou3tir IS. ^y fadir IS. ^{xx} the lijf IS. ^{yy} twenti K. ^z Om. D. ^a Om. S. ^b Om. W. ^c the whiche I. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. DGIKMN sec. m. P sec. m. QRSTX sec. m.

kyng of Egipte, alle thingis that Y speke
30 to thee. And Moyses seith bfore the
Lord, Loo! Y am vncircumcidid in lippys,
what manere shulde Pharao here me?

CAP. VII.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Loo!
Y haue ordeyned thee the god of Pharao;
and Aaron, thi brother, shal be thi pro-
2 phete. Thow shalt spek to hym alle
thingis that Y seende to thee, and he
shal spek to Pharao, that he late the sones
3 of Yrael out of his loond. And Y shal ful
harden his herte, and Y shal multiplie
toknes and^{hh} signes worthi to be shewid in
4 the loond of Egipte, and he shal not here
3ow; and Y shal seend yn myn hoond
upon Egipte, and Y shal lede myn oost,
and my puple, the sones of Yrael, out of
the loond of Egipte bi the grettist domes;
5 and the Egipcians shulen knowe, that Y
am a Lord, that may strecche outⁱ myn
hoond vpon Egipte, and lede the sones of
6 Yrael out of the myddil of hem. And so
diden Moyses and Aaron; as the Lord co-
7 maundide, so thei diden. Forsothe Moyses
was of eizti 3eris, and Aaron of eizty and
8 thre, whanne thei spoken to Pharao. And
the Lord seide to Moyses and Aaron,
9 Whanne Pharao shal sey to 3ou, Shew
to us signes, thow shalt sey to Aaron,
Tak thin 3erde, and throw it bfore Pha-
rao, and be it turned into a bosk eddre.
10 And so Moyses and Aaron, goon yn to
Pharao, diden as the Lord comaundide;
and Aaron tok the 3erde bfore Pharao
and his seruautis, that was turnyd into
11 a^k boske addre. Pharao forsothe clepid
sages, and clepers of deuels to doon yuel,
and thei also diden bi Egipcians en-
chauntyngis, and sum priue thingis lyik
12 manere; and eche threwe forth her 3erdes,
that weren turned into dragouns; but
the 3erde of Aaron deuouride her 3erdes.

fore the Lord, Lo! Y am vncircumcidid in
lippis; hou schal Farao here me?

CAP. VII.

And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! Y¹
haue maad thee the god of Farao^f; and
Aaron, thi brother, schal be thi prophete^g.
Thou schalt speke to Aaron alle thingis²
whiche Y comaunde to thee, and he schal
speke to Farao, that he delyuere the sones
of Israel fro his hond^h. But Y schal make³
hard his herte, and Y schal multiplie my
signes and merueils in the lond of Egipt,
and he schal not here 3ou; and Y schal⁴
sende myn hond on Egipt, and Y schal
lede out myn oost, and my puple, the sones
of Israel, fro the lond of Egipt bi mooste
domes; and Egipcians schulen wite, that⁵
Y am theⁱ Lord, which^k haue holde forth
myn hond on Egipt, and haue led out of
the myddis of hem the sones of Israel. And⁶
so Moises dide and Aaron; as the Lord co-
maundide, so thei diden. Forsothe Moyses⁷
was of fourescoor 3eer, and Aaron was¹ of
fourescoor 3eer and thre, whanne thei
spoken to Farao. And the Lord seide to⁸
Moises and to Aaron, Whanne Farao schal⁹
seie to 3ou, Schewe 3e signes to vs, thou
schalt seie to Aaron, Take thi 3erde, and
caste forth it before Farao, and be it turned
into a serpent. And so Moises and Aaron¹⁰
entriden to Farao, and diden as the Lord
comaundide; and Aaron took the 3eerde,
and castide^m forth bforeⁿ Farao and hise
seruautis, which^o 3erde was turned in to
a serpent. Forsothe Farao clepide^p wise¹¹
men, and witchis^q, and thei also diden bi
enchautementis of Egipt, and bi summe
priuy thingis in lijk^r maner; and alle¹²
castiden forth her 3erdis, whiche^s weren
turned in to dragouns; but the 3erde of
Aaron deuouride^t the 3erdis of hem^t. And¹³

hh in A. i Om. BDEH. k Om. BDFH.

^f god of Farao, that is, myzty ouer [ou BGKX] him, to bringe in veniaunces bi Goddis vertu and doom co. ven. and doom B. ven. on him bi Goddis v. and d. G. bi Goddis wraththe and d. K. ^g profete, that is, interpretour ether biforspekere BCGKQX. p. that is, ferspekere N. ^h lond BC sup. ras. DIS. ⁱ Om. DGIKN sec. m. P sec. m. QRST. ^k the which I. ¹ Om. I. ^m keste IMS. ⁿ it bfore ISW. ^o the which I. ^p clepide forth ELP. ^q witti L. ^r thilke E. ^s the whiche I. ^t her 3erdis IS.

13 And the herte of Pharao was myche
hardid, and he herde hem not, as the
14 Lord comaundide. Forsothe the Lord
seide to Moyses, Engregid is the herte of
15 Pharao, he wole not leue the puple; go
to hym eerli; loo! he shal goon out to the
watre, and thou shalt stonde into his
azencomyng upon the brynke of the
flood; and thou shalt tak the 3erde, that
was turned into a dragoun, in thin hoond,
16 and thou shalt sey to hym, The Lord
God of Ebrews hath sent me to thee,
seiynge, Leue my puple, that thei sacri-
fye to me in desert; and vnto now thou
17 woldist not heren. Thanne thes wordis
the Lord seith, In that thou shalt knowe,
that Y am a Lord; loo! Y shal smyt
with the 3erde, that is in myn hoond, the
water of the flood, and it shal turne into
18 bloode; the fisshis forsothe, that ben in
the flood, shulen dye; and the water shal
stynke; and turmentid shulen be the E-
gipcians drynkyng of^l the water of the
19 flood. And the Lord seid to Moyses,
Sey thou to Aaron, Tak thi 3erde, and
strecche thin hoond out vpon the watre
of Egipte, and vpon her floodes, and her
ryuers, and mershis, and alle lakis of wa-
tris, that thei ben turned into bloode; and
that there be corrupte rennyng bloode in
al the loond of Egipte, as wel in treen^m
20 vesselⁿ as in stony. Andⁿⁿ so Moyses and
Aaron diden, as the Lord comaundide;
and arerynge the 3erde, he smote the wa-
tris^o of the flood before Pharao and his
seruauntis, the which was turned into
21 blood; and the fisshes, that weren in the
flood, dieden; and the flood stonke, that
the Egipcians my3ten not drinke the wa-
ter of the flood; and there was bloode in
22 al the loond of Egipte. And the clepers
of deuels to doon yuel of the Egipcians
diden in liyk manere in her enchaunt-
yngis; and the herte of Pharao was myche
hardid; and he herde hem not, as the

the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he^u
herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide.
Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, The¹⁴
herte of Farao is maad greuouse, he nyle^v
delyuere the puple; go thou to hym eerli; 15
loo! he schal go out to the watre, and thou
schalt stonde in the comyng of hym on
the brynke of the flood; and thou schalt
take in thin honde the 3erde, that was
turned into a dragoun, and thou schalt 16
sey to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews
sente me to thee, and seide, Delyuere thou
my puple, that it make sacrifice to me in
desert; til^w to present^x time thou noldist
here. Therfor the Lord seith these thingis, 17
In this^y thou schalt wite, that Y am the^z
Lord; loo! Y schal smyte with the^a 3erde,
which^b is in myn hond, the watir of the
flood, and^c it schal be turned in to blood;
and the fisshis that ben in the flood schulen 18
die; and the watre schulen wexe rotun,
and Egipcians^d drynkyng the^e watir of
the flood schulen be turmentid. Also the 19
Lord seide to Moyses, Seie thou to Aaron,
Take thi^f 3erde, and holde forth thin hond
on the watre of Egipt, and on the flodis
of hem, and on the stremys 'of hem^g, and
on the mareis, and alle^h lakisⁱ of watre,
that tho be turned in to blood; and blood
be in al the lond of Egipt, as wel in ves-
sils of tree as of stoon. And Moyses and 20
Aaron diden so, as the Lord comaundide;
and Aaron reiseide the 3erde, and smoot
the watir of the flood^k bifore Farao and
hise seruauntis, which^l watir was turned
in to blood; and fisshis, that weren in the 21
flood, dieden; and the flood was rotun, and
Egipcians^m my3ten not drynke theⁿ water
of the flood; and blood was in al the lond
of Egipt. And the^o witchis^p of Egipcians 22
diden in liyk maner by her enchaunte-
mentis; and the herte of Farao was maad
hard, and he^q herde not hem, as the Lord
comaundide. And he turnede awei hym 23
silf, and entride in to^r his hows, nethir he

^l Om. E. ^m trenen E. ⁿ vessels BDEH. ⁿⁿ As A. ^o water E.

^u Om. s. ^v wil not i. ^w and til plures. ^x this present is. ^y these E. ^z Om. iks. ^a Om. s. ^b that is.
^c Om. F. ^d the Egipcians is. ^e Om. s. ^f thou thi G. ^g Om. isx pr. m. ^h on alle is. ⁱ the lakis is.
^k lond i. ^l the which i. ^m the Egipcians is. ⁿ Om. iks. ^o Om. G. ^p Jannes and Mambres i marg.
^q Om. D. ^r Om. C.

23 Lord comaundide. And he turnede hym self awey, and ȝede into his hows, ne he putte not to the herte, also this while.
 24 Forsothe alle the Egipcians deluyden bi enuyroun of the floode, that thei myȝten drynk the^p water; forsothe thei miȝten
 25 not drynk of the water of the floode. And senen dayes weren fulfillid, after that the Lord hadde smyten the floode.

CAP. VIII.

1 Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, Goo into Pharao, and thow shalt sey to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord, Leue
 2 my puple, that he sacrificye to me; ellis forsothe if thow wolt not leue hem, loo!
 Y schal smyte alle thi coostis with frogges;
 3 and the floode schal boyl up froggis, that shulen steyn vp, and goo in to thin hows, and into thi bedchaumbre, and vpon thi beddyng, and into the houses of thi seruauantis, and into thi puple, and into thi ouenes, and in to the relyues of thi metis;
 4 and to thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauantes shulen goon yn froggis.
 5 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Sey to Aaron, Strecche out thi hoond vpon floodes, and vpon ryuers, and mershes; and brynge out frogges vpon the loond
 6 of Egipte. And Aaron strauȝte out the hoond vpon the watris of Egipte; and there steyden vp frogges, and couerden
 7 the loond of Egipte. And the clepers of deuels diden by her enchauntingis lijk maner; and brouȝten out frogges vpon^a
 8 the loond of Egipte. Forsothe Pharao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and seiden to hem, Preye ȝe the Lord, that he do awey frogges fro me, and fro my puple; and Y schal lat the puple, that thei sacryfye to
 9 the Lord. And Moyses seide to Pharao, Ordeyn me a tyme, whan Y schal preye for thee, and for thi seruauantis, and for thi puple, that the frogges ben dreuen awey fro thee, and fro thin hows, and

took it^s to herte^t, ȝhe^u, in this tyme^v. For-
 sothe alle Egipcians diggiden watir 'bi the cumpas of^w the^x flood, to drinke; for thei myȝten not drynke of the^y 'watir of^z the flood. And seune daies weren fillid^a,²⁵ aftir that the Lord smoot the flood.

CAP. VIII.

Also the Lord seide to Moises, Entre¹ thou to Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; sotheli if thou nylt^b delyuere, lo! Y schal² smyte alle thi termys^c with paddoks; and³ the flood schal byle out paddokis, that schulen stie^d, and schulen^e entre in to thin hows, and in to the^f closet of thi bed, and on thi bed, and^g in to 'the hous of thi seruauantis^h, and in to thi puple, and in to thin ouenes, and in to the relyues of thi metis; and the paddoks schulen entre to⁴ thee, and to thi puple, and to alle thi seruauantis. And the Lord seide to Moises,⁵ Seie thou to Aaron, Hold forth thin hond on the floodis, and on theⁱ streemes, and mareis^k; and bryng^l out paddoks on the lond of Egipt. And Aaron helde forth⁶ the hond on the watris of Egipt; and paddoks stieden^m, and hileden the lond of Egipt. Forsothe andⁿ the witchis diden⁷ in lijk maner bi her enchauntementis; and thei brouȝten forth paddoks on the lond of Egipt. Forsothe Farao clepide Moises and⁸ Aaron, and seide to hem, Preie ȝe the Lord, that he do awei the paddoks^o fro me, and fro my puple; and Y schal delyuere the puple, that it make sacrifice to the Lord. And Moises seide to Farao, Ordeyne thou⁹ a tyme to me, whanne Y schal preie for thee, and for thi seruauantis, and for thi puple, that the paddokis^p be dryuun awei fro thee, and fro thin hows, and fro thi seruauantis,

P Om. B. q on E.

^s Om. *plures*. ^t the herte BC. ^u also I. ^v tyme *the Lordis heest* IS. ^w aboute I. ^x Om. S. ^y Om. DIKM.
^z Om. M. ^a fulfillid IS. ^b wilt not I. ^c termys or coostis I. ^d go vp I. stie vp S. ^e Om. IS. ^f thi L.
^g Om. O. ^h the housis of thi s. *plures*. thi s. housis I. thi s. hous S. ⁱ Om. K. ^k on the mareis S.
^l lede *plures*. ^m wenten vp I. stieden vp S. ⁿ also I. Om. E. ^o frogges I. ^p paddis A. frogges I.

fro thy seruauntis, and fro thi puple; and
 10 oonly in the floode thei abiden. The
 which answerde, To morwe. And he,
 After thi word, he seith, Y shal do, that
 thow kuowe, for there is not a Lord as
 11 oure God; and the frogges shulen goon
 away from thee, and from thin hous, and
 fro thi children, and fro thi seruantis, and
 fro thi puple; and oonli in the floode thei
 12 shulen abijd. And Moyses and Aaron
 zeden out fro Pharao. And Moyses criede
 to the Lord, for the biheeste of froggis,
 13 that he couenauntide to Pharao. And the
 Lord dide after the word of Moyses; and
 the frogges weren deed of the howsis,
 and of the townes, and of the feeldes;
 14 and thei gedered hem togidere into greet
 heepes withouten noumbre, and the erthe
 15 stonke. Pharao forsothe seyng that there
 was jeue rest, his herte engredgide, and
 herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide.
 16 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek to
 Aaron, Strecche out thi zerde, and smyt
 the powdre of the erthe, that there ben
 stynggyng gnatte^r in al the loond of
 17 Egipte. And he dide so; and Aaron
 strauzte out the hoond, holdyng the zerde,
 and he smote the powdre of the erthe;
 and there weren maad stynggyng gnatte^s
 in men, and in beestis; al the powdre of
 the erthe is turnyd into stynggyng
 gnatte^s thurȝ out al the loond of Egipte.
 18 And liyk manere diden the clepers of
 deuels in her enchauntingis^{rr}, that thei
 myȝten dryue out the stynggyng gnatte^s,
 and thei myȝten not; and stynggyng^s
 gnatte^s weren bothe in men and in beestis.
 19 And the clepers of deuels seiden vnto
 Pharao, The fyngur of God ys here. And
 the herte of Pharao was greetli hardid,
 and he herde hem not, as the Lord
 20 hadde^{ss} comaundide. And the Lord seide
 to Moyses, Aryse eerli, and stoonde before
 Pharao, forsothe he shal goon out to the
 watis; and thow shalt sey to hym, Thes

and fro thi puple; and dwelle oneli in the
 flood. And he^r answeride, To morewe. And 10
 Moises seide, Y schal do bi thi word, that
 thou wite, that noon is as oure Lord God;
 and the paddoks^s schulen go awei fro thee, 11
 and fro thin hous, and fro thi children,
 and fro thi seruauntis, and fro thi puple;
 and tho^t schulen dwelle oneli in the flood.
 And Moises and Aaron zeden^u out fro Fa- 12
 rao. And Moises criede to the Lord, for
 the biheest of paddoks^v, which he hadde
 seid to Farao. And^w the Lord dide bi the 13
 word of Moises; and the paddoks^x weren
 deed fro housis, and fro townes, and fro
 feeldis; and thei gaderiden tho^y in to grete 14
 heepis, and the lond was rotun^z. Sotheli 15
 Farao seiȝ that reste was ȝouun, and he
 made greuous his herte, and herde^a not
 hem, as the Lord comaundide. And the 16
 Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to Aaron,
 Holde forth thi^b zerde, and smyte the dust
 of erthe^c, and litle flies, ether^d gnattis, be
 in al the lond of Egipt. And thei diden 17
 so; and Aaron helde forth the hond, and
 heldē the zerde, and smoot^e the^f duste of
 erthe^g; and gnattis weren maad in men,
 and in werk beestis; al the dust of erthe^h
 was turned in to gnattis bi al the lond of
 Egipt. And witchisⁱ diden in lijk^k maner 18
 bi her enchaumentis, that thei schulden^l
 bryng forth gnattis, and thei miȝten not;
 and gnattis weren as wel in men as in
 werk beestis. And the witchis seiden to 19
 Farao, This is the fyngur^m of God. And
 the herte of Farao was maad hard, and he
 herde not hem, as the Lord comaundide.
 And the Lord seide to Moises, Rise thou 20
 eerli, and stonde bifore Farao, for he schal
 go out to the watis; and thou schalt sei
 to hym, The Lord seith these thingis, De-
 lyuere thou my puple, that it make sacri-
 fice to me; that if thou schaltⁿ not dely- 21
 uere the^o puple, lo! Y schal sende in to
 thee, and in to thi seruauntis, and in to
 thi^p puple, and in to thin housis^q, al the

^r houndflese *passim* E pr. m. ^{rr} enchauntis A. ^s styngge A. ^{ss} Om. BDEFH.

^r Pharao is. ^s frogges I. ^t thei I. ^u wenten I. ^v frogges I. ^w Om. E. ^x frogges I. ^y hem I.
^z rotun or corrupt with stink is. ^a he herde E. ^b the F. ^c the erthe is. ^d or *passim* ELP. Om. DIMRT.
^e he smoot is. ^f Om. G. ^g the erthe is. ^h the erthe I. ⁱ the witchis is. ^k a lyk F. ^l wolden I.
^m fyngur, that is, power BCGKLPQ. f. ether p. N. f. or the p. s. ⁿ wilt I. ^o mi E. ^p the E. ^q hous DGMN.

thingis seith the Lord, Leeue my puple,
 21 that thei sacrifye to me; and if thou late
 hem not, loo! Y shal seende into thee,
 and into thi seruauntis, and into thi puple,
 and into thin howses, al kynde of^t
 flizis; and the howsis of Egipte^u shulen
 be fulfilld with flizis of dyuerse kynde,
 and al the loond in which thei shulen ben.
 22 And Y shal mak mervayls in that day
 the loond of Gessen, in the which is my
 puple, that there ben not there flizis; and
 wyte thou^v that^w Y am Lord in the
 23 myddel of the erthe; and Y shal sette
 partynge bitwix my puple and thi puple;
 24 to morwe shal be this tokne. And so
 dide the Lord. And there cam the moost
 greuows flize in to the hows^x of Pharao,
 and of his seruauntis, and into al the
 loond of Egipte; and the loond was cor-
 25 rupte of lyche^y maner flizis. And Pha-
 rao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and seith
 to hem, Gooth, and sacrificeth to the Lord
 26 3oure God in this loond. And Moyses
 seith, It may not be doo so; the abho-
 mynaciouns forsothe of Egipcians shulen
 we offre to oure Lord? that if we sleen
 thes thingis that Egipcians heren be-
 fore hem, they shulen felle us down with
 27 stones. We shulen goon the weye of three
 dayes into wildernes, and we shulen sa-
 cryfie to the Lord oure God, as he hath
 28 comaundid vs. And Pharao seid, Y shal
 leeue 3ow, that 3e sacrifice to the Lord
 3oure God in deserte; neuertheles go 3e
 29 a wey no ferthere; preieth for me. And
 Moyses seith, Y goon out fro thee shal
 preye the Lord; and the flize shal goo
 a wey fro Pharao, and fro his seruauntis,
 and fro his puple to morwe; neuertheles
 wole thou no more desceyue me, that
 thou lat not the puple sacryfie to the
 30 Lord. And Moyses goon out fro Pharao
 31 preiede the Lord, that dide aftir his word,

kynde^r of flies[†]; and the housis of Egip-
 cians^s schulen be fillid^t with flies of dyuerse
 kyndis, and al the lond in which thei
 schulen be. And in that dai^u Y schal²²
 make wondrous the lond of Gessen, in
 which my puple is, that flies be not there;
 and that thou wite that^v Y am the Lord
 in the^w myddis of erthe; and Y schal sette²³
 departyng^x bitwix my puple and thi puple;
 this signe schal be to morewe. And²⁴
 the Lord dide so. And a moost^y greuouse
 flie^z cam in to the hows^a of Farao, and of^b
 his seruauntis, and in to al the lond of
 Egypt; and the lond was corrupt of sicke
 flies. And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron,²⁵
 and seide to hem, Go 3e, make 3e sacrifice
 to 3oure Lord God^c in this lond. And²⁶
 Moises seide, It may not be so, for we
 schulen^d offre to oure^e God the abhomy-
 naciouns of Egipcians; that if we schulen
 sle bifore Egipcians^f tho thingis whiche
 thei worschipe, thei schulen ouerleie^g vs^h
 with stoonus. We schulen go the weie of²⁷
 thre daies in to wildirnesse, and we schulen
 make sacrifice to oure Lord God, as he co-
 maundide vs^h. And Farao seide, Y schal²⁸
 delyuere 3ou, that 3e make sacrifice to 3oure
 Lord Godⁱ in deseert; nethes go 3e not
 ferthere; preie 3e for me. And Moises seide,²⁹
 Y schal go out fro thee, and Y schal preie
 the Lord; and the fli^k schal go aweie fro
 Farao, and fro his seruauntis, and puple^l
 to morewe; nethes nyle thou more dis-
 seyue me, that thou delyuere not the puple
 to make sacrifice to the Lord. And Moises³⁰
 3ede out fro Farao, and preiede the Lord,
 whiche^m dide bi the word of Moyses, and³¹
 took aweie fliesⁿ fro Farao, and fro his
 seruauntis, and puple^o; noon lefte, sotheli
 nethir oon^p. And the herte of Farao was³²
 maad hard, so that he delyueride not the
 puple, sothli nethir in this tyme.

† In Ebru that
 is a medlynge,
 and signifyeth
 diuerse beestis.
 GQX.

^t Om. F. ^u Egipcians BDEFH. ^v that thou wyte E sup. ras. ^w for BDEFH. ^x houses DEFH.
^y seche DE.

^r kindis B. ^s the Egipcians IS. ^t fulfillid IS. ^u Om. I. ^v for CEFL. for that P. ^w Om. IS. ^x part-
 yng D. ^y ful I. ^z kinde of flies I. flie, that is, multitude of flies BGQX. ^a housis plures. ^b in to the
 housis of s. ^c the L. 3oure G. IS. ^d whi schulen we IS. ^e the Lord oure IS. ^f the Egipcians EIS.
^g throwe vs down I. ouerleie or throwe vs down s. ^h to vs s. ⁱ the L. 3oure God IS. ^k flie, that is the
 multitude of flies IS. ^l his puple K. ^m the whiche I. ⁿ the flies I. ^o fro his puple IS. his puple K.
^p noon left sotheli not oon ELP. ther lefte not oon sotheli I. noon lefte there neither oon s.

and he tok away flizes fro Pharao, and fro the seruauntis, and fro his puple; ³² there ouerlafte not oon ^z forsothe. And the herte of Pharao was engredgid, so that 3it this while he wolde not leeu the puple.

CAP. IX.

¹ To Moyses forsothe seyde the Lord, Goo yn to Pharao, and spek to hym, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Ebrews, Leeue my puple, that it sacrifie to ² me; that if 3it thou forsakist, and holdist ³ hem, loo! myn hoond shal be vpon thi feeldis, vpon horsis, and assis, and chammels, and oxen, and sheip, a ful greuows ⁴ pestilence; and the Lord shal do a meruelows thing bitwix^a possessiouns of Yrael and the possessions of Egipcyens^b, that no thing algatis perishe of thes thingis ⁵ that pertenen to the sones of Yrael. And the Lord ordeynede a tyme, seiyng, To morwe the Lord shal do this word in ⁶ the loond. The Lord dide thanne this word the tother day, and alle the beestis of Egipcians dyeden; of the beestis forsothe of the children of Yrael no thing ⁷ alगत perishide. And Pharao sent to looke, ne eny thing was deed of thes thingis that Yrael hadde; and the herte of Pharao was inwardly agreued, and he ⁸ lafte not the puple. And the Lord seyde to Moyses and Aaron, Tak 3e hoondes ful of asken^c fro the chymney, and Moyses sprengende it into heuene before Pharao; ⁹ and be there powdre vpon al the loond of Egipte; and there shulen ben in men and yn beestis biles, and bleyne swell- ¹⁰ ynge, in al the loond of Egipte. And thei token asken of the chymney, and they stoden before Pharao; and Moyses sprengide^d it into heuene; and there ben maad woundes of the swellynge bleyne ¹¹ in men, and in beestis; ne the clepers of deuels my3ten stoonde before Moyses, for

CAP. IX.

Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, En- ¹ tre thou to Farao, and speke thou to hym, The Lord God of Ebrews seith these thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it make sacrifice to me; that if thou for- ² sakist 3it, and withholdist hem, lo! myn ³ hond schal be on thi feeldis, on horsis^q, and^r assis, and camels, and oxun, and scheep; a pestilence ful greuows; and the ⁴ Lord schal make a merueilous thing bitwixe the possessiouns of Israel and the possessiouns of Egipcians^s, that outirli no thing perische of these^t thingis that perteynen to the sones of Israel. And the ⁵ Lord ordeinede a tyme, and seide, To morewe the Lord schal do this word in the^u lond. Therfor the Lord made this ⁶ word in the tother dai, and alle the^v lyuynge beestis of Egipcians^w weren deed; forsothe^x outirli no thing perischide of the beestis of the sones of Israel. And Farao ⁷ sente to se, nether ony thing was deed of these thingis whiche^y Israel weldide; and the herte of Farao was maad greuouse^z, and^h he delyuerede not the puple. And^h the Lord seide to Moises and Aaron, Take 3e the^a hondis ful of askis of the^b chym- ⁸ eney, and Moises sprynge^c it in to heuene bifore Farao; and be there dust on^d al the ⁹ lond of Egipte; for whi botchis schulen be in men and in werk beestis, and bolnyng bladdris schulen be in al the lond of E- ¹⁰ gipt. And thei token askis[†] of the^e chym- ¹¹ ney, and stoden^f bifore Farao; and Moises spreynt^g it^h into heuene; and woundis of bolnyng bladdris weren maad in men, and in werk beestis; and the witchis my3ten 11

[†] askis of the chemeney, in Ebreu it is of the brennyng chymeney, that is, brennyng ische. c.

^z ne oon BDEFH. ^a bitwene BDEFH. ^b the Egipcians BDEH. ^c askes D. ^d spreynge E sec.m.

^q the horsis IS. ^r on GK. ^s the Egipcians I. ^t tho B. ^u this IS. ^v Om. ELP. ^w the Egipcians IS. ^x sotheli I. ^y the whiche I. ^z ful greuouse I. ^a 3oure IS. ^b a s. thou IS. ^c springynge B. spryngede G. spreyn N. ^d vp on IS. ^e a IS. ^f thei stoden IS. ^g springide RT. ^h Om. s.

the woundis that weren in hem, and in
 12 al the loond of Egipte. And the Lord
 hardid the herte of Pharao, and he herde
 not hem, as the Lord spak to Moyses.
 13 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Eerli
 aryse, and stoond before Pharao, and
 thow shalt sey to hym, Thes thingis seith
 the Lord God of Ebrews, Lat my puple,
 14 that he sacrificie to me; for in this while
 Y shal sende alle my veniaunces vpon thin
 herte, and vpon thi seruauntis, and vpon
 thi puple, that thou knowe, that there is
 15 noon like me in al the loond. Now for-
 sothe I shal stretche out^e the hoond, and
 Y shal smyt thee and thi puple with
 pestilence, and thou shalt perisshe fro the
 16 erthe; therfor forsothe Y hane sett thee,
 that Y shewe my strengthe in thee, and
 17 my name be toold in eche loond. 3it
 thow holdist my puple, and wole not leue
 18 it? Loo! Y shal reyne to morwe this same
 our ful myche hawle, what maner was
 not in Egipte, fro the day that it was
 19 sett, vnto the tyme that is now. Seend
 thanne now riȝt, and gedere togidere thi
 beestis, and al that thou hast in the
 feelde; men forsothe, and beestis, and
 alle that shulen be foundun withouten,
 and not gedered togidere fro watres, and
 the hawle fal vpon hem, thei shulen die.
 20 He that dradde the word of the Lord, of
 the seruauntis of Pharao, made his ser-
 uauntis and beestis flee togidere into
 21 howsis; he forsothe that rouȝte not the
 word of the Lord, left his seruauntis and
 22 beestis in the feeldis. And the Lord seide
 to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond into
 heuene, that there be maad hawle in al
 the loond of Egipte, vpon men, and vpon
 beestis, and vpon al erbe^f of the feelde
 23 in the loond of Egipte. And Moyses
 straȝte the ȝerde into heuene; and the
 Lord ȝaf thundres, and hawle, and dy-
 uersly rennynghe leytis vpon the erthe;
 and the Lord reynede hawle vpon the

not stonde bifor Moises, for woundisⁱ that
 weren in hem, and in^k al the lond of^l E-
 gipt. And the Lord made hard the herte¹²
 of Farao, and he herde not hem, as the
 Lord spak to Moises. Also the Lord seide¹³
 to Moises, Rise thou eerli, and stonde bi-
 fore Farao, and thou schalt seie to hym,
 The Lord God of Ebrews seth these
 thingis, Delyuere thou my puple, that it
 make sacrifice to me; for in this tyme Y¹⁴
 schal sende alle my veniauncis on thin
 herte, and on thi seruauntis, and on thi
 puple, that thou wite, that noon is lijk me
 in al erthe. For now Y schal holde forth¹⁵
 the^m hond, and Y schal smyte thee and
 thi puple with pestilence, and thou schalt
 perische fro ertheⁿ; forsothe herfor Y haue¹⁶
 set thee, that Y schewe my strengthe in
 thee, and that my name be teld in ech lond.
 3it^o thou withholdist my puple, and nyht^p
 delyuere it? Lo! to morewe in this same¹⁸
 our Y schal reyne ful myche hail, which^q
 maner hail was not in Egipte, fro the dai
 in which it was foundid, til in to present^r
 tyme. Therfor sende thou 'riȝt now^s, and¹⁹
 gadere thi werk beestis, and alle thingis
 whiche^t thou hast in the feeld; for men
 and werk beestis and alle thingis that
 ben in feeldis with outforth, and ben not
 gaderid fro the feeldis, and haile falle on
 tho, schulen^u die. He that dredde 'the²⁰
 Lordis word^v, of the seruauntis of Farao,
 made his seruauntis and werk beestis fle
 in to housis; sotheli he that dispiside^w
 the 'Lordis word^x, lefte his seruauntis and
 werk^y beestis in the feeldis. And the Lord²²
 seide to Moises, Holde forth thin hond in
 to heuene, that hail be maad in al the lond
 of Egipte, on men, and on werk beestis,
 and on ech eerbe of the feeld in the lond
 of Egipte. And Moises held forth the ȝerde²³
 in to heuene; and the Lord ȝaf thundris,
 and hail, and leitis rennynghe aboute on the
 lond; and the Lord reynede hail on the
 lond of Egipte; and hail and fier meddlid²⁴

^e Om. BDEFH. ^f the erbe A pr. m. F.

ⁱ the woundis or sores is. ^k Om. s. ^l Om. s. ^m myn I. ⁿ the erthe is. ^o ȝif C sec. m. D sec. m. OR.
^p wilt not I. ^q what I. ^r this present is. ^s anon riȝt I. ^t that I. ^u thei schulen is. ^v the wordis of
 the Lord s. ^w was negligent of I. ^x Lordis wordis E. word of the Lord is. ^y his werk is.

24 loond of Egipte; and hawle, and fier
mengid togidere weren brouȝt; and it
was of so greet mychelnes, how greet bi-
fore neuer apeeride in al the loond of
25 Egipte, sith that folk^g was maad. And
the hawle smoot in al the loond of Egipte
alle that weren in feeldes, fro man vnto
beest; and al erbe of the feelde smoot
the hawle, and eche tree of the cuntree it
26 breke togidere; oonly in the loond of
Gessen, where weren the children of Y-
27 rael, the hawle fel not. And Pharao
sente, and clepide Moyses and Aaron,
seyng to hem, Y haue synned also now;
the Lord is riȝtwiys, Y and my puple
28 wickid; preye ȝe the Lord, that the thun-
dres of God and the hawle leeuē of, and
Y shal leten ȝow, and ȝe shulen dwelle
29 here no more. Moyses seith, Whanne
Y shal goon out fro the citee, Y shal
strecche out my hoond^h to the Lord, and
the thundres shulen ceesse, and hawle
shal not be, that thou knowe, for of the
30 Lord is the erthe; forsothe Y knowe, that
thou and thi seruāntis dreden not ȝit
31 the Lord God. The flax thanne and bar-
lich was hurt, for that that the barlich
was grene, and the flax now buriownde
32 coddēs; whete forsothe and corn weren
not hurt, for thei weren of late growyng.
33 And Moyses goon out fro Pharao, and
out of the citee, straȝte the hondes to the
Lord, and thundres and hawle ceesiden,
and no more droppide the reyn vpon the
34 loond. Pharao forsothe seyng that the
reyn hadde ceesid, and hawle, and thun-
35 dres, encreesid the synne; and the herte
of hym and of hys seruāntis is en-
gredgid, and his herte was ful myche
hardid; and he lafte not the sonēs of
Yrael, as the Lord comaundide by the
hoond of Moyses.

CAP. X.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Goo
yn to Pharao, Y forsothe haue hardid the

togidere weren borun forth; and it was of
so myche greetnesse, how greet apperide
neuere bifore in al the lond of Egipt, sithen
thilke puple was maad. And^z the hail²⁵
smoot in the^a lond of Egipt alle thingis^b
that weren in the^c feeldis, fro man til to
werk beeste; and the hail smoot al the
eerbe of the feeld, and brak^d al the flex of
the cuntrey; oonli the^e hail felde not in²⁶
the lond of Gessen, where the sonēs of Is-
rael weren. And Farao sente, and clepide²⁷
Moises and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y
haue synned also now; the Lord is iust,
Y^f and my puple ben wickid; preye ȝe²⁸
the Lord, that the thundris and hail of
God ceesse, and Y schal delyuere ȝou, and
dwelle ȝe no more here. Moyses seide,²⁹
Whanne Y schal go out of the citee, Y
schal holde forth myn hondis to the Lord,
and leitis and thundris schulen ceesse, and
hail schal not be, that thou wite, that the
lond^g is the Lordis; forsothe Y knowe,³⁰
that thou and thi seruāntis dreden not
ȝit the Lord. Therfor the flex and barli³¹
was hirt, for the barli was grene, and the
flex hadde buriounned thanne^h knoppis;
forsothe wheete and beenys weren not³²
hirt, for tho weren lateⁱ. And Moyses³³
ȝede out fro Farao, and fro the citee, and
helde^k forth the^l hondis^m to the Lord, and
thundris and hail ceessiden, and reyn drop-
pide no more on the erthe. Sotheli Farao³⁴
siȝⁿ that the reyn hadde ceessid, and the
hail, and thundris, and he encreesside
synne; and the herte of hym and of hise³⁵
seruāntis was maadⁿ greuouse, and his
herte was maad hard greetli; nethir he
lefte the sonēs of Israel, as the Lord co-
maundide bi 'the lond of Moises^o.

CAP. X.

And the Lord seide to Moises, Entre
thou to Farao, for Y haue maad hard the

^g flok D. ^h hondis E.

^z Om. G. ^a al the D. ^b Om. G. ^c Om. L. ^d it brak S. ^e Om. 1Ks. ^f and Y S. ^g erthe BC. ^h Om. S.
ⁱ late sowen 1s. ^k streiȝte 1. ^l his 1s. ^m hond S. ⁿ Om. F. ^o Moises honde 1s.

herte of him, and of his seruauntis, that
 2 Y make thes my signes in hym; and
 thow telle in the erres of thi sone and of
 thi cosyns, how ofte sithes Y haue born
 down togidere the Egipcians, and haue
 doon toknes in hem; and knowe 3e for
 3 Y a Lord. Thanne Moyses and Aaron
 3eden yn to Pharaο, and seiden to hym,
 Thes thingis seith the Lord God of He-
 brews, How long wolt thou not be suget
 to me? Leeue my puple, that it sacrifice
 4 to me; yf forsothe thou withstonde, and
 wole not leene it, loo! Y schal leede yn to
 5 morwe a locust into thi coostis, that shal
 couer the vttermost of the erthe, that eny
 thing of it shal not apeere, but be etun
 that was lafte to the hawle; forsothe he
 shal gnawe alle trees that buriounen in
 6 the feeldes; and thei shulen fulfille thin
 howses, and of thi seruauntis, and of alle
 the Egipcians, how many han not seen
 thi fadris, ne her fadris, sith thei weren
 born vpon erthe, vnto the day that is
 now. And he turnede hym a wey, and
 7 3ede out fro Pharaο. And the seruauntis
 of Pharaο seiden to hym, How long
 shulen we suffre this sclandre? Leeue
 the men, that thei sacrificye to the Lord
 her God; seest thou not, that Egipthe
 8 perishith? And thei clepeden a3en Moyses
 and Aaron to Pharaο, the which seide to
 hem, Goth, and sacrificieth to the Lord
 3oure God; who forsothe ben that ben
 9 to goon? Moyses seith, With oure chil-
 dren and aldren weⁱ shulen goon; and
 with sones, and dou3tres^k, with sheip, and
 droues; it is forsothe the solempnyte of
 10 the Lord oure God. And Pharaο an-
 swerde, So the Lord be with 3ow, what
 maner thanne Y shal leue 3ow and 3oure
 children? to whom is it dout, that ful
 11 yuel 3e thenken? It shal not be doon so,
 but go 3e oonly men, and sacryfye^l to

herte of hym, and of hise seruauntis, that
 Y do these signes^p of me^q in hym; and^r 2
 that thou telle in the eeris of thi sone and
 of 'thi sones sones^s, how ofte Y al to-brak
 Egipcians^t, and dide signes in hem; and
 that 3e wyte that Y am the^u Lord. Ther-³
 fore Moyses and Aaron entriden to Farao,
 and seiden to hym, The Lord God of E-
 brews seith these thingis, How long 'nylt
 thou^v be maad suget to me? Delyuere thou
 my puple, that it make sacrifice to me;
 ellis sotheli if thou a3enstondist, and nylyt^w 4
 delyuere it, lo! Y schal brynge in^x to mo-
 rewe a locuste^y in to thi^z coostis, which^a 5
 schal hile the h3ere^b part of erthe^c, nether
 ony thing therof schal appere, but that,
 that was 'residue to^d the hail schal be
 etun^e; for^f it^g schal gnawe alle the trees
 that buriounnen in feeldis; and tho^h schu-⁶
 len filleⁱ thin howsis, and the howsis of
 thi seruauntis, and of alle Egipcians^k, hou
 greet thi fadris and grauntsiris^l sien not,
 sithen thei weren borun on erthe, til in to
 present^m dai. And Moyses turnede awei
 hym silf, and 3edeⁿ out fro Farao. For-⁷
 sothe the seruauntis of Farao seiden to
 hym, Hou longe schulen we suffre this
 sclandre? Delyuere^o the men, that thei
 make sacrifice to 'her Lord God^p; seest
 thou not that Egipthe perischide^q? And thei⁸
 a3en clepiden Moyses and Aaron to Farao,
 and he seide to hem, Go 3e, and make^r 3e^s
 sacrifice to '3oure Lord God^t; whiche ben
 thei, that schulen go? Moyses seide, We⁹
 schulen go with oure litle children and
 eldre, and with sones, and dou3tris, with
 scheep, and grete^u beestis; for it is the
 solempnyte of 'oure Lord God^v. And Fa-¹⁰
 rao answeride, So the Lord be with 3ou[†];
 hou therfor schal Y delyuere 3ou and 3oure
 litle children? to whom is it doute, that
 3e thenken worst^w? It schal 'not be so^x; 11
 but go 3e men oneli, and make 3e sacrifice

† So the Lord
 be with 3ou. He
 seide this in
 scorn, vndur-
 standinge the
 contrarie. BCG
 KQX.

ⁱ and we A. ^k dou3tren BDEFH. ^l sacrificyeth BDEFH.

^p my signes A *pr. m. et plures.* ^q Om. isw. ^r Om. is. ^s the sones of thi sone I. ^t the Egipcians is.
^u Om. DIKMN *sec. m. p pr. m. st sec. m.* ^v wilt thou nat I. ^w wilt not I. nyle s. ^x Om. K. ^y locuste,
that is, a multitude of locustis BCGIKQXS. ^z the E. ^a that is. ^b ouer I. ^c the erthe s. ^d left of I. re-
 sidue, *either lefte vndistrayed* to s. ^e etun of locustes is. ^f forsothe I. ^g he I. the locust s. ^h thei I.
ⁱ fulfille is. ^k the Egipcians is. ^l thi grauntsires EIS. ^m this present is. ⁿ went I. ^o delyuer thou is.
^p the Lord her God is. ^q hath perischid is. ^r maketh is. ^s the o. ^t the L. 3oure G. is. ^u with grete is.
^v the L. oure G. is. ^w ful wickide thingis I. worst thingis s. ^x ben done so E.

the Lord; this forsothe and 3oure seluen askiden. And anon thei weren put out
 12 fro the sijt of Pharao. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond vpon the loond of Egipte, to a locust, that it stei vp vpon the loond, and deuowre al herbe that to the hawle was laft of.
 13 And Moyses strauzte out the 3erde vpon the loond of Egipte, and the Lord brouzte yn a brennyng wynde al that day and nyzt; and the morwe tyde biganne, a
 14 brennyng wynde reride^m vp locustes, the whiche steiden vp froⁿ al the loond of Egipte, and seeten in alle the coostis of Egipcians vnnoumbrable, whiche maner before that tyme weren not, ne afterward
 15 ben to comen. And thei couerden al the vttermost party of the loond, wastynge alle thingis; thanne the heerbe of the loond was deuowryd, and what euer thing of apples that was in trees, that the hawle hadde laft; and alगतys no grene thing was laft in the trees and in heerbis of
 16 the loond, in al Egipte. Wherfor hiynge Pharao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned in the Lord
 17 3oure God, and yn 3ow; but now for3yue 3e the synne to me; also this sithe prey 3e the Lord 3oure God, that this deeth he
 18 doo a wey fro me. And Moyses 3ede out fro the sijt of Pharao, and preide the
 19 Lord; the which made blow the moost hidows wynde fro the west, and the locust takun he threwe a fer into the reed see; and there laft not forsothe oon^o in
 20 alle the coostis of Egipte. And the Lord hardide the herte of Pharao, and he lafte
 21 not the children of Yrael. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond into heuene, and be there derknes^p vpon the loond of Egipte, so thik that
 22 thei moun be gropid. And Moyses strauzte out the hoond^q into heuene, and orrible derknesses ben maad in al the
 23 loond of Egipte; thre daies no man

to the Lord; for also 3e axiden this. And anon thei weren cast out fro the sijt of Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moyses,
 12 Holde forth thi hond on the lond of Egipt, to a^y locust^z, that it stie on^a the lond, and deuoure al the eerbe^b which^c is residue^d to^e the hail. And Moyses helde forth the
 13 3erde on the lond of Egipt, and the Lord brouzte in a brennyng wynd al that dai and nyzt; and whanne the morewtid was maad, the brennyng wynd reise locustis, whiche^f stieden on^g al the lond of Egipt,
 14 and saten in alle the coostis of Egipcians; *'and the locustis^h weren vnnoumbrable,* and suche weren not bifore that tyme, nether schulen come aftirward. And thoⁱ
 15 hiliden al the face^k of the erthe, and wastiden alle thingis; therfor the eerbe of the erthe was deuourid, and what euer of^l applis was in trees, whiche the hail hadde left, *'it was deuourid^m*; and outirli no green thing was left in trees and in eerbis of ertheⁿ, in al Egipt. Wherfor Farao hastide,
 16 and clepide Moyses and Aaron, and seide to hem, Y haue synned azens 3oure Lord God^o, and azens 3ow; but now for3yue 3e
 17 the synne to me; also in this tyme preie 3e 3oure Lord God, that he take away fro me this deeth. And Moyses 3ede out of
 18 the sijt of Farao, and preide the Lord; which^p made a moost^q strong wynd to
 19 blowe fro the west, and took^r, and castide^s the locust in to the reed see; *'noon dwellide, sotheli nether oon^t, in alle the coostis of Egipt.* And the Lord made hard the
 20 herte of Farao, and he lefte not the sonnes of Israel. Forsothe the Lord seide to
 21 Moyses, Holde forth thin hond in to heuene, and derknessis^u be on the lond of Egipt, so thicke that tho^v moun be gropid. And Moyses helde forth the^w hond in to
 22 heuene, and orrible derknessis weren maad in al the lond of Egipt; in^x thre daies no
 23 man sei3 his brother, nether mouede him^y silf fro that place in which he was. Where-

^m arered E pr. m. ⁿ about A sup. ras. ^o not oon BDEFH. ^p derknessis EH. ^q hondes BDEFH.

y the I. z locust, that is, multitude of locustis BCN. a vp on is. b eerbis E. c that is. d lefte EILP sec. m. residue or laft s. e of I. f the whiche I. g vp on is. h thei I. i thei I. k ouer part I. l Om. c. m Om. I. n the erthe is. o Om. B. p the which I. which Lord s. q ful I. r it took I. he t. s. s caste GI. t sotheli ther lefte not oon I. u derknesse CL. v thei I. w his is. x and in is. y hem A.

'myȝte se^r his brother, ne mouede him out of that place that he was ynne; where euer the children of Yrael dwelten, ²⁴ was liȝt. And Pharao clepide Moyses and Aaron, and^s seide to hem, Gothe, and sacrificeth to the Lord^t; ȝoure sheep oonli and droues abiden thei stil; ȝoure ²⁵ children goo thei with ȝow. Moyses seith, Forsothe oostis and brent sacrifices thow shalt ȝyue to vs, that we offren to ²⁶ the Lord oure God; alle the flockis shulen goon with vs; there shal not leue a clee of the thingis that ben necessarie into the heriyng of the Lord oure God, namely, whan we knowen not what shal be offryd, to the tyme that we comen fullich to that ²⁷ place. And the Lord hardide the herte of Pharao, and he wold not leue hem. ²⁸ And Pharao seide to Moyses, Goo away fro me, and be war that thow se no more my face; what euer day thow aperist to ²⁹ me, thow shalt dye. Moyses forsothe^u answerde, So be it doon, as thow hast spokun; Y shal se no more thi face.

CAP. XI.

¹ And the Lord seide to Moyses, Ȝit with o veniaunce Y shal touche Pharao and Egipte, and aftyr thes thingis he shal leue ȝow, and constreyne to goon out. ² Thanne thow shalt seie to al the puple, that a man aske of his freend, and a womman of hir neiȝbore, silueren and ³ goldun vessels, and clothis; forsothe the Lord shal ȝyue grace to his puple befor the Egipcians. And Moyses was a ful greet man in the loond of Egipte, before the seruauantis of Pharao and al the puple; and seith^v, Thes thingis seith the Lord, At myd nyȝt Y shal goon yn to ⁵ Egipte; and there shulen dye alle the fyrst gotun in the loond of Egipcians, fro the first gotun of Pharao, that sittith in his see, vnto the first gotun of the handmayden, that is at the queern; and alle ⁶ the first gotun of beestis; and there shal

euer the sones of Israel dwelliden, liȝt was. And Farao clepide Moises and Aaron, and ²⁴ seide to hem, Go ȝe, make ȝe sacrifice to the Lord; oneli ȝoure scheep and grete^z beestis dwelle stille; ȝoure litle children go with ȝou. Moises^a seide, Also thou ²⁵ schalt ȝyue[†] to vs offryngis and brent sacrifices, whiche^b we schulen offre to 'oure Lord God^c; alle the flockis schulen go ²⁶ with vs, for 'a cle^d schal not dwelle of tho thingis, that ben nedeful in to the^e worshipyng of 'oure Lord God^f, moost sithen we witen not what owith to be offrid, til we comen to that place. Forsothe the ²⁷ Lord made hard the herte of Farao, and he nolde^g delyuere hem. And Farao seide ²⁸ to Moises, Go awey fro me, and be war that thou se no more my face; in whatever dai thou schalt appere to me, thou schalt die. Moyses answeride, Be it doon ²⁹ so, as thou hast spokun; I schal no more se thi face.

† also thou schalt ȝyue, &c. that is, thou schalt suffice that we lede heestis to sacrifices. Lire here. BCGRX.

CAP. XI.

And the Lord seide to Moises, Ȝit Y¹ schal touche Farao and Egipt with o veniaunce, and after these thingis he schal delyuere ȝou, and schal^h constreyne ȝouⁱ to go out. Therfor thou schalt seie to al the ² puple, that a man axe of his freend, and a womman of hir neiȝboresse, silueren^k vessels^l and goldun, and^m clothis; forsothe the ³ Lord schal ȝyue grace to his puple bifor Egipciansⁿ. And Moises was a ful greet man^o in the lond of Egipt, bifore the seruauantis of Farao and al the puple; and ⁴ he seide, The Lord seith these thingis, At mydnyȝt Y schal entre in to Egipt; and ⁵ ech firste gendrid^p thing in the lond of Egipcians schal die, fro the firste gendrid^p of Farao, that sittith in the trone of hym, til to the firste gendrid^p of the handmayde, which is at the^q querne; and alle the firste gendrid of beestis *schulen die*; and greet ⁶

^r seeȝ; BDEFH. ^s Om. B. ^t Lord ȝoure God *A pr. m.* ^u Om. BDEFH. ^v he seith *E sup. ras.*

^z ȝoure grete G. ^a And Moises K. ^b the whiche I. ^c the L. oure G. IS. ^d oo clawe I. oo cle S. ^e Om. BGOX. ^f the L. oure G. IS. ^g wolde not I. ^h I schal D. he schal IS. ⁱ Om. BC. ^k siluer ELP. ^l vessel ELP. ^m Om. EG. ⁿ the Egipcians IS. ^o man of good fame S. ^p bigeten I. ^q Om. I.

be a greet crye in al the loond of Egipte, what maner was not bifore, ne aftirward 7 is to^w come. Anentis forsothe alle the children of Yrael there shal not grucche a dog, fro man vnto beeste; that 3e knowen, bi how myche myracle the Lord 8 dyuydide the Egipcians and Yrael. And alle thes thi seruauntys shulen descende^{ww} to me, and thei shulen preye for me, seyng, Go out thow, and al the puple that is suget to thee; after thes thingis we 9 shulen goon out. And greetly wrooth he 3ede ont fro Pharao. The Lord forsothe seyde to Moyses, Pharao shal not here 3ow, that many signes be doon in the 10 loond of Egipte. Moyses forsothe and Aaron diden alle the signes and alle the toknes worthi shewynge, that ben wrytun, before Pharao; and the Lord hardide the herte of Pharao, ne he lafte the sonos of Yrael fro his loond.

CAP. XII.

1 The Lord forsothe seyde to Moyses and 2 Aaron in the loond of Egipte, This moneth to 3ow the bigynnyng of the^x monethis shal be the first in monethes of the 3eer. 3 Spek 3e to al the cumpanye of the sonos of Yrael, and sey 3e to hem, The tenthe day of this moneth tak echon a lomb bi 4 meynese and her howsis; if forsothe the noumbre is to litil, that it may not suffice to eet the lomb, he shal tak his neizbore, that is ioyned to his hows after the noumbre of the soules, that may suffice to the 5 etyng of the lomb. Forsothe it shal ben a lomb withouten wemme, a maal of o^y 3eer; after the which riyt 3e shulen take 6 also a kydd; and 3e shulen kepe it vnto the fourtenthe day of this moneth; and al the multitude of the sonos of Yrael 7 shal offre it at^z euen. And thei shulen take of his bloode, and leggen vpon either post, and in the thresshwoles of the howses, in the whiche thei shulen eet it;

cry schal be in al the lond of Egipt, which^r maner cry was not bifore, nether schal be aftirward. Forsothe at alle the children 7 of Israel a dogge schal not make priuy noise, fro man til to beeste; that 3e wite bi how greet myracle the Lord departith Egipcians and Israel. And^s alle these thi^s seruauntis schulen come down to me, and thei schulen preye me, and schulen seie, Go out thou, and al the puple which^t is suget to thee; aftir these thingis we schulen go out. And Moyses was^u ful wrooth, 9 and^v 3ede^w out fro Farao. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Farao schal not here 3ou, that many signes be maad in the lond of Egipt. Sotheli Moises and Aaron maden 10 alle signes^x and wondris, that ben writun^y, bifor Farao; and the Lord made hard the herte of Farao, nether he delyuerede the sonos of Israel fro his lond^z.

CAP. XII.

Also the Lord seide to Moises and Aa- 1 ron in the lond of Egipt, This monethe, 2 the^a bigynnyng of monethis to 3ou, schal be the firste^b in the^c monethis of the 3eer. Speke 3e to al^d the cumpanye of the sonos 3 of Israel, and seie 3e to hem, In the tenthe dai of this^e monethe ech man take a lomb by hise meynes and housis; but if the 4 noumbre is lesse, that it may not suffice to ete the^f lomb, he schal take his neizbore, which^g is ioyned to his hows, bi the noumbre of soulis^h, that moun suffice to theⁱ etyng of the lomb. Forsothe the lomb 5 schal be a male of o 3eer, without wem; bi which^k custom 3e schulen take also a kide[†]; and 3e schulen kepe hym til to the 6 fouretenthe dai of this monethe; and al the multitude of the sonos of Israel schal offre hym at euentid[‡]. And thei schulen 7 take of his blood, and schulen^l put^m on euer either post, and in lyntelsⁿ, 'ether^o hizer threschfoldis^p, of the housis, in whiche

† a kide, if a lomb may not be had in good maner. Lire here. CGQX.

‡ that is, ech hows of the multitude schal offre oon, if fewnesse of persoones lettith not. Lire here. BCGQX.

^w not to E. ^{ww} denscende A. ^x Om. BDEFH. ^y a E. ^z a A.

^r what I. ^s and Pharao, is. ^t the which I. ^u Om. I. ^v Om. I. ^w wente I. ^x the signes is. ^y here writun is. ^z hond A *pr.m.* EGKLP. ^a Om. F. ^b firste or the cheef s. ^c Om. G. ^d Om. s. ^e the ELOP. ^f this ELP. ^g the which I. ^h lyfes I. ⁱ Om. IKMORST *sec.m.* w. ^k the which I. ^l thei schulen is. ^m put it is. ⁿ Om. c. the lyntels I. ^o Om. c. ^p Om. DIRT. or hizer threschfoldis s. or h. thresholds E. or h. thresholdis LP. either h. thresscholdis GK. either ouercheckis w.

8 and thei shulen eet flesh that nyzt, rostid
with fier, and therf looues with wylde
9 letuse. 3e shulen not eten of it eny thing
raw, ne sothun with water, but oneli
rostid with fier; the heed with his feet
10 and entrayls 3e shulen vowre; ne there
shal not leue of it eny thing to to mor-
wen; and if eny thing be laft, with fier
11 3e shulen brenne it. So forsothe 3e shu-
len eten it; 3e shulen girde about 3oure
reynes, and 3e shulen haue shoon in 3oure
feet, holdynge stauers in hoondis; and 3e
shulen eete hastiliche; it is forsothe
phase, that is to seye, the passyng forth
12 of the Lord. And Y shall passe thurȝ al
the loond of Egipte that nyzt, and Y
shal smyt alle the first gotun in the
loond of Egipte, fro man vnto beeste;
and in alle the goddis^a of Egipte Y shal
13 make domes; Y a Lord. The bloode for-
sothe shal be to 3ow into tokne, in the
housis in the^b which 3e shulen be; and
Y shal se the bloode, and Y shal ouerpasse
3ow; and there shal not be in 3ow a ven-
iaunce destruyng, whanne Y shal smyt
14 the loond of Egipte. Forsothe 3e shulen
han this day into mynde, and 3e shulen
halwe it solempne to the Lord in 3oure
generaciouns with heriyng euerlastyng.
15 Seuen daies 3e shulen eten therf breed;
in the first day there shal be no sour
dowȝ in 3oure howses; who so euer etith
sowred breed, shal perishe that soule fro
Yrael, fro the first day vnto the seuenthe
16 day. The first day shal be holy and so-
lempne, and the seuenthe day shal be
wurshipful in the same feeste; no thing
of werk 3e shulen doon in hem, out tak
17 thes that perteyneth to etyng; and 3e
shulen kepe therf breed. Forsothe in that
samc day Y shal leede 3oure oost out of
the loond of Egipte; and 3e shulen kepe
this day in 3oure generaciouns in ryte
18 euerlastyng. The firste moneth, the four-
tenthe^c day of the moneth, at euen, 3e shulen

thei schulen ete hym; and in that nyzt⁸
thei schulen ete fleischis^q, roostid with
fier, and therf looues^r, with letusis^{†s} of
the feeld. 3e schulen not ete therof ony⁹
raw thing, nether sodun in watir, but
roostid oneli by fier; 3e schulen deuoure
the heed with feet^t and entrailis^u therof;
nether ony thing therof schal abide til the^v 10
morewtid; if ony thing^w is residue^x, 3e
shulen brenne^y in the fier. Forsothe thus 11
3e schulen ete hym; 3e^z schulen girde 3oure^a
reynes, and 3e schulen haue schoon in the^b
feet, and 3e schulen holde stauys in hondis^c,
and 3e schulen ete^d hastili; for it is fase,
that is, the^e passyng of the Lord. And Y^f 12
shal passe thorou the lond^g of Egipt in
that nyzt, and Y schal smyte al^h the firste
gendridⁱ thing in the lond of Egipt, fro
man til to beeste; and Y the Lord schal
make domes in alle the goddis of Egipt.
Forsothe blood schal be to 3ou in to signe, 13
in the housis in whiche 3e schulen be;
and Y schal se the blood, and Y schal passe
3ou; nether a wounde distriyng schal be
in 3ou, whanne Y schal smyte the lond of
Egipt. Forsothe 3e schulen haue this dai 14
in to mynde, and 3e schulen^k make it so-
lempne to the Lord in 3oure generaciouns
bi euerlastyng worschipyng. In^l seuen 15
daies 3e schulen ete therf breed; in the
firste dai no thing diȝt with sour douȝ
schal be in 3oure housis; who euer schal
ete ony thing diȝt with sour douȝ, fro the
firste dai til^m the seuenthe dai, that soule
schal perische fro Israel. The firste day 16
schal be hooli and solempne, and the se-
uenthe dai schal be worschipful bi the
same halewyng; 3e schulen not do ony
werk inⁿ tho daies, outakun these thingis
that perteynen to mete; and 3e schulen 17
kepe therf breed. For in that same dai Y
shal lede out of the lond of Egipt 3oure
oost; and 3e schulen kepe this dai in 3oure
generaciouns bi euerlastyng custom. In 18
the first monethe, in the fouretenthe dai

† with letusis,
in Ebrew it is
with bitter-
ness. nc.

^a goodis AF. ^b Om. BDEFH. ^c fourteen A.

^q flesh DGIS. ^r looue S. ^s the *erbe* letuse I. bittir locustis S. ^t the feet EGIKS. ^u with the entrailis IS.
^v to the IX. Om. L. ^w Om. *plures. thing therof* IS. ^x left EILP. resid or *lefte* S. ^y brenne it IS. ^z and
3e K. ^a 3ou the F. ^b 3oure IS. ^c 3oure hondis IS. ^d ete it IS. ^e Om. K. ^f Y the Lord IS. ^g myddil D.
^h Om. IS. ⁱ bigeten I. ^k Om. F. ^l Om. A *sec. m.* BC *pr. m.* ^m til to *plures.* ⁿ Om. G.

eet therf breed, vnto the oon and twentieth
 19 day of the same moneth at euen. Seuen
 dayes soure breed shal not be foundun in
 3oure howses; who so etith soure breed,
 his soule shal perishe fro the companye
 of Yrael, as wel of cumlyngis, as of with
 20 ynne borne of the loond. Al soure breed
 3e shulen not eet, and in alle 3oure dwell-
 yng places 3e shulen eet therf breed.
 21 Moyses forsothe clepide alle the eldren
 of the sones of Yrael, and seyde to hem,
 Gothe, takynge a beeste bi 3oure meynese,
 22 offre 3e paske; and the lital sprynkil of
 ysop wetith in bloode, that is in the ne-
 thir threswold, and sprengith of it the
 ouerthreswold, and either post; noon of
 3ow alle shal go out of^d the dore of his
 23 hows vnto the morwen tyde. The Lord
 forsothe shal passe forth^e smytyng the
 Egipcians; and whanne he seeth^f the
 bloode in the threswald, and in either
 post, he shal ouer goo the dore of the
 hows, and he shall not suffre the smyter
 24 goo into 3oure howsis, and hurten. Kepe
 thow this word lawful to thee and to thi
 25 sones vnto withouten ende. And whanne
 3e shulen goon into the loond that the
 Lord is to 3yue to 3ow, as he hath biho-
 26 tun, 3e shulen kepe thes cerymonyes^{ff}; and
 whanne 3oure sones shulen seye to 3ow,
 27 What is this religioun? 3e shulen seye to
 hem, It is the sacrifice for the ouercomun
 enemys of the passing of the Lord,
 whanne he passide forthe vpon the hows^g
 of the sones of Israel in Egipte, smytyng^h
 the Egipcians, and oure howsⁱ delyuer-
 ynge. And the puple bowid anowryde.
 28 And the sones of Yrael goon out, diden
 as the Lord comaundyde to Moyses and
 29 Aaron. It was doon forsothe in the myd-
 dil of the nyzt, the Lord smoot alle the
 fyrst gotun in the loond of Egipte, fro the

of the monethe, at euentid, 3e schulen ete
 therf breed, til to the oon and twentieth^o
 dai of the same monethe at euentid. In 19
 seuen dayes no thing 'dizt with sour douz^p
 schal be foundun in 3oure housis; if ony
 etith^q ony^r thing dizt with sour dow, his
 soule schal perische fro the cumpeny of
 Israel, as wel of comelyngis^s, as of hem
 that ben borun in the lond. 3e schulen²⁰
 not ete ony thing dizt^t with sour dow, and
 3e schulen ete therf breed in alle 3oure
 dwellyng placis. Forsothe Moyses clepide²¹
 alle the eldre men of the sones of Israel,
 and seide^u to hem, Go 3e, and take^v a
 beeste by 3oure meynes, and offre 3e fase;
 and dippe 3e a bundel of isope, in the blood²²
 which 'is in the^w threisfold^x, and sprynge
 3e therof the^y lyntel, and euer either post;
 noon of 3ou schal go out at the dore of his
 hows til the morewtid. For the Lord schal²³
 passe smytyng Egipcians^z; and whanne
 he schal se the blood in the lyntel^a, and in
 euer either post, he schal passe the dore
 of the^b hows; and he schal not suffre the
 smytere to entre in to 3oure^c housis, and
 to hirte^d. Kepe thou this word; it schal be²⁴
 a^e lawful thing to thee and to thi sones
 til in to with outen ende. And whanne²⁵
 3e schulen entre in to the lond which^f the
 Lord schal 3yue to 3ou, as he bihipte,
 3e schulen kepe these cerymonyes; and²⁶
 whanne 3oure sones schulen seie to 3ou,
 What is this religioun? 3e schulen seie to
 hem, It is the^g sacrifice of the passyng of²⁷
 the Lord^h, whanne he passide ouerⁱ the
 housis of the sones of Israel in Egipt,
 and smoot Egipcians^k, and delyueride oure
 housis. And the puple was bowid, and
 worschipide. And the sones of Israel 3eden²⁸
 out, and diden as the Lord comaundide to
 Moyses and to^l Aaron. Forsothe it was²⁹
 doon in the myddis of the nyzt, the Lord

^d Om. BDE sec. m. F sec. m. II. ^e Om. AF. ^f seey; BDFH. ^{ff} sermonyas A. ^g housis E. ^h smyten A sup. ras.
ⁱ houses BDEH.

^o twenti BM. ^p maad sour I. ^q ete I. ^r Om. IL. ^s comelingis, that is, helthen men conuertid to the
 feith of Jcwis BCGKNQX. comelyngis, that ben h. m. conuertid to the bileue I. comel., that is, h. m. etc. s.
^t mad I. ^u he seide IS. ^v take 3e G. taketh IS. ^w Om. N. ^x in the threshold EGLPQ. in the threisfold,
 that is, a vessel bisidis the threisfold BC. thresh. either a v. b. the thresh. G. threisf. either in a v. etc. KNQX.
^y on the G. in the K. ^z the Egipcians IS. ^a lintels E. ^b that IS. ^c Om. G. ^d hirte 3ou IS. ^e Om. GN.
^f that I. ^g Om. IS. ^h Lord God E. ⁱ vp on I. ^k the Egipcians IS. ^l Om. EG.

fyrst gotun of Pharaο, that sat in his see,
vnto the first gotun of the caytif wom-
man, that was in prisoun, and alle the
30 first gotun of beestis. And Pharaο aroos
the nyzt, and alle his seruauntis, and al
Egipte; and ther was sprongun a greet
crye in Egipte; and forsothe there was
not an hows, in the which leye not the
31 deed. And Moyses and Aaron clepid in
the nyzt, Pharaο seith, Ryseth, and goth
out fro my puple, and 3e and the sones of
Yrael; gothe, and sacrificieth to the Lord,
32 as 3e seyn; 3oure sheip and 3oure^k droues
takith, as 3e han askid; and goynge a
33 wey blesse 3e to me. And the Egipcians
nediden the puple to goon out of the
loond swiftly, seiynge, Alle we shulen
34 dye! Thanne the puple tok sprengid
meel^l, or it were sowrid; and byndynge it
35 in chaf, putte vpon her shuldres. And
the sones of Yrael diden as the Lord co-
maundide^m toⁿ Moyses; and thei askiden
of the Egipcians silueren and goldun ves-
36 sels, and myche clothing. Forsothe the
Lord 3af grace to the puple before the
Egipcians, that thei wolden leene hem;
37 and thei spuyleden the Egipcians. And
the sones of Yrael 3eden fro Remesse into
Sochoth, almoost six hundryd thowsynd of
foot men, with outen children and wym-
38 men; but and the comoun of either sex^o
'or^{kynde} vnnoumbrable^q steyden vp with
hem; sheip, and droues, and ful many
39 hauynge lijf of dyuerse kynde. And thei
bakiden meele, that a litil before spreng-
ide thei token out of Egipte, and thei
maden therf looues vnder asken; and
thei myzten not be maad sowre, the Egip-
ciens constreynynge to goon out, and not
suffrynge to mak eny dwellyng, ne eny
thing of sowel there com to to maken redi.
40 The dwellyng places forsothe of the sones

smoot al the firste gendrid^m thingⁿ in the
lond of Egipt, fro the firste gendrid^o of
Farao, that sat in the trone of hym, til to
the first gendrid^o of the^p caitif womman,
that was in the^q prisoun, and^r alle the first
gendrid of beestis. And Farao roos in the³⁰
nyzt, and alle hise seruauntis, and al E-
gipt; and a^s greet^t cry was maad in Egipt,
for noon hows was, in which a deed man
lay not. And whanne Moises and Aaron³¹
weren clepid in the nyzt, Farao seide, Rise
3e, go^u 3e out fro my puple, bothe 3e and
the sones of Israel; go 3e, offre 3e to the
Lord, as 3e seien; take 3e 3oure scheep³²
and greete beestis, as 3e axiden; and go
3e, and blesse 3e me. And Egipcians^v 33
constreyneden the puple^w to go out of the
lond swiftli, and seiden, All we schulen
die! Therfor the puple^w took meele spreynd³⁴
togidere, bifor that it was dizt with sour
dou³; and boond^x in mentils, and puttide^y
on her schuldris. And the sones of Israel³⁵
diden as the Lord comaundide to Moises;
and thei axiden of Egipcians siluerne^z ves-
selis and goldun, and ful myche clooth^a.
Forsothe the Lord 3af grace to the puple^b 36
bifor Egipcians^c, that the Egipcians lenten
to hem; and thei maden bare Egipcians^d.
And the sones^e of Israel 3eden forth fro³⁷
Ramasses in to Socoth, almost sixe hun-
drid thousand of foot men, with out litle
children and wymmen; but also comyn^f 38
puple of malis and femalis^g vnnoumbrable^h
stiedenⁱ with hem; scheep, and oxun, and
ful many beestis of dinerse kynde^k, stieden^l
with hem^m. And thei bakiden meele, whichⁿ 39
spreynd togidere 'a while ago^o thei token
fro Egipt, and maden^p therf^q looues bakun^r
vnder the^s aischis; for the looues myzten
not be dizt^t with sour dow, for Egipcians^u
compelliden^v to go out, and suffriden^w not^x
to make eny tariyng, nether it was leiser^y

^k Om. BDEH. ^l melu BDEFH. ^m had comaundid BDE sec. m. F pr. m. H. ⁿ Om. D. ^o six A pr. m. sexus D.
P Om. BDEFH. id est, sexus. F marg. H interlin. ^q and vnnoumbrable BDEH.

^m bigeten I. ⁿ Om. G. ^o bigoten I. ^p Om. F. a is. ^q Om. IS. ^r and he smoot BC. ^s Om. I. ^t Om. O.
^u and go IS. ^v the Egipcians IS. ^w puple of Israel IS. ^x thei boond it IS. ^y putte FW. putte it IS.
^z siluer ELP. ^a clothinge IS. ^b puple of Israel IS. ^c the Egipcians ISX. ^d the Egipcians BEIS. ^e chil-
dren IS. ^f the comyn IS. ^g of femalis BCEGMNIQRSTX. ^h and vnnoumbrable DEFGLOPX.
ⁱ wenten vp I. stieden vp S. ^k kynde also I. ^l stieden vp S. ^m Om. I. ⁿ the which I. ^o not 3ore
ago I. ^p makiden I. ^q therof L. ther S. ^r ybake I. ^s Om. CIKMOSW. ^t mad I. ^u the Egipcians ILS.
^v compelliden hem IKS. ^w thei suffriden IS. ^x not hem IKS. ^y leiser to hem IS.

of Yrael, that thei dwelliden yn Egipte,
 41 was of four hundred and thretti zeer; the
 whiche fulfillid, the same day zede al the
 oost of the Lord out of the loond of E-
 42 gipte. This is nyzt of the Lord able to
 be kept, whanne he ladde hem out of the
 loond of Egipte; this owen to kepe alle
 the sones of Yrael in her generaciouns.
 43 The Lord forsothe seide to Moyses and
 Aaron, This is the religioun of phask;
 44 ech alien shal not ete therof; al forsothe
 seruaunt^r bouzt be he circumcidid, and
 45 so eet he; comlyng and hyryd seruaunt
 46 shulen not eet thereof; in oon hows it shal
 be etun, ne ze shulen not bere of his
 fleshe out, ne boon of it ze shulen breek.
 47 Alle the companye of the sones of Yrael
 48 shal doo it; that if eny of pilgrymes wole
 come into zoure heriung of religioun, and
 do the pask of the Lord, before eche maal
 child of him shal be circumcidid, and
 thanne with rízt he shal halewe, and he
 shal be togidere as a with ynne gotun of
 the loond; if eny forsothe be not circum-
 49 cidid, he shal not ete therof. The same
 lawe shal be to the with ynne gotun, and
 to the comlyng tilyer, that pilgrimagith
 50 anentis zou. And alle the sones of Yrael
 diden as the Lord comaundide to Moyses
 51 and Aaron. And in the same day the
 Lord ladde the sones of Yrael out of the
 loond of Egipte, bi her companies.

CAP. XIII.

1 Forsothe the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
 2 ynge, Halwe to me alle the fyrst gotun
 that openith the wombe in the sones of
 Yrael, as wel of men as of beestis, alle
 3 forsothe ben myne. And Moyses seide to
 the puple, Hath^s mynde of this day, in
 the which ze ben goon out of Egipte, and

to make ony seew^z. Forsothe the dwell- 40
 yng of the sones of Israel, bi which thei
 dwelliden in Egipt, was of foure hundrid
 and thretti zeer[†]; and whanne tho^a weren 41
 fillid^b, al the oost of the Lord zede out of
 the loond of Egipt in the same dai. This 42
 nyzt is worthi to be kept in the^c worschip-
 yng of the Lord, whanne he ladde hem^d
 out of the loond of Egipt; alle the sones of
 Israel owen to kepe this^e in her genera-
 ciouns. Also the Lord seide to Moises 43
 and Aaron, This is the religioun of fase^f;
 ech alien schal not ete therof; sotheli ech 44
 seruaunt bouzt schal be circumcidid, and
 so he schal ete; a comelyng and hirid^g 45
 man[†] schulen not ete therof; it schal be 46
 etun in oon hows; nether ze schulen bere
 out of the fleischis^h therof; nether ze
 schulen breke a boon therof. Ech company 47
 of the sones of Israel schal make that
 fase; that if ony pilgrym wole passe into 48
 zoure feith and worschipyngⁱ, and make
 fase^k of the Lord, ech male kynde of hym
 schal be circumcidid^l bifore^m, and thanne
 he schal makeⁿ lawful^o, and^p he schal be
 togidere^q as a man borun of the loond; for-
 sothe if ony man is not circumcidid, he
 schal not ete therof. The same lawe schal 49
 be to a man borun of the loond, and to a
 comelyng, that takith zoure feith, which^r
 is a pilgrym anentis zou. And alle the 50
 sones of Israel diden as the Lord co-
 maundide to Moises and Aaron. And in^s 51
 the same dai the Lord ladde out of the
 loond of^t Egipt the sones of Israel, bi her
 cumpanies.

CAP. XIII.

Also^u the Lord spak to Moises, and 1
 seide, Halewe thou to me ech firste gen- 2
 drid^v thing that openeth the wombe among
 the sones of Israel, as wel of men as of
 beestis, for whi alle ben myn. And Moises 3
 seide to the puple, Haue ze mynde of this
 dai, in which ze zeden^w out of Egipt, and

^r seruauntes D. ^s haueth DE.

^z potage I. ^a tho zenis IS. ^b fulfillid IS. ^c Om. IS. ^d his peple s. ^e this nyzt I. this solemnytee s.
^f fase, that is, pask K. ^g a hirid I. an h. s. ^h fleische IS. ⁱ in to zoure worschipyng IS. ^k solemnytee IS.
^l circumsid B. ^m bifore the solemnyte s. ⁿ make it IS. ^o laweful s. ^p and thanne D. ^q to gidere with
 hem IS. ^r the which I. ^s Om. I. ^t Om. s. ^u Also and D. And E. ^v bigeten I. ^w wenten I.

[†] iij. hundrid
 and xxx. zeer,
 rekenynge tho
 zenis in whiche
 they dwelliden
 as pilgryms in
 the loond of
 Canaan, and
 of Egipt, and
 of Filisteys.
 Lire here. CG
 QX.

[†] hirid man,
 that is, an he-
 then man out
 of the feith and
 obseruance of
 the Jewis, thouz
 he dwelle with
 hem for hire.
 BCGQXX.

of the hows of thraldom, for yn a strong
hoond the Lord hath lad 3ow out of this
4 place, that 3e eeten not sowrid breed. To
day 3e goon out, in the moneth of new
5 fruytis; and whanne the Lord shal leede
thee into the loond of Chananey, and E-
theti, and Amorrei, and Euehi, and Jebu-
sei, that he swoore to thi fadrys, that he
shulde 3yue to thee, the loond flowynge
mylk and hony, and 3e shulen halwe this
6 manere of holy thingis this moneth. Se-
uen dais 3e shulen eete therf breed, and
in the seuenthe day shal be the solem-
7 pnyte of the Lord; therf breed 3e shulen
eete seuen dayes, there shal not apere
anentis thee eny thing maad sowre, ne
8 in alle thi coostis. And thou shalt telle
to thi sone that day, sei yng, This is that
the Lord hath doon to me, whanne Y
9 3ede out of Egipte. And it shal be as a
tokne in thin hoond, and as mynde before
thin eyen, that the lawe of the Lord euer-
more be in thi mouth; forsothe in strong
hoond the Lord ladde thee out of Egipte,
10 and of the hows of thraldom. Thou
shalt kepe this maner heri yng the or-
11 deynd tyme, fro dayes into dayes. And
whanne the Lord shal leede thee into the
loond of Chananei, as he hath sworn to
thee, and to thi fadris, and shal 3yue it
12 to thee, thou shalt seuer al that openeth
wombe, to the Lord, and that that cheef
is in thi beestis; what euer thou shalt
haue of maal kynde, thou shalt halwe it
13 to the Lord. The first gotun of an asse
thow shalt chaunge for a sheip, the which
if thou 'azen biyst^t not, thou shalt sleen;
alle forsothe the first gotun of man of thi
14 sones thou shalt 'azen bye^u in priys. And
whanne thi sone shal aske thee to morwe,
sei ynge, What is this? thou shalt an-
swere to hym, In a stronge hoond the
Lord hath lad us out of the loond of
15 Egipte, fro the hows of thraldom; for
whanne Pharao was hardyd, and wold

of the hows of seruage, for in strong hond
the Lord ledde 3ou out of this place, that
3e ete not^x breed dijt with sour dow. To 4
dai 3e gon out, in the monethe of new
fruytis; and whanne the Lord hath led 5
thee in to the lond of Cananey, and of
Etheti, and of Amorrei, and of Euei, and
of Jebusei, which^y lond he swoor to thi
fadris, that he schulde 3yue to thee, a lond
flowynge with mylk and hony, thou schalt
halowe this custom of holy thingis in this
monethe. In^z seuene daies thou schalt ete 6
therf looues, and the solempnete of the
Lord schal be in the seuenthe dai; 3e 7
schulen ete therf looues seuene^a daies, no
thing dijt with sour dow schal appere at
thee, nether in alle thi coostis. And thou 8
schalt telle to thi sone^b in that dai, and
schalt sie, This it is that the Lord dide
to me, whanne Y 3ede out of Egipt. And 9
it schal be as a signe in thin hond, and as
a memorial before thin i3en, and that the
lawe of the Lord be euere in thi mouth;
for in a strong hond the Lord ledde thee
out of Egipt, and of the hows of seruage.
Thou schalt kepe siche a worschipyng in 10
tyme ordeined, 'fro daies in to daies^c. And 11
whanne the Lord hath brou3t thee in to
the lond of Cananey, as he swoor to thee,
and to thi fadris, and hath 3oue it to thee,
thou schalt departe to the Lord al the^d 12
thing that openeth the^e wombe, and that
that is the^f firste^g in thi^h beestis; what
euer thing thou hast of male kynde, thou
schalt haleweⁱ to the Lord. Thou schalt 13
chaunge the firste gendrid of an asse for
a scheep, that if thou azen biest^k not, thou
schalt sle^l; forsothe thou schalt azen bie
with prijs al the^m firste gendridⁿ of man^o
of thi sones. And whanne thi sone schal 14
axe thee to morewe, and sie, What is
this? thou schalt answer to hym, In a
strong hond the Lord ladde vs out of the
lond of Egipt, of the hows of seruage;
for whanne Farao was maad hard^p, and 15

^t for byist E pr. m. ^u for beggin E pr. m. a3eyn byggen BDE sec. m. FH.

^x no F. ^y for which I. ^z Om. B. And G. ^a in seuene B. ^b sones IS. ^c daies, that is, fro 3eer in to 3eer. BQX. ^d that is, fro 3eeris into 3eeris. G. ^e thi BCFGNQRTW. ^f Om. s. ^g firste fruyt I. firste or cheef s. ^h the L. ⁱ halewe it is. ^k azenbiest it is. ^l sle it is. ^m thi G. ⁿ bigeten I. ^o a man is. ^p hard in herte is.

not leue vs, the Lord slowe al the first gotun in the loond of Egipte, fro the first gotun of man vnto the first gotun of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al that openeth wombe of maal kynde, and al the first gotun of my sones Y^azen 16 bye^v. It shal be thanne as a tokne in thin hoond, and as a thing hongid vp for recordyng before thin eyen, therthur³ that in a strong hoond the Lord hath lad 17 vs out of Egipte. Thanne whanne Pharao hadde leten out the puple, God ladde hem not out bi the weie of the loond of Philisten, the which is ny³; holdyng lest perauenture it^s shulde othenkyn^w hym, if it hadde seen bateyls azens hym to aryse, 18 and^x turnen azen into Egipte; but he ladde hem about bi the weie of desert, that is biside the reed see. And armed steiden vp the sones of Yrael fro the 19 loond of Egipte. Forsothe Moyses tok the boons of Joseph with hym, therthur³ that he hadde with ooth chargid the sones of Yrael, seiynge, God^y shal vysyte 3ow, and ber 3e my boons out hens with 3ow. 20 And thei goon from Sochoth, setten tentis^z in Etham, in the vttermest coostes of wil- 21 dirnes. The Lord forsothe wente befor hem to be shewide^a the weie, bi day in the pilere of a clowde, and bi nyzt in a piler of fier, that he were leder of the 22 weye either tyme; neuer faylide of^b the piler of the clowde bi day, ne the piler of fier bi nyzt, before the puple.

CAP. XIV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, 2 Spek to the sones of Yrael; turned sette thei tentis^s forⁿ azens^c Phyayroth, that is bitwix Magdalum and the see, azenst Beelsephon; in his sizt 3e shulen sett tentis 3 vpon the see. And Pharao is to sey vpon the sones of Yrael, Thei ben artid togi-

molde^a delyuere vs, the Lord killide^r alle the firste gendrid^s thing^t in the lond of Egypt, fro the firste gendrid^u of man til to the firste gendrid of beestis; therfor Y offre to the Lord al thing of male kynde that openeth the wombe, and Y^v azen bie alle the firste gendrid^w thingis of my sones. Therfor it schal be as a signe in thin hond, 16 and as a^x thing hangid for mynde bifore thin izen, for in a strong hond the Lord ledde vs out of Egipt^y. Therfor whanne 17 Farao hadde sent out the puple, God ledde not hem^z out bi the weie of the lond of^a Filisteis, which^b is ni³; and arettid^c lest perauenture^d it wolde repente the puple, if he^e had seyn batelis rise azens hym^f, and the puple^g wolde turn^h azenⁱ in to Egypt; but 18 God ledde^k aboute by the weie of deseert, which^l weie is bisidis the reed see. And the sones of Israel weren armed, and stieden^m fro the lond of Egipte. And 19 Moises took the boonus of Joseph with hym, for he hadde chargid the sones of Israel, and hadde seidⁿ, God schal visite 3ou, and bere 3e out fro hennus^o my boonus with 3ou. And thei 3eden forth fro^p So- 20 coth, and settiden tentis in Etham, in the laste endis^q of wildirnesse^r. Forsothe the 21 Lord 3ede bifore hem to schewe^s the weie, bi dai in a piler of clowde^t, and^u bi nyzt in a piler of fier, that he schulde be ledere of the weie in euer either time; the piler 22 of clowde failide neuere bi dai, nether the piler of fier bi niyt, bifor the puple.

CAP. XIV.

Forsothe the Lord spak to Moises, and 1 seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel; 2 turne thei azen, and sette thei tentis euene azens Fiayroth, which^v is bitwixe Magdalum and the see, azens Beelsefon; in^w the sizt therof 3e schulen sette tentis ouer^x the see. And Farao schal seie on the sones of 3

^v for bigge *E pr. m.* ^{azeyn bygge *BDE sec. m. FH.* ^w had athouzt *E pr. m.* ^x he wold haue *E pr. m.* ^y The God *E pr. m.* ^z her tentis *E pr. m.* ^a besshewide *A.* ^{schew *E pr. m.* ^b Om. *BDEH.* ^c fro the regyoun of *E pr. m.*}}

^q wolde not *I.* ^r slouze *I.* ^s bigeten *I.* ^t thingus *EM sec. m. LP.* Om. *O.* ^u bigeten *I.* ^v Om. *K.* ^w bigeten *I.* ^x Om. *C.* ^y the londe of Egypt *IS.* ^z him *plures.* *it I.* *hem, that is, that peple s.* ^a Om. *IS.* ^b the which *I.* ^c bifore thinkyng *IS.* ^{arettunge *K.* ^d Om. *G.* ^e it *IS.* ^f it *IS.* ^g thanne thei *IS.* ^h han turned *IS.* ⁱ Om. *E.* ^k ledde *it I.* ^{ledde the peple s. ^l the which *I.* ^m wenten vp *I.* ^{stieden vp s. ⁿ seid to hem *IS.* ^o thanne hennus *I.* ^{fro hennus thanne s. ^p to GL. ^q coostes *I.* ^r the wildernesse *IS.* ^s schewe *hem s.* ^t a clowde *IS.* ^u Om. *G.* ^v the which *I.* ^w and in *s.* ^x on *I.*}}}}

dere in a loond, desert hath enclosid hem.
 4 And Y shal harden his herte, and he shal
 pursue 3ow, and Y shal 'be glorified^d in
 Pharao, and in alle his oostis^e; and the
 Egipcians shulen wyte for Y am a Lord;
 5 and thei diden so. And it is^f told to the
 kyng of Egipcians, that the puple 'hadde
 flowun^g; and ful myche chaungid is the
 herte of Pharao, and of his seruauntis
 vpon the puple, and thei seiden, What
 wole we doon, that we leeuen Yrael, lest
 6 it serue not to vs? Thanne he ioynede
 the chare, and al his puple he tok with
 7 hym; and he tok six^h hundryd chosun
 charys, and al that of chares was in
 8 Egipte, and the leders of his oost. And
 the Lord hardideⁱ the herte of Pharao,
 the^k kyng of Egipte, and he persuede the
 sones of Yrael; and thei weren goon out
 9 in a hi3e hoond. And whanne the Egip-
 cians persueden the steppes of the goers
 before, thei fonden hem in the tentis
 vpon the see; alle the ridynge, and the
 chares of Pharao, and al the oost weren
 10 in Phyayroth, azens Beelsephon. And
 whanne Pharao was ny3, the sones of
 Yrael, heuyng vp her eyen, seyen the
 Egipcians after hem, and thei dradden
 greetli; and thei crieden to the Lord,
 11 and seiden to Moyses, Peraenture there
 weren not sepulcris in Egipte, therfor
 thow tok vs, that we dieden^l in wilder-
 nes? what woldist thow do^m this, that
 12 thow woldist lede vs out of Egipte? Was
 not this the word that we spaken to thee
 in Egipte, seyinge, Goo away fro vs, that
 we seruen to the Egypcyens? it is for-
 sothe myche betere to serue to hem, than
 13 to dye in wildernes. And Moyses seideⁿ
 to the puple, Wole 3e not drede, stonde^o,
 and seeth^o the greet wondres of God, that
 he is to doon^p to day; forsothe the Egip-
 cians that 3e now seen, 3e shulen seen
 14 no more vnto with outen ende; the Lord

Israel, Thei ben maad streit in the lond,
 the deseert hath closid hem togidere. And 4
 Y shal make hard his herte, and he shal
 pursue 3ou, and Y shal be glorified in Fa-
 rao, and in al his oost; and Egipcians^y
 schulen wite that Y am the^z Lord; and
 thei diden so. And it was teld to the⁵
 kyng of Egipcians, that the puple hadde
 fled; and the herte of Farao and of hise
 seruauntis was chaungid on the puple, and
 thei seiden, What wolden we do, that we
 leften^a Israel, that it schulde not^b serue
 us? Therfor Farao ioynede the chare, and 6
 took with him al his puple; and he took 7
 sixe hundrid chosyn charis, and what euer
 thing of charis was in Egipt, and dnykis
 of al the oost. And the Lord made hard 8
 'the herte of Farao^c, kyng of Egipt, and
 he^d persuede the sones of Israel; and thei
 weren go out in an hi3 hond. And whanne 9
 Egipcians^e persueden the steppis *of the*
sones of Israel bifer goynge, thei founden
 hem in tentis on the see; al the chyualrye
 and charis of Farao, and al the oost weren
 in Fiayroth, azens Beelsefon. And whanne 10
 Farao hadde neijed^f the sones of Israel,
 reisien her izen, and thei sien Egipcians^g
 bihynde hem, and dredden^h greetli; and
 thei criedenⁱ to the Lord, and seiden to 11
 Moyses, In hap sepulcris weren^k not in
 Egipt, therfor thou hast take vs awei^l,
 that we schulen die in wildirnesse? what^m
 woldist thou do this, that thou leddist vs
 out of Egipt? Whether this is not the 12
 word whichⁿ we spaken to thee in Egipt,
 'and seiden^o, Go awei fro vs, that we serue
 Egipcians^p? for it is myche betere to serue
 hem, than to die in wildirnesse. And 13
 Moyses seide to the puple, Nyle 3e drede,
 stonde 3e, and 'se 3e^q the grete werkys of
 God, whiche he schal do to dai; for 3e
 schulen no more se Egipcians^r, whiche^s 3e
 seen now, til in to with outen ende; the 14
 Lord schal fizte for 3ou, and 3e schulen

^d glorie E pr. m. ^e coostis A. ^f was E pr. m. ^g fleey3 E pr. m. ^h thre E pr. m. ⁱ endored E pr. m.
^k Om. E sec. m. ^l dyen BDEFH. ^m to B. ⁿ saith E. ^o see BFH. ^p doying E pr. m.

^y the Egipcians is. ^z Om. IKOS. ^a schulden leeue I. ^b Om. G. ^c Farao herte s. ^d Pharao is. ^e the
 Egipcians is. ^f neijed ni3 is. ^g the Egipcians is. ^h thei dredden is. ⁱ crieden gretli E. ^k there
 weren I. ^l awei thennes is. ^m in what E. ⁿ that s. ^o seyinge K. ^p the Egipcians. ^q seeth I. s. KLOS.
^r the Egipcians is. ^s the whiche I.

shal fiȝt for ȝow, and ȝe shulen hoold
 15 ȝoure pees. And the Lord seide to Moyses,
 What cryest thou to me? Speke to the
 16 sones of Yrael, that thei goon forth; thow
 forsothe arere thin ȝerde, and strecche out
 thin hoond vpon the see, and dyuyde it,
 that the sones of Yrael goon thurȝ the
 17 drye, in the myddil see. Y forsothe shal
 harden the hertes of the Egipcians, that
 thei pursue ȝow, and Y shal be glorified^a
 in Pharao, and in al his oost, and in the
 18 chares, and in the^r riders; and the Egip-
 cians shulen wyte that Y am Lord God,
 whanne Y shal be glorified in Pharao,
 19 and in chares, and in his ryders. And
 the aungel of the Lord, that ȝede before
 the castels of Yrael, takynge hym self
 ȝede after hem, and with hym togidere
 the pilere of the clowde, the forthermore
 20 leeuynge bihynde the bak, stode bitwix
 the tentis of Egipcians and the tentis of
 Yrael; and there was a derk clowde, and
 liztynge the nyȝt, so that to hem self to-
 gidere al the tyme of the nyȝt thei myȝten
 21 not cum nyȝ. And whanne Moyses hadde
 strauȝt out his^s hoond vpon the see, the
 Lord tok it away, blowynge an hidous
 wynde, and brennynge al nyȝt, and he
 turnede it into drowȝt; and the watir
 22 was dyuydid. And the children of Irael
 'wenten yn^t thurȝ the myddel of the drye
 see; forsothe the water was as a wal at
 23 the riȝt syde of hem and the lefte. And
 the Egipcians pursuynge, ȝeden yn after
 hem, al the horsyng of Pharao, his chares,
 and his ryders, bi the myddil of the see.
 24 And now was comun the morwetide, and
 loo! the Lord biholdynge vpon the tentes
 of the Egypciens, by the pilere of fyer,
 and of the clowde, slewe^u the oost of
 25 hem; and he turnede vpsedown the
 wheles of the chares, and thei weren born
 into the depthe. Thanne seiden the E-

be stille. And the Lord seide to Moyses,¹⁵
 What criest thou to me? Speke thou to
 the sones of Israel, that thei go forth;
 forsothe reise thou thi ȝerde, and stretche¹⁶
 forth thin hond on the see, and departe
 thou it, that the sones of Israel go in the^t
 myddis of the see, by drie place. For-¹⁷
 sothe Y schal make hard the herte of
 Egipcians, that thei pursue ȝow, and Y
 schal be glorified in Farao, and in al the
 oost of hym^u, and in the charis^v, and in
 the knyȝtis of hym; and Egipcians schulen¹⁸
 wite that Y am the^w Lord God, whanne
 Y schal be glorified in Farao, and in the^x
 charis, and in the knyȝtis of hym. And¹⁹
 the aungel of the Lord^y, that ȝede bifore
 the castellis^z of Israel, took^a hym silf, and
 ȝede bihynde hem; and the piler of cloude^b
 ȝede^c to gidir with hym, and lefte^d the
 formere thingis aftir the bak, and stood^e²⁰
 bitwixe the 'castels of Egipcians^f and cas-
 tels^g of Israel; and the cloude was derk
toward Egipcians^h, and liztnyngeⁱ 'the
 nyȝt^k *toward 'the children of^{kk} Israel*, so
 that in al the^l tyme of the nyȝt thei myȝten
 not neiȝ togidere to hem silf. And whanne²¹
 Moyses hadde stretchid forth the^m hond on
 the see, the Lord tookⁿ it^o awei^p, the while
 a greet wynde and^q brennynge blew in al
 the nyȝt, and turnede^r in to dryenesse^{rr};
 and the watir was departid. And the sones²²
 of Israel entriden by the myddis of the
 drye see; for the watir was as a wal at
 the riȝt side and left^s side of hem. And²³
 Egipcians pursueden, and entriden aftir
 hem^u, al^{uu} the ridyng^v of Farao, hise cha-
 ris, and knyȝtis, bi the^w myddis of the see.
 And the wakyng of the^x morewtid cam²⁴
 thanne, and lo! the Lord bihelde^y on the
 castels of Egipcians^z, bi a piler of fier, and
 of cloude^a, and killide^b the oost of hem;
 and he destriede^c the wheelis of charis^d,²⁵
 and tho weren borun in to the depthe^e.

^a glorie E pr. m. ^r his BDEFH. ^s the BDEFH. ^t was gone by E pr. m. ^u he slewe E pr. m. sup. ras.

^t Om. IKS. ^u hem plures. ^v charis of him is. ^w Om. DM. ^x Om. IKS. ^y Lord God E. ^z castellis, that is, tentis I. cast. or lentis S. ^a took, or ordeynede is. ^b the cloude is. ^c mouyde is. ^d he lefte is. ^e he stood is. ^f Egipcians castels is. ^g the castels EINS. ^h the Egipcians is. ⁱ it was liztnynge I. the nyȝt was I. S. ^k Om. S. ^{kk} Om. I. ^l Om. plures. ^m his is. ⁿ took or withdrowe the see S. ^o Om. is. ^p awei the see I. ^q and a I. a S. ^r turnede it I. turnede the see S. ^{rr} derknesse A pr. m. ^s the left EIMNPS. ^t The is. ^u Israel is. ^{uu} and alle is. ^v ridinge men I. ^w Om. is. ^x Om. I. ^y bihelde wrathfully is. ^z the Egipcians is. ^a a cloude is. ^b he killide is. ^c ouerturnede I. ^d the charis is. ^e depthe of the see I.

gipcians, Flee we Yrael; forsothe the Lord
 26 fyȝtith for hem aȝens us. And the Lord
 seith to Moyses, Strecche out thin hoond
 vpon the reed^v see, that the watris turnen
 aȝen to Egipcians^w, vpon the chares, and
 27 the horsmen of hem. And whanne Moyses
 hadde strauȝt out the hoond aȝens the see,
 fyrst the morwetide it was turned aȝen
 to the rather place; and the Egipcians
 fleyng, watres aȝen comen, and the Lord
 wrapte hem with ynne in the myddel
 28 floodes. And the watris weren turned
 aȝen, and thei couerden the chares, and
 the horsmen of al the oost of Pharaο,
 the whiche folwyng were goon into
 the see; ne oon forsothe overlafte not^x of
 29 hem. Forsothe the sones of Yrael fulliche
 ȝeden thurȝ the myddil of the drye see,
 and the watris weren to hem as for a
 wal, fro the ryȝt half and fro the left half^y.
 30 And the Lord delyuerede Israel in that
 day fro the hoond of the Egipcians, and
 thei seen the Egipcians deed vpon the
 31 brenk of the see, and the greet hoond that
 the Lord hauntide aȝens hem; and the
 puple dredde the Lord, and leueden^z to
 the Lord, and to Moyses his seruannt.
 1 Thanne Moyses soong, and the sones of
 Israel, this ditee to the Lord; and seiden.

CAP. XV.

Synge we to the Lord, forsothe glori-
 ously he is magnyfied; the hors and the^a
 steyer^b up he threwe down into the see.
 2 My strengthe and my preysyng the Lord;
 and he is maad to me into helthe. This
 my God, and hym Y shal gloryfie; the
 God of my fader, and hym Y shal en-
 3 haunce. The Lord as a man fȝter, Al-
 4 myȝti his name; the chare of Pharaο and
 his oost he threwe fer into the see. His
 chosun princes weren turned vpsedown in
 5 the reed see; the depe watris conerden
 hem; thei descendiden into the depthe as

Therfor Egipcians^f seiden, Fle we Israel;
 for^g the Lord fȝtith for hem aȝenus vs.
 And the Lord seide to Moises, Holde 26
 forth thin hond on the see, that the wa-
 tris turne aȝen to Egipcians, on the charis,
 and knyȝtis^h of hem. And whanne Moises 27
 hadde hold forth theⁱ hoond aȝens the see,
 it turnede aȝen first in the morewtid to
 the formere place; and whanne Egipcians^k
 fledden, the watris camen aȝen^l, and the
 Lord wlappide hem in the^m myddis of
 theⁿ floodis^o. And the watris turneden 28
 aȝen, and hiliden the charis, and knyȝtis
 of al the oost of Farao, which^p sueden,
 and entriden in to the see; sotheli not
 oon of hem was alyue^q. Forsothe the 29
 sones of Israel ȝeden thorouȝ the myddis
 of the drye see, and the watris weren to
 hem as for a wal, on the ryȝt side and left^r
 side. And in that dai the Lord delyuerede 30
 Israel fro the hond of Egipcians, and thei
 sien Egipcians^s deed on the brynke of the
 see, and thei *seizen* the greet hond^t which 31
 the Lord hadde vsid aȝens hem^u; and the
 puple^v dredde the Lord, and thei bileneden
 to the Lord, and to Moises his seruannt.

CAP. XV.

Thanne Moises song, and the sones of 1
 Israel, this song to the Lord^w; and thei
 seiden, Synge we to the Lord, for he is
 magniefied^x gloriousli; he castide^y down
 the hors and the stiere^z in to the see. My 2
 strengthe and my preysyng is the Lord;
 and^a he is maad to me in to heelthe. This
 is my God, and Y schal glorifie hym; the
 God^b of my fadir^c, and Y schal enhaunse
 hym. The Lord is as^d a man fȝter, his 3
 name is Almiȝti; he castide down in to 4
 the see the charis of Farao, and his oost.
 Hise chosun princis weren drenchid in the

^v Om. BDEF. sec. m. H. ^w the Egipcians BDEFH. ^x Om. BDEFH. ^y Om. BDEFH. ^z byleuyd E pr. m.
^a Om. D. ^b steyers D.

^f the Egipcians I. ^g forsothe I. ^h on the knyȝtis IS. ⁱ his IS. ^k the Egipcians EIS. ^l aȝens hem IS.
^m Om. S. ⁿ Om. K. ^o flood IS. ^p the which I. ^q on lyue B. left I. not alyue Q. ^r on the left B.
^s the Egipcians C. ^t hond or power I. hond or myȝt S. ^u the Egipcians IS. ^v puple of Israel IS.
^w Lord God E. ^x magniefied or maad grete S. ^y hath cast I. ^z horsman I. stiere vp K. ^a Om. EF.
^b Lord S. ^c fadir S. ^d Om. IS.

6 a stoon. Lord, thi rȳt hoond is magny-
fied in strengthe; thy rȳt hoond, Lord,
7 hath smytun the enemye. And in mul-
titude of thi glorie thou hast put down
alle myn aduersaryes; thou hast sent thi
wrath, that deuowride hem as stoble.
8 And in the spirit of thi woodnes watris
ben gederid togidere; the flowynge wa-
ter stode, the depe watris ben gederid to
9 gidere in the myddil see. The enemye
seide, Y shal pursue, and Y shal tak; ro-
bries Y shal dyuyde, my soule shal be
fulfillid. I shal drawe out my swerd;
10 and myn hoond shal slee hym. Thi spi-
ryt blewe, and the see couerde hem; and
thei ben vnder dreynt as leed in hidows
11 watris. Who, Lord, is lijk to thee in
strong^c thingis, who is lijk to thee? thou
doer of greet thingis in holynes, and feer-
ful, and preysable, and doynge merueyls.
12 Thou hast strauȳt out thin hoond, and
13 the erthe hath deuourid hem; a duke
thou hast ben in thi merci to thi puple,
that thou hast aȳenbouȳt^d; and thou
hast born it in thi strengthe to thin holi
14 dwellyng place. Puples steiden vp, and
ben^e wrooth; sorwes withheelden the
15 dwellers of Philistien. Thanne ben dis-
turbid the princes of Edom; tremblyng
withheelde the strong men of Moab.
16 Alle the dwellers of Chanaan aȳenfrusli-
iden for ferde; inward drede fal vpon
hem, and outward drede in the mykilnes
of thin arme. Be thei maad vnmouable
as a stoon, to the tyme, Lord, that thi
puple passe; to the tyme that thi puple
17 passe, this that thou hast weeldid. Thou
shalt lēde hem yn, and thou shalt plaunt
in the hil of thin heritage; with thi
moost stedfast dwellyng, Lord, that thou
hast wrouȳt; Lord, thi seyntuarye, that
18 thin hondes^g fastiden. The Lord shal regne

reed see; the depe watris hiliden hem; 5
thei ȳeden down in to the depthe as a
stoon. Lord, thi rȳthoond is magnyfi-
ed in strengthe; Lord, thi rȳthoond smoot the
enemye. And in the^e mychilnesse^f of thi^g
glorie thou hast put down alle myn[†] ad-
uersaries; thou sentist thin ire, that de-
uouride hem as stobil^h. And watris weren 8
gaderid in the spirit of thi woodnesseⁱ;
flowinge watir stood, depe watris weren
gaderid in the^k middis of the see. The 9
enemy seide, Y schal pursue, and Y schal
take; Y^l schal departe spuylis^m, my souleⁿ
schal be fillid^o. I schal drawe out my
swerde; myn hond schal sle hem. Thi 10
spirit^p blew, and the see hilide hem;
thei weren drenchid as leed in grete wa-
tris. Lord, who is lijk thee in stronge 11
men, who is lijk thee? *thou art* greet^q
doere in hoolynesse; ferdful^r, and preisa-
ble, and doynge myraclis. Thou heldist 12
forth thin hond, and the erthe deuouride
hem; thou were ledere in thi merci to 13
thy puple, which^s thou aȳen bouȳtist; and
thou hast bore^t hym in thi^u strengthe to
thin holi dwellyng place. Pupilis stieden^v, 14
and weren wroothe; sorewis helden^w the
dwellers of Filistym. Thanne the pryncis 15
of Edom weren disturblid^x; tremblyng held
the stronge men of Moab. Alle the dwell- 16
ers of Canaan 'weren starke^y; inward
drede falle on hem, and outward drede in
the greetnesse of thin arm. Be thei maad
vnmouable as a stoon, til thi puple passe,
Lord; til this^z thi^a puple passe, whom
thou weldidist^b. Thou schalt brynge hem 17
in, and thou schalt plaunte^c in the^d hil of
thin eritage; in the moost stidefast dwellyng
place which^e thou hast wrouȳt, Lord; Lord,
thi seyntuarie, which^f thin hondis made^g
stidefast. The Lord schal 'regne in to the 18
world and ferthere^h. Forsothe Farao, 'a ri- 19

† In Ebru' it is
thin aduersa-
ries. GQX.

^c streinth E pr.m. ^d forbouȳt E pr.m. ^e thei ben E pr.m. ^g hoond A.

^e Om. I. thi LP. ^f multitude A sec.m. I. ^g the E. ^h the stobil I. a stob. s. ⁱ woodnesse, *that is*, of
thi gret veniaunce BCQX. w. *that is*, of thi veniaunce G. w. *that is*, gret v. K. w. *that is*, thi g. v. N.
^k Om. IS. ^l and Y o. ^m spoile E. ⁿ soule, *that is*, wille BCGIKNPQX. s. *that is*, my wille s. ^o ful-
fillid IS. ^p the spirit of God IS. ^q a greet IS. ^r feerful IS. ^s the which I. ^t bifor ELP. ^u the E.
^v wenten vp I. stieden vp s. ^w heleden F. hiliden s. ^x disturblid IS. ^y dredden, *or were acumbred* IS.
^z Om. LPX. ^a Om. EM. ^b weldist GLS. *hast in possessioun* I. ^c plaunte hem IKS. ^d thin E. ^e that IS.
^f the which I. ^g makiden K. ^h r. in to t. w. a. f. *that is*, withouten ende BCGKNOQX. *regne withouten*
ende and ouer al thing IS.

19 withouten ende and ouer. Forsothe Pharaoh, rydyng with charys, and his horsmen ȝeden yn to the see, and the watris of the see the Lord aȝenbrouȝte vpon hem; the sones forsothe of Yrael ȝeden 20 thurȝ the drye, in the myddil of it. Thanne Mary, a^h prophetesse, the sister of Aaron, tok a tympan in hir hoond, and alle the wymmen ȝeden out after hir, with tympanes and daunses; with the whiche she 21 before songe, seiynge, Synge we to the Lord, gloriously forsothe he is magnyfied; the hors and his steier upⁱ he threw 22 down into the see. Forsothe Moyses tok Yrael fro the reed see, and thei ȝeden out into the desert of Sur, and thei ȝeden thre dayes thurȝ wildirnes, and thei fonden no 23 watyr. And thei camen into Marath, and thei myȝten not drynk the watris of Marath, forthi that thei weren bitter; wherfor and a couenable name he putte to the place, clepyng it Mara, that is, bitternes. 24 And the puple grucchide aȝens Moyses, 25 seiynge, What shulen we drynk? And he cryede to^k the Lord, the which shewide hym a tree; the which whanne he hadde put into the watris, thei weren turned into swetnes. There he ordeynede to him heestis and domes, and there he temptide 26 hym, seiynge, If thou herist^l the voys of the Lord thi God, and dost that that is ryȝt before hym, and obeyshist^m to his maundementis, and kepist alle his heestis, al the langour that I putte in Egipte, Y shal not brynge yn vpon thee; I forsothe am the Lord thi Sauyours. The sones of Yrael forsothe camen into Helym, whereⁿ weren twelue welles of watris, and sequenti palme trees, and thei meueden tentis^o bisides the waters.

CAP. XVI.

1 And thei ȝeden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Yrael

dereⁱ, entride with his charis and knyȝtis^k in to the see, and the Lord brouȝte the watris of the se on hem; sotheli the sones of Israel ȝeden bi the drie place, in the^l myddis of the see. Therefore Marie, pro- 20 fetesse^m, theⁿ 'sistir of Aaron^o, took a tympan in hir hond, and alle the wymmen ȝeden out aftir hyr^p with tympanes and cumpanyes; to^q whiche sche song bifore^r, 21 and seide, Synge we to the Lord, for he is magnyfied^s gloriousli; he castide^t down in to the see the hors and the^u stiere^v of hym. Forsothe Moyses tok Israel fro the 22 reed see, and thei ȝeden out in to the^w de-seert of Sur, and thei ȝeden thre daies bi the wildirnesse, and thei founden not watir^x. And thei camen in to Marath, and 23 thei myȝten not drynk the watris of Marath, for tho^y weren bittere; wherfor and^z he^a puttide^b a couenable name to the^c place, and clepide^d it Mara, that is, bitternesse. And the puple grutchide aȝens Moyses, 24 and seide, What shulen we drynke? And 25 Moyses criede to the Lord, which^e schewide to hym a tre; and whanne he^f hadde put that tre in to^g watris^h, tho weren turned in to swetnesse. There the Lord ordeynede comaundementis and domes to the puple, and there he asayede the puple, and 26 seide, If thou schalt here the voys of thi Lord God, and schalt do that that is ryȝtful byfore hym, and schalt obeie to his comaundementisⁱ, and schalt kepe alle hise heestis^k, Y schal not brynge yn on thee al the syknesse, which Y puttide^l in Egipt, for Y am thi Lord Sauyours.

CAP. XVI.

Forsothe the sones of Israel camen in to Helym, where weren twelue wellis of

^h Om. E. ⁱ Om. BDEFH. ^k vnto E *pr. m.* ^l heere BDEFH. ^m obeysche BDEFH. ⁿ ther E *pr. m.* ^o her tentis E *pr. m.*

ⁱ on horse I. Om. s. ^k horsmen is. ^l Om. ioxx *sec. m.* ^m the profetesse ILS. ⁿ Om. is. ^o Aaron sister s. ^p Om. L. ^q the I. bifore s. ^r Om. s. ^s maad greet is. ^t hath cast is. ^u Om. EMN *sec. m.* OPX. ^v rider is. ^w Om. EX. ^x watris E *sup. ras.* ^y thei is. ^z Om. GO. ^a Moyses is. ^b putte Ims. ^c that is. ^d he clepide is. ^e the which I. ^f Moyses is. ^g Om. s. ^h the watris *plures.* ⁱ heestes is. ^k biddngis is. ^l haue putt is.

cam into desert^p of Syn, that is bitwix Helym and Synai, the fiftenthe day of the secounde moneth after thei weren 2 goon out of the loond of Egipte. And alle the congregaciouns^q of the sones of Yrael grucchiden azens Moyses, and azens 3 Aaron, in wildernes. And the sones of Yrael seiden to hem, Wolde God we hadden be deed bi the hoond of the Lord in the loond of Egipte, whanne we seeten vpon the pottis of flesh, and eten breede in fulnes; whi hast thou ladde vs into this desert, that thou myztist^{qa} slee al this^r 4 multitude with hungur? The Lord forsothe seide to Moises, Y shal reyn to 3ow looues fro heuene; the puple goo out that he gadere that sufficen bi eche dayes; that Y tempte hym, whether he goo in my 5 lawe, or noon. The sixte day forsothe greithe thei that thei bryngen yn, and dowble be there that thei weren wont to 6 gedere bi eche dayes. And Moyses and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Yrael, At euen 3e shulen wyte that the Lord hath lad 3ow out of the loond of Egipte; 7 and the morwetide 3e shulen se the glorie of the Lord; I haue herd forsothe 3oure grucchyng azens the Lord; what forsoth 8 ben we, that 3e grucchen azens vs? And Moyses seith, The Lord shal 3yue to 3ow at euen flesh for to eete, and eerli looues in fulnes, for thi that he hath herd 3oure grucchyng, the which 3e han grucchid azens hym; what forsothe ben we? ne 9 azens vs is 3oure grucchyng but azens the Lord. And Moyses seide to Aaron, Sey to al the congregacioun^s of the sones of Yrael, Goo 3e to before the Lord, forsothe he hath herd 3oure grucching. And 10 whanne Aaron spak to al the companye of the sones of Yrael, thei bihilden to wildernas, and loo! the glorie of the 11 Lord aperyde in a clowde. Forsothe the 12 Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Y haue herd the grucchyng of the sones of Yrael;

watris^m, and seuenti palm trees, and thei settiden tentis bisidis the watris. And thei 3eden forth fro Helym, and al the multitude of the sones of Israel cam in to deseertⁿ of Syn, which^o is bitwixe Helym and Synai, in the fiftenthe dai of the secunde monethe aftir that thei 3eden out of the loond of Egipt. And al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel grutchide azens Moises, and azens Aaron, in the^p wildirnesse. And the sones of Israel seiden 3 to hem, We wolden that we hadden be deed bi the 'hoond of the Lord^q in the loond of Egipt, whanne we saten on the 'pottis of fleisch^r, and eeten looues in plentee; whi leden 3e vs in to this^s deseert, that^t 3e schulden sle al the multitude with hungur? Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 4 Lo! Y schal reyne to 3ou looues fro heuene; the puple go out, that it^u gadere tho thingis^v that sufficen bi ech day; that Y asaie the puple, whethir it goith^w in my lawe, ether^x nai^y. Sotheli in the sixte dai^s make thei^z redi that that thei schulen bere yn, and be it double ouer that thei weren wont to gadere bi ech dai. And Moises 6 and Aaron seiden to alle the sones of Israel, At euentid^a 3e schulen wite that the Lord ledde 3ou out of the loond of Egipt; and in the morewetid 3e schulen se the 7 glorie of the Lord; for Y herde 3oure grucchyng azens the Lord; sotheli what ben we, for 3e grutchen azens us? And 8 Moises seide, The Lord schal 3yue to 3ou at euentid fleischis^b to ete, and looues in the morewetid in plentee, for he herde 3oure grutchyngis, bi which 3e grutchiden azens hym; for whi, what ben we? 3oure grutchyng is not azens^c vs but azens the Lord. And Moises seide to Aaron, Seie 9 thou to al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, Nei3e 3e bifore the Lord, for he herde 3oure grutchyng. And whanne Aaron 10 spak to al the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, thei bihelden to the wildirnesse,

^p the desert BDEFH. ^q congregacioun BDEFH. ^{qa} myzt BDEFH. ^r the E. ^s generacioun A.

^m watir IS. ⁿ the deseert FIS. ^o the which I. ^p Om. W. ^q Lordes hond IS. ^r pottis of fleischis *plures*. fleshe pottis S. ^s Om. E. ^t thus that E. ^u thei S. ^v *metes* IS. ^w go I. ^x or EILPS. ^y nat I. ^z 3e G. ^a the euentid IS. ^b fleish IS. ^c anentis EN.

spek thow to hem, At euen 3e shulen eete
flesh, and eerli 3e shulen be fillid with
looues, and 3e shulen wyte that Y am
13 the Lord 3oure God. Thanne it was doon
at euen, and steinyng vp a curlew couerde
the tentis, and eerly dew cam by the^t en-
14 uirown^{tt} of the tentis. And whanne it
hadde couerde the vttermore parti of the
erthe, it aperid in wildernes lassid, and
as with a pestel pownyd, into the lyknes
15 of an hoore frost vpon the erthe. The
which thing whanne the sones of Yrael
hadden seen, thei seiden togidere, Man
hu? that bitokneth, what is this? forsothe
thei knewen not what it was. To whom
Moyses seith, This is the breed that the
16 Lord hath 3ouun to 3ow for to eete. This
is the word that the Lord comaundide,
Echon gedere of it how myche it^u sufficith
for to eete, the tenthe part of thre
busshels bi ech heedes, after the noubre
of soules that dwellen in the tabernacle,
17 so 3e shulen taak. And so dyden the
sones of Yrael, and thei gadreden an-
18 other^v more, another lesse; and thei me-
surden it at the mesure of gomor, that is,
of threttenthe^w pownde, with the tenthe
part of two pownde; ne he that gederede
more hadde more, ne he that gaderyde^x
lesse foond lesse, but eche after that that
19 he myzte eete gadreden. And Moyses
seide to hem, No man leeu therof vnto^y
20 the morwen; the whiche herden him not,
but sum therof lafte vnto the morwen,
and it biganne to boyle wormes, and
stonk; and Moyses was wrooth azens hem.
21 Forsothe eche gaderede the morwetide as
myche as myzte suffice to ete, and whanne
22 the sunne bigan to heet, it moltid. The
sixte day forsothe thei gadreden dowble
metis, that is to seye, two gomors bi eche

and lo! the glorie of the Lord apperide
in a cloude. Forsothe the Lord spak to¹¹
Moises, and seide, Y herde the grutch-12
yngis of the sones of Israel; spek thou to
hem, At euentid 3e schulen ete fleischis^d,
and in the morewtid 3e schulen be fillid^e
with looues, and 3e schulen wite that Y
am '3oure Lord God^f. Therfor euentid 13
was maad, and 'curlewes stieden^g and^h
hiliden the castels; and in the morewtid
deew cam biⁱ the face of the castels. And 14
whanne it hadde hilid the erthe^k, a litil
thing^l, and as powned with a pestel, in the
licnesse of an hoorfrost on erthe^m, ap-
perideⁿ in the^o wildirnesse. And whanne 15
the sones of Israel hadden seyn that, thei
seiden togidere, Man hu? which^p signyfieth,
what is this? for thei wisten not what it
was. To whiche^q Moises seide, This is
the^r breed, which^s the Lord hath 3oue to^t
3ou to ete. This is the word which^u the 16
Lord comaundide, Ech man gadere^v therof
as myche as suffisith^w to be etun, gomor^x
bi ech heed^y, bi the noubre of 3oure
souls that dwellen^z in the tabernacle, so
3e schulen take. And the sones of Israel 17
diden so, and thei gaderiden oon more, an-
other^a lesse; and thei metiden at the me- 18
sure^b gomor^c; nethir he that gaderide more
had more, nethir he that made redi lesse
fond lesse, but alle gaderiden bi that that
thei myzten ete. And Moises seide to hem, 19
Noon^d leeu therof in to the morewtid;
whiche^e herden not him, but sunne of 20
hem leften^f til to the^g morewtid, and it
bigan to buyle with wormes, and it was
rotun; and Moises was wrooth azens hem.
Forsothe alle^h gaderiden in the morewtid 21
as myche as 'mizte sufficeⁱ to be eten; and
whanne the sunne was hoot, it was mol-
tun. Sotheli in the sixte dai thei gader- 22

^t Om. E. ^{tt} enurown A. ^u Om. BDEFH. ^v one E *pr. m.* ^w thrittene BDEFH. ^x greythid E. ^y into E *pr. m.*

^d fleische is. ^e fulfillid is. ^f 3oure Lord G. the L. 3oure God is. ^g a corolu, *that is, a multitude of corolues* stiede BCGNQX. ^c *that is, the m. of c.* stiede K. corlu stiede T. ^h vp and is. ⁱ bifore is. ^k ouer part of the erthe X *sec. m.* ^l Om. C *sec. m.* DGIKMN *sec. m.* SX *sec. m.* ^m the erthe is. ⁿ it apperide is. ^o Om. DIKSW. ^p the which I. ^q whom is. ^r Om. is. ^s the which F. that is. ^t Om. I. ^u that is. ^v gadride E. ^w it suffisith is. ^x gomor, *that is, conteynynge a quart and half. Ly. he. B. g. conteyneth a quart and an half* DGQRS *marg. TX. g. that contenith a quarte and half* ELNO. a gomor, *that is, other half quart* is. ^{g. the whiche counteth a quart and half} K. ^y pole, *text, heed marg. I.* ^z dwelliden DL. ^a and another C. and another oon D. ^b mesurus L. ^c of gomor WX. ^d no man is. ^e the whiche I. ^f leften therof is. ^g Om. X. ^h alle thei is. ⁱ suffiside is.

man. And alle the princes of the multitude camen, and tolden to Moyses, the which seith to hem, This is that the Lord spak, The rest of the holy day is halwid to the Lord, to morwe al that is to worchyng dothe, and that ben to seething^z seetheth^a, and what euer shal^b be relif, leith vp til^c to morwe. And thei diden so as Moyses hadde^d comaundide, and it stonk not, ne worme was founde there yn. And Moyses seide, Etith that to day, for it is the saboth of the Lord, yt shal not be founde to day in the feelde; six dayes gedere ze, in the seuenthe day forsothe is the saboth of the Lord, therfor it shal not be foundun. The seuenthe day cam, and goon out of the puple that thei myzten gedere, thei fonden nozt. And the Lord seide to Moyses, How long wolen ze not kepe my maundementis, and my lawe? Seeth that the Lord shal 3yue to 3ow a saboth, and therefore he shal 3yue to 3ow the sixt day dowble meetis; dwel euerechon anentis hym silf, no man goo out of his place the seuenthe day. And the puple halowide the seuenthe day. And the hows of Yrael clepide the name of it man^e, that was as the seed of coliaundre white, and the taast of it as off tryed floure with hony. And Moyses seyde, This is the word that the Lord comaundide, Fulfil thow gomor of it, and be it kept into generaciouns afterward to comen, that thei knowen the breed with the which Y norshide hem in wildernes, whanne ze weren^g lad out of the loond of Egipte. And Moyses seide to Aaron, Tak a^h vessel, and putte ther yn mani, how myche may take gomor, and ley vp before the Lord, to kepe into 3oure generaciouns, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses; and Aaron putte it in the tabernacle, to be reserued. And the sonos of Yrael

iden double metis, that is, twei gomor^k by ech man. Forsothe alle the princis of the multitude camen, and telden to Moises, which seide to hem, This it is that the Lord spak, The reste of the sabot is halwid to the Lord, do ze what euer thing schal be wrouzt to morewe, and sethe ze tho thingis that schulen^m be sodun; sotheli what euer thing is residueⁿ, kepe ze^o til in^p to the morewe. And thei diden so as Moises comaundide, and it was not rotun, nether a worm was foundun ther ynne. And Moises seide, Ete ze that in this dai, for it is the sabat of the Lord, it schal not be foundun to dai in the feelde; gadere ze^q in sixe^r daies, forsothe the sabat of the Lord is in the seuenthe dai, therfor it^s schal not be foundun. The seuenthe dai cam, and summe of the puple 3eden out to gadire^t, and thei founden^u not. Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, Hou long nylen ze^v kepe my comaundementis^w, and my lawe? Se ze^x that the Lord 3af to 3ou the^y sabat, and for this^z he 3af^a to 3ou in the sixte^b dai double meetis; ech man dwelle at him silf, noon^c go out of his place in the seuenthe dai. And the puple kepte sabat^d in the seuenthe dai. And the hous^e of Israel clepide the name therof^f man, which^g was whijt as the seed of coriandre^h, and the taast therofⁱ was as of flour with hony. Forsothe Moises seide, This is the word which^k the Lord comaundide, Fille thou a gomor^l therof, and be it kept in to generaciouns to comynge aftirward, that thei knowe the breed bi^m which Y fedde 3ou in theⁿ wildirnesse, whanne ze weren led out of the lond of Egipt. And Moises seide to Aaron, Take thou o^o vessel, and putte thereinne man, as myche as gomor^p mai take, and putte^q bifore the Lord, to be kept in to 3oure generaciouns, as the Lord co-

^z all that is to seething *E pr. m.* ^a seeth *E pr. m.* ^b were *E pr. m.* ^c to *BDEH.* ^d Om. *E pr. m.*
^e manna *A sec. m.* ^f the *A pr. m.* ^g ben *E pr. m.* ^h oo *BDEFH.* ⁱ manna *A sec. m.*

^k two gomors *IS.* ^l Om. *IS.* ^m ben to *I.* ⁿ left *ELP.* left ouer *I.* residue, or *lefte ouer s.* ^o ze it *IS.*
^p Om. *L.* ^q ze it *IS.* ^r the sixt *L.* ^s in that day it *IS.* ^t Om. *I.* to gadere it *s.* ^u founden it *IS.* ^v wil
ze not *I.* ^w heestis *IS.* ^x Om. *G.* ^y Om. *G.* ^z that *I.* this thing *s.* ^a hath 3ouen *IS.* ^b seuenthe *w sup. ras.*
^c no man *IS.* ^d the sabat *DGIS.* ^e meynee *IS.* ^f of that *mete IS.* ^g the which *I.* ^h coliaundre *BC.* ⁱ Om. *G.*
^k that *IS.* ^l gomor or a measure *s.* ^m with *I.* ⁿ Om. *IS.* ^o a *EIMS.* ^p a gomor *IS.* ^q putte it *IS.*
^r Om. *B.*

eten man fourti wynter, to the tyme that thei camen into a loond able to dwel yn; with this meet thei weren norishid forto^k thei towcheden to^l the coostys of the loond
36 of Chanaan. Gomor forsothe is the tenthe party of ephi, that is, a mesure of thre busshels.

CAP. XVII.

1 Thanne goon forth al the multitude of the sones of Yrael fro the desert of Syn, bi her mansiouns, after the word of the Lord, 'setten tentis^m into Raphidym, where was notⁿ water to the puple for
2 to drynke. The which ianglynge azens Moyses, seith, 3if to vs water, that we drynken. To whom answerde Moyses, What iangle 3e azens me, whi tempte 3e
3 the Lord? The puple thanne thristide there, for meschef of water, and it grucchide a3en Moyses, seiynge, Whi hast thou maad vs^o to goo out of Egipte, that
4 thow myzte slee vs, and oure fre children, and beestes, thur3 thrist? Moyses forsothe criede to the Lord, seiynge, What shal Y do to this puple? 3it a litil
5 while, and it^p shal stonen me. The Lord seide^q to Moyses, Goo before the puple, and tak with thee of the aldren of Yrael, and the 3erde, with the which thou smoot
6 the floode tak in thin hoond, and goo; loo! Y shal stoond before thee there, vpon the stoon of Oreb, and thou shalt smyte the stoon, and there shal goon out of it
7 water, that the puple drynk. Moyses dide so befor the eldren men^r of Yrael; and he clepide the name of that place
8 Temptynge, for the ianglyng of the sones of Yrael, and for thei temptiden the Lord, seiynge, Whether is God in vs, or noon?
9 Forsothe Amalech cam, and fau3te a3en Yrael in Raphidym. And Moyses seide to Josue, Chees men, and thow goon out,

maundide to Moises; and Aaron puttide^s that to be kept in^t the tabernacle. For-35 sothe the sones of Israel eeten manna^u in^v fourti 3eer, til thei camen in to^w the lond abitable^x; thei weren fed with this mete til thei touchiden the endis^y of the lond of Canaan. Forsothe gomor is the tenth³⁶ part of efy.

CAP. XVII.

Therfor al the multitude of the sones of 1 Israel 3ede forth fro the deseert of Syn, bi her dwellyngis, bi the word of the Lord, and settiden^z tentis in Rafidym^a, where was not^b watir to the puple to drynke. Whiche^c puple^d chidde azens Moises, and² seide, 3yue thou^e water to vs, that we drynke. To whiche^f Moises answeride, What chiden 3e azens me, and whi tempten 3e the Lord? Therfor the puple thristide 3
there for the scarsnesse of watir, and grutchiden^g azens Moises, and seide, Whi madist thou vs to go out of Egipt, to sle vs, and oure fre children, and beestis^h, for thrist? Forsothe Moises criede to the 4 Lord, and seide, What schal Y do to this puple? 3it a litil, alsoⁱ it schal ston me. The Lord seide to Moises, Go thou bfore 5 the puple, and take with thee of the eldre men of Israel, and take in thin hond the 3erde, 'bi which^k thou hast smyte the flood, and go; lo! Y schal stonde there before 6 thee, aboue the stoon of Oreb, and thou schalt smyte the stoon, and water schal go out therof, that the puple drynke^l. Moises dide so byfore the eldere men of Israel; and he clepide the name of that place 7 Temptacioun, for the chidyng^m of the sones of Israel, and for thei temptiden the Lord, and seiden, Whetherⁿ the Lord is in vs, ether^o nay^p? Forsothe Amalech cam, and 8 fau3t azens Israel in Rafidym. And Moises 9 seide to Josue, Chese thou men, and go out, and f3te to morewe azens men^q of

^k as long *E pr. m.* ^l Om. *BDE.* ^m meuyden her tentis *E pr. m.* ⁿ no *BDEFH.* ^o Om. *B.* ^p he *E pr. m.* ^q saith *E.* ^r Om. *BDEF pr. m. H.*

^s putte *FMS.* ^t in to *I.* ^u man *plures.* ^v Om. *BC.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x abitable, *that is, able to be inhabited BCGKNQ.* ^y able to be *enh. I.* ^z thei settiden *IS.* ^a Ofym *w.* ^b no *IS.* ^c the whiche *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e Om. *DIKRST sec. m. w.* ^f whom *IS.* ^g thei grutchiden *IS.* ^h oure beestis *IS.* ⁱ and *I.* ^k with the which *I.* ^l drynke therof *E.* ^m chidyngs *G.* ⁿ Wher *plures.* ^o or *ELP.* ^p nat *I.* ^q the men *IS.*

fiſt aʒens Amalech, to morwen; and Y ſhal ſtoond in the frount of the hil, hauynge the ʒerde of God in myn hoond.
 10 Josue dide as Moyses had spokun, and he fauʒte aʒens Amalech. Moyses forsothe, and Aaron, and Hur steiden vp vpon
 11 the cop of the hil; and whanne Moyses rereden vp the hoondes, Yrael ouercom; ellis forsothe if he a litil abatide, Ama-
 12 lech ouercam. Forsothe the hoondes of Moyses weren heuy; thanne thei, takynge a stoon, puttiden vnder hym, in the which he sete. Aaron forsothe and Hur susteyned the hoondes of hym, on either syde; and it was doon, that the hoondes of hym werieden not, vnto the goyng
 13 down of the sunne. And Josue made Amalech to flee, and the puple of hym,
 14 in the mouth of the swerd. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Wryte this in the book for mynde, and tak in the eeris of Josue; forsothe Y ſhal do a wey the
 15 mynde of Amalech vnder heuene. And Moyses bilde an auter, and clepide the name of it The Lord myn enhaunsyng,
 16 seiynge, For the hoond of the Lord oonli, and the batayle of God it was aʒens Amalech, fro generacioun into generacioun.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And whanne Jethro, the preest of Madian, cosyn^s to Moyses, hadde herd alle thingis that God dide to Moyses, and to Yrael his puple, forthi that the Lord
 2 hadde ladde Yrael out of Egipte, he tok Sephoram, the wijf of Moyses, whom he
 3 sente aʒen, and the two sones of hym, of whom oon was clepid Gersan, seiynge the fader, a comlyng Y was in an alien loond,
 4 the tother forsothe Eliezar, God forsothe, seith, myn helper of my fader, and he hath delyuered me fro the swerd of Phara-
 5 rao. Thanne cam Jetro, cosyne to Moyses,

Amalech; lo! Y schal stonde in the cop of the hil, and Y schal haue 'the ʒerde of God' in myn hond. Josue dide as Moyses spak, 10 and fauʒt^s aʒens Amalech. Forsothe Moyses, and Aaron, and Hur stieden^t on the cop of the hil; and whanne Moyses reiseide the^u 11 hondis, Israel ouercam; forsothe if he let^v down a litil, Amalech ouercam. Sotheli 12 'the hondis of Moyses^w weren heuy^x, therfor thei token a stoon, and puttide^y vnder hym, in^z which *stoon* he sat. Forsothe Aaron and Hur susteyned his hondis, on euer eithir side; and it was don, that his hondis weren not maad weri, til to the goyng down of the sunne. And Josue† 13 † *Josue drof away, in Ebreu it is, made feble, for as Ebreus seien, be killide alle the stronge men of Amalech in that batel. Lyre here. CGQX.* droof a wey Amalech and his puple, in^a the mouth of swerd, *that is, bi the scharpnesse of the^b swerd^c.* Forsothe the Lord seide 14 to Moyses, Wryte thou this in a book, for mynde, and take^d in^e the eeris^f of Josue; for Y schal do awei the mynde of Amalech fro vndur heuene. And Moyses bildide 15 an auter, and clepide^g the name therof The Lord^h myn enhaunsere, and seideⁱ, For the 16 hond of the Lord aloone, and the bateil of God schal be aʒens Amalech, fro generacioun in to generacioun.

CAP. XVIII.

And whanne Jetro, the prest of Madian, 1 'the alye of^k Moyses †, hadde herd alle thingis which^l God hadde do to Moyses, and to Israel his puple, for the Lord hadde led Israel out of the lond of Egipt, he^m 2 took Sefora, 'the wijf of Moysesⁿ, whom he^o hadde sent aʒen, and hise twei sones, 3 of which oon was clepid Gersan, for *the fadir* seide^p, Y was a comelyng in alien^q lond, forsothe the tother *was^r clepid Eli- 4 ezer, for Moyses* seide^s, God of my fadir^t is myn helpere, and he delyuerede me fro the swerd of Farao. Therfor Jetro, 'alie of^s

† *the alie of Moyses, in Ebreu it is, fadir of the wijf of Moyses. Lire here. BCGQX.*

^s the alye *E pr. m.*

^r Goddis ʒerde i. ^s he fauʒt i. ^t wenten vp i. stieden vp s. ^u his is. ^v let hem is. ^w Moyses hondes is. ^x heuy, or very s. ^y putten m. ^z on is. ^b Om. BDEILMPRTW. ^c scharpnesse of the swerd, *that is, bi scharpnesse of swerd Josue killide the stronge men of Amelech is.* ^d take it is. ^e in to s. ^f herynge is. ^g he clepide is. ^h Lord is s. ⁱ he seide is. ^k cosyn to i. the alye *ether fadir of the wijf of N.* ^l the which i. ^m Jetro is. ⁿ Moyses wijf is. ^o Moyses is. ^p at his birthe seide is. ^q an alien DMNIRSTX. ^r sone was is. ^s at his birthe seide is. ^t fadris i.

and the sones of hym and his wijf, to
 Moyses in desert, where he hadde sett
 6 tentis beside the hil of God. And he
 sente to Moyses, seiynge, I, thi cosyn
 Jethro, come to thee, and thi wijf, and
 7 thi two children^t with hir. The which,
 goon out into the azencomyng of his
 cosyn, lowtide, and kisside hym, and thei
 salutiden hem silf togidris with pesible
 8 wordis. And whanne he was goon into
 the tabernacle, Moyses tolde to his cosyn
 alle thingis that God hadde doon to Pha-
 rao, and to the Egipcians, for Yrael, and
 al the traueyle that hadde fallun to hem
 in the weye, fro the which the Lord
 9 hadde delyuered hem. And Gethro was
 glad vpon alle the goodis that the Lord
 dide to Yrael, forthi that he hadde dely-
 uered hym fro the hoondis^u of the Egip-
 10 cians; and seith, Blissid be the Lord
 God^v that hath delyuered 3ou^w fro 'the
 hondes^x of^y the Egipcians, and fro the
 hoond of Pharaο, that hath drawun out
 11 his puple fro the hoond of Egipte; now
 I haue knowun for greet is the Lord
 aboue alle goddis, forthi that thei prowldi
 12 diden azens hem. Thanne Jethro, the
 cosyn to Moyses, offrede to God brent
 sacrifices^z, and oostes^a; and Aaron, and
 alle the aldren of Yrael, camen, that thei
 my3ten eete breed with hym before God.
 13 Another forsothe day Moyses sat for to
 deme the puple, the which stood ni3 to
 14 Moyses, fro morwe to euen. The which
 thing whanne his cosyn hadde seen, that
 is, alle thingis that he dide in the puple,
 seith, What is this that thou dost^b in the
 puple? whi alone sittist thou, and al the
 puple abidith fro morwetide vnto euen?
 15 To whom answerde Moyses, To me
 cometh the puple, sechyng the sentence
 16 of God; and whanne there fallith to hem

Moyses^u, cam, and the sones of Moyses and
 his wijf *camen* to Moyses^v, in to deseert,
 where Jetro settide^w tentis bisidis the hil
 of God; and sente^x to Moyses, and seide,⁶
 Y Jetro, thin alie, come to thee, and thi
 wijf, and thi twei sones with hir. And⁷
 Moyses 3ede out into the comyng of his
 alie^y, and worschipse, and kiste hym, and
 thei gretten hem silf to gidere with pesi-
 ble^z wordis. And whanne he^a hadde en-⁸
 trid in to the tabernacle, Moyses tolde to
 'his alie^b alle thingis whiche God hadde
 do to Farao, and to Egipcians^c, for Israel,
 and *he tolde*^d al the trauel whiche^e bifelle
 to hem in the weie, of which the Lord
 delyuerede^f hem. And Jetro was glad on⁹
 alle the goodis whiche the Lord hadde do
 to Israel, for he delyuerede Israel fro the
 hond of Egipcians. And Jetro seide,¹⁰
 Blessid be 'the Lord^b, that delyuerede 3ou
 fro the hondⁱ of Egipcians^k, and fro 'the
 hond of Farao^l, which^m *Lord* delyuered
 his puple fro the hondⁿ of Egipte; now Y¹¹
 knowe^o that the Lord is greet aboue alle
 goddis, for 'thei diden^p proudli azens hem^q.
 Therfor Jetro, 'alie of Moyses^r, offride brent¹²
 sacrifices and offryngis, to God; and Aa-
 ron, and alle the^s eldere men of Israel,
 camen to ete breed with hym^t bfore God.
 Forsothe in the tother dai Moyses sat that¹³
 he schulde deme the puple, that^u stood ni3
 Moyses^v, fro the morewtid til to euentid^w.
 And whanne 'his alie^x hadde seyn this,¹⁴
 that is, alle thingis 'whiche he^y dide in the
 puple, he seide, What is this that thou
 doist in the puple? whi sittist thou aloone,
 and al the puple abidith^z fro the morewtid
 til to euentid^a? To whom Moyses answer-¹⁵
 ide, The puple cometh to me, and axith
 the sentence of God; and whanne ony¹⁶
 strijf bifallith to hem, thei comen to me,
 that Y deme bitwixe hem, and schewe 'the

^t sones D. ^u honde E. ^v Om. BDEFH. ^w vs E pr.m. ^x honde BE. ^y Om. A. ^z sacrifice A.
^a sacrifices to brynn and to slaa E pr.m. ^b dist BDFH.

^u Moyses alije I. alie to M. s. ^v him IS. ^w sette FIS. ^x he sente IS. ^y cosyn I. ^z plesible GQ.
^a Jetro IS. ^b him IS. ^c the Egipcians IS. ^d tolde to him IS. ^e that IS. ^f had delyuered IS. ^g of I.
^h Lord God A. ⁱ hondis E. ^k the Egipcians IS. ^l Farao hond s. ^m the which I. ⁿ lond NGX. ^o haue
 know D. ^p the Egipcians han do I. the Egipcians diden s. ^q Israel IS. ^r Moyses cosyn I. Moyses alie s.
^s Om. s. ^t Jetro IS. ^u the whiche I. whiche s. ^v to Moyses IS. ^w the euentid IS. ^x Jetro IS. ^y that
 Moyses IS. ^z abidith thee D. ^a the euentid BEFIS.

eny striff^c, thei comen^d to me, that Y
deme betwix hem, that Y shewe the
17 heestis of God, and his lawe^e. And he,
Not good thing, he seith, thou dost^f,
18 thou art consumyd with foli labour, and
thow and thi^g puple that is with thee;
ouer thi strengthes is this doying of
causis, alone 'that thou shalt not mowe
19 susteyne^h. But here my wordis and coun-
sels, and the Lord shal be with thee; be
thow to the puple in thes thingis that
perteynen to God, that thou telle to hem
20 that ben seyde; and thowⁱ shewe to the
puple the serymonyes, and the ryte of
heriying, and the weie bi the whych thei
owen to goon yn, and the werk that thei
21 owen to doon. And puruey of al the
puple men myzti, and dredinge God, in
whom be trewthe, and the whiche haten
aueryse; and ordeyne of hem rewlars
vpon thowsaundes, and rewlars vpon hun-
dredes, and rewlars vpon fifti, and rewlars
22 vpon ten, that mowen deme the puple al
tyme; and what euer 'shal be^k more, telle
thei it to thee, and deme thei the lasse
thingis oonli, that lizter it be to thee, the
23 charge partid vnto othere. And if thou
dost thus, thou shalt fulfil the comaunde-
ment of God, and his heestis thou may^l
susteyne^m; and al this puple shalⁿ turne
24 with pees to her places. The whiche
thingis herd, Moyses dide alle thingis
25 that he meuyde to. And dowzti men,
chosun of al Yrael, he ordeyned hem
princes of the puple, rewlars vpon thou-
sandis, and rewlars vpon hundrethis, and
rewlars vpon fifti, and rewlars vpon ten,
26 that demeden the puple al tyme; what
euer forsothe were harder, thei tolden to
hym, oonli the lizter thingis demynge.
27 And he lafte his cosyn, the which turnyd
a3en, 3ede into his loond.

comaundementis of God^b, and hise lawis^c.
And Jetro seide, Thou doist a^d thing not^e 17
good, thou art wastid with a fonnid tra- 18
uel, bothe thou and this puple which^f is
with thee; the werk is aboue thi strengthis,
thou aloone maist not suffre it. But here 19
thou my wordis and counsels^g, and the
Lord schal be with thee; be thou to the
puple in these thingis that perteynen to
God, that thou telle the^h thingis that ben
seid to the puple; and schewe to the puple 20
theⁱ cerymonyes, and custom of worschip-
ying, and the weie bi which^k 'thei owen^l
to go, and the werk which^m 'thei owenⁿ
to do. Forsothe^o puruey thou^p of al the 21
puple myzti men^q, and dredynge God, in
whiche is trewthe, and whiche^r haten aua-
rice; and ordeyne thou of hem tribunes[†],
and centuriouns, and quinquagenaries, and
deenys, whiche^s schulen deme the puple in 22
al tyme; sotheli what ever thing is grettere,
telle thei to^t thee, and deme thei ooneli
lesse thingis, and be it esiere to thee,
whanne the burthun is departid in to othere
men. If thou schalt do this, thou schalt 23
fille^u the comaundement^v of God, and thou
schalt mowe bere^w hise comaundementis^x;
and al this puple schal turne a3en with
pees to her places. And whanne these 24
thingis weren herd, Moyses dide alle thingis
whiche^y Jetro counselide^z. And whanne 25
noble men of al^a Israel weren chosun,
Moyses ordeynede hem princis of the pu-
ple, tribunes, and centuriouns, and quin-
quagenaries, and denes, whiche demeden 26
the puple in al tyme; forsothe, whateuer
thing was hardere, thei telden to Moyses,
and thei demeden esiere thingis oneli. And 27
Moyses lefte 'his alie^b, which turnede a3en,
and 3ede in to his lond.

† Another
translacioun
bath wise men,
wher we han
mizti men. GO
QX.

‡ a tribune is
he that is soue-
reyn of a thou-
sinde men, cen-
turioun of an
hundrid, quinquagenarie of
fifty, a deen of
ten. Lire here.
BCGKQX.

^c disputisoun *E pr. m.* ^d comith *D.* ^e lawes *DEH.* ^f dest *BDEFH.* ^g this *BDEH.* ^h all thy self thou
mayst not susteyne it *E pr. m.* ⁱ that thou *E pr. m.* to *H.* ^k wer *E pr. m.* ^l mayt *D.* ^m kepe *E pr. m.*
ⁿ may *E pr. m.*

^b Goddes heestis *is.* ^c lawe to hem *is.* ^d Om. *B.* ^e that is not *is.* ^f that *is.* ^g my counsels *is.*
^h Om. *s.* ⁱ tho *s.* ^k the which *I.* ^l hem oweth *I.* hem owen *s.* ^m that *is.* ⁿ hem oweth *I.* hem owen *s.*
^o And *is.* ^p 3ou *D.* ^q myzti men, *ether wyse men N.* ^r the whiche *I.* ^s the whiche *I.* ^t Om. *D.* ^u ful-
fille *is.* ^v comaundementis *D.* heest *s.* ^w here *G.* susteyne *I.* ^x heestis *is.* ^y the whiche *I.* ^z coun-
selide *him is.* ^a Om. *plures.* ^b Jetro the *I.* Jetro *s.*

CAP. XIX.

1 The thridde moneth of the goyng of Yrael out of the loond of Egipte, in this day thei camen into the wildernes of Synai; for thei goon forth fro Raphidym, and comynge vnto deserte^o of Synay, 'setten tentis^p in the same place; and there Yrael ficchid tentis, 'forn azens^q the hil. Moyses forsothe steyde vp into the hil to God; and the Lord clepide hym fro the hil, and seith, Thes thingis thou shalt seye to the hows of Jacob, and thou shalt telle to the sones of Yrael, 3oure self han seen what I haue doon to the Egipcians, what maner wise Y haue born you vpon the weenges of eglis, and haue takun to me. If thanne 3e heren my voys, and kepen my couenaunt, 3e shulen be to me into my propre tresour of alle puples; myn forsothe is al the erthe; and 3e shulen be to me into a preestis kyngdom, and an holi folk; thes ben the wordis that thou shalt spek to the sones of Yrael. Moyses cam, and clepide togidere the more men thur; birthe of the puple, he expownede alle the wordes that the Lord hadde comaundid. And al the puple answerde togidere, We shulen doon alle the^r thingis that the Lord hath^s spokun. And whanne Moyses hadde told the wordis of the puple to the Lord, the Lord seyde to hym, Now riȝt Y shal com to thee in derknes of a clowde, that the puple here me spekyng to thee, and leue to thee, into^t with outen eende. Thanne Moyses tolde the wordes of the puple to the Lord, that seide to hym, Goo to the puple, and halwe hem to day and to morwen, and wasshe thei her clothis, and be thei redi into the thridde day; in the thridde day forsothe the Lord shal desende before al the folk vpon the hil of Synay. And thou shalt ordeyn termes

CAP. XIX.

In the thridde monethe of the goyng¹ 'of Israel^c out of the lond of Egipt, in this^d dai^{e*} thei camen in to the^f wildirnesse of Synai; for thei ȝeden forth fro Rafidym,² and camen til in^g to deseert^h of Synai, and settidenⁱ tentis in the same place; and there Israel settide tentis, euen azens the hil. Forsothe Moises stiede^k in to the hil³ to^l God; and the Lord clepide hym fro the mount, and seide, Thou schalt seie these thingis to the hows of Jacob, and thou schalt telle to the sones of Israel, 3e^m silfⁿ han seyn what thingis Y haue⁴ do to Egipcians^o, how Y bar^p you on the wengis of eglis, and took to^q me. Therfor⁵ if 3e schulen here my vois, and schulen kepe my couenaunt, 3e schulen be to me in to a specialte[†] of alle puplicis; for al the lond^r is myn; and 3e schulen be to me in⁶ to a rewme of preesthod, and '3e schulen be^s an hooli folk; these ben the wordis whiche thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel. Moyses cam, and whanne the⁷ gretter men in birthe of the puple weren clepid^t to gidere, he expownede alle the wordis whiche the Lord comaundide^u. And⁸ alle the puple answeride to gidere, We schulen do alle thingis whiche the Lord spak^v. And whanne Moises hadde teld the wordis^w of the puple to the Lord, the⁹ Lord seide to hym, Riȝt now^x Y schal come to thee in a^y derknesse of a^z cloude, that the puple here me spekyng to thee, and bileue^a to thee withouten ende. Therfor Moises telde the wordis of the puple to the Lord, which^b seide to Moises, Go¹⁰ thou to the puple, and make hem holi^c to dai and to morewe[†], and waische thei her clothis, and be thei redi in to^d the thridde¹¹ dai; for in the thridde dai the Lord schal come down bifore al the puple on^e the hil of Synai. And thou schalt sette termes¹²

* in this day, that is, the firste daye of the thridde monethe. Lire here. BCGQX.

† In Ebru it is, 3e shulen be a frendshipe, that is, a thing louyd excellently. GQX.

‡ Here halou- yng was, to waische hem self and here clothis, and neize not her wifes. 1.

^o the deserte BDEFH. ^p thei setten her dwellingis E pr. m. ^q fro the regyoun of E pr. m. ^r Om. E. ^s Om. D. ^t vnto E.

^c Om. EFGIKLNPQST pr. m. X. ^d the firste is. ^e dai of that monethe is. ^f Om. X. ^g Om. DR. ^h the deseert is. ⁱ thei settiden is. ^k went vp 1. stiede vp s. ^l of GQ. ^m you w. ⁿ your self is. Om. 1. ^o the Egipcians GI. ^p haue bore is. ^q you to is. ^r eerthe is. ^s Om. 1. ^t gedered is. ^u comaundide him is. ^v hath spoken is. ^w wordis, or the answers s. ^x anon 1. ^y Om. is. the o. ^z Om. plures. ^a that it bileue 1. ^b the which 1. ^c holi bi ensauple of thi self s. ^d Om. G. ^e in GX.

to the puple, bi enuyroun; and thou shalt seye to hem, Be^u war that 3e steyen not into the hil, ne touche the endes of it; eche that touchith the hil, with deth
 13 shal dye. Hondes shulen not touche hym, but with stones he shal be pressid down, or he shal be stickid with dartis; whether he be beest, or man, he shal not lyue; whanne the trumpe begynneth to crie, thanne stey^v they^w vp into the hil.
 14 And Moyses descendide fro the hil to the puple, and halowede yt^x; and whanne
 15 thei haddun wasshun her clothes, he seith to hem, Be 3e redi into the thridde day,
 16 and nei3e 3e not to 3oure wyues. And now the thridde day was comen, and the morwetide was ful cleerid; and loo! thundres biganne to be herd, and leytes to shynen, and the moost thik^y clowd to couer the hil; and the crye of the trump more^z hidously made noyse, and the puple dredde, that was in the tentes. And whanne Moyses hadde led hem out into the a3en comyng of God, fro the place of the tentes, thei stoden at the rotes of the
 18 hil. And al the hil of Synay smokide, forthi that the Lord descendide^a vpon it in fier; and the smeek steyde vp of it as of a furneys, and al the hil was ful feer-
 19 ful; and the sown of the trompe lital mele spronge into more, and lenger was strecchid. Moyses spak, and the Lord
 20 answerde hym, and the Lord descendide vpon the hil of Synay, in that cop of the hil, and he clepide Moyses in the heijt of it. Whider whanne he hadde steied
 21 vp, he seide to hym, Descende, and as with ooth charge the puple, lest perauenture it^b wole passe ouer the termes to se the Lord, and of hem perisshe a myche
 22 multitude; the preestis forsothe that camen ny3 to the Lord, be thei halewed, lest Y smyte hem. And Moyses
 23 seide to the Lord, The comounte may not stey vp

to the puple, bi cumpas; and thou schalt seie to hem, Be 3e war, that 3e 'stie not^f in to the hil, nether touche 3e the endis therof; ech man that schal touche the hil, schal die bi deeth. Hondis schulen not¹³ touche hym, but he schal be oppressid with stoonus, ethir^g he shall be persid^h with dartis; whether it schal be a beest, ethirⁱ a^k man, it schal not lyue; whanne¹ a clarioun schal bigynne to sowne, thanne 'stie thei^m in to the hil. And Moises cam¹⁴ down fro the hil to the puple, and halewide it; and whanne thei hadden waischun her clothis, he seide to hem, Be 3e redi in¹⁵ to the thridde dai, nei3e 3e not to 3oure wyues. And now the thridde day was¹⁶ comun, and the morewetid was cleer; and, lo! thundris bigunnen to be herd, and leit^{is} to schyne, and a moostⁿ thicke cloude to hile the mounteyn; and 'the sownyng of a clarioun^o made noise ful greetli^p, and the puple dredde, that was in the castels^q. And whanne Moises hadde led hem out¹⁷ in to the comyng of God, fro the place of castels^r, thei stoden^s at the rootis of the hil. Forsothe al the hil of Synai smokide,¹⁸ for the Lord hadde come down theronne in fier; and smoke^t stiede^u therof as of a furneis, and al the hil was ferdful^v; and¹⁹ the 'sown of a clarioun^w encreesside lital and lital, and was^x holdun forth lengere. Moises spak, and the Lord answeride to^y hym, and the Lord cam down on the hil²⁰ of Synay, in thilke cop of the hil, and clepide^z Moises to^a the cop therof. And whanne he hadde stied^b thidur, the Lord²¹ seide to hym, Go thou down, and witesse thou to the puple, lest perauenture it wole passe the termes to se the Lord, and ful greet multitude therof perische; also^c²² preestis, that nei3en to the Lord, be^d halewid, lest Y smyte hem. And Moises²³ seide to the Lord, The comyn puple may not stie^e in to the hil of Synai; for thou

^u Beth BDEFH. ^v steeth D. ^w thow AF pr.m. ^x hem E pr.m. ^y derkk D. ^z full E pr.m. ^a had descendide BDE sec.m. H. ^b he E pr.m.

^f gon nat vp I. stien not vp s. ^g or ELP. ^h partid GQ. ⁱ or ELP. ^k Om. A pr.m. KS. ^l and whanne c. ^m go thei vp I. stie thei vp s. ⁿ ful I. ^o clarioun sownyng is. the s. of cl. o. ^p greet DRT sec.m. ^q tentis is. ^r the tentis I. her tentis s. ^s stieden w. ^t the smoke therof s. ^u stiede vp is. ^v feerful is. ^w clariouns soun I. clarioun soun s. ^x it was is. ^y Om. DIKS. ^z he clepide is. ^a in to plures. ^b gon vp I. stied vp s. ^c and D. ^d be thei is. ^e stie vp is.

into the hil of Synay; thow forsothe hast witnessid, and comaundid seiynge, Put the termes about the hil, and halwe it.
 24 To whom seith the Lord, Goo, descende, and thow shalt stey vp, and Aaron with thee; the preestis forsothe and the puple passe thei not the termes, ne steye thei vp to the Lord, lest perauenture he slee hem.
 25 And Moyses steiede vp to the puple, and alle thingis tolde to hem.

CAP. XX.

1 And the Lord spak alle thes wordes to
 2 Moyses^c, Y am the Lord thi God, that hatlⁱ lad thee out of the loond of Egipte,
 3 fro the hows of thraldom. Thow shalt
 4 not haue alyen goddis before me. Thow shalt not mak to thee grauen thing, ne eny liknes that is in heuene aboue, and that is in erthe benethe, ne of hem that
 5 ben in watrys vnder erthe; thow shalt not anoure hem, ne herye hem; I forsothe am the Lord thi God, strong gelows, visitynge the wickidnes of fadris in sones into the thridde and the ferthe
 6 generacioun of hem that hatiden me, and doynge merci into thousyndes to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis.
 7 Thow shalt not tak the name of the Lord thi God in veyn, ne forsothe the Lord shal haue innocent hym, that takith the
 8 name of the Lord his God in ydel. Haue
 9 mynde to^d halwe thin^e holy day; sixe daies thow shalt worche, and doon^f alle thi
 10 werkis; the senenthe forsothe day is the haliday of the Lord thi God; thow shalt not doon al werk, thow, and thi sone, and thi dowȝter, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayden, thi beeste, and com-
 11 lyng that is with ynne thi ȝatis; sixe forsothe daies God made heuene and erthe, the see, and alle thingis that ben in hem, and he restide the seuenthe day; therefore the Lord blisside to the holi day,

hast witnessid, and hast comaundid, seiynge, Sette thou termes aboute the hil, and halewe it. To whom the Lord seide, Go²⁴ thou down, and thou schalt stie^f, and Aaron with thee; forsothe the preestis and the puple passe not the termes, nethir stie thei to^g the Lord, lest perauenture he sle hem. Moises ȝede down to the puple, and²⁵ telde^h alle thingis to hem.

CAP. XX.

And the Lord spak alle these wordis,
 1 Y am thi Lord God, that ladde thee out² of the lond of Egipt, fro the hous of seruage. Thou schalt not haue alien goddis³ bifore me. Thou schalt not make to thee⁴ a grauun ymage, nethir ony licnesse *of thing* whichⁱ is in heuene aboue, and whichⁱ is in erthe bynethe, nether of tho thingis, that ben in watris vndir^k erthe; thou schalt not herie tho^l, nether thou⁵ schalt^m worschipeⁿ; for Y am thi Lord God, a stronge gelouse louyere; and^o Y visite the wickidnesse of fadris^p in to the thridde and the^q fourthe generacioun of hem that haten^r me, and Y do mercy in⁶ to 'a thousynde^s, to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. Thou schalt not⁷ take in veyn the name of thi Lord God, for the Lord schal not haue hym giltles, that takith in veyn the name of his Lord God. Haue thou mynde, that thou ha-⁸ lowe the 'dai of the sabat^t; in sixe daies⁹ thou schalt worche and schalt^u do alle thi werkis; forsothe in the seuenthe day is^v ¹⁰ the^w sabat of thi Lord God; thou schalt not do^x ony werk^y, thou, and thi sone, and thi douȝtir, and thi seruaunt^z, and thin handmaide, thi werk beeste, and the com-
 11 lyng which^a is withynne thi ȝatis; for in¹¹ sixe dayes God made heuene and erthe, the^b see, and alle thingis that ben in tho, and restide^c in the seuenthe dai; herfor^d

^c Om. BDEFH. ^d that thou BDEFH. ^e the E. ^f thou schalt do E pr. m.

^f stie vp IKS. ^g vp to s. ^h seide L. ⁱ that is. ^k bynethe the I. vndir the s. ^l loue hem I. ^m thou schalt not E. Om. I. ⁿ worschipe *tho* BC. worsch. hem is. ^o Om. A sec. m. IK. ^p fadris in sones A sec. m. CDGKMNOQRTWX sec. m. fadris in children I. ^q Om. A sec. m. et plures. ^r hatiden I. ^s thousandes is. ^t sabot day is. dai of sabat w. ^u Om. DKOS. ^v of BCDEKLMNOQRSTX. ^w Om. w. ^x do in it I. ^y *seruyle* werk I. *syche* seruyl werk s. ^z man seruaunt s. ^a that is. ^b and the BS. ^c he restide s. ^d therefore s.

12 and halwide it. Honour thi fader and
thi moder, that thou be of ^g long lijf vpon
erthe, that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to
13 thee. Thow shalt not slee. Thow shalt
14 'do no^h leccherye. Thow shalt not do
15 thefte. Thow shalt not spek azens thi
16 nei3bore fals witnes. Thow shalt not
coueyte the hows of thi nei3bore, ne thow
shalt desyreⁱ the wijf of hym, ne ser-
uaunt, ne hoondmayden, ne oxe, ne asse,
17 ne alle thingis that ben of hym. Al the
puple forsothe herde voyces, and saw3
lawmpes, and herde the sown of the
trompe, and the hil smokyng; and ferde
and smitun togidere with vttermore drede,
18 thei stoden afer, seiyng to Moyses, Spek
thow to vs, and we shulen here; spek
not the Lord to vs, lest perauenture we
19 dien. And Moyses seide to the puple,
Wole^k 3e not drede, that forsothe God
proue 3ow he cam, and that the drede^l of
hym were in 3ow, and that 3e synnen not.
20 And the puple stood afer; Moyses for-
sothe cam ny3 to the derknes, in the
21 which was God. And the Lord seide for-
thermore to Moyses, Thes thingis thow
shalt seye to the sones of Yrael, 3e han
seen that from heuene I haue spokun to
22 3ow; 3e shulen not mak with me silueren
goddis, ne goldun goddis 3e shulen mak
23 to 3ow. An auter of erthe 3e shulen mak
to me, and 3e shulen offre vpon it 3oure
'brent sacrifices, and pesible^m, 3oure sheep,
and oxen, in al place in the which shal
be mynde of my name; I shal com to
24 thee, and Y shal blesse to thee. Thatⁿ
if a stonen auter thow makist to me,
thow shalt not edifie that of hewun
stoons; if forsothe thow rerist thi 'grau-
yng yrun^o vpon it, it shal be polutid.
25 Thow shalt not stey vp bi greeses to myn
auteer, lest thi filthe be shewyd.

the Lord blesside the 'dai of the sabat^e,
and halewide it. Onoure thi fadir and 12
thi^f moder, that thou be long lyuyng on
the lond, which^g thi^h Lord God schal 3yue
to thee. Thou schalt not sle. Thou schalt 13
'do noⁱ letcherie. Thou schalt 'do no^k 14
theft. Thou schalt not speke fals witness- 15
yng azens thi nei3bore. Thou^l schalt not^m 16
coueyte 'the hous of thi nei3boreⁿ, nether
thou schalt desyre his wijf, not^o seruaunt^p,
not^q handmaide, not^r oxe, not^s asse, nether
alle thingis^t that ben hise. Forsothe al 17
the puple herde voices, and si3 laumpis^u,
and the sowne of a clarioun, and the hil
smokyng; and thei weren^v afeerd, and
schakun with inward drede, and^w stoden^x
afer, and seiden to Moises, Speke thou to 18
vs, and we schulen here^y; the Lord speke
not to vs, lest perauenture we dien. And 19
Moises seide to the puple, Nyle 3e drede,
for God cam to proue 3ou, and that his
drede schulde be in 3ou, and that 3e
schulden not do synne. And the puple 20
stood afer; forsothe^z Moises nei3ede to the
derknesse, wherynne God was. And the 21
Lord seide ferthermore to Moises, Thou
schalt seie these thingis to the sones^a of
Israel, 3e seizen that fro heuene Y spak^b
to 3ou; 3e schulen not make goddis of sil- 22
ver, nethir 3e schulen make to 3ou goddis
of gold. 3e schulen make an auter of erthe 23
to me, and 3e schulen offre thereon 3oure
brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices, 3oure
scheep, and oxun, in ech place^c in which
the mynde of my name schal be; Y schal
come to thee, and Y schal blesse thee. That 24
if thou schalt make an auter of stoon to
me, thou schalt not bilde it of stoonys
hewun; for if thou schalt reise thi knyif^d
theronne^e, it^f schal be 'polluted, *ether^g de-*
fouled. Thou schalt not stye^h bi greesⁱ to 25
myn auter, lest thi filthe be schewyd.

^g on E. ^h not do BDEFH. ⁱ not desyre E pr.m. F pr.m. ^k Wyln BDEF. ^l ferde BDEF sec.m. H. ^m sacri-
fises to brynn and to make peese E pr.m. ⁿ Bot E pr.m. ^o cullter E pr.m.

^e sabot day s. ^f Om. D. ^g that s. ^h the G. ⁱ not do BCEILP. ^k not do BCDEGQRT pr.m. ^l Neither
thou is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ thi nei3boris hous is. ^o ne A sec.m. ne his IKS. ^p man s. ^q ne A sec.m. ne his IKS.
^r ne A sec.m. ne his K. ^s ne A sec.m. ne his K. ^t thingis, that is, *only thing of alle thingis* is. ^u laumpis,
that is, schynnyng leitis BCGKNQsx. ^v beinge I. ^w Om. I. ^x thei stoden s. ^y here thee is. ^z and is.
^a house s. ^b haue spoke I. ^c placis D. ^d knyif, *or other instrement wher with blood may be shed out* s.
^e ther vp on is. ^f that auter s. ^g pollutid or ELP. Om. is. ^h gon vp I. stie vp s. ⁱ gresis K.

CAP. XXI.

1 Thes ben the domes, that thou shalt
2 purpose to hem. If thou bye an Ebrew
seruaunt, sixe 3cer serue he to thee, in
the senenthe 3eer he shal goo out fre,
3 freliche; with what maner clothing he
com yn, with sicke he go out; and if he
is hauynge a wijf, and the wijf goo out
4 at ones. If forsothe the lord 3yue to hym
a wijf, and she ber sones and dow3tris,
the womman and the fre children of hir
shulen be of his lord; he forsothe shal
5 goo out with his clothing. That^p if the
seruaunt seie, Y loue my lord, and wijf,
and fre children, I shal not goon out fre;
6 the lord offre hym to the goddis, and he
shal be presentid^q to the dore, and postes;
and he shal thril^r his eer with an alle^s,
and he shal be to hym a seruaunt into
7 the world. If eny sille his dow3ter into
a seruaunt, she shal not goo out as hand-
8 maydens weren wont to goon out; if she
displese in the eyen of hir lord, to whom
she was takun, he shal leue hir; for-
sothe to an alyen puple he shal not haue
9 power of sillyng, if he leue hir. If for-
sothe he spouse hir to his sone, after the^t
maner of dow3tres^u he shal do to hir;
10 and if he tak another womman to hym,
he shal puruey^v to the mayden bridalis
and clothes, and the pryse of the^w clennes
11 he shal not denye. If thes thre thingis
he do not, she shal goon out frelich with
12 outen money. Who smythith a man, wil-
13 nyng to slee, with deeth die he; who
forsothe is not awaytid, but God hath
takun hym into his hondes, Y shal or-
deyne to thee a place whidyr hym awe
14 to flee. If eny man of avysement sle his
neighbour and by aspyes, fro myn auteer

CAP. XXI.

These ben the domes, whiche thou schalt 1
sette forth to hem^k. If thou biest an E-2
brew seruaunt, he schal seruc thee sixe^l
3eer; in the seuenthe^m 3eer he schal go
out fre, with out prijs; with what maner 3
clooth he entride, with sicke cloothⁿ go he
out; if *he entride* hauynge a wijf, and^o
the wijf schal go out to gidere^p. But if 4
the lord *of the^q seruaunt* 3af a wijf[†] to
hym, and sche childide sones and dou3tris,
the womman and hir children schulen be
hir lordis; sotheli the seruaunt schal go
out with his owne clooth. That^r if the 5
seruaunt seith, Y loue my lord, and wijf^s,
and children, Y schal^t not go out fre; the^u 6
lord brynge^v hym to goddis, *that is, ingis^w*;
and he schal be set to the dore, and postis^x;
and *the^y lord* schal perse his eere with a
nal^z, and he schal be seruaunt to hym til^a
in to the world^b. If ony man sillith his 7
dou3ter in to seruauntesse^c, sche schal not
go out as handmaidis^d weren wont to go
out; if sche displesith in the 3en of hir 8
lord, to whom sche was bitakun, he schal
delyuere hir; sotheli he schal not haue
power to sille *hir* to an alien puple, if^e he
forsakith^f hir. Forsothe if he weddith^g 9
hir to his sonne, he schal do to hir 'bi
the custom^h ofⁱ dou3tris; that^k if he[†] 10
takith^l another womman^m to hymⁿ, he
schal puruey to the damyscle^o weddingis,
and clothis, and he schal not denye^p the
prijs of chastite^q. If he doith not^r these 11
thre, sche schal go out freli without money.
He that smythith a man, and wole sle^s, dic^t 12
bi deeth; forsothe if a man settide^u not 13
aspies^v, but God 'bitook hym^w in to hise
hondis, Y schal ordeyne a place to thee,
whidur he^x owith to fle. If ony man sleeth 14

† a wijf, his
owne seruaunt-
esse, which is
an hethen wom-
man, and his
seruauntesse
for cuere, for if
sche were an
Ebrew wom-
man and thral,
sche schulde go
out fre with
hir children in
the seuenthe
3eer. Lire here.
CGEQX.

† In Ebru it
is thus, that if
he take to him
another wom-
man, he shal
not decreese
expensis and
hilynge and hir
our, that is, if
he takith to
him, that is, to
his sone, an-
other wyf with
the handmayde
takun bifore
into wyf, he
shal decreese
spensis, that is,
sufficient ly-
fode in hir
hilynge, that
is, couenable
clothinge, and
hir our, that
is, tyme to
3elde dette, he
shal not de-
creese this in
withdrawynge
fro hir for the
tother wyf wed-
did aboue, for
thanne thei
mizten haue
manye wyues
togidere. Lyre
here. GQX.

^p Bot *E pr. m.* ^q applied *E pr. m.* ^r thirllen *E sec. m.* ^s nal *AE pr. m.* ^t thilk *E pr. m.* ^u dou3-
tren *BDEFH.* ^v preuey *D.* ^w here *E pr. m.*

^k the puple *IS.* ^l in sixe *A pr. m. et plures.* ^m sixte *K.* ⁿ Om. *IS.* ^o also *I.* ^p to gidere with him *IS.*
^q a *IS.* ^r And *IS.* ^s my wijf *IS.* ^t wil *I.* schal, or wole *S.* ^u his *IS.* ^v shal brynge *S.* ^w to precstis *I.*
to ingis *S.* ^x to the postis *IS.* ^y his *I.* ^z an al *IMNW.* ^a Om. *IS.* ^b world, that is, til to iubile ethere
fiftithe 3eer *BCGNQX.* world, that is, to the fiftithe 3eer *IKS.* ^c a seruauntesse *IS.* to be a concubine *I marg.*
^d handmaidens *KX.* ^e thou3 *I.* ^f forsake *I.* forsakith, or leuith *S.* ^g lat wedde *I.* ^h aftir the maner *I.*
by custom *LS.* ⁱ of his *IL.* as he doth to his *S.* ^k and *IS.* ^l take *G.* take with this hondmaide *S.* ^m wom-
man, or wyf *S.* ⁿ his sone *IS.* ^o damysele, or handmaide *S.* ^p denye hir *IS.* ^q here chastite *I.* that
sche hath lost bi him *I marg. ch.* that is, the houre of 3eelding dett *S.* ^r not to hir *IS.* ^s sle him *IKS.* ^t die
he *IKS.* ^u settith *GLW.* haue sett *IS.* ^v spies *R.* ^w bitook, or suffride him to be take *IS.* ^x him *IS.*

thow shalt pul hym, that he be slayn.
 15 Who smytith his fader, or^x moder, with
 16 deeth^y dye he. Who^z cursith his^a fader,
 17 or moder, be he deed. Who stelith a
 man, and sellith hym, conuycte of the
 18 trespas, with deeth dye he. If men chiden,
 and 'that oon^b smyte his neizbour with
 stoon, or with fist, and he be not deed,
 19 but lye in the bed, if he aryse and goo
 out vpon his staf, he shal be ynnocent
 that smoot; so neuertheles that he re-
 store the bisy traueils of hym, and the
 20 expensis into leches. Who so smyteth
 his seruaunt, or handmayden, with a
 3erde, and thei dien in her hondes, he
 21 shal be gilty of deedly blame. If forsothe
 he lyue ouer a^c day, or two, he shal not
 be vndurcast to that peyne, for the money
 22 of hym he is. If men chiden, and a man
 smyte a womman with child, and make
 forsothe the child deed born, but she
 lyueth, he shal be vndurcast to the harme,
 as myche as the housbond of the wom-
 man wole aske, and domes men shulen
 23 deme. If forsothe hir deeth^d folwe, he
 24 shal 3eld lijf for lijf, eye for eye, tooth
 for tooth, hoond for hoond, foot for foot,
 25 brynnyng for brynnyng, wounde for
 26 wounde, blones for blones. If eny man
 smyte the eye of his seruaunt, or of hond-
 mayden, and make hem 'pure blynde^e, he
 shal leue hem free for the eye that he
 27 hath drawun out. A tooth forsothe if
 eny man smyte out to his seruaunt, or
 to his handmayden, liyk maner he shal
 28 leue hem free. If an ox with the horn
 smyte a man, or a womman, and thei
 weren deed, he shal be throwun down to
 deeth with stones, and his flesh shal not
 be etun, and the lord shal be innocent of

his neizbore bi^y bifoecastyng, and bi^z
 aspies, drawe thou hym away fro myn
 auter, that he die. He that smytith his¹⁵
 fadir, ether^a modir^b, die^c by deeth. He¹⁶
 that cursith his^d fadir, ether^e modir, die^f
 bi deeth. He that stelith a man, and¹⁷
 sillith hym, *if he is* conuyt^h of theⁱ gilt,
 die^k bi deeth. If men chiden, and the¹⁸
 tother^l smyte^m his neizbore with a stoon,
 etherⁿ with the^o fist, and he is not deed,
 but liggith^p in the bed, if he risith, and¹⁹
 goith forth on his staf, he that smoot
 schal be innocent; so nethes that he re-
 store hise traueils, and costis^q in lechis.
 He that smytith his seruaunt, ether^r hand-²⁰
 mayde, with a 3erde, and thei ben deed
 in hise hondis, schal^s be gilty of cryme^t.
 Sotheli if the seruaunt ouerlyueth^u o^v dai,²¹
 ether^w tweyne^x, he^y schal not be suget to
 peyne^z, *'that is^a of deeth*, for the seruaunt
 is his catel^b. If men chiden, and a man²²
 smytith a womman with childe, and so-
 theli makith^c the child deed borun, but
 the womman ouerlyueth^d, he schal be su-
 get to the harm^e, as myche as the 'hose-
 bonde of the womman^f axith, and the^g
 iugis demen. But^h if theⁱ deeth of hir²³
 sueth, he schal 3elde lijf for lijf, ize for ize,²⁴
 tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for
 foot, brennyng for brennyng, wounde 'with²⁵
 schedyng of blood^k for wounde 'with sched-
 yng of blood^k, 'a wan wounde for a wan
 wounde^l. If a man smytith the ize of his²⁶
 seruaunt, ethir^m ofⁿ handmaide, and makith
 hem oon ized, he schal delyuere hem fre for
 'the ize which he puttide^o out. Also^p if²⁷
 he smytith^q out a tooth fro^r his seruaunt,
 ethir^s handmaide, in lijk maner he schal
 delyuere hem fre. If an ox smytith with²⁸
 horn^t a^u man, ether^v a^w womman, and thei

^x and d. ^y deed E. ^z who so BDEFH. ^a to his BDEFH. ^b the tone BDEFH. ^c o E. ^d deed BDFH.
^e one ey3id E pr. m.

^y Om. DGOQRT. ^z Om. GQ. ^a or ELPs. ^b his modir E. ^c die he EKS. ^d Om. s. ^e or BEFS. ^f die
 he EKS. ^g or E. ^h quyit C. ⁱ Om. MW. ^k die he EKS. ^l oothir I. ^m smyteth plures. ⁿ or EPS.
^o Om. s. ^p lith ELP. liggith sijk s. ^q his costis is. ^r or ELP. ^s he schal is. ^t the cryme, or *hidous*
trespas is. ^u lyueth ouer this beeting is. ^v in o A pr. m. et plures. ^w or EIPS. other L. ^x in tweyne A
 pr. m. et plures. ^y the smyter is. ^z the peyne is. ^a Om. is. ^b maistris catel I. maister catel s. ^c he
 makith is. ^d lyueth ouer that smiting is. ^e harm, that is, to peyne for the harm BCGKOQX. harm, or
 peyne N. ^f wommans hosbonde I. womman h. s. ^g as the is. ^h sotheli plures. ⁱ the Om. cet. omnes.
^k Om. I. ^l soor for soor I. a wan w. that is, a bloo stroke, for a wan w. s. ^m or ELP. ⁿ of his is.
^o putte FM. smytide G. ^p that that he smot out, ether^q is. ^q smite L. ^r of F. ^s or ELP. ^t his horn is.
^u either is. ^v or EILFS. ^w a Om. A pr. m. et plures.

29 the oxe. And if an oxe be an hornputter
fro 3isterday and the thridde day hens,
and thei han warned the lord of hym,
befor witnes, and the lord hath^f not
holdun hym yn, and he slee a man, or
womman^g, the oxe shal be throw down
to the^h deeth with stones, and the lord
30 of it thei shulen slee; and if pryis be set
to hym, he shal 3yue for his lijf what
31 euer be askid. The sone forsothe and
the dou3ter if itⁱ smyte with horn, to
32 the lijf sentence he shal vnderligge. If
seruaunt and hondmayden itⁱ aseyl, thretti
ownces^k of siluer he shal 3yue to his lord;
the oxe forsothe shal be throwun down
33 with stoons. If eny man open a cystern,
and delue, and not couerith it, and oxe
34 or asse fal into it, the lord of the cistern
shal 3eeld the prijs of the beestis, and
35 that that is deed shal be his. If an alyen
oxe wounde an oxe of another mannus,
and he were deed, the quyke oxe thei
shulen selle, and thei shulen dyuyde the
prijs; the careyn forsothe of the deed
36 thei shulen depart bitwix hem. If for-
sothe he wiste, that the oxe was an horn-
putter fro 3isterday and fro the thridde
day hens, and his lord kepide hym not,
he shal 3eeld oxe for oxe, and the hool
careyn he shal al^l take.

ben deed, the oxe schal be oppressid^x with
stoonus, and hise fleischis^y schulen^z not be
etun, and the lord of the oxe schal be in-
nocent^a. That if the oxe was 'a pultere²⁹
with horn^b fro 3isterdai and the thridde
dai ago, and men warneden^c 'the lord of
hym^d, nether the lord closide hym, and he
sleeth a man, etliir^e womman^f, bothe the
oxe schal be oppressid^g with stoonus, and
thei schulen sle 'the lord of hym^h; that if 30
prijsⁱ is^k put to the lord, he schal 3yue for
his lijf what euer he is axide. And if he 31
smytith with horn a son^l, and a^m dou3tir,
heⁿ schal be suget to lijf^o sentence. If 32
the oxe asailith a seruaunt^p, and hand-
maide^q, *the lord of the oxe* shal 3yue
thretti siclis[†] of siluer to 'his lord^r; for-
sothe the oxe schal be oppressid with
stoonus. If ony man openeth a cisterne^s, 33
and diggith^t, and hilith it not, and an oxe
ether^u asse^v fallith in to it, the lord of the 34
cisterne^w schal 3elde the^x prijs of the werk^y
beestis; forsothe that that is^z deed schal
be his^a. If another^b mannus oxe woundith^c 35
the oxe of another man, and he is deed,
thei schulen sille the quyke oxe, and thei
schulen departe the prijs; forsothe^d thei
schulen departe bitwixe hem the karkeis
of the deed oxe. Forsothe if his^e lord 36
wiste, that the^f oxe was a puttere^g fro 3is-
tirdai and the thridde dai ago, and kepte
not him, he schal 3elde oxe for oxe, and he
schal take the hool carkeys^h.

† A sicle is xx.
halpens. is.

CAP. XXII.

1 If eny man hath stohn sheep, or oxe,
and sleeth, or sellith, fyue oxen for oon
oxe he shal restore, and foure sheep for
20 sheep. If a thief brekyng an hows,
or were foundun vndurnynyng, and with
a wounde takun were deed, the smyter

CAP. XXII.

If ony manⁱ stelith a scheep, ether^k oxe^l,
and sleeth^m, etherⁿ sillith^o, he schal restore
fiue oxen^p for oon^q oxe, and^r foure scheep
for o scheep. And^s if a ny3t thief brek-2
ynge^t an hows, ether^u vndurnynyng, is
foundun, and^v is deed bi a wounde^w

^f has E. ^g a womman B. ^h Om. BDEFH. ⁱ he E pr.m. ^k syclis E pr.m. ^l Om. BDEFH.

^x throwe down I. ^y fleish IS. ^z schal I. ^a gitlees I. ^b a pilter w. h. B. a pultere w. h. F. a puttere w. h. DEGKLMNPQRTX. an horn puttere IS. ^c warneden to A pr.m. DEFGLNPQRTX. ^d his lord IS. ^e Or ELP. ^f a womman EILS. ^g throwe adoun I. ^h his lord IS. ⁱ the prijs I. ^k be IS. ^l mannis son IS. ^m his IS. ⁿ his lord IS. ^o the same IS. ^p man seruaunt S. ^q an handmaide IS. ^r the lord of that seruaunt IS. ^s cisterne or a putt IS. ^t diggith it IS. ^u or ELP. other F. ^v an asse IS. ^w cisterne, *that is, maker thereof* S. ^x Om. A pr.m. et plures. ^y Om. IS. ^z shal be G. ^a his *that paieth therfore* IS. ^b oo L. ^c wounde IS. ^d sothli I. ^e the IS. ^f his IS. ^g pulter BC FOW. ^h deed carkeys IS. ⁱ Om. D. ^k or ELP. other F. ^l an oxe GIS. ^m sleeth it IS. ⁿ or ELP. other F. ^o sillith it IS. ^p oxis BCDFGKO QRTX. ^q an o. ^r and he schal restore BC. ^s Om. BC. ^t breke I. ^u or ELP. ^v and he taken IS. ^w wounde, or hirt IS.

3 shal not be gilty of the blood; and if the
sunne sprongne he do that, he hath doon
manslaught^r, and he shal die. And if he
haue not to zelde for the thefte, he shal
4 be soold; and if there be founde anentis
hym lyuyng^e that that he hath stoln,
either oxe, or asse, or sheep, the dowble
5 he shal restore. If eny man harme feeld,
or vynzeerd, and leue his beeste, that it
waste other mennus thingis, what euer
best thing he hath in his feeld, or vyn-
zeerd, he shal restore for estymacioun of
6 the harm. If fyer goon out fynde eeres,
and cacche the rekes of corn, or the corn
stondyng^e in feeldis, he shal zeeld the
7 harm that tyndeth the fier. If eny man
leene money to a freend, or vessel into
kepyng, and fro hym that tok thei weren
takun away bi theft, if the thief be
8 foundun, he shal zeeld the dowble. And
if the thief is vnknowun, the lord of the
hows shal be presentid^m to the goddis,
and he shall sweer, that he strauzte notⁿ
9 hoond into the thing of his neizbore, for
to be^o don gyl; as wel in oxe, and in
asse, and sheep, and clothing^q; and what
euer of^r harm he maye brynge yn, to
the goddis the cause of either shal com,
and if thei demen, he shal zeeld the^s
10 dowble to his neizbour. If eny leene to
his neizbore oxe, asse, sheep, and al beeste
to kepyng^e, and it were deed, or feblishid,
or takun of enemyes, and no man se it,
11 there shal be the lawe of ooth in the
mydle, that he strauzte not out the hoond
to the thing of his neizbore; and the lord
shal tak the ooth, and he shal not be
12 constreyned to zeeld azen. That if thruzt^t
theft it were takun away, he shal restore
13 the harm to the lord; and if it be etun

takun^x, the smytere schal not be gilty of^y
blood^z; that if he dide this^a whanne the³
sunne was rysun, he dide man sleyn^g, and
he schal die. If a *thief* hath^b not that^c,
that he schal zelde for thefte, he schal be
seeld; if that thing that he staa^l, is⁴
foundun quyk at hym, ether oxe, ether
asse, ether scheep, he schal restore the
double. If a man harmeth a feeld, ethir^d
5 vyner^e, and suffrith his beeste, that it
waaste othere mennus thingis, he schal re-
store for the^f valu of harm^g, 'what euer
beste thing^h he hath in his feeld, ethirⁱ
vyner^k. If fier goith out, and fyndith^l
6 eeris of corn, and catchith heepis of corn,
ethir^m cornes stondyng^e in feeldis, he that
kyndlideⁿ the fier schal zeelde the harm.
If a man bitakith in to kepyng monei to⁷
a freend, ether^o a vessel 'in to kepyng^p,
and it is takun away bi thefte fro hym
that resseyuede^q, if the thief is foundun,
he schal restore the double. If the thief^r
is hid^r, the lord of the^s hows^t schal be
brouzt to^u goddis, 'that is, iugis^v, and he
shal swere, that he helde not forth the^w
hond in to 'the thing of his neizbore^x, to⁹
'do fraude^y; as wel in oxe, as in asse, and
in scheep, and in clooth; and^z what euer
thing may brynge in harm, the cause of
euer ethir schal come to goddis^a, and if
thei demen^b, he schal restore the double
to his neizbore. If ony man bitakith to¹⁰
his neizbore oxe, asse, scheep, and al^c werk
beeste^d to kepyng, and it is deed, ether^e
is^f maad feble, ethir^g is takun of enemyes,
and no man seeth this, an ooth schal be¹¹
in the^h myddis[†], that he helde not forth
theⁱ hond to the 'thing of his neizbore^k;
and the lord^l schal resseyue the^m ooth,
and heⁿ schal not be compellid to zelde^o.

† that is, he
shal purge
him openli bi
ooth. IS.

^m applied *E pr. m.* ⁿ out *E pr. m.* not not *B.*
^r Om. *E pr. m.* ^s Om. *B.* ^t ther *D.*

^o Om. *E pr. m.* ^q iument, othur clothing *A sec. m.*

^x Om. IS. ^y of the c. of *his* IS. of that *L.* ^z blood, or death IS. ^a this *slaughter* IS. ^b haue *G.* ^c that
good IS. ^d or ELP. ^e a vyner IS. ^f Om. IS. ^g the harm IS. ^h the beste thing whatever IS.
ⁱ or ELP. ^k in his vyner IS. ^l findith, or brenneth *I.* findith, or brenneth the *s.* ^m or ELP. ⁿ kyndelith IS.
^o or ILPS. ^p Om. *C sec. m.* *DIKMN sec. m.* *ORSTW.* ^q resseyuede it *IKS.* ^r hid, or vknoue IS. ^s that *K.*
^t hows that resseyuede that good IS. ^u to the *I.* ^v Om. *DEFGILPQRTW.* that is, to iuges *OS.* ^w his IS.
^x the thingis of his *n. G.* his neizboris thing *I.* his neizbore thing *s.* ^y do fraude *therlo s.* defraude *w.*
^z and in *I.* and neither in *s.* ^a the iuges *I.* iugis *s.* ^b demen him *gilty* IS. ^c eche *I.* ^d beestis *O.*
^e or ELP. ^f Om. *DGLQS.* it is *K.* ^g Or ELP. ^h Om. *DIS.* ⁱ his IS. ^k enpeiring of his neizbores thing *I.*
enpeir. of his neizbore thing *s.* ^l lord that ouzte that good IS. ^m his IS. ⁿ he to whom it was taken *s.*
^o zelde it *I.* zelde, or restore it *s.*

of a beeste, brynge he forth to hym that
that is slayn, and he shal not restore.
14 Who of his neibore eny thing of thes
askith to borwe, and it were enfeblished^u,
or deed, the lord not present, he shal be
15 compellid to zeeld; and if the lord were
present, he shal not restore, moost if the
hirid was soold^v, for mede of his werk.
16 And if eny man bere down a mayden not
3it spowsid, and he sleep with hir, he
shal dowe hir, and he shal haue hir to
17 wijf. And if the fader of the mayden
wole not 3yue^w, he shal zeeld the money,
after the maner of dowyng, that maydens
18 weren wont to tak. Clepers of deuels
19 thow shalt not suffre to lyue. What man
so gothe^x togidere with a beeste, with
20 deeth die he. Who offreth to goddis, but
21 to the Lord oonly, be he slayne. A com-
lyng thow shalt not mak sory, ne tur-
ment hym; forsothe comlyngis and 3oure
22 seluen weren in the loond of Egipte. To
the wydowe and the faderles child thow
23 shalt not anoye. If thow harmest hem,
thei shulen crye to me, and Y shal here
24 the crye of hem, and my woodnes shal
dedeyn, and Y shal smyte 3ow with
sward, and 3oure wyues shulen be wy-
25 dewes, and 3oure sonnes faderles. And if
thow leenyst money to my pore faderles
child, that dwellith^y with thee, thow shalt
not constreyn hym, as a fraward asker,
ne thow shalt not oppresse him with
26 vsurys. If thow takist of thi neibore a
clooth wed, before the goynge down of
the sunne thow shalt zeeld it to hym;
27 that is forsothe al oonli thur3 which is
couerid the clothing of his flesh, ne he
hath noon other, in the which he sleep^z;
if he crye to me, Y shal here hym; for
28 Y am mercyable. To the goddis thow
shalt not bacbite, and to the prince of

That if it is^p takun awei bi thefte^q, he¹²
shal restore the harm to the lord; if it is¹³
etun of a beeste, he schal brynge to the
lord that that is slayn, and he schal not
restore^r. He that axith of his neibore¹⁴
eny thing of these^s bi borewyng, and it is
feblid^t, ether^u deed, while the lord^v is not
present, he schal be constreyned to zelde^w;
that if the lord is in presence, he schal¹⁵
not restore^x, moost if it cam hirid^y, for
the^z meede of his werk. If a man dis-¹⁶
seyueth^a a virgyn not 3it weddid, and
slepith with hir, he schal 3yue dower to
hir, and schal^b haue hir wijf^c. If the fadir¹⁷
of the virgyn nyle^d 3yue^e, he schal zelde^f
money, bi the maner of dower, which^g vir-
gyns weren wont to take. Thou schalt¹⁸
not suffre witchis to lyue. He that doith¹⁹
letcherie with^h aⁱ beeste, die^k by deeth.
He that offrith to goddis, out takun to²⁰
the Lord aloone, be he^m slayn. Thou²¹
schalt not make soryⁿ a comelyng, nether
thou schalt turmente hym; for also 3e
weren comelyngis in the lond of Egipt.
3e schulen not anoye^o a widewe, and a²²
fadirles ethir^p modirles^q child. If 3e hirten²³
hem, thei schulen crye to me, and Y schal
here the cry of hem, and my greet veni-²⁴
aunce schal haue indignacioun^r, and Y
shal smyte 3ou with sward, and 3oure
wyues schulen be widewis, and 3oure sonnes
schulen be fadirles. If thou 3yuest money²⁵
to loone to my pore puple, that dwellith
with thee, thou schalt not constreyne hym,
as an^s extorsioner doith^t, nether thou schalt
oppresse hym^u by vsuris. If thou takist²⁶
of thi neibore^v a wed a clooth^u, thou schalt
zelde^v to hym bifore the goyng down of
the sunne; for that aloone is the clooth-²⁷
ing of his fleisch, with which^w he is hilid,
nether he hath another, in which he slep-
ith^x; if he crieth to me^y, Y schal here hym;

^u enfeblisch BD. ^v it come E pr.m. ^w hyre E pr.m. ^x gendrieth E pr.m. ^y dwellis E. ^z slepeth D.
may slepe E pr.m.

^p be is. ^q thefte in his defeute is. ^r restore it other wise is. ^s these forseid i. these forseid thingis s.
^t enfeblid is. ^u or ELP. ^v lord theroff is. ^w zelde it is. ^x restore it is. ^y hirid, that is, 3if to hyre he
take it s. ^z Om. s. ^a disceyued s. ^b he schal iks. ^c to wyf GISX sec.m. ^d wil not i. ^e 3yue hir to
him is. ^f 3yue w. ^g the which i. ^h by GQ. ⁱ Om. LO. ^k dieth DGOTR. die he iks. ^l Om. FGQT. pr.m.
^m Om. BC. ⁿ serowful i. sory, or heuy s. ^o noye B. ^p or EILP and s. ^q a modirles GI. ^r indignacioun
on 3ou F. sup.ras. indign. of 3ou is. ^s Om. DEFGKLMNOPQRT. ^t Om. BC. hem M. ^u a cloth to wed is.
^v zelde it is. ^w the which i. ^x schal slepe is. ^y me for neede is.

29 thi puple thou shalt^a not curse. Thy
dymes and fyrst fruytis thou shalt not
tarye to offre. The first gotun of thi
30 sones thou shalt ȝyue to me; of oxen^b
forsothe, and sheep thou shalt doon
lijk maner; seuen dayes be he with his
moder, and the eiztith^d day thou shalt
31 ȝeeld hym to me. Ȝe shulen be holy men
to me; the flesh that were before tastid
of beestis ȝe shulen not eete, but ȝe shu-
len caste it to doggis.

CAP. XXIII.

1 Thou shalt not tak the voys of lees-
yng, ne ligge to thin hoond, that for the
2 vnpyteuows thou seye fals witnes. Thou
shalt not folwe the puple to doon yuel,
ne in dome of many thou shalt assente
to the sentence, that thou goo out of the
3 weye off^f trewthe. Of the pore forsothe
thou shalt not haue merci in cause^h
4 of strijf. If thou aȝen come to the ox of
thin enemy, or to the erryng asse, lede
5 aȝen to hym. If thou se an asse of hym
that hatith thee lye vnder the charge,
thou shalt not ouerpasse, but thou shalt
6 vnderheue with hym. Thou shalt not
bowe away in the dome of the pore.
7 Lesyng thou shalt flee. The innocent
and the ryȝtwis thou shalt not slee, for
Y am aduersarye aȝens the unpiteuows.
8 Ne tak thou ȝiftes, that also blynden wise
men, and turnen vpsedown the wordis of
9 ryȝtwys men. To the pilgrime thou shalt
not be greuours; ȝe knowen forsothe the
lyues of comlyngis, for and ȝe ȝoure silf
weren pylgrimys in the loond of Egipte.
10 Sixe ȝeer thou shalt sowe thi loond, and
thou shalt gedere togidere the fruytis of
11 it; the seuenthe forsothe ȝeer thou shalt

for Y am mercyful. Thou schalt not bac-28
byte goddis^z, and thou schalt not curse the
prince^a of thi puple. Thon schalt not tarye 29
to ðffre to the Lord thi titthis, and firste^b
fruytis. Thou schalt ȝyue to me the firste
gendrid^c of thi sones; also of oxen, and 30
of scheep thou schalt do in lijk maner;
seuene daies be he^d with his^e modir, in the
eiztithe dai thou schalt ȝelde hym^f to me.
Ȝe schulen be holi men to me; ȝe schulen 31
not ete fleisch^g which^h is bifore taastid
of beestis, but ȝe schulen casteⁱ forth to
houndis.

CAP. XXIII.

Thou schalt not resseyue a^k vois of 1
leesyng, nether^l thou schalt ioyne^{*} thin
hond^{†m}, that thou seie fals witnessyngⁿ for
a wickid man. Thou schalt not sue the^{o2}
cumpanye to do yuel, nether thou schalt^p
ascende to the sentence of ful many men in
doom, that thou go away fro treuthe. Also 3
thou schalt not^q haue mercy of a pore
man in a^r cause, *ethir doom*^{s†}. If thou 4
meetist 'the oxe of thin enemye^t, ethir^u
the^v asse erryng^w, lede thou^x aȝen to hym.
If thou seest that the asse of hym that 5
hatith thee liggyth^y vndir a burthun,
thou schalt not passe^z, but thou schalt
reise^a with hym^b. Thou schalt not bowe^c 6
in the doom of a pore man. Thou schalt 7
fle a^d lesyng. Thou schalt not sle an in-
nocent man, and iust^e; for Y am aduer-
sarie to a wickid man. Take thou not 8
ȝiftis, that blynden also^f prudent men, and
destryen the wordys of iust men. Thou 9
schalt not be diseseful^g to a pilgrym, for
ȝe knowen the soulis^h of comelyngis, for
also ȝe weren pilgrymys in the lond of
Egipt. Sixe ȝeer thou schalt sowe thi 10
lond, and thou schalt gadre fruytis therof;
forsothe in the seuenthe ȝeer thou schalt 11

* *ioyne*, in E-
breu it is, thou
schalt not reise
thyn hond. CGX.
† *thyn hond*,
that is, make
couenaunt
ether biheete.
BCGXX.

‡ *for iust doom
accepteth no
person.* IS.

^a schall *E et sic sapius.*

^b thin oxen *E pr. m.*

^d eyȝten *BF. eyȝt E.*

^f fro the *BDEF.*

^h the

^z *that is, the prestis (marg.)* I. g. *that is, prestis or iugis* s. g. *that is, iugis* x. ^a princis I. ^b thi firste s.
^c bigotun I. ^d *it (text) the first bigeten thing* I (marg.) *the fruyt of a beest* s. ^e the IS. ^f it IS. ^g the
fleisch IS. ^h the which K. that IS. ⁱ caste it IK. ^k the IS. ^l ne IS. ^m *bi couenaunt* I (marg.) *hond bi*
couenaunt s. ⁿ witnessse IS. ^o a IS. ^p schalt not G. ^q Om. G. ^r Om. A *pr. m. et plures.* ^s cause or
doom ELP. doom IS. ^t thin enemyes oxe IS. ^u or ELP. ^v Om. BSX. his I. ^w strayinge I. ^x it IS.
^y lijth IX. ^z *passeye* s. ^a reise vp it I. reise vp s. ^b hym the beest s. ^c bowe fro treuth s. ^d Om. IS.
^e a iust IS. ^f ȝhe I. ^g disesy IS. ^h lyues IS.

leeue it, and thou shalt make^k to reste, that
 pore men of thi puple eten, and what
 euer 'shal beⁱ relif, eete the beestis of the
 feeld; so thou shalt doon in thi vyne
 12³jeerd, and in thin oliue jeerd. Sixe dayes
 thou shalt worche, the seuenthe day thou
 shalt ceese, that the oxe reste, and thin
 asse, and the sone of thin handmayden be
 13¹refreshid, and the comlyng. Alle thingis
 that Y haue seyde to 3ow, kepith; and bi
 the name of straunge goddis thou shalt
 not sweer, ne shal not be herd of 3oure
 14¹⁴mouth. Thre sithes thur³eche 3eer feeste
 15¹⁵dayes thou shalt halowe to me. The so-
 lempne^k of therf looues thou shalt kepe;
 seuen dayes thou shalt eete therf looues,
 as Y haue comaundid to thee, in the
 tyme of the moneth of new fruytis,
 whanne thou 3edist out of Egipte; thou
 16¹⁶shalt not apere in my sizt voyde; and¹
 the solempnete of the moneth of the cheef
 fruytes of thi werk, what euer thingis
 thou shalt sowe in thi feelde; and the
 solempnete in the goyng out of the 3eer,
 when thou hast gedered togidere alle
 17¹⁷thi^m fruytis fro the feeld. Thries a3eer
 shal apere al thi maal childⁿ before the
 18¹⁸Lord thi God. Thou shalt not offer
 vpon 'sour dow³ the blood of thi sacri-
 fice; ne there shal not leue the talow³^p
 19¹⁹of my solempnete vnto the morwen. The
 cheef fruytis of the tilthe of thin erthe
 thou shalt bere into^q the hows of the
 Lord thi God. Thou shalt not see the a
 20²⁰kydde in the mylk of his moder. Loo! Y
 shal seende myn aungel, that he goo before
 thee, and kepe in the weye, and lede into
 21²¹the place that Y haue greithid. Wayt
 hym, and here his voys, ne wene thou
 hym to be dispisid, for he shal not for-
 3yue, whanne thou synnest, and my name
 22²²is in hym. That^r if thou here hys voys,
 and dost alle thingis that Y speke, Y shal

leeue it, and schaltⁱ make^k to reste, that
 the pore men of thi puple ete, and what
 euer is residue^l, the beestis of the feeld
 ete^m; so thou schalt do in thi vyner, and
 in placeⁿ of olyue^o trees. Sixe dayes thou 12¹²
 schalt worche, in^p the seuenthe dai thou
 schalt ceesse, that thin oxe and asse^q reste,
 and the sone of thin handmaide, and the
 comelyng be refreischid. Kepe 3e alle 13¹³
 thingis, whiche Y seider to 3ou; and 3e
 schulen not swere bi the name of alien
 goddis, nether it schal be herd of 3oure
 mouth. In thre tymes bi alle 3eeris 3e 14¹⁴
 schulen halewe feestis to me. Thou schalt 15¹⁵
 kepe the^s solempnyte of therf looues; se-
 uene^t daies thou schalt ete therf breed, as
 Y comaundide^u to thee, in the^v tyme of
 monethe^w of newe thingis, whanne thou
 3edist out of Egipt; thou schalt not ap-
 pere voide in my sizt. And *thou schalt* 16¹⁶
kepe the solempnete of the monethe of
 the firste thingis of thi werk^x, what euer
 thingis thou hast sowe in the^y feeld. Also
thou schalt kepe the solempnyte in the^z
 goyng out of the 3eer, whanne thou hast
 gaderid all thi fruytis of the^a feeld. Thries 17¹⁷
 in the 3eer al thi^b male kynde schal ap-
 pere bfore thi Lord God. Thou schalt 18¹⁸
 not offre the blood of thi slayn^c sacrifice
 on sour dou³^d; nether the fatnesse^e of my
 solempnete schal dwelle til to the morew-
 tid. Thou schalt bere the firste thingis 19¹⁹
 of the fruytis of thi lond in to the hows
 of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not sethe
 a kide in the mylke of his modir. Lo! 20²⁰
 Y schal^f sende myn aungel, that schal go
 bfore thee, and schal^g kepe^h in the weie,
 and schalⁱ lede^k to the place which^l Y
 haue maad redi to thee. Take thou hede 21²¹
 to hyn[†], and here thou his vois, nether
 gesse thou *hym* to be dispisid¹; for he
 schal not for3yue, whanne thou synnest^m,
 and my name is in him. For if thou herest 22²²

† take thou
 heede to him,
 that is, per-
 seyne thou
 bisitly, that
 thou obeie to
 him. BC.

ⁱ wern *E pr.m.* ^k solempnite *E.* ¹ Om. *A.* ^m the *D.* ⁿ children *D.* ^o whete *E pr.m.* ^p talw3s *BDFH.*
 fatte *E pr.m.* ^q in *D.* ^r and *E pr.m.*

ⁱ Om. *DIMQQRST sec.m. w.* thou schalt *K.* ^k make it *KS.* ¹ left vngederid *I.* left *L.* residue, *either left*
vngedrid s. ^m ete it *IS.* ⁿ the place *ILS.* ^o thin olyue *B.* ^p and in *BIKS.* ^q thin asse *DGIQRST.*
^r say *IS.* ^s Om. *L.* ^t in seune *KO pr.m.* ^u haue comaundid *I.* ^v Om. *IS.* ^w the monethe *IS.* ^x werkis *S.*
^y thi *DGQRT.* ^z Om. *C.* ^a thi *S.* ^b the plures. ^c brent *W.* ^d sour dou3, *that is, while sour dowe is in*
thin hous BCGQSX. ^e fatnesse, *or plentee s.* ^f Om. *G.* ^g he schal *IS.* ^h kepe thee *FIKS.* ⁱ he schal *IS.*
^k lede thee *IKS.* ¹ that *I.* ^{ll} dispisid, *or dispisable s.* ^m synnest, *til thou forthinke thy synne s.*

be enemy to thin enemyes, and Y shal
 23 turmente hem that turmenten thee; and
 myn aungel shal goo before thee, and he
 shal lede thee into Amorre, and Ethe,
 and Phereze, Chanane, and Eue, and Je-
 24 buze, whom Y shal totreede. Thou shalt
 not anowre the goddis of hem, ne thou
 shalt not herye hem; thow shalt not do
 the werkis of hem, but destrye hem, and
 25 al to breke the ymagis of hem. And 3e
 shulen serue to the Lord 3oure God, that
 Y blesse^s to thi looues, and watris, and Y
 shal take away wickidnes fro the myddil
 26 of thee; ne^t thi loond shal be vnfructuousⁿ,
 ne bareyn; the noumbre of thi dayes Y
 27 shal fulfille. My feerde Y shal seende into
 thi before comyng, and Y shal slee al the
 puple, to whom thow shalt goon yn^v, and
 of alle thin enemyes before thee Y shal
 28 turne the backis; sendyng out before
 stynggyng flies, that ben sprungun of
 deed bodies, hauyng the stonges enue-
 nymd, the which shulen make flee Eue,
 and Chanane, and Ethe, er thow goon
 29 yn. Y shal not throwe hem out fro thi
 face o 3eer, lest the loond be turned into
 wildernes, and beestis growen azens thee;
 30 litil meelee Y shal putte hem out fro thi
 sijt, to the tyme thow be encreesid, and
 31 weelde the loond^w. Forsothe Y shal sette
 thi termes fro the reed see vnto the see
 of Palestynes, and fro the desert vnto the
 flood. Y shal take to 3oure hoondes the
 dwellers of the loond, and Y shal throwe
 32 hem out fro 3oure sijt; thow shalt not
 goon with hem into couenaunt of pees,
 33 ne with the goddis of hem. Dwelle thei
 not in thi loond, lest perauentur thei
 maken thee synne azens me, if^x thow
 seruest to the goddis of hem, that certis
 shal be to thee into sclaudre.

his vois, and doist alle thingis whiche Y
 speke, Y schal be enemy to thin enemyes,
 and Y schal turment hem, that turmenten
 thee; and myn aungel schal go bifore thee,
 23 and he schal lede yn thee to Amorrei, and
 Ethei, and Ferezei, and Cananey, and E-
 uey, and Jebusei, whiche Y schal brekeⁿ.
 Thou schalt not onoure^o the goddis of²⁴
 hem^p, nether thou schalt worschipe hem^q;
 thou schalt not do the werkis of hem, but
 thou schalt destrie the^r goddis^s, and thou
 schalt breke the ymagis of hem. And 3e²⁵
 shulen serue to 3oure Lord God, that Y
 blesse thi looues, and watris^t, and do awei
 sikennesse^u fro the myddis of thee; neithir²⁶
 a womman vnfruytful, neither bareyn^v,
 schal be in thi lond; Y schal fille^w the
 noumbre of thi daies. Y schal sende my²⁷
 drede in to thi biforgoyng, and Y schal
 sle al the puple, to which^x thou schalt
 entre, and Y schal turne the backis of alle
 thin enemyes bifore thee; and Y schal²⁸
 sende out bifore^y scrabrouns^{z†}, that schulen
 dryue awei Euey, and Cananey, and Ethei,
 bifore that thou entre. Y schal not caste²⁹
 hem out fro thi face in o 3eer, lest the lond
 be turned in to wildirnesse, and beestis en-
 creesse azens thee; litil and litil I schal³⁰
 caste hem out fro thi sijt, til thou be en-
 creessid, and welde the loond. Forsothe³¹
 Y^a schal sette thi termys fro the reed see
 til to the see of Palestyns, and fro desert^b
 til to the flood. Y schal 3yue to 3oure
 hondis the dwelleris of the lond, and Y
 schal caste hem out fro 3oure sijt; thou³²
 schalt not make boond of pees with hem,
 nethir with the goddis of hem^c. Dwelle³³
 thei not in thi lond, lest perauenture thei
 make thee to do synne azens me, yf thou
 seruest her goddis, which^d thing^e certis
 schal^f be to thee in to sclaudir.

† *scrabrouns*,
 that is, flies
 with venemouse
 prickis, that
 ben bred of
 deed careyns.
 ABCGKNOQsx.

^s schulen blesse *E pr. m.* ^t Om. *E.* ^u schall not be vnf. *E.* ^v a3eynst *E pr. m.* ^w erth *E pr. m.*
^x that if *A pr. m.*

ⁿ breke, or destrie is. ^o onoure as to outward reuerence BCGQx. ^p here goddes with outward reue-
 rence is. ^q hem as to innere reuerence BCGQ. hem as with innere reuerence x. hem with ynnward affec-
 cioun is. ^r tho BC. her is. ^s goddis of hem K. ^t thi watris is. ^u siknessis G. ^v a bareyn is. ^w ful-
 fille is. ^x the which I. ^y bifore thee isw. ^z scrabrouns, a kynde of flies I. scrabrouns, or
 stinginge flies LP. ^a and Y K. ^b the desert GIS. ^c her goddes is. ^d the which I. ^e thinges is.
^f shullen is.

CAP. XXIV.

1 To Moyses forsothe he seide, Styte vp
to the Lord, thou, and Aaron, Nadab,
and Abyu, and the seuenti aldren of
2 Yrael; and 3e shulen anowrn afer^y, and
oonly Moyses stey^z vp to the Lord, and
thei shulen not neiz to hym, ne the pu-
3 ple shal styte vp with him. Thanue
Moyes came, and tolde to the puple alle
the wordis of the Lord, and the domes;
and al the puple answerde with o voys,
Alle the wordis of the Lord that he hath
4 spokun, we shulen do. Moyses forsothe
wrote alle the wordes of the Lord; and
eerli rysynge, he bildide an auteer to the
Lord at the rotis of the hil, and twelue
5 titlis by twelue lynagis of Yrael. And
he sente the 3ong men of the sones of
Yrael, and thei offreden alle brent sacri-
fices, and thei offreden pesible sacrifice to
6 the Lord, twelue calues. And so Moyses
took the half parti of the blood, and putte
it into chalices^a; and 'that other^b party
7 he shedde vpon the auteer. And takynge
to the book of the couenaunt^b of pees,
radde^c, herynge the^d puple, the whiche
seiden, Alle thingis that the Lord hath
spokun we shulen do, and we shulen be
8 obeysaunt. He forsothe the blood takun
sprengide^e into the puple, and seith, This
is the blood of the boond of pees, that
the Lord couenauntide^f with 3ow vpon
9 alle thes wordes. And Moyses, and Aa-
ron, Nadab, and Abyu, and the seuenti
10 of the^g aldren of Yrael, stieden vp, and
seen the God of Yrael, vndur the feet of
him, as a werk of a saphire stoon, as^h
11 heuene whanne itⁱ is bryzt. Also vpon
hcm that 3eden fer away fro the sones of
Yrael he sente his hoond; and thei seen

CAP. XXIV.

Also he^g seide to Moises, 'Stie thou^b to 1
the Lord, thou, and Aaron, and Nadab,
and Abyu, and seuenti eldere men of Is-
rael; and 3e schulen worschipe afer, and 2
Moises aloone sticⁱ to the Lord, and thei
schulen not neize, nether the puple schal
stie^k with hym. Therefore Moises cam, and 3
telde to the puple alle the wordis and
domes^l of the Lord; and al the puple an-
sweride with o voys, We schulen do alle
the wordis of the Lord, whiche he spak^m.
Forsothe Moises wroot alle the wordis of 4
the Lord; and he roos eerli, and bildide
an auter to the Lord at the rootis of the
hil, and *he bildideⁿ* twelue titlis^o bi twelue
lynagis of Israel. And he sente 3onge 5
men of the sones of Israel, and thei of-
friden brent sacrifices, and 'thei offriden^p
pesible sacrifices 'to the Lord^q, twelue*
calues. And so Moises took half the part 6
of the^r blood, and sente^s in to grete^t
cuppis; forsothe he schedde the residue
part on^u the auter. And he took the book 7
of the^v boond of pees, and redde^w, while^x
the puple herde; whiche^y seiden, We schu-
len do alle thingis which^z the Lord spak,
and we schulen be obedient. Forsothe he^a 8
took^b, and sprengide^c 'the blood^d on the
puple, and seide, This is the^e blood of the
boond of pees, which the Lord con-
nauntide with 3ow on alle these wordis.
And Moises, and Aaron, and Nadab, and 9
Abyu, and seuenti of the eldere men of
Israel stieden^f, and seizen God[†] of Israel, 10
vndur hise feet, as^g the werk of safire^h
stonⁱ, and as heuene whanne it is cleer.
And he sente not his hond on hem[†] of the 11
sones of Israel, that^k hadden go fer awei;
and thei sien God^l, and eeten and drunkun.

* *twelue* is not
in Ebreu, and
therfor it
semeth that ij.
caluys onely
weren there.
Lire here. cō
q̄x.

† *and sien God,*
not in his be-
yng, but in
manus lic-
nesse repre-
senteinge him.
Lire here. cō
q̄x.
† Ebrus seyn,
that this is the
very text, and
he sente not
his hond on
the lordis of
the sones of
Israel. cōx.
that is, on
lordis, the
gloos seith. s.

y offere D. z stiede ABDFH. a wyne chalices E pr. m. b the tother BDEFH. bb comenaunt D passim.
c and he rad it E pr. m. d all the E pr. m. e spreynde BDEFH. f comenauntid D passim. g Om. E.
h and as E. i he E pr. m.

g he, that is, the *aungel* BCKLP. the *aungel* is. he, the *aungel* N. h go thou vp i. stie thou vp s. i go vp i.
stie he vp s. k go vp i. stie vp s. l the domes s. m hath spoke is. n bildide or leide s. o titlis *elther*
stonys BCGKNPQX. titlis or stones is. p Om. DIKMN sec. m. ORST sec. m. w. q Om. F. r Om. is. s putte
it is. putte MW. t the grete LP. u vpon is. v Om. DGQRST. w he redde is. x the while F pr. m.
y the whiche I. z that is. a Moises is. b took the blood is. c spreinte L. sprengide it is. d Om. iōs.
blood M pr. m. w. e Om. is. f wenten up i. stieden vp s. g *san3en* as i. thei sien as s. h a safir ILS.
i stoones K. k the whiche I. l God, that camen ni3 to him is.

12 God, and eten and drunken. The Lord
 forsothe seide to Moyses, Styte vp to me
 into the hil, and be there, and Y schal
 3yue to thee stonun tablis, and the lawe,
 and mawndementis^j that Y haue wrytun,
 13 that thou teche hem. And Moyses and
 Josue his seruaunt rysen, and Moyses
 14 stiyng vp into the hil of God, seith to
 the aldren, Abide 3e here to the tyme
 that we^k turnen a3en to 3ow; 3e han Aa-
 ron and Hur with 3ow, if eny thing of
 questioun were sprongun, 3e shulen telle
 15 it to hem. And whanne Moyses hadde
 16 styed vp, a clowd couerde the hil, and
 the glorye of the Lord dwellide vpon Sy-
 nay, couerynge it with a clowd six dayes;
 the seuenthe forsothe day the Lord cle-
 pide^l hym fro the myddil of the derknes;
 17 and the liknes of the glorie of the Lord
 was as brennyng fyre vpon the cop of
 the hil in the s3t of the sones of Yrael.
 18 And Moyses goon into the myddil of the
 clowd, styede vp into the hil, and was
 there fourti dayes and fourti nyztis^m.

CAP. XXV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
 2 ynge, Speke to the sones of Yrael, that
 thei taken to me the fyrst fruytis; of ech
 man that wilfully offerith, 3e shulen tak
 3 thilke thingis. And thes ben the thingis
 that 3e shulen take, gold, and siluer, and
 4 brasse, and iasyngt, that is, 'silk of violet
 blewⁿ, and purpur, that is, sangwyn^o silk,
 and coctun twyes died, that is, silke 'of
 flawme colour^p, and biys, that is, the^q
 fynest lynyen^r clooth of Egipte, and heeris
 5 of geyt, and skynnes of wetheres maad
 reed, and skynnes iacyntynes^s, and trees
 6 of Sychym, and oyle to make l3tes, and
 swete smellynge thingis into oynement^t,
 7 and ensensis of good smel, onychen

Forsothe the Lord seide to Moises, 'Stie¹²
 thou^m to me in to the hil, and be thou
 there, and Y schal 3yue to thee tablis of
 stoon, and the lawe, and comaundementisⁿ,
 whiche Y hane write, that thou teche^o the^p
 children of Israel. Moises and Josue his¹³
 mynystre^q risen^r, and Moises stiede^s in to
 the hil of God, and seide to the eldere¹⁴
 men, Abide 3e here, til^t we turnen a3en
 to 3ou; 3e han Aaron and Hur with 3ou,
 if ony thing of questioun is^u maad, 3e
 schulen telle to hem. And whanne Moises¹⁵
 hadde stied^v, a cloude hilide the hil, and¹⁶
 the glorie of the Lord dwellide on^w Synai,
 and kyueride it with a cloude sixe daies;
 forsothe in the seuenthe dai the Lord cle-
 pide hym fro the myddis of the cloude;
 forsothe the licesse of glorie^x of the Lord¹⁷
 was as fier brennyng on the cop of the
 hil in the s3t of the sones of Israel. And¹⁸
 Moises entride into the myddis of the
 cloude, and stiede^y in to the hil, and he
 was there fourti daies and fourti nyztis.

CAP. XXV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, that 2
 thei take to me the firste fruytis; of ech
 man that offrith wilfuli, 3e schulen take
 tho. Forsothe these thingis it ben, whiche 3
 3e schulen take, gold, and siluer, and bras,
 iacynt^z, and purpur^a, and reed *silk* twies 4
 died, and bijs^b, heeris of geet, and 'skynnes
 of wetheris^c maad reed, and skynnes of 5
 iacynt, and trees of Sechym, and oile^d to^e 6
 l3tis to be ordeyned, swete smellynge
 spiceris in to oynement, and encensis^f of
 good odour, onochym stoonys, and gemmes 7
 to ourne ephod^g, and the racional[†]. And 8
 thei schulen make a seyntuarie^h to me,
 and Y schal dwelle in the myddis of hem,

† that is, an
 ouche hang-
 inge on the
 prestis breest,
 in whiche was
 writen dome
 and treuth. s.

^j mawndementis A. ^k I E pr. m. ^l clepe E. ^m nyzt E. ⁿ of colour lyke ayre E pr. m. ^o of colour
 lyke blode E pr. m. ^p mene bytwix reed and 3alow E pr. m. ^q of whyte colour E pr. m. ^r lyne BE sec. m.
^s of iacyntynes B. ^t oynmentes D.

^m come thou vp I. stie thou vp s. ⁿ heestis is. ^o teche hem FIS. ^p Om. o. ^q seruaunt is. mynys-
 tris o. ^r risiden B. ^s 3ede vp I. stiede vp s. ^t to s. ^u be is. ^v gon vp I. stied vp s. ^w vpon w.
^x the glorie isx. ^y 3ede up I. stiede vp s. ^z and iacynt K. ^a purpul L. ^b bijs ether whit silk BCGLNOQX.
 bijs or w. s. ELP. bijs, that is, white silk K. ^c wetheris skynnes is. ^d the oile o. ^e of g. ^f encense is.
^g with ephod, that is, a chesiple is. ^h tabernacle I marg.

stoonus and gemmes to anowrn ephoth, that is, a preestis ouermest clothing, that we cleepen a coope, and the rationale, that is, the clooth in the brest of the coope, and in the brest of the preest.

8 And thei shulen make to me a seyn-
tuarye, and Y shal dwelle in the myddil
9 of hem, after al the liknes of the taber-
nacle that Y shal shewe to thee, and of
alle the vessels into the herinyng of it.

10 And thus 3e shulen make it; 3e shulen
ioyne of the trees of Sychym an arke,
whose lengthe haue two cubites and an
half, the brede o cubijt and an half, the
11 heijt o cubijt also and an half. And
thow shalt gilte it with moost clene gold
with ynne and with oute; and thou shal
make aboue a goldun coroun bi enuy-
12 roun, and foure goldun cerclis, the whiche
thow shalte putte vp on the foure cor-
ners of the arke; be there two cercles in
'that o^u syde, and two in 'that other^v.

13 And thow shalt make berynge staues of
the trees of Sychym, and thow shalt
14 couere hem with gold, and bryng ynthur
the cerclis that ben in the sides of the
15 arke, that it be born in hem, the which
euermore shal be in the cerclis, ne eny
16 tyme shal be drawun out of hem. And
thow shalt putte in to^w the arke the wit-
17 nessyng, that Y shal 3yue to thee. And
thow shalt make a propiciatorye, that is,
a place of purchasyng mercy, of moost
cleene gold; the lengthe of it shal holde
two cubitis and an half, and the brede of
18 it o cubijt and an half. And two goldun
cherubyns^x and forgid with hamers, thow
shalt make on either party of the preiying
19 place; that o cherubyn be in the o syde

bi al the licesse of the tabernacle, whichⁱ 9
Y schal schewe to thee, and of alle the^k
vessels of ournyng therof. And thus 3e¹⁰
schulen make it; ioyne 3e¹ togidere an
arke^m of theⁿ trees of Sechym, whos
lengthe haue^o twey cubitis and an half,
the broodnesse^p haue^q a^r cubit and half^s,
the hiznesse^t haue^u in lijk maner^v a^w cubit
and half^x. And thou schalt ouergilde it¹¹
with clenneste^y gold with ynne and with
out forth^z; and thou schalt make a goldun
crowne aboue^{bi} cumpas^a, and foure goldun¹²
cerclis^b, whiche^c thou schalt sette bi foure
corneris of the arke^d; twei^e ceerclis^f be in^g
o^h syde, and twei cerclisⁱ in the tother^k
side. Also thou schalt make barris of the¹³
trees of Sechym, and thou schalt hile tho^l
with gold, and thou schalt brynge yn^m bi¹⁴
the cerclisⁿ that ben in the sidis of the
arke, that it be borun in tho^o, whiche^p 15
schulen euere be in the ceerclis^q, nether^r
schulen ony tyme be drawun out of thoos^s.

And thou schalt putte in to the arke the¹⁶
witnessing^{u*}, which^v Y schal 3yue to thee.
And thou schalt make a propiciatorie[†] of¹⁷
clenneste^w gold; *that is, a table hilinge
the arke^x*; the lengthe therof schal holde
twei cubitis and an half, the broodnesse^y
schal holde a^z cubit and half^a. Also thou¹⁸
schalt make on euer eithir side of 'Goddis
answeryng place^{b†} twei cherubyns^c of gold,
and betun^d out with hamer^e; o cherub^f be¹⁹
in^g o^h syde of 'Goddis answeryng placeⁱ,
and the tother^k in the tother^k side^l; hele²⁰
thei euer^m either side of the propiciatorieⁿ,
and holde thei forth wyngis^o, and hile thei
'Goddis answeryng place^p; and biholde
thei hem silf togidere, while the^q faces
ben turned in to the propiciatorie, with

* It was seid
the arke of
witnessing, for
there yn was
put a golden
pott ful of
manua, to wit-
nesse that God
fedde hem with
bred fro he-
uene, and ta-
bles, to witness
that the lawe of
kynde flowyd
in herte, he
reide the lawe
writen, the 3erde
of Aaron, to
witness that
eche power is
of the Lord
God, and Den-
tronomye, to
witness the
couennant that
he had seid. 1.
† In the dai of
merci the glorie
of God de-
scendide alwey
there. 1.
‡ that is the
place that God
answeride fro
to men prei-
yng. 1.

^u the to BDEFH. ^v the tother BDEFH. ^w Om. B. ^x cherubyn BDEFH. ^y the ton BDE pr. m. FH.

ⁱ that 1. ^k Om. plures. ^l Om. s. ^m arke ether cofere BCGKNQX. arke or cofere ELP. arke or
a cofer s. ⁿ Om. DIT sec. m. ^o shal haue 1. ^p breede 1. ^q schal haue 1. ^r o KSW. ^s a half G. an
half IKS. ^t hiznesse therof C. hize EILP. ^u Om. CI. ^v also ELP. ^w o IK. ^x an half IKS. ^y ful
clene 1. ^z Om. IS. ^a al aboute 1. ^b rynges 1. cerclis or renges s. ^c the whiche 1. ^d coffre IS. ^e and
twei G. ^f ryngis IW. ^g bi 1. ^h the too K. ⁱ ryngis IW. ^k other IS. ^l hem 1. ^m yn hem 1. yn tho s.
ⁿ ryngis W. ^o hem 1. ^p the whiche barres 1. whiche barres s. ^q ringes 1. cerclis or ringis s. ^r nethir
thei IS. ^s hem 1. ^t tho the arke of w. ^u witnessing, that is, lawe BCGKLNQX. witnessing of
lawe 1 pr. m. witnessing or lawe s. ^v that is. ^w ful clene 1. ^x Om. C. ^y breed IS. ^z o IKS. ^a an
half GIKS. ^b the oracle 1. ^c cherubyns, that is ij. liknesse IS. ^d forged 1. ^e hameris G. an hamer s.
^f cherubin ELP. ^g on X. ^h the too K. ⁱ the oracle 1. ^k other IS. ^l Om. plures. ^m ouer G. ⁿ table IS.
^o the wyngis 1. ^p the oracle 1. ^q her IS.

20 of 'Goddis answeyng place^a, and 'that
othere^b in 'that othere^b, that thei coueren
either syde of the propiciatorye, strecch-
ynge out the wenges, and couerynge
'Goddis answeyng place^c; and beholde
thei hem seluen togidere^d, the cheeres
turned into the propiciatorie, with the
whiche is to be couered the arke of the
21 Lord, in the whiche thou shalt putte the
witnessyng, that Y shal 3yue to thee.
22 Fro thens Y shal comaunde, and speke
to thee vpon the propiciatorye, 'that is,
and^e fro the myddil of the two cheru-
byns^f, that shulen be vpon the arke of
witnessyng, alle thingis that I shal co-
maunde bi thee to the sones of Yrael.
23 And thou shalt make a meet bord of the
trees of Sichym, hauynge two cubitis 'of
lengthe^g, and in brede o cubiyt, and in
24 heijt o^h cubijt and an half. And thou
shalt gilte it with moost purid gold, and
thow shalt make to it by enuyroun a
25 goldun mergyn; and to thilk mergyn
eueramong grauenⁱ coroun with foure
fingur mele heijt, and vpon it another
26 goldun coroun. And foure goldun cercelis
thou shalt greithe, and thou shalt putte
hem in the foure corners of the same bord,
27 bi eche feet. Vnder the corouns^k shulen
be goldun cercelis, that beryng staues
mowen be put thur3 hem, and the bord
28 may be born. Thilke berynge staues
thow shalt make of the trees of Sychym,
and thou shalt enuyronn with gold, to
29 'be born^l the bord. And thou shalt
greithe eysel vesselis, and phiols, censures,
and lital cuppis, in the whyche 'sacrifices
of lycours ben to be offred^m, of moost
30 clene gold. And thou shalt putte vpon
the bord looues of propicioun, euermore
31 in my sijt. And thou shalt make a can-

which the arke of the Lord schal be hild, 21
in which^r arke thou schalt putte the 'wit-
nessyng, which^s Y schal 3yue to thee. Fro 22
thennus Y schal comaunde, and schalt^t speke
to thee aboue the propiciatorie, that is, fro
the myddis^u of twei^v cherubyns, that schu-
len be on the arke of witnessyng, alle
thingis whiche Y schal comaunde 'bi thee^w
to the sones of Israel. Also thou schalt 23
make a boord of the^x trees of Sechym,
hauinge twei cubitis of lengthe, and a^y cu-
bit in^z broodnesse, and a^a cubit and half^b
in hizenesse^c. And thou schalt ouergilde 24
the bord with purest^d gold, and thou
schalt make to it a goldun brynke^e 'bi
cumpas^f; and 'thou schalt make^g to that 25
brynke a coroun rasid bitwixe foure fyn-
gris hi3, and 'thou schalt make^g on that an-
other lytil goldun coroun. And thou schalt 26
make redi foure goldun cercelis^h, and thou
schalt putⁱ thook^k in foure corners of the
same boord, bi alle feet^l. Vndur the coroun 27
schulen be goldun cercelis^m, that the barris
be putⁿ thorou tho^o, and that^p the boord^q
may be borun. Thou schalt make tho^r 28
barris of the trees of Sechym, and thou
schalt cumpas^s with gold to bere the boord.
And thou schalt make redi vessels of vy- 29
negre, and viols, cenceris^t, and cuppis of
pureste^u gold, in whiche fletynge sacrifices
schulen be offrid. And thou schalt sette 30
on the boord looues of proposicioun^v, in^w
my sijt euere^x. And thou schalt make a 31
candilstike 'betun forth^y with hamer^z, of
clenneste gold, and^a thou schalt make the
schaft^b therof, and 3erdis, cuppis^c, and litle
rundelis, and lilies comynge forth therof.
Sixe^d 3erdis schulen go out of the sidis, 32
thre of o^e side, and thre of the tother^f.
Thre cuppis as in the maner of a note 33
bi ech 3erde, and litle rundelis to gidere,

^a the preying place *E pr. m.* ^b the tother *BDEFH.* ^c the preying place *E pr. m.* ^d to togidere *A.* ^e and also *E pr. m.* ^f cherubyn *BDEFH.* ^g olength *BDEFH.* ^h a *E.* ⁱ a grauen *E.* ^k corners *A.* ^l beer *E pr. m.* ^m ben sacrificys of offryng *E pr. m.*

^r the which *K.* ^s lawe that is. ^t Y schal *A pr. m. et plures.* ^u myddil *I.* ^v Om. *GQ.* the two *I.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x Om. *is.* ^y oo *IKS.* ^z of *I.* ^a o *K.* ^b an half *IKS.* ^c heijt *is.* ^d most pure *I.* ^e brynke or a riban *s.* ^f aboute *I.* ^g Om. *I.* ^h ryngis *ISW.* ⁱ put to *L.* ^k hem *I.* ^l the feet theroff *is.* ^m rynges *ISW.* ⁿ sent *DEFGKLOPQRTX.* ^o hem *I.* ^p so *I.* ^q table *is.* ^r the *B pr. m.* ^s cumpas hem *is.* ^t and cenceris *K.* ^u most pure *I.* ^v proposicioun *ether of setting forth BCKN.* ^w prop. or sett. forth *LP.* ^x prop. or of sett. forth *is.* ^y setting forth or proposicioun *E.* ^z whiche shulen euer ben in *s.* ^a Om. *s.* ^b forged *I.* ^c beten out *s.* ^d an hamer *s.* ^e Om. *BCIS.* ^f staff *I.* ^g and cuppis *B.* ^h vij. *o.* ⁱ the o *I.* the to *K.* ^j tother syde *BD.* ^k other *is.*

delstik 'betun out with hamersⁿ, of moost cleene gold, the staf of it, and the^o 3erdes, cuppes^p, and litil balles, and lilyes goynge
 32 out of it. Six 3erdes shulen goon out of the sides, thre of 'that o^q side, and thre
 33 of 'that other^r. Thre cuppes as into^s maner of a note bi eche 3erdes, and the litil balles togidere, and lylle, and the same wyse three cuppes at the lyknesse of a note in 'that other^t 3erde^u, and balles, and lylle^v; and this shal be the werk of six 3erdes, that ben to be broujt forth
 34 out of the candelstaf. In that forsothe candelstik shulen be foure cuppes in maner of a note, and balles bi eche and
 35 lilies; and the balles vndur the two 3erdes bi thre places, the whiche six togidere ben maad, goynge forth from o candelstaf;
 36 and the balles thanne, and the 3erdes of it shulen be, al 'betun out^w of moost puyr
 37 gold. And thou shalt make seuen lanternes, and thou shalt put hem vpon the candelstik, that thei lizten eche azens
 38 other. Candelquenchers, and forsothe where the snoffes ben quenchid, be thei
 39 maad of moost puyr gold. And al the weijt of the candelstyk with alle his vessels shal haue a talent of moost clene gold.
 40 Bihold and do after the sawmplere, that to thee is shewid in the hil.

CAP. XXVI.

1 The tabernacle forsothe thou shalt make thus; ten curteyns of biys azenfoldid, and iacynkt, and purpur, and cocytyn twies died, dyuersid with nedle^x werk,
 2 thou shalt make. The lengthe of o curtyn shal haue eizt and twenti cubitis, the brede shal be of foure cubitis; of o mesure shal be made alle the tentis. Fyue
 3 curtyns to hem seluen shulen be ioyned togidere, and other fyue shulen ioyned
 4 togidere lijk manere ioynynge. Litil oyle-

and a lillie, and in lijk maner thre cuppis at the licesse of a note in the tother^g, and litle rundelis togidere, and a lillie; this schal be the werk of sixe^b 3erdis, that schulen be broujt forth of the schaftⁱ. Forsothe in thilke candilstike schulen be
 34 foure^k cuppis in the maner of a note, and litle rundels and lilies by ech cuppe; and
 35 litle^l rundelis schulen be vndir twey 3erdis bi thre places, whiche^m 3erdis togidereⁿ ben maad sixe, comynge forth of o schaft; and therfor the litle rundelis and 3erdis^o
 36 therof schulen be alle betun^p out with hamer^q, of clenreste^r gold. And thou schalt
 37 make seuen lanternes, and thou schalt sette tho^s on the candilstike, that tho^t schyne euene azens^u. Also tongis to 'do
 38 out^v the snottis^w, and where tho thingis^x, that ben snottid^y out, ben quenchid, be^z maad of clenreste^a gold. Al the weijt of
 39 the candilstike with alle hise vesselis schal haue^b a talent of clenrest gold. Biholde
 40 thou, and make^c bi the sawmpler, which^d ys schewide to thee in the hil.

CAP. XXVI.

Forsothe the tabernacle schal be maad
 thus; thou schalt make ten curtyns of bijs foldyd azen, and of iacynt, of^e purpur^f, and of reed *silk* twies died, dyuersid^g bi broidery werk. The lengthe of o^h curteyn
 2 schal haue eizte and twenti cubitis, the broodnesseⁱ schal be of foure cubitis^j; alle tentis^k schulen be maad of o mesure. Fyue
 3 curtyns schulen be ioyned to hem silf togidere^l, and othere fyue cleue^m togidere bi lijk boond. Thou schalt make handelsⁿ of
 4

ⁿ 3eten *E pr. m.* ^o Om. *D.* ^p the cuppes *D.* ^q the too *BDEFH.* ^r the tother *BDEFH.* ^s the *E pr. m.* ^t the tother *BDEFH.* ^u syde *A.* ^v lylles *D.* ^w forgid *E pr. m.* ^x neelde *BE.*

^g tother 3erde *BCO.* tother *side* *IS.* ^h vij. *O.* ⁱ *candilstik* schaft *IS.* ^k thre *w.* ^l the litle *IS.* ^m the whiche *I.* ⁿ all togidere *IS.* ^o the 3erdis *IS.* ^p forgid *I.* ^q an hamer *S.* ^r most clene *I.* ^s hem *I.* ^t thei *I.* ^u azens *ech other* *I.* azens, *or eche azens other* *S.* ^v snoffe *I.* ^w candels *I.* candil snuffis *S.* ^x snoffis *I.* ^y snuffid *S.* ^z be thei *IS.* ^a most clene *I.* ^b haue *or weiz* *S.* ^c make al thing *IS.* ^d that *IS.* ^e and of *ISW.* ^f purpul *ELP.* ^g mad dyuers *IS.* ^h a *IS.* the to *K.* ⁱ breede *I.* ^j cubities *A.* ^k the tentis *IS.* ^l Om. *GQX.* ^m schulen cleue *plures.* ⁿ smale ryngis *I.* smale ringis *or oylcttis* *S.*

tis^y iacyntyns in the sides, and in the ouermest^z of the curtyns, thou shalt make, 5 that thei mowen be cowplid togidere. The curtyn schal haue fifti oiletis^a in either parti, so set in, that o oylete^b may come azen another, and 'the other^c may be leide 6 to 'the other^d. And thou shalt make fifty goldun cerclis, with the whiche the veyles of the curtyns ben to be ioyned, that o 7 tabernacle be maad. And thou shalt make elleuen 'heeren sarges^e to couer the 8 roof of the tabernacle; the lengthe of the too sarge^f shal haue thretti cubitis, and the brede foure; euen mesure schal be of 9 alle the sarges^g. Of the whiche fyue thou shalt ioyne aside^h, and sixe to hem silf thou shalt couple togider, so that the sixt sargeⁱ thou double in the frōunt of 10 the roof. And thou shalt make fifti oiletis^k in the hemme of the too sarge^l, that it^m mai be ioyned with the tother; and fifti oiletisⁿ in the hemme to^o the tother sarge^p, that it^q mai be couplid 11 with the tother; and^r fifti knoppis of bras with whiche^s the oyletis^t mowen be ioyned, that there be maad o couertour 12 of alle. That forsothe that leeueth of in the sarges^u, that ben greithid to the roof, that is, o sarge^v that is the larger, of the half of it, thou shalt couere the hynder- 13 more parties of the tabernacle; and o cubijt shal hong on 'that o^w parti, and another on 'that other^x, that is more ouer in the lengthe of the sarges^y, either side 14 of the tabernacle wardynge. And thou shalt make another couertour to the roof, of the skynnes of wetheres maad reed, and vpon that eftsones another couertour 15 of blew skynnes. And thou shalt make the tables stondynge of the tabernacle, of

iacynt in the sidis, and hiznessis^o of curtyns^p, that tho^q moun be couplid to gidere. Ar^r curteyn schal haue fyfti handlis^s in 5 euer eithir part, so set yn, that 'an handle^t come azen an handle^u, and the^v toon^w may be schappid^x to the tothir. And thou 6 schalt make fifti goldun ryngis, bi whiche^y the 'veilis of curteyns^z schulen be ioyned, that o tabernacle be maad[†]. Also thou 7 schalt make enleuene saies to kyuer the^a hilyng of the tabernacle; the lengthe of 8 o^b say schal haue thretti cubitis, and the breed schal haue foure cubitis; euen mesure schal be of alle saies^c. Of which thou 9 schalt ioyne fyue by hem silf, and thou schalt couple sixe to^d hem silf togidere, so that thou double the sixte say in the^e frount of the roof. And thou schalt make 10 fifti handles^f in the hemme of o^g say, that it may be ioyned^h withⁱ the tother; and 'thou schalt make^k fifti handles^l in the hemme of the tothir say, that it be couplid with the tothir; thou^m schalt make 11 fifti fastnyngisⁿ of bras, bi^o whiche the handles^p schulen be ioyned to gidere, that^q oon hilyng be maad of alle. Sotheli that^r 12 that is residue^s in the saies, that ben maad redi to the hilyng, that is^t, o sai whych^u is more^v, of the myddis^w therof thou schalt hile the hyndrere^x part of the tabernacle; and a cubit schal hange on o part, and 13 the tother cubit on the tother part, which^y cubit is more in the^z lengthe of saies^a, and schal^b hile euer either syde of the tabernacle. And thou schalt make another hil- 14 yng to the roof, of 'skynnes of wetheres^c maad reed, and ouer this thou schalt make eft anothir hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt^d. Also thou schalt make stondynge tablis of 15 the tabernacle, of the^e trees of Sechym,

† tabernacle be maad, that is, oon hilyng of the tabernacle. BCGKQX.

y rengis E pr.m. z ouermostis BEH. a rengis E pr.m. b reuge E pr.m. c that o reuge E pr.m. d another E pr.m. e saye couertours of heere E pr.m. f say E pr.m. g says E pr.m. h beneth E pr.m. i saye E pr.m. k eeris E pr.m. l saye E pr.m. m he BDEFH. n eeris E pr.m. o of E. p saye E pr.m. q he BDEFH. r Om. BDEFH. s the whiche BDEFH. t eeris E pr.m. u sayis E pr.m. v saye E pr.m. w the too BDE. x the tother BDEFH. y sayes E pr.m.

o in the heiztis is. p the curtyns is. q thei i. r O is. s oyletis is. t oon oilet is. u handle r. an other oylett i. an oylete s. v that the is. w tothir plures. toon curteyn is. x schappid or mesurid s. y the whiche k. z curtyn veiles is. a with the is. b the too k. c the saies is. d bi mw. e Om. is. f oyletis is. g the too k. h ioyned togidere w. i to is. k Om. i. l oyletis is. m and thou IK. n bokelis i. festnyng botouns s. o with i. p curtyrn ryngis is. q and so i. and s. r Om. w. s left EILPS. t is to sey i. u that is. v left more i. w myddil w. x hyndere GKs. y the which i. z Om. is. a the saies is. b it schal is. c the wetheris skynnys i. wetheris skynnuys s. d iacynt skinnys is. e Om. k.

16 the trees of Sichym, the whiche echon
han in lengthe ten cubitis, and in brede
17 eche oon and an half. In the sides of the
tabernacle^z be there made two rabitis,
with the whiche the to table be sett fast
to the tother; and so in this manere
18 alle the tablis shulen^a be^b greithid. Of
the whiche twenti shulen be in^c the myd-
day side, that drawith toward the sowth^d;
19 to the whiche and fourti silueren stakis
thow shalt zeete^e, that two stakis ben vn-
20 derput to ech table, bi two^f corners. And
in the secunde syde of the tabernacle,
that drawith to the north, there shulen
21 be twenti tablis, hauynge fourti silueren
stakis; two stakis to eche table shulen be
22 vnderput. Forsothe to the west coost of
the tabernacle thow shalt make sixe ta-
23 bles; and eftsones other two, the whiche
in the corners ben^g arerid, bihynde the bak
24 of the tabernacle; and thei shulen be to
hem seluen ioynd to gidere fro byneth
vnto aboue, and o ioynyng shal holde
hem alle. To the two forsothe tables
that ben to be put in the corners lijk
25 manere ioynyng shal be kept^h, and there
shulen be togidere eyzt tablis; the sil-
ueren stakis of hem sixtene, two stakys
26 noumbridⁱ by o table. And thow shalt
make fyue beryng staues of the trees of
Sichym, to 'be holdun^k to gidere the tablis
27 in the o side of the tabernacle, and fyue
other in the tother, and of the same
28 noumbre at the west coost; that shulen be
putte bi the myddel tables fro the heizest^l
29 vnto the heizest^l. And thilke tablis thou
shalt gilden, and thou shalt zeten^m in
hem goldun rynges, bi the whiche the
staues holden togidere the bordid sides,
the whiche thow shalt couere with goldun
30 plates. And thow shalt arere the taber-

whiche^f *tablis* shulen haue ech bi hem^g 16
sif ten cubitis in lengthe, and in brede a^h
cubit and halfⁱ. Forsothe twei dentyngis 17
shulen be in the sidis of a^k table, bi which
a^l table schal be ioyned to another table;
and in this maner alle the tablis shulen
be maad redi. Of whiche^m tablis twenti 18
shulen be in the myddai side, that goith
to the south; to whicheⁿ tablis thou schalt 19
zete^o fourti silueren^p foundementis^q, that
twei foundementis^r be set vndir ech table,
bi twei corneris. In^s the secunde side of 20
the tabernacle, that goith to the north,
shulen be twenti tablis, hauynge fourti
silueren^t foundementis^u; twei^v foundemen-
tis^w shulen^x be set vndir ech table^y. So- 21
theli at the west coost of the tabernacle
thou schalt make sixe tablis; and eft *thou* 22
schalt make tweine othere tablis, that 23
shulen be reisid^z in the corneris 'bihynde
the bak^a of the tabernacle; and the tablis 24
shulen be ioyned to hem sif fro bynethe
til to aboue, and o ioynyng schal with-
holde^b alle the tablis. And lijk ioynyng
schal be kept to the twei tablis, that schu-
len be set in the corneris, and tho^c shulen 25
be eizte tablis togidere; the siluerne^d foun-
dementis^e of tho^f schulen be sixtene, while
twei foundementis^g ben rikenyd bi o table.
Thou schalt make also fyue barris of 'trees 26
of Sechym^h, to holde togidere the tablis
in o side of the tabernacle, and fyue othere 27
barris in the totherⁱ side, and of the same
noumbre at the west coost; whiche^k barris 28
shulen be put^l thorou the myddil tablis
fro the toon^m ende til to the tothirⁿ. And 29
thou schalt ouergilde tho tablis, and thou
schalt zete^o goldun ryngis in tho^p, bi
whiche^q *ryngis*, the barris shulen holde
togidere the werk of tablis^r, whyche^s *barris*
thou schalt hile with goldun platis. And 30

^z table *E*. ^a Om. *E pr. m.* ^b ben thei *E pr. m.* ^c toward *E pr. m.* ^d west *E pr. m.* ^e fytche in the
grounde *E pr. m.* ^f here two *E pr. m.* ^g now ben *E pr. m.* ^h holde *E pr. m.* ⁱ vnderputt *E pr. m.*
^k hold *E pr. m.* ^l heixst *BDEFH.* ^m festen *E pr. m.*

^f the whiche *I.* ^g hit *I.* him *L.* ^h oo *IS.* ⁱ an half *IKS.* ^k the GQ. ^l oo *IKS.* ^m the whiche *K.* ⁿ the
whiche *I.* ^o sette *I.* ^p siluer *ELP.* ^q baasis *I.* or *foundement I marg.* ^r baasis *I.* ^s And in *K.* ^t sil-
uer *ELP.* ^u baasis *I.* *foundementis or trestlis s.* ^v that twei *G.* ^w baasis *I.* *trestlis s.* ^x Om. *G.* ^y table
bi twei corners *G.* ^z reisid or *sett vp s.* ^a on the bachalff *IS.* ^b biholde *B.* ^c thei *I.* ^d siluer *ELP.*
^e baasis *I.* *trestlis s.* ^f hem *I.* ^g baasis *I.* *trestlis s.* ^h Sechim trees *IS.* ⁱ other *I.* ^k the whiche *I.*
^l sent *plures.* ^m oon *plures.* ⁿ other *I.* ^o sette *I.* ^p hem *I.* tho tablis *s.* ^q the whiche *I.* ^r the
tablis *IKS.* ^s the whyche *I.*

nacle, after the saumplere that is shewid
 31 to thee in the hil. And thou shalt make
 a veyle of iacynt, and purpur, and coc-
 tun twies died, and bijs foldun azen with
 nedleⁿ werk, and with fayre dyuersite
 32 weuyd togidere; the whiche thou shalt
 honge before the foure pilers of the trees
 of Sichym, the whiche also shulen be gilt;
 and thei shulen han goldun heedes, but
 33 silueren feet. The veyle forsothe be it
 sett yn bi cercles, with ynne the whiche
 thou shalt put the arke of testymonye, and
 with the which the seyntuarye and the
 seyntuarye^o of the seyntuarie shulen be
 34 dyuydid. And thou shalt putte the pro-
 piciatorie vpon the arke of testymonye^p,
 into the parti of the tabernacle that is
 35 clepid holi of halowes; and the bord with
 outen the veyle, and azen the bord the
 candelstik in the sowth side of the taber-
 nacle; the bord forsothe shal stonde in
 36 the parti of the north. And thou shalt
 make a tent in the goyng ynne of the
 tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur, and
 coctun twies died, and bijs foldun azen
 37 with nedle^a werk. And fyue pilers thou
 shalt gilte of trees^r of Sichym, before the
 whiche shal the tente be lad, of the
 whiche shulen be goldun heedes, and bra-
 sun feet.

thou schalt reise^t the tabernacle, bi the
 saumpler that was schewid to thee in the
 hil. Thou schalt make also a veil of 31
 iacynt, and^u purpur^v, and of reed *silk* twies
 died, and of bijs foldid^w azen bi broideri
 werk, and wouun togidere bi fair dy-
 uersite; which^x veil thou schalt hange bi-32
 for foure pileris of 'the trees of Sechym^y;
 and sotheli tho^z pileris schulen be ouer-
 gildid^a; and tho^b schulen haue goldun
 heedis, but foundementis^c of^d siluer. For-33
 sothe the veil schal be set in bi^e the cer-
 clis^f, with ynue which^g veil thou schalt
 sette the arke of witnessyng, wherbi the
 seyntuarye and the^h seyntuariesⁱ of seyn-
 tuarie^k schulen be departid. And thou 34
 schalt sette the^l propiciatorie[†] on the arke
 of witnessyng, in to the hooli of hooli
 thingis; and^m *thou schalt sette* a boord 35
 with out the veil, and azen the boord
 'thou schaltⁿ sette the candilstike in the
 south side of the tabernacle; for the bord
 schal stonde in the north side. Thou 36
 schalt make also a tente in the entryng
 of the tabernacle, of iacynt, and purpur^o,
 and of reed *silk* twies died, and of bijs
 foldid azen bi broidery werk. And thou 37
 schalt ouergilde fyue^p pileris of 'trees of
 Sechym^q, bifor whiche pileris the tente
 schal be led, of whiche pileris the heedis
 schulen be of gold, and the foundementis^r
 of bras.

† that is, a
 golden table
 hiling the arke
 of God. κ.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Thou shalt make an auteer of trees^s
 of Sichym, that shal haue fyue cubites in
 lengthe, and as feele in brede, that is to
 seye, squaar^t, and thre cubites in heiȝt.
 2 Hornes forsothe bi the foure corners shu-
 len be of it; and thou shalt couere it with
 3 brasse. And thou shalt make into the
 visis of yt cawdrones, to be takun the asken,
 and toonges, and hokes, and fyer vessels;

CAP. XXVII.

Also thou schalt make an auter of the 1
 trees of Sechym, which schal haue fyue
 cubitis in lengthe, and so many in brede,
 that is, sqware, and thre cubitis in heiȝthe.
 Forsothe hornes schulen be bi foure cor-2
 neris therof^t; and thou schalt hile it with
 bras. And thou schalt make in to the visis 3
 of the auter pannes, to resseyue aischis^u,
 and toungis, and fleisch hookis, and resettis

ⁿ neeld BE. ^o sayntuarise E. ^p the testymonye BDEFH *pr. m.* ^q neelde BE. ^r the trees BDEFH. ^s the trees E. ^t asquaar A *pr. m.* F. querry E *pr. m.*

^t reise vp I. vp reise S. ^u of DRT. ^v purpul ELP. ^w folden I. ^x the which I. ^y Sechim trees IS.
^z thilke I. ^a ouer gilt IS. ^b thei I. ^c the baasis I. the foundementis S. f. *ether feet* B. ^d schul be IS.
^e with M. ^f cerclis *ether ryngis* BC. ryngis W. ^g the which I. ^h Om. G. ⁱ seyntuarie F. ^k seyntuaries C.
 the seyntuarie GQ. ^l thi K. ^m that GQ. ⁿ Om. I. ^o purpul ELP. ^p the fyue IS. ^q Sechim trees IS.
^r baasis I. ^t of the auter IS. ^u asche S.

alle the vessels thou shalt forge of brasse.
 4 And a brasun gredyrne in the manere of
 a nett, bi whos foure corners shulen be
 5 foure brasun rynges, the whiche thou
 shalt putte vnder the 'fier panne^u of the
 auteer; and the^v gredyrne shal be to the
 6 myddil of the auteer. And thou shalt
 make two beryng staues of the auteer,
 of the trees of Sichym, the which thou
 7 shalt couere with brasun plates; and
 thou shalt lede ynne thurȝ cerces, and
 thei shulen be on either side of the au-
 8 teer, to bern^w. Thou shalt make it not
 massy, but with inne voyde, and with
 ynne holowȝ, as it is shewid to thee in
 9 the hil. And thou shalt make the porche
 of the tabernacle, in whos sowth coost
 aȝen the sowth shulen be tentes of biȝ
 aȝen foldid; the to side shal holde an
 10 hundred cubites in lengthe, and twenti
 pilers, with so feele brasun feet, the
 whiche shulen han silueren heedes with
 11 her grauyngis. Also in the side of the
 north, bi the lengthe, shal be tentis of an
 hundryd cubites, the pilers twenti, and
 brasun foot stakes of the same noumbre;
 and the heedes of hem with here grau-
 12 yngis silueren. In the brede forsothe of
 the porche, that biholdith to the west,
 there shulen be tentis bi fifti cubitis, and
 13 ten pilers, and as feele footstakis. In
 that forsothe brede of the porche, that
 biholdeth to the eest, shal ben fifty cu-
 14 bitis, in the whiche tentis of fiftene cu-
 bitis shulen be ordeyned to 'that o^x side,
 and thre pilers, and so feele footstakes^y;
 15 in the tother side shulen be tentis hold-
 ynge fiftene cubitis, and thre pilers, and
 16 as feele footstakis. In the entre forsothe
 of the porche there shal be maad a tente
 of twenti cubitis, of iacynt, and purpur,
 and cocto twies died, and biȝ foldid aȝen
 with nedle^z werk; and he shal haue foure

of fyris^v; thou^w schalt make alle vessellis^x
 of bras. And thou schalt make a brasun⁴
 gridele in the maner of a net, and bi four^y
 corneris therof schulen be foure brasun
 ryngis, whiche^z thou schalt putte vndur⁵
 the yrun^a panne of the auter; and the
 gridele schal be^b til to the myddis of the
 auter. And thou schalt make twey^c barris⁶
 of the auter, of the trees of Sechym, whiche^d
 barris thou schalt hile with platis of bras;
 and thou schalt lede^e yn 'the barris^f bi the⁷
 cercelis^g, and tho^h schulen be on euer eithir
 side of the auter, to bere. Thou schalt⁸
 make thatⁱ auter not massif^k, but voide,
 and holowe with ynne, as it was schewid
 to thee in the hil. Also thou schalt make⁹
 a large street^l of the^m tabernacle, 'in the
 maner of a chirche ȝeerdⁿ, in whos myd-
 day coost aȝens the south schulen be tentis
 of biȝ foldid^o aȝen; o side schal holde
 an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, and twenti¹⁰
 pileris, with so many brasun foundementis^p,
 whiche pileris schulen haue silueren^q heedis
 with her grauyngis. In lijk maner in the¹¹
 north side, bi the lengthe, schulen be tentis
 of an hundrid cubitis, twenti pileris, and
 brasun foundementis^r of the same noum-
 bre; and the heedis of tho^s pileris with
 her grauyngis schulen be of siluer. For-¹²
 sothe in the breede of the large street^t,
 that biholdith to the west, schulen be
 tentis bi fifti cubitis, and ten pileris *schu-*
len be^u, and so^v many foundementis^w. In¹³
 that breede of the large street^x, that bi-
 holdith to the eest, schulen be fifti cu-
 bitis, in whiche^y the tentis of fiftene cu-¹⁴
 bitis schulen be assigned to o side, and
 thre pileris, and so many foundementis^z;
 and in the tother^a side schulen be tentis¹⁵
 holdynge fiftene cubitis, and thre pileris,
 and so many foundementis^b. Forsothe in¹⁶
 the entryng^c of the 'greet strete^d schal be
 maad a tente of twenti cubitis, of iacynt,

^u flore E pr. m. ^v so that the E pr. m. ^w bren A. ^x the too BDEFH. ^y footstaues A. ^z neelde BE.

^v fjr pannes is. ^w and thou K. ^x thes vesselis is. ^y the four s. ^z the which *gridel* I. which *gridel* s.
^a fjr is. ^b be of *heizt* is. ^c the twey is. ^d the whiche I. ^e lede hem I. ^f Om. I. ^g ryngis iws.
^h thei I. ⁱ the IL. ^k massy is. ^l poorche is. ^m thi L. ⁿ Om. is. ^o folden I. ^p baasis I. ^q sil-
 uer ELP. ^r feet is. ^s the GIGS. ^t porche is. ^u bere GQ pr. m. ^v as is. ^w baasis I. ^x porche is.
^y the whiche K. ^z baasis I. ^a other s. ^b baasis I. ^c large entree is. ^d porche is.

17 pilers, with as feele footstakis. Alle the pilers of the porche bi enuyroun shulen be clothid with silueren platis, the heedes 18 silueren, and the feet brasun. In lengthe the porche shal ocupie an hundred cubitis, in brede fifti; the heijt shal be of fyue cubitis; and it shal be maad of bijs foldun azen, and it shal haue brasun 19 footstakis. Alle the vessels of the tabernacle, into alle vsis and serymonyes, as wel the litil stakes of it as of the porche, 20 thou shalt make of brasse. Comaunde to the sones of Yrael, that thei bryngen to thec oyle of olyue trees moost puyre, and powned with a pestel, that the lan- 21 terne brenne euer more in the tabernacle of witnes with outen the veyle, that is azen-straucht to the testymonye; and Aaron and his sones shulen sette it, that it 3yue lizt vnto the morwen before the Lord; it shal be euerlastynge^a by the successioun^b of hem of the sones of Yrael.

and purpur^c, and of reed *selk*^f twies died, and^g of bijs foldid^h azen bi broideri werk; it schal haue four pilers, with so many foundementisⁱ. Alle the pilers of the 17 grete streete^k bi cumpas schulen be clothid with platis of siluer, with hedis of siluer, and with foundementis^l of bras. The greet 18 street^m schal ocupie an hundrid cubitis in lengthe, fifti in breede; the hijsenesseⁿ of the *tente* schal be of fyue cubitis; and it schal be maad of bijs foldid^o azen; and it schal haue brasun foundementis^p. Thou 19 schalt make of bras alle the vesselis^q of the tabernacle, in to alle vsis and cerymonyes, as wel stakis^r therof, as of the greet street^s. Comaunde thou^t to the sones 20 of Israel, that thei brynge to thee the^u cleneste oile of 'the trees of olyues^v, and powned with a pestel, that a lanterne brenne euere in the tabernacle of witness- 21 yng with out the veil, which^w is hangid in the tabernacle of witnessyng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen sette it, that it schyne bifore the Lord til the morewtid; it schal be euerlastynge worschipping bi her successiouns^x of the sones of Israel.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 And present^c to thee Aaron, thi brother, with his sones, fro the myddil of the sones of Yrael, that thei beren prestis office to me, Aaron, Nadab, and Abiut, 2 Eliezer, and Ythamer. And thou shalt make to Aaron, thi brother, an holi clooth, 3 into glorie and fayrnes. And thou shalt speke to alle the wise men in herte, that Y haue fulfillid with the spiryt of prudence, that thei make the clothis of Aaron, in the whiche he halowid mynystre 4 to me. Thes forsothe shulen be the vestmentis that thei shulen make; the breest broche, and coope, coote, and a^d rochet,

CAP. XXVIII.

Also applie thou to thee^r Aaron, thi brother, with hise sones, fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, that Aaron, Nadab, and Abyu, Eleazar^z, and Ythamar, be set in preesthod to me. And thou schalt make 2 an hooli clooth to Aaron, thi brother, in to glorie and fairenesse. And thou schalt 3 speke to alle wise men in herte, whiche^a Y haue fillid^b with the spirit of prudence, that thei make clothis to Aaron, in whiche he schal be halewid, and schal mynystre to me. Forsothe these schulen be the 4 clothis, whiche thei schulen make; 'thei schulen make^c racional^d, and a clooth on

^a euerlastynge heryng E. ^b successyouns E. ^c draw E pr. m. ^d Om. A pr. m. H.

^e purpul ELP *passim*. ^f cocto, *that is, reed silk* s. ^g Om. A pr. m. et plures. ^h folden is. ⁱ baasis I. ^k poorche is. ^l baasis I. ^m poorche is. ⁿ heijt is. ^o folden is. ^p baasis I. ^q vesselis, *that is, instrumentis* BCEGLPX. ^r the stakis is. ^s entre is. ^t thou also K. ^u Om. GO. ^v olyue trees is. ^w that is. the which K. ^x successiouns, or *after comyngis* I. ^y thee, or *brynge to thi presence* s. ^z and Eleazar is. ^a the whiche I. ^b fulfillid is. ^c Om. ow. ^d a racional IX sec. m. a racional, *that is, a nowche vpon the breest, in whiche dome and treuthe shal be writen* s.

and a^e streytf myter, and a girdil thei shulen make; to Aaron, thi brother, and to the sones of hym, holi clothingis, that thei beren prestis office to me. And thei shulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and coctun twies died, and bijs; and thei shulen make the coope of gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and coctun twies died, and bijs azen foldid, with nedle^s werk of dyuerse colours. Two hemmes ioyned he shal haue in eithir side of the heiztes, that thei goon into oon. That weuyng, and al the dyuersite of the werk shal be of gold, and of iacynt, and of purpur, and of coctun twies died, and of bijs azen foldid. And thou shalt take two onychen stonus, and thou shalt graue in hem the names of the sones of Yrael, six names in 'that o^h stoon, and six in 'that otherⁱ, after the ordre of her birthe; in the werk of the grauer, and in the grauynge of the gemmarye thou shalt graue hem, with the names of the sones of Yrael, enclosid with gold, and enuyround. And thou shalt put in either syde of the coope a memoryale to the sones of Yrael; and Aaron shal bere the names of hem before the Lord vpon either shuldre, for recordyng. And thou shalt make the^k hokys of gold, and two litil cheynes of moost puyre gold, to hem seluen togidere cleuyng to, the whiche thou shalt sett into the hokis. The breest broche forsothe of dom thou shalt make with werk of dyuerse colours, after the weuyng of the coope, of gold, iacynt, and purpur, and coctun twies died, and bijs foldun azen. Foure cornerd it shal be, and dowble; the mesure of a spanne it shal haue, as wel in lengthe as in brede. And thou shalt put in it foure ordres of stonus; in the first verse shal be the sardo stoon, and

the schuldris, a coote, and a streyt lynnun clooth^e, a mytre, and a^f girdil; hooli cloothis to^g Aaron, thi brother, and to hise sones, that thei be set in preesthod to me. And thei schulen take gold, and iacynt, and purpur, and 'reed *selk* twies died^h, and bijs; forsothe thei schulen make the clooth on the schuldris of gold, and of iacynt, andⁱ purpur, and of 'reed *selk* twies died^k, and of bijs foldid^l azen, bi broyderi werk of dyuerse colours. It schal haue twey hemmes ioyned in^m euer either side of hiznessisⁿ, that tho^o go azen^p in to oon. Thilke weuyng, and al dyuersite of the werk schal be of gold, and iacynt^q, and^r purpur, and of 'reed *selk*^s twies died, and bijs^t foldid^u azen. And thou schalt take twei stoonys of onychym, and thou schalt graue in tho^v the names of the sones of Israel, sixe names in o^w stoon, and sixe othere in the tother stoon, bi the ordre of her birthe; bi the werk of a grauere, and bi the peynting of a man that ourneth with gemmes thou schalt graue tho^x stoonys, with the names of the sones of Israel; and thou schalt enclose^y and cum-passe^a in^b gold. And thou schalt sette tho^c stoonus in euer either side of the cloth on the schuldris, a memorial to^d the sones of Israel; and Aaron schal bere the names of hem bifor the Lord on euer either shuldre, for remembryng. And thou schalt make hookis of gold, and twey litil chaynes of clenneste gold, cleuyng to hem silf togidere, whiche^e litil chaynes thou schalt sette in the hookis. Also thou schalt make the racional of doom by werk of dyuerse colours, bi^f the weuyng of the cloth on the shuldre, of gold, iacynt, and purpur, of 'reed *silk*ⁱ twies died, and of bijs foldid^k azen. It^l schal be foure cornerid, and double; it schal haue the mesure of a pawme^m of theⁿ hond, as wel in lengthe^o, as in

^e Om. E. ^f Om E *pr.m.* ^g neeld BE. ^h the too BDEFH. ⁱ the tother BDEFH. ^k Om. B.

^e rochet is. ^f Om. *plures.* ^g shulen these be to s. ^h cocco is. ⁱ of dgoqRT. and of wx *sec. m.* ^k cocco is. ^l folden is. ^m to is. on x. ⁿ hizness is. ^o thei cr. ^p Om. *plures.* ^q of iacynt iks. ^r of RT. ^s cocco is. ^t of bijs is. ^u folden is. ^v hem i. ^w the o g. ^x thilke i. the LO. ^y enclose hem is. ^a cumpasse hem is. ^b with B *pr.m.* E. and in L. ^c thilke i. the LO. ^d euere to K. ^e the whiche i. ^f attir i. ^g Om. KOSW. ^h of s. ⁱ cocto s. ^k folden is. ^l The brest broche, it s. ^m spanne o *pr.m.* QT *pr.m.* x. ⁿ an is. ^o the lengthe o.

18 topazi, and smaragdo; in the secounde,
 19 carboncle, saphijr, and iasp; in the
 20 thridde, ligyre, achates, and amatyst; in
 the ferthe, crisolide, onychen, and beril;
 thei shulen be enclosid with gold, bi her
 21 ordres, and thei shulen han the names of
 the sones of Yrael; with twelue names
 thei shulen be graued, eche stonus¹ bi the
 22 name¹ of eche, bi the twelue lynagis. And
 thou shalt make in the breest broche
 cheynes to hem seluen togidere cleuyng,
 23 of moost puyre gold, and two goldun
 ryngis, the whiche thou shalt putte in
 24 either creeste of the broche. And thou
 shalt ioyn the goldun cheynes to the
 rynges that ben in the mergyns of it,
 25 and the eendis of thilke cheynes thou
 shalt cowple to the two hokes in either
 side of the coope, that the breest broche
 26 biholdith. And thou shalt make two
 golden rynges, the whiche thou shalt
 putte in the creestis of the breest broche,
 and in the hemmes, the whiche ben² for
 27 holden³ the hyndermore of it. Also and
 other two goldun rynges, the whiche ben
 to be sette in either side of the coope be-
 nethe, that biholdeth⁴ azens the face of
 the nethermore ioynyng, that it may be
 28 leyd to with the coope. And the breest
 broche with his rynges be streyned with
 the rynges of the coope, with a iacyntyne
 filete, and the ioynyng dwel forgid,
 that the breest broche and the coope
 29 mowen not be seuerd atwynne. And
 Aaron shal bere the names of the sones
 of Yrael in the breest broche of dome
 vpon his breest, whanne he gothe into
 the seyntuare, a memoryale before the
 30 Lord into with outen eende. And thou
 shalt⁵ putt in⁶ the breest broche of dome,
 doctryne and trewth, that shulen be in

breede. And thou schalt sette ther ynne⁷
 foure ordres of stoonys⁸; in the firste or-
 dre schal be the stoon sardius⁹, and¹⁰ to-
 pazys, and smaragdus; in the secunde¹¹
 ordre schal be charbuncle¹², safir¹³, and ias-
 pis; in the thridde ordre schal be ligurie¹⁴,
 19 achates, and ametiste; in¹⁵ the fourthe or-
 dre schal be crisolitus¹⁶, onochyn, and be-
 rille; tho¹⁷ schulen be closid in gold, bi her
 ordres, and schulen¹⁸ haue the¹⁹ names of²⁰
 the sones of Israel: tho²¹ schulen be grauen
 with twelue names; al stonus²² bi hem
 silf, with the names of the²³ sones²⁴ of Israel²⁵
 bi hem silf, bi twelue lynagis. Thou schalt²⁶
 make in the racional²⁷ chaynes cleuyng to
 hem silf togidere of pureste gold, and thou²⁸
 schalt make twei goldun ryngis, whiche²⁹
 thou schalt sette in³⁰ euer either hiznesse³¹
 of racional³². And³³ thou schalt ioyn the³⁴
 goldun chaynes with the ryngis that ben
 in the brynkis³⁵ therof, and³⁶ thou schalt³⁷
 couple the³⁸ last thingis³⁹ of tho⁴⁰ chaynes to
 twey⁴¹ hookis in euer either side of the
 cloth on the schuldur⁴², that biholdith⁴³
 the racional⁴⁴. And thou schalt make twei⁴⁵
 goldun ryngis, whiche⁴⁶ thou schalt sette
 in the hiznesses⁴⁷ of the racional⁴⁸, and in
 the hemmes of the cloth on the schuldur,
 that ben euene azens⁴⁹, and biholden the
 latter thingis therof. Also and⁵⁰ thou schalt⁵¹
 make tweyne othere goldun ryngis, that
 schulen be set in euer either side of the
 cloth⁵² on the schuldur bynethe, that bi-
 holdith⁵³ azens the face of the lower ioyn-
 yng, that it may be set couenabli with the
 cloth on the schuldre⁵⁴. And the racional⁵⁵
 28 be boundun bi hise ryngis with the ryngis
 of the cloth on the schuldre⁵⁶, with a lace
 of iacynt, that the ioynning maad craftili
 dwelle, and⁵⁷ that the racional⁵⁸ and⁵⁹ cloth
 on the schuldre⁶⁰ moun not be departid ech
 fro other. And Aaron schal bere the names⁶¹

¹ with namys *E sec. m.* ² fro the regyoun *E pr. m.* ³ biholdeth *A.* ⁴ putte *A.* puttyne *BH.* putten *DF.*

⁵ the stoonys *K.* ⁶ that is *clepid* sardius *s.* ⁷ Om. *s.* ⁸ the charbuncle stoon *is.* ⁹ the safir *is.* ¹⁰ the
 stoon ligurie *is.* ¹¹ and in *is.* the ston *is.* ¹² the ston crisolitus *is.* ¹³ thes *is.* ¹⁴ thei schulen *is.*
¹⁵ her *is.* ¹⁶ thes *is.* ¹⁷ the stoonys *IKS.* ¹⁸ alle *plures.* alle the *KS.* ¹⁹ Om. *plures.* ²⁰ breste broche *is.*
²¹ the whiche *I.* ²² on *K.* ²³ creeste *s.* ²⁴ the racional *IKX.* the breest broche *s.* ²⁵ And also *K.* ²⁶ brynke *MN.*
 margyns *is.* ²⁷ Om. *s.* ²⁸ eendis *is.* ²⁹ the *EGINOQRWX.* Om. *s.* ³⁰ the twei *is.* ³¹ coop *s.* ³² hooldith *G.*
 is for azen *s.* ³³ breest broche *is.* ³⁴ the whiche *I.* ³⁵ hiznesse *CE.* creestis *is.* ³⁶ breest broche *s.* ³⁷ ther
 azens *is.* ³⁸ Om. *I.* ³⁹ coope *is.* ⁴⁰ coope *is.* ⁴¹ breest broche *s.* ⁴² coope *is.* ⁴³ and also *I.* ⁴⁴ breest
 broche *s.* ⁴⁵ and the *K.* ⁴⁶ the coope *is.* cloth on the shuldres *L.*

the breest of Aaron, whanne he shal go ynn before the Lord; and he shal bere the^p dome of the sones of Yrael in his breest, in the sizt of the Lord euermore.
 31 And thou shalt make the coote of the
 32 coope al iacyntyne, in whos myddil aboue shal be an hood, and a weuyd hemme bi enuyroun of it, as it is wont to be maad in the eendis of clothis, lest
 33 it liztly to-breke. Benethe forsothe at the feet of the same coote, bi enuyroun, thou shalt make as powm garnettis, of iacynkt, and purpur, and coctun twies died, and bijs azen foldid; in the myddil.
 34 litel belles menged, so that the litel belle be gold, and a powm garnet; and eft-sones another litel goldun belle, and a
 35 powm garnet. And Aaron shal be clothid it in the office of the seruyce, that the sown be herd whanne he gothe yn and out the seyntuanye, in the sizt of the
 36 Lord, and that he dye not. And thou shalt make a plate of moost puyre gold, in the which thou shalt graue with werk
 37 of a grauer, the hooly to the Lord. And thou shalt bynde it with a iacyntyne filete, and it shal be vpon^q the coyif
 38 'stondinge ouer^r to^s the forheed of the bishop. And Aaron shal bere the wyckidnes^t of thilke thingis that the sones of Yrael shulen offre, and halowe, in alle ziftis to men, and in her ziftes to God; and the plate shal be euermore^u in the frownt of hym, that the Lord be plesid
 39 to him. And thou shal streyne the coote with bijs, and the coif of bijs, and thou shalt make the girdil with werk of a
 40 broderere. Forsothe to the sones of Aaron thou shalt greithe lynnyn cootes, and girdlis^{uu}, and coyfes, into glorye and
 41 fayrnes. And thou shalt clothe with alle thes Aaron, thi brother, and his sones

of the sones of Israel in the racional^g of doom on^h his brest, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, a memorialⁱ bifor the Lord with outen ende. Forsothe thou
 schalt sette in the racional^k of doom, techyng, and treuthe, whiche schulen be in the brest of Aaron, whanne he entrith bifor the Lord, and he schal bere^l the doom of the sones of Israel in his brest in the^m sizt of the Lord euereⁿ. And^o thou schalt make³¹ the coote of the 'cloth on the schuldre^p al of iacynt, in whos myddil aboue schal be³² an hood^q, and^r a wouun hemme 'bi cumpas therof^s, as it is wont to be don^t in the hemmes of clothis, lest it be brokun liztli. Forsothe bynethe at the feet of the same³³ coote, bi cumpas, thou schalt make as 'piyn applis^u, of iacynt, and purpur, of^v 'reed selk^w twies died, and of^x biis foldid^y azen; while smale bellis ben medlid in the myddis, so that a litil 'belle of gold^z be and a³⁴ 'piyn appil^a, and eft another litel belle of gold and a 'pyn appil^a. And Aaron schal³⁵ be clothid with that coote^b in the^c office of seruyce^d, that sown^e be herd, whanne he entrith in to the seyntuarie, and goith out, in the^f sizt of the Lord; and that he die not. And thou schalt make a plate of³⁶ pureste gold, in which^g thou schalt graue bi the werk of a grauer, the holi^h† toⁱ the Lord†. And thou schalt bynde that plate³⁷ with a lace of iacynt, and it schal be on the mytre, and schal^k neize the forheed of³⁸ the bischop. And Aaron schal bere the wickidnessis of hem^l whiche^m the sones of Israel 'offeriden, and halewidenⁿ in alle her ziftis^o and^p fre ziftis^q; forsothe^r the plate schal euere be in 'his forhed^s, that the Lord be plesid to^t him. And thou³⁹ schalt bynde the coot of biis^u, and the myter of bijs, and^v thou schalt make also a girdil, 'bi werk of broiderye^w. Forsothe⁴⁰

† the hooli of the Lord, that is, the name of the Lord, Tetragramaton. BCGKNOQX. † the tetragramaton. 13.

p Om. D. q on E. r apperyng E pr.m. s Om. A. t wyckidnesses BDEFH. u ouermore D. uu girdlis A.

g broche s. h vpon s. i myndefulnesse s. k breest broche s. l bere euer is. m Om. s. n Om. is. o And also K. p coope is. cloth of the schuldre w. q hood, that is, an hool for the heed BCGKOQX. r Om. s. s aboute it I. t maad is. u powme garnetis is. v and ix. and of s. w cocco s. x Om. is. y folden is. z gold belle is. a powme garnet is. b coote, or aube s. c Om. s. d his seruyce is. e the sown I. f Om. is. g the which I. h holi name is. i of I. k it schal is. l hem, that is, offryngis for synnes BCGKOQX. tho thingis is. m that is. n shul offre and halowe is. o ziftes to God is. p and in her is. q ziftis to men is. r and is. s the forhed of Aaron I. Aaron foreheed s. t of I. u biys, that is, maad of biys BCGQ. v Om. cel. omnes. w with broideri werk I. bi broideri werk s.

with hym; and of hem alle thow shalt
sacre the^v hondes; and thow shalt halwe
hem, that thei beren the office of prest-
42 hode to me. And thow shalt make lyn-
nen brecches, that thei coueren the flesh
of her filthehed, fro the reynes vnto the
43 hippes. And vse thei hem Aaron and his
sones, whanne thei shulen goo into the ta-
bernacle of witnes, or whanne thei neißen
to the auter, that thei mynystre in the
seyntuarye, lest thei gylti of wickidnes
dyen; lawful euerlastynge it shal be to
Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

CAP. XXIX.

1 But and this thou shalt doon, that thei
be sacrid to me in presthode; tak a calf
from the droue, and two whetheris with
2 outen wemme, and therf looues, and a
cake with outen sour dow³, the whiche
ben thei spreynde with oyle, and therf
cramcakes wett with oyle; and of puyr
whete meeles thow shalt make alle thingis,
3 and put in a leepe thow shalt offre. The
4 calf forsothe, and the two wetheris, and
Aaron and his children, thou shalt brynge
to the dore of the tabernacle of witnes;
and whanne thow hast wasshe the fader
5 with the sones with water, thow shalt
clothe Aaron with his clothes, that is to
seie, with rocket, and coote, and coope,
and breest broche, that thow shalt streyne
6 with a girdel. And thow shalt putte a
coyif in to his heed, and the holi plate
7 vpon the coyif, and the oyle of anoynt-
ynge thow shalt heelde vpon his heed,
8 and with this ryte he shal be sacrid. The
sones forsothe of hym thow shalt pre-
sente^w, and thow shalt clothe with lyn-

thou schalt make redi to the sones of Aa-
ron^x lynnun cootis, and girdlis, and mytris,
in to glorie and^y fairnesse. And thou 41
schalt clothe Aaron, thi brother, with^z alle
these, and hise sones with hym. And
thou schalt sacre the hondis of alle^a; and
thou schalt halewe hem, that thei be set
in preesthood to me. Also thou schalt 42
make^b lynnun brechis, that thei hile the
fleisch of her filthe fro the reynes 'til to^c
the^d hipis. And Aaron and hise sones 43
schulen vse tho^e, whanne thei schulen en-
tre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng,
ether^f whanne thei neißen^g to the auter,
that thei mynystren in the seyntuarie, lest
thei ben gilty of wickidnesse, and dien; it
schal be a lawful thing euerlastynge to
Aaron, and to his seed after hym.

CAP. XXIX.

But also thou schalt do this, that thei
be sacrid to me in preesthod; take thou a
calf of the droue, and twei rammes with
out wem, and therf looues, and a^h cake 2
with out sour dow, whicheⁱ be spreynt to
gidere with oile, and therf paast sodun in
watir, 'bawmed, ether^k fried, with oile;
thou schalt make alle thingis^l of whete^{ll}
flour, and thou schalt offre tho^m put in a 3
panyereⁿ. Forsothe thou schal presente the
calfe, and twei rammes, and Aaron and 4
his sones, at the dore of tabernacle^o of wit-
nessyng; and whanne thou hast waische
the fadir and the^p sones in watir, thou 5
schalt clothe Aaron with hise clothis, that
is, the^q lynnun cloth^r, and coote^s, and the
cloth^t on the schuldris, and the racional^u,
which thou schalt bynde with a girdil.
And thou schalt sette the mytre on his 6
heed, and the hooli plate on^v the mytre,
and thou schalt schede the oile of anoynt- 7
yng on his heed; and bi this^w custom he
schal be sacrid. Also thou schalt presente 8
hise sones, and thou schalt clothe^x with

^v here *E pr. m.* ^w bryng forth *E pr. m.*

^x Aaron sones s. ^y of c. ^z by B. ^a hem alle is. ^b make to hem s. ^c vnto is. ^d her is. ^e tho
breches s. ^f or *ELP passim.* ^g entren *FP.* ^h Om. c. ⁱ the whiche i. ^k Om. i. ^l thes thingis is.
^{ll} pure whete is. ^m hem i. these s. ⁿ baskett is. ^o the tabernacle *FGIKSX.* ^p his is. Om. x. ^q with the is.
^r cloth or rochet s. ^s Om. i. and the coote k. and with the coope s. ^t coope i. breest broche s. ^u Om. s.
^v vpon is. ^w Om. d. ^x clothe hem *IKS.*

nen clothes, and thou shalt girde with a
 9 girdle, that is, Aaron and his free chil-
 dren; and thou shalt putte vpon hem
 mytrys, and thei shulen be my preestis
 with euerlastynge religioun. And after
 that^x thou hast sacryde the hondes of
 10 hem, thou shalt brynge forth and^y a calf
 before the tabernacle of witnes, and Aa-
 ron and his sones shulen putte yn hondes
 11 vpon the heed of it; and thou shalt slee
 it in the sijt of the Lord, biside the dore
 12 of the tabernacle of witnes. And that
 that is takun of the blood of the calf,
 thou shalt putte vpon the hornes of the
 auter with thi fyngre; the relif blood
 forsothe thou shalt heelde beside the foot
 13 of it. And thou shalt take al the fatnes
 that couereth the entreyls, and the calle
 of the mawe, and the two kydneers, and
 the fatt that is vpon hem, and thou
 14 shalt offre encense vpon the auter. The
 flesh forsothe of the calf, and the skynne,
 and the dryt, thou shalt outforth brenne
 out of the tentis, forthi that it is for
 15 synne. And thou shalt take o wether,
 vpon whos heed Aaron and his sones
 16 shal ligge the hondes; the which whanne
 thou hast slawe, thou shalt take of the
 blood of it, and thou shalt heelde aboute
 17 the auter. And thou shalt kutte that
 wether in gobettis, and the entrayls of it
 washid, and the feete, thou shalt putte
 vpon the cut flesh, and vpon his heed;
 18 and thou shalt offre al the wether into
 ensence^z vpon the auter; offrynge it is to
 the Lord, the moost swete smel of the
 19 slawn sacrifice of the Lord. And thou
 shalt take another wether, vpon whos
 heed Aaron and his sones shulen putte
 20 hondes, the which whanne thou hast
 offrede, thou shalt take of the blood of
 it, and thou shalt putte vpon the eende

lynnun cootis^y, and thou schalt girde Aa-9
 ron and hise sones with a girdil; and
 thou schalt sette mytris on hem^z; and thei
 schulen be my preestis bi euerlastynge re-
 ligioun. After that thou hast halewid 'the
 hondis of hem^a, also thou schalt presente 10
 the calf bfore the tabernacle of witness-
 yng; and Aaron and hise sones schulen
 sette^b hondis^c 'on the heed therof^d; and 11
 thou schalt sle it in the^e sijt of the Lord,
 bisidis the dore of the tabernacle of wit-
 nessyng. And thou schalt take the blood 12
 of the calf, and schalt^f putte^g with thi fyn-
 gur on^h the corneris of the auter. For-
 sothe thou schalt schede the 'tothir bloodⁱ
 bisidis the foundement^k therof^l. And thou 13
 schalt take al the fatnesse that hilith the
 entrailis^m, and the calle of the mawe, and
 tweyⁿ kidneris^o, and the fatnesse which^p
 is on hem; and thou schalt offere^q en-
 cense on^r the auter. Forsothe thou schalt 14
 brenne with out the castels^s the 'fleischis
 of the calf^t, and the^u skyn, and the dung,
 for it is for^v synne. Also thou schalt take 15
 a^w ram, on whos heed Aaron and hise
 sones schulen sette hondis; and whanne 16
 thou hast slayn that ram^x, thou schalt
 take of 'his bloody, and schalt^z schede^a
 aboute the auter. Forsothe thou schalt 17
 kitte thilk ram in to smale gobetis, and
 thou schalt putte hise entrailis waischun^b,
 and feet^c on^d the^e fleischis^f koruun, and
 on^g his heed; and thou schalt offre^h al 18
 the ram in to encence onⁱ the auter; it is
 an offryng to the Lord, the swetest odour
 of the^k slayn sacrifice of the Lord. And 19
 thou schalt take the tothir ram, on^l whos^m
 heed Aaron and hise sones schulen sette
 hondisⁿ; and whanne thou hast offrid that 20
 ram, thou schalt take of his blood, and
 schalt^o 'putte on^p the last part of the ri3t
 eere of Aaron, and of hise sones, and on^q

^x Om. B. ^y Om. B. ^z the ensence A.

^y clothis is. ^z her heedis is. ^a her hondis is. ^b putte is. ^c her hondis is. ^d vp on the calves heed is.
^e Om. s. ^f Om. B. thou schalt is. ^g putte it is. ^h vp on is. ⁱ other blood *that is left* i. other left
 blood s. ^k foundementis G. ^l of the auter is. ^m calves entrailis s. ⁿ the twey is. ^o kideneiren ELP.
 p that is. ^q offere hem is. ^r vp on is. ^s tentis is. ^t fleishe i. caluis fleshe s. ^u Om. is. ^v sleyn
 for is. ^w o plures. ^x ram into smale gobetis s. ^y the blood of it i. ^z thou schalt s. ^a schede it is.
^b yweischen i. waischid s. ^c his feet is. ^d vp on is. ^e his is. ^f fleishe is. ^g vp on is. ^h offre thus is.
ⁱ vp on is. ^k Om. iks. ^l vpon k. ^m his plures. ⁿ her hondis is. ^o thou schalt is. ^p putte it vp on is.
^q vp on is.

of the ryȝt eer of Aaron, and of his sones, and vpon the thoubmis of the hoond of hem, and of the riȝt foot; and thou shalt heelde the blood vpon the auter, bi enuy-
 21 roun. And whanne thou hast takun of the blood, that is vpon the auter, and of the oyle of anoyntyng, thou shalt spreng Aaron and his clothes, the sones and the clothingis of hem. And so hem sacryd,
 22 and the clothes, thou shalt take the talw^{3a} of the wether, and the tayle, and the vttermore fatnes that couereth the entrayls, and the fatt calle of the mawe, and the two reynes, and the fat that is vpon hem, and the riȝt shuldre, forthi that it is the wether of consecracioun;
 23 and a cake of a loof, a crustid cake spreynde with oyle, a crompid cake, of the leepe of therf looues, that is sett in
 24 the siȝt of the Lord. And thou shalt putte al vpon the hondes of Aaron, and of the sones of hym, and thou shalt halowe hem, areryng vp before the Lord.
 25 And thou shalt take alle the thingis fro the hondes of hem, and thou shalt teende vpon the auter, into alle brent sacrifice, the moost swete smel in the siȝt of the
 26 Lord, for it is the offryng of hym. And thou shalt take the litel breest of the wethir, with the which Aaron is sacrid, and thou shalt halowe it, arerid vp before the Lord, and it shal falle into thi
 27 part. And thou shalt halwe the sacrid litel breest, and the shuldre that thou
 28 seuerdist fro the wether, with which Aaron was halowed, and his children; and thei shulen falle into the part of Aaron, and the sones of hym, thurȝ euerlastynge riȝt, fro the sones of Yrael; for thei ben the first fruytis, and the bigynnynges of the peesible sleyn sacryfice of hem that
 29 ben offred to the Lord. And the hooli cloth that Aaron shal vse, the sones of

the thombis of her hond^r; and of^s her riȝt foot; and thou schalt schede the blood on the auter, 'bi cumpas^u. And whanne²¹ thou hast take of the blood, which^v is on the auter, and of oile^w of anoyntyng, thou schalt spreng Aaron and hise clothis, the^x sones and her clothis. And whanne thei and the^y clothis ben sacrid, thou schalt²² take the ynnere fatnesse of the ram, and the tayl, and the fatnesse that hilieth the entrailis, and the calle of the mawe, and twey^z kideneris^a, and the fatnesse that is on tho^b; and *thou schalt take* the riȝt schuldur, for it is the ram of consecracioun^c; and *thou schalt take* a tendur²³ cake of o^d loof, spreynd with oile, paast^e sodun in^f watir, and after fried in oile, of^g the panyer^h of therf looues, whichⁱ is set in 'the siȝt of the Lord^k. And thou schalt²⁴ putte alle 'thingis on^l the hondis of Aaron and of hise sones, and schalt^m halewe hem, and reiseⁿ bifer the Lord. And thou schalt²⁵ take alle thingis^o fro 'the hondis of hem^p, and schalt^q brenne^r on the autir, in to brent sacrifice, 'swettist odour in the siȝt of the Lord^s, for it is the offryng of the Lord. Also thou schalt take the brest of the²⁶ ram^t, bi which Aaron was halewid, and thou schalt halewe it reisid^u bifer the Lord; and it schal turne in to thi part. And thou^v schalt halewe also the brest²⁷ sacrid, and the schuldur which^w thou departidist^x fro the ram, bi which Aaron²⁸ was halewid, and hise sones; and tho^y schulen turne in to the part of Aaron, and of hise sones, bi euerlastynge riȝt, of the sones of Israel; for tho^z ben the first thingis, and the bigynnyngis^a of the^b peesible sacrifices^c of hem, whiche thei offren to the Lord. Forsothe the sones of Aaron²⁹ schulen haue aftir hym the hooli cloth, which^d Aaron schal vse, that thei be anoyntid ther ynne^e, and her^f hondis^g be

^a fatt *E pr. m.*

^r hondis *FKM.* ^s on *K.* vpon *S.* ^t the *plures.* ^u aboute *I.* ^v that *IS.* ^w the oile *EILPS.* ^x and the *F. sec. m.* his *IS.* ^y her *IS.* ^z the twey *IS.* ^a kideneiren *ELP.* ^b hem *IS.* ^c halewyng *IS.* ^d a *IS.* ^e the paast *IS.* ^f and *A.* ^g *this shalt thou take of IS.* ^h baskett *IS.* ⁱ that *IS.* ^k Lordis siȝt *IS.* ^l *thes* thingis vp on *IS.* ^m thou schalt *IS.* ⁿ reise hem *IS.* ^o *thes* thingis *IS.* ^p her hondis *IS.* ^q *Om. G. thou schalt IS.* ^r brenne hem *IS.* ^s the most swete smel in the Lordis siȝt *IS.* ^t wether *IS.* ^u arerid *IS.* ^v also thou *DGQRT.* ^w also which *IS.* ^x departist *F.* ^y thei *I.* ^z thei *IS.* ^a bigynnyng *GQ.* ^b *Om. C.* ^c sleyn sacrifices *IS.* ^d that *IS.* ^e in it *IS.* ^f that her *IS.* ^g hond *S.*

hym shulen haue after hym, that thei
ben anoyntid in it and sacrid the hondes
30 of hem. Seuen daies he shal vse it, that
'shal be^b of his sones ordeynd bishop for
hym, and that shal goo into the taber-
nacle of witnes, that he mynystre in the
31 seyntuarye. And thou shalt take the
wether of halowyng, and thou shalt
seethe the flesh of it in the holy place,
32 of the which Aaron shal eete, and the
sones of hym; and the looues that ben
in the leepe thei shulen eete in the ves-
33 tiarye of the tabernacle of witnes, that it
be a pcsible^c sacrifice, and that the hondes
of the offerers ben halowid. A man of
other kynne than the sones of Aaron,
shal not eete of thilke thingis, for thei
34 ben holy. That if there leeueth of the sa-
crid flesh, or of the looues, vnto the mor-
wetide, thou shalt brenne the relif with
fier; thei shulen not ben etun, for thei
35 ben halowid. Alle thingis that Y comaundide^d to thee, thou shalt do vpon
Aaron, and vpon the sones of hym. Seuen
daies thou shalt sacre the hondes of hem,
36 and thou shalt offere a calf for synne bi
eche dayes to perfiteley clense; and thou
shalt clense the auter, whanne thou of-
frest the sacrifices of parfite clensyng, and
thou shalt anoynte it into the halwyng.
37 Seuen daies thou shalt clense the auter,
and halowe, and it shal be holy^e of ha-
lowis; eche^f that towchith it shal be ha-
38 lowid. This is that thou shalt do in the
auter; two loombes of o zere bi eche day
39 bisili, o loombe at morwetide, and another
40 at euen tide; the tenthe part of the tried
flour spreynd with oyle, powned, that
haue a mesure, the fourthe part of hyn,
that is a sextarye, that is a mesure of
two pownd, and wyn to offere of the same
41 mesure, in o lombe. Another forsothe
lombe thou shalt offere at euen, after the

sacrid. 'Thilke, that of hise sones^h schal 30
be maad bischop for hym, schal vse that
cloth seuene daies, and whichⁱ sone^k schal
entre in to the tabernacle of witnessyng,
that he mynystre in the seyntuarie^l. So-31
theli^m thou schalt take the ramⁿ of con-
secracionn^o, and thou schalt sethe hise
fleischis^p in the hooli place, whiche fleischis^q 32
Aaron and his sones schulen ete, and thei
schulen ete the looues, that ben in the
panyere^r, in the porche of the tabernacle
of witnessyng, that it be a^s pleasaunt^t sa-33
crifice^u, and that^v the hondis of the offereris
be halewid. An alien schal not ete of tho^w,
for tho^x ben hooli. That if ony thing^y 34
leueth of the fleischis^z halewid, ether of
the looues, til^z the morewtid, thou schalt
brenne the relifs by^a fier, tho^b schulen not
be etun^c, for tho^d ben halewid. Thou 35
schalt do on Aaron, and hise^{dd} sones, alle
thingis whiche^e I comaunde^f to thee. Se-
uene daies thou schalt sacre 'the hondis
of hem^g, and thou schalt offere a calf for 36
synne bi ech day to clense; and thou schalt
clense the auter, whanne thou hast offrid
the sacrifice of clensyng, and thou schalt
anoynte the auter in to halewyng. Seucne 37
daies thou shalt clense and halewe^h the
auter, and it schal be theⁱ hooli of hooli
thingis; ech man that schal touche it schal
be halewid. This^k it is, that thou schalt 38
do in the auter, twei lambren of o zeer
contynueli bi ech dai, o lomb in the morew-39
tid, and the tothir in the euentid; 'thou 40
schalt do^l in o lomb the tenthe part of
flour spreynt with oyle, powned, that schal
haue a mesure, the fourthe part of hyn^m,
and wyn ofⁿ the same mesure, to make
sacrifice. Sotheli thou schalt offere the 41
tother lomb at euentid, bi the custom of
the offryng at^o the^p morewtid, and bi tho
thingis, whiche we seiden, in to the odour
of swetnesse; it is a sacrifice to the Lord 42

^b is *E pr. m.* ^c plesyble *BDEFH.* ^d comaunde *E pr. m.* ^e the holy *BDEH.* ^f all *E pr. m.*

^h thilke that hise sones *A pr. m.* thilke of hise sones that *sec. m.* ⁱ the which *I.* ^k sone of *him* *is.*
^l seyntuarie, shal vse that cloth *s.* ^m And sotheli *is.* ⁿ wether *is.* ^o halewyng *is.* ^p fleishe *is.* ^q Om. *is.*
^r baskett *is.* ^s Om. *o.* ^t plesyng *is.* ^u sacr. to the Lord *s.* ^v Om. *g.* ^w thes thingis *is.* ^x thei *is.*
^y fleishe *is.* ^z til to *BCIKMSW.* ^a with *I.* ^b thei *is.* ^c kept to be eten after *s.* ^d thei *s.* ^{dd} on hise *is.* ^e that *is.*
^f comaundide *EGLQT.* ^g her hondis *is.* ^h halewe it *is.* ⁱ Om. *FX.* ^k bifore this *is.* ^l so *I.* ^m hyn, that
is, a mesure of two pound EILPS. ^{h.} that is, of twey pound *x.* ⁿ shal be of *s.* ^o of *BC.* ^p Om. *FIS.*

riyt of the morwetide offryng, and after
 'tho thingis^g that 'we han^h seid, into the
 42 smel of swetnes; a sacrifice to the Lord
 it is with euerlastynge offryng into 3oure
 generaciouns, at the dore of the tabernacle
 of witnes before the Lord, where Y schal
 43 ordeyne that I speke to thee; and there
 Yⁱ shal comaunde to the sones of Yrael,
 and the auter schal be halowid in my glo-
 44 rye. And I shal halowe the tabernacle
 of witnes with the auter, and Aaron with
 the sones of hym, that thei beren the
 45 office of preesthod to me. And Y schal
 dwelle in the myddil of the sones of
 46 Yrael, and Y schal be to hem a God; and
 thei shulen knowe, for Y am the Lord
 God^k of hem, that hath ladde hem out of
 the loond of Egipte, that Y my3t dwelle
 among hem; Y the Lord God of hem.

CAP. XXX.

1 And thou shalt make an auter, for to
 brenne 'the maad^l ensence of the trees of
 2 Sichym, hauynge o cubijt of lengthe, and
 another of brede, that is foure cornerd,
 and two cubites in hei3t; hornes shulen
 3 goo out of it. And thou shalt clothe it
 with moost puyr gold, as wel the litel
 fier panne^e of it, as the walles bi enuy-
 roun, and the hornes; and thou shalt
 make to it a coroun of gold bi enuy-
 4 roun, and two rynges of gold vnder the
 hornes bi eche sides, that the berynge
 stauēs mowen be putte into hem, and the
 5 auter born. And thilke berynge stauēs
 thou shalt make of the trees of Sichym,
 6 and gilden^m; and thou shalt sette the au-
 ter azens the veyle, that hongith before
 the arke of testymonye before the propi-
 ciatorye, with the which is couerd the
 witnessynge, where Y schal speke to thee.
 7 And Aaron shal brenne the ensence swete
 smellynge vpon it erly; whanne he shal
 araye the lanternes, heⁿ shal teenden^o it;

bi euerlastynge offryng in to 3oure genera-
 ciouns, at the dore of the tabernacle of
 witnessynge bifor the Lord, where Y schal
 ordeyne that Y speke^q to thee; and there⁴⁴
 Y schal comaunde to the sones of Israel;
 and the auter schal be halewid in my
 glorie. Y^r schal halewe also the taber-
 nacle of witnessynge with the auter, and
 Aaron with^s hise sones, that thei be set in
 presthod to me. And Y schal dwelle in⁴⁵
 the^t myddis of the sones of Israel, and Y
 schal be God to hem; and thei schulen⁴⁶
 wite, that^u Y am her Lord God, which^v
 ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt, that
 Y schulde dwelle among hem; for Y am
 her Lord God.

CAP. XXX.

Also thou schalt make an auter of the¹
 trees of Sechym, to^w brenne encense^x; and²
 the auter schal haue a^y cubit of lengthe,
 and another cubit^z of brede, that is foure
 cornerid, and twei cubitis in hei3the; cor-
 neris shulen come forth of the auter.
 And thou schalt clothe it with clenness³
 gold, as wel the gridil[†] therof^a, as the
 wallis and corneris bi cumpas therof; and
 thou schalt make to the auter a litil goldun
 coroun, 'bi cumpas^b, and twei goldun ser-⁴
 clis vndur the coroun by alle sidis, that
 barris be put^c in to the^d serclis^e, and the^f
 auter be borun. Also thou schalt make⁵
 tho^g barris of the trees of Sechym, and
 thou schalt ouergilde^h; and thou schalt⁶
 sette the auter azenis the veil, whichⁱ veil^k
 hangith bifor the ark of witnessynge bifor
 the propiciatorie, bi^l which the witness-
 yng^m is hilid, where Y schal speke to thee.
 And Aaron schal brenne theronneⁿ encense⁷
 smellynge swetly eerli; whanne he schal
 araye the lanternes, he schal brenne it;

† the gridil
 therof, in E-
 bren it is, the
 roof therof,
 that is, the
 hizere part. n c
 gqx.

^g that E pr. m. ^h I haue E pr. m. ⁱ Om. D. ^k Om. A. ^l Om. E pr. m. ^m gilden hem E pr. m.
ⁿ Om. ABDFH. ^o eende AB pr. m. FH.

^q schal speke gs. ^r And Y G. ^s and is. ^t Om. is. ^u for is. ^v the which i. ^w for to is. ^x vpon the
 maad encense s. ^y o is. ^z Om. i. ^a gridil therof or the ouer part i marg. ^b aboute i. ^c sent plures.
^d tho cs. thilke i. ^e ringis is. ^f so the i. ^g the plures. ^h ouergilde hem iks. ⁱ that is. ^k Om. iks.
^l with i. ^m witnessing, that is, the tablis of the lawe BCGKLNOPQX. ⁿ vpon that auter is.

8 and whanne he settith^p hem at euen, he
shal brenne the euerlastynge maad^q en-
cense before the Lord, into 3oure genera-
9 ciouns. 3e shulen not offer vpon it en-
sence of other makynge, ne offrynge, ne
sacrifice, ne offrynge loues 3e shulen taste.
10 And Aaron shal preye vpon the hornes
of it ones bi the 3eer, in blood that is
offerd for synne, and he shal plese vpon
it in 3oure generaciouns; the holy of ha-
11 lowen it shal be to the Lord. And the
12 Lord spake to Moyses, seiyng, Whanne
thow takist a sowme of the sones of
Yrael, eche shal 3yue prijs after the
noubre for her soules to the Lord, and
there shal be no veniaunce in hem, whanne
13 thei shulen^r be nowinbred. And eche^s shal
3yue this that passith to a name, half^t an
nounce^u after the mesure of the temple;
a sicke, ^vthat is, a nounce^u, hath twenti
half scripples; the half perty of a sicke
14 shal be offerd to the Lord. He that is
had in the noubre, fro twenti 3eer and
15 aboue, shal 3yue the prijs; the riche shal
not adde to an half sicke, and the pore no
16 thing shal lesse. And the money takun,
that is gederid of the sones of Yrael,
thow shalt take in to the vses of the ta-
bernacle of witnessynge, that there be the
mynde of hem before the Lord, and he
17 haue mercy to the soules of hem. And
18 the Lord spake to Moyses, seiyng, And
thow shalt make a brasun lauatory with
his foot to washe with, and thow shalt
putte it betwix the tabernacle of witnes
and the auter; and the water put yn,
19 Aaron and his sones shulen washe in it
20 her hondes and feete, whanne thei ben to
goyng ynto the tabernacle of witness-
yng, and whanne thei ben neizyng to
the auter that thei offren in it maad^v en-
21 sence to the Lord, lest perauenture thei
dyen; lawful euerlastynge it^w shal be to
hym and to the seed of hym bi succes-

and whanne he settith the lanternes at 8
euentid, he schal brenne euerlastynge^o en-
cense bifor the Lord, in to 3oure genera-
ciouns. 3e schulen not offre theronne^p 9
encense of other makynge, nethir offryng,
and^q slayn sacrifice, nether 3e schulen offre
fletynge offryngis *thereonne*^r. And Aaron 10
shal preie on the corneres^s therof^t onis bi
the 3eer, in the blood^u which^v is offrid for
synne, and he schal plese theronne^w in
3oure generaciouns; it schal be the hooli
of hooli thingis to^x the Lord. And the 11
Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Whanne 12
thou schalt take the^y sunme of the sones
of Israel, alle bi hem silf schulen 3yue ^zbi
the^z noubre prijs for her soulis^a to the
Lord, and veniaunce schal not be in hem,
whanne thei ben^b nounbrid. Sotheli ech 13
that passith to the name^c, schal 3yue this^d,
half a sicke bi the mesure of the temple;
a sicke^e hath twenti halpens; the myddil^f
part of a cicke schal be offrid to the Lord.
He that is^g hadde in noubre^h, fro twenti 14
3eer and aboue, schal 3yue prijsⁱ; a riche 15
man schal not adde to the myddil^k of
cicke^l, and a pore man schal no thing abate.
And thou schalt bitake in to vsis^m of the 16
tabernacle of witnessynge the money takun,
whichⁿ is gaderid of the sones of Israel,
that it be the^o mynde of hem bifor the
Lord, and he schal be merciful to ^pthe
soulis of hem^p. And the Lord spak to 17
Moises, and seide, Also thou schalt make 18
a greet vessil of bras with his founde-
ment^q† to waische^r, and thou schalt sette
it bitwixe the tabernacle of witnessynge
and the auter ^s*of brent sacrifices*^s; and
whanne watir is put therynne, Aaron and 19
hise sones schulen waische therynne her
hondis and feet^t, whanne thei schulen en- 20
tre in to the tabernacle of witnessynge, and
whanne thei schulen neize to the auter
that thei offre therynne encense to the
Lord, lest perauenture thei dien; it schal 21

† In Ebru it is
with his feete.
Gqx.

^p schall sett *E pr. m.* ^q Om. *E pr. m.* ^r Om. *E pr. m.* ^s all *E pr. m.* ^t a sicke *E pr. m.* a nounce *DFH.*
^u Om. *E pr. m.* ^v Om. *E pr. m.* ^w Om. *E.*

^o the euerlastynge maad is. ^p ther vpon is. ^q ne is. ^r *ther vpon s.* ^s hornys *A pr. m. et plures.* ^t of
it is. ^u blood *of beeste BC.* ^v that is. ^w ther vpon is. ^x of GQ. ^y a ios. ^z aftir her is. ^a lijfes i.
^b schul be is. ^c *that is, of xx. 3eer A marg. et plures.* ^d this prijs is. ^e sicke, *that is, a nounce s.* ^f half is.
^g Om. A. ^h the noubre x. ⁱ this prijs is. ^k half is. half deel w. ^l a cicke *CIXSX sec. m.* ^m the vsis s.
ⁿ that is. ^o a i. ^p her lijfes i. her soulis s. ^q *or seete i marg.* ^r waische ynne is. ^s Om. i. ^t her feet is.

22 syouns. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
 23 seiynge, Tak to thee swete smellynge
 thingis, of the first myrre and chosen,
 fyue hundryd siclis; and the half^x of the
 canel, that is, two hundrid and fifti si-
 24 clis; and of chaalamy also two hundryd
 and fifti, and of chasee fyue hundryd
 sicles, in the weiȝt of the seyntuanye;
 oyle of the olyues, the mesure of hyn,
 25 that is, of two pownd^y; and thou shalt
 make the holy oyle of anoyntyng^z, an
 oynement maad with the werk of un-
 26 gwentarye. And thou shalt anoynt of
 it the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the
 27 arke of testament, and the bord with his
 vessels, and the candelstik, and the neces-
 28 saryes^a of it, the auter of ensence, and of
 al brent sacrifice, and al the necessarye^b
 that perteyneth to the heriying to hem.
 29 And alle thou shalt halowe, and thei
 shulen be the holi thingis of halowes;
 he that towchith hem, shal be halowid.
 30 Thou shalt anoynt Aaron, and the sones
 of hym, and thou shalt hallowe hem, that
 thei beren the office of preesthod to me.
 31 And to the sones of Yrael thou shalt
 seie, This oyle of anoyntyng holy it shal
 32 be to me into ȝoure generaciouns. The
 flesh of man shal not be anoyntyde of it,
 and biside the composicioun of it ȝe shu-
 len not make another, for it is halowid,
 33 and hooli shal be to ȝow. What euer
 man make sich on, and ȝyue of it to an
 alyen, he shalle be putte out of his puple.
 34 The Lord forsothe seyde to Moyses, Tak
 to thee swete smellynge thinges, stacten,
 and onycha, galbantum of good smel, and
 ensence moost liztyng^c, and alle thei shu-
 35 len ben of euen weiȝte. And thou shalt
 make the maad ensence with werk of
 oynement makynge, meyngid bisily, and
 purr, and moost worthi with halowyng.

be a lawful thing euerlastinge to hym^u
 and to his seed bi successiouns. And the 22
 Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Take to 23
 thee swete smellynge spicerie, of^v the firste
 and^w chosun myrre, fyue hundrid siclis^x;
 and of canel the half, that is, twei hundrid
 and fifti siclis^y; in lijk maner^z of^a calamy[†] 24 † that is, a
 sweete smell-
 ynge tre, smal
 and ful of
 knottis. BCGKN
 OQX.
 twei hundrid and fifti siclis; also^b of casia
 fyue hundrid siclis, in the weiȝte of seyn-
 tuarie^c; oile^d of olyue trees, the^e mesure
 hyn^f†; and thou schalt make the hooly 25 ‡ that is, ij
 pound.
 oile of anoyntyng, an oynement maad bi
 the werk^g of a^h makere of oynementⁱ.
 And thou schal anoynte therof the taber- 26
 nacle of witnessyng, and the ark of testa-
 ment^k, and the boord with hise vessels, the 27
 candilstike, and the purtenaunces therof,
 the auteris of encense, and of brent sacri- 28
 fice, and al the purtenaunce, that per-
 teyneth to the ournyng of tho^l. And thou 29
 schalt hallowe alle thingis, and tho^m schulen
 be theⁿ hooli of holi thingis; he that schal
 touche tho, schal be hallowid^o. Thou schalt 30
 anoynte Aaron, and hise sones, and thou
 schalt hallowe hem, that thei be set in
 presthod to me. And thou schalt seie to 31
 the sones of Israel, This oile of anoyntyng
 schal be hooli to me^p in to ȝoure genera-
 ciouns. The fleisch of man schal not be 32
 anoyntid therof, and bi the makynge ther-
 of ȝe^q schulen not make another^r, for it is
 hallowid, and it schal be hooli to ȝou.
 What euer man makith sich oile, and 33
 ȝyueth therof to an alien, he schal be de-
 stried fro^s his puple. Forsothe the Lord 34
 seide to Moyses, Take to thee swete smell-
 ynge spyceries, stacten†, and onycha†, galban
 of good odour^t, and pureste^u encense, alle^v
 schulen be of eueue weiȝte. And thou 35
 schal make encense, maad by werk^w of
 oynement^x makere, meddlid^y diligentli^z, and
 pure, and moost worthi of^a hallowyng. And 36

^x mydill *E pr.m.* ^y Om. *E pr.m.* ^z the anoyntyng *E pr.m.* ^a hustilmentis *E pr.m.* ^b anour-
 ment *E pr.m.* ^c liztynng *BDEFH.*

^u Aaron is. ^v and of is. ^w Om. is. ^x siclis *in valu s.* ^y siclis *in pris s.* ^z Om. K. ^a take thou
 of s. ^b take also is. ^c the seyntuarie is. ^d the oile is. ^e take the is. ^f of hyn is *sec. m.* ^g crafte is.
^h Om. IK. ⁱ oynement maker is. ^k the testament is. ^l tho thingis is. ^m thei is. ⁿ Om. A *pr. m.*
et plures. ^o hallowid *bifore* 1. hallowid *bifore* hond s. ^p me, the Lord s. ^q thei w. ^r another sich
 oile 1. another holy s. ^s putt out of is. ^t smell is. ^u moost pure is. ^v alle these is. ^w the craft is.
^x an oynement *plures.* ^y ensence meddlid *BC.* ^z togedre diligentli s. ^a bi is.

36 And whanne thou hast pownede alle to-
gidere into moost smal powdre, thou
shalt putte of it before the tabernacle of
wytnessynge, in the which place Y shal
apere to thee; hooly of halowes shal be
37 to 3ow the maad^d ensence. Siche a mak-
ynge 3e schulen not make into 3oure owne
33 vses, for hooli it is to the Lord. Eche
man that doth lyik thing^e, that he ful
vse the smel of it, he shal peryshe fro his
puplis.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Loo! I haue clepid Beseleel bi name, the
sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the lynage
3 of Juda; and Y haue fulfillid hym with
the spiryt of God, with wisdom, and vn-
4 derstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk, to
caste what euer thing may be forgid of
5 gold, and of siluer, and of brasse, marble,
6 and gemmes, and dyuerste of trees. And
Y haue 3euen to hym a felaw, Ooliab, the
sone of Achisamech, of the lynage of Dan;
and in the herte of ech^f taw3t I haue
putte wisdomes, that thei maken^g alle
thingis that I haue comaundide to thee;
7 the tabernacle of the boond of pees, and
the arke of witnessyng, and the propi-
ciatorye that is vpon it, and alle the ves-
8 sels of the tabernacle; and the meetbord,
and the vessels of it, the moost puyr can-
delstik with his vessels, and the auteers
9 of the maad^h ensence, and of the albrent
sacrifice, and alle the vessels of hem; the
10 lauatorie with his foot; the holi clothes
in the seruyis to Aaron the preest, and
to the sones of hym, that thei vsen hyr
11 office in sacrid thingis; the oyle of
anoynting, and the maad^h ensence of
swete smellynge thingis in the seyntua-
rye; alle thingis that I haue comaundide
12 to thee, thei shulen make. And the Lord
13 spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to the

whanne thou hast powned alle^b thingis in
to smalleste poudre, thou schalt putte ther-
of bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng, in
which place Y schal appere to thee; en-
cense^c schal be to 3ou the^d hooli of hooli
thingis. 3e schulen not make siche a mak-
37 yng in to 3oure vvis, for it is hooli to the
Lord. What euer man makith^e af lijk³⁸
thing^g, that he vse the odour therof, he
schal perische fro his puple^h.

CAP. XXXI.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, 'and 1
seideⁱ, Lo! Y haue clepid Beseleel bi name, 2
the sone of Hury, sone of Hur, of the
lynage of Juda; and Y haue fillid^k hym 3
with the spirit of God, with wisdom, and
vndirstondyng, and kunnyng in al werk,
to fynde out^l what euer thing may be 4
maad^m suteli, of gold, and siluer, and bras,
and marbil, and gemmes, and dyuersiteⁿ 5
of trees. And Y haue 3oue to hym a fe- 6
lowe, Ooliab, the sone of Achisameth, of
the kynrede of Dan; and Y haue put in
'the herte of hem^o the wisdom of ech
lerned man, that thei make alle thingis,
whiche Y comaundide^p to thee; the taber- 7
nacle of boond of pees, and the arke of
witnessyng, and the propiciatorie, ether^q
table, which^r is theronne, and alle the
vessels of the tabernacle; also the bord, 8
and vessels^s therof, the clenreste candil-
stike with his vessels, and the auteris of
encence, and of brent sacrifice, and alle 9
the vessels of hem; the greet 'waischyng
vessel^t with his fundament^u; hooli clothis 10
in seruyce to Aaron prest^v, and to his
sones, that thei be set in her office in hooli
thingis; the oile of anoyntyng, and en- 11
cence^w of swete smellynge spiceryes in
the seyntuarie; thei schulen make alle
thingis^x whiche^y Y comaundide^z to thee.
And the Lord spak to Moises, 'and seide^a, 12

^d Om. *E pr. m.* ^e things *D.* ^f alle the *E pr. m.* ^g done *E pr. m.* ^h Om. *E pr. m.*

^b alle *thes* is. ^c the maad encense is. ^d Om. *plures.* ^e make *G.* ^f Om. is. ^g thing to it is.
^h puplis *plures.* ⁱ seiynge is. ^k fulfillid is. ^l fynde out, or caste is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ of dyuersite is. dy-
uersitees *F.* ^o her hertis is. ^p haue comaundid is. ^q or *EILP. or the s.* ^r that is. ^s the vessels *Gis.*
^t lauatorie is. ^u baas is. ^v the prest is. ^w the ensence is. ^x these thingis is. ^y the whiche is.
that s. ^z comaunde *GQRT.* haue comaundid is. ^a seiynge is.

sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, Looketh that 3e kepen myn holy day, for it is a tokne bitwix me and 3ow in 3oure generaciouns; that 3e witen for
 14 Y a Lord, that halowith 3ow. Kepith myn holi day, holi forsothe it is to 3ow; who so poluteth it, with detl dye he; who so dotl in it werk, shal perishe the lijf of hym fro the myddil of his puple.
 15 Six dayes 3e shulen do werk; in the seuenthe day is holy day, the holi reste to the Lord; eche that doth werk in that
 16 day shal dye. The sones of Yrael kepe thei the holy day, and halowe thei it in her generaciouns; a couenaunt it is euer
 17 duryng bitwix me and the sones of Yrael, and a perpetuel tokyn; six forsothe dayes God made heuene and erthe, and in the seuenthe day fro the werk he
 18 ceside. And the Lord 3af to Moyses fulfillid thes maner wordes, in the mownt of Synay, two stonen tablis of witnessyng, writun with the fynge of God.

CAP. XXXII.

1 The puple forsothe, seyng that Moyses made abidyng of comyng down fro the hil, gederid to gidere azens Aaron, seith, Arise, mak to vs goddis, that goon befor vs; to this man Moyses, that hathⁱ ladde vs out fro^k the loond of Egipte, we knowen
 2 not what is fallyn. And Aaron seide to hem, Tak 3e the goldun eer rynges fro the eerys of wyues, and of sones, and of 3oure dow3tres^l, and bryngith^m to me.
 3 The puple dide that he comaundide, 4 bryngyng the eer rynges to Aaron; the whiche whanne he hadde takun, he fourmyde with 3etun werk, and made of hem a 3otun calf. And thei seiden, Thes ben thi goddis, Yrael, that ladde thee out of
 5 the loond of Egipte. The whiche thing whanne Aaron hadde seeyn, he made vp

Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 13 schalt seie to hem, Se 3e that 3e kepe my sabat, for it is a signe bytwixe me and 3ou in^b 3oure generaciouns; that 3e wite, that Y am the Lord, which^c halewe^d 3ou. Kepe 3e my sabat, for it is hooli to 3ou; 14 he that defoulith it, schal die bi deeth, the soule^e of hym, that doith werk^f in the sabat, schal perishe fro the myddis^g of his puple^h. Sixeⁱ daies 3e schulen do werk; 15 in the seuenthe dai is sabat, hooli^k reste to the Lord; ech man that doith werk in this dai schal die. The sones of Israel 16 kepe sabat^l, and halewe^m it in her generaciouns; it is a couenaunt euerlastinge bi- 17 twixe me and the sones of Israel, and it is 'a signe euerlastyngⁿ'; for in sixe daies God made heuene and erthe, and^o in the^p seuenthe day he^q ceessid of werk. And 18 whanne siche wordis[†] weren fillid^r, the Lord 3af to Moises, in the hil of Synay, twei stonun tablis of witnessyng, writun with the fynge^s of God[‡].

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe the puple si3, that Moises made 1 taryng to come down fro the hil, and it was gaderid^t azens Aaron, and seide, Rise thou, and make goddis to vs, that schulen go bifore vs, for we witen not what bi- felde^u to this Moises^v, that ladde^w vs out of the lond of Egipt. And Aaron seide 2 to hem, Take 3e the goldun eere ryngis fro the eeris of 3oure wyues, and^x of^y sones^z and^a dou3tris^b, and bryng 3e^c to me. The puple dide tho thingis, that^d he 3 comaundide, and brou3te eere^e ryngis to Aaron; and whanne he hadde take tho, 4 he formede^f bi 'werk of 3etyng^g, and made^h ofⁱ tho^k a 3otun calf. And thei^l seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt. And whanne 5 Aaron^m had seyn this thing, he bildide an

† In Ebru it is not, siche wordis, but oonly, whan he hadde fillid to speke to Moyses. GAX.
 ‡ that is, bi werk of God, not of man. BCGINQX.

ⁱ has E. ^k of BDEFH. ^l dou3tren BDEFH. ^m bryng B.

^b to I. ^c that is. ^d halewide ILS. ^e lijf I. ^f werk *forboden* s. ^g middil G. ^h peplis L. ⁱ And sixe c. ^k the hooli is. ^l thei the holy day is. thei sabat K. ^m halewe thei is. ⁿ an euerlastinge tokene is. ^o Om. F. ^p Om. E. ^q God is. ^r fulfillid is. ^s fyngris w. ^t gaderid togidere is. ^u is bifalle is. bifel L. ^v man Moises s. ^w hath ladde is. ^x Om. I. ^y Om. s. ^z 3oure sones is. ^a Om. E. ^b of dou3tris *plures*. 3oure dou3tris I. of 3oure dou3tris s. ^c 3e hem is. ^d the whiche I. ^e the eere is. ^f formede *hem* s. ^g 3etyng werk I. ^h he made is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k hem IN. ^l the puple I *marg*. ^m he Aaron D.

anⁿ auter before it, and in voys of a bedel he cryede, seiynge, To morwe is the solem⁶pnnyte of the Lord. And thei arysun^o erly offreden sacrifices albrent and peesible sacrifices^p; and the puple sat to ete and to drynke, and aysen to pleyen. 7 The Lord forsothe spak to Moyses, seiynge, Go, descende, thi puple hath synned, whom thou hast ladde out of the loond 8 of Egipte. Soone thei han goon backward fro the weie that thou shewedist to hem, and thei han made to hem a 30-tun calf, and anourden, and offrynge to it sacrifices seiden, Thes ben thi goddis, Israel, that han ladde thee out of the 9 loond of Egipte. And eftsones the Lord seith^a to Moyses, Y se wel that this puple 10 is of hard nol; late me that my woodnes wreth azen hem, and that I do hem away; and thee I shal make into a 11 greet folk of kynde. Moyses forsothe preyede the Lord his God, seiynge, Whi, Lord, wraththith thi woodnes azen thi puple^r, whom thou hast ladde out of the loond of Egipte in greet strengthe, and 12 in a stroong hoond? Lest, Y biseche, the Egipcians seyn, fellich he hath ladde hem out, that he myzte slee in the hilles, and doon away fro the erthe, reste thi 13 wraththe, and be peesyble^s vpon the wickidnes of thi puple. Record of Abraham, Ysaac, and^t of Yrael, thi sernauntis, to whom thou hast sworn bi thi seluen, seiynge, Y shal multiplie 3oure seed as the sterres^u of heuene, and al this loond of the which Y haue spokun, Y shal 3yue to 3oure seed, and 3e shulen welde it 14 euermore. And the Lord was plesid that he dide not the harme, that he spake 15 azens his puple. And Moyses is turned azen fro the hil, berynge in hoond two

auter bifore hymⁿ, and he criede bi the voys of a^o criere, and seide, To morewe is the solem⁶pnnete of the Lord. And thei 6 rysen^p eerli, and offeriden^a brent sacrifices, and pesible sacrifices; and the puple sat to ete and drynke^r, and thei risen^s to pley^{t†}. Forsothe^u the Lord spak to 7 Moyses, and seide, Go thou, go^v down, thi puple hath synned, 'whom thou leddist^w out of the lond of Egipte. Thei 3eden^{x8} awei soone fro the weie which^y thou schewidst to^z hem, and thei maden^a to hem a 3otun calf, and worschipyden^b it^e, and thei offeriden^d sacrifices to it, and seiden, Israel, these ben thi goddis, that ledden thee out of the lond of Egipte. And 9 eft the Lord seide to Moyses, Y se, that this puple is of hard nol; suffre thou me[†], 10 that my woodnesse^e be wrooth azens hem, and that Y do away hem; and Y schal make thee in to a greet^f folk. Forsothe 11 Moyses preiede 'his Lord God^g, and seide, Lord, whi is thi veniaunce wrooth azens thi puple, whom thou leddist^h out of the lond of Egipte in greet strengthe and in 12 stronge^k hond? Y biseche^l, that Egipcians^m seie^r not, he leddeⁿ hem out felli, 'that he schulde sle^o in^p the hillis, and to do^q awei fro erthe^r, thin ire^s ceesse, and be thou quemeful on the wickidnesse of thi puple. Haue thou mynde of Abraham, of 13 Ysaac, and of Israel, thi sernauntis, to^u whiche^v thou hast^w swore bi thi silf, and seidist, Y schal multiplie 3oure seed as the^x sterres of heuene, and Y schal 3yue to 3oure seed al this lond of which Y spak, and 3e schulen welde it euere. And the Lord 14 was plesid, that he dide not the yuel which^y he spak azens his puple. And 15 Moyses turnede azen fro the hil, and bar^z in his hond twei tablis of witnessyng,

† In Ebreu it is to scorne, for idolatrie is scornynge of God. *Live here.* BCGNOQX.

† suffre thou me, etc. God spekith bi mannis maner; whanne the sone offendith his fadir, and the fadir holdith a swerd as to sle him, the fadir seith to a man beyng besidis him, holde me not fro smyng, and he meeneth contrarie bi this, that is, that he wole also be withheldun; and herbi Moyses took hardynesse to preye for the puple to withholde the veniaunce of God. *Live here.* Also hooly men letten the ire of God, whanne thei taken of him that they sette forth hem silf; ellis no thing azen-standith Goddis ire. *The glos enterlynarie here and Greg. bi many autorites of hooly writ.* CCGQX.

ⁿ Om. A. ^o arysynge E. ^p sacrifice A. ^q seide D. ^r puple alone A. ^s pleysable BDEFH. ^t and Jacob A. ^u sternes BE.

ⁿ the calf is. ^o Om. s. ^p risiden BCD sec. m. o. ^q thei offeriden is. ^r to drynke is. ^s risiden BCOW. risen vp is. ^t pley, or to scorne i. pl. or to scorne God s. ^u And is. ^v Om. K. ^w the whiche thou hast led i. whom thou hast ledde s. ^x han go is. ^y that is. ^z Om. s. ^a han maad is. ^b han worschippid is. ^c Om. plures. ^d han offrid is. ^e woodnesse, that is, stronge veniaunce BCGIKOQX. woodnesse, or veniaunce s. ^f grettere is. ^g the Lord his God is. ^h hast led is. ⁱ Om. DGQRT. ^k a stronge ios. ^l biseche thee, Lord s. ^m the Egipcians i. the Egipmen s. ⁿ hath led is. ^o to sle c. ^p hem in iks. ^q do hem iks. ^r the erthe is. ^s ire, Lord s. ^t the i. ^u and to B. ^v the whiche i. ^w Om. is. ^x Om. iks. ^y that is. ^z he bar is.

tablis of testymonye wrytun on eithir side,
 16 and maad with the werk of God; the
 wrytyng forsothe of God was grauen in
 17 the tables. Josue forsoth herynge the
 noyse of the puple crynge out, seide to
 Moyses, 3ellynge of fiztyng is herd in
 18 the tentis. To whom he answerde, It is
 not a crye of men biddyng to fiztyng, ne
 an out crye of men compellynge to flee,
 19 but a voys of men syngyng Y here. And
 whanne he was ny3 to the tentis, he saw3
 the calf, and companyes of men al abowt;
 and ful wrooth he threwe the tablis out
 of the hoond, and he brake hem at the
 20 rotes of the hil. And^v cacchyng the calf
 that thei hadden made, he brente, and
 gronde it al to dost, the which he
 sprengide 'in to^w water, and 3af of it
 21 drynke to the sones of Yrael. And
 Moyses seide to Aaron, What dide this
 puple to thee, that thou woldest^x bryng
 22 vpon hem the moost synne? To whom
 he answerde, Ne endeyn, my lord, thou
 forsothe knewe this puple, that it is redy
 23 to yuel; thei seiden to me, Make to vs
 goddis, that goon befor vs, to this Moyses
 forsothe, that ladde vs out of the loond
 of Egipte, we knowen not what is be-
 24 faln. To whom Y seide, Which of 3ow
 hath gold? Thei token, and 3auen to me,
 and Y threwe it into the fier, and there
 25 zede out this calf. Seynge thanne Moyses
 the puple, that it was nakid; Aaron for-
 sothe hadde spoylde it for the senship of
 the filthe, and among the enemyes he
 26 hadde sette it nakid; and stondyng in
 the 3atis of the tentis, seith, If eny man
 be of the Lord, be he ioyned to me; and
 there ben gedered to hym alle the sones
 27 of Leuy. To whom he seith, Thes thinges
 seith the Lord God of Yrael, Put a man

writun in euer^a either side, and maad bi 16
 the werk of God; and the wrytyng of God
 was graun in tablis^b. Forsothe Josue 17
 herde the noise of the puple crynge, and
 seide^c to Moyses, 3ellyng of fiztyng is herd
 in the castels^d. To whom Moyses an- 18
 sweride, It is not^e cry^f of men exitynge
 to batel, nether the cry of *men^g* compell-
 ynge to fleyng, but Y here the vois of
 syngeris. And whanne he^h hadde neizidⁱ 19
 to the castels^k, he siz the calf, and dauncis^l;
 and he was wrooth greetli, and 'castide
 forth the tablis fro the hond^m, and brakⁿ
 tho^o at the rootis of the^p hil. And he^q 20
 took the^r calf, which^s thei hadden maad,
 and brente^t, and brak^u 'til to^v poudur,
 which^w he sprengte in to watir^x, and 3af
 therof drynke to the sones of Israel^y. And 21
 Moyses seide to Aaron, What dide this
 puple to thee, that thou brouztist^z in^a on
 hym^b the gretteste synne? To whom he 22
 answeride, My lord, be not^c wrooth, for
 thou knowist this puple, that it^d is en-
 clynaunt^e to yuel; thei seiden to me, Make 23
 thou goddis to vs, that schulen go bifore
 vs, for we witen not, what bifelde^f to this^g
 Moyses, that ladde vs out of the lond of
 Egipt. To whiche^h Y seide, Who of 3ou 24
 hath gold? Theiⁱ token^k, and 3auen to me,
 and Y castide^l it forth^m in to the fier, and
 this calfⁿ zede out. Therfor Moyses siz 25
 the puple, that it^o was maad bare^p; for
 Aaron hadde spuyld it for the schenship
 of^q filthe^r, and hadde^s maad the puple
 nakid among enemyes. And Moyses stood 26
 in the 3ate of the castels^t, and seide, If ony
 man is of the Lord, be he ioyned to me;
 and alle the sones of Leuy weren gaderid
 to hym. To whiche^u he seide, The Lord 27
 God of Israel seith these thingis, A man
 putte swerd^v on^w his hipe, go 3e, and 'go

^v Om. D. ^w in the A. ^x wolde E *pr. m.*

^a Om. G. ^b the tablis is. ^c he seide is. ^d tentis is. ^e no E. ^f a cry is. ^g Om. is. ^h Moyses is.
ⁱ neizid or comen ny3 s. ^k tentis is. ^l cumpanyes, ether *queeris* x *marg.* ^m he threwe out of his honde
the tablis is. ⁿ he brak is. ^o hem isw. ^p Om. D. ^q Om. G. ^r a E. ^s that is. ^t he breute it is.
^u brak it is. ^v vnto I. to o. ^w the whiche *poudre* i. whiche *poudre* s. ^x the watir is. ^y into *con-*
fusioun of her ydolatrie s *marg.* ^z hast brouzt is. ^a Om. ELP. ^b hem *plures.* ^c he not I. not thou K.
^d Om. is. ^e enclynaunt, ether *redi* bc. enclynynge is. ^f hath bifalle is. ^g Om. GQ. ^h whom I.
ⁱ and thei is. ^k token *her gold* s. ^l threwe is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ calf therof s. ^o Om. s. ^p bare of gold s.
^q of the is. ^r filthe, *that is, for the makynge of an idol* BCGNOQX. *filthe of makynge of the ydol* s. ^s he
hadde is. ^t tentis is. ^u the whiche I. ^v his swerd is. ^w vpon is.

a swerd vpon his hippe, goth, and turneth
 azen fro zate vnto zate by the myddel of
 the tentis, and slee echon brother, and
 28 frende, and his neiȝbore. The sones of
 Leuy diden after the word of Moyses,
 and there fellen in that day as thre and
 29 twenti thowsynd of men. And Moyses
 seith, Ȝe han sacrid ȝoure hoondes to day
 to the Lord, echon in sone, and in his
 brother, that there be ȝeue to ȝow bliss-
 30 yng. And another dai begun Moyses
 spake to the puple, Ȝe han synned the
 moost synne; Y schal stye vp to the Lord,
 if eny manere Y may preye hym for ȝoure
 31 gilt. And he goon azen to the Lord,
 seith, Lord, Y biseche, this puple hath
 synned a greet synne, and thei han made
 to hem goldun goddis; outhur forȝif hem
 32 this gilt, or if thou dost not, do me out
 33 of thi book, that thou hast wrytun. To
 whom the Lord answerde, Who so syn-
 neth to me, Y schal do hym out of my
 34 book; thou forsothe goo, and lede this
 puple whider Y spake to thee; myn aun-
 gel shall goo before thee, and Y in the
 day of veniaunce schal visite this synne of
 35 hem. Than the Lord smoot the puple for
 the gilt of the calf, that Aaron made.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 Go, and stye vp fro this^y place, thou, and
 thi puple, that thou hast ladde out of
 the loond of Egipte, in to the loond that
 Y swore to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob,
 2 seiynge, To thi seed Y schal ȝyue it. And
 Y schal sende an aungel, thi before renner,
 that Y throwe out Chanane, and Amorre,
 and Ethe, and Phereze, and Eue, and Je-
 3 buze, and thou go into^z the loond flow-
 ynge mylk and hony; forsothe Y schal not
 stie vp with thee, for a puple 'it is^a of
 hard nol, lest perauenture Y skater thee

3e^x azen fro zate^y 'til to^z zate bi the myd-
 dil^a of the castels^b, and ech man sle his
 brother, freend^c, and neiȝbore^d. The^e sones 28
 of Leuy diden bi the word of Moyses, and
 as^f thre and twenti thowsynd[†] of men fel-
 den doun^g in that day. And Moyses seide, 29
 Ȝe han halewid ȝoure hondis to dai to the
 Lord, ech man in his sone, and brother,
 that blessing be ȝouun to ȝou. Sotheli³⁰
 whanne 'the tother^h day was maadⁱ, Moyses
 spak to the puple, Ȝe han synned the moost
 synne; Y schal stie^k to the Lord, if in ony
 maner Y schal mowe biseche hym for ȝoure
 felony. And he turnede azen to the Lord, 31
 and seide, Lord, Y biseche^l, this puple hath
 synned a greet synne, and thei han maad
 goldun goddis to hem; ethir forȝyue thou
 this gilt to hem, ether if thou doist not, 32
 do^m away me fro thiⁿ book, which^o thou
 hast write. To whom the Lord answeride, 33
 Y schal do away fro my^p book hym that
 synneth azen me; forsothe go thou, and 34
 lede this puple, whydur Y spak to thee;
 myn aungel schal go bifore thee; forsothe
 in the day of veniaunce Y schal visite also
 this synne of hem. Therfor the Lord 35
 smoot the puple for the^q gilt of the calf,
 which^r calf^s Aaron made.

CAP. XXXIII.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, and 1
 seide, Go and stie^t fro this place, thou,
 and the^u puple, whom^v thou leddist^w out
 of the lond of Egipt, in to the lond,
 which^x Y haue swore to Abraham, and to
 Ysaac, and to Jacob, 'and Y seide^y, Y schal
 ȝyue it to thi seed. And Y schal sende 2
 thi bifore goere an aungel, that Y caste
 out Cananey, and Amorei, and Ethei, and
 Ferezei, and Euey, and Jebusey; and that 3
 thou entre in to the lond flowynge with
 mylk and hony; for^z Y schal^a not stye^b
 with thee, for 'thou art^c a puple of hard

^y the A. ^z to B. ^a thou ert E pr. m.

^x turneth i. turne ȝe s. ^y the zate B. ^z to do. vnto is. ^a myddis F. ^b tentis is. ^c his freend is.
^d neiȝbore, *whiche consentide to this ydolatrie* s. ^e And the is. ^f as it were i. ^g doun slayn s. ^h an
 other is. ⁱ bigunnen is. ^k go vp i. stie vp s. ^l biseche thee s. ^m do thou is. ⁿ the s. ^o that is.
^p the s. ^q Om. dist sec. m. ^r that is. ^s Om. iks. ^t wende vp i. stye vp s. ^u thi is. ^v that is.
^w hast led is. ^x of the which i. ^y and seide d. seiynge is. ^z forsothe plures. ^a wil i. ^b stye vp is.
^c it is A sec. m. EILP sec. m.

† In Ebru it is
 bad thre thou-
 send oonly,
 sune men
 acorden thus
 that is diuer-
 site, and seyn,
 in Ebru ben
 noumbrid
 oonly thei that
 weren prynci-
 pals in the
 trespas, that is,
 indusinge
 othere men,
 but with these
 were slayn so
 mani of othere
 that the noum-
 bre stie to
 xxij. thou-
 sende; either
 thus, thre thou-
 sende felden bi
 the swerdis of
 Leuytis, and
 xx. thousande
 felden bi othere
 punchynges.
Lire here. Gqx.

4 in the weie. The puple herynge this
 werst word weilide, and noon after the
 5 wonne was clothid his ournyng. And
 the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek to the
 sones of Yrael, A puple of hard nol thow
 art; ones Y shal stye vp in the myddil of
 thee, and Y shal do thee away; now riȝt
 put down thin ounement^b, that I knowe,
 6 what Y shal do to thee. Thanne the
 sones of Yrael diden down her ourne-
 7 ment^c fro the hil of Oreb. And Moyses
 takynge a tabernacle straũte it afer out
 of the tentis, and he clepyde the name of
 it the tabernacle of the boond of pees.
 And al the puple that hadde eny ques-
 tioun, ȝede out to the tabernacle of the^d
 8 boond of pees, out of the tentis. And
 whanne Moyses ȝede out to the taber-
 nacle, alle the puple aroos, and echon
 stode in the dore of his tente, and thei
 biheelden the bak of Moyses, to the tyme
 9 he ȝede into the tente. He forsothe goon
 into the tabernacle of the boond of pees,
 discendide a piler of a clowde, and stode
 at the dore; and 'the Lord^e spak with^f
 10 Moyses, alle men beholdynge that the
 piler of the clowde stode at the dore of
 the tabernacle; and thei stoden, and low-
 tiden thurȝ the ȝates of her tabernaclis.
 11 The Lord forsothe spak to Moyses face
 to face, as a man is wonte to speke to^g
 his freende; and whanne he turnede aȝen
 into the tentis, the seruaunt of hym, child
 Josue, the sone of Num, ȝede not fro the
 12 tabernacle. And Moyses seide to the
 Lord, Thow comaundis, that^h I lede out
 this puple, and thow shewist not to me,
 whom thow art to sendynge with me,
 namelich sith thow seist, Y knewe thee
 bi name, and thow hast founde grace be-
 13 fore me. If thanne Y haue founde grace

nol, lest perauenture Y leese^d thee in the
 weie. The puple herde^e this worste word,⁴
 and^f morenyde, and noon was clothid with
 his ournyng^g bi custom^h. And the Lord⁵
 seide to Moyses, Spek thou to the sones of
 Israel, Thou art a puple of hard nol; onys
 Y schal stieⁱ in the myddis of thee, and
 Y schal do away thee; riȝt now^k putte^l
 awei thin ournyng[†], that Y wite, what Y
 schal do to thee. Therfor the sones of Is-⁶
 rael puttiden away her ournyng fro the
 hil of Oreb. And Moyses took the taber-⁷
 nacle, and settide^m fer with out the castelsⁿ,
 and he clepide the name therof the taber-
 nacle of boond of pees. And al the puple
 that hadde ony questioun, ȝede out to the
 tabernacle of boond^o of pees, with out the
 castels^p. And whanne Moyses ȝede out to⁸
 the tabernacle, al the puple roos, and ech
 man stood^q in the dore of his tente, and
 thei bihelden 'the bak of^r Moyses, til^s he^t
 entride in to the^u tente. Sotheli whanne⁹
 he entride in to the tabernacle of boond^v
 of pees, a^w piler of cloude^x cam down, and
 stood at the dore^y; and^z the Lord spak
 with Moyses, while alle men sien that the¹⁰
 piler of cloude^a stood at the 'dore of taber-
 nacle^b; and thei stoden, and worschipiden
 bi^c the dores of her tabernaclis. Forsothe¹¹
 the Lord spak to Moyses face to face^d, as
 a man is wont to speke to^e his freend;
 and whanne he^f turnede aȝen in to 'the
 castels^g, Josue, his mynystre^h, the sone of
 Nun, a child, ȝede notⁱ away^k fro^l the ta-
 bernacle. Forsothe Moyses seide to the¹²
 Lord, Thou comaundist, that Y lede out
 this puple, and thou 'schewist not^m to me,
 whom thou schalt sende with me, 'most
 sithenⁿ thou seidist, Y knewe thee bi name,
 and thou hast founde grace before me.
 Therefore if Y haue founde grace in thi¹³

† ournyng,
 that is, co-
 rounes whiche
 thei maken in
 resseyuinge of
 the lawe. BCG
 qx.

^h anourment E. ^c anornement BDEFH. ^d Om. E. ^e when he E pr.m. ^f to A. ^g with E pr.m.
^h and that A.

^d spille i. ^e herynge is. ^f Om. is. ^g ournyng, that is, prccious clothis BGNQX. o. or attyr i. text.
 o. that is, prccious clothing. marg. ^h as he was wont i. as bi custom he was wont s. ⁱ stie vp is.
^k anon i. ^l putte thou is. ^m sette it is. ⁿ tentis is. ^o the boonde is. ^p tentis is. ^q roos and
 stood GQ. ^r after is. ^s to s. ^t the tyme he is. ^u his is. ^v the boond i. ^w the is. ^x a cloude is.
 y dore of the tabernacle FI. tabernacle dore s. ^z Om. E. ^a the cloude i. ^b dore of the tabernacle DFGI
 KMQRW. tabernacle dore s. ^c at is. ^d that is openly i marg. ^e with i. ^f Moyses is. ^g his taber-
 nacle is. ^h seruaunt is. ⁱ out A pr.m. EF pr.m. GLNO sec.m. PQT sec.m. X. ^k out F sec.m. is. ^l of is.
^m hast not schewid is. ⁿ namely sith is.

in thi sijt, shew to me thi face, that I knowe thee, and fynde grace before thin eyen; behold thi puple, and this folk.
 14 And God seide, My face shal goo before thee, and reste Y shal 3yue to thee. And Moyses seith, If thou thi silf gost not before, ne lede thou vs fro this place;
 16 in what forsothe mowen we knowe, I and this puple, that we han founde grace in thi sijt, but if that thou go with vs, that we ben glorified of alle puples that dwellen vpon the erthe? The Lord forsothe seith to Moyses, And this word that thou hast spokun, Y shal do; thou hast forsothe founde grace before me, and thi
 18 silf Y haue knowe bi name. The which seith, Shew to me thi glorie. He answerde, Y shal shewe al good to thee, and Y shal be clepid in the name of the Lord before thee, and Y shal haue mercy to whom Y wole, and goodliche Y shal
 20 be to whom it likith to me. And eft he seith, Thou shalt not mowe se my face, forsothe there shal not moweⁱ se me a
 21 man, and lyue. And eft, Loo! he seith, there is a place anentis me, and thou
 22 shalt stonde vpon a stoon; and whanne my glorie shal passe, Y shal putte thee in the hool of the stoon, and I shal defende with my ri3t hoond, to the tyme
 23 that Y passe; and I shal take myn hoond, and thou shalt se myn hyndermore, my face forsothe thou shalt not mowe se.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 And therafter, Cut, he seith, to thee two stonun tables at the liknes of the former, and Y shal write vpon hem the wordes that hadden the tablis, that thou
 2 brak. Be redi eerli, that thou stie vp anone into the hil of Synay; and thou shalt stonde with me vpon the cop of the
 3 hil; no man stie vp with thee, ne be seen eny man thur3 out al the hil; oxen for-

sijt, schewe thi face to me, that Y knowe thee, and fynde grace bifor thin izen; biholde thi^o puple, and this^p folk. And God
 14 seide, My face schal go bifor thee, and Y schal 3yue reste to thee. And Moyses
 15 seide, If thi^a silf schalt not go bifore^r, 'lede not^s vs out of this place; for in what thing
 16 moun we wite, Y and thi puple, that we han founde grace in thi sijt, if thou schalt not go with vs, that we be glorified of alle puplis that dwellen on erthe? Forsothe
 17 the Lord seide to Moyses, Y schal do also this word, which^t thou hast spoke; for thou hast founde grace bifor me, and Y
 18 knewe^u thi silf bi name. And Moyses
 19 seide, Schewe^v thou thi glorie to me. God
 19 answeride, Y schal schewe al good to thee, and Y schal clepe in the 'name of the Lord^w bifor thee, and Y schal do merci to whom Y wole, and Y schal be merciful^x on^y whom it plesith to^z me. And eft *God*
 20 *seide*, Thou maist not se my face, for a man schal not se me, and schal^a lyue. And
 21 eft *God seide*, A place is anentis me, and thou schalt stonde on^b a stoon; and
 22 whanne my glorie schal passe, Y schal sette thee in the hoole of the stoon, and Y schal kyuere^c with my ri3t hond, til^d Y passe; and^e Y schal take away myn hond, and
 23 thou schalt se myn^f hyndrere^g partis, forsothe thou mayst not se my face.

CAP. XXXIV.

And aftirward God seide, Hewe to thee 1 twey tablis of stoon at the licesse of the formere, and Y schal write on tho^h tablis thilkeⁱ wordis, whiche the tablis, that thou
 'hast broke^k, hadden. Be thou redi in the 2 morewtid, that thou stie^l anoon in to the hil of Synai; and thou schalt stonde with me on^m the cop of the hil; no man stieⁿ 3 with thee, nether ony man be seyn bi al

ⁱ Om. E.

^o this G. ^p the L. ^q thou thi I. ^r bifore vs is. ^s lede thou not I. ne lede thou s. ^t that is. ^u know *plures*. ^v Lord, schewe s. ^w Lordis name. ^x *ether goodli x marg.* ^y to is. ^z Om. *plures*. ^a Om. is. ^b vpon is. ^c kyuere thee I. hile or defende thee s. ^d til that is. ^e and *thanne* I. ^f the s. ^g hyndere GIKRQX. ^h thilke is. ⁱ tho is. ^k brakist is. ^l go vp I. stie vp s. ^m vpon is. ⁿ go vp I. stie vp s.

sothe and sheep, be thei not fedde there
 4 azens. Thanne he hewide out two stonun
 tables, what manere thei weren before,
 and fro nyzt arysynge he stiede^k vp into
 the hil of Synay, as the Lord comaundide
 to him, berynge with hym the tables.
 5 And whanne the Lord had stiede vp bi
 the clowde, Moyses stood with hym, in-
 wardli clepyng the name of the Lord,
 6 whom passynge before hym, seith, Lord-
 shiper^l, Lord God, mercyable, and good-
 liche, and^m pacient, and of myche mercy,
 7 and verrey, that kepist couenaunt and
 mercy into thowsandes, that dost awei
 wickidnesⁿ, and hidows giltis, and synnes,
 and no man anentis thee bi him silf is
 innocent, that zeldist wickidnes^o of fadris
 to sones and neces, into the thridde and
 8 the ferthe progenye. And Moyses hast-
 ynge is bowid redi into the erthe, and
 9 anowrynge, seith, If Y haue founde grace
 in thi sikt, Lord, I biseche that thou goo
 with vs, forsothe the puple is of hard nol,
 and that thou do away oure wickidnes^p,
 10 and synnes, and that thou welde vs. The
 Lord answerde, Y shal goo in couenaunt,
 seyng alle men, I shal do signes, that
 neuere weren seen vpon erthe^q, ne in eny
 folkis^r of kynde, that this puple seen, in
 whos myddil thou art, the feerful werk
 11 of the Lord, that Y am to do^s. Kep alle
 thingis that to day I haue comaundide to
 thee; Y my silf shal throwe out before
 thi face Amorrey, Chananey, and Ethei,
 Pheresei forsothe, and Euei, and Jebuzei.
 12 Be war, lest eny tyme thou ioyne frend-
 ships with the^t dwellers of that loond,
 13 that ben to thee into fallynge. But and
 the auteers of hem destrye, brek togidere
 the ymages, and the mawmete^u woodes
 14 hew down; wole^v thou not anowre an
 alien God; the Lord gelows the name

the hil, and oxun and scheep be not fed^o
 azens *'the hil'*. Therfor Moises hewide^q
 twey tablis of stoon, whiche^r manere tablis^s
 weren bifore, and he roos bi nyzt, and
 stiede^t in to the hil of Synay, as the Lord
 comaundide to hym; and he bar with hym
 the tablis. And whanne the Lord hadde^s
 come down bi a cloude, Moises stood with
 hym, and clepide inwardli *'the name of the*
Lord'^u; and whanne the Lord passide^v bi-
 fore hym^w, he seide, Lordschipere, Lord
 God, merciful, and pitouse^x, pacient, and
 of myche mersiful^y doying, and sothefast,
 which kepist couenaunt and mercy in to *'a*
thousande'^z, which^a doist away wickidnesse,
 and trespassis, and synnes, and noon^b bi
 hym silf is innocent anentis thee, which
 zeldist the wickidnesse of fadris to^c sones^d
 and to sones^e of sones^f, into the thridde
 and fourthe^g generacioun. And hastili^h
 Moises was bowid low in to^h ertheⁱ, and
 worschipide^k, and seide, Lord, if Y haue^q
 founde grace in thi sikt, Y biseche^l that
 thou go with vs, for the puple is of hard
 nol, and that thou do away oure wickid-
 nesses and synnes, and welde vs. The¹⁰
 Lord answeride, Y schal make couenaunt,
 and in sikt of alle men Y schal make
 signes, that weren neuer seyn on^m erthe,
 nether inⁿ ony folkis, that this puple, in
 whos myddis thou art, se the ferdful werk
 of the Lord, which Y schal make. Kepe¹¹
 thou alle thingis, whiche^o Y comaundide^p
 to thee to dai; I^q my silf schal caste
 out bifor thi face Amorrey, and Cananey,
 and Ethei, and Ferezei, and Euey, and
 Jebusei. Be war, lest ony tyme thou¹²
 ioyne frendshipis with the dwelleris of
 that lond, whiche^r frendshipis be in to
 fallynge^s to thee. But also distrie thou¹³
'the auteris of hem'^t, breke the ymagis, and
 kitte^u down the^v woodis; *'nyl thou wor-*¹⁴

^k stey D. ^l lordys E pr. m. ^m Om. BDEFH. ⁿ wyckidnesses BDEFH. ^o wickydnnesses BDEFH. ^p wyckyd-
 nesses BDEFH. ^q the erthe DEH. ^r folk D. ^s doying E pr. m. ^t Om. A. ^u mawmettes BD. preue
 heryng places E pr. m. ^v wiln BE. wilt D.

^o thei pastured I. ^p it I. ^q hewide out I. ^r the whiche I. ^s the tablis is. ^t zide vp I. ^u Lordis
 name s. ^v passide or shewide him s. ^w Moises s. ^x plentyuouse s. ^y merci A. ^z thousandes A sec. m. is.
^a the which I. ^b no man is. ^c in to s. ^d her sones is. ^e the sones is. ^f her sones is. ^g the fourthe is.
^h to BC. in o. ⁱ the erthe IKS. ^k he worschipide is. ^l biseche thee is. ^m vpon is. ⁿ on G. ^o that is.
^p haue comaundid is. shal comaunde L. comaunde NP. ^q and A pr. m. sed expunct. m. sec. ^r the whiche I.
^s myscheef I. ^t her autris is. ^u hewe thou I. kitte thou sw. ^v her isw.

15 of hym, God is a louter; ne go thou not into couenaunt with men of that regioun, lest whanne thei han do fornyacioun with her goddes, and anourden the mawmetis of hem, eny man clepe thee, that thou eete of the thingis that ben offerd. Ne wijf of the dowztris of hem thou shalt tak to thi sones, lest after that thei han do fornyacioun, thei maken to do fornyaciouns and thi sones into her goddis. 17 3otun goddis thou shalt not make to 18 thee. The solempnyte of therf looues thou shalt kepe; seuen dayes thou shalt eete therf looues, as I haue comaundide to thee, in the tyme of the moneth of new thinges; in the moneth forsothe of 19 veer tyme thou 3edest out of Egipte. Al that openith the wombe of maal kynde shal be myn, of alle hauynge lijf, as wel 20 of oxen, as of sheep, shal be myne. The first goten of an asse thou shalt bigge with a sheep; ellis forsothe if thou 3yuest not for it the priys, it shal be slawn. The first gotun of thi sones thou shalt 'azenbigge^w; ne thou shalt not apere in my 21 sizt voide. Six dayes thou shalt worche, the seuenthe day thou shalt ceese to 22 eeren and to repen. The solempnyte of weekis^x thou shalt make to thee in the first bigynnyng of fruytis of thi whete heruest, and the solempnete whanne, the tyme turnynge azen of the 3eer, alle 23 thinges ben putte vp. Thre tymes of the 3eer shal apere eche maal child that is thin in the sizt of the Almy3ti Lord, thi 24 God, Yrael. Whanne forsothe Y shal take the gentiles fro thi face, and I shal sprede abroad thi teermes, no man shal putte spies to thi loond, thee stynging vp and apperynge in the sizt of the Lord thi God, 25 thries in the 3eer. Thou shalt not offre vpon the^y sower dow3 the blood of my sacrifice, nether^z shal not leue vnto the morwe tide of the sacrifice of the so-

schipe^w an alien God; 'the Lord^x a gelous louyere is his^y name, God is a feruent louyere; make thou not couenaunt with 15 the men of tho^z cuntreis, lest whanne thei han do fornyacioun^a with her goddis, and han worschipid the symylacris of hem, ony man clepe thee, that thou ete of thingis^b offrid to an ydol. Nether thou schalt take 16 a wyif of her douztris to thi sones, lest aftir that^c tho^d douztris han do fornyacioun^e, thei make also thi sones to do fornicacioun in to her goddis. Thou schalt 17 not make to thee 3otun goddis. Thou 18 schalt kepe the solempnyte of therf looues; seune daies thou schalt ete therf looues, as Y comaundide to thee, in the^f time of the^g monethe of newe fruytis; for in the monethe of veer tyme thou 3edist out of Egipt. Al thing of male kynde that 19 openeth the wombe schal be myn, of alle lyuynge beestis, as wel of oxun, as of scheep, it schal be myn. Thou schalt azen- 20 bie with a scheep the firste gendrid of an asse, ellis if thou 3yuest not prijs therfor, it schal be slayn. Thou schalt azenbie the firste gendrid^h of thi sones; nether thou schalt appere voide in my sizt. Sixe daies 21 thou schalt worche, theⁱ seuenthe day thou schalt ceesse to ere and repe^k. Thou schalt 22 make to thee the solempnyte of wonkis in the firste thingis of fruytis of thi ripe corn of wheete, and^l the solempnyte, whanne alle thingis^m ben gadrid in to bernes, whanne theⁿ tyme 'of 3eer^o cometh azen. Ech male kynde of thee schal appere in 23 thre tymes of the 3eer in the sizt of the Lord Almy3ti, thi^p God of^q Israel. For 24 whanne Y schal take awei folkis fro thi face, and Y schal alarge thi termes, noon schal sette tresouns to thi lond, while thou stiest^r and apperist in the sizt of thi Lord God, thries in the 3eer. Thou schalt not 25 offre on sower dow the blood of my sacrifice, nethir ony thing of the slayn sacrifice

^w for bigge *E pr. m.* ^x werkis *AD.* ^y Om. *BDEH.* ^z ne *A pr. m.*

^w worschipe thou nat *I.* ^x Om. *s.* ^y the Lordis *s.* ^z the *c.* ^a fornyacioun, *that is, idolatrie BCEGX LPQX. f. ether ydolatrie N. f. or ydolatrie IS.* ^b the thingis *IS.* ^c Om. *IOS.* ^d thilke *I.* ^e fornyacioun, *that is, idolatrie, BC.* ^f Om. *IS.* ^g Om. *F.* ^h goten *I.* ⁱ in the *D.* ^k to repe *IS.* ^l and also *s.* ^m Om. *plures.* fruytis *IS.* ⁿ Om. *IS.* ^o of the 3eer *BCIS. Om. L.* ^p Om. *DMO sec. m. RT sec. m. W.* ^q Om. *F.* ^r stiest vp *IS.*

26 lempnyte of pask. The chefe of the fruytes of thi loond thow shalt offre in the hows of the Lord thi God. Thow shalt not seethe a kidde in the mylk of 27 his moder. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Write to thee thes wordes, with whiche Y haue couenauntide a boond of pees, 28 with thee and with Yrael. Thanne Moyses was there with the Lord fourti dayes and fourti nyȝtis, and eete no breed, ne drank water^a; and he wroot in the tables the ten wordes of the boond of pees. 29 And whanne Moyses descendide fro the mownt of Synay, he held two tables of testymonye, and he wiste not that his face was horned of the cumpanye of the 30 word of God. Aaron forsothe and the sones of Yrael, seynge the face of Moyses horned, thei dredden to comen nyȝ, and thei clepid of hym turneden aȝen, as wel Aaron as the princes of the synagoge; 32 and after that he had spokun, comen to hym also alle the sones of Yrael; to whom he comaundide alle thinges that he hadde herd of the Lord in the mownt of Synay. 33 And fulfillid the wordes, he putte a veyle 34 vpon his face; the which, he goon yn to the Lord, and spekyng with him, dide away, to the tyme that he shulde goo out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Yrael alle thinges, that to hym weren co- 35 maundid; the whiche seen the face of Moyses goynge out be horned, but eft he couerde his face, if eny tyme he spak to hem.

CAP. XXXV.

1 Therfore alle the cumpanye of alle the sones of Yrael gedered, he seid to hem, Thes ben that the Lord hath comaundide 2 to be doon. Six daies ȝe shulen^b doo werk, the seuenthe day shal be to ȝow holy, an holi day and the reste of the Lord; who

of the solempnyte of fase^s schal abide in^t the morewtid. Thou schalt offre in the 26 hows of thi Lord God the firste^u of the^v fruytis of thi lond. Thou schalt not sethe a kide in the mylk of his modir. And the 27 Lord seide to Moises, Write thou these wordis, bi^w whiche Y smoot a boond of pees, bothe with thee and with Israel. Therfor Moises was there with the Lord 28 bi fourti daies and bi^x fourti nyȝtis, he^y eet not breed, and^z drank not^a watir; and he wroot in tablys ten^b wordis of the boond of pees. And whanne Moises cam 29 doun fro the hil of Synai, he helde^{bb} twei tablis of witnessyng, and he wiste not that his face was horned^{c†} of the felouschipe of Goddis word. Forsothe Aaron 30 and the sones of Israel sien Moises face horned, and thei dredden to neiȝe niȝ, and 31 thei weren^d clepid of hym, and thei turneden^e aȝen, as wel Aaron as the princis of the synagoge; and after that Moises spak, thei camen to hym, ȝhe alle the sones of 32 Israel; to whiche^f Moises^g comaundide alle thingis, whiche he hadde herd of the Lord in the hil of Synai. And whanne the 33 wordis weren fillid^h, he puttideⁱ a veil on^k his face; and he entride to the Lord, and 34 spak with hym, and dide^l away that veil, til^m he ȝede out; and thanne he spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis, that weren comaundid to hym; whicheⁿ sien that the 35 face of Moyses goynge out was horned, but eft he hilide^o his face, if ony tyme he spak to hem.

† was horned, beemes of wondrous schynyng ȝeden forth an his [from him κ] at the maner of hornes, whiche the postle in ij. pistle to Cor. iij. c^v. clepith the glorie of Moises face, wherfor in Ebreu it is thus, and he [Israel κ] knew not that the 'lyst [skyn κ] of his face was horned. Lire here. cc κq.

CAP. XXXV.

Therfor^p whanne al the cumpanye of the 1 sones of Israel was gaderid, Moises seide to hem, These thingis it ben, whiche the Lord comaundide to be doon. Sixe daies 2 ȝe schulen do werk, the seuenthe dai schal be hooli to ȝou, the sabat and reste^q of the

^a no water *E pr. m.* ^b thou schal *E pr. m.*

^s fase, that is, pask BCGKNX. paske i. ^t vnto DIKOMRST sec. m. w. ^u firste, or cheef s. ^v Om. 1s. ^w with the i. ^x Om. G1. ^y and he K. ^z ne 1s. ^a Om. i. ^b the ten 1s. ^{bb} helde in his honde 1s. ^c that is, beemes of gloriouse schynyng B marg. h. in the beemys of wondirful shynyng 1N. h. with wondirful shynyng beemes s. ^d Om. i. ^e weren turned i. ^f the whiche i. ^g he o sec. m. ^h fulfillid 1s. ⁱ putte 1K. ^k vpon 1s. ^l he dide 1Ls. ^m til that 1s. ⁿ the whiche i. ^o hidde i. ^p Wherfor A. ^q the reste 1s.

3 so doth werk in it he shal be slayn. 3e
shulen not tiende fier in al 3oure dwell-
4 yng place bi the holi day. And Moyses
seith to alle the companyes of the sones
of Yrael, This is the word that the Lord
5 comaundide, seiynge, Seuer 3e anentis
3ow the chefe fruytis to the Lord; eche
wilful and of redi inwit offer hem to the
6 Lord, gold, and siluer, and brasse, iacynct,
and purpur, and^{bb} cocto twies died, and
7 bijs, heeris of goote, and the skynnes of
wethers maad reed, and iacynctyne, the
8 trees of Sichym, and oyle to^c the liztes
'to be maad^d, and that there be maad an
oynement, and the moost swete ensence,
9 onychyn stonus and gemmes, to the
anowrnnyng of the coope, and of the
10 breest broche. Who so euer of 3ow is
wijs, come he, and mak that the Lord
11 hath comaundide, that is, the tabernacle,
and the roof of it, and the coueryng;
rynges, and the 'tablid sides^e, with the
12 berynge staues, litil stakes^f, and feet^g; the
arke, and the berynge staues; the propi-
cyatorie, and the veyle, that before it is
13 sprad abroad; the meetbord with berynge
staues, and the vessels, and the looues of
14 proposicioun; the candelstik to susteyne
the liztes, the vessels of it, and lanternes,
15 and oyle to the norishyng of fyres; the
auter of the maad^h ensence, and the ber-
yng staues; oyle of anoynting, and the
maad^h ensence of the swete smellynge
spices; the tente at the dore of the taber-
16 nacle; the autere of the al brent sacrifice,
and the brasun gredeyrne of it, with the
berynge staues, and his vessels; the laua-
17 torie, and the feet of it; the cortynes of
the porche, with pilers, and feet; the tentisⁱ
18 in the 3atis of the vestiarie; the litil stakis
of the tabernacle, and of the porche, with
19 her cordes; the clothes whose vse is in the

Lord; he that doith werk^r in the sabat
schal be slayn. 3e schulen not kyndle fier³
in alle 3oure dwellyng places bi the 'dai of
sabat^s. And Moises seide to al the cum-4
peny of the sones of Israel, This is the
word which^t the Lord comaundide, and
seide, Departe 3e at 3ou the firste fruytis⁵
to^u the Lord; ech wilful man and of redi
wille offre tho^v to the Lord, gold, and sil-
uer, and bras, and iacynct, and purpur^w,⁶
and reed *selk* twies died, and bijs, heeris^x
of geet, and skynnys of rammes maad reed,⁷
and of iacynt, trees^y of Sechym, and oile^y⁸
to liztis^z to be ordeyned, and that the
oynement be maad, and encense^a moost
swete, stoonus of onochyn and gemmes, to⁹
the ournyng of the 'cloth on the schuldris^b,
and of the racional^c. Who euer of 3ou is 10
wijs, come he, and make^d that, that^e the
Lord comaundide, that is, the^f tabernacle,¹¹
and the roof therof^g, and the hilyng;
ryngis, and bildyngis^h of tablis, with barris,
stakis, and fundamentis; the arke, and 12
barris; the propiciatorie, and the veil,
whichⁱ is hangid byfore it; the bord with 13
barris, and vesselis, and with looues of set-
tyng forth; the candilstike^k to susteyne 14
liztis, the vesselis, and lanternes therof,
and oile to^l the nurschyngis^m of fyris;
the auter of encense, and the barrisⁿ; the 15
oile of anoyntyng, and encense of swete
smellynge spiceris; the tente at the dore
of the tabernacle; the auter of brent sa- 16
crifice, and his brasun gridele, with hise
barrisⁿ, and vesselis; the 'greet waischyng
vessel^o, and 'his foundement^p; the curteyns 17
of the large street^q, with pileris^r and foun-
dementis^s; the tente in^t the doris of the
porche^u; the stakis of the tabernacle and 18
of the large street^v, with her coordis; the 19
clothis, whose vss is in 'the^w seruyce
of^x seyntuarie^{xx}; the clothis of Aaron bi-

^{bb} Om. E. ^c to teende E pr. m. of H. ^d Om. E pr. m. ^e made tablis E pr. m. ^f staues B. ^g fotise pr. m.
^h Om. E pr. m. ⁱ tennt BEH.

^r seruyce werk 1. *forboden* werk s. ^s dai of the s. A pr. m. sabot day is. ^t that 1. Om. s. ^u of GQ.
^v Om. FGQRT. *thes thinges* is. hem N. ^w purpul *passim* ELP. ^x and heeris G. ^y of oile s. ^{yy} and
trees A pr. m. ^z the liztis 1. ^a the encense is. ^b coope is. ^c breste broche is *text.* racional 1 *marg.*
^d do he is. ^e Om. F. ^f make he the is. ^g Om. 1. ^h the bildyngis is. ⁱ that is. ^k candelstyckis G.
^l into GQ. ^m nurschyng R. ⁿ berynge staaues is. ^o lauatorie is. ^p the feet theroff is. ^q entree is.
^r the pileris is. ^s her baasis 1. her feet s. ^t and A. ^u vestiariae is. ^v entree is. ^w Om. 1. ^x Om. s.
^{xx} the seyntuarie DIRTX.

seruyce of the seyntuarye; the clothes of Aaron the bishop, and of his sones, that thei beren the office of^k preesthod to me.
 20 And al the multitude of the sones of Yrael goon out fro the sijt of Moyses,
 21 offerde with moost redi mynde and deuoute the chefe thinges to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of testymonye, what thing to the heriung and to
 22 the holy clothes was nessessarye. Men with wymmen zeuen hongynge rynges, and eer rynges, and hoond rynges, and beezis; al gilden vessel^l is seuerd into the
 23 ziftis of the Lord. Who so euer hadde iacynt, and purpur, and cocco twies died, bijs, and heeris of goote, wether skynnes
 24 maad reed, and blew, the metals of siluer, and of brasse, thei offreden to the Lord, and the trees of Sichym into dy-
 25 uerse^{ll} vsis. But and wymmen zeuen that come thurȝ dower, iacynt, and purpur,
 26 and reed silk, and bijs, and the heeris of goote, wilfully^m alle propre thingis
 27 zeuyng. The princes forsothe offerden onychyn stonus and gemmes, to the coope
 28 and breest broche, and swete smellynge spices, and oyle to make the liztes, and to greithe theⁿ oynement, and to make the
 29 encense of moost swete smel. Alle men and wymmen with a deuowt mynde offerden ziftis, that the werkis shulden be^o
 maad, that the Lord comaundide bi the hoond of Moyses; alle the sones of Yrael halowiden wilful thinges to the Lord.
 30 And Moyses seide to the sones of Israel, Loo! the Lord hath clepid Beseleel bi name, the sones of Hury, the sone of
 31 Hur, of the lynage of Juda; and he hath fulfilled hym with the spiryt of God, of wisdom, and vnderstandyng, and of kun-
 32 nyng, with al doctrine, to cast and to make the werk, in gold, and siluer, and
 33 brasse, and in stonus to ben graued, and

schop^y, and of hise sones, that thei be set in preesthod to me. And al the multitude²⁰ of the sones of Israel jede out of the sijt of Moyses^z, and offride with moost redi²¹ soule^a and deuout the firste^b thingis to the Lord, to make the werk of the tabernacle of witnessyng, what euer was nedeful to the^c ournyng^d, and to hooli^{dd} clothis. Men²² and wymmen zeuen bies of the^e armes, and eeryngis, ryngis^f, and ounementis of the arm^g niȝ the hond; ech goldun vessel was departid in to the^h ziftis of the Lord. If ony man hadde iacynt, and purpur, and²³ reed *selk*ⁱ twies died, bijs, and the heeris of geet, skynnes of ramnes^k maad reed, and of^l iacynt^m, metals of siluer, and of²⁴ bras, thei offeryden to the Lord, and trees of Sechym in to dyuerse vsis. But also²⁵ wymmen tauȝt zeuen tho thingis, whiche thei hadden spunne, iacynt, purpur^{mm}, and vermyloun, and bijs, and theⁿ heeris of²⁶ geet; and zeuen^o alle thingis by her owne fre wille. Forsothe princes offeriden²⁷ stoonys of onychyn and iemmes, to the cloth on the schuldris^p, and to the rational^q, and swete smellynge spiceris, and²⁸ oyle to the^r liztis to^s be ordeyned, and^t to make redi oynement^u, and to make the^v encense of swettist^w odour. Alle men²⁹ and wymmen offeriden ziftis with deuout soule^x, that the werkis schulden be maad, whiche the Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyses; alle the sones of Israel halowiden wilful^y thingis to the Lord. And³⁰ Moyses seide to the sones of Israel, Lo! the Lord hath clepid Beseleel bi name, the sone of Hury, sone^z of Hur, of the lynage of Juda; and the Lord hath fillid^a³¹ hym with the spirit of God, of wisdom, and of vnderstandyng, and of kunnyng, and with al doctryn, to fynde out and to^{aa}³² make werk in gold, and siluer, and bras, and in stoonys to be grauun, and in werk³³

^k of the H. ^l vessels D. ^{ll} dyuerses A. ^m wilful A. ⁿ Om. D. ^o were E pr. m.

^y the bishop is. ^z Moyses sijt is. ^a mynde is. ^b cheef is. ^c Om. G. ^d ounement F. ^{dd} the hooli is. ^e her s. ^f Om. F. and othere ryngis is. ^g her armes is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ cocco is. ^k wetheris is. ^l Om. x. ^m ether blew x marg. ^{mm} and purpur A m. pr. ⁿ reed is. ^o thei zeuen is. ^p coope is. ^q breest broche s. ^r Om. DKS. ^s that schul is. ^t Om. is. ^u the oynement BC. ^v Om. BE. ^w the swettist C. ^x most swete is. ^y mynde is. ^z the sone is. ^a fulfillid is. ^{aa} Om. s.

in carpentarye werk; what thing craftily may be founde, he hath ȝouun in his herte; and Ooliab, the sone of Achymasech, of the lynage of Dan; bothe he hath tauȝte with wisdom, that thei maken the werkis of carpentarye, of browdrye, and of werkyng^p with needlis, of iacynct, and purpur, and cocto twies died, and of bijs, and alle thinges weue thei, and alle newe thingis fynde thei.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Thanne diden Beseleel, and Oliab, and eche wise man, to whom the Lord ȝaue wisdom and vnderstondyng, that thei cowden craftili worche that ben neces-
sarie into the vses of the seyntuarie, and that the Lord hath comaundide to be
2 maad. And whanne Moyses hadde clepide hem, and eche tawȝt man, to whom the Lord hadde ȝeue wisdom, and that wilfulli hadden offerd hem to make the
3 werk, he toke to hem alle the ȝiftis of the sones of Yrael. The whiche whanne thei stoden stedfastly to her werk eche daye,
4 eerly the puple offerde the auowes. Wherfor the crafti men constreyned to come,
5 seiden to Moyses, The puple more offerith
6 than is nede. Thanne Moyses comaundide in the voyce of a bedel to be cryde, Nei-
ther^q man ne womman eny thing more offre in the werk of the seyntuarie; and so was ceesside fro the ȝiftis to ben of-
7 ferd, forthi that the offred thinges suf-
8 ficeden, and aboundide more ouer. And alle the wise men in herte maden to fille the werk of the tabernacle ten cortyns of bijs foldun aȝen, and iacynct, and purpur, and cocto twies dyed, with diuers werk,
9 and with browdrye craft. Of the whiche oon hadde in lengthe eiȝte and twenti cu-
bitis, and in brede foure; o mesure was
10 of alle the cortyns. And he ioynede fyue

of carpentrie; what euer thing may be foundun craftili, the Lord ȝaf^b in his herte; and *the Lord* clepide^c Ooliab, the sone of Achymasech, of the lynage of Dan; the Lord tauȝte^d bothe^e 'with wisdom^f, that thei make the werkis^g of^h carpenterⁱ, of^k steynour, and of^l broiderere^m, of iacynt, and purpurⁿ, and^o of 'reed *selk*^p, and of bijs, and^q that thei make^r alle thingis, and fynde^s alle newe thingis.

CAP. XXXVI.

Therfor Beseleel, and Oliab, and ech
wijs man, to whiche^t the Lord ȝaf wis-
dom and vnderstondyng, that thei kouden
worche crafteli, maden thingis that weren
nedeful in to vsis^u of the seyntuarie, and
whiche the Lord comaundide to be maad.
And whanne Moyses hadde clepid hem,
2 and ech lerned^v man^w, to whom the Lord hadde ȝoue wisdom and kunnyng, and
whiche^x profriden^y hem^z bi her^a wille to
make werk^b, he^c bitook to hem alle the
3 ȝiftis of the sones of Israel. And whanne thei weren bisi in the^d werk ech dai, the
puple offride auowis^e eerli. Wherfor the
4 werkmen weren compellid to come, and
5 thei seiden to Moyses, The puple offrith
more than is nedeful. Therfor Moyses
6 comaundide to be cried bi^f the vois of a
criere, Nether^g man nether^h womman offre
more ony thing in the werk of seyntuarieⁱ;
and so it was ceessid fro ȝiftis to be offrid,
for the thingis offrid sufficiden, and weren
7 ouer abundant. And alle wise^k men in
herte to fille^l the werk of the tabernacle
maden ten curteyns of bijs foldid^m aȝen,
and of iacynct, and purpur, and of reed *selk*
twies died, bi dyuerse werk, and bi theⁿ
craft of many colouris. Of whiche^o curteyns
9 oon hadde in lengthe eiȝte and twenti cu-
bitis, and foure cubitis in breede; o me-
sure was of alle curteyns^p. And he ioynede 10

P werkry E pr.m. q ne BDEFH.

^b hath ȝouun is. ^c hath clepide is. ^d hath tauȝte is. ^e bothe thes is. ^f Om. o. ^g werk G. ^h of a R. ⁱ carpentrie AEILPS. ^k and G. ^l Om. I. ^m broiderie EFILOPRSTXW. ⁿ of purpur ISX. ^o Om. is. ^p cocco twies died is. ^q Om. o. ^r weuen is. ^s apareile I. ^t whom EIS. ^u the vsis I. ^v tauȝt is. ^w Om. EF KLNPT sec.m. ^x the whiche I. ^y offriden K. ^z hemsilff is. ^a her owen is. ^b the werk I. ^c Moyses is. ^d her s. ^e her auowis s. ^f with GQT pr.m. X. ^g that nethir I. ^h ne IL. ⁱ the seyntuarie is. ^k the wise is. ^l fulfille is. ^m folden is. ⁿ Om. plures. ^o the whiche I. ^p the curteyns is.

cortyns either^r to other^s, and othere fyue
 11 he cowplede togidere to hem selucn; and
 he made iacyntyn^t oyletis^t in the hemme
 12 of the o cortyn on either syde, and in the
 hemme of the other also, that the oyletis^t
 myzten come azens hem seluen togidere,
 13 and togidere be ioyned; wherfore and
 fifti golden cerclis he zeetide, that myzten
 hold the oyletes^t of the cortyns, and that
 14 there were maad o tabernacle. And he
 made enleuen sarges^u of the heeris of
 goote, to couere the rooffe of the taber-
 15 nacle; o sarge^v in lengthe hadde thretti
 cubitis, and in brede foure cubitis; of o
 16 mesure weren alle the sarges^w; of whom
 fyue he ioynede a side, and othere six a-
 17 twynne. And he made fifty oyletis^x in
 the hemme of the o sarge^y, and fifti in
 the hemme of the tothir^z sarge^y, that to
 hem seluen thei myzten be ioynede to
 18 gidere; and fifti brasun knoppis with
 whiche^a the roof myzte be knyt, and o
 19 mantil be made of alle the sarges^b. And
 he made the couertour of the tabernacle
 of skynnes of wethers maad reed, and
 another aboue the veyle of skynnes^c maad
 20 blew. And he made the tablis of the ta-
 bernacle of the^d trees of Sichym stond-
 21 ynge; of ten cubites was the lengthe of
 the to^e table, and other half cubijt the
 22 brede heeld. Two rabitynges weren bi
 eche tables, that the tone^f to that other^g
 myzt be ioyned; so he made in alle the
 23 tablis of the tabernacle. Of the whiche
 twenti weren at the mydday coost azens
 24 the sowth, with fourti silueren footstakys;
 two footstakis vndur o table weren put
 at eithir parti of the corners, where the
 rabityngis of the sides in the corners
 25 weren endid. At the coost forsothe of
 the tabernacle that biholdith to the north
 26 he made twenti tablis, with fourti sil-

fyue curteyns oon to^q anothir, and he cou-
 plide othere fyne to hem silf togidere; and 11
 he made handlis^r of iacynt in the hemme
 of o^s curteyn on euer either side, and in 12
 lijk maner in the hemme of the tothier cur-
 teyn, that the handlis^t schulen comen to
 gidere azens hem silf, and schulen^u be
 ioyned togider; wherfor he zettide also 13
 fifti goldun serclis^v, that schulen bite the
 handlis^w of curteyns^x; and^y o^z tabernacle
 was maad. 'He made^a also enlenene saies 14
 of the heeris^b of geet, to hile the roof of
 the tabernacle; o saie hadde thretti cu- 15
 bitis in lengthe, foure cubitis in breede;
 alle the saies weren of o mesure; of whiche^c 16
 saies he ioynede fyue bi^d hem silf, and
 sixe othere bi hem silf. And he made fifti 17
 handlis^e in the hemme of o say, and fifti
 in the hemme of the tother^f say, that tho
 schulden be ioyned to hem silf togidere;
 and he made fifti bokelis of bras bi^g whiche 18
 the roof was fastned togidere, that oon
 hilyng were^h maad of alle the saies. He 19
 made also an hilyng of the tabernacle of
 the skynnes of rammesⁱ maad reed, and
 another veil aboue of skynnes^k of iacynt.
 He made also stondynge tablis of the ta- 20
 bernacle of the trees of Sechym; the 21
 lengthe of o table was of ten cubitis, and
 the breede helde o cubit and an^l half.
 Twey dentyngis weren bi ech table, that 22
 the oon^m schulde be ioyned to theⁿ tother^o;
 so he made in al the tablis of the taber-
 nacle. Of whiche tablis twenti weren at 23
 the mydday coost azens the south, with 24
 fourti foundementis^p of siluer; twey founde-
 mentis^q weren set vndur o table on euer
 either side of the corneris, where the den-
 tyngis^r of the sidis weren endid in the cor-
 neris. And at the coost of the tabernacle 25
 that biholdith to the north he^s made twenti
 tablis, with fourti foundementis^t of siluer, 26

^r one E pr.m. other sec.m. ^s the tother E. ^t eeris E pr.m. ^u sayes E pr.m. ^v say E pr.m.
^w sayse E pr.m. ^x eeris E pr.m. ^y say E pr.m. ^z other D. ^a the which D. ^b says E pr.m.
^c heeris E pr.m. ^d Om. BDEH. ^e Om. AF. ^f tother BDEFH. ^g the tother BDEFH.

^q with 18. ^r oyletis 18. ^s the o 1. ^t oyletis 18. ^u thei schulen 18. ^v ryngis 18. ^w holde the
 oyletis 18. ^x the curteyns 18. ^y that L. ^z so o 1. ^a Om. L. ^b heer 18. ^c the whiche 1. ^d to 18.
^e ryngis 1. oyletis o sup.ras. s. ^f oother 1. ^g with the 1. ^h be A. ⁱ wetheris 18. ^k the skynnes LW.
^l Om. L. ^m ton EKLP. ⁿ Om. B. ^o other B. ^p baasis 1. ^q baasis 1. foundementis or trestlis s.
^r dentyngis or rabityngis s. ^s and he G. ^t baasis 1. trestlis s.

ueren footstakis, two footstakis bi eche
 27 tablis. Azens the west forsothe, that is
 at that parti of the tabernacle that bi-
 28 holdith the see, he maad six tables, and
 two other bi eche corners of the taber-
 29 nacle bihynde, the whiche weren ioyned
 fro benethe vnto abouen, and into o ioyn-
 yng togidere thei weren born; so he made
 30 on eithir parti bi the corners, that eizt
 tablis weren togidere, and hadden sixtene
 silueren footstakis, that is, two silueren
 31 footstakis vnder eche tablis. And he made
 berynge staues, fyue of the trees of Si-
 chym to hold togidere the tablis of the
 32 to side of the tabernacle, and fyue othere
 to make togidere the tables of the tother
 side, and withouten thes, fyue othere ber-
 ynge staues at the west coost of the ta-
 33 bernacle azens the see. And he made
 another berynge staf, that shulde come
 thurȝ the myddil tables fro corner vnto^h
 34 corner. And thilk tablid thingis he giltide,
 ȝotun the siluer footstakis of hem, and he
 made the cercles of hem golden, bi the
 whiche the berynge barresⁱ myȝten be lad-
 ynne, the whiche and hem he couerde
 35 with golden^k platis. And he made the
 veyle dyuerse and sondrye, of iacynt,
 and purpur, 'reed silk^l, and bijs foldid
 36 aȝen, with browdrye werk; and foure pi-
 leris of the trees of Sichym, the whiche
 with the heedis he gildide, ȝoten the sil-
 37 uer footstakis of hem. And he made a
 tente in the entre of the tabernacle, of
 iacynt, and purpur, reed silk, and bijs
 38 foldid aȝen, with the werk of nedlis; and
 fyue pylers with her heedis, the whiche
 he couerde with gold, and the brasun
 footstakis of hem he ȝetide, the whiche
 he couerde with gold.

twei fundamentis^t bi ech table. Forsothe 27
 azens the west[†] he made sixe tablis, and 28
 tweyne othere tablis bi ech corner of the
 tabernacle bihinde, whiche^u weren ioyned 29
 fro bynethe til to aboue, and weren^v borun
 in to o ioynnyng togidere; so he made on
 euer either part bi the corneris, that tho^w 30
 weren eizte tablis togidere, and hadden^x
 sixtene fundamentis^y of siluer, that is,
 twei fundamentis^y vndur ech table. He 31
 made also barris^z of the^a trees of Sechym,
 fyue barris^z to holde togidere the tablis
 of o^b side of the tabernacle, and fyue 32
 othere barris^z to schappe^c togidere the ta-
 blis of the tother side; and without these,
 he made fyue othere barris^d at the west
 coost of the tabernacle azens the see. He 33
 made also another barre^e, that schulde
 come bi the myddil^f tables fro corner til
 to corner. Forsothe he ouergildide^g tho^h 34
 wallis of tablisⁱ, and ȝetide^k the^l siluerne^m
 fundamentisⁿ 'of tho^o, and he made the^p
 goldun serclis^q 'of tho^r, bi whiche^s the
 barris myȝten be brouȝt in, and he hilide
 the^t same barris with goldun platis. He 35
 made also a veil dyuerse and departid, of
 iacynt, and purpur, and^u reed *selk*, and
 bijs^v foldid^w aȝen bi werk^x of broiderie.
He made also foure pileris of 'the trees 36
 of Sechym^y, whyche pileris with the heedis
 he ouergildide^z, and ȝetide^a the^b siluerne
 fundamentis^c 'of tho^d. He made also in 37
 the entryng of the tabernacle a tent of
 iacynt, and purpur, and^e reed^f *selk* 'and
 bijs^g foldid^h aȝen bi the werk of aⁱ broy-
 dreie^k. And *he made* fyue pileris with 38
 her heedis, whiche^l he hilide with gold,
 and he ȝetide the^m brasun fundamentisⁿ
 'of tho^o, whiche^p he hilide with gold.

† This that
 sueth, that is,
 al that part of
 the tabernacle
 that biholdith
 the see, is not
 in Ebrun. q x.

^h into *E pr.m.* ⁱ barren *A.* ^k glodun *A.* ^l and reed silk *D.* vermyloun *E pr.m.*

^t baasis *I.* trestlis *S.* ^u the whiche *I.* ^v thei weren *IS.* ^w thei *I.* ^x thei hadden *IS.* ^y baasis *I.*
 trestlis *S.* ^z berynge staaues *IS.* ^a Om. *S.* ^b the to *K.* ^c make *IS.* ^d barris of the trees of Sechym *G.*
 berynge staaues *IS.* ^e berynge staff *IS.* ^f myddis of the w. ^g ouergilde *F.* ^h the GIKOQ *pr.m. S.* ⁱ the
 tablis *IS.* ^k he ȝetide *IS.* ^l her *IS.* ^m siluer *passim ELP.* ⁿ baasis *I.* foot stakis *S.* ^o Om. *IS.* of
 hem *N.* ^p her *IS.* ^q ryngis *ISW.* ^r Om. *IS.* of hem *N.* ^s the whiche *I.* ^t tho DFGKMNOW. ^u of *plures.*
 Om. *MX sec.m.* ^v of bijs *S.* ^w folden *IS.* ^x the werk *x sec.m.* ^y Sechim trees *IS.* ^z ouergilde *F.*
^a he ȝetide *IS.* ^b her *IS.* ^c baasis *I.* foot stakis *S.* ^d Om. *IS.* of hem *N.* ^e Om. *plures.* ^f of reed *IS.*
^g Om. *S.* ^h folden *I.* ⁱ Om. *IKSWX.* ^k broudrere *CEGLP.* ^l the whiche *I.* ^m her *IS.* ⁿ baasis *I.* foot
 stakis *S.* ^o Om. *IS.* of hem *N.* ^p the whiche *I.*

CAP. XXXVII.

1 Beseeleel forsothe made also the arke of the trees of Sichym, hauynge two cubites^m and an half in lengthe, and otherⁿ half cubijt in brede, and the hiȝte was of other half cubijt; and he clothid it with moost puyr gold with ynne, and with
2 oute. And he made to it a goldun crown bi enuyroun, ȝetynge foure goldun rynges bi foure corners of it, two rynges in the
4 to side, and two in the tother. And he made berynge staues of the trees of Sichym, which he clothide with gold, and the whiche he putte into the rynges that weren in the sides of the arke, to bere it.
6 And he made the propiciatorye, that is, Goddis spekyunge place, of moost puyr gold, of two cubites and an half in lengthe, and of other half cubijt in brede.
7 Also two cherubyn of gold forgid, whiche he putte on either side of the propiciatorie, o cherub in the ouermest heȝt of the o parti, and 'that other^o cherub in the ouermest heȝt of 'that other^o parti; two cherubyn in either heȝtis of the propiciatorye, stretchyng out the wenges, and couerynge the propiciatorye, and hem seluen togidere, and it aȝenbiholdynge.
10 And he made the meet bord of trees of Sichym, in lengthe of two cubites, and in brede of o cubijt, that hadde in heȝt o
11 cubijt and an half. And he enuyrounde it with moost clene gold, and he made to
12 it a goldun brerde bi enuyroun; and to thilke brerde a goldun coroun bitwix grauen of foure fyngris, and vpon it another goldun coroun. And he ȝetide foure goldun cercles, the whiche he putte into the foure corners, bi eche feet of the bord
14 aȝen the coroun, and he putte into hem berynge staues, that the bord myȝte be

CAP. XXXVII.

Forsothe Beseeleel made also an arke of the trees of Sechym, hauynge twey cubitis and an half in lengthe, and a cubit and an^a half in breede; forsothe the hiȝnesse^r was of o cubit and an^s half; and he clothide^t the arke with purest gold, with ynne and without forth. And he made
2 to it a goldun coroun 'bi cumpas^u, and
3 ȝetide^v foure goldun ryngis, bi foure^w corneris therof, twey ryngis in o side, and twei ryngis in the tother^x side. And he
4 made barris of the^y trees of Sechym, whiche^z barris^a he clothide^b with gold, and
5 whiche^c barris he putte^d into the ryngis that weren in the sidis of the arke, to bere it. He made also a propiciatorie, that is,
6 Goddis answeyng place, of pureste gold, of twei cubitis and an^e half in lengthe, and of^f o^g cubit and an^h half in breede. Also *he made* twei cherubyns of gold,
7 betun out with hamerⁱ, whiche^k he settide^l on^m euer eithir side of the propiciatorie, o cherub in theⁿ hiȝnesse of o^o part, and the tother cherub in the hiȝnesse^p of the tothir part; twei cherubyns, *oon* in ech hiȝnesse of the propiciatorie, stretchyng out the wengis, and hilynge
9 the propiciatorie, and biholdynge hem silf togidere and that^q. He^r made also^s a
10 boord^t of 'the trees of Sechym^u, in^v the^w lengthe of twey cubitis, and in the^x breede of o cubit, whiche^y boord^z hadde 'a cubit and an half^a in heȝthe. And he cum-
11 paside the boord^b with clenneste gold, and made^c to it a goldun brynke^d bi cumpas; and *he made^e* to that brynke^f a goldun
12 coroun, rasid^g bitwixe of foure fyngris^h; and on the same coroun he made another goldun coroun. Also he ȝetide foure goldun
13 serclisⁱ whiche^k he settide^l in^m foure cor-

^m cobite *E pr.m.* ⁿ an other *D.* ^o the tother *BDEFH.*

^q Om. *L.* ^r heȝte *IS.* ^s licnesse *O.* ^t hilide *IS.* ^u aboute *I.* ^v he ȝetide *IS.* ^w the foure *I.* ^x other *IS.* ^y Om. *O.* ^z the whiche *I.* ^a Om. *IKO sec.m. s.* ^b hilide *IS.* ^c the whiche *I.* ^d sente *BC.* ^e puttede *ELP.* ^f Om. *L.* ^g Om. *CM.* ^h a *plures.* ⁱ Om. *plures.* ^j an hamer *S.* ^k the whiche *I.* ^l sette *GEILPS.* ^m in *GQ.* ⁿ heȝte *IS.* ^o the to *K.* ^p heȝt *IS.* ^q and that *propiciatorie IS.* Om. *K. sec.m.* ^r And he *IS.* ^s Om. *I.* ^t mete boord *S.* ^u Sechym trees *S.* ^v and *O.* ^w Om. *IS.* ^x Om. *IS.* ^y the whiche *I.* ^z table *IS.* ^a a cubit and half *plures.* other half cubit *S.* ^b table *IS.* ^c he made *IS.* ^d brerde *IS.* ^e Om. *I.* ^f brerde *IS.* ^g grauen *IS.* ^h fyngre breede *IS.* ⁱ ryngis *ISW.* ^k the whiche *I.* ^l sette *ELP.* ^m in to the *IS.*

15 born. And thilk berynge staues he made
of trees of Sichym, and enuyrounde hem
16 with gold. And the vessels. to dyuerse
vses of the bord, eysel vessels, fiols, and
litol cuppes, and ensensers^p of moost cleue
gold, in the whiche ben sacrifice^q of li-
17 cours^r to ben offerd. And he made a can-
dilstik, forgid of moost clene gold, of
whose berynge staf, 3eerdis, cuppis, and
18 bollis, and lilies 3eden out; sixe in either
side, three 3eerdes on o side, and thre on
the tother; thre cuppes in the maner of
a note thur3 eche 3erdes, and litil ballis
19 togidere, and lilies; and three cuppes at
the liknes of a^s note in o 3eerde, and ballis
togidere, and lilies; the werk was euen
of six 3eerdes, that 3eden out of the stok
20 of the candelstik. In that forsothe ber-
yng staf were foure cuppes, in maner of
a note, and balles thur3 ech, and lilies;
21 and the balles vnder the two 3eerdes bi
thre places, the whiche togidere maken
six 3eerdes, goynge out of o berynge staf;
22 and thanne the ballis, and 3eerdes of it
weren alle forgid of moost clene gold.
23 And he maad seuen lanternes with her
candelquenchers, and the vessels, where
the snuffes ben quenchid, of moost clene
24 gold. A talent of gold peyside the candel-
25 stik with alle his vessels. And he maade
the auter of maad^t ensence of the trees
of Sichym, hauynge thur3 square eche
cubitis, and in heijt two, of whose corners
26 3eden out hornes. And he clothide it with
moost clene gold, with the fier panne,
27 and walles, and hornes; and he made to
it a litel golden crown by enuyroun, and
two goldun rynges vnder the crown, bi
eche sides, that in hem ben put yn the
berynge staues, that the auter may be
28 born. Thilke forsothe berynge staues he
made of the trees of Sichym, and he co-

neris, bi alle the feet of the boordⁿ azens¹⁴
the coroun^o, and he puttide^p barris^q in to^r
the^s serclis^t, that the 'boord may^u be borun.
And he made tho^v barris^w of the trees of¹⁵
Sechym, and cumpasside tho^x with gold.
And he made vesselis to dyuerse vsis of¹⁶
the boord, vessels of vynegre, violis, and
litle cuppis, and censeris of pure gold, in
whiche the^y fletynge sacrifices schulen be
offrid. And he made a candilstike, betun¹⁷
out with hamer^z, of clenneste gold, of
whos barre^a 3erdis^b, cuppis, and litle run-
delis and lilies camen forth; sixe in euer¹⁸
eithir side, thre 3erdis^c on o side, and thre
on the tother^d side; thre cuppis in the
maner of a note bi ech 3erde, and litle
rundels togidere, and lilies; and thre¹⁹
cuppis at the licnesse of a note in the
tother^d 3erde, and litle rundels togidere,
and lilies; forsothe the werk of sixe
schaftis, that camen forth of the 'stok of
the candilstike^e, was euene. Sotheli in²⁰
that^f barre^g weren foure cuppis, in the^h
maner of a note, and litle rundels and
lilies weren bi alle cuppisⁱ; and litle run-²¹
dels vndur^k twei^l schaftis, bi thre placis,
whiche^m togidre be maad sixe schaftis
comynge forth ofⁿ o barre^o; therfor and^p²²
the litle rundels^q, and schaftis^r therof,
weren alle betun out with hamer, of
pureste gold. He made also seuene lan-²³
ternes, with her 'snytyng tongis^s, and the
vessels where 'tho thingis, that ben snytid
out^t, ben quenchid, of clennest gold. The²⁴
candilstike with alle^u his vessels^v weizede
a talent of gold. He made also the auter²⁵
of encense, of trees^w of Sechym, hauynge
a cubit bi square^x, and twei cubitis in
heijt^yhe, of whos corneris camen forth
hornes. And he^y clothide^z it with clen-²⁶
neste gold, and the gridele, and^a wallis,
and hornes^b; and he made to it a litil²⁷

^p cenceris DE. ^q sacryfices E sec.m. ^r Om. E pr.m. ^s o BDEFH. ^t Om. E pr.m.

ⁿ table is. ^o coroun, that is, next vndir the coroun BCGNQX. ^p putte IMS. ^q beringe staues is.
^r Om. o. ^s tho BCKMNS. Om. F. ^t ringis is. ^u table mizt is. ^v the G. thilke I. ^w beringe staues is.
^x hem is. ^y Om. DIKSO sec.m. ^z an hamer s. ^a barre ether stok BCGQ. stok is. ^b 3erdis ether
schaftis BCGQ. ^c 3erdis ether schaftis CGNTQ. ^d other is. ^e candilstik stok s. ^f the x. ^g stok s.
^h Om. IKO. ⁱ the cuppis is. ^k weren vndur is. ^l the two is. ^m the whiche I. ⁿ on G. ^o stok s.
^p Om. s. ^q rundels or ballis is. ^r the schaftis is. ^s candil quenchers is. ^t the snoffis is. ^u Om. plures.
^v vessels ether instrumentis BCGNQX. ^w the trees I. ^x square, that is, on ech side o cubit BCGNQ. ^y Om. G.
^z hilide is. ^a with L. ^b the hornes is.

uerde with goldun plates. And he made oyle to oynement of halowyng, and the maad^t ensence of moost clene swete smellynge spices, with the werk of pymmentarye^u.

CAP. XXXVIII.

1 And he made the auter of brent sacrifice of the trees of Sichym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of three in heizt; 2 whose hornes zeden out of the corners; and he comerde it with brasun plates. 3 And he greithide into the vses of it dyuerse vessels of brasse, cawdrowns, toonges, 4 fleshhokes, hokes, and fier pannes. And the gredyrne of it in manere of a nett he made brasun, and vnder it in myddil of 5 the auter a 'fier panne^v. Foure ryngis 3otun, be so feele heiztes of the netwise gredyrne, to the berynge staues to be put 6 yn, for to bere; the whiche and hem he made of the trees of Sichym, and he couerde with brasun plates. And he ladde yn cercles, the whiche 'stoden ouer^w in the sides of the auter. And thilk auter was not massye, but holw³ of tabled 8 thingis, and with ynne voyde. And he made a brasun lauatorye, with his foot, of the shewers of wymmen, the whiche wacchiden in the porche of the tabernacle. And the porche, in whos sowthe coost weren the tentis of bijs folden 9 azen 10 of an hundrid cubites, twenti brasun pilers with her feet, the heedes of the pilers and al the grauyng of the werk siluer; 11 euen at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and feet, and the heedes of pilers weren of the same mesure and of werk and of 12 metal. In that forsothe coost the which

goldun coroun bi cumpas, and twei goldun ryngis vndur the coroun, bi ech syde, that barris^c be put^d in to tho^e, and the auter mow be^f borun. Forsothe he made tho^g 28 barris^h of theⁱ trees of Sechym, and hilide^k with goldun platis. He made also oyle to 29 the oynement of halewyng, and encense of swete smellynge spiceris, moost clene, bi the^l werk of 'a makere of oynement^m.

CAP. XXXVIII.

He made also the auter of brent sacrifice of the trees of Sechym, of fyue cubitis bi square, and of thre cubitis in heizthe; whose hornes camen forth of the 2 corneris, and he hilide it with platis of bras. And in to^u vsis^o therof he made redi³ of bras dyuerse vessels, caudruns, tongis, fleischhokis, hokis^p, and 'ressettis of firis^q. He made also the brasun gridile therof, 4 'bi the^r maner of a net, and a 'panne for colis^s vndur it, in^t the^u myddis of the auter. And he zetide foure ryngis, by so 5 many endis of the gridile, to putte^v in the barris to bere^w; and he made tho^x same⁶ barris of the^y trees of Sechym, and hilide^z with 'platis of bras. And ledde^a in to the 7 serclis^b that stonden^c forth in the sidis of the auter. Forsothe thilke auter was not sad^d, but holowe of the^e bildyngis^f of tablis^g, and voide withynne. He made also 8 a 'greet waischyng vessel of bras^g, with his fundament^h, of the myroures of wymmenⁱ that wakiden in the 'greet street^h of the tabernacle. And he made the greet 9 street^l, in whose south coost weren tentis of bijs foldid^m azen, of an hundrid cubitis, twenti brasun pilers with her foundemen- 10 tisⁿ, the heedis^t of pilers^o, and al the grauyng of the werk, weren of siluer; euenli 11 at the north coost the tentis, pilers, and fundamentis and heedis of pilers^p, weren of the same mesure, and werk, and metal.

† In Ebru it is, the hookis of peleris, and the holdyngis of tho, weren of siluer, and in the same manere where lijk wordis ben set. Gqx.

^t Om. *E pr. m.* ^u spycery mengyng *E pr. m.* ^v lytyll flore *E pr. m.* ^w zeden ferre oute *E pr. m.*

^c beringe staues *is.* ^d sent *plures.* ^e hem *l.* ^f so be *l.* ^g thilke *l.* the *w.* ^h beringe trees *l.* beringe staues *s.* ⁱ Om. *s.* ^k hilide *hem* *iks.* ^l Om. *s.* ^m apotecarie *is.* ⁿ Om. *o.* ^o the vsis *is.* ^p Om. *dgq.* ^q fjr pannis *is.* ^r in *is.* ^s fjr panne *is.* ^t Om. *is.* ^u Om. *d.* ^v sende *bc.* ^w bere it *is.* ^x the *EFILOPSW.* ^y Om. *is.* ^z hilide *hem* *iks.* ^a he ledde *hem* *is.* he ledde *x.* ^b rynges *w.* ^c stodun *plures.* ^d massy *is.* ^e Om. *is.* ^f bildynges *EF.* ^g the tablis *E.* ^g brasen lauatorie *is.* ^h baas *l.* foot *s.* ⁱ the wymmen *s.* ^k poorche *is.* ^l poorche or greet entree *l.* poorche *s.* ^m folden *l.* ⁿ baasis *l.* ^o the pilers *is.* ^p the pilers *l.*

biholdeth* the west, weren tentis of fifti cubites, ten pilers with her feet brasun, and the heedes of the pilers, and al the 13 grauyng of the werk, silueren. Forsothe 14 azen the est he greithide tentis of fifti cubites, of the whiche o side helde fiftene 15 cubites of three pilers with his feet; and in 'that other' y party, for bitwix either he made the entre of the tabernacle, weren the tentis euen of fiftene cubites, thre 16 pilers, and so feele feete. Alle the tentis of the porche bijs folden azen hadde co- 17 nerde. The feet of the pilers weren brasun, the heedes forsothe of hem with alle her grauyngis silueren^z; but and thilk pilers of the porche he clothide with sil- 18 uer. And in the entre of it he made a tent with nedle^a werk, of iacynt, and purpur, and reed clooth, and of bijs folden azen, the whiche hadde twenti cubites in lengthe, the heijt forsothe was of fyue cubitis, aftir the mesure that alle the 19 tentis of the porche hadden. The pilers forsothe in the comyng ynnere weren foure, with brasun feete, and the heedes 20 of hem, and the grauynges silueren; the litil stakis forsothe of the tabernacle and of the porche by enuyroun he made bra- 21 sun. Thes ben the instrumentis of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that ben noumbred out after the heestis^b of Moyses in the serymony^c of Leuytis, by the hoond 22 of Ythamer, sone^d of Aaron, preest^e. The whiche thingis Beseleel, the sone of Hury, the sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, the Lord bi Moyses comaundyng, hadde 23 fulfillid; ioyned to hym a felawe, Ooliab, the sone of Achisamech, of the lynage of Dan, the which and he was a noble crafti man of trees, and a browdrer, and a worcher with nedlis^f, of iacynt, and pur- 24 pur, 'reed clooth^g, and bijs. Al the gold

Forsothe in that coost that biholdith the 12 west weren tentis of fyfty cubitis, ten brasun pilers with her foundementis^q, and^r the^s 'heedis of pilers^t, and al the grauyng of werk, weren of siluer. Sotheli azen 13 the eest he made redi tentis of fifti cu- 14 bitis, of whiche^u tentis o side helde^v fiftene cubitis of thre pilers with her founde- mentis^w; and in the tother^x side, for he 15 made the entryng of the tabernacle bi- twixe euer either, weren tentis euenli of fiftene cubitis, thre pilers, and so many^y foundementis^z. Bijs foldid^a azen hilide 16 alle the tentis of the greet street^b. The 17 foundementis^c of pilers^d weren of bras; forsothe the heedis of tho pilers, with alle her grauyngis, weren of siluer; but also he clothide^e with siluer tho^f pilers[†] of the greet street^g. And in the entryng therof 18 he made a tente, bi 'werk of broiderie^h, of iacynt, purpurⁱ, vermyloun^k, and of bijs foldid^l azen, which^m tente hadde twenti cubitis in lengthe, and the heijt was of fyue cubitis, bi theⁿ mesure which^o alle the tentis of the greet street^p hadden. For- 19 sothe the pylers in the entryng weren foure, with brasun foundementis, and the heedis of tho pilers and grauyngis^q weren of siluer; and he made brasun stakis of 20 the tabernacle, and of the greet street^r, bi cumpas. These ben the instrumentis[†] of 21 the tabernacle of witnessyng, that ben noumbred, bi the comaundement^s of Moises, in the cerymony^t of Leuytis, bi the hond of Ithamar, sone^u of Aaron, preest. Whiche^v 22 instrumentis Beseleel, sone^w of Huri, sone of Hur, of the lynage of Juda, fillide^x; for the Lord comaundide bi Moises, while 23 Ooliab, sone^y of Achysameth, of the lynage of Dan, was ioyned felowe to hym, and he hym silf was a noble crafti man of trees, and a^z tapesere^a and^b a broderere of ia-

† In Ebreu it is, he hilide with siluer the hedis of the pilers. cxx.

† In Ebreu it is, these ben the noumbres. cxx.

* biholdeth to *E pr. m.* y the tother *BEFH.* z syluer *E.* a neelde *BE.* b heste *BDEFH.* c sery- uye *E pr. m.* d the sone *E pr. m.* e the preest *E pr. m.* f neeldes *BE.* g vermycle *E pr. m.*

q baasis *I.* r Om. *PR.* s Om. *GMQ.* t pilers heedis *IS.* u the whiche *I.* v hadde *IS.* w baasis *I.* x other *IS.* y fele *S.* z baasis *I.* a folden *IS.* b entree *IS.* c baasis *I.* feet *S.* d the pilers *IS.* e hilide *IS.* f the *IKS.* g entree *IS.* h broiderie werk *IS.* i of purpur *K.* k vermyloun *ether rede cloth BCGNQX.* l folden *IS.* m the which *I.* n Om. *I.* o that *10 sec. m. s.* p entree *10 sup. ras. s.* q the grauyngis *IS.* r entree *IS.* s heest *IS.* t cerymony^s, that is, *seruycis BC.* u the sone *IS.* v the whiche *I.* w the sone *IS.* x fulfillide *IS.* y the sone *IS.* z Om. *w.* a tapesere, that is, *weuyng of diuerse colours BC.* tapserere *DGKNQT.* tapserie *ELP.* that is, *a peyntour K marg.* b or w.

that was spendid^h in the werk of the seyntuarye, and that was offerd in 3iftis, was of twenti and nyne^{hh} talentis, and of seuen hundrid and thretti siclis, at the mesure
 25 of the seyntuarie. There was forsothe offerd of hem that camen to the nounbre, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, of six hundrid thre thowsynd and of fyue hundrid and
 26 fifti men of aarmes. There weren furthermore an hundryd talentis of siluer, of the which ben 3otun the footstakis of the seyntuarye, and of the entre, where
 27 the veyle hongith; an hundred footstakis ben maad of an hundrid talentis, eche talentis countid bi eche footstakis. Of a
 28 thowsynd forsothe and seuen hundrid and seuenti and fyue sicles he made the heedes of the pilers, the whiche and hem
 29 he clothide with siluer. Of brasse forsothe there weren offred talentis seuenti and two thowsynd, and foure hundrid
 30 ouermoreⁱ sicles. Of the whiche ben 3oten footstakis in the entre of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and a brasun auter with his fier panne, and alle the vessels
 31 that perteyneden to the vse of it, and the footstakis of the porche, as wel in the enuyroun as in the comyng yn of it, and litle stakis of the tabernacle, and of the porche al aboute.

CAP. XXXIX.

1 Off iacynt forsothe, and purpur, 'reed clooth^k, and bijs, he made the clothis, with whiche Aaron was clothid yn, whanne he mynstryde in the hoolise, as
 2 the Lord comaundide to Moyses. Thanne he made a coope of gold, iacynt, and purpur, and cocto twies died, and bijs
 3 a3en foldid, with browdrye werk; and he cutte ther yn goldun peeses, and he made hem into thredes, that thei my3ten be

cynt, purpur, vermyloun and bijs. Al the²⁴ gold that was spendid in the^e werk of seyntuarie^d, and that was offrid in 3iftis, was of^e 'nyne and twentif^f talentis[†], and of seueue hundrid and thretti^g siclis, at the^h mesure of seyntuarieⁱ. Forsothe it^k 25 was offrid of hem[‡] that passiden to nounbre^l fro^m twenti 3eer and aboue, of sixe hundridⁿ and thre thousand, and fyue hundrid and fifty of armed men. Ferther- 26 more^o, an hundrid talentis of siluer weren^p, of whiche the foundementis of the seyntuarie weren 3otun togidere, and of the entryng, where the veil hangith; an hun- 27 drid foundementis weren maad of an hundrid talentis, and^q for ech^r foundement was ordeyned o^s talent. Forsothe of a 28 thousynde seueue hundrid and 'thre scoor and fiftene^t siclis he made the heedis of pilers^u[†], and he 'clothide tho^v same pilers with siluer. Also of bras weren offrid 29 'thre scoor and twelue^w thousynde talentis, and foure hundrid siclis ouer^x. Of whiche^y 30 the^z foundementis in the entryng of the tabernacle of witnessyng weren 3otun, and the brasun auter, with his gridele, and al the vessels that perteynen to the vss ther- of, and the foundementis of the greet 31 street^a, as wel in the cumpas, as in the entryng therof, and the stakis of the tabernacle, and of the greet street^a bi cumpas.

CAP. XXXIX.

Forsothe of iacynt, and purpur^b, vermyloun, and bijs^c, he made clothis, in whiche Aaron was clothid, whanne he mynstryde in hooli thingis, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Therfor he made 2 the 'cloth on the schuldris^d of gold, iacynt^e, and purpur^f, and of reed selk twies died, and of bijs foldid^g a3en, bi werk^h of 3 broiderie; also he kittideⁱ thinne^k goldun platis, and made^l thinne in to threedis^m,

^h pendid A. ^{hh} of nyne BDEH. ⁱ seyrpluse E pr. m. ^k vermycle E pr. m.

^c Om. is. ^d the seyntuarie IKS. ^e of the sum of s. ^f xxxix is. ^g fifti w. ^h Om. is. ⁱ the seyntuarie IKS. ^k this sum is. ^l the nounbre 10 sup. ras. s. ^m of is. ⁿ hundrid thousinde BCI. ^o Ferthermore ther weren 10 sup. ras. s. ^p Om. is. ^q Om. plures. ^r to ech is. ^s a is. ^t fyue and seuenti BKMNVX. ^u the pilers is. ^v hilide thilke 1. clothide the L. hilide tho s. ^w two and seuenti BKMNVX. ^x ouer that s. ^y the whiche 1. ^z Om. is. ^a entree is. ^b of purpur is. ^c of bijs is. ^d coope is. ^e of iacynt is. ^f of purpur s. ^g folden is. ^h the werk is. ⁱ kitte L. ^k therynne 1. ^l he made hem is. ^m the threedis DQRT.

† In Ebreu it is, of xxix. hundridis, and an hundrid conteynede au hundrid and xx. besantis. CQX.

‡ In Ebru it is thus, forsothe the siluer of nounbrynge of the puple was an hundrid hundridis, and a thousande and vij. hundrid and lxx. siclis at the weigte of seyntuarie, half a sicle bi ech heed of alle that passen to nounbre fro xx. 3eer and aboue, of vij. hundrid and iij. thousande and fifti men. CQX.

† In Ebru it is thus, of a thousande vij. hundrid and lxxv. siclis he made the bokis of peleris, and bilide the heedis of the peters with siluer; and this semeth the trewe lettre. Lire here. CQX.

plattid with the weft of the rather co-
 4 lours; and two hemmes to hem seluen
 cowplid togidere in either side of the
 5 hejztis, and a girdil of the same colours,
 6 as the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And
 he greithide two onychyn stonus, boundun
 and closid with gold, and grauen with
 gemmarye craft with the names of the
 sones of Yrael; six names in 'that o^l stoon,
 and six in 'that other^m, after the ordre of
 7 the birthe of hem. And he putte hem in
 the sydes of the coope, into myndeⁿ of
 the sones of Yrael, as the Lord co-
 8 maundide to Moyses. And he maade the
 breest broche with browdrye craft, after
 the werk of the coope, of gold, iacynct,
 purpur, and cocto twies died, and bijs
 9 foldun azen, dowble, foure cornerd^o, of
 10 the mesure of a spanne. And he putte
 in it foure ordres of gemmes; in the first
 11 veers was saarde, topazi, sinaragd; in the
 12 secounde, carbuncle, saphijr, iasp; in the
 13 thridde, ligury, achatese, amatist; in the
 ferthe, crisolit, onychin, and beril; enuy-
 round and enclosid with gold, bi her or-
 14 dres. And thilke twelue stonus weren
 graued with the names of the twelue
 lynages of Yrael, eche after the name of
 15 eche. And thei maden in the breest
 broche litle cheynes, cleuyng to hem
 16 seluen togidere, of moost puyr gold, and
 two hokis, and as feele goldun rynges.
 Forsothe the rynges thei putten in either
 17 side of the breest broche, fro the whiche
 shulden honge the two goldun cheynes,
 the whiche thei setten yn with hokis, the
 whiche stoden ouer^p aferre in the corners
 18 of the coope. Thes thingis and^{pp} befor
 and bihynde so acordiden to hem seluen,
 that the coope and the breest broche
 19 streyt myzten be knyt togidere to the
 girdil, and with rynges strengere cow-

that thoⁿ moun^o be foldid^p azen, with the
 warp^q of the formere colouris; and *he*⁴
made tweyne hemmes couplid to hem silf
 togidere, in euer either side of the endis;
 and '*he made*' a girdil of the same co-
 5 lours, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.
 And he made redi twei 'stonys of onychyn^s,
 6 boundun and closid in gold, and graunt^t
 bi the craft of worchere^u in iemmys, with
 the names of the sones of Israel; sixe
 names in o^v stoon, and sixe in the tother
 stoon, bi the ordre of her birthe. And he 7
 settide^w tho^x stoonus in the^y sidis^z of the
 'clooth on the schuldris^a, in^b to a memo-
 rial of the sones of Israel, as the Lord
 comaundide to Moises. Hc^c made also the^s
 racional^d, 'by werk of broiderie^e, bi^f the^g
 werk of the 'cloth on the schuldris^h, of
 gold, iacynt, purpurⁱ, and reed *selk* twies
 died, and of biis foldid^k azen; *he made*
the racional^l foure cornerid, double, of the⁹
 mesure of foure fyngris. And settide^m 10
 thereynne foure ordris of iemmes; in the
 firste ordre was sardius, topazius, sinarag-
 dus; in the secoundeⁿ was carbuncle^o, sa- 11
 fir, iaspis^p; in the thridde ordre was lign- 12
 ric, achates, ametiste; in the fourthe ordre 13
 was crisolite, onochyn, and berille, cum-
 passid and enclosid with gold, bi her or-
 dris. And tho twelue stonys wereu grauyn 14
 with twelue names, of the^q lynage^r of Is-
 rael, alle stonys^s bi hem silf, bi the names
 of alle lynagis^t bi hem silf. Thei maden 15
 also in the racional^u litle chaynes, cleuyng
 to hem silf togidre, of pureste gold, and 16
 tweyne hokys, and so many ryngis of
 gold. Forsothe thei settiden^v the ryngis
 on^w euer either side of the racional^x, of^y 17
 whiche ryngis twei goldun chaynes hang-
 iden, whiche thei settiden^z in the hokis,
 that stouden^a forth in the corneris of the
 'cloth on the schuldris^b. These^c acordiden^d 18

^l the too BDEFH. ^m the tother BDEFH. ⁿ the mynde EH. ^o couered ABDF. ^p outh E pr. m. ^{pp} Om. D.

ⁿ thei is. ^o myzten is. ^p folden is. ^q warp vndir hilynge either in the warp GNQX ^r Om. I.
^s onychyne stones is. ^t graued fw. ^u a worchere plures. ^v the too K. ^w sette EI. ^x the GNQ. ^y Om. F.
^z side is. ^a coope is. ^b and in c. ^c And he is. ^d brest broche s. ^e with browdery werk I. bi brow-
 derie werk and s. ^f after I. ^g Om. s. ^h coope is. ⁱ and purpur FGQ. ^k folden is. ^l breest broche s.
^m he sette is. ⁿ secounde ordre plures. ^o a carbuncle L. ^p and iaspis B. ^q Om. c. ^r lynagis plures.
^s the stonys os. ^t the lynagis os. ^u brest broche o sup. ras. s. ether racional o marg. sec. m. ^v setten I.
^w in cet. omnes. ^x brest broche s. ^y on A sec. m. is. ^z setten I. ^a stoden BCO. ^b coope is. ^c So these
 thingis is. ^d acorden G.

plid, the whiche the iacynctyne filete
ioyned, lest large thei myȝten loose, and
be meuyd togidere fro hem seluen, as the
20 Lord comaundide to Moyses. And thei
maden the coope coote, al iacynctyne;
21 and a hode in the ouerest parti, azens the
myddel, and a hemme weuyd al aboute
22 the hode; benethe forsothe at the feete
powmbe garnettis of iacynct, purpur, and
23 'reed clooth^q, and bijs folden azen; and
litol bellis of moost puyr gold, the whiche
thei puttiden bitwix the powmbe gar-
nettis, in the nether more party of the
24 coote bi enuyroun; a litel golden belle
and a powmbe garnet; with which
anowrned the bishop ȝede, whanne he
vsid the office, as the Lord comaundide
25 to Moyses. And thei maden bijs cootis,
with weuen werk, to Aaron and to sones^r
26 of hym, and mytrys with her litil crownes
27 of bijs, and bijs lynnyn breches; the gir-
28 dil forsothe of bijs foldun azen, iacynct,
purpur, and 'reed clooth^s, twynned with
nedle^t craft, as the Lord hath comaundide
29 to Moyses. And thei maden the plate of
holi worshipyng of moost puyr gold, and
thei graueden in it with gemmary werk,
30 The holi of the Lord. And thei streyn-
eden it with the mytre with a iacynctyne
filete, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.
31 Thanne was ful maad al the werk of the
tabernacle, and of the rooffe of witness-
yng; and the sones of Yrael maden alle
thingis that the Lord comaundide to
32 Moyses. And thei offerden vp the taber-
nacle, and the rooffe, and alle the neces-
saries^u, rynges, tablis, berynge staues, pi-
33 lers, and footstakis; a couertour of wether
skynnes maad reed, and another couer-
34 tour of blew skynnes; the veyle, the arke,
35 the berynge staues, the propiciatorye; the
meetbord with the vessels, and the looues
36 of proposicioun; the candelstik, lanterns,

so^e to hem silf, bothe^f bifore and bihynde,
that the 'cloth on the schuldris^g, and the
racionall^h, weren kny^ti togidere, fastned^k to 19
the^l girdil, and couplid ful strongli with
ryngis^m, whicheⁿ *ryngis* a lace of iacynt
ioynede togidere, lest tho^o weren loose^p,
and 'fletiden doun^q, and weren moued ech
from other, as the Lord comaundide to
Moises. Thei maden also 'a coote on the 20
schuldris^r, al of iacynt; and the hood^s in 21
the hizere part, aboute the myddis, and a
wouun hemme, bi the cumpas of the hood;
forsothe bynethe at the feet piyn^t applis 22
of iacynt, and^u purpur, and vermyloun,
and biys foldid^v azen; and litel^w bellis of 23
pureste gold, whiche thei settiden bitwixe
pumgarnadis^x, in the 'lowest part^y of the
coote^z, bi cumpas; a goldun litel belle, and 24
a piyn apple; with whiche the bischop ȝede
ourned, whanne he 'was set in seruyce^a,
as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Thei 25
maden also cootis of bijs, bi wouun werk,
to Aaron and to hise sones, and mytres 26
with smale corouns of biys, and lynnun 27
clothis of bijs; forsothe a^b girdil of bijs 28
foldid^c azen, of iacynt, purpur, and vermy-
loun, departid bi craft of broyderie, as the
Lord comaundide to Moises. Thei maden 29
also a plate of hooli worschipyng, of pureste
gold, and thei writeden^d thereynne bi werk^e
of a worchere^f in iemmes, The hooli of the
Lord. And thei bounden it with the my- 30
tre bi a lace of iacynt, as the Lord co-
maundide to Moises. Therfor^g al the werk 31
of the tabernacle, and the hilyng of the
witnessyng, was parformed; and the sones
of Israel diden alle thingis whiche the
Lord comaundide to Moises. And thei 32
offeriden the tabernacle, and the roof, and
al the purtenaunce, ryngis, tablis, barris,
pileris^h, andⁱ foundementis^k; the hilyng of^l 33
'skynnes of rammes^m, maad reed, and an-
other hilyng of skynnys of iacynt; the 34

^q vermycle *E pr. m.* ^r the sones *E.* ^s vermycle *E pr. m.* ^t neelde *BE.* ^u hustylment *E pr. m.*

^e Om. *is.* ^f Om. *is.* ^g coope *is.* ^h breest broche *s.* ⁱ knyttide *is.* ^k and fastned *is.* ^l Om. *E.*
^m the ryngis *s.* ⁿ the whiche *i.* ^o thei *s.* ^p lousid *s.* ^q slakid *s.* ^r the coop coot or aube *s.* ^s hood
or the amy^t *s.* ^t thei maden piyn *bcw. weren piyn is.* ^u Om. *plures.* ^v folden *is.* ^w thei maden
litel *bc.* ^x the pumgarnadis *is.* ^y hemme *is.* ^z aube *s.* ^a vside his office *is.* ^b thei maden a *bcisw.*
^c folden *is.* ^d writen *c sec. m. filps.* ^e the werk *w. craft is.* ^f grauere *is.* ^g wherfor *D.* ^h and
pileris *M. platis w.* ⁱ Om. *G.* ^k the foundementis *s.* the baasis *i.* ^l of the *i.* ^m ramme skynnes *s.*

and the vsable thingis of it, with the
 37 oyle; the goldun auter, and the oyne-
 ment, and the maad ensence of the swete
 38 spices; and the tente in the entree of
 39 the tabernacle; the brasun auter, the net-
 wise gredyrne, berynge staaues, and alle
 the vessels of it; the lauatorie with hys
 foote; the tentis of the porche, and the
 40 pilers with her feet; the tente in the en-
 tre of the porche, and the litil cordis of
 it, and the litil stakis. No thing failide
 of the vessels, that weren comaundid to
 be maad into the seruyce of the taber-
 nacle, and into the roofe of the boond of
 41 pees. And the clothes whiche the prestis
 vsen in the seyntuarie, Aaron, that is,
 42 and the sones of hym, offerden the sones
 43 of Yrael, as the Lord comaundide. The
 whiche thingis after that Moyses saw;
 alle thingis fulfillid, blisside to hem.

CAP. XL.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 The first moneth, the first day of the
 moneth, thou shalt rere the tabernacle of
 3 witnessyng. And thou shalt putte in it
 the arke, and thou shalt leue before it
 4 the veile. And the meetbord browzt
 forth thou shalt putte vpon it, that with
 rzt ben comaundid. The candelstyk shal
 5 stonde with his lanterns, and the goldun
 auter, in whiche shal be brent the encense
 before the arke of witnessyng. The tente
 in the entre of the tabernacle thou shal
 6 sett; and befor it the auter of alle brent
 7 sacrifices^v, the lauatorie betwix the auter
 and the tabernacle, which thou shalt ful-
 8 fille with water. And thou shalt enuy-
 roun the porche with tentis into the com-
 9 yng yn of it. And the oyle of anoyntyng
 takun thou shalt anoynte the tabernacle,

veil, theⁿ arke, barris^o, propiciatorie^p; the³⁵
 boord with vessels, and with the^q looues
 of setting forth; the candilstike, lanternes,³⁶
 and the purtenauncis of tho, with oile; the³⁷
 goldun auter, and oynement^r, and encense
 of swete smellynge spicerie; and the tente³⁸
 in the entryng of the tabernacle; the bra-³⁹
 sun auter, gridile^s, barris, and alle vessels^t
 therof; the 'greet waischyng vessel^u, with
 his foundement^v; the tentis of the greet
 street^w, and the pilers with her^x founde-
 mentis^y; the tente in the entring of the⁴⁰
 greet street^z, and the coordis, and stakis^a
 therof. No thing of the vessels failide,
 that weren^b comaundid to be maad in to
 the^c seruyce of the tabernacle, and in to
 the roof of the^d boond of pees. Also the⁴¹
 sones of Israel offriden the clothis whiche
 the prestis, that is, Aaron and hise sones,
 vsen in the seyntuarie, as the Lord co-⁴²
 maundide. And aftir that Moyses siȝ alle⁴³
 tho thingis^e fillid, he blesside hem.

CAP. XL.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, 'and¹
 seide^f, In the firste monethe, in the firste²
 dai of the monethe, thou schalt reise^g the
 tabernacle of witnessyng. And thou schalt³
 sette the arke therynne^h, and thou schalt
 leue a veil bifore it. And whanne the⁴
 bordⁱ is borun^k yn, thou schalt sette ther
 onne^l tho thingis, that ben comaundid
 iustli^m. The candilstike schal stonde with
 hise lanternes, and the goldun auter,⁵
 whereynne encenseⁿ is brent bifor the arke
 of witnessyng. Thou schalt sette a tente
 in the entryng of the tabernacle; and bi-⁶
 for it the^o auter of brent sacrifice, the^p
 'waischyng vessel^q bitwixe^r the auter and
 the tabernacle, which^s 'waischyng vessel^t
 thou schalt fille with water. And thou⁸
 schalt cumpas the greet street^u, and the
 entryng therof with tentis. And whanne⁹

^v sacrifice BDEFH.

ⁿ and the is. ^o berynge staaues is. the barris K. ^p and the propiciatorie I. the prop. K. and prop. S.
^q Om. cis. ^r the oynement is. ^s girdel E. ^t the vessels GIS. ^u lauatorie is. ^v baas I. foot S. ^w en-
 tree is. ^x the G. ^y baasis I. foundement S. ^z porche is. ^a the stakis is. ^b was is. ^c Om. is.
^d Om. FGMQST pr. m. ^e fulfillid is. ^f seiynge S. ^g areere is. ^h with ynne it is. ⁱ mete bord S.
^k brouzt S. ^l therupon S. ^m iustli ether bi the lawe BC. iustli either bi resonable custum GKNQX. ⁿ the
 encense is. ^o thou schalt sette the BC. shal be the S. ^p thou schalt sette the BC. ^q lauatorie is. ^r shal
 be bitwixe S. ^s the which I. ^t lauatorie is. ^u porche is.

with his vessels, that thei ben halowid;
10 the anter of al brent sacrifice, and al the
11 vessels of it; the lauatorye with his foot.

Al with the oyle of anoynting thou shalt
12 sacre, that thei ben holi of halowes. And
thow shalt sett Aaron and the sones of
hym at the dore of the tabernacle of wit-

13 nessyng; and, wasshen^w with water, thow
shalt clothe with holi clothes, that thei
mynystre to me, and the anoyntyng of
hem profit into euerlastyng presthod.

14 And Moyses dide alle thinges that the
15 Lord comaundid^x. Thanne the first mo-
neth of the secounde 3eer, the first day
of the moneth, the tabernacle was sett.

16 And Moyses areryde it, and sette the ta-
bles, and the footstakis, and the berynge

17 staues, and he sette the pilers. And he
strau3te the roofe vpon the tabernacle,
the couertour in sett aboue, as the Lord

18 comaundide. And he putte the witness-
yng in the arke with ynnie, berynge staues
vnder sett, and Goddis ansverynge place

19 ther aboue. And whanne he hadde brou3t
yn the arke into the tabernacle, he hong-
ide befor it the veyle, that he fulfille

20 the heest of the Lord. And he putte the
meetbord in the tabernacle of witnessyng,
at the north coost, with outen the veyle,

21 ordeynd before the looues of proposicioun,
22 as the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And
he putte the candestik in the tabernacle

of witnessyng, 'forn azens^y the meetbord,
23 in the sowth parti, sett bi ordre the lan-
24 terns, after the heest of the Lord. And

he putte the goldun auter vnder the roofe
25 of witnessyng, azens the veile, and he
brent vpon it encense^z of swete smellynge

spices, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

26 And he putte the tente in the entre of
27 the tabernacle, and the auter of alle brent
sacrifices^a in the vestiarie of witnessyng,

thou hast take oyle^v of anoyntyng, thou
schalt anoynte the tabernacle, with hise
vessels, that tho be halewid; the auter of 10
brent sacrifice, and alle vessels^w therof;
the 'waischyng vessel^x, with his founde- 11
ment^y. Thou schalt anoynte alle thingis

with the oile of anoyntyng, that tho^z be
hooli of hooli thingis. And thou schalt 12
present Aaron and hise sones to the dore

of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and, 13
whanne thei ben 'waischid in^a water, thou
schalt clothe *hem* with^b hooli clothis, that

thei mynystre to me, and that the anoynt-
yng of hem profite in to euerlastyng
presthod. And Moises dide alle thingis 14

whiche^c the Lord comaundide. Therfor 15
in the firste monethe of the secunde 3eer,

in the firste dai of the monethe, the ta-
bernacle was set^d. And Moises reiseide^e it, 16
and settide^f the tablis, and foundementis^g,

and barris, and he ordeynede pilers; and 17
'spredde abroad^h the roof onⁱ the taber-
nacle, and puttide^k an hilyng aboue, as the

Lord comaundide. He puttide^l also the 18
witnessyng^m in the arke, and he settideⁿ

barris withynne, and Goddis^o ansveryng
place aboue. And whanne he hadde brou3t 19

the arke in to the tabernacle, he hangide
a veil bifor it, that he schulde fille^p the
comaundement^q of the Lord. He^r settide^s 20

also^t the boord^u in the tabernacle of wit-
nessyng, at the north coost, without the
veil, and he ordeynede the looues of set- 21

tyng forth bifore, as the Lord comaundide
to Moises^v. He settide^w also the candil- 22

stike in the tabernacle of witnessyng, euene
azens the boord^x, in the south side, and 23

settide^y lanternes^z bi ordre, bi the co-
maundement^a of the Lord. He puttide^b 24

also the goldun auter vndur the roof of
witnessyng^c, azens the veil, and he brente 25

ther onne^d encense of^e swete smellynge

^w hem wasshen E.

^x had comaundid BDEFH sec. m.

^y fro the coost of E pr. m.

^z the encense E.

^a sacrifice BDEFH.

^v the oyle K. ^w the vessels is. ^x lauatorie is. ^y baas I. ^z thei N. ^a weishe with I. wai3shen in K.

^b in is. ^c that is. ^d set forth s. ^e areeride is. ^f he sette is. ^g baasis I. ^h he strei3te out is.

ⁱ vpon is. ^k he putte is. ^l putte is. ^m witnessyng, that is, the tablis of the lawe BCKNSX. ⁿ sette

the I. sette s. ^o he settide Goddis BC. ^p fulfille ismw. ^q heest is. ^r and he s. ^s sette I. putte s.

^t Om. s. ^u mete table s. ^v him is. ^w sette is. ^x mete table s. ^y he sette is. ^z the lanternes s.

^a maundement I. heest s. ^b putte is. ^c witnessyng, that is, of the tabernacle BC. ^d ther vpon is.

^e and g.

offrynge in it al brent sacrifice, and sacrifices, as the Lord hadde^{aa} comaundide.
 28 The lauatorie forsothe he sette betwix the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter,
 29 fulfyllinge it with water. And Moyses and Aaron and the sones of hym wasshen her
 30 hoondes and feet, whanne thei zeden in the roof of the couenaunt of pees, and
 'neize zeden^b to the auter, as the Lord
 31 hadde^{bb} comaundide to Moyses. And he reride the porche, bi enuyroun of the tabernacle and of the auter, a tent lad in the entre of it. After that alle thingis
 32 ben fulfillid, a clowd couerde the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the glorie of the
 33 Lord fulfillide it; ne Moyses myzte goo in the roofe of the couenaunt of pees, the clowd couerynge alle thinges, and the maieste of the Lord liztynge, for alle
 34 thingis the clowd hadde^c couerede. And if eny tyme the clowd lafte the tabernacle, the sones of Yrael zeden forth bi
 35 her companyes; if it hongide^d there aboue, thei dwelten in the same place;
 36 the clowd forsothe of the Lord lenyde in^e day to the tabernacle, and fier in the nyzt, and the puple of Yrael seyng, bi alle her dwellyngis.

Here endith Exodus and now bigynneth Leuiticus^f.

spiceries, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses^f. He settide^g also a tente in the entryng of 26 the tabernacle, and the^h auter of brent sacrifice in the porcheⁱ of the^k witnessyng, and he offride therynne^l brent sacrifice, and sacrifices, as the Lord comaundide. Also he ordeynede the 'waischyng vessel^m, 28 bitwix the tabernacle of witnessyng and the auter, and fillideⁿ it with watir. And 29 Moyses, and Aaron, and his sones, waischiden her hondis and feet^o, whanne thei 30 entriden into the roof^{oo} of boond^p of pees, and neizeden to the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses. He reiseide^q also the 31 greet street^r, bi the^s cumpas of the tabernacle and of the auter, and settyde^t a tente in the entryng therof. Aftir that alle thingis weren perfittli maad, a cloude 32 hilide the tabernacle of witnessyng, and the glorie of the Lord fillide^u it; nether 33 Moyses myzte entre in to the tabernacle of the^v boond of pees, while the cloude hilide alle thingis^w, and the maieste of the Lord^x schynede, for the cloude^y hilide alle thingis. If ony tyme the cloude lefte the 34 tabernacle, the sones of Israel zeden forth bi her companyes; if the cloude hangide 35 aboue^z, thei dwelliden in the same place; for the cloude of the Lord restide on the 36 tabernacle bi dai, and fier in the nyzt, in the sizt of the puplis^a of Israel, bi alle her dwellyngis.

Here endith Exodi^b.

^{aa} Om. E pr. m. ^b neyztiden BEH. neyzeden DF. ^{bb} Om. E pr. m. ^c Om. E pr. m. ^d hong E pr. m. ^e by E pr. m. ^f Here endith Exodus and here bigynneth Leuiticus D. Here endith Exodus and bigynneth Leuiticus E. No final rubric in BFH.

^f him is. ^g sette is. ^h he settide the BC. ⁱ porche, that is, in the grete street BC. ^k Om. G1QST pr. m. ^l there B. ^m lauatorie 10 sup. ras. s. ⁿ he fillide 10 sup. ras. s. ^o her feet therynne 10 sup. ras. her feet s. ^{oo} tabernacle A pr. m. ^p the boond is. ^q areeride is. ^r street, that is, pileris and curtyns closyng the grete street BCKX. poorche is. ^s Om. is. ^t he sette is. ^u fulfillide is. ^v Om. G1SX. ^w the thingis F. ^x clothing o. ^y cloth o. ^z ther aboue is. ^a peple s. ^b Here eendith the book of Exodi and bigynneth Leuitici. BX. Here endith E. and here bigynneth Leuiticy. CFOW. Here eendith E. and bigynneth the book of Leuiticy. DR. Hcere eendith E. and bigynneth a prolog[†] on Leuitici, and this it is. G. Heerc eendith E. and biginnith Leuiticus. IS. Here endeth E. se now Leuiticus. K. Here endith the book of E. and here biginneth a Prologe on the book of Leuitici. M. Here endith the book of E. and bigynneth the book of Leuitici. N. No final rubric in ELPT.

[†] The Prologue referred to is included in the General Prologue, p. 4.

LEVITICUS.

[*Prologue on the book of Leviticus.*]

THIS book of Leuitici makith mencion, how God tauzte the sones of Israel, by Moyses, to offre sacrifices to the Lord of oxen, and of scheep, of lambren, and of geet; and for which synne what sacrificise owith to be doon to the Lord; and the manere of brennyng, and of offring; and that the prest preie for the offerer; and if the man is pore, and is not of power to offre beestis for his synne, he shal offre whete flour, or therf loues, or briddis. Also it is contened therinne the ordre of hlewing of the bisschop, and of prestis, and of alle holi vessels of the tabernacle; and how the Lord slow Nadab and Abyu, prestis, the sones of Aaron, for negligence doon in the auter. Also the Lord techith the children of Israel discrecioun bitwixe clene beestis and vnclene, and of fisschis, and of foulis, that thei vse the clene to mete, and leue the vnclene; and the verrei knowing of lepre, and he that is preued lepre to be put out of the comynycacioun of men, till he be maad clene, and to do sacrificise for his cleusing. Also the Lord techith hem to fle abhomynaciouns, whiche the peple of Canaan vseden, for whiche thei weren cast out of her lond; and to kepe hise comaundementis and lawis; and to vse trewe mesure, and trewe weizte, in biyng and silling, for the drede of God. *Here endith the prologe, and here bigynneth the book of Leuitici*^a.

Here begynneth the bok of Leuiticus^a.

CAP. I.

1 THE Lord forsothe clepide Moyses, and spak to hym from the tabernacle of
2 witnessyng, seiynge, Speke to the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, The man that offreth of 3ow an oost to God of the beestis that is, of oxen, and of
3 sheep, offrynge slawn sacrifices, if al brent sacrifice were the offryng of hym, and of the droue, a maal with outhen wemme he shal offre at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, to plesse to hym the Lord.
4 And he shall putte the hondes vpon the heed of the oost, and it shal be acceptable,

Here bigynneth Leuitici^b.

CAP. I.

FORSOTHE the Lord clepide Moyses,¹ and spak to him fro the tabernacle of witnessyng, 'and seide^c, Speke thou to the² sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of 3ou, that offrith to the Lord a sacrifice of beestis, that is, of oxun and of scheep, and offrith slayn sacrifices, if his offryng is brent sacrifice, and of the³ droue of oxun, he schal offre a male beeste without wem at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, to make the Lord plesid to hym. And he schal sette hondis^d on the⁴ heed of the sacrifice, and it schal be ac-

^a From F. Leuiticus B. No initial rubric in ADEH, but only running title.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^b Here biginnith the book of Leuitici. ELP. Here biginneth the iij. book, that is Leuiticus. G. No initial rubric in QR, but only running title. ^c seiynge s. ^d his hondis is.

and profytinge into the clensyng of hym.
 5 And he shal offre a calf before the Lord,
 and the sones of Aaron, the preest, shulen
 offre the blood of it, shedyng bi enuy-
 roun of the auter, that is before the dore
 6 of the tabernacle. And the skyn of the
 oost drawun of, the greet lemes thei shu-
 7 len kit in gobetis; and thei schulen leye
 fier in the auter maad bfore the heap of
 8 wodde; and the lemes that ben kyt aboue
 ordeynynge, the heed, that is, and alle
 9 that cleuen to the mawe, the entrails and
 the feet wasshe with watir; and the
 preest shal brenne hem vpon the auter
 in to al brent sacrifice, and swete smel to
 10 the Lord. That if of the beestis is the
 offeryng, the al brent sacrifice of sheep,
 or of geyt, he shal offre a loombe of o
 11 jeer with outhen wemme, and he shal offre
 at the side of the auter that biholdith to
 the north, bfore the Lord. The blood for-
 sothe of it the sones of Aaron shulen
 12 heelde vpon the auter bi enuyroun, and
 thei shulen dyuyde the lemes, the heed,
 and alle that cleuen to the mawe, and leie
 vpon the wodde, to the which fier is to be
 13 vnder putte; the entrayls forsothe, and
 the feet thei shulen wasshe with water;
 and the preest shal brenne alle thingis
 offred vpon the auter into brent sacrifice,
 14 and moost swete smel to the Lord. If
 forsothe of the briddis the offryng of^b
 brent sacrifice were to the Lord, of tur-
 15 turs, or culuer briddis, the preest shal
 offre it at the auter; and the heed crokid
 aȝen to the necke, and the place of a
 wounde broke, he shal make the blood
 renne down vpon the brenke of the auter.
 16 The litil bleedre forsothe of the throot,
 and the fetheres, he shal cast out biside
 the auter, at the eest coost, in the place
 where askis^c ben^d wonte to be cast out;
 17 and he shal breke the wynges of it, and

ceptable, and profyting in to clensyng^e of
 hym. And he schal offre a calf bifor the⁵
 Lord, and the sones of Aaron, preestis,
 schulen offre the blood therof, and thei
 schulen schede^f bi the^g cumpas of the au-
 ter, which^h is bifor the dore of the taber-
 nacle. And whanne the skyn of the sa-
 6 crifice is drawun awei, thei schulen kitte
 theⁱ membrs in to gobetis; and thei schu-
 7 len put^k vndur in^l the auter fier^m†, and
 thei schulen make an heap of wode bi-
 foreⁿ; and thei schulen ordeyne aboue⁸
 'the trees^o tho thingis that ben kit, that
 is, the heed, and alle thingis that cleuen
 to the mawe, whanne the entrails and⁹
 feet^p ben waischid^q with watir; and the
 preest schal brenne tho on^r the auter, in to
 brent sacrifice, and swete^s odour to the
 Lord. That if the offryng is of litte¹⁰
 beestis, a brent sacrifice of scheep, ethir of
 geet, he schal offre a male beeste with out
 wem, and he schal offre^t at the side of the¹¹
 auter that biholdith to the north, bfore
 the Lord. Sotheli the sones of Aaron
 schulen schede^u the blood therof on the
 auter 'bi cumpas^v, and thei schulen de-
 12 parte the membrs, the heed, and alle
 thingis that cleuen to the mawe, and thei
 schulen putte^w on the trees^x, vndur whiche
 the fier schal be set; sotheli thei schulen¹³
 waische in watir the entrails and feet;
 and the preest schal brenne alle thingis
 offrid on the auter, in to brent sacrifice,
 and swetest odour to the Lord. Forsothe¹⁴
 if the offryng of^y brent sacrifice to the
 Lord is^z of briddis, of turtlis, and^a of cul-
 uer briddis, the preest schal offre it at the¹⁵
 auter; and whanne the heed is writhun^b
 to the necke, and the place of the^c wounde
 is brokun, he^d schal make the blood renne
 down on the brenke of the auter. Sotheli¹⁶
 he schal caste forth the litil bladdir of the
 throte^e, and fetheris^f bisidis the auter, at

† fier, that is,
 trees to the
 nurschyng and
 continuance
 of fier ȝounn
 fro heuene. BC
 GQX.

^b be A. ^c the askis E. ^d beth BDEFH.

^e the clensyng is. ^f schede it is. ^g Om. s. ^h that is. ⁱ alle the s. ^k put to is. ^l Om. ELMPQ.
^m the fier IKLNSW. ⁿ redi bfore is. ^o that wode is. ^p the feet is. ^q waishe I. ^r in I. ^s to swete K.
^t offre that is. ^u heelde I. ^v aboute I. ^w putte hem I. putte tho s. ^x wode is. ^y is w. ^z if o. if it is w.
^a or K. ^b crokid aȝen is. ^c Om. plures. a is. ^d the prest is. ^e throte or the cropp s. ^f the fetheris is.

not kyt, ne^e with yrun dyuyde it; and he shal brenne it vpon the auter, fier vnder put to the wodde; al brent sacrifice it is and offryng of moost swete smel to the Lord.

CAP. II.

1 Whanne a lijf offreth offryng of sacrifice to the Lord, tryed flour shal be the offryng of^f him. And he shal heelde vpon
2 it oyle, and putte cense, and brynge to the sones of Aaron, the preest, of whom oon shal take an handful of tried flour, and of oyle, and al the cense; and putte the memorial vpon the auter, into moost
3 swete smel to the Lord. That forsothe that leeueth of the sacrifice shal be of Aaron and of^g his sones, holi of halowes 'of of-
4 frynges^h to the Lord. Whanne forsothe he shal offre baake sacrifice of tried flour in the ouen, that is, looues with outen sourdow³, spreynt with oyle, and theⁱ
5 therf kaakis medlid with oyle; if thin offryng shal be fro the frynge panne, of tryed flour spreynt with oyle and with
6 outen sour dow³, thou shalt dyuyde it in
7 litil parties, and heelde vpon it oyle. If forsothe fro the gridil sacrifice, euen maner the tried flour shal be spreynt
8 with oyle; the which offryng to the Lord thou shalt take in the hondis of the
9 preest. The which whanne he shal offre it, he shal take a memorial fro the sacrifice, and make brenne vpon the auter into
10 smel of swetnes to the Lord. What euer^k forsothe leeueth, shal be of Aaron and his sones, holi of halewis of offryngis to the
11 Lord. Al offryng that is offred to the Lord, shal be maad with outen sour dow³, ne eny thing of sour dow³, and of hony,

the eest coost, in the place in^g which the^h aischis ben wont to be schedⁱ out; and¹⁷ he^k shal breke the wyngis therof, and he shal not kerue^l, nether he^m schal^a departe it with yrun; and he shal brenne it^o on the auter, whanne fier is set^p vndur the trees^q; it is a brent sacrifice, and an offryng of swete^r odours^s to the Lord.

CAP. II.

Whanne a soule^t offrith an offryng of¹ sacrifice to the Lord, flour of *wheete* shal be his offring. And he shal schede^u oile theronne, and he shal putte encense, and² he shal bere^v to the sones of Aaron, preest, of whiche^w sones oon^x shal take an handful of 'flour of *wheete*^y, and of oile, and alle the encense; and he shal putte^z a memorial on the auter, in to swetest^a odour^b to the Lord. Forsothe that that 'is residue^c
3 of the sacrifice shal be Aarons and hise sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of offryngis to the Lord. Forsothe whanne thou of-
4 frist a sacrifice bakun in an ouene of *wheete*^d flour, that is, loouys without sour dow, spreynd with oile, and therf breed sodun in watir, bawmed with^e oile; if thin of-
5 fryng is^f 'of a fryng panne^g, of *wheete*^h flour spreynd with oile and without sour dowⁱ, thou schalt departe it^k in^l smale
6 partis, and thou schalt schede^m oile theronne. Ellis if the sacrifice isⁿ of a^o gridele,⁷ euenli the *wheete* flour shal be spreynd^{oo}
with oile; which^p *wheete* flour thou schalt⁸ offre to the Lord, and schalt^q bitake^r in the hondis of the preest. And whanne he⁹ hath offrid it, he shal take a memorial of the sacrifice, and he shal brenne it on the auter, in to 'odour of swetnesse^s to the Lord. Sotheli what euer thing 'is residue^t,¹⁰ it schal be Aarons and hise sones, the hooli of hooli thingis of the^u offryngis to the Lord. Ech offryng which^v is offrid¹¹

^e no D. ^f to A. ^g Om. BDEFH. ^h Om. A. ⁱ Om. E. ^k er E.

^g the which I. ^h Om. s. ⁱ cast I. ^k the prest is. ^l kerue it is. ^m Om. c sec. m. DGIKMOQRSTWX. ⁿ Om. c sec. m. DGIKMOQRSTWX. ^o Om. A sec. m. BCKMO. ^p put is. ^q wode is. ^r swetiste plures. ^s smell is. ^t soule, that is, a pore man BCGIKLNO PQX. lijf, that is, a pore man is. ^u heelde is. ^v bere it is. ^w the whiche I. ^x oon of hem is. ^y tried *wheete* flour is. ^z putte thees is. ^a swete A pr. m. the swetest BC. ^b smell is. ^c is left IL. leuith s. ^d tried *wheete* is. ^e in w. ^f be L. ^g Om. is. ^h tried *wheete* is. ⁱ dow, taken of the fryng panne is. ^k Om. is. ^l into I. ^m heelde is. ⁿ is taken s. ^o the is. ^{oo} speynd A. ^p the which I. ^q thou schalt is. ^r bitake it is. ^s swete smelling is. ^t is left IL. leuith s. ^u Om. s. ^v that is.

shal be brent in the sacrifice of the Lord.
 12 The cheefe fruytys oonly 3e shulen offre
 of hem, and 3iftis; vpon the auter for-
 sothe shal not thei be leyde, into smel of
 13 swetnes. What euer^k thou shalt offre of
 sacrifice, thou shal anoynte it with salt,
 ne thou shalt not^l take away salt of the
 boond of pees of the Lord thi God fro
 thi sacrifice; in al offring thou shalt offre
 14 salt. If forsothe thou shalt offre a 3yfte
 of the cheef thingis of thi fruytis to the
 Lord, of eerys 3it green, thou shal parche^m
 it with fier, and breke in maner of brysid
 corn; so thou shalt offre thi cheefe fruytis
 15 to the Lord, heeldynge vpon hem oyle,
 and encense puttynge yn, for the offryng
 16 of the Lord it is. Of the whiche the
 preest shal make brynne, into mynde of
 the 3ifte, a part of the brisde corn, and of
 the oyle, and al the cense.

to the Lord, schal be without sour dow,
 nether ony thing of sour dow, and of hony,
 schal be brent in the sacrifice of the Lord.
 3e schulen offre oneli the firste^w fruytis of 12
 tho^x, and 3iftis; sotheli tho^y schulen not
 be put on the auter, in to odour^z of swet-
 nesse. Whateuer thing of sacrifice thou 13
 schalt offre, thou schalt make it sauery
 with salt, nether^a thou schalt take away
 the salt of the^b boond of pees of thi God
 fro thi sacrifice; in ech offryng thou
 schalt offre salt. Forsothe if thou offrist 14
 a 3ifte of the firste^c thingis of thi fruytis
 to the Lord, of 'eeris of corn^d 3it grene,
 thou schalt seenge^e tho^f in fier^g, and thou
 schalt breke^h in the maner of seedisⁱ; and
 so thou schalt offre thi firste^k fruytis to
 the Lord, and thou schalt schede^l oyle 15
 theronne^m, and schaltⁿ putte encense, for
 it is the offryng of the Lord. Of which 16
 the preest schal brenne, in to mynde of the
 3ifte, a part of the 'seedis brokun^o, and of
 oyle^p, and al the encense.

CAP. III.

1 And if the oost of pesible thingis were
 the offryng of hym, and of the oxen he
 wole offre, a maal, or a femaal, with outen
 wemme he shal offre before the Lord.
 2 And he shal putte the hoonde vpon the
 heed of his slawe sacrifice, the which shal
 be offred in the entryng of the taber-
 nacle; and the sones of Aaron, the preest,
 shulen heelde the blood bi enuyroun of
 3 the auter. And thei shulen offre of the
 oost of pesible thingis into offryng to the
 Lord, the talw³ⁿ that couereth the en-
 trailes, and what euer of fatnes is with
 4 ynforth; the two reyns, with the talw³
 with the which ben couerd the reyn gut-
 tis, and the calle of the mawe with the
 5 smale reyns. And thei shulen brenne
 hem vpon the auter, in to al brent sacri-

CAP. III.

That if his offryng is a sacrifice of pesi- 1
 ble thingis, and he wole offre of oxun, he
 schal offre bfore the Lord a male, ether
 a female, without wem. And he schal 2
 sette hond^q on^r the heed of his sacrifice^s,
 that^t schal be offrid in the entryng of the
 tabernacle; and the sones of Aaron preest^u
 schulen schede^v the blood bi the^w cumpas
 of the auter. And thei schulen offre of 3
 the sacrifice of pesible thingis in to offryng
 to the Lord, the fatnesse that hilithe the
 entrails, and what euer thing of fatnesse
 is withynne; *thei schulen offre* twey kyde- 4
 neris^x, with the fatnesse bi which the gut-
 tis clepid ylyon^y ben hilid, and the calle of
 the lyuer^z with the litle reynes. And thei^a 5
 schulen brenne tho on^b the auter, in to
 brent sacrifice, whanne fier is put vndur

^k er E. ^l Om. BDEFH. ^m perishe A. ⁿ fat E pr. m.

^w cheef is. ^x hem is. ^y thei is. ^z smel is. ^a either s. ^b Om. is. ^c cheef is. ^d corn eeris is.
^e scorche i text. or seenge i marg. seenge or parche s. ^f hem i. ^g the fier x. ^h breke hem is. ⁱ bruysid
 corn is. ^k cheef is. ^l heelde i. ^m ther vp on is. ⁿ thou schalt is. ^o brisid corn is. ^p the oyle is.
^q his hond is. ^r vpon is. ^s sleyn sacrifice is. ^t the whiche i. whiche s. ^u the preest is. ^v heelde i.
^w Om. is. ^x kideneiren L. ^y ylyon, that is, the kidneris guttis is. ^z mawe A marg. sec. m. is.
^a preestis is. ^b vpon is.

fice, the fier vnder put to the wodde, into offryng of moost^o swete smel to the Lord.
 6 If forsothe of sheep were the offeryng of hym, and oost of pesible thingis, whether maal or femaal he shal offre, thei shulen
 7 be with outen wemme. If he shal offre
 8 a loombe before the Lord, he shal putte his hoond vpon the heed of his slawn sacrifice, the whych shal be offerd in the vestiarye of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron shulen heelde the
 9 blood of it bi enuyroun of the auter. And thei shulen offre of the oost of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, talw³^p, and
 10 al the tail with the reynes, and the fatnes that couereth the wombe, and alle the entrayls, and either litil reyne, with the talw³^q that ys beside the reyne guttes, and the calle of the mawe, with the litil
 11 reynes. And the preest shal brenne hem vpon the auter, into foode^r of the fier, and
 12 of the offryng to the Lord. If a she goet were the offryng of hym, and he shulde
 13 offre it to the Lord, he shal putte his hoond vpon the heed of it, and he shal offre it in the entre of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron shulen shede the blood of it bi enuyroun of
 14 the auter. And thei shulen take of it, into foode of the Lordis fier, talw³^s that couereth the wombe, and that helith alle
 15 the entrayles, two litil reyns with the calle that is on hem beside the reyne guttes, and the fatt of the mawe, with
 16 the litil reynes. And the preest shal brenne hem vpon the auter, into foode of the fier, and of moost swete smel; al the
 17 talw³^t shal be of the Lord, thur³ perpetuel riȝt, in kynredes and alle ȝoure dwell- yng places, and blood, and fat algatis shulen ȝe not ete.

the trees^c, in to offryng of swetest^d odour^e to the Lord. Sotheli if his offryng is of^e scheep, and a sacrifice of pesible thingis, whether he offrith a male ether^f a female, tho^{ff} shulen be without wem. If he of-
 7 frith^g a lombe bifor the Lord, he schal sette^h his hond on^h the heed of his sacrifice, that schal be offrid in the porcheⁱ of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron shulen schede^k the blood therof bi
 'the cumpas^l of the auter. And thei^m⁹ shulen offre of the sacrifice of pesible thingis a sacrifice to the Lord, the innere fatnesse, and al the tail with theⁿ reynes^o,¹⁰ and the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and alle the entrailis, and euer eithir litil reyne, with the fatnesse which^p is bisidis the 'guttis clepid ylion^q, and the calle of the mawe, with the litle reynes. And the¹¹ preest schal brenne tho^r on^s the auter, in to the fedyng^t of fier, and of the offryng to the Lord. If his offryng is a geet, and he¹² offrith it to the Lord, he schal sette his¹³ hond on the heed therof, and he schal offre it in to^u the^v entryng^w of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and the sones of Aaron shulen schede^x the blood therof bi the^y cumpas of the auter. And thei schu-
 14 len take therof, in to 'the fedyng^z of the Lordis fier, the fatnesse that hilith the wombe, and that hilith alle the entrailis, and twei^a litle reynes with the calle which^b¹⁵ is on tho bisidis^c ilion^d, and the fatnesse of the mawe, with the entrails that cleuen to the litle reynes. And the preest schal¹⁶ brenne tho on the auter, in to the^e fedyng^f of fier^g, and^h of swetest odourⁱ; al the fatnesse schal be the Lordis, by euerlast-
 17 ynge riȝt in generaciouns, and in alle ȝoure dwellyng placis, nether in ony maner ȝe shulen ete blood, nethir fatnesse.

^o the moost E. ^p fatnes E pr. m. ^q ynner fat E pr. m. ^r the foode D. ^s faat E pr. m. ^t inward fatnes E pr. m.

^c wode is. ^d the swettist c. ^e smell is. ^f or EILPS. ^{ff} thei is. ^g offre is. ^h vpon is. ⁱ porche, that is, in the grete street BCEGLNPQX. ^k heelde i. ^l enuyroun is. ^m the preestis is. ⁿ smale w. ^o reynes, ether the entrailles, that cleuen to the reynes BCEGLNPQX. ^p that is. ^q ylion, that is, reyne guttis is. ^r hem i. ^s vpon is. ^t nurishyng is. ^u Om. BCIMRW. ^v Om. GQS. ^w entree is. ^x heelde i. ^y Om. is. ^z nurischyng is. ^a the two is. ^b that is. ^c sidis s. ^d the ilion is. ^e Om. FIMS. ^f nurishyng is. ^g the fier is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ smellyng is.

CAP. IV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Spek to the sones of Israel, Whanne a
 lijf synneth bi ignoraunce, and of alle the
 heestis of the Lord, the whiche he hath
 comaundide that thei shulden not be do,
 3 eny thing doth; if the preest that is
 anoyntid, synne, makynge the puple to
 trespasse, he shal offre for his synne a
 4 calf with outen wemme to the Lord; and
 shal lede it to the dore of the tabernacle
 of witnessyng before the Lord, and he
 shal putte the hoond vpon his heed, and
 5 he shal offre it to the Lord. And he
 shal take of the blood of the calf, berynge
 it in to the tabernacle of witnessyng.
 6 And whanne he hath wette the fyngre
 in the blood, he shal sprengre it seuene
 sithes^u before^v the Lord, aȝens the veyle
 7 of the seyntuarye. And he shal putte of
 the same blood vpon the hornes of the
 auter of moost kyndli encense to the
 Lord, that is in the tabernacle of witness-
 yng; al forsothe the laft blood he shal
 helde into the foot of the auter of brent
 sacrifice in the entre of the tabernacle.
 8 And the talw³ of the calf he shal offre
 for synne, as wel it that couerith the en-
 9 treyles, as alle that ben with ynforth, two
 lytil reynes, and the calle that is aboue
 hem biside the reyne guttes, and the
 talw³ of the mawe, with the litil reynes,
 10 as it is doon away fro the calf of the
 oost of pesible thingis; and he shal brenne
 11 hem vpon the auter of brent sacrifice. The
 skynne forsothe, and al the flesh with the
 heed, and feet, and the entreyles, and the
 12 dryt, and the laft body he shal bere out
 of the tentis into a clene place, where the
 asken ben wont to be held out; and he

CAP. IV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne 2
 a soule^k hath do synne^l bi ignoraunce^m,
 and hathⁿ do any thing of alle comaunde-
 mentis^o 'of the Lord^p, whiche he^q co-
 maundide that tho^r schulen not be don;
 if a preest^s which^t is anoyntid^u, hath do^v 3
 synne, makynge^w the puple to^x trespasse,
 he schal offre for his synne a calf without
 wem to the Lord. And he schal brynge 4
 it to the dore of the tabernacle of witness-
 yng, bifor the Lord, and he schal sette^y
 hond on the heed therof, and^z he schal
 offre it to the Lord. And he schal take 5
 vp of the^a blood 'of the calf^b, and schal^c
 brynge it in to the tabernacle of witness-
 yng. And^d whanne he hath dippid the^e 6
 fyngir in to the blood, he schal sprengre it
 seuen sithis bifor the Lord, aȝens the veil
 of the^f seyntuarie. And he schal putte of 7
 the same blood on^g the corners of the au-
 ter of encense moost acceptable to the
 Lord, which auter is in the tabernacle of
 witnessyng; sotheli he schal schede^h al
 the 'tother bloodⁱ in to the foundement^k of
 the anter of brent sacrifice in the entryng^l
 of the tabernacle. And he schal offre for 8
 synne^m the ynnere fatnesse of the calf, as
 well it that hilith the entrails, as alle
 thingis that ben with ynneⁿ, twei litle 9
 reynes, and the calle, which^o is on^p tho^q
 bisidis ilion^r, and the fatnesse^s of the^t
 mawe, with the litle reines, as it is offrid 10
 of the calf of the sacrifice of pesible
 thingis; and he^u schal brenne tho on^v the
 auter of brent sacrifice. Sotheli he^w schal 11
 bere out of the castels^x the skyn^y, and alle
 the fleischis^z, with the heed, and feet^a, and
 entrails, and dung^b, and the 'residue bodi^c 12

^u sithe BDEFH. ^v afore H. ^w faat E pr. m.

^k soule, that is, a man BCEGKLN PQ. man is. ^l a synne o. ^m ignoraunce or vnkunynghesse s. ⁿ Om. i.
^o the comaundementis CIKS. ^p Om. is. ^q the Lord hath is. ^r thei is. ^s that is, the higeste preest BCGNQX.
^t that is. ^u the prest anoyntid is the higest prest s. marg. ^v Om. s. ^w makynge so i. ^x to do is. ^y putte
 his is. ^z Om. i. ^a Om. s. ^b ther off is. ^c schal he is. ^d Om. w. ^e his is. ^f Om. plures. ^g vpon is.
 in o. ^h heelde i. ⁱ blood that is left i. left blood s. ^k ground is. ^l entree is. ^m his synne is. ⁿ ynne
 forth is. ^o the which F sec. m. that is. ^p aboue is. ^q hem ins. ^r the reyne guttis is. ^s talouȝ is.
^t Om. s. ^u the prest is. ^v thingis vpon is. ^w the prest is. ^x tentis is. ^y skynnes s. ^z fleishe is.
^a the feet is. ^b the dung is. ^c bodi that is left i. left bodi s.

shal tende hem vpon the hepe of wode,
the which in the place of heeld out asken
13 shulen be brent. And if al the companye
of the sones of Yrael bi vnknowyng and
bi vnwisdam do that that is azens the co-
14 maundement^x of the Lord, and afterward
vnderstonde his synne, he shal offre for
the synne a calf, and he shal lede it to
15 the dore of the tabernacle. And the eldre
of the puple shal putte hoondes vpon the
heed of it before the Lord; and the calf
16 offred in the sijt of the Lord, the preest
that is anoyntid shal bere yn of the blood
of it into the tabernacle of witnessyng,
17 with the weet fyngre sprengyng seuen
18 sithes^y azens the veyle. And he shal putte
of the same blood in the hornes of the
auter, that is before the Lord in the ta-
bernacle of witnessyng; the lafte forsothe
blood he shal helde beside the foot of the
auter of brent sacrifices, that is in the
dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng.
19 And al the talw^z of it he shal take, and
20 he shal brenne vpon the auter; and so
doynge of this calf, as he dide before, and
the preest preyinge for hem the Lord shal
21 haue mercy. That forsothe calf he shal
bere out of the tentis, and he shal brenne
as the^a other calf, for it is for the synne
22 of the multitude. If a prynce synne, and
doo oon of many bi ignoraunce, that is
23 defendid in the lawe of the Lord, and
afterwarde vnderstonde his synne, he shal
offre an oost before the Lord, an hee geit
24 of the geetis, with outen wemme, and he
shal putte his hoond vpon the heed of it.
And whanne he shal offre it in the place,
where is wont to be slawe the brent sa-
crifice before the Lord, for it is for synne;
25 the preest shal wete the fyngre in the
blood of the oost for synne, towchyng
the hornes of the auter of brent sacrifice,
and the relif heldyng at the foot of it.

in to a clene place, where aischis ben wont
to be sched^d out; and he schal brenne tho^e
on^f the heep of trees^g, whiche^h schulen be
brent in the place of aischis schedⁱ out.
That if al the cumpeny of the sones of 13
Israel knowith not, and doith by vnkun-
nyng that that is azens the comaunde-
ment^k of the Lord, and aftirward vndir- 14
stondith his synne, it^l schal offre a calf for
synne^m, and itⁿ schal bryng the calf to
the dore of the tabernacle. And the eldere 15
men of the puple schulen sette hondis on
the heed therof bifor the Lord; and
whanne the calf is offrid in the^o sijt of the
Lord, the preest which^p is anoyntid schal 16
bere ynne of his blood in to the tabernacle
of witnessyng; and whanne the^q fyngur 17
'is dippid^r, he schal spreng^s seuen sithis
azens the veil. And he schal putte of the 18
same blood in the hornes of the auter,
which is bifor the Lord in the tabernacle
of witnessyng; sotheli he schal sched^t the
'residue blood^u bisidis the foundement of
the auter of brent sacrifice, which is in
the dore of tabernacle^v of witnessyng. And 19
he^w schal take al the fatnesse therof^x, and
schal^y brenne it on the auter; and so^z he 20
schal do also of this calf, as he dide also^a
bifor^b; and whanne the prest schal preye
for hem, the Lord schal be merciful. For- 21
sothe he^c schal bere out thilke calf, and
schal^d brenne it^e, as^f also the formere calf,
for it is for the^g synne of the multitude.
If the^h prince synneth, and doith bi igno- 22
raunce o thingⁱ of many, which is forbodun
in the lawe of the Lord, and aftirward vn- 23
dirstondith his synne, he schal offre to the
Lord a sacrifice, a 'buk of geet^k, 'that hath
no^l wem; and he schal sette his hond on^m 24
the heed therof. And whanne he hath of-
frid it in the place, where brent sacrifice
is wont to be slayn, bifor the Lord, for it
is for synne; the preest schal dippe theⁿ 25

^x maundement BDEFH. ^y sythe E. ^z faat E pr. m. ^a that BDEFH.

^d helde is. ^e tho thingis s. ^f vpon is. ^g wode is. ^h the whiche is. ⁱ cast i. helde s. ^k heest is.
^l he is. ^m that synne is. ⁿ he is. ^o Om. is. ^p that is. ^q he hath dippid his is. ^r Om. is. ^s spreng
it i. spreng the blood s. ^t heelde i. ^u blood that leueth is. ^v the tabernacle plures. ^w the prest s.
^x of the calff i. of calf s. ^y he schal is. ^z Om. is. ^a Om. DIKMN sec. m. OQRSTWX. ^b bifor of the
tother is. ^c the preest is. ^d he schal is. ^e Om. plures. ^f as he dide is. ^g Om. is. ^h a is. ⁱ synne s.
^k keet bukke i. geet bukke s. ^l withoute is. ^m vpon is. ⁿ his is.

26 The talw^{3b} forsothe he shal brenne aboue,
as in slawn sacrifices of pesible thingis is
wont to be doon, and he shal prey for
hym, and for his synne, and it shal be
27 forzeuen to hym. That 3if a lijf of^c the
puple of the loond synne bi ignoraunce,
that he doo eny thing of thes thinges
that ben defendid in the lawe of the
28 Lord, and trespassith, and knowlechith^d
his synne, offre he an hee geyt with outen
29 wemme, and 'he shal^e putte the hoond
vpon the heed of the oost that is for the
synne, and he shal offre it in the place of
30 the brent sacrifice. And the preest shal
take of the blood in his fyngre, and
towchyng the hornes of the auter of
brent sacrifice, the relif he shal helde at
31 the foot of it. Al forsothe the talw^{3f} tak-
yng away, as yt is wont to be takun fro
the slawn sacrifices of pesible thinges, he
shal brenne vpon the auter into smel of
swetnes to the Lord; and he shal prey
32 for hym, and it shal be forzene hym. If
forsothe of the beestis he shall offre slawn
sacrifice for synne, that is, a sheep with
33 outen wemme, he shal putte the hoond
vpon the heed of it, and he shal offre it
in the place where ben wonte to ben
34 slawun the oostis of brent sacrifices. And
the preest shal take of the blood of it
with his fyngre, and towchyng the^g
hornes of the auter of brent sacrifice, he
35 shal heelde the relif at the foot of it. And
al the talw^{3h} takyng away, as the talw³
of a wether is wonte to be takun away
that is offrid for synnes, and he shal
brenne vpon the auter the encense of the
Lord; and he shal prey for hym, and for
his synne, and it shal be forjouun hym.

fyngur in the blood of sacrifice for synne,
and he shal touche^o the corneris of the
auter of brent sacrifice, and he shal schede^p
the 'residue blood^q at the foundement ther-
of. Sotheli the preest shal brenne the in- 26
nere fatnesse aboue *the auter*, as it is wont
to be doon in the sacrifice^r of pesible
thingis, and the preest shal prey for hym,
and for his synne, and it shal be for-
jouun to hym. That if a soule^s of the 27
puple of the^t lond synneth bi ignoraunce,
that he do ony thing of these that ben
forbodon in the lawe of the Lord, and
trespassith, and knowith his synne, he 28
shal offre a geet^u without wem; and he 29
shal sette^v hond^w on^x the heed of the^y
sacrifice which^z is for synne, and he shal
offre it in the place of brent sacrifice. And 30
the preest shal take of the blood^a on^b his
fyngur, and he shal touche^c the hornes^d
of the auter of brent sacryfice, and he
shal schede^e the residue^f at the founde-
ment therof^g. Sotheli he^h shal take a wei 31
al the ynnere fatnesse, as it is wont to be
don awei of the sacrifices of pesible thingis,
and he shal brenne *it*ⁱ on the auter, in to
odour^k of swetnesse to the Lord; and the
preest shal prey for hym, and it shal
be forjouun to hym. Sotheli^l if he^m of- 32
frith of litle beestis a sacrifice for synne,
that is, a scheep without wem, he shal 33
putte theⁿ hond on the heed therof, and
he shal offre it in the place where the
beest^o of brent sacrifices ben wont to be
slayn. And the preest shal take of the 34
blood therof in his fyngur, and he shal
touche^p the hornes of the autir of brent
sacrifice, and he shal schede^q the residue^r
at the foundement therof^s. And he^t shal 35
do away al the ynnere fatnesse as the in-
nere fatnesse of the ram which^u is offrid
for pesible thingis, is wont to be don a wei,

^b faat *E pr.m.* ^c for *A.* ^d knowleche *BDEFH.* ^e Om. *E pr.m.* ^f faat *E pr.m.* ^g Om. *A.* ^h faat *E pr.m.*

^o touche *with his bloodi finger s.* ^p heelde *I.* ^q blood that leueth *is.* ^r sacrifices *plures.* ^s soule, *that is, a synguler man BCGINQsx.* ^t a *s.* ^u schee geet *is.* ^v putte *K text.* ether sette *marg.* ^w his hond *is.* ^x vpon *s.* ^y Om. *BFGQ.* ^z that *s.* ^a blood *theroff is.* ^b in *BC.* vpon *is.* ^c touche *with that fingre s.* ^d corners *I.* ^e heelde *I.* ^f blood that is left *I.* blood that leuith *s.* ^g of the *auter is.* ^h the preest *is.* ⁱ Om. *plures.* that *s.* ^k smellyng *is.* ^l Forsothe *plures.* ^m sicke a man *s.* ⁿ his *is.* ^o beestis *IKORSTW.* ^p touche *ther with is.* ^q heelde *I.* ^r blood that is left *I.* ^{bl.} that leuith *s.* ^s of the *auter is.* ^t the preest *s.* ^u that *is.*

and he^v schal brenne *it* on^w the auter of encense of the Lord; and the preest schal preye for hym, and for his synne, and it schal be forzoun to hym.

CAP. V.

1 If a lijf synne, and here the voyce of a swerer, and were witnes, that other he seethⁱ, or to hym silf is knowun gilty, but if he shewe, he schal bere his wickidnes.
2 The lijf that towchith eny vnclene thing, other that is slawe of a beest, other bi hym silf deed, or^k eny other crepynge beest, and he were forgeten of his vnclennes, he is gilty, and hath trespassid. And if he towche eny thing of the vnclennes of man, after al vnclennes with the which he is wont to be defowlid, and forzeten afterward knowe, he schal vnderlye to the
3 trespas. The lijf that swerith, and spekith with his lippes, that or eny thing yuel schal do, or^k wel, and doth not, and the same thing with ooth or word stableth, and forzeten afterward vndirstonde his
4 trespas. The lijf that swerith, and spekith with his lippes, that or eny thing yuel schal do, or^k wel, and doth not, and the same thing with ooth or word stableth, and forzeten afterward vndirstonde his
5 trespas, do he penance for the synne,
6 and offre he of the flockis an shee^l lomb, or a shee^l geyt; and the preest schal
7 preye for hym, and for his synne. If forsothe he may not offre a beeste, offre he two turturs^m, or two culuer bryddis to the Lord, oon for the synne, and an-
8 other into brent sacrifice. And he schal gyue hem to the preest, the which, the first offrynge for the synne, schal bowe agen the heed of it to the fethers, so that it cleue to the nek, and not fullich it be
9 broke. And he schal spreng of the blood of it the wal of the auter; what euerⁿ forsothe were lefte he schal make to drop at the foundement of it, for it is for synne.
10 The tother^o forsothe he schal brenne in to brent sacrifice, as it is wont to be doo,

CAP. V.

If a soule^x synneth, and^y† hereth the¹ vois of a^z swerere[‡], and is witnesse^a, 'for ether he siz^b, ether^c 'is witynge^d, if he schewith^e not^f, he schal bere his synne. A persone that touchith any vnclene thing,² ether^g which^h is slayn of a beeste, ether is deed bi it silf, ether *touchith* any other crepynge beeste, and forzetith his vnclennesse, he is gilty, and trespassith. And if³ he touchith any thing of the vnclennesse of manⁱ, bi al the vnclennesse bi which he is wont to be defoulid, and he forzetith^k, and knowith^l afterward, he^m schal be suget to trespasⁿ. A soule^o that swerith, and⁴ bryngith forth with hise lippis, that it^p schulde do ether yuel, ether^r wel, and doth not^r, and confermeth the same thing with an ooth, ethir with a word, and forzetith^s, and aftirward vndirstondith his trespas, do it^t penance for synne^u, and offre it^v of⁵ the flockis a femal lomb, ethir a goet; and the preest schal preie for hym, and for his synne. But if he may not offre a^w beeste,⁷ offre he twei turtlis, ethir^x 'briddis of culuers^y to the Lord, oon for synne^z, and the tother in to brent sacrifice. And he schal⁸ gyue tho to the preest, which^a schal offre the firste for synne, and schal^b folde agen the heed therof to the wengis, so that it^c cleue to the necke, and be not 'brokyn outirli^d. And *the preest* schal sprynge⁹ the wal of the auter, of the blood therof; sotheli what euer 'is residue^e, he^f schal make to^g droppe down at the 'foundement of the auter^h, for it isⁱ for synne. Sotheli^k 10 he^l schal brenne the tother *brid* in to brent

† This word and is seet for that is. Lire, and the glos here. CGQX.
‡ In Ebreu it is of an ooth, and this letre is vndurstondu of him, that is requirid to be witnessyng of a thing that he knowith, and wole not, but hidith the truth. Lire here. CGQX.

ⁱ seeiz BDEFH. ^k other E. ^l heo E. ^m turteles DH. ⁿ er E. ^o other E.

^v the preest is. ^w vpon is. ^x soule, *that is, man* BCGKNQ. man is. ^y and *that is* N. ^z Om. B. ^a witnesse *theroff* is. ^b either herith it s. ^c or I. ethir he w. ^d knowith *it* is. ^e shewe s. ^f *it* not is. ^g or *passim* ELP. othir o. eny s. ^h that thing that is. ⁱ a man D. ^k forzetith it is. ^l knowith this s. ^m Om. B. ⁿ that trespas is. ^o man is. ^p he I. ^q or EKL. ^r it not s. ^s forzetith *what he swore or seide* s. ^t he is. ^u the synne I. his synne s. ^v he. ^w *sieh* a is. ^x ethir tway K see. m. ^y culuere briddis is. ^z his synne s. ^a the which I. ^b he schal is. ^c the heed s. ^d fully broken away s. ^e blood leeuith s. ^f the preest is. ^g Om. s. ^h auteris foot I. auter foot s. ⁱ is *offrid* s. ^k Forsothe is. ^l the prest s.

and the preest shal preye for hym and
for his synne, and it shal be forzenen
11 hym. And if his hoond mowe^p not offre
two turturs^q, or two culuer briddes, offre
he for his synne of tried flowre the tenthe
part of ephi; he shal not putte into it
oyle, ne leye yn eny thing of encense,
12 for it is for synne. And he shal take it
to the preest, the which takynge of it a
ful hoondful, shal brenne vpon the auter,
into the mynde of hym that offrede,
13 preiyng for hym, and purgyng; that
other forsothe part he shal haue in 3ifte.
14 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
15 If a lijf synne, forfetyng the cerymonyes
bi errour, in thes thingis that ben halowed
to the Lord, offre he for his trespas a
wether with out wemme of the flockis,
the which may be bouzt with two sicles,
16 after the weizte of the seyntuary. And
that that he hath doo of harm he shal
restore, and the fifthe part he shal putte
aboue, takynge to the preest, the which
shal preye for hym, offryng a wether,
17 and it shal be forzouen hym. The lijf
that synneth bi ignoraunce, and dooth
oon of thes thingis that ben defendid bi
lawe of the Lord, and gilty of the synne
18 vnderstonde his wickidnes, he shall offre
a wether with outen wemme of the flockis
to the preest, after the mesure and eym-
yng of the synne; the which shal preye
for hym, for vnknowynge he dide, and it
19 shal be forzeue to^r hym, for bi errour he
1 trespasside in the Lord. And the Lord
2 spak to Moyses, seiynge, The lijf that
synneth, and, the Lord despiside, denye to
his nei3bore the laft thing^s that to his
feith was takun, or^t with fors eny thing
3 takith, or doth wrong chalenge, or^t fynde
lost thing, and denyynge ouermore for-
swerith, and eny other of manye doo in
4 the whiche men ben wonte to synne, he

sacrifice, as it is wont to be doon; and
the preest schal preie for hym, and for his
synne, and it schal be forzouun to hym.
That if his hond^m mai not offre twei tur- 11
tlis, ethir tweiⁱ briddis of culuerisⁿ, he schal
offre for his synne the tenthe part of ephi[†]
of *wheete*^o flour; he schal not putte oileⁱ in
to it^p, nether he schal putte^q any thing of
encense, for it is for synne. And he 12
shal 3yue it^r to the preest, which^s *preest*^t
shal take vp an handful therof, and schal^u
brenne^v on the auter, in to mynde of hym
that offeride^w, and *the preest* schal preie 13
for hym, and schal^x clense^y; forsothe he^z
shal have the tother part in^a 3ifte. And 14
the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, If a 15
soule^b brekith cerymonyes^c bi errour, and
synneth^d in these^e thingis that ben hale-
wid to the Lord, it^f schal offre for his tres-
pas a ram without wem of the flockis, that
may be bouzt for twei siclis, bi^g the weizte
of the^h seyntuarie. And he schal restore 16
that harm that he dide, and he schal putte
the fyethe partⁱ aboue, and schal^k 3yne^l
to the preest, which *preest* schal preye
for hym, and offre the ram, and it schal
be forzouun to hym. A soule^m that syn- 17
neth bi ignoraunce, and doith oon of these
thingis that ben forbodun in the lawe of
the Lord, and is gilty of synne, and vndir-
stondith his wickidnesse, itⁿ schal offre to 18
the preest a ram without wem of the
flockis, bi the mesure of^o estymacioun^p of
synne^q; and the preest schal preye for
hym, for he dide^r vnwytyng, and it schal
be forzouun to him, for by errour he tres- 19
passide a3ens the Lord. And the Lord 1
spak to Moyses, and seide, A soule^s that 2
synneth, and dispisith the Lord, and de-
nyeth to his nei3bore a thing bitakun to
kepyng^t, that was bitakun to his feith^u,
ethir takith^v maisterfuli a thing bi vio-
lence, ether makith fals chaleng, ether 3

† that is, the
tenthe part of
ijj. buschelis.
18.

p may E. q turtlis F. r Om. BDEFFH. s thinges D. t other E.

^m hond for *pouerty* s. ⁿ culuere briddis 18. ^o tried *wheete* 18. ^p therto 1. in to *that flour* s. ^q putte to 1.
putte therto s. ^r Om. K. ^s the which 1. ^t Om. 1. ^u he schal 18. ^v brenne it A *pr.m.* 18. ^w offeride it s.
^x Om. 18. ^y clense him 18. ^z the preest 18. ^a in to 18. ^b man 18. *that is, a man* K *marg.* ^c the cery-
monyes 1. my cer. s. ^d synne K. ^e tho A *pr.m.* ^f he 18. ^g at 18. ^h Om. K. ⁱ part *therof* s. ^k he
shal s. ^l 3yue it s. ^m man 18. *that is, a man* K *marg.* ⁿ Om. A *sec.m.* B. he 18. ^o and BDFGIMNOSWX.
^p estymacioun *ether valu* BCKNQX. *estym. or valu* ELPs. ^q the synne 18. ^r dide yuel s. ^s man 18. *that is,*
a man K *marg.* ^t his kepyng 18. ^u feithfulnesse BC. ^v bitakith W.

5 ateynt of the trespass shal ȝelde alle thingis
hool that thurȝ frawde he wolde with
hoolde, and ferthermore the fifthe part to
the lord, to whom he dide the harm.
6 For his synne forsothe he shal offre a
wether withouten wemme of the flock, and
he shal ȝyue it to the preest, after the
7 eymyng and mesure of the trespass; the
which shal preye for hym before the
Lord, and it shal be forȝeue to hym, for
al that in doynge he synnede.

CAP. VI.

8 And the Lord spake to Moyses, seiynge,
9 Comaunde to Aaron and his sones, This
is the lawe of the^u brent sacrifice; it shal
be brent in the auter al nyȝt vnto the
morwen; fyer it shal be of the same au-
10 ter. The preest shal be clothid with a
coote, and with linnen breches; and he
shal take the asken, the whiche the fier
vowrynge brent out, and puttynge bisyde
11 the auter he shal be spoylid the rather
clothes, and clothid with other he shal
offre hem out of the tentes, and in moost
clene place vnto a litil sparcle he shal
12 make to be wastid. The fier forsothe in
the auter euermore shal brenne, the which
the preest shal norishe, vnder puttynge
wode eerly bi eche dayes; and putte yn
aboue^v the brent sacrifice, he shal brenne
13 the talwȝ^w of the pesible thingis. This
fier is perpetuel that shal neuer^x fayle in
14 the auter. This is the lawe of sacrifice
and of sacrificed licours, the whiche the
sones of Aaron shulen offre before the
15 Lord, and before the auter. The preest
shal take an handful of tryed flour, the
which ys spreynt with oyle, and al the
encense^y that is putte vp on the tryed

fyndith a thing lost, and denyeth^w fer-
thermore and forswerith, and doth ony
other thing of manye^x in whiche thingis
men ben wont to do synne, if it is con-4
uict of the gilt^y, it^z shal ȝelde hool alle⁵
thingis whiche it^a wolde gete bi fraude,
and ferthermore the fyuethe part to the
lord, to whom it^b dide harm. Sotheli for⁶
his synne it^b shal offre a ram vnwemmed
of the floe, and it^b shal ȝyue that *ram* to
the preest, bi the valu and^c mesure^d of the
trespas; and *the preest* shal preie for⁷
hym bifor the Lord, and it shal be for-
ȝouun to hym, for alle thingis whiche^e he
synnede in doynge.

CAP. VI.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and⁸
seide, Comaunde thou to Aaron, and to⁹
hise sones, This is the lawe of brent sacri-
fice; it shal be brent in the auter al nyȝt
til the morewe; fier *that is ȝouun fro he-*
uene shal be of the same auter. The¹⁰
preest shal be clothid with a coote, and^f
'pryuy lynnun clothis^g; and he shal take
awei the aischis, which^{gg} the fier deuour-
ynge brente^h, and he shal putteⁱ bisidis
the auter; and he shal be spuylid of the¹¹
formere clothis, and he shal be clothid
with other, and schal^k bere^l *aischis* out of
the castels^m, and in a moost clene place he
shal make *tho*ⁿ to be wastid^o til to a deed
sparcle. Forsothe fier shal brenne euere¹²
in the auter, which^p fier the preest shal
nurishe, puttynge trees^q vndur, in the
morewtid bi ech dai; and whanne brent
sacrifice is put aboue, *the preest* shal
brenne the ynnere fatnessis^r of pesible
thingis^s. This is euerlastynge fier, that¹³
shal neuer faile in the auter. This is the¹⁴
lawe of sacrifice, and of fletynge^t offryngis,
whiche^u the sones of Aaron^v shulen offre
bifore the Lord, and bifor the auter. The¹⁵
preest shal take an handful of *wheete*^w

^u Om. BDEFH. ^v al aboue A. ^w faat E pr. m. talewis E sec. m. ^x ner E. ^y sense BDEFH.

^w denyeth it s. ^x manye *forboden* s. ^y Om. *plures*. ^z he s. ^a he is. ^b he is. ^c or s. ^d the me-
sure i. ^e the whiche i. ^f and the K. ^g with linnen brechis is. ^{gg} while DFGKMNQRTWX. ^h hath
brente out is. ⁱ putte *tho* is. ^k he schal i. the prest schal s. ^l bere *tho* is. ^m tentis is. ⁿ *hem* is.
^o wastid or *quenched* s. ^p the which i. ^q wode is. ^r fatnesse s. ^s *offrid* thingis s. ^t the fletynge o.
^u the which i. ^v Aaronus sones i. Aaron sones s. ^w tried wheete is.

flour, he shal brenne it in the auter, in
to mynde of moost swete smel to the
16 Lord. The laft forsothe part of the tryed
flour Aaron with his sones shal ete, with
outen sour dow³; and he shal ete in the
holi place of the porche of the tabernacle.
17 Therefore forsothe it shal not be souryd,
for the part of it is offred into the² en-
cense of the Lord; holi of halowes it
shal be, as for the synne and for the tres-
18 pas. The maalis oonlich of the lynage of
Aaron shulen ete it; lawful and euerlast-
yunge it is in 3oure kynredes, of the sacri-
fices of the Lord; eche that touchith tho
19 thinges shal be halowid. And the Lord
20 spak to Moyses, seiynge, This is the of-
fryng of Aaron, and of the sones of him,
that thei shulen offre to the Lord in the
day of her anyntyng; the tenthe part of
ephi thei shulen offre of the^a tried flour,
in euerlastynge sacrifice, the half of it
21 eerli, and the half of it at euen; the
which in a panne spreyn^t with oyle shal
22 be fryed. And the preest that to the fa-
der thur³ ryzt cometh after, shal offre it
hoote, into^b the moost swete smel to the
Lord; and al shal be brent in the auter.
23 Al forsothe sacrifice of preestis with fier
shal be consumyd, ne eny shal eete of it.
24 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
25 Spek to Aaron and his sones, This is the
lawe of oost for synne; in the place where
is offred brent sacrifice, shal it be offred
before the Lord; holi of halowis it is.
26 The preest that offreth it, shal eete it in
holi place, in the porche of the taber-
27 nacle. What euer shal towche the fleische
of it, shal be halowid; if a clooth be^c
spreynt of the blood of yt, it shal be
28 washe in an holi place. The brel vessel
forsothe in the which it is sothen, shal be
broken; that if it were a brasun vessel,
it shal be rubbid, and washe with water.

flour, which is spreyn^d with oile, and al
the encense which^x is put on the *wheete^y*
flour, and he schal brenne it in² the auter,
in to mynde^a of swettist^{aa} odour^b to the
Lord. Forsothe Aaron with hise sones 16
shal ete the tother part of *wheete^c* flour,
without sour dow; and he schal ete^d in
the hooli place of the greet street^e of the
tabernacle. Sotheli herfor^f it^g schal not 17
be 'dizt with sour dow^h, for a part therof
is offrid in to encense of the Lord; it
shal be hooli 'of the *noumbreⁱ* of holi
thingis^k, as^l for synne and for^m trespas.
Malisⁿ oonli of the kynrede^o of Aaron 18
shulen ete it; it is a lawful thing and
euerlastynge in 3oure generaciouns, of^p the
sacrifice^q of the Lord; ech man that
touchith tho^r schal be halewyd^s. And the 19
Lord spak to Moises, and seide, This is 20
the offryng of Aaron, and of hise sones,
which thei owen offre^t to the Lord in the
day of her^u anyntyng[†]; thei schulen of-
fre the tenthe part of ephi of *wheete^v*
flour, in^w euerlastynge sacrifice, the myd-
dis^x therof in the morewtid, and the myd-
dis^x therof in the euentid; which^y schal be 21
spreynt with oile in the^z fryng panne,
and schal^a be fried. Sotheli the preest 22
which^b is successour to the^c fadir 'bi ryzt^d,
shal offre it hoot, in to sweteste odour^e to
the Lord; and al it schal be brent in the
auter. For al the sacrifice of preestis schal 23
be wastid^f with fier, nether ony man schal
ete therof. And the Lord spak to Moises, 24
and seide, Spek thou to Aaron and to hise 25
sones, This is the lawe of sacrifice for
synne; it schal be offrid bifor the Lord,
in the place where brent sacrifice is of-
frid; it is hooli 'of the *noumbre^g* of hooli
thingis. The preest that offrith it, schal 26
ete it in the hooli place, in the greet
street^h of the tabernacle. What euer thing 27
shal touche the fleischisⁱ therof, it^k schal

† In Ebru it is,
in the day in
whiche he au-
oyntide him.
Gqx.

^z Om. B. ^a Om. E. ^b in A. ^c were BDEFH.

^x that I. ^y Om. I. ^z on K. ^a the mynde K. ^{aa} swete A pr. m. ^b smell is. ^c tried wheete is. the
wheete K. ^d ete this s. ^e porche is. ^f Om. I. ^g the tried flour s. ^h maad sour I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k thing K.
^l as offryng s. ^m Om. IKS. ⁿ Men is. ^o kynde F. ^p to prestis for to vse of s. ^q sacrifices B. ^r tho
thingis is. hem N. ^s halewyd bifore is. ^t to offre is. ^u his A pr. m. et plures. ^v tried is. ^w in to K.
^x halff 10 sec. m. s. ^y the which I. ^z a 10 sup. ras. s. ^a it schal 10 sup. ras. s. ^b the which I. ^c his is.
^d Om. is. ^e smell is. ^f brent 1 text. s. *waastid* 1. marg. ^g Om. IKORT sec. m. w. ^h porche is.
ⁱ fleish is. ^k Om. s.

29 Eche maal of the preestis kynrede shal^d
eete of the fleshe of it; for holi of halowis
30 it is. An oost forsothe that is slawe for
synne, whos blood is born into the taber-
nacle of witnessyng to clense in the seyn-
tuarie, shal not be eete, but brent with
1 fier. And this lawe of oost for trespas
2 is holy of halowis. Therefore where the
brent sacrifice is offred, and the sacrifice
for the trespas shal be slawe; the blood
of it bi enuyroun of the auter shal be
3 heelde. Thei shulen offre of it the tayl,
and the talw^{3e} that couereth the entrayls,
4 the two litel reynes, and the fatnes that
is biside the reyne guttes, and the calle
5 of the mawe, with the litil reynes. And
the preest shal brenne hem vpon the au-
ter; the encense it is of the Lord for the^f
6 trespas. Eche maal of the preestes kyn-
rede in holi place shal ete this flesh, for
7 holi of halowis it is. As for a synne is
offred an oost, so and for a trespas, of
either hoost shal be o lawe; to the preest
8 that it shal offre it shal perteyne. The
preest that offreth the slawn offryng of
brent sacrifice, shal haue the skynne of it.
9 And alle the sacrifice of tried floure, that
is bake in the ouen, and what euer thing
in the gredyrne, or in frynge panne is
greithid, of that preest it shal be, of
10 whom it is offred, whether thei ben
spreynt with oyle, or drye. To alle the
sones of Aaron euen mesure bi echon shal
be dyuydid.

be halewid; if a cloth is bispreynt^l of^m
the blood therof, it schal be waischun in
the hooli place. Sotheli the erthun vessel, 28
in which it is sodun, schal be brokun;
that if the vessel is of bras, it schal be
scourid, and 'schal beⁿ waischun with^o wa-
tir. Ech male of preestis^p kyn schal ete 29
of the fleischis^q therof; for it is hooli 'of
the noumbre^r of hooli thingis. Sotheli the 30
sacrifice which is slayn for synne, whos
blood is borun in to the tabernacle of wit-
nessyng to clense in the seyntuarie, schal
not be etun, but it schal be brent in fier.
And this is the lawe of sacrifice for tres- 1
pas; it is hooli 'of the noumbre^r of hooli
thingis. Therfor where brent sacrifice is 2
offrid, also the sacrifice for trespas schal
be slayn; the blood therof schal be sched
bi the^s cumpas of the auter. Thei schulen 3
offre the tail therof, and the fatnesse that
hilith the entrailis, the twei litel reynes, 4
and the fatnesse which^t is bisidis ilioun^u,
and the calle of the mawe, with the litel
reynes. And the preest schal brenne tho^s
on^v the auter; it is encense of the Lord,
for trespas. Ech male of the^w preestis 6
kyn^x schal ete these fleischis in the hooli
place, for it is hooli 'of the noumbre^r of
hooli thingis. As^z a^a sacrifice is^b offrid 7
for synne^c, so and for trespas^d, o lawe
schal be of euer eithir sacrifice; it schal
perteyne to the preest, that offrith it. The^s
preest that offrith the beeste of brent sa-
crifice, schal haue the skyn therof. And 9
ech sacrifice of wheete^e flour, which^f is
bakun in an ouene, and what euer is maad
redi in a gridile, ethir in a fryng panne,
it schal be that^f preestis, of whom it is
offrid, whether it is spreynt with oile, 10
ethir^g is^h dryeⁱ. To alle the^k sones of Aa-
ron euene mesure schal be departyd, 'to
ech^l 'bi hem silf^m.

^d shalt A. ^e faat E pr. m. ^f Om. B.

^l be spreint LS. ^m with IS. ⁿ Om. IS. ^o in L. ^p the preestis I. ^q fleishe IS. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. IS.
^t that IS. ^u the ilioun IS. ^v in IS. ^w Om. K. ^x kynde S. ^y Om. I. ^z Om. A pr. m. DEFGKLMNOPWX.
^a Om. BCQRT. ^b that is K. ^c wilful synne S. ^d ignoraunt trespas S. ^e tried IS. ^f that IS. ^{ff} the S.
^g other L. ^h Om. IS. ⁱ dried N. ^k Om. B. ^l bi alle EFLNPX. bi ech oon IS. bi eche K. Om. GQ. ^m to
hem silf K. Om. S. hem silf X sec. m.

CAP. VII.

11 This is the lawe of the oost of pesible
 12 thinges, that is offerd to the Lord. If for
 doynge of thankyngis^g were the offryng,
 thei schulen offre looues with outen sour
 dow³ spreynt with oyle, and thinne therf
 cakis anoynt with oyle, and bakun tryed
 floure, and litil rownd looues spreynt with
 13 mengyng of oyle; and looues maad with
 sour dow³, with the oost of thankynges^h
 14 that is offerd for theⁱ pesible thinges; of
 the whiche oon for the chefe fruytis shal
 be offerd to the Lord, and it shal be of
 the preest that shal heelde the blood of
 15 the oost, whos fleshe that same day shal
 be etun, ne there shal leue of it eny
 16 thing vnto the morwe. If thur³ a vow,
 or wylfully, eny man offreth an oost, the
 same day also it shal be eten; but if eny
 thing leue to the morwe, it is leful to
 17 eete; what euer forsothe the thridde
 18 day fynde, the fier shal consume. If eny
 man eete the thridde day of the flesh of
 the oost of pesible thinges, his offryng
 shall be sett at no³t, ne it shal profyte
 to the offerer; but rather ech lijf that de-
 fowlith hym silf with syche meete, shal
 19 be gilty of trespassyng. The flesh that
 eny vnclene thing touchith, shal not be
 etun, but brent with fier; he that is clene,
 20 shal eete it. A lijf defowlid, that etith
 of the flesh of the oost of pesible thingis,
 that is offerd to the Lord, shal perishe
 21 fro his puplis. And he that towchith the
 vnclennes of man, or of beeste, or of eny
 thing that may defowle, and etith of siche
 maner flesh, shal spille fro his puples.
 22 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 23 Spek to the sones of Irael, The talw³^k of
 sheep, and of oxe, and of geyt, 3e shulen

CAP. VII.

This is the lawe of 'the sacrifice ofⁿ pe-
 11 sible^o thingis, which^p is offrid to the Lord.
 If the offryng is for doynge^q of thankyngis^r,¹²
 thei schulen offre looues without sour dow
 spreynt with oile, and^s 'therf looues sodun
 in watir^t, *that ben* anoyntid with oile;
 and *thei schulen offre wheete^u* flour bakun,
 and thinne^v looues^w spreynt togidere with
 the^x medlyng of oile. Also *thei schulen*¹³
offre 'looues di³t with sour dow^y, with the
 sacrifice of thankyngis^z which^a is offrid
 for pesible thingis; of whiche^b[†] o loof schal¹⁴ <sup>† In Ebru it is,
 of alle. cqx.</sup>
 be offrid to the Lord for the firste^c fruytis,
 and it schal be the^d preestis that schal
 schede^e the blood of the sacrifice, whose¹⁵
 fleischis^f schulen be etun in the same dai,
 nether ony thing of tho schal dwelle til^g
 the morewtid. If a man offrith a sacrifice¹⁶
 bi a vow, ethir bi fre wille, it schal be
 etun in^h lijf maner in the same dai; but
 also if ony thing dwellith 'in toⁱ the^k mo-
 rew, it is leueful to ete *it*; sotheli fier¹⁷
 schal waaste, whateuer thing the thridde
 day schal fynde. If ony man etith in the¹⁸
 thridde dai of the fleischis^l of sacrifice of
 pesible thingis, his offryng schal be maad
 voide, nethir it schal profite to the offerere;
 but rather whateuer soule^m defoulith hym
 silf with suche mete, he schal be gilty of
 'brekyng of the laweⁿ. Fleisch^o that¹⁹
 touchith ony vnclene thing, schal^p not be
 etun, but it schal be brent bi^q fier; he
 that is clene, schal ete it. A pollutid^r²⁰
 soule^s, that etith of the fleischis^t of the sa-
 crifice of pesible thingis, which is offrid to
 the Lord, schal perishe fro hise puplis.
 And he that touchith vnclennesse^u of man,²¹
 ether of beeste, ether of alle thing that
 may defoule^v, and etith^w of suche fleischis^x,

g thank D. h thankynge A pr. m. E. i Om. E. k fat E pr. m.

ⁿ Om. EFGNPQST pr. m. x. the oost of i. o the pesible G. p the which i. q the doynge plures.
^r thanking s. ^s an A. ^t thinne therff kakis is. ^u tried is. ^v litle rounde is. ^w looues ether
 cakis BCGKNQ. ^x Om. is. ^y soure looues i. ^z thanking s. ^a the which i. ^b the whiche i. ^c cheef is.
^d Om. s. ^e heelde i. ^f fleishe i. ^g til to w. to is. ^h bi i. ⁱ vnto m. ^k Om. cl. ^l fleishe io sup. ras. s.
^m soule, that is, man BCGKNQ. man is. ⁿ the lawe brekyng is. ^o Fleisch, that is, onely the fleish of
 pesyble sacrifice CGNQX. The fleisch i. Tho fleisch s. p that schal i pr. m. s. q with i. r pollutid, ether
 foulid B. p. eithir defoulid CNQX. p. that is, def. p. defoulid is. ^s soule, that is, man BCK. man is.
^t fleishe is. ^u the vnclennesse is. ^v defoule man s. ^w he that etith is. ^x fleishe is.

24 not eete; the talw³ of deed careyn, and of that beeste that is takun of a wilde beeste, 3e shulen haue into dyuerse vses. 25 If eny man eete the talw³, that shulde be offred into the encense of the Lord, he 26 shal perishe fro his puple. And the blood of eche beeste 3e shulen not take in meete, as wel of bryddes, as of beestis; 27 eche lijf that etith blood shal perishe fro 28 his puplis. And the Lord spak to Moyses, 29 sei yng, Speke to the sones of Yrael, He that offreth slawn offryng of pesible thinges to the Lord, offre he therwith and sacrifice, that is, his offrynges of 30 licours. He shal holde with hondes the talw³ of the oost, and the litil brest; and whanne bothe, offred to the Lord, he hath 31 sacred, he shal take to the preest, the which shal brenne the talw³ vpon the auter; the litil brest forsothe shal be of 32 Aaron and his sones; and the riȝt shuldre of the oostis of pesible thingis shal 33 falle into chefe¹ fruytis of the preest. He that offreth the blood, and the talw³, of the sones of Aaron, shal haue and the 34 riȝt shuldre in his porcioun. The litil brest forsothe of areryng, and the shuldre of seueryng, Y haue take fro the sones of Yrael of the pesible hoostes of hem, and haue ȝyue to Aaron the preest and his sones, thurȝ perpetuel lawe, fro 35 al the puple of Yrael. This is the anoyntyng of Aaron and his sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, the day that Moyses offred hem that thei shulden vse preest- 36 hod, and the thinges that the Lord comaundide to be ȝeue to hem of the sones of Yrael, thurȝ perpetuel relygioun in her 37 generaciouns. This is the lawe of the^m brent sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for the sacryng, and for slawn offrynges of pesible thinges, 38 that the Lord ordeyned to Moyses in the mownt Synayⁿ, whanne he comaundide

shal perische fro hise puplis. And the 22 Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke 23 thou to the sones of Israel, 3e schulen not ete the ynnere fatnesse of a scheep, of an oxe, and of a geet; 3e schulen haue in to 24 dyuerse vsis the ynnere fatnesse of a carkeis deed by it silf, and of that beeste which^y is takun^z of a *rauenus* beeste. If 25 ony man etith the ynnere fatnesse, that owith to be offrid in to encense of^a the Lord, he schal perische fro his puple. Also 26 3e schulen not take in mete the blood of ony beeste, as wel of briddis as of beestis; ech man that etith blood schal perische 27 fro his puplis. And the Lord spak to 28 Moises, and seide, Speke thou to the sones 29 of Israel, He that offrith a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the Lord, offre^b togidere also a sacrifice, that is, fletyng^c offryngis therof. He schal holde in the^d hondis the 30 ynnere fatnesse of the sacrifice, and the brest; and whanne he hath halewid bothe^e offrid to the Lord, he schal ȝyue^f to the preest, which^g schal brenne the ynnere 31 fatnesse on^h the auter; sotheli the brest schal be Aarons and hise sones; and the 32 riȝt schuldur of the sacrifices of pesible thingis schal turneⁱ in to the firste^k fruytis of the preest. He that of Aarons sones 33 offrith the blood, and the ynnere fatnesse^l, schal haue also the riȝt schuldur in his porcioun. For Y haue take fro the sones 34 of Israel the brest of reisyng, and the schuldur of departyng, of the^m pesible sacrifices 'of hemⁿ, and Y haue ȝoue to^o Aaron the preest and to hise sones, bi euerlastyng^e lawe, of al the puple of Israel. This is the anoyntyng^p† of Aaron, and 35 of^q hise sones, in the cerymonyes of the Lord, in the dai where ynne Moises offride hem that thei schulden be set in preesthod, and whiche^r thingis the Lord 36 comaundide to be ȝouun to hem of the sones of Israel, bi euerlastyng^e religioun

† the oynting, that is, the offring in the day of her oynting. Lire here. cqx.

¹ the chefe BE. ^m Om. BDEFH. ⁿ of Synay D.

^y that is. ^z takun or slayn s. ^a to is. ^b offre he is. ^c the fletyng is. ^d his is. ^e bothe thees i. ^f take hem is. ^g the which i. the which prest s. ^h vpon s. ⁱ falle is. ^k cheef is. ^l fatnesses c. ^m her is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o tho to i. these to s. ^p oynting plures. anoyntyng of offryng s. ^q Om. plures. ^r the whiche i.

to the sones of^o Yrael that thei shulden offre her offrynges to the Lord, in the desert of Synay.

in her generaciouns. This is the lawe of³⁷ brent sacrifice, and of sacrifice for synne, and for trespas, and for halewyng^s, and for the sacrifices^t of pesible thingis; which³⁸ lawe the Lord ordeynede to Moises in the hil of Synay, whanne he comaundide to the sones of Israel that thei schulden offre her offryngis to the Lord, in the deseert of Synay.

CAP. VIII.

¹ The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
² Tak Aaron with his sones, the clothes of hem, and the oyle of the anoyntyng, a calf for synne, two wethers, a leepe with
³ therf loues; and thou shalt gedere togidere al the companye at the dore of the
⁴ tabernacle. Moyses dyde as the Lord comaundide; and al the puple gadered before the
⁵ zates of the tabernacle, he seith, This is the word that the Lord comaundide to be do. And anon he offred Aaron and his sones; and whanne he hadde
⁷ washe hem, he clothide the bishop with a linnen sherte, girdynge hym with a gyrdle and clothing hym^p with a blewe
⁸ coote, and putte aboue the coope, the which streynynge with a lace ioyned it to the brest broche, in the which was
⁹ loore and sothcnes. And he couerde the heed with a mytre, and vpon it, aboute the frownt, he putte a goldun plate, sacrid in halowyng, as the Lord comaundide to
¹⁰ him. And he took the oyle of anoyntyng, with the which he anoyntide the tabernacle with alle his ournementis; and whanne halowynge he hadde spreynt the auter seuen sithes, he anoyntide it; and alle the vessels of it, and the lauatorye
¹² with his foot he halowide with oyle. The which heeldynge vpon the heed of Aaron,
¹³ he anoyntide hym, and sacrede, and his

CAP. VIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide,¹ Take thou Aaron with hise sones, 'the² clothes of hem^u, and the oile of anoyntyng, a calf for synne, twei^v rammes, a panyere^w with therfloones; and thou schalt³ gedere^x al the cumpanye to the dore of the tabernacle. Moises dide as the Lord comaundide; and whanne al the company was gaderid bifor the zatis of the tabernacle, he^y seide, This is the word which^z
⁵ the Lord comaundid to be don. And anon⁶ Moises^a offride^b Aaron and hise sones; and whanne he hadde waischun hem, he⁷ clothide^c the bischop with a linnen schirte^d, 'and girdide^e 'the bischop^f with a girdil, and clothide^g with^h a coote of iacynt, and 'puttide the cloth on the schuldris aboue, which *cloth on the schuldris*ⁱ he boond^s with a girdil^k, and 'dresside to^l the rational^m, wherynne doctryn and truthe was. And Moises hilide theⁿ heed with a mytre, and 'settide theronne, aȝens the forhed^o, the goldun plate halewid^p in halewyng^q, as the Lord comaundide to hym. He^r took¹⁰ also the oile of anoyntyng, with which^s he anoyntide the tabernacle with al his purtenaunce; and whanne he hadde halewid¹¹ and hadde^t spreynt the auter seuen sithes, he anoyntide it, and halewide^u with oile alle the vessels therof, and the 'greet waischyng vessel^v with his foundement^w. Which^x
¹²

^o Om. D. ^p Om. D.

^s halewyng *ether sacring* BQ. ^t sacrifice F. ^u her clothis is. ^v and twei is. ^w baskett is. ^x gedere togidre is. ^y Moises is. ^z that is. ^a he is. ^b offride or *presentide to prestis office* s. ^c clothide Aaron is. ^d schirte or *an aube* s. ^e and girde x. girdinge s. ^f him is. ^g he clothide is. ^h him with is. ⁱ he putte aboue a coope that is. he putte aboue a coop whiche *coop* s. ^k lace is. ^l ioynede ther to is. ^m breest broche s. ⁿ Aaron s. ^o vp on the mytre about the frownt he putte is. settide aȝens the forhed o. ^p sacrid is. ^q the halewyng is. ^r And he is. ^s Moises's. ^t Om. I. ^u he halewide is. ^v lauatorie is. ^w foot is. ^x The which is.

sones offrede he sacride, and clothid with linnen cootys, and girde^r with girdles, and putte on hem mytrys, as the Lord comaundide. And he offrede a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and his sones hadden putte her hondes vpon the heed of it, he offrede it, takynge the blood; and the fyngre wett, he towchede the hornes of the auter bi enuyroun, the which clensid and halowid, he heelde the laft blood at the foundementis of it. The talw³ forsothe that was vpon the entrayles, and the calle of the mawe, and the two litil reynes with her grece he brent vpon the auter; the calf with the skynne, flesh, and dryt, brennyng out of the tentes, as the Lord comaundide. And he offred a wether into brent sacrifice; vpon whos heed whanne Aaron and his sones hadden putte her hondes, he offred it, and heelde the blood of it bi enuyroun of the auter. And thilk wether cuttyng in gobetis, the heed of it, and the lemes, and the talw³ he brente with fier, washed before the entraylis and the feete; and al the wether he tende to gidere vpon the auter, forthi that it was brent sacrifice of moost swete smel to the Lord, as he comaundide to hym. And he offrede the secounde wether, into the sacringe of preestis; and Aaron and his sones put-tiden^s her hondes vpon the heed of it. The which whanne Moyses hadde offride, takynge of the blood towchid the ende of the riȝt eere of Aaron, and the^t thowmbe of his riȝt hoond, also^u and of the foote. And he offred the sones of Aaron. And whanne of the blood of the offred wether he hadde towchid the eende of the riȝt eere of echon, and the thounbe of the hoond, and of the riȝt foote, the relif he

oile he schedde on^y the heed of Aaron^z, and anoyntide^a hym, and halewide. And he^b clothide^c with lynnun cootis, and^d girdide^e with girdils^f his sones offrid^g, and settide^h onⁱ mytris, as the Lord comaundide. He offeride also a calf for synne; and whanne Aaron and his sones hadden put her hondis on that calf^k, he^l offride it, and drow up blood; and^m whanne the fyngur was dippidⁿ, he touchide the corneris of the auter bi cumpas; whanne the auter was clensid and halewid, he^o schedde^p the residue blood^q at the foundement therof^r. Sotheli he brent on the auter the ynnere fatnesse that was on the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twei litte reynes with her litte fatnessis; and he brente without the castels^s the calf, with the skyn, fleischis^t, and dung^u, as the Lord comaundide. He^v offride also^w a ram in to brent sacrifice; and whanne Aaron and his sones hadden set her hondis on^y the heed therof, he offride it, and schedde^z the blood therof bi the^a cumpas of the auter. And he kittide thilke^b ram in to gobetis, and brente^c with fier the heed therof, and membris^d, and ynnere^e fatnesse, whanne the entrails and feet^f weren waischun bi fore; and he brente al the ram togidere on^g the auter, for it was the brent sacrifice of swettiste odour^h to the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. Heⁱ offride also the secounde ram, in to the halewyng of preestis; and Aaron and his sones put-tiden her hondis on^k the heed therof. And whanne Moyses hadde offrid the^l ram, he took of the^m blood, and touchideⁿ the laste part of the riȝt eere of Aaron, and the thombe of his riȝt hond, in^o lijk maner and^p of the^q foot. He^r offride also the sones of Aaron. And whanne he hadde touchid

^r gerdede E. ^s putten E. ^t Om. II. ^u and also B.

y vpon is. ^z Aarons heed is. ^a oyntide plures. ^b Moyses i. his sones offrid or presentid Moyses s. ^c clothide him K. ^d and he is. ^e girde hem i. girdide him s. ^f a girdel K. ^g his sones that weren offrid i. Om. K sec. m. s. ^h he sette is. ⁱ her heedis s. ^k the heed of that calf A sec. m. i. that calf heed s. ^l takynge the blood he i. takynge the bl. therof he s. ^m Om. is. ⁿ dippid in the blood ther off i. dippid in bl. therof s. ^o Moyses is. ^p helde i. ^q blood that was left i. lafte blood s. ^r auteris foot i. auter foot s. ^s tentis is. ^t and fleischis A pr. m. the fleishe is. ^u the dung is. ^v And he is. ^w Om. i. ^x Om. s. ^y vpon is. ^z he helde i. he shedde s. ^a Om. II. ^b that K. ^c he brente is. ^d the membris is. ^e the ynnere is. ^f the feet is. ^g vpon s. ^h smel is. ⁱ Moyses is. ^k vpon is. ^l that cet. omn. ^m Om. s. ⁿ touchide therwith is. ^o and in is. ^p Om. is. ^q his is. ^r Moyses s. ^s Aaron sones s.

25 heelde vpon the auter bi enuyroun. The talw³ forsothe, and the taylor, and al the fatnes that couereth the entrayles, and the calle of the mawe, and the two reynes with her talw³es, and the ry³t shuldre he 26 seuerede. Takyng forsothe of the leepe of therf looues, that was before the Lord, looues with outhen sour dow³, and a litil rownd loaf spreynt with oyle, and a thinne caake, he putte vpon the talw³es, 27 and the ry³t shuldre, takynge alle togidere to Aaron and hys sones. The which whanne thei hadden rered hem befor the Lord, eftsones takynge of the hondes of hem, he brente vpon the auter of brent sacrifice, forthe that it was the offring of consecracioun, into smel of swetnes of sa- 29 crifice to the Lord. And he took the litil breest, rerynge it before the Lord, of the wether of consecracioun into his part, as 30 the Lord hath comaundide hym. And takynge the oynement, and the blood that weren in the auter, he spreynde vpon Aaron, and his vestementes, and upon his 31 sones, and her clothis. And whanne he hadde halowide hem in her clothinge, he comaundide hem, seynge, Seethe 3e the flesh before the 3atis of the tabernacle, and ther etith it; and the looues of consecracioun etith, that ben putte in the leepe, as God hath comaundide to me, seynge, Aaron and his sones schulen eete hem; 32 what euer^v forsothe were laft of the flesh and of the looues, the fier shal consume. 33 Fro the dore forsothe of the tabernacle 3e schulen not goo out seuen daies, vnto the day in the which the tyme of 3oure consecracioun shal be fulfillid; seuen^w for- 34 sothe daies is endid the consecracioun, as now it is doon, that the ryte of the^x sacri- 35 fice be fulfillid. Day and ny³t 3e schulen

of the blood^t of the ram offrid^u the laste part^v of the ry³t eeris of alle^w, and the thombis of the ry³t^x hond and foot, he^y schedde^z the tothir blood^a on^b the auter bi cumpas. Sotheli he departide the ynnere²⁵ fatnesse, and the taile, and al the fatnesse that hilieth the entrails, and the calle of the mawe, and the twei reynes with her fatnessis and with the ry³t schuldur. For- 26 sothe he^c took of the panyere^d of^e therf looues, that was bifor the Lord, loones without sour dow, and a cake spreynt with oile, and he puttide looues first sodun in watir and aftirward^f fried in oile on^g the ynnere fatnesse^h, and theⁱ ry³t schuldur; and bitook^k alle thingis^l togidere to Aa- 27 ron, and to hise sones. And aftir that thei reisien tho^m bifore the Lord, eftⁿ he²⁸ brente *tho* takun of her hondis, on^o the auter of brent sacrifice, for it was the offryng of halewyng, in to the odour^p of swetnesse of sacrifice into his part^q to the Lord. He^r 29 took also the brest of the ram of consecracioun^s in to his part, and reiseide^t it bifor the Lord, as the Lord comaundide to hym. And he took the oynement, and blood^u 30 that was in^v the auter, and spreyn^wte on Aaron, and hise^x clothis, and on^y the sones of hym^z, and on her clothis. And whanne 31 he^a hadde halewid hem in her clothing, he comaundide to hem, and seide, Sethe 3e fleischis^b bifor the 3atis of the tabernacle^c, and there ete 3e tho^d; also ete 3e the looues of halewyng, that ben put in the panyere^e, as God comaundide to me, and seide^f, Aaron and hise sones schulen ete tho^g looues; sotheli whateuer thing is residue^h of the 32 fleisch and loouesⁱ, fier schal waste^k. Also 33 3e schulen not go out of the dore of the tabernacle in seuen daies, til to the day in which the tyme of 3oure halewyng schal

^v er E. ^w in seuen D. ^x Om. BDEFH.

^t blood that was offrid 1. offrid blood s. ^u Om. is. ^v eende is. ^w alle her ry³t eeris is. the ry³t eere of alle B *sec. m.* ^x the thombe of the ry³t BC. her ry³t thombis of is. ^y and he A *pr. m.* ^z helde 1. ^a blood that was left 1. laft blood s. ^b vpon is. ^c Moyses is. ^d basket is. ^e with is. ^f aftir s. ^g vpon is. ^h fatnessis B. ⁱ Om. *plures.* on the s. ^k he bitook is. ^l thees thingis is. ^m had arerid thees thingis is. ⁿ eft sone 1. ^o he took hem of her hondis and brente hem vpon 1. *these thinges* taken of her hondis *Moyses* brent hem vpon s. ^p smel is. ^q Om. A *sec. m.* ^r Moyses is. ^s halewyng is. ^t he rerid is. ^u the blood is. ^v on L. ^w he spreyn^wte hem vpon is. ^x on hise s. ^y vpon is. ^z his sones is. ^a *Moyses* s. ^b the fleishe 1. fleshe s. ^c tabernacle 3atis is. ^d it 1. ^e baskett is. ^f seiyng K. ^g thilke 1. ^h left 1Ls. ⁱ of the looues is. ^k waste it is.

dwelle in the tabernacle, al about kepynge the wardes of the Lord, lest 3e dien; so
36 forsothe it is comaundide to me. And Aaron and his sones diden alle thingis, that the Lord spak bi the hoond of Moyses.

be fillid^l; for the halewyng is endid in seuene dayes, as it is doon^m in presentⁿ 34 tyme, that the ri3tfulnesse^o of sacrifice^p were fillid^q. 3e schulen dwelle dai and 35 ny3t in the tabernacle, and 3e^r schulen kepe the kepyngis of the Lord, that 3e die not; for so it is comaundid to me. And 36 Aaron and hise sones diden alle thingis, whiche the Lord spak bi the hond of Moises.

CAP. IX.

1 The eizt day forsothe doon, Moyses clepide Aaron, and his sones, and the greet men thur3 birthe of Yrael; and he
2 seide to Aaron, Tak fro the droue a calf for synne, and a wether into brent sacrifice, eithir with out wemme, and offre
3 hem before the Lord. And thou shalt speke to the sones of Yrael, Take 3e a geyt for synne, and a calf, and a lombe of o 3eer and without wemme, into brent
4 sacrifice, an oxe and a wether for pesible thingis; and offre 3e hem before the Lord, in the sacrifice of echon offrynge tried flour spreynt with oyle; to day forsothe
5 the Lord shal apere to 3ow. Thanne thei token alle thingis, that Moyses hadde comaundide, at the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stode,
6 Moyses seith, This is the word that the Lord comaundide, do 3e, and the glorie
7 of hym shal apere to 3ow. And he seide to Aaron, Come ny3 to the auter, and offre for thi synne; offre brent sacrifice, and prey for thee, and the^y puple; and whanne thou sleest the hoost of the puple, prey for hem, as the Lord hath comaundide. And anoon Aaron goynge to
8 the auter offred a calf for his synne; 9 whos blood his sones offreden to hym, in the which wetynge the fyngre he towelhide the hornes of the auter, and heelde the

CAP. IX.

Forsothe whanne the eiztith^s dai was 1 maadt, Moises clepide Aaron, and hise sones, and the grettere men in birthe of Israel; and he seide to Aaron, Take[†] thou 2 of the droue a calf for synne, and a ram 'in to^u brent sacrifice, euer either with oute wem, and offre tho^v bifor the Lord. And 3 thou schalt speke to the sones of Israel, Take 3e a buk of geet for synne, and a calf, and a lomb of o 3eer and with out wem, in to brent sacrifice, an oxe and a 4 ram for pesible thingis; and offre 3e tho^w bifor the Lord, and offre 3e whete^x flour spreynt with oile in the sacrifice of ech^y; for to dai the Lord schal appere to 3ou. Therfor thei token alle thingis, whiche 5 Moises comaundide, to^z the dore of the tabernacle, where, whanne al the multitude stood, Moises seide, This is the word, 6 which^a the Lord comaundide, do 3e^b, and his glorie schal appere to 3ou. And Moises 7 seide to Aaron, Neize thou to the auter, and offre thou for thi synne; offre thou brent sacrifice, and preye for thee, and for the puple; and whanne thou hast slayn the sacrifice of the puple, preye thou for hem, as the Lord comaundide. And anoon Aa-⁸ ron neizede to the auter, and offride^c a calf for his synne; whos blood hise sones 9 offriden^d to him, in which^e blood he^f dip-pide the^g fyngur, and touchide^h the hornes

† that is, purueie of thi coostis a calf to be offrid for thi synne. Lire here. xx. that is, purueie of thin owe coostis. s.

y for the d.

^l fulfillid is. ^m doon now is. ⁿ this present is. ^o ri3tfulnesse, *ether du ordre* BNQX. ^p the sacrifice is. ^q fulfillid is. ^r Om. F. ^s eizte E. viij. s. ^t fulfillid s. ^u for is. ^v thou hem is. thou tho s. ^w hem is. ^x tried is. ^y ech of hem is. ^z at is. ^a that is. ^b 3e it is. ^c he offride is. ^d offriden or brou3ten s. ^e the which is. ^f Aaron is. ^g his is. ^h he touchide is.

10 relyf at the foot of it; and the talw3, and the lital reynes and the calle of the mawe that ben for synne, he brent vpon the auter, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

11 The flesh forsothe, and the skynne of it with out the tentis he brent with fier.

12 And he offrede the slawn offryng of the brent sacrifice, and his sones offreden the blood of it to hym, the which he heelde

13 bi enuyroun of the auter; that also oost cutt in to gobetis, with the heed, and alle the lymes thei offriden; the whiche alle

14 vpon the auter he brente with fier, before wasche with water the entrayles, and the

15 feet. And offrynge for the synne of the puple he slewe a goote, and the auter

16 clensid he made brent sacrifice, echynge

17 into the sacrifyce offrynges of licours that ben offryd togidere, and brennyng hem vpon the auter, with out the cerymonyes

18 of the morutide brent sacryfice. And he offrede an oxe, and a wether, the pesible oostes of the puple; and his sones offreden the blood to hym, the which he

19 heelde vpon the auter in enuioun. The talw3 forsothe of the oxe, and the tayl of the wether, and the lital reynes with her

20 talw3es, and the calle of the mawe, thei putten vpon the breestes. And whanne

21 the talw3es weren brent in the auter, the breestis of hem, and the ri3t shuldres Aaron arerynge before the Lord seuerde,

22 as Moyses comaundide. And strecchyng out hondes to the puple he blesside hem; and so fulfillid the oostes for synne, and the brent sacrifices, and the pesible thinges,

23 he descendide. Moyses forsothe and Aaron goon into the tabernacle of witnessyng, and therafter goon out blissiden to the puple; and the glorie of the Lord

24 aperyde to al the multitude. And loo! fier goon out fro the Lord deuowrede the brent sacrifice, and the talw3es, that weren

of the auter†, and scheddeⁱ the residue^k at the foundement^l therof^m; and he brenteⁿ on^u the auter the ynnere fatnesse, and litle^o reynes, and the calle of the mawe, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Forsothe¹¹ he^p brente bi^q fier without the castels^r the fleischis^s and skyn^t therof. And he of-¹² fride the beeste of brent sacrifice, and hise sones offriden^u to hym the blood therof, which he schedde bi the^v cumpas of the auter; thei offriden also thilke^w sacrifice¹³ kit in to gobetis, with the heed, and allé membris^x; and he brente bi fier alle these thingis on^y the auter, whanne the entrailis¹⁴ and feet^z weren waischun^a bifor with watir. And he offride and killide a buk of¹⁵ geet, for the synne of the puple; and whanne the auter was clensid, he made¹⁶ brent sacrifice, and addide^b in to the sacri-¹⁷ fice fletyng offryngis that ben offrid togidere; and he brente tho on the auter, without cerymonyes^c of brent sacrifice^d of the morewtid. He offride also an oxe, and¹⁸ a ram, pesible sacrifices^e of the puple; and hise sones offriden to hym the blood, which^f he schedde^g bi the^h cumpas of the auter. Forsothe thei puttiden onⁱ the brestis^k the¹⁹ ynnere fatnesse of the oxe, and the tail of the ram, and the litle reynes with her fatnessis, and the calle of the mawe. And²⁰ whanne the ynnere fatnessis weren brent in^l the auter, Aaron departide the brestis,²¹ and the ri3t schuldris of tho^m, and reise^u bifor the Lord, as Moises comaundide. And he strei3te forth hondis^o to the puple,²² and blesside it; and so whanne the sacrifices^p for synne, and brent sacrifices^q, and pesible sacrifices, weren fillid^r, he^s cam doun^t. Sotheli Moyses and Aaron entriden²³ in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, and^u 3eden out^v aftirward, and blissiden the puple; and the glorie of the Lord apperide to al the multitude. And lo^w! fier 3ede²⁴

† the auter, that is, of brent sacrifice. Lire here. cñqx.

ⁱ he helde i. he shedde s. ^k blood that was left i. lefte blood s. ^l foundementis cñ. ^m of the auter is. ⁿ vpon is. ^o the litle is. ^p Aaron is. ^q with i. ^r tentis is. ^s fleishe i. ^t the skyn isw. ^u brou3ten iKLOQRSTX. ^v Om. is. ^w that k. ^x the membris cis. ^y vpon is. ^z the feet s. ^a wasched L. ^b he addide is. ^c the cerymonyes is. ^d sacrifices k. ^e sacrifice c. ^f the which i. ^g helde i. ^h Om. i. ⁱ vpon is. ^k brestis of these beestis s. ^l vp on is. ^m hem i. ⁿ reise hem is. ^o his hondis iKs. ^p sacrifice B. ^q sacrifice c. ^r fulfillid is. ^s Aaron is. ^t doun fro the place of sacrificyng s. ^u and they is. ^v doun w. ^w so s.

vpon the auter; the which whanne the puple hadde seen, thei preiseden the Lord, fallynge down in to her faces.

CAP. X.

1 And Nadab and Abiu, the sones of Aaron, cauȝt the censerys, putten^z fier and encense there aboue, offrynge before the Lord alien fier, that to hem was not comaundid. And fier goon out fro the Lord, deuowrede hem, and thei ben deed before
3 the Lord. And Moyses seide to Aaron, This is that the Lord hath spokun, Y shal be halowid in hem that neiȝen to me, and in the sizt of al the puple Y shal be glorified; the which thing herynge,
4 Aaron helde his pees. Moyses forsothe, Mysael, and^a Elizaphan, the sones of Osyel, the vucle of Aaron, clepid, seith to hem, Gothe, and takith ȝoure britheren fro the sizt of the seyntuarie, and berith out of
5 the tentis. And anoon goynge thei token hem, as thei lien clothid with her lynnen clothes, and thei kesten hem out, as it
6 was comaundid to hem. And Moyses spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and to Ytamar, his sones, Wole ȝe not make ȝoure heedes nakid, and wole ȝe not kutte
ȝoure clothes, lest peraunture ȝe dien, and vpon al the cumpanie sprengende indignacioun; ȝoure britheren and al the hous
7 of Yrael weilen thei the brennyng that the Lord hath reryde. Ȝe forsothe shulen not goon out the ȝates of the tabernacle,
ellis ȝe shulen perysle; the oyle forsothe of the holi anoyntyng is vpon ȝow. The whiche diden alle thinges after the heeste
8 of Moyses. And the Lord seide to Aaron, Wyn, and alle that may make dronke, thow and thi sones shulen not drynke,
whanne ȝe shulen goo into the tabernacle

out fro the Lord, and deuouride the brent sacrifice, and the ynnere fatnesses that weren on^x the auter; and whanne the cumpanyes hadden seyn this thing, thei preiseden the Lord, and felden on^y her faces.

CAP. X.

And whanne Nadab and Abyu, the sones 1 of Aaron, hadden take censerys^z, thei^a puttiden^b fier and encense aboue, and offriden^c bifor^d the Lord alien fier, which^e thing^f was not comaundid to hem. And fier ȝede
2 out fro the Lord, and deuouride^g† hem, and thei weren deed bifor the Lord. And ȝ Moyses seide to Aaron, This thing it is which^h the Lord spak, Y schal be halewid in hem that neiȝen to meⁱ, and Y schal be glorified in the^k sizt of al the puple; which^l thing Aaron herde, and was stille. So-
4 theli whanne Moyses hadde clepid Mysael and Elisaphan, the sones of Oziel, brother^m of Aaron's fadir, heⁿ seide to hem, Go ȝe, and take^o away ȝoure britheren fro the^p sizt of seyntuarie^q, and bere ȝe^r out of the castels^s. And anoon thei ȝeden, and token⁵ hem, as thei laien clothid with lynnun cootis, and castiden^t out^u, as it was comaundid to hem. And Moyses spak to
6 Aaron, and to Eliasar and Ithamar, the sones of Aaron, Nyle ȝe make nakid† ȝoure heedis^v, and nyle ȝe reende^w clothis^x, lest peraunture ȝe dien^y, and indignacioun^z rise on^a al the company; ȝoure britheren and all the hows of Israel byweile^b the brennyng which^c the Lord reiseide^d. But ȝe schulen not go out of the⁷ ȝatis of the tabernacle, ellis ȝe schulen perische; for the oile of hooli^e anoyntyng is on ȝou. Whiche^f diden alle thingis bi the comaundement^g of Moyses. Also the⁸ Lord seide to Aaron, Thou and thi sones⁹ schulen uot drynke wyn, and al thing that may make drunkun, whanne ȝe schulen

† deuouride hem, that is, killide hem, for nether her bodies, nether her clothis weren wastid, and so it semeth that thei weren sauyd. Lire here. CGOQX.

† make nakid, etc. in Ebreu it is, ȝe schulen not encreesse ȝoure heedis, that is, suffringe the heeris wexe ouer comyn maner, as he then diden in dedh of frendis. Lire here. NC GQX.

^z putten in E. ^a Om. ABEFH.

^x vpon is. ^y fallynge down vpon is. ^z the censerys is. ^a and w. ^b puttiden yn 1. puttiden into hem s. ^c thei offriden is. ^d to is. ^e the which 1K. ^f fier K. ^g deuouride, that is, killide hem s. ^h that is. ⁱ me vnwarly s. ^k Om. s. ^l the which 1. ^m the brothir is. ⁿ clepid he B. ^o taketh is. ^p Om. is. ^q the seyntuarie 1. ^r ȝe hem is. ^s tentis is. ^t thei threwen hem is. ^u hem out K. ^v heedis, teeringe off ȝoure heer is. ^w to rente is. ^x ȝoure clothes 1Ks. ^y dien bi veniaunce s. ^z indignacioun of God is. ^a vpon is. ^b biweile thei s. ^c that is. ^d hath reiseide vp is. ^e the hooli c. ^f the whiche 1. ^g heest is.

of witnessyng, lest 3e dien; for the euerlastyng heeste it is into 3oure generaciouns; and that 3e han kunnyng of demyng bitwix holy and cursid, bitwix defowlid and cleene; and that 3e techen the sones of Yrael alle my lawful thinges, that the Lord hath spokun to hem bi the hoond of Moyses. And Moyses spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and to Ytamar, his sones, that weren laft, Tak 3e the sacrifice that was laft of the offryng of the Lord, and etith it with outen sourdow, beside the auter, for holy of halowis yt is. 3e shulen eete forsothe in holy place that that is 3euen to thee and to thi sones, of the offrynges of the Lord, as it is comaundid to me. And the lital breest that is offered, and the shuldre that is seuered, 3e shulen eete in the moost cleene place, thow, and thi sones, and thi dou3tren with thee; to thee forsothe and to thi free children ben put vp, of the hoolsum oostis of the sones of Yrael; forthi that the shuldre, and the breest, and the talw3es that ben brent in the auter, thei han arerede before the Lord; and perteynen to thee, and to thi sones, thur3 perpetual lawe, as the Lord hath comaundide. Among thes thingis the goot that was offred for synne whanne Moyses sou3te, he foonde ful brent, and wrooth azens Eliazar and Ytamar, the sones of Aaron that laften, seith, Whi han 3e not eetun in hooli place the oost for synne, that is holy of halowes, and 3yue to 3ow, that 3e bere the wickidnes of the multitude, and preye for it in the sijt of the Lord; nameliche sith of the blood of it is not brou3t^b with ynne the halowes, and 3e shulen eete it in the seyntuarie, as the Lord hath comaundide to me? And Aaron answerde, To day is offred the slawn offryng for synne, and brent sacrifice before the Lord; to me forsothe is faln that thou seest; what manere my3te I eete it, and plees to the

entre in to the tabernacle of witnessing, lest 3e dien; for it is euerlastyng comaundement^{gg} in to 3oure generaciouns, that 3e haue kunnyng to make doom by-twix hooli thing and vnholi, bitwix pollutid^h thing and cleene; and that 3e teche the sones of Israel alle my lawful thingis, whiche the Lord spak to hem bi the hond of Moyses. And Moyses spak to Aaron, and to Eliazar and Ythamar, hise sones, that weren residueⁱ, Take 3e the sacrifice that lefte of the offryng of the Lord, and ete 3e it with out sour dow, beside the auter, for it is hooli *'of the nombre'*^k of hooli thingis. Sotheli 3e schulen ete in the hooli place that that is 3ouun to thee and to thi sones, of the offryngis of the Lord, as it^l is comaundid to me. Also thou, and thi sones, and thi dou3tris with thee, schulen ete in the clenneste place the brest which^m is offrid, and the schuldur which is departid; for tho ben kept to thee and to thi fre sones, of the heelful sacrifices of the sones of Israel; for thei reiseden bifor the Lord the schuldur and brestⁿ, and the ynnere fatnessis that ben brent in the auter; and perteynen tho^o to thee, and to thi sones, bi euerlastyng lawe, as the Lord comaundide. Among these thingis whanne Moyses sou3te the *'buk of geet'*^p that was offrid for synne, he foonde *it* brent, and he was wrooth azens Eliazar and Ythamar, *'the sones of Aaron'*^q that weren left^r. And he seide, Whi eten not 3e the sacrifice for synne in the hooli place, which^s sacrifice is hooli *'of the nombre'*^t of hooli thingis, and is^u 3ouun to 3ou, that 3e bere the wickydnese of the multitude, and preye for it in the sijt of the Lord; moost sithen of the blood therof is not borun yn with ynne hooli thingis, and 3e ou3ten ete^v it in the seyntuarie, as it is comaundid to me? And Aaron answeride, Sacrifice for synne, and brent sacrifice is offrid to dai bifor the Lord; sotheli this^w

^b brou3t in DE.

^{gg} heest is. ^h defoulid is. ⁱ left *alyue* is. left L. ^k Om. IRT sec. m. ^l Om. s. ^m that is. ⁿ the brest is. ^o thei N. ^p geet bucke is. buk W. ^q Aarons sones is. ^r left *alyue* is. ^s the which I. ^t Om. I. ^u it is is. ^v to ete isw. ^w this thing is.

20 Lord incerymonyes withweilynge mynde?
The which thing whanne Moyses hadde
herde, he resseyuede satysfaccioun.

that thou seest, bifelde to me; how myzte
Y ete it^x, ether plese God in cerymonyes
with soreful soule? And whanne Moises 20
hadde herd this, he resseyuede satisfac-
cioun^y.

CAP. XI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and
2 Aaron, seiynge, Sey 3e to the sones of
Yrael, Kepe 3e alle thingis that Y haue
writun to 3ow, that I be 3oure God.
Thes ben the beestis that 3e shulen eete,
3 of alle that beren lijf on erthe; alle that
han^c the cle^d dyuydid, and chewith kude,
4 in beestis 3e mowen eete; what euer for-
sothe chewith kude, and hath cle^e, but
dyuydith it not, as camel and othere, 3e
shulen not eete it, and among vnclenne
5 thinges 3e shulen holde it. An vrchon,
that chewith kude, and dyuideth^e not the
6 cle^e, is vnclene; an haar forsothe, for and
he chewith kude, but the cle^e he dyuidith^e
7 not; and a sowe, that al be it that sche
dyuidith^f the cle^e, she chewith not kude.
8 Of the flesh of thes eete 3e not, ne towche
3e the careyns, for thei ben vnclene to
9 3ow. Thes ben also that ben getun in
10 watris, and it is leeful to eete; alle that
han^g fynnes and scaales, as wel in the
see, as in the^h floodes and stondynge wa-
tris, 3e shulen eete; what euerⁱ forsothe
hath no fynnes and scaales, of hem that
in watris ben meued and lyuen, shulen
11 be abhomynable to 3ou, and as cursid;
3e shulen not eete the flesh of hem, and
12 the faln to deeth 3e shulen shonne. Alle
that han not fynnes and scaales in wa-
13 tris^k, shulen be polute^l. Thes ben that
3e shulen not eete of bryddes, and ben to
be shoned of 3ow; an egle, and a griffyn,
14 and a merlyoun; and kijt^m, and a grijp
15 after his kynde; and alle of crowe kynde
16 into his liknes; 'an ostricheⁿ, and a nyzt

CAP. XI.

And the Lord spak to Moises and Aa-1
ron, and seide, Seie 3e to the sones of Is-2
rael, Kepe 3e alle thingis whiche Y wroot^z
to 3ou, that Y be 3oure God. These ben
the beestis, whiche 3e schulen ete, of alle
lyuyng^a beestis of erthe; 3e schulen ete³
'al thing^b among beestis that hath^c a^d cle^e
departid, and chewith code^e; sotheli what⁴
euer thing^f chewith code, and hath a cle^e,
but departith^g not it, as a camel and
othere beestis *doon*^h, 3e schulen not ete it,
and 3e schulen aretteⁱ among vnclene
thingis. A cirogrille^k†, which^l chewith⁵
code, and departith not the cle^e, is vn-
clene; and an hare, for also he^m chewith⁶
codeⁿ, but^o departith^p not the cle^e; and⁷
a swyn, that chewith not code^q, thou3 he^r
departith the cle^e. 3e schulen not ete the⁸
fleischis^s of these^t, nether 3e schulen touche
the^u deed bodies, for tho ben vnclene to
3ou. Also these thingis ben^v that ben⁹
gendrid in watris, and is leueful to ete;
3e schulen ete al thing^w that hath^x fynnes¹⁰
and scalis, as wel in the see, as in floodis^y
and stondynge watris; sotheli what euer
thing^z of tho^a that ben moued and lyuen^b
in watris, hath not fynnes and scalis, schal
be abhominable, and wlatsum^c to 3ou; 3e^d¹¹
shulen not ete the fleischis^e of tho, and
3e schulen eschewe the^f bodies deed bi
hem silf. Alle thingis in^g watris that han¹²
not fynnes and scalis, schulen be pollutid,
These thingis ben of foulis whiche^h 3e¹³
shulen not ete, and schulen be eschewid
of 3ou; an egle, and aⁱ grippe, aliete†^k,
and a kyte, and a vultur by his kynde; 14

† *A cirogrille*,
that is, a beeste
ful of thornes,
and more than
an irchoun. BC
KQX. In Ebru
it is a cony. G
QX.

† *aliete*, that is,
a kynde of egle.
BCGKNQX.

^c hath BDEFH. ^d claw H. ^e deuydid D. ^f deuyde BDEFH. ^g hath BDEFH. ^h Om. E. ⁱ er E.
^k the watris BDEFH. ^l polutid D. ^m a kijt BDEFH. ⁿ a strucion E pr. m.

^x Om. IS. ^y satisfaccioun or couenable answe^r s. ^z haue write I. ^a the lyuyng^e rs. ^b alle thingis s.
^c han I. ^d the IS. ^e the code IS. quede L. ^f beest IS. ^g it departith IS. ^h Om. I. ⁱ acounte it IS. arette
it K. ^k cirogrille, ether a conyng N. c. or a cony s. ^l that IS. ^m it IS. ⁿ the code s. ^o and R. ^p it de-
partith IS. ^q the code IS. ^r it IS. ^s fleishe I. ^t these beestis IS. ^u her IS. ^v it ben I. ^w thingis IS.
^x han s. ^y freshe floodis s. ^z thingis s. ^a hem I. ^b lyueth w. ^c as acursid IS. ^d and 3e IS.
^e fleishe I. ^f her IS. ^g beyng in IS. ^h the whiche I. ⁱ Om. plures. ^k an aliete IS.

crowe^o, and a coote, and an hawke after
 17 his kynde; an owle, and a deuēdep^p, and
 the vnclene watir foule, that with his
 bille puttynge water into his ars, purgith
 18 hym silf; a swan, a cormaraunt, and a
 19 pellicane; and a gerfawcoun, and a iay
 after his kynde; and a lapwynk, and a
 20 reremous. Alle of foules that goth^q on
 foure feete, schal be abhomynable to 3ow;
 21 what euer forsothe goth on foure feete,
 but hath lenger theis bihynde, bi the
 whiche he lepith vpon the^r erthe, 3e shu-
 22 len eete; as is bruk in his kynde, 'that is
 the kynde of locust er it haue wenges^s,
 and attachus, 'that is the kynde of locust,
 whanne it bigynneth to flee^s, and opy-
 machus, 'that is a foule enemy to ser-
 pentes^s, and a locust, eche after his kynde.
 23 What euer^t forsothe of foules that oonli
 hath foure feete, schal be to 3ow as cursid
 24 thing; and who so euer^t towchith the faln
 to deeth of hem, schal be polutid^u and vn-
 25 clene vnto the euentide; and if it were
 nede that he bere eny of hem deed, he
 schal washe his clothes, and he schal be
 vnclene vnto the goyng doun of the
 26 sunne. Eche forsothe beeste that hath
 a^v clec, but dyuideth not it, ne chewith
 kude, schal be vnclene; and what euer^w
 27 touchith it, schal be defoulid. That that^x
 goth vpon hondes, of al that berith lijf
 that goon on foure feete, schal be vnclene;
 who so touchith the faln to deth of hem,
 28 schal be polutid^y vnto euen^z; and who so
 berith sicke maner careyns, schal wasshe
 his clothis, and he schal be vnclene vnto
 the euen; for alle thes ben vnclennes^a
 29 to 3ou. Thes forsothe among polutid^b
 thinges shulen be holde, of hem that ben
 meued in erthe; a wesil, and a mouse,
 and a cokedril, eche after his kynde; 'that

and al of^l 'rauyns kynde^m bi his licnesse; 15 * *ibis*, that is,
 a strucioun, andⁿ ny3t crowe, a lare^o, and^p 16
 an hauke bi his kinde; an owle, and dip-
 pere^q, and *ibis**; a swan and cormoraunt^r, 17
 and a pellican; a fawcun, a iay bi his 18
 kynde; a leepwynke, and a reremows^s.
 Al thing of foulis that goith on foure 19
 feet, schal be abhomynable to 3ou; sotheli 20
 what euer thing goith on foure feet, but
 hath^t lengere hipis^u bihynde, bi whiche it
 skippith on^v the erthe, 3e schulen ete; as 21
 is a bruke[†] in his kynde, and acatus[‡], and
 opymacus[§], and^w a locuste, alle^x bi her
 kynde. Forsothe what euer thing^y of briddis 22
 hath^z foure feet oneli, it schal be abhomy-
 nable^a to 3ou; and who euer touchith her 23
 bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be defoulid^b,
 and 'schal be^c vnclene 'til to^d euentid^e; and 24
 if it is nede, that he bere ony deed thing
 of these, he schal waische his clothis, and
 he schal be vnclene til to the goyng doun
 of the sunne. Sotheli ech beeste that hath 25
 a clec, but departith^f not it, nether chew-
 ith code, schal be vnclene; and what euer
 thing touchith it, schal be defoulid. That 26
 that goith on^g hondis, of alle beestis that
 gon on^g foure feet, schal be vnclene; he,
 that touchith her bodies deed bi hem silf,
 schal be defoulid 'til to^h euentid; and he, 27
 that berith sicke deed bodies, schal waische
 hise clothis, and he schal be vnclene 'til
 to^h euentid; for alle these thingis ben vn-
 clene to 3ou. Also these thingis schulen 28
 be arettidⁱ among defoulid^k thingis, of
 these^l that ben moued on^m erthe; a we-
 sele, andⁿ mows, and a cocodrille*, 'alle
 bi her^o kynde^p; mygal^q†, camelion[‡], and 29
 stellio[§], and lacerta^{||}, and^t a maldewerp.
 Alle these ben vnclene; he that touchith 30
 her bodies deed bi hem silf, schal be vn-
 clene 'til to^u euentid; and that thing schal 31
 32

^o fowl E *pr. m.* P deuēdope BDEH. q gon D. r Om. E. s Om. E *pr. m.* t er E. u pollute E.
 v Om. BDEFH. w er E. x Om. B. y polute BEFH. z the euen BDEF *sec. m.* H. a vnclene BDEFH.
 b polute BDEFH.

^l the GIGS. m rauēous kynde BDFKLMNOWX. kynde of rauens is. n a c. and a is. o lare or a coot s.
 p Om. F. q a dippere is. r a cormoraunt DGIS. s reremous ether a backe BGKNQX. r. or a backe s.
 t it hath is. u thies is. v vpon is. w Om. C. x alle locustus s. y thingis c. z that hath s. a as
 cursid is. b pollutid B. c Om. is. d vnto is. e the euentid ks. f he departith i. g vpon is. h vnto
 the is. til to the k. i acountid is. k foule DGQRT. l these thingis i. m in plures. n and a IKLSW.
 Om. L. o eche aftir his is. p kyndes w. q a mygal i. an amygal s. r a camelion s. s a lacerta s.
 t Om. G. u vnto the is. til to the k.

† a bruke is the
 fruyt of locuste,
 hifor that it
 bath wyngis.
 BCGKQX.
 ‡ acatus, that
 is, fruyt of lo-
 cust, whanne it
 bigynneth to
 haue wyngis.
 BCGKQX.
 § opymacus,
 that is, a beeste
 that fytith with
 serpentis. BCGK
 QX. opymacus,
 that is, a foule
 that is enemye
 to serpentis. s.
 * a cocodrille,
 that is, a beeste
 of iij. feet, that
 hath nailes and
 teeth, and [hau-
 ynge the nether
 cheke vnmou-
 able, and be s.]
 restith on the
 lond bi day,
 and in water bi
 ny3t BCGKQX.
 In Ebru it is
 an urchun. GQX.
 † mygal, ether
 a glotouse
 mows. BCGKQX.
 an amygal,
 that is, a tre-
 cherous horn
 beest, and a
 gileful and
 most glotouse
 mous. s.
 ‡ camelion,
 that is, a beeste
 dyuersid iu dy-
 uerse colours.
 BCGKQX. a ca-
 melion, that is,
 a beest diuersid
 iu to dyuerse
 colours after
 dyuerse lok-
 yngis. s.
 § stellio, that is,
 a worm that
 hath mauny bryt
 iemmes in the
 bak. BCGKQX.
 || lacerta, that
 is, a serpent
 that hath many
 schuldris as
 houndis. BCGQ
 SX.

is a beest of foure feete, hauynge the nether cheke lap vnmeuable, and^c meuynge
30 the ouere^d; a mygal, 'that is a beeste
born trecherows to bigile, and moost glot-
terous^e, a camelion, 'that is a beeste varied
in to diuerse colours, after diuerse lok-
ingis^e, and a stellioun, 'that is a werme
depeyntid as with sterreis^e, and a lacert^f,
'that is a serpent that is clepid a liserd^e,
31 and a moldwerp. Alle thes ben vnclene;
who toucheth^g the faln to deth of hem,
32 shal be vnclene vnto the euen; and vpon
what thing fal eny thing of the faln to
deth of hem, shal be polut^h, as wel the
treenⁱ vessel and clothing, as skynnes and
heren shertes; and in what thing is werk
maad, it shal be wett with water, and
thei shulen be polut^k vnto the euen, and
33 so afterward thei shulen be clensid. A
britel vessel forsothe, in the which eny of
thes fallith with ynne, shal be polut^k, and
34 therfor it is to be broke. Al the meete
that 3e shulen eete, if water were shed
vpon it, shal be vnclene; al meltyng
thing, that shal be dronke of^l eny vessel,
35 shal^m be vnclene; and whatⁿ thing of
siche thing faln^o to deeth falle vpon it,
shal be vnclene, other forneyses, 'or ke-
tels^p, shulen be destroyed, and shulen be
36 vnclene. The welles forsothe and sisterns,
and al the gederyng togidere of watris,
shulen be clene. He that touchith the
37 faln to deth of hem, shal be polutid. If
it falle vpon the seede, it shal not polute
38 it; if forsothe eny man with water helde
vpon the seede, and afterward with the
faln to deth were touchid, anone it shal
39 be polutid. If the beeste that is leeful to
30w to eete were deed, he that touchith
the careyn of it shal be vnclene vnto

be defoulid, on^v which ony thing of her
bodies deed bi hem silf fallith, as wel a
vessel of tree, and a cloth, as^w skynnes
'and heiris^x; and in what euer thing werk
is maad, it schal be dippid in watir, and
tho^y thingis schulen be defoulid 'til to^z
euentid, and so aftirward tho^a schulen be
clensid. Sotheli a^b vessel of^c erthe, in 33
which ony thing of these fallith with
ynne, schal be defoulid, and therfor it
shal be brokun. Ech mete, which^d 3e 34
schulen ete, schal be vnclene, if water^e† is
sched^f thereon^g; and ech fletynge thing,
which^h is drunkun of echⁱ vessel, 'where
ynne vnclene thingis^k bifelden^l, schal be
vnclene; and what euer thing of siche deed 35
bodies bi hem silf felde theronne^m, it schal
be vnclene, whether furneisisⁿ, ethir^o ves-
sels^p of^q thre feet, tho^r schulen be destried,
and schulen^s be vnclene. Sotheli wellis 36
and cisternes, and al the^t congregacioun^u
of watris, schal be clene^v. He that touch-
ith her bodi deed bi it^w silf, schal be de-
foulid. If it fallith on^x seed, it schal not 37
defoule the seed; sotheli if ony man 38
schedith^y seed with watir, and aftirward
the watir is touchid with deed bodies bi^z
hem silf, it schal be defoulid anoon. If 39
a beeste is deed, which^a it is leueful to 30u
to^b ete, he that touchith the deed bodi
therof schal be vnclene 'til to^c euentid;
and he that etith therof ony thing, ethir 40
berith^d, schal^e waische his clothis, and
schal^f be vnclene 'til to^g euentid. Al thing 41
that crepith on^h erthe, schal be abhomy-
nable, nether schalⁱ be takun^k in to mete.
'What euer^l thing goith on^m the brest and 42
foureⁿ feet, and hath many feet, ethir
drawun^o bi the erthe, 3e schulen not ete^p,
for it is abhomyneble^q. Nyle 3e defoule 43

† watir, that is,
vnclene watir.
u. watir, that
is, conteyned
in a vessel,
wherynne vn-
clene thing bi-
forseid felde.
CGKQX.

^e in BDEFH. ^d Om. E pr.m. ^e Om. E pr.m. ^f lacort AF. ^g touchid D. ^h polutid D. ⁱ treenen BF. ^j trenned E. ^k polutid D. ^l 3if B. ^m Om. B. ⁿ whateuer BDFH. ^o whater E. ^p falled E. ^q falle F. ^r other cheteles E.

^v vpon is. ^w of F. ^x or pilchis either heeren schertis is. and of heiris w. ^y Om. I. ^z vnto the is. ^a thei I. ^b of RT sup. ras. of a o pr.m. w. ^c in EILNOPQRTWX. ^d that I. ^e watir of sich a vessel I. w. of an vnclene vessel. s. ^f helde out is. ^g thervpon s. ^h that is. ⁱ sich a I. ^j siche vnclene s. ^k Om. is. ^l felden BCW sec.m. Om. is. ^m schal falle vpon is. ⁿ furneys FG. ^o or EILPS. ^p chetelis s. ^q stondynge vpon is. ^r thei is. ^s tho schulen F. ^t Om. B. ^u gederingis togidre is. ^v vnclene A pr.m. ^w hem K. ^x vpon is. ^y scheddith out is. ^z of s. ^a bi it self the which I. bi it self which s. ^b for to I. ^c vnto the I. til to the s. ^d berith it I. berith therof s. ^e he schal s. ^f he schal s. ^g vnto the is. til to the K. ^h vpon is. ⁱ it schal I. ^k Om. I. takun of 30u s. ^l and whateuer w. ^m vpon is. ⁿ on foure is. ^o is drawun is. ^p ete it I. ^q abhom. to ete s.

40 euen^q; and he that etith of it eny thing,
or berith, shal wasshe his clothes, and he
41 shal be vncleane vnto euen. Al that crepith
vpon erthe shal be abhomynable, ne shal
42 be take vnto^r meet. What thing of foure
feete goth^s vpon the breest, and hath
many feete, or^t bi the erthe is drawun, 3e
shulen not eete, for it is abhomynable.
43 Nyl 3e defoule 3oure soules, ne touche
44 eny thing of hem, lest 3e ben vncleane; Y
forsothe am the Lord 3oure God; be 3e
holy, for Y am hooli. Ne defoule 3e 3oure
soules in eny crepyng thing that is
45 meuyd vpon erthe; Y forsothe am the
Lord, that hath^u ladde 3ow fro the loond
of Egipte, that Y schulde be to 3ow into
God; 3e shulen be holy, for Y am holy.
46 This is the lawe of the berynge lijf, and
of foules, and of al lyuyng soule that is
47 meuyd in water, and crepith in erthe; that
3e mowen knowe the differences of clene
and of vncleane, and that 3e witen what
3e owen to eete, and what to forsake.

CAP. XII.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt
seye to hem, A womman, if thur³ res-
seyued seed she bare a maal, she shal be
vncleane seuen dayes after the daies of the
3 seuryng of the flux of rotun blood; and
the eijt day the fawnt shal be circum-
4 cidid. She forsothe thre and thretti daies
shal dwelle in the blood of hir purifyng;
al holi thing she shal not touche, ne goo
in to the seyntuarie, to the tyme that the
5 daies of hir purifyng ben fulfillid. If for-
sothe she bere a maydyn^v child, she shal
be vncleane twey wekes, after the ryte of
the flux of the rotun blood, and six and
sixty dayes she shal dwelle in the blood
6 of hir purifyng. And whanne the daies
of hir purifyng weren fulfillid, other for
sone, or for dougter, she shal bere a lomb

3oure soulis, nether touche 3e any thing of
tho^r, lest 3e ben vncleane; for Y am 3oure⁴⁴
Lord God; be 3e hooli, for Y am hooli.
Defoule 3e not 3oure soulis in ech crep-
yng 'beeste which^s is moued^t on^u erthe;
for Y am the Lord, that ladde 3ou out of⁴⁵
the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde be to
3ou in to God; 3e shulen be hooli, for Y
am hooli. This is the lawe of lyuyng⁴⁶
beestes, and of foulis, and of ech lyuyng
soule^v which^w is moued in watir, and
crepith in erthe; that 3e knowe differences^x 47
of clene thing and vncleane, and that 3e
wite what 3e shulen ete, and what 3e
owen forsake^y.

CAP. XII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, 'and seide^z, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2
schalt seie to hem, If^a a womman, whanne
sche hath resseyued seed, childith^b a knaue
child, sche schal be vncleane bi seuene daies
bi the daies of^c departyng^d of corrupt^e
blood, that renneth^f bi monethis^g; and the 3
3ong child schal be circumsidid in the
eijtthe dai^h. Sotheli sche schal dwelle 4
thre and thretti daies inⁱ the blood of hir
purifyng; sche schal not touche^k any hooli
thing, nethir sche schal entre in to the
seyntuarie, til^l the daies of her^m clensing
be fillidⁿ. Sotheli if sche childith a fe- 5
male, sche schal be vncleane twei woukis, bi
the^o custom of flowyng^p of vncleane^q blood,
and 'thre scoor and sixe^r daies sche^s schal
dwelle in the blood of her clensyng. And 6
whanne the daies of hir clensyng, for a

^q the euen BDEFH. ^r into E. ^s gon D. ^t other E. ^u haue E. ^v meyde BDEH.

^r hem I. ^s thing that is. ^t Om. s. ^u vpon is. ^v thing *plures*. ^w that is. ^x the differences is.
^y to forsake is. ^z seiynge s. ^a Om. s. ^b and childith s. ^c of hir s. ^d departyng away I. ^e co-
ruptible is. ^f renneth fro hir s. ^g the monethis c. ^h Om. cf *pr. m.* ELNP. ⁱ vncleane in s. ^k in that
tyme touche is. ^l vnto I. to s. ^m Om. L. ⁿ fulfillid is. ^o Om. is. ^p hir flowyng is. ^q the vn-
cleane is. ^r sixe ten A *pr. m.* sixe and fourti B. sixe and sixti IKMNWX. ^s Om. s.

of o 3eer in to brent sacrifice, and a culuer brid, or a turtill, for synne, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and she shal take to the preest, the which shal offre it before the Lord, and shal preyre for hir, and so she shal be maad clene fro the flux of hyr blood. This is the lawe of the berynge maal and femaal. And if the hoond of hir fynde not, ne may offre a lombe, she shal take two turturs^w, or two culuer bryddes, the oon into brent sacrifice, and that othir for synne; and the preest shal preyre for hir, and so she shal be maad clene.

CAP. XIII.

The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, seiynge, A man in whos skynne and flesh were sprongun dyuerse colour, or bleyne, other eny^x thing liztyng, that is to scie, a plaage of lepre, he shal be brouzt forth to Aaron, the preest, or to oon of eny of his sones; the which whanne he seeth the lepre in the skynne, and the heeris chaungid into whijt colour, and thilk spice of lepre lower than the skynne and that other flesh, a plaage of lepre it is, and at the dom of hym he shal be seuered. If forsothe liztyng whitnesse were in the skynne, and no more lowe than that other flesh, and the hecris of before hadden colour, the preest shal recluse hym seuen daies; and he shal beholden^{xx} the seuenthe^y day, and if forsothe the^{yy} lepre be no furthermore runne, ne passe in the skynne the^z former^a termes, eftsones he shal recluse hym seuen other dayes; and the seuenthe^b day he shal loke, if more derker were the lepre, and

sone, ether^t for a douztir, ben fillid^u, sche schal brynge a lomb of o 3eer in to^v brent sacrifice, and a bryd of a culuer^w, ethir a turtle, for synne^x, to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and sche schal 3yue^y to the preest, which^z schal offre tho bifor the Lord, and schal^a preyre for hir, and so^b sche schal be clensid fro the flowyng of hir blood. This is the lawe of a woman childynge^c a^d male^e, ethir^f a^g female. That if hir hond fyndith^h notⁱ, nethir may^k offre a lomb, sche schal take twei turtlis, ethir twei bryddis of culueres^l, oon in to brent sacrifice, and the tother^m for synneⁿ; and the preest schal preyre for hir, and so sche schal be clensid.

CAP. XIII.

The Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and seide, A man in whos skyn and fleisch² rysith dyuerse colour, ether whelke, ethir as sum schynnyng thing^o, that is, a wounde of lepre, he schal be brouzt to Aaron preest^p, ether to oon who euer^q of hise sones; and whanne he seeth lepre^r in^s the skyn, and the heeris^t chaungide in to whijte colour, and that spice^u of lepre lowere^v than the tother^w skyn and fleisch^x, it is a^y wounde of lepre, and he schal be departid at the doom of the preest^z. So⁴ theli if schynnyng^a whijtnesse is^b in the skyn, nethir is lower than the tother fleisch, and the heeris ben of the formere colour, the preest schal close hym seuen daies^c; and schal^d biholde hym in the seuenthe^e dai, and sotheli if the lepre wexith^e not ferther, nethir passith the formere termes in the fleisch, eft the preest schal^f close hym azen seuen^g other daies; and schal^h biholdeⁱ in^k the seuenthe day, if the lepre is^l derkere^m, and wexith not in the fleisch,

^w turtills H. ^x as eny BDEFH. ^{xx} be holdun A. ^y seuen E. ^{yy} Om. A. ^z ne A. ^a farthermore AF pr. m. ^b seuen E.

^t or BELP. ^u fulfillid is. ^v to be slayn in to s. ^w culuer brid is. ^x hir synne is. ^y 3yue this is. ^z the which is. ^a he schal is. ^b Om. is. ^c that childith is. ^d Om. is. ^e knaue child K. ^f or EILPS. ^g Om. is. ^h fynde is. ⁱ not, that is, hir power is not s. ^k sche may is. ^l culuer briddis is. ^m tothir to the prestis part for to preie s. ⁿ hir synne s. ^o ony thing schynnyng is. eny shynnyng soor thing s. ^p the prest is. ^q of ony is. ^r the lepre is. ^s or meselrie in s. ^t heer is. ^u the spice is. ^v is lowere is. ^w other is. ^x the fleisch is. ^y thanne a s. ^z preestis doom is. ^a the schynnyng is. ^b that is is. ^c daies fro other men s. ^d the preest schal is. ^e wexe is. ^f Om. is. ^g bi seuen B. ^h he schal is. ⁱ biholde him is. ^k Om. K. ^l is thanne is. ^m derk is.

not waxed^c in the skynne, he shal clense hym, for it is a scab; and the man shal wasshe his clothis, and he shal be clene. 7 That if afterward that he is seen of the preest, and 3oldun to clenness, eftsone the lepre wexith, he shal be brouzt to hym, and of^d vnclennes he shal be condempnyd. The plaage of lepre if it were in a man, he shal be brouzt to the preest, 9 and he shal se hym; and whanne whijt colour were in the skynne, and of the heeres chaungith the sizt, thilke forsothe 10 quyk flesh apeerith^e, the moost olde lepre it shal be demyd, and fulle rootid to the 11 skynne; and so the preest shal defoule hym, and not recluse, for it is of vnclen- 12 nesse ful open. If forsothe out flowe^f the rennyng lepre in the skynne, and couer al the flesh, fro the heed vnto the feet, what thing vndir the sizt of the eyen 13 fallith; the preest shal beholde hym, and deme^g it to be holdun moost^h clene lepre, 'for thiⁱ that al be turned into whitnes, and 14 therfor the man shal be clene. Whanne forsothe quyk flesh aperyde in hym, 15 thanne thur3 the dome of the preest he shal be polut, and among vnclene he shal holdun; if the quyk flesh is spreynt with 16 lepre, it is vnclene. That^k if eftsones it were turned into whitnesse, and couereth 17 al the man, the preest shal behoolde hym, 18 and deme to be clene. The flesh and the skynne, in the whiche a bocche^l is 19 growun, and helid, and in the place of the bocche^l aperith a fel wounde, whijt, or derk reed, the man shal be brouzt to 20 the preest; the which whanne he hath seen the place of the lepre lower than that other flesh, and the heeris turned into whitnes, he shal defoule hym; a plaage forsothe of lepre is sprongun in 21 the bocche^l. That if the heere is of the rather colour, and the fel wounde vnder

the preest schal clense hym*, for it is a scabbe; and the man schal waische hise clothis, and he schal be clene. That if the 7 lepre wexith eft, aftir that he is seynⁿ of the preest, and is^o 3oldun to clenness, he schal be brouzt^p to the preest, and schal^q be demed of^r vnclennesse. If the wounde^s of lepre is in man^s, he schal be brouzt to the preest, and he schal se the man; and 9 whanne whijt colour is in the fleisch, and chaungith^{ss} the sizt^t of heeris[†], and thilke^u fleisch apperith quyk^v, it schal be demid 10 eldest^w lepre, and growun to the skyn; therfor the preest schal defoule hym[†], and 11 he^x schal not close^y eft, for it is of opyn vnclennesse. But if lepre^z rennyng about 12 in the skyn 'flourith out^a, and hilith al the fleisch, fro the heed til to the feet, what euer thing fallith^b vndur the^c sizt of 3en; the preest schal biholde hym, and schal^d 13 deme 'that he is^e holdun with clenness^f lepre, for all the skyn is turned in to whijt- nesse, and therfor the man schal be cleene. Sotheli whanne quyk fleisch apperith in 14 hym, thanne^g he schal be defouldid bi the^h 15 doom of the preest, and he schal be arettidⁱ among vnclene men; for quyk fleisch is vnclene, if it is spreynt with lepre. That 16 if the fleisch is turned eft in to whijtnesse, and hilith al the man, the preest schal bi- 17 holde hym, and schal deme, that he is cleene. Fleisch^k and skyn^l, in which a 18 botche is bred, and is heelid, and 'a step 19 of wounde^m apperith whijt, ethir 'sum deelⁿ reed, 'in the place of the botche^o, the man schal be brouzt to the preest; and whanne 20 the preest seeth the place of lepre^p lowere than the tother^q fleisch, and the heeris turned in to whijtnesse, the preest schal defoule hym^r||; for the wounde of lepre is bred in the botche. That if the heer is 21 of the former colour, and the signe of wounde^s is sumdeel derk, and is not

* the prest schal clense him, that is, schal deme him [to be is.] cleene. BCGIKL PQSX.

+ chaungith the sizt of heeris, that is, the formere kyndly colour. BCGKQX. † defoule him, that is, deme him [to be is] foul. BCGIKLNP QSX.

|| that is, deme him foul. K.

^c grewed E pr.m. ^d of his E pr.m. ^e peerith B. ^f floure E sec.m. ^g he shal deme E pr. m. ^h with moost E sec.m. ⁱ forther AF. ^k And E sec.m. ^l beel D. bogge E pr.m.

ⁿ thus seyn s. ^o bi the prestis dome is s. ^p brouzt a3en is. ^q he schal IKS. ^r to be of s. ^s a man is. ^{ss} it chaungith is. ^t sizt or former colour s. ^u that K. ^v quyk or wexinge s. ^w the eldest is. ^x the preest is. ^y close him s. ^z the lepre is. ^a fl. either wexith is. ^b fallith to be knowne is. ^c Om. s. ^d he schal is. ^e him to be is. ^f the clenness is. ^g Om. s. ^h Om. r. ⁱ acountid is. ^k the fleisch is. ^l the skyn is. ^m the place of the bocche or a fell sore i. the p. of the b. felle sore s. ⁿ Om. IKS. ^o Om. is. ^p the lepre s. ^q other is. ^r hym bi dome s. ^s the wounde is.

derk, and thanne the nyȝ flesh is not lower, he shal recluse hym seuen dayes; 22 and if forsothe it wax, he shal deme hym of the lepre; if forsothe it stoonde in his place, it is the fel wounde of the bocche^m, 24 and the man shal be clene. The flesh and the skynne, that the fyer brekith out, and, heelid, haue a whijt or a reed 25 fel wounde, the preest shal biholde it, and loo! if it is turned into whijtnes, and the place of it is lower than that other skynne, he shal defoule hym, for the plaage of theⁿ lepre is sprongun in the 26 fel wounde. That if the colour of the heeres were not fulle chaungid, ne the plaage lower than that other flehs, and thilke spice of lepre were vnder derk, he 27 shal recluse hym seuen daies; and the seuenthe^o day he shal loke; and if the lepre wax in the skynne, he shal defoule 28 hym; if forsothe in his place stonde whijtnes not cleer ynowȝ, a plaage of brennyng it is, and therfor it shal be clensid, for a fel wounde of brennyng^p 'it 29 is^q. Man or womman, in whos heed or beerde boriouneth a lepre, the preest shal 30 loke hem; and if forsothe the place were lower than that other flesh, and the heer ȝalow, and sotiler than it is wont, he shal defoule him, for lepre of the heed it is, 31 and of the beerde. If forsothe he se the place of the wemme euen to the nyȝ flesh, and the heer blak, he shal recluse hym 32 seuen daies, and the seuenthe^r day loke; and if the wemme growe^s not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of the 33 plaage to that other flesh euen, the man shal be shauen, out-take the place of the wemme, and he shal be reclusyd seuen 34 other daies. If the seuenthe^t day the plaage were seen 'to haue^u stoonde in his place, ne lower than that other flesh, he

lowere than the 'nyȝ fleisch^t, the preest schal close the man seuen daies; and so- 22 theli, if it^u waxith, the preest schal deme the man of^v lepre; forsothe if it stondith 23 in his^w place, it is a^x signe of botche^y, and the man schal be cleene. Fleisch^z and 24 skyn^a, which the^b fier hath brent, and is heelid, and hath a whijt ethir reed 'signe of wounde^c, the preest schal biholde it, 25 and lo! if it is turned in to whijtnesse, and the place therof is lowere than the tothir skyn, the preest schal defoule the man, for a wounde of lepre is bred in the 'signe of wounde^d. That if the^e colour of 26 hecris is not chaungid, nether the wounde^f is lowere than the tother^g fleisch, and thilke^h spice of lepre is sumdeel derk, the preest schal close the man biⁱ seuen daies; and in the seuenthe dai he schal 27 biholde^k; if the lepre waxith in the fleisch, the preest schal defoule the man; ellis if 28 the whijtnesse stondith in his place, and is not cleer ynow, it is a wounde^l of brennyng, and therfor the man schal be clensid, for it is a signe of brennyng. A man ethir^m 29 wommanⁿ, in whos heed ether^m beerd lepre^o buriouneth, the preest schal se hem; and if the place is lowere than the 30 tothir fleisch, and the heer is whijt, 'and is^p sotilere^q, 'ether *smallere*^r, than it^s is wont, the preest schal defoule hem, for it is lepre of the heed, and of the beerd. Ellis if he^t seeth the place of wem^u eucne 31 with the nyȝ^v fleisch, and^w *seeth*^x the^y here blak, the preest schal close hem bi^z seuen daies, and schal^a se^b in the seuenthe dai; 32 if the wem waxith not, and the heer is of his colour, and the place of wounde^c is euen with the tother fleisch, the man schal 33 be schauun, without the place of wem^d, and he schal be closid eft bi^e seuen othere daies. If in the seuenthe day the wounde^f 34

^m beel D. ⁿ Om. BDEFH. ^o seuen E. ^p birnyng B. ^q Om. H. ^r seuen E. ^s glowe A. ^t seuen E. ^u Om. E *pr. m.*

^t tother fleisch F *pr. m.* G. fleisch bisidis is. ^u his sore s. ^v to be is. ^w the is. ^x Om. is. ^y a botche is. ^z the fleisch is. ^a the skyn is. ^b Om. IKOS. ^c tokene of sorenesse is. ^d tokene of the soor is. ^e Om. s. ^f sorenesse is. ^g other is. ^h the ilke i. that K. ⁱ Om. *plures*. ^k biholde him is. ^l soornesse is. ^m or EILP. ⁿ a womman *plures*. ^o the lepre i. ^p Om. is. ^q Om. is. *smallere* KO. ^r Om. KO. ^s Om. L. ^t Om. o. ^u the wem F. the soor is. ^v tother is. ^w and he is. ^x Om. F. ^y Om. L. ^z Om. is. ^a he schal is. ^b se hem is. ^c the soor is. ^d the wem i. ^e Om. *plures*. ^f soornesse is.

shal clense hym, and his clothes wasshid
 35 he shal be clene. If forsothe after the
 clensyng eftsones growe a wemm in the
 36 skynne, he shal na more seche, wher^v the
 heer be chaungid in to 3alow colour, for
 37 apertly he is vnclene. Forsothe if the
 wemme stoonde, and the heeris weren
 blak, know he that the man is hool, and
 38 trustili pronounce he hym clene. A man
 or a^w womman, in whos skynne whijtnes
 39 aperith, the preest shal loke hem; if he
 perceyue vnder derk whijtnes to shyne in
 the skynne, know he that it is no lepre,
 but a wemme of whijt colour, and that
 40 the man is clene. A man of whos heed
 the heeres fallen, he is ballid, and clene;
 41 and if fro the frount fallen the heeres, he
 42 is bihynde ballid, and clene; if forsothe
 in the ballidnes, or^x in the bihynde ballid-
 nes, whijt or reed colour were sprongun
 43 out, and that the preest seey³, he shal
 condempne hym, not of dwtows lepre it
 is, that is sprongun in the ballidnes.
 44 Whoso euer were thanne defoulid with
 lepre, and seuered at the dome of a preest,
 45 he shal haue his clothis vnsewyd, the
 heed nakid, the mouth couered with the
 cloothe, and he shal crye hym wemmed,
 46 and foule; al tyme that he is leprows and
 vnclene, alone he shal dwelle out of the
 47 tentes. A wullun clooth, or lynnenn, that
 48 hath a lepre in the oof, or in the werpe,
 other of a certeyn skynne, or ouzt that is
 49 maad of skynne, if it were infect with
 whijt or reed wemme, it shal be holdun
 a lepre, and shal be shewid to the preest;
 50 the which, it lokid, shal recluse seuen
 51 daies. And the seuenthe^y day eftsones
 biholdynge, if he perseyue that it hath
 wox, it shal be a stedfast lepre; he shal
 deme the clooth polut, and al thing in
 52 the which it were founde; and therfor it

is seyn to haue^g stonde in his place, nether
 is^h lowere than the tother fleisch, the preest
 schal clense the man; and whanne his
 clothis ben waischun, he schal be cleene.
 Ellisⁱ if after the clensyng a spotte wexith³⁵
 eft in the skyn, the preest schal no more³⁶
 enquire, whether the heer is chaungid in
 to whijt colour, for apeertli he is vnclene.
 Sotheli if the spotte stondith^k, and the³⁷
 heeris ben blake, knowe^l the preest that
 the man is heelid, and^m tristili pronounce
 heⁿ the man cleene^o. A man ethir^p a^q³⁸
 womman, in whos skyn whijtnesse apper-
 ith, the preest schal biholde hem; if he³⁹
 perseyueth, that whijtnesse sum deel derk
 schyneth^r in the skyn^s, wite he, that it is
 no lepre, but a spotte of whijt colour, and
 that the man is cleene. A man of whos⁴⁰
 heed heeris^t fleten awei, is^u calu^v, and
 clene; and if heeris^w fallen fro the forheed,⁴¹
 he is ballid, and is^x cleene; ellis if in the⁴²
 ballidnesse bifore, ether in the ballidnesse
 bihynde, whijt ether reed colour is bred^y,
 and the preest seeth this, he schal con-⁴³
 dempne the man without doute of lepre,
 which^z is bred in the ballidnesse. Ther-⁴⁴
 for whoeuer is defoulid with lepre, and is
 departid^a at the doom of the preest, he⁴⁵
 schal haue hise clothis vnsewid, bareheed^b,
 the^c mouth hilid with a cloth, he schal
 crye hym silf defoulid, and viyl; in al⁴⁶
 tyme^d in^e which^f he is lepre^g and vnclene,
 he schal dwelle aloone without the castels^h.
 A wollun cloth, ethir lynnun, that hath⁴⁷
 lepre in the warp, ethir oofⁱ, ethir certis a⁴⁸
 skyn^k, ether what euer thing is maad^l of
 skiyn, if it is corrupt with a whijt spotte,⁴⁹
 ethir reed, it schal be arettid^m lepre, and
 it schal be schewid to the preest; whichⁿ⁵⁰
 schal^o close it^p biholden^{pp} bi^q seuen daies.
 And eft he schal biholde^r in the seuenthe⁵¹
 dai, and if he perseyueth, that it^s wexide^t,

^v whether D. ^w Om. BDEFFH. ^x other E. ^y seuen E.

^g Om. is. ^h it is I. ⁱ Om. K. ^k stondith stille is. ^l knowe thanne s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ schewe
 he opynly is. ^o to be clene is. ^p or ELP ut passim. ^q Om. L. ^r appeerith is. is o. ^s skyn
 sumdele derk s. ^t the heeris is. ^u he is is. ^v ballid is. ^w the heeris I. ^x Om. is. ^y sprongun
 vp is. ^z that is. ^a departid fro other men s. ^b and his heed baar is. bareheeded x. ^c and his is.
^d the tyme is. ^e Om. GIS. ^f that is. ^g leprouse B. ^h tentis is. ⁱ in the oof is. ^k pilche is.
^l makid F. ^m holde is. ⁿ the which I. ^o schal biholde and A sec. m. BC sec. m. whanne he hath biholden
 schal I. w. he hath b. he schal s. ^p it vp I. ^{pp} Om. A sec. m. C sec. m. is. ^q Om. I. ^r biholde it is.
^s the lepre therinne s. ^t hath woxen is.

53 shall be brent with flawmes of fier. That
if he se that it hath not waxen, he shall
54 comaunde, and thei shall wasshe it in the
which is the lepre, and he shall recluse it
55 seuen other daies; and whanne he seeth
forsothe the rather face not turned azen,
and neuerthelater the lepre not to haue
woxe, he shall deme vnclene, and with
fier he shall brenne, forthi that it is spred
in the vttermost^z of the clooth, other 'al
56 thur³^a. A lepre, if forsothe the place of
the lepre were derker, after that the clooth
is wasshun, he shall breke it, and fro the
57 hool dyuyde. That if forthermore apere
in that places, the whiche weren before
vnclene, the lepre fleyng and vagaunt,
58 shall be brent with fier; and if it ceese,
he shall wasshe secoundlich the thinges
that ben pure, and thei shall be clene.
59 This is the lawe of the lepre of wullen
clooth, and linnen, of oof and of warpe,
and of al letherin purtenaunce, how thei
shall be clensid, or be defoulid.

it shall be^u contynuel^v lepre; he shall
deme the^w cloth defoulid, and al thing in
which it is foundun; and therfor the cloth 52
shall be brent in^x flawmes^y. That^z if he^a 53
seeth that *the spotte* wexide^b not, he shall
comaunde^c, and thei schulen waische that 54
thing wherynne^d the lepre is, and he^e
shall close it azen bi^f seuen othere daies;
and whanne he seeth the formere face^g not 55
turned^h azen, nethes that nether the le-
pre wexedeⁱ, he shall deme that thing vn-
clene, and he shall brenne *it*^k in fier, for
lepre^l is sched in the ouer part of the^m
cloth, ether thorou³ⁿ al. Ellis if the 'place 56
of lepre^o is derkere, aftir that the cloth is
waischun, he shall breke away that place^p,
and schal^q departe^r fro the hool. That if 57
fleyng lepre and vnstidefast apperith fer-
thermore in these places, that weren vn-
wemmed bifore, it owith be^s brent in fier;
if it ceessith, he shall waische the secounde 58
tyme the thingis that ben cleene, and tho^t
schulen be cleene. This is the lawe of le- 59
pre of cloth^u, wollun and lynnun, of warp
and of^v oof, and of al purtenaunce^w of
skiyn^x, hou it owith to be clensyd, ethir 'to
be^y defoulid.

CAP. XIV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 This is the rijt of the leprows, whanne
he is to be maad clene. He shall be brouzt
3 to the preest, the which goon out of the
tentis, whanne he fyndith that the lepre
4 is clensid, he shall comaunde to hym that
is purified, that he offre for hym silf two
quyk sparowes, whom it is leeful to eet,
and cedre tree, and 'flawm reed silk^b, and
5 ysope. And oon of the sparows he shall
comaunde to be offred in a britil vessel,
6 vpon quyk watris; that other forsothe
quyk, with cedre tree, and 'reed silk^c,
and ysope, he shall weete in the blood of

CAP. XIV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
This is the custom of a leprouse man, 2
whanne he shall be clensid. He shall be
brouzt to the preest, which^z *preest* shall 3
go out of the castels^a, and whanne he shall
fynde that the lepre is clensid, he shall 4
comaunde to the man which^b is clensid,
that he offre for hym silf twei quyke spa-
rewis, whiche it^c is leueful to ete, and a
'tree of cedre^d, and vermylyoun[†], and
isope. And the preest shall comaunde^e 5
that oon of the sparewes be offrid in 'a
vessel of erthe, on^f quyke watris; sotheli^g
he^g shall dippe the tother *sparewe* quyk

† *vermyloun*,
that is, a reed
threed. BCEGL
NOPQX.

^z hotemost E. ^a thour out al E pr. m. ^b vermycle E pr. m. ^c cook E pr. m.

^u be demed is. ^v continuel ether abydinge BX. ^w that is. ^x with is. ^y flawmes of fjr is. ^z and is.
^a the preest is. ^b hath woxen is. ^c comaunde to hem that owen the cloth s. ^d in whiche is. ^e the
preest is. ^f Om. is. ^g licknesse is. ^h chaungid is. ⁱ hath woxen is. ^k Om. plures. ^l the lepre is.
^m that is. ⁿ thorou³ it is. ^o lepre place s. ^p derk place s. ^q he schal is. ^r departe it is. ^s to be is.
^t thei is. ^u a cloth s. ^v Om. w. ^w the purtenaunce io pr. m. s. ^x the skyn is. ^y Om. is. ^z the
which is. ^a tentis is. ^b that is. ^c Om. is. ^d cedre tree is. cedre wood s. ^e comaunde him s. ^f an
eerthen vessel vpon is. ^g the preest is.

7 the sparowe that is offred, with the which
 he shal spreng hym that is to be clensid
 seuene sithes, that thurȝ riȝt he be purgid;
 and he shal late goo the quyk sparowe,
 8 that she flee aweȝ into the feelde. And
 whanne the man hath wasshide his clothes,
 he shal shaue alle the heeres of the bodi,
 and he shal be wasshe with water, and
 purified he shal goo into the tentis; so
 oonli that he dwelle out of his tabernacle
 9 seuen daies; and the seuenthe day that
 he shaue the heeris of the heed, and
 beerde, and browes, and the heeres of al
 the body. And eftsones the clothes and the
 10 body wasshid, the eiȝt^d day he shal take
 two lombes with outen wemme, and a
 sheep of o ȝeer with outen wemme, and
 thre dymes of tried floure, into sacrifice,
 that be spreynt with oyle, and bisides a
 11 sextarie of oyle. And whanne the preest,
 purifynge the man, ordeyneth hym and
 alle thes thingis before the Lord, in the
 12 dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and
 he shal take a lombe, and offre it for
 trespas, and a sextarye of oyle; and alle
 13 thingis offred before the Lord, he shal
 offre a lombe, where is wont to be offred
 the oost for synne and the brent sacri-
 fice, that is, in holy place; forsothe as for
 synne so for trespas to the preest per-
 teyneth the oost; holi of halowes it is.
 14 And the preest takynge of the blood of
 the oost that is offrid for trespas, he shal
 putte vpon the ende of his riȝt ere that is
 clensid, and vpon the thoubmes of the
 15 riȝt hoond and foot. And of the sextarie
 of oyle he shall putte in^e his left hoond,
 16 and he shal wete the riȝt fyngre in it,
 and he shal spreng before the Lord se-
 17 nen sithes. That forsothe of the oile
 that is laft in the left hoond, he shal
 heelde vpon the eende of his riȝt eere that

with the 'tre of cedre^h, and with aⁱ reed
 threed and ysop, in the blood of the spa-
 rawe offrid, with which he^k schal spreng 7
 seuensithis hym that schal be clensid, that
 he be purgid riȝtfuli; and he^l schal de-
 lyuere the quyk sparewe, that it^m fle in to
 the feelde. And whanne the man hath 8
 waische hise clothis, he schal schauē alle
 the heeris of theⁿ bodi, and he schal be
 waischun in watir, and he schal be clensid,
 and he schal entre in to the castels^o; so
 oneli that he dwelle without his tabernacle
 bi senene daies; and that in the seuenthe 9
 dai he schauē the heeris of the heed, and
 the^p beard, and brewis^q, and the heeris of
 al the^r bodi. And whanne the^s clothis and
 bodi^t ben waischun, eft in the eiȝetithe dai 10
 he schal take twei lambren without wem,
 and a scheep of o ȝeer without wem, and
 thre dymes^u of *wheete*^v flour, in to sacri-
 fice, which^w be^x spreyn^yte^z with oile, and
 bi it silf a sextarie^z of oyle. And whanne 11
 the preest, that purgith the man, hath set
 hym^a and alle hise^b thingis bifor the Lord,
 in the dore of the tabernacle of witness-
 yng, he^c schal take a^d lomb, and schal^e 12
 offre it for trespas^f, and *schal*^g offre the
 sextarie^h of oyle; and whanne alle thingisⁱ
 ben offrid bifor the Lord, he schal offre 13
 the lomb, where the sacrifice for synne
 and the brent sacrifice is wont to be of-
 frid, that is, in the hooli place; for as for
 synne so and for trespas the offryng per-
 teyneth to the preest; it is hooli *of the*
noumbre of hooli thingis. And the preest 14
 schal take of the blood of sacrifice^k which^l
 is offrid for trespas, and schal^m putteⁿ on
 the laste part of the^o riȝt eere 'of hym^p
 which^q is clensid, and on^r the thumbis of
 the^s riȝt hond and foot. And he schal 15
 putte of the sextarie^t of oyle in to his left
 hond, and he^u schal dippe the^v riȝt fyngur 16

^d eyȝthe E. ^e in to BDEFH.

^h cedre tree I. cedre wode s. ⁱ the is. ^k the preest is. ^l the preest is. ^m he I. ⁿ his is. ^o tentis
 aȝen is. ^p his is. ^q his browis is. ^r his s. ^s his is. ^t his bodi is. ^u dymes *ether thre tenthe*
partis BCGQ. d. *ether tenthe partis* NO. d. *or thre tenthe partis* LP. d. *either ten partis* s. *ten partis* I. *thre*
ten partis X. ^v tried is. ^w the which I. that shal s. ^x he ABDEGQRT. ^y spreyn N. ^z sextarie
ether a pynte BGIQsx. sext. *that is, a pynte* C. sext. *or a pynte* LP. ^a the man is. ^b these CDEGIKLMN
 opswx. ^c the man is. ^d the is. ^e he schal is. ^f his trespas is. ^g he schal IKS. ^h pynt is. ⁱ thes
 thingis is. ^k the sacrifice is. ^l that is. ^m he schal is. ⁿ putte that *blood* vp is. ^o his is. ^p Om. is.
^q that is. ^r vpon is. ^s his is. ^t pynt is. ^u the preest is. ^v his is.

is clensid, and vpon the thoumbes of
 hoonde and of riȝt^f foot, and vpon the
 18 blood that is shed for trespas^g, and vpon
 19 his heed. And he shal preye for hym
 before the Lord, and he shal doo sacri-
 fice for synne; thanne he shal offre brent
 20 sacrifice, and putte it in the auter with
 his offryng of licours, and the man law-
 21 fullich shal be clensid. That if he is a
 pore man, and his hoonde may not fynde
 that ben seyde, he shal take for the tres-
 pas a lombe to the offryng, that the preest
 preye for hym, and the tenthe part of
 tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacri-
 22 fice, and a sextarie of oyle, and two tur-
 turs^h, and two culuer bryddis, of whom
 the oon be for synne, and the other into
 23 brent sacrifice; and he shal offre hem
 the eiȝtⁱ day of his purifyng to the preest,
 at the dore of the tabernacle of witness-
 24 yng, before the Lord. The which takynge
 a lombe for trespas, and a sextarie of oyle,
 25 shal rere togidris; and the lombe offryd,
 of the blood of it he shal putte vpon the^k
 eende of the riȝt eere of hym that is
 clensid, and vpon the thoumbes of his
 26 hoonde and of the ryȝt foote. Of the
 oyle forsothe a part putte he into his left
 27 hoonde, in the which wetyng the fyingre
 of the riȝt hoonde, sprenghe he seuē
 28 sithes^{kk} aȝens the Lord; and weet he the
 eende of the ryȝt eere of hym that is
 clensid, and the thoumbes of the hoonde,
 and of the riȝt foot, in the place of the
 29 blood that is shed out for^l trespas. The
 laft forsothe part of the oyle that is in
 the lefte hoonde, putte he vpon the heed
 of the purified, that he plese the Lord for
 30 hym. And a turtre^m, or a culuer bryd, he
 31 shal offre, oon for trespas, and another
 into brent sacrifice, with her offrid licours.
 32 Thatⁿ is the sacrifice of the leprows, that

therynne, and schal^w sprynge^x seuensithis
 bifor the Lord. Sotheli he^y schal schede^z 17
 that that is residue^a of the oile in the left
 hond, on^b the laste^c part of the^d riȝt eere
 'of hym^e which^f is clensid, and on^g the^{gg}
 thombis of the^h riȝt hond and foot, and
 onⁱ the blood which^k is sched for trespas, 18
 and on the^l heed 'of hym^m. And the 19
 preest schal preye for hym bifor the Lord,
 and schalⁿ make^o sacrifice for synne;
 thanne he^p schal offre brent^q sacrifice, and 20
 schal^r putte it in the auter with hise flet-
 ynge sacrifices, and the man schal be
 clensid riȝtfuli. That if he is pore, and 21
 his hoond may not fynde^s tho thingis that
 ben seid, he schal take for trespas^t a lomb
 to offryng, that the preest preie for him,
 and the tenthe part of *wheete*^u flour spreynt
 togidire with oile in to sacrifice, and^v a
 sextarie^w of oile, and twei turtlis, ethir 22
 twei 'briddis of culueris^x, of whiche oon
 be^y for synne, and the tothir in to brent
 sacrifice; and he schal offre tho in the 23
 eiȝt^{the} dai of his clensyng to the preest, at
 the dore of tabernacle^z of witnessyng bifor
 the Lord. And the preest schal take the 24
 lomb for^a trespas, and the sextarie^b of oile,
 and schal^c reise^d togidire; and whanne the 25
 lomb is offrid, he^e schal putte of the blood
 therof on^f the laste part of the^g riȝt eere
 'of hym^h that is clensid, and onⁱ the
 thumbis of his riȝt hond and foot. Sotheli 26
 the preest putte the part of oile in to his^k
 left hond, in which he schal dippe the fyn- 27
 gur of the^l riȝt hond, and schal^m sprynge
 seuensithesⁿ aȝens the Lord; and the preest 28
 schal tonche the laste part of the^o riȝt eere
 'of hym^p that is clensid, and the thombe^q
 of the^r riȝt hond and foot, in the place of
 blood which^s is sched out for trespas. So- 29
 theli he^t schal putte the tother part of oile,
 which^u is in the^v left hond, on^w the 'heed

^f thi riȝt *A.* ^g the trespas *B.* ^h turtelis *DH.* ⁱ eyȝthe *E.* ^k Om. *DH.* ^{kk} sithe *BDEFH.* ^l fro *A.*
^m turtele *DH.* ⁿ this *BDEFH.*

^w he schal *is.* ^x sprynge *it is.* ^y the preest *is.* ^z heelde *i.* ^a left *ILS.* ^b vpon *is.* ^c lefte *is.* ^d his *is.*
^e Om. *is.* ^f that *is.* ^g vpon *is.* ^{gg} Om. *A.* ^h his *is.* ⁱ vpon *is.* ^k that *is.* ^l his *is.* ^m Om. *is.* ⁿ the
 preest shal *is.* ^o sle the *is.* ^p the preest *is.* ^q the brent *is.* ^r he schal *is.* ^s for povert fynde *s.*
^t his trespas *is.* ^u tried *is.* ^v Om. *s.* ^w piynt *is.* ^x culuer briddis *is.* ^y shal be *s.* ^z the taber-
 nacle *CDEFGIKORSWX.* ^a offrid for *is.* ^b pynte *is.* ^c he schal *is.* ^d rere hem vp *is.* ^e the preest *is.*
^f vpon *is.* ^g his *is.* ^h Om. *is.* ⁱ vpon *is.* ^k his *owne is.* ^l his *is.* ^m he schal *is.* ⁿ it sevensithes *is.*
^o his *is.* ^p Om. *is.* ^q thombes *BC sec.m.* ^r his *is.* ^s that *is.* ^t the preest *is.* ^u that *is.* ^v his *i.* Om. *s.*
^w vpon *is.*

may not haue alle thingis in the clensyng
 33 of hym. And the Lord spak to Moyses
 34 and Aaron, seiynge, Whanne 3e weren
 goon into the loonde of Chanaan, that Y
 shal 3yue to 3ow into possessyoun, if there
 35 were a plaage of lepre in howsis, whos is
 the hows shal goon tellynge to the preest,
 and seie, As a plage of lepre it is seen
 36 to me to be in myn hows. And he shal
 comaunde, that alle thingis be born out
 of the hows or^o he goo into it, and be
 seen whether^p it be a lepre, lest alle
 thinges that ben in the hows ben maad
 vnclene; and afterward he shal goon yn,
 that he behoolde the lepre of the hows.
 37 And whanne he seeth in the walles of it
 as lital valeys defourmed with paalnes, or
 with reednes, and lower than that other
 38 vttermore^q partie^r, he shal goo out of the
 dore of the hows, and anoon he shal close
 39 it seuen dayes. And the seuenthe day
 turned a3en he shal beholde it; and if he
 40 fynde that the lepre hath waxen, he shal
 comaunde the stonus, in the whiche is
 the lepre, to be drawe out, and hem to
 be throwe ^a ferre^s out of the^t cyte, in an
 41 vnclene place; that forsothe hows to be
 parid with ynforth bi enuyroun, and the
 powdre of the paryng to be spreynt out
 42 of the citee, in an vnclene place, and
 other stonus to be put a3ens for hem that
 were takun away, and with other cley the
 43 hows to be dawbid. If forsothe after that
 the stonus ben drawn out, and the pow-
 dre born out, and with other erthe daw-
 44 bid, and the preest goon yn se the lepre
 turned a3en, and the walles a3en spreynt
 with spottis, it is a stedfast lepre, and
 45 the hows vnclene; the whiche anoon thei
 schulen distray; and the stonus of it, and
 trees, and al the powdre thei shulen
 throwe afer out of the wallid town, in an
 46 vnclene place. Who goth into the hows,
 whanne it is closid, shal be vnclene vnto

of the man clensid^x, that he plesse the Lord
 for hym. And he schal offere a turtle, 30
 ethir^y a^z culuer brid, oon for trespas, and 31
 the tothir in to brent sacrifice, with her
 fletynge offryngis. This is the sacrifice of 32
 a leprouse man, that may not haue alle
 thingis^a in to the^b clensyng of hym silf.
 And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, 33
 and seide, Whanne 3e han entrid in to the 34
 lond of Canaan, which lond^c Y schal 3yue
 to 3ou in to possessioun, if the wounde of
 lepre is in the^d housis, he schal go, whos 35
 the hous is, ^{and} schal telle^e to the preest,
 and schal^f seie, It semeth to me, that as^g
 a^h wound of lepre is in myn hous. And 36
 the preest schal comaundeⁱ, ^{that} thei^k bere
 out of the hous alle thingis bifore that he
 entre in to it, ^{and} me se^l whereⁿ it be le-
 pre, lest alle thingis that ben in the hows,
 be maad vnclene; and the preest schal en-
 tre aftirward, that he se the lepre of the
 hows. And whanne he seeth in the wallis 37
 therof as litle valeis^o ^{foule} bi^p palenesse,
 ethir bi^q reednesse, and lowcre than the
 tother hijere^r part, he schal go out at the 38
 dore of the^s hows, and anoon he schal
 close it^t bi seuen daies. And he schal 39
 turne a3en in the seuenthe day, and schal^u
 se it; if he fyndith that the lepre en-
 creesside^v, he schal comaunde that the 40
 stoonys be cast out, in whyche the lepre
 is, and that tho stonys be cast out of the
 citee in^w an vnclene place. Sotheli *he* 41
schal comaunde that thilke^x hows be rasid
 with ynne bi cumpas, and that the dust
 of the rasyng be spreynt without the citee,
 in an vnclene place, and that othere stoonys 42
 be put a3en for these, that ben takun
 away, and that the hows be daubid with
 othir mortar. But if aftir that the stoonus 43
 ben takun away, and the dust is borun
 out, and othere erthe is^y daubid, the preest 44
 entrith, and seeth the lepre turned a3en,
 and the wallis spreynt with spottis, the

^o er EH. ^p where BEFH. ^q outmore E. ^r parte BDE. ^s ofeer DFH. ^t Om. E.

^x heed of the man that is clensid I. clensid mannes heed s. ^y or EILPS. ^z Om. B. ^a thees thingis is.
^b Om. I. ^c Om. is. ^d Om. plures. ^e Om. is. ^f he schal is. ^g as it were s. ^h Om. I. ⁱ comaunde
 hem s. ^k to is. ^l that he mai see ELP. to be seen I. and be sien s. ⁿ whether is. ^o creueysis s.
^p defoulid with is. ^q with is. ^r ouer BC sec. m. ^s that s. ^t Om. I. ^u he schal is. ^v hath encreedis is.
^w in to is. ^x that K. ^y Om. s.

47 the^u euen, and who slepith in it, and
etith eny thing, shal wasshe his clothes.
48 That if the preest goynge in se that the
lepre hath not waxen in the hows, after
that it is newe dawbid, he shal purifie it,
49 helthe 3oldun a3en. In the purifynge of
it he shal take two sparows, and the ce-
dre tree, and 'fier reed silk^w, and ysop.
50 And that oon sparow offred in a britil
51 vessel, vpon quik watris, he shal take the
cedre tree, and ysop, and^x 'fier reed silk^y,
and a quyk sparow, and he shal weete
alle thingis in the blood of the offrid spa-
row, and in quyk^z watres; and he shal
52 spreng the hows seuen sithes; and he
shal purifie it, as wel in the blood of a
sparow as in quyk watrys, and in the
quyk sparow, and in the cedre tree, and
53 ysop, and 'fier reed silk^a. And whanne
he hath late the sparow freliche flee away
in^b the feelde, he shal preye for the hows,
54 and thur3 ryzt it shal be maad clene. This
55 is the lawe of al lepre, and hurtynge, and
56 of lepre of clothes, and howsis, and of fel
wounde, and of bleynes brekyng out,
and of weinme liztynge, and in^c dyuerse
57 spices the colours chaungid, that it may
be knowe what tyme eny thing be clene,
or vnclene.

lepre is^z stidfastly dwellynge, and the
hows is vnclene; which^a hows thei schu-45
len destrye anoon, and thei schulen caste
out of the citee, in^b an vnclene place, the
stoonys therof, and the trees, and al the
dust. He^c that entrith in to the^d hous, 46
whanne it is schit, schal be vnclene 'til to^e
euentid^f, and he that slepith and etith 47
ony thing therynne, schal^g waische hise
clothis. That if the preest entrith, and 48
seeth that the lepre encreesside not in the
hows, aftir that it was daubid the seconnde
tyme, he^h schal clense it; for heelthe is
3oldunⁱ. And in^k the clensyng therof he^l 49
schal take twey sparewis, and 'a tre of
cedre^m, and 'a reed threedⁿ, and isope.
And whanne o sparewe is offrid in a ves- 50
sel of erthe, on quyk watris, he^o schal take 51
the 'tre of cedre^p, and ysope, and reed^q
threed, and the quyk sparewe, and he
schal dippe^r alle^s thingis in the blood of
the sparewe offrid^t, and in lyuyng^u wa-
tris; and he schal sprynge the hows seuen 52
sithis; and he schal clense it as wel in
the^v blood of the sparewe as in lyuyng^w
watris, and in the quyk sparewe, and in
the 'tre of cedre^x, and in^y ysope^z, and 'reed
threed^a. And whanne he hath left^b the 53
sparewe to^c fle^d in to the feeld frely, he^e
schal preye for the hows, and it schal be
clensid ryztfuli. This is the^f lawe of al^g 54
lepre, and of smytyng, of lepre of clothis, 55
and of housis, of syngne^h of wounde, and 56
of litle whelkis brekyng out, of spotte
schynyng, and in colours chaungid in to
dyuerse spicesⁱ, that it may be wist, what 57
is cleene, ether^k uncleene.

CAP. XV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and
2 Aaron, seyng, Speke ye to the sones of
Yrael, and seith to hem, The man that

CAP. XV.

And the Lord spak to Moises and Aa-1
ron, 'and seide^l, Speke 3e to the sones of 2
Israel, and seie 3e to hem, A man that

^u Om. DEFH. ^v and in EF. ^w vermycle E pr. m. ^x and the BDE sec. m. H. ^y cok E. ^z whyk B.
^a vermycle E pr. m. ^b in to BDEFH. ^c in to E.

^z is thanne is. ^a the which i. ^b into o sup. ras. s. ^c Om. F. ^d that is. ^e vnto is. ^f the euentid iks.
^g he schal s. ^h the preest is. ⁱ 3oldun therto is. ^k to is. ^l the preest is. ^m cedre tre i. wood
of cedre cs. ⁿ vermiloun is. ^o the preest is. ^p cedre tre i. cedrewood s. ^q the reed is. ^r dippe
or weete s. ^s alle thees is. ^t offrid or slayn s. ^u the quyk is. ^v Om. is. ^w the lyuyng s. ^x cedre
tre i. cedre wood s. ^y Om. EPW. ^z fle ysop is. ^a the reed silk i. the fyer reed silk s. ^b late io
sup. ras. s. ^c Om. io sup. ras. s. ^d fle away io sup. ras. s. ^e the preest io sup. ras. s. ^f Om. q.
^g a BDEGQRT. ^h the sygne is. ⁱ spices or kyndes s. spottis x. ^k or EILP. ^l seiynge s.

suffreth the flux of seede, shal be vn-
 3 clene; and thanne he shal be demyd to
 vndur ligge to this vice, whanne bi eche
 momentis it cleueth to the flesh of hym,
 and to gidere groweth the foule humour.
 4 Al the bed that he sleepith yn shal be
 5 vnclene, and where euer^d he sitteth. Who
 so euer^d of men towchith hys bed, he shal
 washe his clothes, and he washid with
 6 water shal be vnclene vnto the euen. And
 if he sitte where he satt, he^e shal wassh
 his clothes, and wasshid with water shal
 7 ben vnclene vnto the euen. He that towch-
 ith the fleshe of hym, shal wasshe his
 clothes, and he wasshid with water shal
 8 be vnclene. to the euen. And if siche a
 man caste out spotil vpon hym that is
 clene, he shal wasshe his clothes, and
 wasshid with water shal^f be vnclene vn-
 9 to the euen. The sadel vpon the which
 10 he shall sytt, shal be vnclene; and what
 euer^g were vnder hym that suffreth flux
 of seede, shal be vnclene^h vnto the euen.
 He that berith eny thing of thes, shal
 wasshe his clothes, and he wasshid with
 water shal be vnclene vnto the euen.
 11 Eche whom he that is suchon towchith
 with not wasshunⁱ hondes before, shal
 wasshe his clothes, and wasshid with wa-
 12 ter shal be vnclene vnto the euen. The
 britil vessel that he towchith, shal be to-
 brokun; the treen vessel forsothe shal be
 13 wasshid^k 'with water^l. If he were helid,
 that suffreth siche a maner passioun, he
 shal noumbre seuen daies after his clens-
 yng, and the clothes wasshid, and al the
 bodi in qwik watris, he shal be clene.
 14 The eiȝt^m day forsothe he shal take two
 turtursⁿ, other two culuer briddes, and
 he shal come in the sijt of the Lord, at
 the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng,
 15 and he shal ȝyue hem to the preest; the

suffrith the rennyng out of seed, schal be
 vnclene; and thanne he^m schal be demed³
 to be suget to this vice, whanne bi alle
 momentis foul vmour '*ethir moysture*ⁿ
 cleueth to his fleisch, and growth togidere.
 Ech bed in which he slepith schal^o be vn-
 4 clene, and where euer he sittith. If ony⁵
 man^p touchith his bed, he schal waische
 his clothis, and he schal be waischun in
 watir, and schal^q be vnclene 'til to^r euen-
 tid^s. If a man sittith where he satt, also⁶
 thilke^t man schal waische hise clothis, and
 he schal be waischun in watir, and schal^u
 be vnclene 'til to^v euentid. He that touch-
 7 ith hise fleischis^w, schal waische hise clothis,
 and he schal be waischun in watir, and
 schal^x be vnclene 'til to^v euentid. If sich⁸
 a man castith out spetyng^z on^a hym that
 is clene, he schal waische his clothis, and
 he schal be waischun in watir, and schal^b
 be vnclene 'til to^c euentid. The sadil on^d⁹
 which^e he sittith^f, schal be vnclene; and 10
 ech man that touchith what euer thing is
 vndur hym that suffrith the fletyng out of
 seed, schal be defoulid 'til to^g euentid. He
 that berith ony of these thingis, schal
 waische hise clothis, and he schal be
 waischun in watir, and schal^h be vnclene
 'til toⁱ euentid. Ech man, whom he that 11
 is such touchith with hondis not waischun
 bifore, schal waische hise clothis, and he
 schal be waischun in watir, and schal^k be
 vnclene 'til to^l euentid. 'A vessel of erthe^m 12
 whichⁿ he touchith, schal be brokun; but
 a 'vessel of tre^o schal be waischun in wa-
 tir. If he that suffrith sich a passioun, 13
 is heelid, he schal noumbre seueene daies
 aftir his clensyng, and whanne the^p clothis
 and al 'the bodi^q ben waischun in lyuynge^r
 watris, he schal be clene. Forsothe in the 14
 eiȝtthe dai he schal take twei turtlis, ethir^s
 twei 'briddis of a culuer^t, and he schal

^d er E. ^e and he BDEFH. ^f shulen A. ^g er E. ^h polute BEFH. polutid D. ⁱ waschid BDEFH.
^k wasche E. ^l Om. A. ^m eyȝthe E. ⁿ turteles DH.

^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. plures. ^o that schal is. ^p of men A pr. m. ELPQRTW. ^q he schal is. ^r vnto the is. ^s the
 euentid K. ^t that i. ^u he schal io sup. ras. s. ^v vnto the io sup. ras. s. til to the K. ^w fleische i. ^x he
 schal is. ^y vnto the is. til to the K. ^z spotil is. ^a vpon is. ^b he schal is. ^c vnto the is. til to the K.
^d Om. is. ^e that i. ^f sittith vpon is. ^g vnto the is. til to the K. ^h he schal is. ⁱ vnto the is. til to
 the K. ^k he schal is. ^l vnto the is. til to the K. ^m an eerthen vessel is. the vessel of erthe K. ⁿ that is.
^o treen vessel is. ^p his i. ^q thei g. his bodi is. ^r rennyng BCDKMORT sup. ras. w. ^s or EILPS. ^t cul-
 uer briddis is.

which shal doon oon for synne, and that
other into brent sacrifice; he shal preye
for him bifor the Lord, that he be clene
16 fro the flux of his seede. The man of
whom goth out the seede of goyng togid-
dris, shal wasshe with water al his body,
and he shal be vnclene vnto the euen.
17 Clooth and skynne that he hath, he shal
wasshe with water, and it shal be vn-
18 clene vnto the euen. The womman with
whom he goth togider with, shal be
wasshe with water, and she shal be vn-
19 clene vnto the euen. The womman that,
turnynge azen the moneth, suffreth the
flux of blood, seuene daies shal be seuerd;
eche that towchith hir shal be vnclene
20 vnto euen, and the place in which she
sleepith or sittith the daies of her seuer-
21 yng, shal be polut^o. He that towchith
her bed, shal wasshe his clothes, and he
wasshid with water shal be vnclene vnto
22 the euen. Eche vessel vpon which^p she
sittith who so euer^q towchith, shal wasshe
his clothes, and he wasshid with water
23 shal be polut^r vnto the euen. If man
goth^s togidere with hir in the tyme of
hir blood flowynge bi monethes, he shal
be vnclene seuene daies, and al the bed in
24 which he slepith shal be polut^t. The
woman that suffrith manye daies the
flux of blood, not in tyme of the flux bi
the moneth, other that aftir the flux of
blood bi the moneth cesith not to flowe
blood, as longe as she shal vnderligge to
this passioun she shal be vnclene, as it
be in tyme of the flux of blood^u bi the
25 moneth. Al the bed in which^v she slep-
ith, and the vessel in which^w she sittith,
26 shal be polut^x. Who so towchith hir,
shal wasshe hys clothis, and he wasshid
with water shal be vnclene vnto the euen.

come in^u the 'sijt of the Lord^v at the dore
of tabernacle^w of witnessyng, and schal^x
3yue tho to the preest; and the preest¹⁵
shal make^y oon^z for synne^a, and the tother
in to brent sacrifice; and the preest shal
preye for hym bifor the Lord, that he be
clensid fro the fletyng out of his seed. A¹⁶
man fro whom the seed of letcherie, '*ethir*
of fleischli^b *couplyng*^c, goith out, schal^d
waische in watir al his bodi, and he schal
be vnclene^e 'til to^e euentid. He schal waische¹⁷
in watir the cloth^f and skyn^g which^h he
hath^b, and it schal be vncleneⁱ 'til toⁱ euen-
tid. The^k womman with which he 'is cou-¹⁸
plid^l fleischli, schal be waischun in watir,
and schal^m be vncleneⁿ 'til toⁿ euentid. A¹⁹
womman that suffrith the fletyng^o out of
blood, whanne the moneth cometh azen,
shal^p be departid bi seuene daies; ech
man that touchith hir schal be vnclene^q
'til to^q euentid, and the place in which²⁰
sche slepith ether sittith in the daies of
hir departyng, schal^r be defoulid. He²¹
that touchith her bed, schal waische hise
clothis, and he schal be waischun in watir,
and schal^s be vnclene^t 'til to^t euentid.
Who^u euer touchith ony vessel^u on^v which^w²²
sche sittith, he schal waische hise clothis,
and he schal be waischun in watir, and
shal^x be defoulid^y 'til to^z euentid. If a²³
man is couplid fleischli with hir in the
tyme of blood that renneth^a bi^b monethis,
he schal be vnclene bi seuene daies, and
ech bed in which he slepith schal be de-
foulid^c. A womman that suffrith in many²⁴
daies the 'fletyng out^d of blood, not^e in the
tyme of monethis, ethir which^f womman
ceessith^g not to flete^h out blood aftir the
bloodⁱ of^k monethis, schal^l be vnclene as
longe as sche^m schal be^m suget to this pas-
sioun, as ifⁿ sche is in^o the^p tyme of

^o polutid D. ^p the which BDEFH. ^q er E. ^r polutid D. ^s go EH. ^t polutid D. ^u the blood BDEFH.
^v the which E. ^w the which BDEFH. ^x polutid D.

^u into is. ^v Lordis sijt is. ^w the tabernacle BEFGIKMOS. ^x he schal is. ^y make or offre s. ^z oon
of hem s. ^a the mannes synne s. ^b Om. M. ^c knowyng is. Om. M. ^d he schal is. ^e vnto the is. til
to the K. ^f skyn or pilche s. ^g that is. ^h hath vside that tyme s. ⁱ vnto the is. til to the K. ^k a is.
^l goth togedre s. ^m sche schal is. ⁿ vnto the is. til to the K. ^o flowyng is. ^p sche schal is. ^q vnto
the is. til to the K. ^r it schal is. ^s he schal is. ^t vnto the is. til to the K. ^u vessel or thing s.
^v vpon s. ^w that is. ^x he schal is. ^y vnclene B pr. m. DGis. ^z vnto the is. til to the K. ^a cometh is.
^b fro hir bi s. ^c vnclene is. ^d flowyng is. ^e not onely is. ^f that is. ^g that ceessith is. ^h shede s.
ⁱ flowyng out of blood is. ^k bi is. ^l sche schal is. ^m is is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o 3if sche be in is. ^p Om. is.

27 If the blood stoonde, and ceese to flowe,
 she shal noumbre seuen daies of hir puri-
 28 fying, and the eijth day she shal offre
 for hir silf to the preest two turturs^y, or
 two culuer briddis, at the dore of the ta-
 29 bernacle of witnessyng; the which shal
 do oon for the synne, and that other into
 brent sacrifice; and he shal preye for hir
 before the Lord, and for the flux of the
 30 vncleennes of hir. 3e shulen teche ther-
 fore the sones of Yrael, that thei shonnen
 vncleennes^z, and die not in her fluxes^a,
 whanne thei defoulen my tabernacle that
 31 is among hem. This is the lawe of hym
 that suffreth flux of seede, and that is po-
 32 lutid thur3 goynge togidris, and of hyr
 that thur3 moneth tymes of flowing of
 blood is seuerd, and that flowith ful oft
 blood, and of the man that slepith with
 hir.

monethis^q. Ech bed in which sche slep-
 25 ith, and 'vessel in which^r sche sittith^s,
 schal be defoulid^t. Who euer touchith hir²⁶
 schal waische his clothis, and he schal be
 waischun in watir, and schal^u be vncleene
 'til to^v euentid. If the^w blood stondith, and 27
 ceessith to flete^x out, sche schal noumbre
 seueue daies of hir clensyng, and in the 28
 eijtthe dai sche schal offre for hir silf to
 the preest twei turtlis, ethir twei 'briddis
 of culueris^y, at the dore of the tabernacle
 of witnessyng; and the preest schal make^z 29
 oon for synne^a, and the tothir in to brent
 sacrifice; and the preest schal preye for
 hir bifor the Lord, and for the fletyng^b
 out of hir vncleennesse. Therfor 3e schulen 30
 teche the sones of Israel, that thei eschewe
 vncleennesis, and that thei die not for her
 filthis, whanne thei defoulen my tabernacle
 which^c is among hem. This is the lawe 31
 of hym that suffrith fletyng^d out of seed,
 and which^e is defoulid with fleischly cou-
 plyng, and^f of a^g womman which^h is de- 32
 partid in the tymesⁱ of monethis, ethir
 which^k flowith out in contynuel blood, and
 of the man that slepith with hir.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, after
 the deeth of the two sones of Aaron,
 whanne thei offrynge alien fier were
 2 slawn, and comaundide^b to hym, seiynge,
 Spek to Aaron, thi brother, lest alle tymes
 he goo into the seyntuarye, that is with
 ynne the veile before the propiciatory,
 with the which the arke is couerd, that
 he dye not; for in a clowde Y shal apeere
 3 vpon the heuenli answeyng place; but
 if thes thinges he do before. He shal offre
 a calf for synne, and a wether in to brent
 4 sacrifice; with a lynnyn coote he shal be
 clothid, and with lynnyn breches he shal
 hile the shame worthi membres; he shal

CAP. XVI.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, aftir the
 deeth of the twei sones of Aaron, whanne
 thei offriden alien fier, and weren slayn,
 and comaundide^l to hym^m, and seide, Speke 2
 thou to Aaron, thi brother, that he entre
 not inⁿ al tyme in to the seyntuarie, which^o
 is with ynne the veil bifor the propicia-
 torie^p, bi^q which the arke is hild, that he
 die not; for Y schal appere in a cloude
 on^r Goddis^s answeyng place; 'no but^t he 3
 do these thingis bifore^u. He schal offer a
 calf for synne, and a ram in to brent sa-
 crifice; he schal be clothid with^v a lynnun 4
 coote^w, he schal hide the^x schamefast mem-
 bris with pryuy^y lynnun clothis^z; he schal

y turteles *du*. z vncleennesys *E*. a their filthes *BE*. b he comaundide *E pr. m*.

^q the monethis is. ^r what euer thing is. ^s sittith vpon is. ^t vncleene is. ^u he schal is. ^v vnto
 the is. til to the *K*. ^w hir is. ^x flowe is. ^y culuer briddis is. ^z offre is. ^a hir synne is. ^b flowyng is.
^c that is. ^d the fletyng *plures*. the flowyng is. ^e that is. ^f and also is. ^g the is. ^h that is. ⁱ tyme is.
^k that is. ^l the Lord comaundide is. ^m Moyses is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o that is. ^p propiciatorie or *Goddis*
answeyng place s. ^q with is. ^r vpon is. ^s the heuenly s. ^t but if *K*. ^u that *ben seid* bifore is.
^v in *L*. ^w cloth is. ^x his s. ^y Om. s. ^z brechis is.

be gyrd with a lynnyn gyrdil, and a lynnyn mytre he shal putte to the heed; thes forsothe ben the holy clothes, with the whiche al he shal be clothed, whanne he
 5 were wasshid^c. And he shal take of al the multitude of the sones of Yrael two gootes for synne, and a wethir into brent
 6 sacrifice; and whanne he offreth a calf, and preieth for hym silf, and for his
 7 hows, two gootes he shal make stoonde before the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; puttynge vpon
 8 either loot, oon to the Lord, and another
 9 to the goot that shal be sent out. Whos loot goth out to the Lord, shal offre thilke
 10 for synne; whos forsothe into the goot that shal be sent out, shal ordeyne him quik before the Lord, that he heelde
 11 preiers vpon hym, and sende hym out into wildernes. Thes thingis lawfully solempnysid^d, he shal offre a calf, and prei-
 12 ynge for hym silf, and for his hows, shal offre it. And the censure taken to, the whiche he hath fulfillide of the coolis of
 the auter, and takyng with hoond^e the maad ensence^f of dyuers spices into ensensyng, he shal goo yn byonde the veile,
 13 in to the hooli thingis; that the swete^g smellynge spices putt vp on the fier, the clowde of hem and the breeth couer^h
 Goddis answeyng place, that is vpon the
 14 witnessyng, and die not. And he shal take of the blood of the calf, and he shal spreng with the fyngre seuē sithesⁱ
 15 azens the propiciatorie, at the eest. And whanne he hath slawe the goot, for the synne of the puple, he shal bere ynne his
 blood with ynne the veile, as it is comaundid of the blood of the calf, that he spreynge forn azen Goddis answeyng

be gird with a lynnyn girdil, he schal putte a lynnyn mytre on his heed; for these clothis ben hooli, with whiche^a alle he schal be clothid, whanne he is waischun. And he schal take of al the multitude of
 the sones of Israel twei kidis for synne, and o^b ram in to brent sacrifice; and
 whanne he offrith^c a calf, and preieth^d for hym^e, and for his hows, he schal make
 7 twei 'buckis of geet^f to stonde bifor the Lord, in the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he^g schal sende^h 'onⁱ euer
 8 eithir^k, o lot^l to^m the Lordⁿ, and another lot^o to the goot that schal be sent out. Whos
 9 lot goith out to the Lord, he^p schal offre^q it for synne; sotheli whos *lot goith out*¹⁰
 in to goot^r that schal be sent out, he^s schal sette^t hym quyk bifor the Lord, that he sende preyers 'on hym^u, and sende hym^v
 out in to wildirnesse. Whanne these¹¹ thingis^w ben doon rijtfuli, he schal offre the calf, and 'he schal preye^x for hym silf, and for his hows, and^y schal offre the^z
 calf. And whanne he hath take the^a cen-
 12 seer, which^b he hath fillid of^c the^d coolis of the auter, and 'he hath take in^e hond the 'swete smellynge spicery maad^f into
 encense^g, he schal entre ouer^h the veil in to theⁱ hooli thingis^k; that whanne swete¹³ smellynge spiceries ben put on^l the fier,
 the cloude^m and 'vapour of thoⁿ hile Goddis answeyng place^o, which^p is on^q the witnessyng[†], and he^r die not. Also he^s schal
 14 take of the 'blood of the calf^t, and he schal spreng seuensithis with the^u fyngur azens 'the propiciatorie^v, to the eest^w. And
 15 whanne he^x hath slayn the 'buk of geet^y, for^z synne of the puple, he schal bryng in the blood therof with ynne the veil, as it is comaundid of the 'blood of the calf^a,

† and preieth,
in Ebreu it is,
and clensith,
that is, ordeyn-
eth to clense.
CGQ.

‡ which is on
the witnessing,
that is, on the
ark with the
tablis of lawe.
BCGNQ.

^c wasche E. ^d in to heuene doon E pr.m. ^e his hoond E pr.m. ^f cense BDEFH. ^g soote . ^h couerth D. ⁱ sith BDEFH.

^a hem is. ^b a is. ^c he offrith, that is, disposith to offre BCGNQ. ^d ether purneieth G. ^e hymself plures. ^f geet buckis is. ^g Aaron is. ^h putte w. caste plures. ⁱ lot vpon is. ^k either side D. ^l a lot on euer eithir A. oo lot on euer eithir MT sec.m. ^m o lott to is. ⁿ dore GQ. ^o Om. is. ^p he that omith that geet s. ^q offre or sle s. ^r the goot IKMSWX. ^s he that owith him s. ^t offre s. ^u vp on his offryng is. ^v that goot is. ^w Om. Q. ^x preiynge is. ^y he i. and he KSW. ^z that is. ^a a Q. ^b that is. ^c with is. ^d Om. is. ^e takyng with his is. ^f maad encense with dyuers spices is. ^g encensyng is. ^h aboute is. ⁱ Om. plures. ^k place is. ^l vpon is. ^m cloude of hem is. ⁿ her breeth is. ^o answering place, that is, the propiciatorie BCQN. ^p that is. ^q vpon is. ^r Aaron is. ^s Aaron is. ^t calues blood is. ^u his is. ^v Goddis answering place is. ^w eestwarde i. to eestwarde s. ^x Aaron is. ^y goot bucke is. ^z offrid for s. ^a calues blood is.

16 place, and purge the seyntuanye fro the vncleennes^j of the sones of Yrael, and fro the trespassynges of hem, and fro alle synnes. After this rijt he shal doo in the tabernacle of witnessyng, that is ficchid betwix hem, in the myddil of the 17 sortes of dwellyng^k of hem. No man be in the tabernacle, whanne the bishop shal goo into the seyntuanye, that he preye for hym silf, and for his hows, and for al the companye of Yrael, to the tyme that he 18 goo out of the tabernacle. And whanne he goth out to^l the auter that is before the Lord, prey he for hym silf, and the taken blood of the calf, and of the goot, heelde he vpon the hornes of it, bi enuy- 19 roun; and spreng^{ll} with the fyngre seu- en sithes^m, purge he, and halowe it fro the vncleennes^{mm} of the sones of Yrael. 20 After that he hath clenside the seyntuanye, and the tabernacle, and the auter, thanne 21 offre he a quyk goot; and either hoond put on his heed, knowleche he al the wickidnesⁿ of the sones of Yrael, and alle the giltis, and alle the synnes of hem, the which inwardly preiynge to his heed, he shal sende it out bi a man al redy into 22 desert. And whanne the goot hath born al the wickidnes^o of hem into solitarye 23 loonde, and were left in desert, Aaron shal turne azen into the tabernacle of wit- nessyng; and the clothes doon of, with the whiche he was clothed before, whanne he entride the seyntuanye of God, and 24 hem laft there, he shal wasshe his flesh in an holi place, and shal be clothid^p with his owne clothes, and afterward that he, goon out, hath offred his and the puples brent sacrifice, he shal preye as wel for 25 hym silf, as for the puple; and the talwz that is offred for synne^q he shal brenne 26 vpon the auter. He forsothe that letith

that he sprynge^b euene azens Goddis an- sweryng place, and he schal clense the 16 seyntuarie fro vncleennes^c of the sones of Israel, and fro her trespassyngis, and alle^d synnes. Bi this custom he^e schal do in the tabernacle of witnessyng, which^f is set among hem, in the^g myddis of partis^{h†} of theⁱ abitacioun 'of hem^k. No man be 17 in the tabernacle, whanne the bischop schal entre in to the seyntuarie, that he preye for hym silf, and for his hows, and for al the cumpany of Israel, til^l he go out of the tabernacle. Sotheli whanne he hath 18 go out to the auter which^m is bifor the Lord, prey heⁿ for hym silf, and schede^o he on the hornes^p therof, bi cumpas, the blood 'that is^q takun of the calf, and of the 'buk of geet^r; and sprynge he^s seuensithis 19 with the^t fyngur, and clense he, and ha- lewe^u the autir fro vncleennes^v of the sones of Israel. Aftir that he hath clensid 20 the seyntuarie, and tabernacle^v, and auter^w, thanne offre he the lyuynge 'buk of geet^x; and whanne euer^y eithir hond is set^z on^a 21 the heed therof, knowleche the preest alle the wickidnessis of the sones of Israel, and alle the^b trespassis and synnes 'of hem^c, whiche^d the preest schal wische^e to the heed^f therof^g, and schal^h sende hymⁱ out in to deseert bi a man maad redi^k. And 22 whanne the 'buk of geet^l hath bore alle the^m wickidnessis 'of hemⁿ in to a^o deseert lond, and is^p left 'in deseert^q, Aaron schal 23 turn azen in to the tabernacle of witness- yng; and whanne the clothis ben put of^r, in whiche he was clothid bifore, whanne he entrid in to the seyntuarie of God, and ben^s left there, he schal waische his fleisch 24 in the hooli place, and he schal be clothid in his owen clothis, and aftir that he hath go out, and hath offrid the brent sacrifice of hym silf, and of the puple, he schal

† of partis, in Ebreu it is, of filthis. ccc.

j vncleennesys E. k dwellyng placys E pr. m. l fro D. ll sprengynge EH. m sithe BDEFH. mm vn- clennessys E. n wikkydnesses E. o wyckydnnesses BDEH. p clothid in D. q synnys E.

b sprynge it is. c vncleennes s. d alle her is. e Aaron is. f that is. g Om. is. h the partis is. i her is. k Om. is. l til that is. m that is. n he thanne is. o heelde i. p corners i. h. or corners s. q Om. bc. r goot bukke is. s Om. L. he it is. t his is. u halowe he BF pr. m. v the tabernacle is. w the auter is. x goot bukke is. y his euer is. z put is. a vpon s. b her is. c Om. is. d whiche synnus is. e waijsshe KLo sup. ras. waishe x. wische or wolne s. f goot heed s. g Om. s. h he schal is. i the goot is. k redi therto s. l goot bukke is. m her is. n Om. is. o Om. is. p he is is. q there is. r of fro him s. s tho clothis ben s.

goo the sent out goot, shal wasshe his clothes and his^r bodi with water, and so
 27 he shal goo into the tentis. The^s calf forsothe and the goot, that weren offred for synne, and whos blood is brought in seyntuare, that the clensyng were fullid, thei shulen bere out of the tentis; and thei shulen brenne with fier, as wel the skynnes, as the flesh of hem and the
 28 drit. And who so euer^t brenne^u hem, shal wasshe his clothes and the flesh with water, and so he shal go into the tentes.
 29 And this shal be to 3ow lawful euerlastyng; the seuenth moneth, the tenthe day of the moneth, 3e shulen traueyle 3oure soules, and no werke 3e shulen do, whether with ynne bore or comlyng that
 30 pilgrimagen among 3ow. In this day shal be the purgyng of 3ow, and clensyng fro alle 3oure synnes, before the Lord 3e shulen be maad clene; the holiday forsothe of restyng it is, and 3e shulen traueil 3oure soules thur3 perpetuel religioun.
 32 The preest forsothe, that were anoynt, shal purgen out, and whos hondes ben sacrid, that he bere the office of preesthod for his fader; and he shal be clothid with a lynnyn stoole, and with holy
 33 clothes, and he shal purge the seyntuarie, and the tabernacle of witnessing, and the auter, and the preestis, and alle
 34 the puple^v. And this shal be lawful to 3ow euermore, that 3e preyen for the sonnes of Yrael, and for alle the synnes of hem, ones in the 3eer. He dide thanne, as the Lord hadde comaundide to Moyses.

preye as wel for hym silf, as for the puple; and he^t schal brenne on^u the auter the in-
 25 nere fatnesse which^v is offrid for synne. Sotheli he that leet go the 'buk of geet^w 26 able to be sent out, schal waische hise clothis and bodi^x with water, and so he schal entre in to the castels^y. Forsothe 27 thei schulen bere out of the castels^y the calf and 'buk of geet^z, that weren offrid for synne, and whos blood was brou3t in to the seyntuarie, that the clensyng were fillid^a; and thei schulen brenne bi^b fier as well the skynnys, as the fleischis^c and dung of tho^d. And who euer brenneth^e tho, schal^f 28 waische hise clothis and fleisch in watir, and so he schal entre in to the castels^g. And this schal be to 3ou a lawful thing 29 euerlastyng; in the seuenth monethe, in the tenthe dai of the monethe, 3e schulen turment 3oure soulis, and 3e schulen not do ony werk, nethir a^h man borun in the lond, nether a comelyng whichⁱ is a pilgrym among 3ou. The delyueryng fro 30 synne, and the clensyng of 3ou schal be in this dai, 3e schulen be clensid bifore the Lord fro alle 3oure synnes; for it is sabat^k 31 of restyng, and 3e schulen turment 3oure soulis bi euerlastyng religioun^l. Sotheli 32 the preest schal clense^m, whichⁿ is anoyntid, and whos hondis ben halewid, that he be set in preesthod for his fadir; and he^o schal be clothid in a lynnyn stoole, and in hooli clothis, and he schal clense the seyn- 33 tuarie, and the tabernacle of witnessing, and the auter, and the preestis, and al the puple. And this schal be to 3ou a lawful 34 thing euerlastyng, that 3e preye for the sonnes of Israel, and for alle the^p synnes of hem^q, onys in the 3eer. Therfor he^r dide, as the Lord comaundide to Moises.

CAP. XVII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Speke to Aaron and his sonnes, and to alle

CAP. XVII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
 Speke thou to Aaron, and to hise sonnes, 2

^r Om. BDEH. ^s and the E. ^t er E. ^u brynneth BDEFH. ^v peple BDEH.

^t Aaron is. ^u vpon is. ^v that is. ^w goot bucke is. ^x his bodi is. ^y tentis is. ^z the goot bucke is. ^a fulfillid is. ^b in I. ^c fleishe I. ^d tho beestis is. ^e schal brenne is. ^f he schal I. ^g tentis is. ^h Om. B. ⁱ that is. ^k the sabat 10 sup. ras. s. ^l religioun in this saboth is. ^m out clense s. ⁿ the which I. ^o first himself that s. ^p that prest s. ^q her is. ^r Aaron is.

the sones of Yrael, seiynge to hem, This is the word that the Lord hath comaund-
 3 ide, seiynge, Eche man of the hows of Yrael, if he slee an ox, or a sheep, or a she goot in the tentes, or out of the
 4 tentes, and offreth not at the dore of the tabernacle offrynge to the Lord, he shal be gilty of blood; as he hadde shedde
 5 blood, so he shal perishe fro the myddil of his puple. Therfor the sones of Yrael shulen offre to the preest her oostes, that
 thei slewen in the feelde, that thei ben halowid to the Lord, before the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and offre^w
 6 thei the^x oostes pesible to the Lord. And the preest shal heelde the blood vpon the auter of the Lord, at the dore of the
 tabernacle of witnessyng; and he shal brenne the talw³ into smel of swetnes^y to
 7 the Lord. And thei shulen no more offre her oostes to feendes, with the whiche thei han do fornyacioun; lawful euer-
 lastyng it shal be to hem, and to the
 8 after comers of hem. And to hem thou shalt seye, A man of the hows of Yrael, and of the comlynges that pilgrimagen
 anentis ³ow, that offrith brent sacrifice,
 9 other slayn offryng, and^z to the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng bryngith it not, that it be offred to the Lord, he shal
 10 spille fro his puple. Eche man of the hows of Yrael, and of comlyngis that pilgrimagen among ³ow, if he eete blood, Y
 shal azen fastne my face azens the soule of hym, and Y shal lese hym fro his pu-
 11 ple; for the soule of flesh is in blood, and I haue ³ouun it to ³ow, that ³e purgen myn auter for^a ³oure soules, and blood
 12 be fore the hidows gilt of soule. And therfor Y seide to the sones of Yrael, Eche lijf of ³ow ete no blood, ne of the
 comlyngis that pilgrymagen among ³ow.
 13 Eche man of the sones of Yrael, and of

and to alle the sones of Israel, and seie thou to hem, This is the word which^s the Lord comaundide, and seide, Ech man of³ the hows of Israel schal be gilty of blood^t, if he sleethⁿ an ox[†], ether^{uu} a scheep, ethir a geet in the castels^v, ethir out of the castels^v, and offrith not an offryng to the⁴ Lord at the dore of the tabernacle^w; as^x he schedde *mannus* blood, so he schal perische fro the myddis of his puple. Therfor the⁵ sones of Israel owen to offre her sacrifices to the preest, whiche thei sleen in the feelde, that tho be halewid to the Lord, bifor the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, and that thei offre tho^y pesible sacrifices to the Lord. And the preest schal schede^z the blood on^a the auter of the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and he^b schal brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to odour^c of swetnesse to the Lord. And⁷ thei^d schulen no more offre her sacrifices to fendis, with whiche thei diden fornyacioun^e; it schal be a lawful thing euerlastyng to hem, and to the^f aftircomeris^g of hem^h. And thou schalt seie to hem, A⁸ man of the hows of Israel, and of the comelyngisⁱ that ben pilgryms among ³ow, that offrith a brent sacrifice, ethir a slayn sacrifice, and bryngith it not to the dore⁹ of the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be offrid to the Lord, schal^k perische fro his puple. If ony man of the sones of Is-
 10 rael, and of comelyngis^l that ben pilgryms among ³ow, etith blood[†], Y schal sette faste^m my face azens 'the soule of hymⁿ, and Y schal lese hym fro his puple; for
 11 the lijf of fleisch is in blood^o, and Y ³af that *blood* to ³ow^p, that ³e clense on^q myn auter 'for ³oure soulis^r, and that the blood be^s for the^t synne of soule^u. Therfor Y¹² seide to the sones of Israel, Ech lyuyng man of ³ow schal not ete blood, nethir of the^v comelyngis that ben pilgryms among^w

† if he sleeth, etc. bi the manner of sacrifice. Lire here. co nq.

† In Ebreu it is, eny blood. x.

^w that offre *E pr. m.* ^x thoo *E.* ^y sootnes *E.* ^z in *A.* ^a fro *A.*

^s that is. ^t blood or *gret synne* i. grete synne s. ^u slee is. ^{uu} or *EILPS.* ^v tentis is. ^w tabernacle of witness-
 ing w. ^x as if *plures.* ^y thilke i. ^z heelde out is. ^a vpon is. ^b the preest is. ^c smellyng is.
^d folkis is. ^e fornyacioun, *that is, idolatrie* BCGINQS. ^f her is. ^g aftercummer s. ^h Om. is. ⁱ come-
 lyngis, *that is, conuertid to the lawe of Jewis* BCGOQ. ^k he schal is. ^l the comelyngis is. ^m first DEFGI
 KLMNOPQRTWX. ⁿ his soule is. ^o the blood i. ^p ³ow for ³oure soulis s. ^q *ther with* vpon i. *hem*
therwith vpon s. ^r Om. s. ^s be *sprengid* is. ^t Om. is. ^u the soule is. ^v *ony* of the is. ^w anentis b.

the comelyngis that pilgrymagen anentis
3ow, whether with huntyng or with foul-
yng, take wilde beeste, or bridd, the which
it is leeful to eete, sheed he his blood,
14 and couer it the erthe; the soule forsothe
of al flesh is in blood. Wherfor Y seide
to the sones of Yrael, The blood of al
flesh 3e shulen not eete, for the soule of
flesh is in blood, and who so euer etith
15 it, shal dye. The lijf that etith faln to
deth, other the takun of a beeste, as wel
of with ynne getun, as of comlyngis, shal
washe his clothis and hym silf with wa-
ter, and he shal be defowlid vnto the
euen, and bi this ordre he shal be maad
16 clene; that if he wasshe not his clothes,
or body, he shal bere his wickidnes.

CAP. XVIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Speke to the sones of Yrael, and thou
3 shalt seie to hem, Y am the Lord 3oure
God; after the custome of the loond of
Egipte, in the which 3e han dwellid, 3e
shulen not doo; after the maner of the
regioun of Chanaan, to the whiche Y am
to bryng 3ow yn, 3e shulen not don, ne
in the lawful thingis of hem 3e shulen
4 goo. 3e shulen doo my domes, and the
heestis 3e shulen kepe, and 3e shulen goo
5 in hem; Y the Lord 3oure God. Kepith
my lawes and domes, the whiche doynge,
a man shal lyue in hem; Y the Lord
6 3oure God. Eche man to the nexte wo-
man of his blood shal not goo to, that
7 he opne the filthed of hir; Y Lord. The
filthheed of thi fader and the filthheed of
thi moder thou shalt not discover; thi
moder she is, thou shalt not opne the
8 filtheheed of hir. The filthheed of the
wijf of thi fader thou shalt not discover;
the filthheed forsothe of thi fader it is.
9 The filthheed of thi^b sister, of fader or

3ou. What euer man of the sones of Israel, 13
and^x of the comelyngis that ben pilgryms
anentis 3ou, takith a wielde beeste, ethir
a brid, whiche it is leueful to ete, whether^y
bi huntyng, whether^z bi haukyng, schede^a
the^b blood therof, and hile^c it with erthe;
for the lijf of ech^d fleisch is in blood^e. 14
Wherfor Y seide to the sones of Israel, 3e
schulen not ete the blood of ony fleisch,
for the lijf of fleisch is in blood^f, and who
euer etith blood, schal perische. A man 15
that etith a thing deed[†] bi it silf, ethir
takun of a^g beeste, as wel of men borun
in^h the lond, as of comelyngis, he schal
waische hise clothis and hym silf in watir,
and he schal be 'defoulid til toⁱ euentid^k;
and by this ordre he schal be maad cleene;
that if he waischith^l not his clothis, ether^m 16
his bodi, he schal bere his wickidnesse.

† deed, this is
vndirstondun
of beestis
grauntid to
mete. Lire
here. CGQX.

CAP. XVIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2
schalt seie to hem, Y am 3oure Lord God;
3e schulen not do by the custom of the 3
lond of Egipt, in the which 3e dwelliden; 3e
schulen not do bi the custom of the cun-
treiⁿ of Canaan, 'to which^o Y schal brynge
3ou yn^p, nethir 3e schulen go in the law-
ful thingis of hem^q. 3e schulen do my 4
domes, and 3e schulen kepe myn heestis,
and 3e schulen go in tho^r; Y am 3oure
Lord God. Kepe 3e my lawis and domes, 5
whiche^s a man 'schal do, and^t schal^u lyue
in tho; Y am 3oure Lord God. Ech^v man 6
schal not nei3 to the^w ny3[†] *womman* of his
blood, that he schewe 'the filthe of hir^x;
Y am the Lord. Thou schalt not disky- 7
uere the filthe^y of thi fadir and the filthe^z
of thi modir; sche is thi modir, thou schalt
not schewe hir filthe^a. Thou schalt not 8
vnfile the filthe^a of the wijf of thi fadir,
for it is the filthe^a of thi fadir. Thou 9
schalt not schewe the filthe^a of thi sistir, of
fadir 'ether of^b modir, which^c sister is gen-

† ny3, onely de-
grees of con-
sanguinite ex-
pressid in this
e^o. ben forbe-
dun in mariage.
Lire here. CGK
PQX.

^b the 4.

^x or 1. ^y wher G. ^z or G. ^a heelde he 1. schede he *plures*. ^b out the 1s. ^c hile he 1s. ^d Om. L.
^e the blood 1. ^f the blood 1L. ^g Om. L. ^h of s. ⁱ vnclene vnto 1s. ^k the euentid K. ^l weishe 1s.
^m neither 1s. or ELP *ut pass*. ⁿ londe 1s. ^o into the which 1. ^p Om. 1. in to s. ^q hem *that is, in the*
custum of worschyping BGNQX. ^r them 1. ^s the whiche 1. ^t that doith 1. ^u he schal s. ^v a 1. ^w a 1.
^x hir filthheed 1s. ^y filthheed 1s. ^z filthhood 1s. ^a filthheed 1s. ^b and w. ^c the which 1.

of moder, that at home or with outen is
 10 gotun, thow shalt not opne. The filth-
 heed of the dowzter of thi sone, or of thi
 douzter douzter, thow shalt not opne, for
 11 thi filthheed it is. The filthheed of the
 douzter of the wijf of thi fader, that she
 hath bore to thi fadir, and is thi sister,
 12 thow shalt not opne. The filth of the
 sister of thi fader thow shalt not disco-
 13 uer; the flesh she is of thi fader. The
 filthheed of the sister of thi moder thow
 shalt not opne, for thi that she is flesh of
 14 thi moder. The filthheed of the brother
 of thi fadir thow shalt not opne, ne thow
 shalt goo to the wijf of hym, the which
 15 is ioyned to thee thurȝ affynyte. The
 filthheed of the wijf of thi sone thow
 shalt not opne, for the wijf of thi sone
 she is, ne thow shalt dyscouer the shen-
 shyp of hir; and no man take the wijf
 16 of his brother. The filthheed of the wijf
 of thi brother thow shalt not opne, for
 17 the filthheed of thi brother it is. The
 filthheed of thi wijf, and of the douzter
 of hir, thow shalt not opne; the douzter
 of the sone of hir, and the douzter of the
 douzter of hir thou shalt not take, that
 thow opne hir shenship, for the flesh of
 hir thei ben, and siche a goyng togidere
 18 is incest. The sister of thi wijf into lig-
 gyn^e bi hir thow shalt not take, ne opne
 19 the filthhede of hir, ȝit she lyuynge. To
 the womman that suffreth flux of blood
 thow shalt not goo, ne opne the stynk-
 20 yngnes of hir. With the wijf of thi
 neizbore thow shalt not goo togidir, ne
 with mengyng togidere of seede thow
 21 shalt 'be defoulid^d. Of thi seede thow
 shalt not ȝyue, that it be sacryd to the
 mawmet of Moloch, ne thow shalt de-
 fowle the name of thi God; Y a Lord.
 22 With a maal thow shalt not be mengid,

drid^d at hoome^e ether without forth^f†. Thou 10
 schalt not schewe the filthe^g of the douzter
 of thi sone, ether of neece^h† 'of thi douzterⁱ,
 for it is thi filthe^k. Thou schalt not schewe 11
 the filthe^k of the douzter of the wijf of thi
 fadir, which^l sche childide to thi fadir, and
 is^m thi sistir. Thon schalt not opene the 12
 filtheⁿ of the 'sister of thi fadir^o, for sche is
 the fleisch of thi fadir. Thou schalt not 13
 schewe the filthe^p of the sistir of thi mo-
 dir, for sche is the fleisch of thi modir.
 Thou schalt not shewe the filthe^p of the 14
 brothir of thi fadir, nethir thou schalt
 neize to his wijf, which^q is ioyned to thee
 bi affynyte. Thou schalt not schewe the 15
 filthe^r of thi sones wijf, for sche is the
 wijf of thi sone, nether thou schalt dis-
 kiure hir schenschip; and no man take
 his brotheris^s wijf. Thou schalt not schewe 16
 the filthe^t of 'the wijf of thi brother^u, for
 it is the filthe^v of thi brothir. Thou schalt 17
 not schewe the filthe^v of thi wijf ||, and of
 hir douzter; thou schalt not take the douz-
 tir of hir sone, and the douztir of hir douz-
 ter, that thou schewe hir schenschip; thei
 ben the fleisch of hir, and siche letcherie
 is incest^w. Thou schalt not take 'the sister 18
 of thi wijf^x, in to concubynage^y § of hir,
 nethir thou schalt schewe 'the filthe of hir^z,
 while thi wijf lyueth ȝit. Thou schalt not 19
 neize to a womman that suffrith rennyng^a
 of blood of^b monethe^c, nethir thou schalt
 schewe hir filthe^d. Thou schalt not do 20
 letcherie with 'the wijf of thi neizbore^e,
 nether thou schalt be defoulid with med-
 lyng of seed^f. Thou schalt not ȝyue of thi 21
 seed, that it be offrid to the idol Moloch,
 nether thou schalt defoule the name of thi
 God^g; Y am the Lord. Thou schalt not 22
 be medlid with a man bi letcherie^h of wom-
 manⁱ, for it is abhominacioun. Thou 23
 schalt not do letcherie with ony^k beeste,

† at hoome ether
 withoute, that
 is, in wedloc,
 ether out ther-
 of. BCKLNFX.
 † neece, that is,
 the douztir of
 thi douztir. BCG
 IKQS.

|| of thi wijf,
 etc., in Ebrew
 it is, the filthe
 of a womman,
 and of hir douz-
 tir. CQX.

§ In Ebru it is,
 to anguish of
 hire. GQX.

^c lyzyng e. ^d not defoule hir d.

^d bigeten i. either gendrid s. ^e home, that is, in wedlok GQ. h. in wedlok s. ^f forth, that is, out of
 wedlok GQ. f. out of wedlok is. ^g filthheed is. ^h thi neece is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k filthheed is. ^l the which i.
^m it is r. sche is is. ⁿ filthheed is. ^o fadris sistir is. ^p filthheed is. ^q that i. the which s. ^r filth-
 heed is. ^s brother is. ^t filthheed is. ^u thi brother s. thi brothers wijf w. ^v filtheheed is. ^w incest,
 that is, leccherie of kynesmen and wymmen BCGKLN PQ. that is, lecherie of hem that ben kynny i marg.
 incest, of kinsmen or wymmen s. ^x thi wyues sistre s. ^y leccherie is. ^z hir filthheed is. ^a the ren-
 nyng is. ^b bi cours of i. ^c the monethe i. ^d filtheheed is. ^e thi neizboris wijf is. ^f vnclene seed s.
^g Lord God K. ^h the letcherie is. ⁱ a womman isw. ^k a s.

bi maner of goyng to gidere with wom-
 23 man, for abhomynacioun it is. With
 alle beestis thou shalt not goo to gidere,
 ne thou shalt be defoulid with it. A
 womman shal not vnder ligge to a beeste,
 ne shal be mengid to it, for hidows synne
 24 it is. Ne be 3e polut^e in alle thes thinges,
 with the whiche alle gentilis ben de-
 foulid, that Y shal throwe out before 3oure
 25 sizt, of whom the erthe is polut, whos
 hidows synnes Y shal visite, that it caste^f
 26 out his dwellers. Kepe 3e my lawes and
 my^g domes, that 3e do not of alle thes
 abomynaciouns, as wel the with ynne
 gotun as the dwellers^h that pilgrymagenⁱ
 27 anentis 3ow. Alle forsothe thes cursid-
 nessis^k diden the tiliers of the erthe that
 28 weren bfore 3ow, and polutide it. Shon-
 eth therfor, lest and also 3ow it caste^f out,
 whanne the same thinges 3e doon, as it
 29 keste^m out folk that was before 3ow. Eche
 lijf that doth of thes abomynaciouns eny
 thing, shal perisch fro the myddil of his
 30 puple. Kepe 3e myn heestis, and wole
 3e not doo thingis that diden thes that
 weren before 3ow, lest 3e ben polutⁿ in
 hem; Y the Lord 3oure God.

CAP. XIX.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Speke to al the companye of the sones of
 Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, Be 3e
 holy, for Y am holy, the Lord 3oure God.
 3 Echon drede his fader and moder. Kepe
 3e myn holy day^o; I the Lord 3oure God.
 4 Nyle 3e be conuertid to mawmetis, ne
 goddis 3otun to gidere make 3e to 3ow;
 5 I the Lord 3oure God. If 3e offren an
 oost of pesible thingis to the Lord, that
 6 he be plesable, thilk dai that it were
 offryd 3e shulen eete it, and that other
 day; what euer thing forsothe were laft
 into the thridde day, 3e shulen brenne

^e polutid D. ^f vome BDEFH. ^g Om. BDEFH. ^h dweller BEH. ⁱ pilgrimagith BDEFH. ^k cursyd-
 hedes BDEFH. ^l vome BDEFH. ^m vomyd BDEFH. ⁿ polutid D. ^o days BDEFH.

¹ defoulid in conscience s. ^m it schal I. ⁿ medle I. ^o with hir I. ^p folkis of kynde either hethene I.
 folkis of k. e. h. men s. ^q the whiche I. ^r whom I. ^s the which I. ^t voome or throwe I. vome s. ^u my
 domes s. ^v noon I. not eny s. ^w that is. ^x anentis I. ^y thei defouliden is. ^z beth is. ^a Om. plurcs.
^b Om. I. ^c the same I. ^d schul I. ^e siche I. ^f hath cast I. ^g hethen folk I. ^h schal do I. ⁱ to him
 quemeful s. ^k left EILPS. ^l Om. L.

nethir thou schalt be defoulid^l with it. A
 womman schal not ligge vnder a beeste,
 nether schal^m be medlidⁿ therwith^o†, for
 it is greet synne. Be 3e not defoulid in 24
 alle these thingis, in whiche alle 'folkis,
 ether hethen men^p, ben defoulid, whiche^q
 folkis Y schal caste out bifor 3oure sizt, of 25
 whiche^r the lond is defoulid, of which^s
 lond Y schal vysyte the grete synnes, that
 it spewe^t out hise dwellers. Kepe 3e my 26
 lawful thingis and domes^u, that 3e do not^v
 of alle these abhomynaciouns, as wel a man
 borun in the lond as a comelyng which^w
 is a pilgrym at^x 3ou. For the dwellers of 27
 the lond, that weren bifor 3ou, diden alle
 these abhomynaciouns, and defouliden^y that
 lond. Therfor be^z 3e^a war, lest it caste out 28
 viliche also^b 3ou in lijk^c manere, whanne 3e
 han^d do lijk^e synnes, as it castide^f out
 vileche the folk^g, that was bifor 3ou. Ech 29
 man that doith^h ony thing of these abho-
 mynaciouns, schal perische fro the myddis
 of his puple. Kepe 3e myn heestis; nyle 30
 3e do tho thingis, whiche theiⁱ that weren
 bifor 3ou diden, and be 3e not defoulid in
 tho; Y am 3oure Lord God.

† nether schal
 be medlid
 therwith, that
 is, defoulid bi
 fleisly knowing
 therof. BCGQX.

CAP. XIX.

The Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
 Speke thou to al the cumpenye of the 2
 sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to
 hem, Be 3e hooli, for Y am hooli, 3oure
 Lord God. Ech man drede his fadir and 3
 his modir. Kepe 3e my sabatis; Y am
 3oure Lord God. Nyle 3e be turned to 4
 ydols, nether 3e schulen make to 3ou 3otun
 goddis; Y am 3oure Lord God. If 3e of- 5
 fren a sacrifice of pesible thingis to the
 Lord, that it be quemefulⁱ, 3e schulen ete 6
 it in that day, in which it is offrid, and in
 the tother dai; sotheli what euer thing is
 residue^k in to^l the thridde dai, 3e schulen

7 with fier. If eny after two dayes etith
of it, he shal be cursid, and gilty of vn-
8 pitowsnes; he shal bere his wickednes,
for the holy of the Lord he hath polutide,
and that soule shal perish fro 'the myd-
9 dil of^p his puple. Whanne thou repist
the tilthes of thi loond, thou shalt not
kitte vnto the grounde the vttermost^q of
the^r erthe, in the leeuynge eerys thou
10 shalt gedere; ne in thi vyne 3eerd the
reysonus and cornes fallynge down thou
shalt not gedere, but to pore men and pil-
grimes to ben lesid thou shalt leue; Y
11 the Lord 3oure God. 3e shulen do no
theft. 3e shulen not lize, ne desseyue
12 eny man his neizbore. Thou shalt not
forswere in my name, ne thou shalt polut
13 the name of thi God; Y a Lord. Thou
shalt not doo wronge chalenge to thi
neizbore, ne with force bere hym down.
Ther shal not bide^s anentis thee the^t
werke of thin hyred seruant vnto the
14 morwen. Thou shalt not curse to the
deef, ne before the blynde thou shalt
putte^u thing of offence; but thou shalt
drede the Lord thi God, for I am a^v Lord.
15 Thou shalt not do that is wickid, ne vn-
ry3twisly thou shalt deme; thou shalt
not biholde the persone of the pore, ne
thou shalt onoure the chere of the my3ti;
riz3twisly deme thou to thi neizbore.
16 Thou shalt not be a wrongful acuser of
greuous synne, ne a pryue yuel speker in
peplis; ne thou shalt stonde azens the
17 blood of thi neizbore; Y^v a Lord. Haat
thow not thi brother in thin herte, but
opynli vndernym hym, lest thou haue
18 on hym synne. Thou shalt not seche
veniaunce, ne thou shalt haue mynde of
the wronge of thi citeseynes; thou shalt
loue thi frende as thi silf; Y a Lord.
19 Kepe 3e my lawes. Thi beestis thou

brenne^m in fier. If ony man etith therof⁷
aftir twei daes, he schal be vnhooli, and
gilty of vnfeithfulnes '*ether wickidnesse*ⁿ';
and he schal bere his wickidnesse, for he^s
defoulide the hooli thing of the Lord, and
his soule schal perische fro his puple.
Whanne thou schalt reape the fruytis of⁹
thi lond, thou schalt not kitte 'til to^o the
ground the corn^p of the lond, nether thou
schalt gadere the eeris of corn^q that ben
left; nethir in thi vyner^r thou schalt ga-
10 dere reysyns^s and greynes^t fallynge down,
but thou schalt leue^u to be gaderid of
pore men and pilgryms^v; Y am 3oure Lord
God. 3e schulen not do thefte. 3e schu-
11 len not lye, and no man disseyue his neiz-
bour. Thou schalt not forswere^w in my¹²
name, nethir thou schalt defoule the name
of thi God; Y am the^x Lord. Thou schalt¹³
not make fals chalenge to thi neizbore, ne-
thir thou schalt oppresse hym^y bi violence.
The werk^z of thin hirid^a man^b schal not
dwelle at^c thee til^d the morewtid. Thou¹⁴
schalt not curse a deaf man, nether thou
schalt sette an hurtyng^e bifer a blynd man;
but thou schalt drede thi Lord God, for
Y am the^f Lord. Thou schalt not do that,¹⁵
that is wickid, nether thou schalt deme vn-
iustli; biholde thou not the persone of a
pore man^g, nethir onoure thou the face of
a my3ti man^h; deme thou iustli toⁱ thi
neizbore. Thou schalt not be a sclau-
16 derere^k, nether a priuey bacbitere in the
puplis^l; thou schalt not stonde azens the
blood of thi neizbore^{m†}; Y am theⁿ Lord.
Thou schalt not hate thi brothir in thin¹⁷
herte, but repreue^o hym opynly^p, lest thou
haue synne on hym. Thou schalt not seke¹⁸
veniaunce, nether thou schalt be myndeful^q
of the wrong of thi cyteseyns; thou schalt
loue thi freend as thi silf; Y am the^r Lord.
Kepe 3e my lawis. Thou schalt not make¹⁹

† Thou schalt
not stonde a-
zens the blood
of thi neizbore,
ioynynge thee
with hem that
ymagynen the
deth of the in-
nocent. Lire
here. ccqx.

^p Om. E. ^q hotemost E. ^r Om. H. ^s abyde BDEFH. ^t Om. D. ^u not putte BDEFH. ^v Om. B sec. m.

^m brenne it is. ⁿ *ether of wickidnesse* c. Om. DIKN sec. m. RST sec. m. ^o vnto is. ^p cornes ELP. ^q the
corn BIS. ^r vyne3erd is. ^s the reysyns is. ^t the greynes is. ^u leue hem is. ^v of pilgryms is. ^w forswere
thee is. ^x Om. is. ^y Om. s. ^z hyre i. ^a werk i. ^b man, that is, the hire of his werk BCGNQX. ^c with is.
^d vnto is. til to K. ^e hurtling w. ^f Om. IKO sec. m. s. ^g man, that is, azens riz3fulnesse BCGNQ. ^h man,
that is, azens riz3fulnesse BCGQX. man, that is, azens riz3twisnesse IN. man, azens riz3twisnesse s. ⁱ of i.
^k sclaunderere, *ether [that is N] a false accuser* BCGNQX. ^l peple s. ^m neizbore, consentyng to eny
wronge s. ⁿ thi F. Om. KMO sec. m. s. ^o repreue thou plures. ^p opynly, that is, by vois schewid
out BCGNQX. ^q mercyful o. ^r Om. IOS.

shalt not make goo to gidere with beestis of another kynde. A feelde thow shalt not sowe with dyuerse seede. A clooth that is wouen of two, thow shalt not be
 20 clothid. A man if he sleepe with a womman, bi goyng to gidere of seede, the which is boond womman, also noble, and neuerthelater^w bi prijs not bouzt, ne the fredam 3yuen, bothe shulen be scourgid, and thei shulen not die, for she was not
 21 free. For her trespas forsothe, he shal offre to the 'Lord at the^x dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng, a wether; and the preest shal preye for hym, and for his trespas, before the Lord; and he shal eft haue mercy to hym, and the synne shal
 23 be for3euen. Whanne 3e weren gon in to the loond, and plauntiden^y in it apple trees, 3e shulen doo away the first fruytis of hem; the apples that buriounen shulen be vnclene to 3ow, ne 3e shulen eete of
 24 hem. The ferthe forsothe 3eer al the fruyt of hem shal be halowid and preysable to the Lord; the fift 3eer forsothe 3e shulen eete the fruytis, gedrynge to gidere apples that thei bringen forthe; Y
 26 the Lord 3oure God. 3e shulen not eete flesh with the blood. 3e shulen not dyuynne in bryddis, ne 3e shulen sette kep-
 27 ynges^z vpon sweuenes^a; ne 3e shulen in rownde dodde heer, ne shaue beerde; and vpon the deed 3e shulen not kitte 3oure
 28 flesh, ne eny figuris, or pryckyngis, 3e shulen make to 3ow; Y a Lord. Ne putt thow thi dou3ter to bordel, and the loond be defoulid, and it be fulfillid with tres-
 30 pas vnto deth. My holi dayes kepe 3e, and my seyntuarie drede 3e; Y a Lord.
 31 Ne declyne thow to dyuynours, ne aserche eny thing of takers her answeris of deuels, that 3e ben polut^b bi hem; I the
 32 Lord 3oure God. Before the hoor heed aryse, and onour the persone of the oolde, and drede the Lord thi God; Y am a

thi beestis to gendre with the lyuynge^s beestis of another kynde. Thou schalt not sowe the^t feeld with dyuerse sede. Thou schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which^u is wouun of twei thingis. If a man slepith²⁰ with a womman by fleischly knowyng of seed, which^v womman is an 'hand maide^w, 3e, a noble *womman of kyn*, and netheles is^x not a3enbouzt bi^y prijs, nethir rewardid with fredom, bothe^{z*} schulen be betun, and thei schulen not die, for sche was not fre. Sotheli the man for his tres-
 21 pas schal offre a ram to the Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of witnessyng; and
 22 the preest schal preye for hym, and for his trespas, bifor the Lord; and the Lord schal be merciful to hym, and the synne schal be for3ouun. Whanne 3e han entrid²³ in to the lond *of biheest*, and han plauntid therynne appil trees, 3e schulen do awei the firste flouris^a; the applis whiche tho^b trees bryngen forth, schulen be vnclene to 3ou, nethir 3e schulen ete of tho^c. For-
 24 sothe in the fourthe 3eer al the fruyt of tho trees schal be 'halewid preiseful^{d†} to the Lord; forsothe in the fifthe 3eer 3e
 25 schulen ete fruytis^e, and schulen^f gadere applis, whiche tho trees bryngen forth; Y am 3oure Lord God. 3e schulen not ete
 26 fleisch with blood. 3e schulen not make veyn diuynyng, nether 3e schulen kepe dremes; nether 3e schulen clippe the heer
 27 in^{ff} round, nether 3e schulen schau the beerd; and on deed men 3e schulen not
 28 kitte^g 3oure fleischis^h, nether 3e schulen make to 3ou ony fyguris, *ether markis in 3oure fleisch*; Y am theⁱ Lord. Sette thou
 29 not thi dou3tir to do leccherie for hire, and the lond be^k defoulid, and be^l fillid^m with synne. Kepe 3e my sabatisⁿ, and
 30 drede 3e my seyntuarie; Y 'am the^o Lord. Bowe 3e not to astronomyers, nether axe
 31 3e ony thing of fals dyuynours, that 3e be defoulid bi hem; Y am 3oure Lord God.

* *bothe etc.* in Ebreu it is, sche schal be hetun. cēqx.

† *preiseful*, in Ebreu it is, to hem that preysen the Lord. cēqx.

^w nerthelater E. ^x Om. A. ^y plaunten E. ^z kepyng E. ^a sweues A. ^b polutid D.

^s Om. s. ^t a is. ^u that is. ^v the which I. ^w handmaide or boond s. ^x sche is is. ^y with I. ^z bothe thei is. ^a fruytis I. ^b the s. ^c hem I. ^d halewid and preisable I. hal. and be preisable s. ^e the fruytis is. ^f 3e schulen is. ^{ff} Om. is. ^g kitte or reise s. ^h fleishe I. ⁱ Om. is. ^k therbi be is. ^l Om. is. ^m fulfillid is. ⁿ lawes s. ^o am I. Om. s.

33 Lord. If a comlyng dwelle in 3oure
loond, and were abidyng among 3ow,
34 ne myssey 3e to hym, but be he among
3ow as a^c with inne born; and 3e shulen
loue hym as 3oure^d self; forsothe and 3e
weren comelyngis in the loond of Egipte;
35 Y the Lord 3oure God. Nyle 3e do eny
wickid thing in dome, in rewle, in weijt,
36 in mesure; ri3t balaunce, and euen ben
the wei3tis, ry3t bushel, and euen sextar-
rye; Y the Lord 3oure God, that haue
ladde 3ow out of the loond of Egipte.
37 Kepe 3e myn heestis, and alle the domes,
and do 3e hem; 'I the Lord^e.

Rise thou bifer an hoor heed, and onoure 32
thou the persone of an eld man[†], and
drede thou thi Lord God^p; Y am the^q
Lord. If a comelyng enhabitith^r in 3oure 33
loud, and dwellith^s among 3ou, dispise 3e
not hym, but be he among 3ou as a man 34
borun in the lond; and 3e schulen loue
hym as 3ou^t silf, for also 3e weren come-
lyngis in the lond of Egipt; Y am 3oure
Lord God. Nyle 3e do ony wickid things 35
in doom, in reule, in wei3te, and in me-
sure; the balance be iust, and the wei3tis 36
be euene, the buschel be iust, and the sex-
tarie^u be euene; Y am 3oure Lord God,
that ladde 3ou out of the lond of Egipt.
Kepe 3e alle myn heestis, and alle domes^v, 37
and do 3e tho^w; Y am the^x Lord.

† an eeld man
vnderstonde of
him that is eeld
in vertues and
wisdom. Lire
here. CGLNPAQX.

CAP. XX.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Thes thinge spek to the sones of Yrael,
The man of the sones of Yrael, and of
the comlyngis that dwellen in Yrael, if
eny of his seede 3yue to the mawmet of
Moloch, thur3 deth die he; the puple of
3 the loond shulen stonen hym. And Y
shal putte my face azens hym, and Y shal
kitte hym down fro the myddil of my
puple, forthi that he 3aue of his seede to
Moloch, and hath defowlide my seyntua-
4 rye, and polut^f myn holy name. That if
the puple of the loond necgligent, and as
despisynge myn heestes^g, for3yue^h the
man that hath 3ouun of his seede to Mo-
5 loch, ne wole^{hh} slee hym, Y shal putte my
face vpon that man, and his kynrede, and
I shal kitte hym down, and alle that con-
senten to hym, that thei doon fornyca-
cioun with Moloch, fro the myddil of his
6 puple. The lijf that declyneth to dyuy-
nours, and herkeners to deuels, and doth
fornycacioun with hem, I shal putte my
face azens hym, and I shal slee hym fro
7 the myddel of his puple. Be 3e maad

CAP. XX.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou these thingis to the sones of 2
Israel, If eny man of the sones of Israel,
and of the comelyngis that dwellen in Is-
rael, 3yue^t of his seed to the ydol Mo-
loch, die he bi deeth; the puple of the
lond schal stone him. And Y schal sette 3
faste my face azens hym, and Y schal kitte
aweⁱ him fro the myddis of my puple, for
he 3af of his seed to Moloch^y, and defoul-
ide^z my seyntuarie, and defoulide^a myn
hooli name. That if the puple of the lond 4
is necgligent, and as^b litil charynge^c myn
heeste, and suffrith the man that 3af of
his seed to Moloch, nether wole^d sle hym,
Y schal sette my face on that man, and 5
his^e kynrede, and Y schal kitte down hym,
and alle that consentiden to him, that thei
schulden do fornyacioun^f with^g Moloch,
fro the myddis of her puple. If a man 6
bowith^h to astronomyersⁱ, and false^k dy-
uynours, and doith fornyacioun with hem,
Y schal sette my face azens hym, and Y
schal sle hym fro the mydis of hys puple.
Be 3e halewid, and be 3e hooli, for Y am 7

^c Om. A. ^d 3ow E. ^e Om. A. ^f polutid D. ^g heeste E. ^h for3eueth E. ^{hh} wole not A pr. m.

^p Om. s. ^q Om. s. ^r dwellith is. ^s abidith is. ^t 3oure s. ^u pynt s. ^v my domes is. ^w hem i.
^x Om. is. ^y Moloch, that king or prince of idolis s. ^z he defoulide i. ^a made vnclene is. ^b Om. is.
^c charyngith i. ^d it wole i. ^e on his is. ^f founycacioun, that is, ydolatrie BCNX. forn. or idolatrie s. ^g to c.
^h bowe is. ⁱ astronomyens w. ^k to false is.

holy, and beth holy, for I am holi, the
 8 Lord 3oure God. Kepeⁱ myn heestes, and
 doth hem, for Y am the Lord that halow-
 9 ith^k 3ou. Who so cursith to his fader, or
 moder, with deeth die he; who so^{kk} to
 his fader or moder cursith, his blood be
 10 vpon hym. Who so^l doth leccherie with
 wijf of another, and hath wrouzte auow-
 trye with the wijf of his neizbore, thur3
 deth dye both^m the lecchour and the auow-
 11 tres. He that slepith with his stepdam,
 and opueth the shenship of his fader,
 thur3 deth dien thei bothe; the blood of
 12 hem be vpon hem. If eny man sleepe
 with his sones wijf, either be deed, for
 hidows trespas thei han wrouzt; the
 13 blood of hem be vpon hem. He that
 slepith with a maal, bi maner of goyng
 togidere with a womman, either hath
 wrouzt ful vnleeful thing, thur3 deth die
 14 thei; the blood of hem be vpon hem. He
 that vpon the wijf takith the douzter, the
 moder 'of hyre^o, hidows trespas hath^p
 wrouzt; ful myche he shal bren with
 hem, and so greet vnleeful thing shal not
 15 dwelle in the myddil of 3ow. He that
 with hows beeste or feelde beeste goth
 togider, with deth die he, and the beeste
 16 slee 3e. The womman that lieth^q to eny
 beeste, to gidere be she slayn with it;
 17 the blood of hem be vpon^{qq} hem. He that
 takith his sistir, the douzter of his fader,
 or the douzter of his moder, and seeth
 the filthleed of hir, and she bihoolde the
 shenship of the brother, a ful vnleeful
 thing thei han wrouzt, bothe shulen be
 slayn in the sijt of her puple; forthi that
 her filthleed thei opneden to gidere, and
 18 thei shulen bere her wickidnes. He that
 goth to gidere with a^r womman in the
 flux of the moneth blood, and opneth hir
 filthehed, and she opneth^s the welle of hir

hooli, 3oure Lord God. Kepe 3e myn^s
 heestis, and do 3e tho, for Y am the Lord
 that halewe^l 3ou. He^m that cursith his⁹
 fadir, ether modir, dieⁿ bi deeth; if a man
 cursith fadir^o and modir, his blood^p be on
 hym. If a man doith^q leccherie with 'the¹⁰
 wijf of another man^r, and doith auowtrie
 with 'the wijf of his neizbore^s, bothe auow-
 ter^t and auowtresse^u die^v bi deeth. If a¹¹
 man slepith^w with hys stepdamme, and
 schewith 'the schenschip of his fadir^x,
 bothe^y die bi deeth; her blood be on hem.
 If ony man slepith with 'his sones wijf^z,¹²
 euer either die, for thei han wrouzt greet
 synne; her blood be on hem. If a man¹³
 slepith with a man, bi letcherie of a wom-
 man, euer either hath wrouzt vnleeful
 thing, die thei bi deeth; her blood be on
 hem. He that weddith ouer his wijf hir¹⁴
 moder, hath^a wrouzt greet synne; he schal
 be brent quyk with hem, and so greet vn-
 leeful doyng schal not dwelle in the
 myddis of 3ou. He that doith letcherie¹⁵
 with a greet beeste, ethir^b a litil beeste^c
 die^d bi deeth, also sle 3e the beeste. A¹⁶
 womman that liggith^e vndur ony beeste,
 be^f slayn togidere with it; the^s blood 'of
 hem^b be on hem. He that takith his sis-¹⁷
 tir 'the douztir of his fadir, ether the douz-
 ter of his modirⁱ, and seeth hir filthe, and
 sche seeth the schenschip of the^k brothir,
 thei han wrouzt an vnleeful thing, bothe
 schulen be slayn in the sijt of her puple;
 for thei schewiden togidere her filthe, and
 thei schulen bere^l her wickidnesse. If a¹⁸
 man doith fleischly knowyng with a wom-
 man[†] in the flux^m ofⁿ monethe[‡], and
 schewith^o hir filthe, and sche openeth the
 welle of hir blood, bothe^p schulen be slayn
 fro the myddis of her puple. Thou schalt¹⁹
 not diskyuere the filthe of thi modris sistir,
 and of thi fadris sistir; he, that doith this,

† If a man
 doith fleisti
 knowing with
 a womman, etc.
 that is vnder-
 stonden of that
 man that witi-
 ngly knowith
 sich a womman,
 and is conuyet
 therof in doom,
 ellis he schal
 be vnclene in
 vij. dayes, as in
 xv. c^o. hifore.
 Lire here. cax.
 ‡ that is, while
 the blood durith
 that renneth by
 monethes. bcc
 qx.

ⁱ kepe 3e BDEFH. ^k halwe E. ^{kk} Om. BD sec. m. E sec. m. ^l Om. BDEFH. ^m And BDEFH.
ⁿ sone BDEF. ^o a lyue A. ^p has BF. ^q vnder lieth BDEFH. ^{qq} vnpon A. ^r Om. BDEFH.
^s opyn BDEH.

¹ halewith is. ^m therefore he s. ⁿ die he IKS. ^o his fadir CELP. ^p that is, synne i. marg. blood or
 synne s. ^q do i. ^r another mannis wijf is. ^s his neizbor wif s. ^t the auouter sx sec. m. ^u the auou-
 tresse is. ^v die thei is. ^w slepe is. ^x his faders schenschip is. ^y both thei is. ^z the wijf of his sone i.
^a he hath s. ^b or with is. ^c Om. FIMS. ^d die he IKS. ^e lijth EILP. ^f be sche IKS. ^g her is. ^h Om. is.
ⁱ his fadir douzter or his modir douzter is. ^k hir is. ^l bere togidere w. ^m flowynge is. ⁿ of blood in
 the i. of bl. of the s. ^o schewith thanne s. ^p bothe thei is.

blood, bothe shulen be slayn fro the myd-
 19 del of her puple. The filthheed of thi
 moder sister, and^s thi fader sister, thow
 shalt not discover; who that doth this,
 the shenship of his flesh he shal nakyn,
 20 and both shal bere her wickidnes. He
 that goth togidere with the wijf of his
 fader brother, or of his vncle, and opneth
 the shenship of his kynrede^t, bothe thei
 shulen ber her synne, and with out free
 21 children thei shulen dye. Who so wed-
 deth the wijf of his brother, an vnleeful
 thing doth; the filthheed of his brother
 he hath opned, and with out fre children^u
 22 he shal be. Kepe 3e my lawes, and my
 domes, and doth hem, lest and the loond
 cast^v 3ow out, that 3e ben to goynge yn,
 23 and to dwellynge. Nyle 3e goo in the
 lawful thingis of naciouns, the whiche Y
 am to puttynge out before 3ow; alle for-
 sothe thes thinges thei han do, and Y
 24 haue wlatid hem. To 3ow forsothe Y
 speke, Weeldith the loond of hem, that
 Y shal 3yue to 3ow in to erytage, the
 loond flowynge mylk and hony; Y the
 Lord 3oure God, that hath^w seuerde 3ow
 25 fro other puples. And 3e thanne seuer a
 clene beeste from vnclene, and clene^x bryd
 fro vnclene, lest 3e poluten 3oure soules in
 beestis^y, and in bryddis, and in alle that
 mouen in erthe, and that to 3ow Y haue
 26 shewid to be polut^z. 3e shulen be holi to
 me, for Y the Lord am holy, and haue
 seuerd 3ow fro other puples, that 3e ben
 27 myne. A man or womman, in the which
 is a spirit of wicchecraft, or of dyuynge,
 with deth die thei, and with stonus men
 shulen ouer-falle hem; the blood of hem
 be vpon hem.

CAP. XXI.

1 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Spek
 to the preestis, sones of Aaron, and thow

shal 'make nakid^q the schenship of his
 fleisch, and bothe schulen^r bere her wickid-
 nesse. He that doith fleischli knowyng^s
 20 with the wijf of 'his fadris brother^s, ether
 of his modris brother, and schewith the
 filthe of his kyn, bothe^t schulen bere her
 synne, thei schulen die without fre chil-
 dren[†]. He that weddith 'the wijf of his 21
 brother^u, doith an vnleeful thing; he
 schewide 'the filthe of his brother^v, he schal
 be without fre children. Kepe 3e my lawis 22
 and my domes, and do 3e tho, lest the lond,
 in to which^w 3e schulen entre and dwelle^x,
 caste out viliche also 3ou. Nyle 3e go in 23
 the lawful thingis^y of naciouns^z, whiche^a
 Y schal caste out bifor 3ou, for thei diden
 alle these thingis, and Y hadde abhomyna-
 cioun of hem. Forsothe Y speke to 3ou, 24
 Welde 3e 'the lond of hem^b, which^c Y schal
 3yue to 3ou in to eritage, the^d lond flow-
 ynge with mylk and hony; Y am 3oure
 Lord God, that departide 3ou fro othere
 puplis. Therfor also 3e departe a cleene 25
 beeste fro vnclene^e, and a cleene brid fro
 vnclene^e, lest 3e defoule 3oure soulis in af
 beeste^g, and in briddis, and in alle thingis
 that ben moued 'in erthe, and whiche^h
 thingis Y schewide to 3ou to be defoulid.
 3e schulen be hooli to me, for 'Y am the 26
 hooli Lordⁱ, and Y departide 3ou fro othere
 puplis, that 3e schulen be myne. A man 27
 ethir^k womman, in which is an vnclene
 spirit spekyng in the 'wombe, ethir^l 'a spi-
 rit^m of fals dyuynngⁿ, die theiⁿ bi deeth;
 men schulen oppresse hem bi^o stoonus;
 her blood be on hem.

CAP. XXI.

And^p the Lord seide to Moyses, Speke 1
 thou to preestis, the sones of Aaron, and

^s and of BEFH. ^t kynredene E. ^u chirdren A. ^v vome BDEFH. ^w haue E. ^x a clene E. ^y beeste E.
^z polutid D.

^q opene is. ^r thei schulen is. ^s the brother of his fadir. ^t bothe thei is. ^u his brotheris wif s.
^v his brotheres filth s. ^w the which is. ^x dwelle ynne is. ^y thingis, that is, worshipful or manerly thingis s.
^z the naciouns s. ^a the whiche is. ^b her lond is. ^c that is. ^d that is. ^e an vnclene is. ^f Om. EIKLPS.
^g beestis s. ^h the whiche is. ⁱ Y the Lord am holi is. Y am the Lord x. ^k Om. c. ^l wombe of wicche
 crafte or is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ he is. ^o with is. ^p Also A sec. m. BC.

[†] with out fre
 children, that
 is, if children
 be horun of
 sich wedloc,
 thei schulen be
 vnlawful and
 schulen not be
 eiris. Austyn
 and Lire here.
 CGQX.

[‡] nyle 3e go in
 the lawful
 thingis of na-
 ciouns, that is,
 in worschipping
 and in the man-
 ner of lyuynge
 of hem. Lire
 here. CGQX.

|| This is not
 vnderstondun
 of wode men
 in which the
 wickid spirit
 spekith with out
 her procuring,
 but of hem that
 procuren that
 the denel speke
 in hem. Lire
 here. CGQX

shalt seye to hem, Be not the preest defoulid in the deed of her cyteseyns, but oonly in cosyns, and nyȝ, that is, vpon fader and moder, and sone and douȝter, and brother and sister, mayden, that is not spousid to man; but and in the prynce of his puple he shal not be defoulid. Thei shulen not shaue heed, ne beard, ne in her flesh thei shulen make in kyttynge; holi thei shulen be to her God, and thei shulen not polute his name; encense forsothe of the Lord, and the looues of her God thei offren, and therfor holi thei shulen be. A strompet, and foule hordam, ȝe shulen not take to wijf, ne hir that is forsakun of her housboond, for he is sacryd to his God, and looues of propocioun he offreth; be thanne he holi, for Y am holi, the Lord that halowith^a ȝow. The douȝter of the preest, if she were takun in hordam, and defouleth^b the name of hir fader, with fier flawmes she shal be brent. The bishop, that is the moost preest amonge his britheren, vpon whos heed is heelde^c the oyle of anoyntyng, and whos hondes in preesthod^d ben sacrid, and is clothid with holi clothes, his heed he shal not discouer, his clothis he shal not kitt, and to al deed he shal not goo yn algate; and vpon his fader and moder he shal not be defoulid, ne he shal goo out fro the halowes, lest the seyntuarie of the Lord be polut, for the oyle of holi anoyntyng of his God is vpon hym; I the Lord. A mayden he shal take to wijf; a widewe, and a departid, and a defoulid oon, and a strompat, he shal not take, but a maydyn^e child of his puple; ne menge he the lynage of his kynde to the comounte of his puple, for Y a Lord, that halowe hym. And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to Aaron, A man of thi seed, bi the meynes, that hath

thou schalt seie to hem, A preest be not defoulid in the deed men of hise citeseyns, no but oneli in kynesmen^a and niȝ of blood, that is, on fadir and modir, and^r sone and douȝter, and brother and sister, ȝe virgyn^s, which^t is not weddid to man; but nether he schal be defoulid in the prince of his puple. Preestis schulen not schaue the^u heed, nether beard, nether thei schulen make keruyngis in her fleischis; thei schulen be hooli to her God, and thei schulen not defoule his name; for thei offren encense of the Lord, and the looues of her God, and therefore thei schulen be hooli. A preest schal not wedde a^v wijf a corrupt womman, and a 'foul hoore^w, nether *he schal wedde* 'hir that is^x forsakun of the^y hosebonde, for he^z is halewid to his God, and offrith^a the looues of setting forth^b; therfor be he^c hooly, for 'Y am the hooli Lord^d that halewith^e ȝou. If the 'doutir of a preest^f is takun in defoulyng of virgynite, and defoulith the name of hir fadir, sche schal be brent in flawmes^g. The bischop, that is the moost preest among hise britheren, on^h whose heed the oile of anoyntyng is schedⁱ, and whose hondis ben sacrid in preesthod, and he is clothid in hooli clothis^k, schal^l not diskyuere his heed, he schal not tere hise clothis, and outirli he schal not entre to ony deed man; and he schal not be defoulid on his fadir and modir, nether he schal go^m out of hooli thingisⁿ, lest he defoule the seyntuarie of the Lord, for the oile of hooli anoyntyng of his God is on hym; Y am the^o Lord. He^p schal wedde a^q wijf virgyn^r; he schal not take^s a widewe, and forsakun^t, and^u a^v foul woman, and hoore^w, but a damesele^x of his puple; medle he not the generacioun of his kyn to the comyn puple of his folk, for Y am the Lord, that 'halewe hym^y. And the

^a halowe BEFH. ^b defoule BDEFH. ^c hilde D. ^d the presthod D. ^e mayde D.

^q his kynesmen s. ^r Om. s. ^s a virgyn is. ^t that s. ^u her ios. ^v to is. ^w strumpett is. ^x a woman is. ^y hir is. ^z the preest is. ^a he offrith is. ^b forth to be offrith s. ^c the preest is. ^d Y the Lord am holi i. Y the L. holi s. ^e halewe BCW. ^f doutir of the preest i. *prestis douȝter* s. ^g fiȝr is. ^h vpon is. ⁱ held i. ^k thingis A pr. m. ^l he schal is. ^m not go L. ⁿ placis is. ^o Om. is. ^p a preest is. ^q to is. ^r a virgyn is. ^s wedde w. ^t a forsakun woman is. ^u Om. G. ^v Om. BC. ^w defoulid strumpett is. ^x virgyne is. ^y halewith it i. halewith him s.

a wemme, offre he not breed to his God,
 18 ne go he to the seruice of hym; if he
 were blynde; if halt; if other^f with litil,
 19 or with greet, and crokid noose; if with
 20 brokun foot, or hoond; if crokid rigge,
 or bleer eyed; if whijt perle hauynge in
 the eye; if contynuel scab; if a drye scab
 21 in the body; or brosten. Eche that hath
 a wemme, of the seed of Aaron the preest,
 he^g shal not goo to offre oostis to the
 22 Lord, ne looues to his God; he shal ne-
 uerthelater^h eete looues that ben offred in
 23 the seyntuarcy, so oonli that with ynne
 the veyle he goo not, ne goo to the auter,
 for a wemme he hath, and he shal not
 defoule my seyntuarie; I a Lord that ha-
 24 lewe hem. Thanne Moyses spak to Aa-
 ron, and his sones, and to al Yrael, alle
 that weren comaundid to hym.

Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, Speke 17
 thou to Aaron; a man of thi seed, bi
 meynes, that hath a wem^z, schal not offre
 breed to his God, nethir schal^a nei³ to his 18
 seruyce; if he is blind; if he is crokid; if 19
 he is ether of litil^b, ether of greet^c, and^{cc}
 wrong^d nose; if he is 'of brokun foot^e,
 ethir hond; if he hath a botche^f; ether if 20
 he is blereized; if he hath whijt colour^g
 in the^h i³e, that lettith the^h sizt; if he hath
 contynuel scabbe; if he hath a drye scabbe
 in the^h bodi; ethir 'is brokunⁱ 'in the pryuy
 membris^k. Ech man of the seed of Aaron 21
 preest^l, which^m manⁿ hath a wem, schal
 not nei³e to offre sacrifices to the Lord,
 nether 'to offre^o looues to his God; nethes 22
 he schal ete the looues that ben offrid in
 the seyntuarie, so oneli that he cntre not 23
 with ynne the veil; he schal not nei³e to
 the auter, for he hath a wem, and he
 schal not defoule my seyntuarie; Y am
 the^p Lord that halewc hem. Therfor Moises 24
 spak to Aaron, and to hise sones, and to al
 Israel, alle thingis that weren comaundid
 to hym.

CAP. XXII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Speke to Aaron, and his sones, that thei
 shuunen fro thes thingis that ben sacrid
 of the sones of Yrael, and defoule thei not
 the name of halowid thingis to me that
 3 thei offren; Y a Lord. Sey to hem, and
 to the aftercomers of hem, Eche man that
 goth to, of 3oure lynage, to thilk thinges
 that ben sacrid, and that the sones of
 Yrael offreden to the Lord, in the whiche
 is vnclennes, he shal perishe before the
 4 Lord; Y am a Lord. The man of the
 seed of Aaron that were leprows, or suf-
 frynge flux of seed, shal not eete of thes
 thingis that ben halowid to me, to the
 tyme that he be heelid. He that towch-

CAP. XXII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
 Speke thou to Aaron and to hise sones, 2
 that thei be war of these thingis of the
 sones of Israel, whiche thingis^q ben ha-
 lewid^r; and that they defoule not the
 name of thingis^s halewid to me, whiche
 thingis^t thei offren; Y am the^u Lord. Seie 3
 thou to hem, and to the afir comeris of
 hem, Ech man of 3oure kynrede, 'which
 man^v nei³eth to tho thingis that ben ha-
 lewid, and whiche thingis the sones of Is-
 rael offreden to the Lord, in 'which man^w
 is vnclennesse, schal^x perische bifor the
 Lord; Y am the^y Lord. A man of the 4
 seed of Aaron, 'which man^z is leprouse,
 ethir suffrith 'fletyng ont^a of seed, schal

^f or E. ^g Om. E sec. m. ^h nerthelater E.

^z wem, that is, a notable foulness BCGNQX. ^a he schal I. ^b a litil is. ^c a greet is. ^{cc} or ILS. ^d a crokid is.
^e broke footid is. ^f botche ether vnmesurable risynge in the brest ether in the bak BCGNQX. botche or a bouge
 on his bak s. ^g colour or a peerle is. ^h his is. ⁱ if he be borsten is. ^k in priuy membris I. Om. s. ^l the
 preest is. ^m that is. ⁿ Om. BIS. ^o Om. I. ^p Om. IS. ^q Om. IS. ^r hal. that is, offrid BCELNPOX.
 hal. or offrid s. ^s the thingis is. ^t Om. IKO sec. m. s. ^u Om. s. ^v that is. ^w whom I. ^x he schal is.
^y Om. is. ^z that is. ^a flowyng is.

ith the vncleane vpon the deed, and of whom goth out theⁱ seed as of goynge togidere, and that shal touche crepyng beeste, and eny vncleane, whos touchynge is hoory, shal be vncleane vnto the euen, and he shal not eete thes thinges that ben halowid to me; but whanne he wasshith his flesh with water, and the sunne is goon down, thanne, clensid, he shall eete halowid thinges, for it is the meete of hym. The fallid to deth, and taken of a beeste, he shal not eete, ne he shal be polut^k in hem; I the Lord. Thei shulen kepe myn heestis, that thei vndur liggen not to synne, and dyen in the seyntuarie, whanne thei poluten it; I the Lord that halowe 3ow. Eche alyen shal not eete of the halowid thingis; the alien tilier of the preest, and hyrid seruaunt, shulen not eete of thilk thinges. Whom forsothe the preest biggith, and he that were a free man of his hows, thes shulen eete of thilk thingis. If the dou3ter of the preest to eny of the puple were spousid, of thes thinges that be halowid, and of the cheef fruytys she shal not eete; if forsothe a widewe, or departyd, and with oute free children weren turned azen to the hows of hir fader, as a child mayden was wont she shal be norissid of the meetis of hir fader; eche alien of etyng of thilk thingis hath no power. He that etith of the halowid^{kk} thinges bi ignoraunce, shal adde the fifthe part with that^l he etith, and he shal 3yue to preest^m in the seyntuarie, ne thei shulen defoule the halowid thingis of the sones of Yrael, that thei offren to the Lord, lest perauenture thei susteynen the wickidnes of his trespas, whanne halowid^{kk} thingis thei eeten; I the Lord that halowe hem. The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to Aaron, and his sones, and to alle the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, A man of the hows of

not ete of these thingis, that ben halewid to me^b, til he be heelid. He that touchith an vncleane thing on^c a deed bodi, and fro whom the^d seed as of lecherie goith out, and which^e touchith a crepyng beeste,⁵ and what euer vncleane thing, whos touchyng is foul, schal^f be vncleane 'til to^g euen-6 tid, and he schal not ete these thingis, that ben halewid to me; but whanne he hath waische his fleisch in watir, and the sunne7 hath go down, thanne he schal be clensid, and schal^h ete halewid thingis, for it is his mete. He schal not ete a thing deed⁸ bi it silf, and takun of aⁱ beeste, nethir he schal be defoulid in tho^k; Y am the^l Lord. Thei schulen kepe myn heestis, that thei⁹ be not suget to synne, and die in the seyntuarie, whanne thei han defoulid it; Y am the^l Lord that halewe^m 3ou. Ech alien¹⁰ schal not ete of thingis halewid; the hyne whichⁿ is a straunger, and the hirid man of the preest, schulen not ete of tho^o. Sotheli these^p *seruauntis*, whom^q the preest¹¹ hath bou3t, and which^r is a^s borun seruaunt of his hows, schulen ete of tho^t. If¹² the 'dou3ter of the preest^u is weddid to ony^v of the puple, sche schal not ete of these thingis that ben halewid, and of the firste^w fruytis; sotheli if sche is a widewe,¹³ ether forsakun, and turneth azen with out fre children to 'the hows of hir fadir^x, sche schal be susteyned bi the metis of hir fadir, as a damysel was wont; ech alien hath not power to ete of tho^y. He that¹⁴ etith bi ignoraunce of halewid thingis, schal^z adde^a the fyuethe part with that that he eet, and 'schal 3yue^b to the preest in^c seyntuarie, and thei schulen not de-15 foule the halewid thingis of the sones of Israel, whiche^d thei offren to the Lord, lest perauenture thei suffren the wickid-16 nesse of her trespas, whanne thei han ete halewid^e thingis; Y am the^f Lord that 'halewe hem^g. The Lord spak to Moises,

ⁱ Om. EDEFH. ^k polutid D. ^{kk} holowid A. ^l that that E. ^m the preest E.

^b me or offrid s. ^c vpon is. ^d Om. is. ^e that is. ^f he schal i. ^g vnto the is. ^h he schal is. ⁱ Om. c. ^k tho thingis is. ^l Om. is. ^m halewith s. ⁿ that is. ^o tho thingis is. ^p thilke i. ^q that i. which w. ^r he that i. ^s Om. g. ^t tho thingis is. ^u preestis dou3ter is. ^v ony man is. ^w cheef is. ^x hir fadris hous is. ^y tho thingis is. ^z he schal is. ^a adde to is. ^b he schal 3yue it is. ^c in the is. ^d the whiche i. ^e the halewid is. ^f Om. is. ^g halewith 3ou s.

Yrael, and of comlyngesⁿ that dwellen
anentis hem, that offrith his offrynge,
other vowes ȝeeldyng, or wilfully of-
frynge, what thing that he offreth into
19 brent sacrifice of the Lord, that it be of-
frid bi ȝow, a maal with outen wemme it
shal be, of the oxen, and of the sheep,
20 and of the geet; if it haue a wemme, ȝe
shulen not offre, ne shal be acceptable.
21 The man that offreth slayn sacrifice of
pesible thingis to the Lord, other vowes
ȝeeldyng, other wilfully offrynge, as wel
of oxen as of sheep, with outen wemme
he shal offre, that it be acceptable; al
22 wemme shal not be in it. If it were
blynde, if broken, if hauynge fel wounde,
if litil bleyne, or shab, or drye rownd
shab, ȝe shulen not offre hem to the Lord,
ne ȝe shulen brenne of hem vpon the au-
23 ter of the Lord. Ox and sheep, with eer
and tayl kit, wilfully may be offred; the
vowe forsothe of thes thingis may not be
24 quyt. Al beeste, that outhur with al to-
brokun, or crippid, or kitt and taken
away the ballokes is, ȝe shulen not offre
to the Lord, and in ȝoure loond thes
25 thinges algatis ȝe shulen not do. Of the
hoond of the alyen ȝe shulen not offre
loones to ȝoure God, and what euer^o other
thing he wole ȝyue, for alle thei ben cor-
rupt and defoulid; ȝe shulen not take
26 hem. And the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
27 ynge, Oxe, sheep, and geet, whanne thei
weren geten, seuē dayes thei shulen be
vnder the teete of her damme; the eiȝt^p
forsothe day, and thereafter, thei mowen
28 be offrid to the Lord, whether shee oxe,
other shee sheep; thei shulen not be of-
fryd o day with fruytis in her wombe.
29 If ȝe offren an oost for doynge of thonk-
yngis to the Lord, that it may be ples-
30 able, the same day that it is offred ȝe
shulen eete it; there shal not leue eny

and seide, Speke thou to Aaron and to^b
hise sones, and to alle the sones of Israel,
and thou schalt seie to hem, A man of the
hous of Israel and ofⁱ comelyngis[†] that
dwellen at^k hem, which^l offrith his offryng
to the Lord, and ethir paieth avowis, ethir
offrith bi his fre wille, what euer thing he
offrith in to brent sacrifice of the Lord,
that it be offrid bi ȝou, it schal be a male¹⁹
without wem, of oxen, and of scheep^m, and
of geet; if it hath a wem, ȝe schulen not²⁰
offreⁿ, nether it schal be acceptable. A man²¹
that offrith a sacrifice of pesyble thingis to
the Lord, and ethir paieth auowis, ethir
offrith bi fre wille, as wel of oxun as of
scheep, he schal offre *a beeste* without
wem, that it be acceptable; ech^o wem schal
not^p be ther ynne. If it is blynd, if it is²²
brokun, if it hath a scar^q, if it hath
whelkis, ether scabbe, ethir drie scabbe, ȝe
shulen not offre tho *beestis*^r to the Lord,
nether ȝe schulen brenne of tho^s *beestis* on^t
the auter of the Lord. A man may offre²³
wilfuli an oxe and scheep^{u†}, whanne the
eere and tail^v ben kit of; but avow may
not be paid of these beestis. ȝe schulen²⁴
not offre to the Lord ony beeste, whose
priny membris ben brokun, ethir brisid,
ether kit, and takun away, and outerli ȝe
shulen not do these thingis in ȝoure lond.
Of 'the hond of an alien^w|| ȝe schulen not²⁵
offre looues to ȝoure God, and what euer
other thing he wole ȝyue^x, for alle thingis^y
ben corrupt and defoulid; ȝe schulen not
resseyue tho. And the Lord spak to²⁶
Moyses, and seide, Whanne an oxe, scheep^z
27 and goet^a ben brouȝt forth^b 'of the mo-
dris wombe^c, in^d seuene daies tho schu-
len be vnder 'the tete of her modir^e; so-
theli in the eiȝte dai, and fro thennus forth,
tho moun be offrid to the Lord, whether²⁸
thilke is a cow, whether 'thilke is^f a scheep;
tho schulen not be offrid in o dai with her

† *comelyngis*,
that is, con-
uertid to the
lawe of Jewis.
Lire here. ca.

† *an oxe and
scheep*, in E-
breu it is, a
scheep and an
oxe superflu
and dymynute,
that is, hau-
ynge a membre
superflu ether
failinge a mem-
bre. *Lire here.*
CGQX.

|| that is, ne-
ther Jew, ne-
ther conuertid
to the lawe of
Jewis. BCGQX.

ⁿ the comlynges BDEFH. ^o er E. ^p eyȝthe E.

^b Om. *plures*. ⁱ of the ILO *pr. m. s.* ^k anentis I. ^l that is. ^m a scheep A. ⁿ offre it IKS. ^o no is.
^p Om. is. ^q scar, *that is a notable fouleuesse dwellinge after the helinge of a wounde* BCGQX. wounde or
a scar I. wounde or an arre, *that is, a foulnesse after the heelynge s.* ^r Om. I. ^s thilke I. ^t vpon is.
^u a scheep is. ^v the tail IKS. ^w the lond of an alien EKMNPWX. an alien lond s. ^x ȝyue *that is not con-*
uertid I. ȝyue *that is not c. to bileue s.* ^y her thingis is. ^z a scheep is. ^a a goet is. ^b Om. is.
^c Om. FMW. ^d Om. is. ^e her modir teet is. ^f Om. is.

thing vnto the morwe of that other day;
 31 I a Lord. Kepe 3e myn heestis, and do
 32 3e hem; Y a Lord. Ne polute 3e myn
 holy name, that Y be halowid in the myd-
 del of the sones of Yrael; Y the Lord
 33 that halowe 3ow, and haue ladde 3ow out
 of the loond of Egipte, that Y were to
 3ow into God^a; I the Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Speke to the sones of Yrael, and thou
 shalt seie to hem, Thes ben the cesynge
 dayes of the Lord, the whiche 3e shulen
 3 clepe holi. Sixe daies 3e shulen do werk,
 the seuenthe day, for it is the reste of the
 weke, it shal be clepid holi; al werk 3e
 shulen not do in it; the day of the Lord
 4 it is in alle 3oure dwellynges. Thes ben
 the holy cesyng daies of the Lord, the
 whiche 3e shulen halowe in 3oure tymes.
 5 The first moneth, the fourtenthe day of
 the moneth, at euen, is the pask of the
 6 Lord; and the fiftenthe day of this moneth
 is the solempnyte of the therf looues of
 the Lord; seuen dayes 3e shulen eete
 7 therf looues; the fyrst day shal be to 3ow
 moost solempne and holy; al seruyle werk
 8 3e shulen not doo in it, but 3e shulen offre
 sacrifice in fier to the Lord seuen daies;
 the seuenthe forsoth dai shal be more so-
 lempne and holier, and no seruyle werk
 9 3e shulen do in it. And the Lord spak
 10 to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to the sones of
 Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, Whanne
 3e weren goo into the loond that I shal
 3yue to 3ow, and han ropun the tilthe, 3e
 shulen bere hondfullis of eeris, the first

fruytis. If 3e offren to the Lord a sacri-29
 fice for the doying of thankynge, that it
 mai be plesaunt, 3e schulen ete it in the30
 same dai in which it is offrid; ony thing^g
 schal not leue in^h the morewtid of the
 tother dai; Y am theⁱ Lord. Kepe 3e myn31
 heestis, and do 3e tho; Y am the^k Lord.
 Defoule 3e not myn hooli name, that Y be32
 halewid in the myddis of the sones of Is-
 rael; Y am the^l Lord, that halewe^m 3ou,
 and ledde 3ou out of the lond of Egipt,33
 that Y schulde be to 3ou in to God; Y am
 theⁿ Lord.

CAP. XXIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises and seide,1
 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou2
 schalt seye to hem, These ben the feries^o
 of the Lord, whiche^p 3e schulen clepe^q
 hooli^r. Sixe daies 3e schulen do^s werk,3
 the seuenthe dai schal be clepid hooli, for
 it is the reste^t of sabat^u; 3e schulen not
 do^v ony werk^w ther ynne^x; it is the sabat^y
 of the Lord in alle 3oure abitaciouns^z.
 These ben the hooli feries^a of the Lord,4
 whiche^b 3e owen to halewe in her tymes.
 In the firste monethe, in the fourtenthe5
 dai of the monethe, at euentid, is pask of
 the Lord; and in the fiftenthe dai of this6
 monethe is the solempnyte of therf looues
 of the Lord; seuen^c daies 3e schulen ete
 therf looues; the firste dai schal be moost7
 solempne and hooli to 3ou; 3e schulen not
 do ony 'seruyle werk ther ynne^d, but 3e8
 schulen offre sacrifice in fier to the Lord
 seuen daies; sotheli the seuenthe dai schal
 be more solempne and hooliere, 'that is^e,
 'than the formere daies goynge bitwixe^f,
 and 3e schulen not do ony seruyle werk
 ther ynne. And the Lord spak to Moises9
 and seide, Speke thou to the sones of Is-10
 rael, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne
 3e han entrid in to the lond which^g Y schal

^a a God *x*.

^g thing theroff is. ^h in to is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k Om. 10 *sec.m.* RST *sec.m.* ^l Om. s. ^m halewith s.
ⁿ Om. is. ^o feries, that is, halidaies CEGIKLNO PQX. f. or haly daies s. ^p the whiche i. ^q kepe s. ^r holi,
 for it is the restinge dai of the nook s. ^s Om. is. ^t restynge day is. ^u the sabat c. the woke is. ^v do
 in it is. ^w that is, seruyle werk i marg. werk forbidden of God s. ^x Om. is. ^y reste is. ^z dwellinge
 placis is. ^a feries ether solempnytees BC. daies is. ^b the whiche i. ^c and seuen B. ^d werk forbidden
 to 3ou in that day s. ^e Om. is. ^f Om. i. ^g that is.

fruytis of 3oure repyng, to the preest;
 11 the which shal rere vp the litil birthen
 before the Lord, that it be acceptable for
 12 3ow, that othir day of the weke; and he
 shal halowe it; and in the same day that
 the hondful is sacryd, shal be slayn a
 lomb with outen wemme of o 3eer into
 13 brent sacrifice of the Lord; and the of-
 fryngis of the⁹¹ licours shal be offred with
 it, two dymes of tryed flour spreynt with
 oyle, into the ensence of the Lord, and
 moost swete^r smel, and offryngis^a of wyn,
 14 the fourth part of hyn. Breed, and brokun
 corn, and potage 3e shulen not ete of the
 corn, vnto the day that 3e offren of it to
 3oure God; euerlastyng heest it is in
 3oure generaciouns, and in 3oure dwell-
 15 ynge places. 3e shulen noumbre thanne
 fro that other day of the weke, in the
 which 3e han offred the hoondful of first
 16 fruytis, seuen wekis fulle, vnto that othir
 day of fulfillyng^e of the seuenth weke,
 that is, fifti daies; and so 3e shulen offre
 17 a newe sacrifice to the Lord of alle 3oure
 dwellynge places, two looues of the first
 fruytes, of the two dymes of tried flour,
 soured, the which 3e shal baake into the
 18 first fruytis to the Lord. And 3e shal
 offre with the looues seuen loombes vn-
 wemmed of o 3eer, and aⁿ calf of the
 droue, and two wethers, and thei shulen
 be in brent sacrifice, with her offryngis of
 licours, into the moost swete^r smel to the
 19 Lord. And 3e shulen do a geit for synne,
 and two lombes of o 3eer, the oost of pe-
 20 sible thingis. And whanne the preest
 arereth hem, with the looues of the fyrst
 fruytes, before the Lord, thei shulen falle
 21 into the^w vse of hym. And 3e shulen
 clepe^x this day moost solempne, and moost
 holi; al seruyte werk 3e shulen not do in
 it; lawful euerlastyng it shal be in alle

3yue to 3ou, and han rope^b corn, 3e schulen
 bere handfuls of eeris of corn, the firstⁱ
 fruytis^k of 3oure rype corn, to the preest;
 and the preest schal reise^l a bundel[†] bifor
 the Lord, that it be acceptable for 3ou, in
 the tother dai of sabat^m, that is, ofⁿ pask;
 and the preest schal halewe that bundel;
 12 andⁿ in the same dai, wher ynne the hand-
 ful is halewid, a lomb of o 3eer without
 wem schal be slayn in to brent sacrifice of
 the Lord; and fletyng offryngis schulen
 13 be offrid ther with, twei tenthe partis of
 wheete^o flour spreynt togidere with oile,
 in to encense of the Lord, and swettist
 odour^p, and fletyng offryngis of wyn, the
 fourthe part of hyn. 3e schulen not ete
 14 a^q loof, nether a^r cake, nether^r podagisⁱ of
 the corn, 'til toⁿ the dai in which 3e schu-
 len offre therof to 3oure God; it is a co-
 maundement^v euerlastyng in 3oure gene-
 raciouns, and alle^w dwellyng placis. Ther-
 15 for 3e schulen noumbre fro the tother dai
 of^x sabat^v, in which 3e offriden handfullis
 of^x first^a fruytis, seuen fulle^b woukis, til
 16 to the tothir day of fylling of the seuenthe
 wouk, that is, fifti dayes; and so 3e^c schu-
 len offre newe sacrifice to the Lord of alle
 17 3oure dwelling placis, twei looues of the
 first^d fruytis, of twei tenthe partis of flour^e,
 'dijt with soure dow^f, whiche^g looues 3e
 schulen bake in to the firste fruytis to the
 Lord. And 3e schulen offre with the^h 18
 looues seuen lambren of o 3eer with out
 wem, and o calf of the droue, and twei
 rammes, and these schulen be in brent sa-
 crifice, withⁱ her fletyng offryngis, in to
 swetest^k odour^l to the Lord. 3e schulen
 19 make also a buk of geet^m for synne, and
 twei lambren of o 3eer, sacrificis of pesible
 thingisⁿ. And whanne the preest hath^o
 reisd tho, with the^o looues of first^p fruytis
 bifor the Lord, tho schulen falle in to his^q

[†] a bundel, in
 Ebreu it is ga-
 mor, for the
 eeris of corn
 weren seuid in
 fier, and the
 cornes, that
 filliden a go-
 mor, weren
 schakun out,
 and weren of-
 frid so. Lire
 here. cqx

⁹¹ Om. E. ^r soot E. ^a the offryngis BDEH.
^w Om. D. ^x kepe A.

[†] the fulfillyng E. ⁿ oo BDEFH. ^v soot E pass.

^b repen is. repe KL. ⁱ cheef is. ^k fruyt s. ^l reise vp is. ^m the sabat is. ⁿ Om. C. ^o tried is.
^p smell is. ^q Om. A pr. m. et plures. ^r Om. ELP. ^s ne L. ^t potage LS. ^v til B. vnto is. til into K.
^w heest is. ^x alle 3oure is. ^y of the IKS sec. m. ^z sabat, that is, of pask MGNQ. sabat or pask is.
^a sacrificis of w. ^b the firste w. the cheef i. 3oure cheef s. ^c hoole is. ^d 3e thanne s. ^e cheef is.
^f tried flour is. ^g maad sour i. ^h the whiche i. ⁱ tho s. Om. plures. ^j of s. ^k the swetest C.
^l smell is. ^m goot bucke is. ⁿ thingis bifore the Lord s. ^o Om. s. ^p the first EHSW. ^q the preest is.

dwellynge places, and 3oure generaciouns.
 22 And afterward, whanne 3e repen^y the
 tilthe of 3oure loond, 3e shulen not kitt it
 vnto the ground, ne the leeuynge eeris 3e
 shulen gadere, but to pore men and pil-
 grymes 3e shulen leue hem; Y the Lord
 23 3oure God. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
 24 seiynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, The
 seuenthe moneth, the first day of the
 moneth, shal be to 3ow an holi day me-
 memoryale, with sownynge trompes, and it
 25 shal be clepyd holi; alle seruyle werkes
 3e shulen not do in it, and 3e shulen offre
 26 brent sacrifice to the Lord. And the Lord
 27 spak to Moyses, seiynge, The tenthe dai
 of this seuenthe moneth, a day of purg-
 ynge shal be moost solempne, and it shal
 be clepid holy; 3e shulen traneyl 3oure
 soules to God, and 3e shulen offre brent
 28 sacrifice to the Lord; al werk 3e shulen
 not doo in tyme of this day, for a day of
 hauynge mercy it is, that the Lord 3oure
 29 God haue mercy to 3ow. Al soule that
 were not traueilid this day, shal peryshe
 30 fro his puple^z, and he that doth eny thing
 of werk, Y shal do hym awey fro his
 31 puple; no thing therfore of werk 3e shal
 do in it; lawful euerlastynge shal be to
 3ow in alle generaciouns and 3oure dwell-
 32 yngis; the dai of restynge it is. 3e shu-
 len traueyl 3oure soules the nynthe day
 of the moneth; fro euen to euen 3e shu-
 33 len halowe 3oure holi dayes. And the
 34 Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to
 the sones of Yrael, Fro the fiftenthe day
 of this seuenthe moneth shulen be the
 cesynge dayes of the tabernacles, in seuen
 35 dayes to the Lord; the first day shal be
 clepid moost solempne and moost holy,
 alle seruyle werkes^a 3e shulen not do in
 36 it; and seuen dayes 3e shulen offre brent
 sacrifices to the Lord, the eijt^b forsothe
 day shal be moost solempne and moost
 holy; and 3e shulen offre brent sacrifice

vss. And 3e schulen clepe this dai most²¹
 solempne^r, and moost hooli; 3e schulen not
 do ther ynne ony seruyle werk; it schal be
 a lawful thing euerlastynge in alle 3oure
 dwellyngis, and generaciouns. Forsothe²²
 affir that 3e han rope^s the corn of 3oure
 lond, 3e schulen not kitte it 'til to^t the
 ground, nether 3e schulen gadere the 'eeris
 of corn^u abidyng^v, but 3e schulen leue
 tho to pore men and pilgrymys; Y am
 '3oure Lord God^w. And the Lord spak to²³
 Moyses, and seide, Speke thou to the sones²⁴
 of Israel, In the seuenthe monethe, in the
 firste day of the monethe, schal be^x sabat^y
 inemorial^z to 3ow, sownynge with trumpis,
 and it schal be clepid hooli; 3e schulen²⁵
 not do ony seruyle werk ther ynne, and 3e
 schulen offre^a brent sacrifice^{aa} to the Lord.
 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide,²⁶
 In the tenthe day of this seuenthe monethe,²⁷
 the day of clensyngis schal be moost so-
 lempne, and it schal be clepid hooli; and^b
 3e schulen turmente 3oure soulis to God,
 and 3e schulen offre brent sacrifice to the
 Lord; 3e schulen not do ony werk^c in the²⁸
 tyme of this day, for it is the day of the^d
 clensyng, that 3oure Lord God be merciful
 to 3ou. Ech 'man which^e is not tourmentid²⁹
 in this day, schal perische fro his pupilis,
 and Y schal do away fro his puple that³⁰
 man that doith eny thing^f of werk *in that*
dai; therfor 3e schulen not do ony thing³¹
 of werk^g in that dai; it schal be a lawful
 thing euerlastynge to 3ou in alle 3oure ge-
 neraciouns and abitaciouns^h; it is the sa-³²
 bat of restyng. 3e schulenⁱ turmente 3oure
 soulis fro the nynthe day of the monethe;
 fro euentid^k 'til to^l euentid 3e schulen ha-
 lewe 3oure sabatis. And the Lord spak³³
 to Moyses, and seide, Speke thou to the³⁴
 sones of Israel, Fro the fiftenthe day of
 this seuenthe monethe schulen be the^m fe-
 riesⁿ of tabernaclis^o, in senene daies to the
 Lord; the firste dai schal be clepid moost^p 35

^y repith BDEH. ^z peples BDEFH. ^a werke BDEH. ^b ey3the E.

^r solempne day is. ^s ripe i. repe LS. ^t vnto s. to o sec.m. ^u corn eeris s. ^v that abiden i. ^w the Lord 3. G. is. ^x be the myndeful is. ^y hooly day s. ^z Om. is. ^a thanne offre s. ^{aa} sacrifices K. ^b and in it s. ^c forboden werk s. ^d Om. plures. ^e lijf that i. man that s. ^f thing forboden s. ^g forboden werk s. ^h dwellyngis is. ⁱ schulen ther ynne is. ^k the euentid w. ^l vnto is. to o. ^m Om. o. ⁿ feris or daies s. ^o the tabernaclis is. ^p the moost s.

to the Lord, it is forsothe of^c companye,
and of quelet^d; al seruyte werk 3e shulen
37 not doon in it. Thes ben the cesynge
dayes of the Lord, the whiche 3e shulen
clepe moost solempne and moost holy;
and 3e shulen offere in hem offryngis to
the Lord, brent sacrifices, and sacrifices
38 of licours, after the ryte of euery day, out
take the holy dayes of the Lord, and
3oure 3iftis, and the whiche 3e shulen of-
fre of a vowe, othere the whiche 'wilful-
39 lich 3e han 3euen^e to the Lord. Thanne
fro the fiftenthe day of the seuenthe
moneth, whanne 3e shulen gadere togi-
dere alle the fruytis of 3oure erthe, 3e
shulen halowe the cesynge day of the
Lord seuen dayes; in the first day and
the eizt^f day shal be holy day, that is,
40 rest. And 3e shulen take to 3ow the first
day fruytis of the moost fayr tree, and
the braunches of palmes, and braunches
of a tree of^g thykke^{gg} burionyngis, and
withies of the rennyng water, and 3e
shulen glaad before the Lord 3oure God;
41 and 3e shulen halowe the solempte of hym
seuen dayes, bi the 3eer; lawful euerlast-
yng it shal be in 3oure generaciouns.
The seuenthe moneth 3e shulen halowe
42 the feeste daies, and 3e shulen dwelle se-
uen dayes in shadewe places; eche that
is of the lynage of Yrael, shal dwelle in ta-
43 bernaclis, that 3oure aftercomers leernen,
that in tabernaclis Y have made to dwelle
the sones of Yrael, whanne Y ladde hem
out of the loond of Egipte; Y the Lord
44 3oure God. And Moyses spak vpon the
solempnytees of the Lord to the sones of
Yrael.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Comaund to the sones of Yrael, that thei
bryngen to thee oyle of olyues, moost

solempne^a and moost hooli, 3e schulen not
do ony seruyte werk ther ynne; and in^r 36
senene daies 3e schulen offere brent sacri-
fices to the Lord, and the eizthe dai schal
be moost solempne and moost hooli; and
3e schulen offere^s brent sacrifice to the Lord,
for it is the *day* of cumpany, and of gader-
yng; 3e schulen not do ony seruyte werk
ther ynne. These ben the feries^t of the 37
Lord, whiche 3e schulen clepe moost so-
lempne and moost hooli; and in tho^u 3e
schulen offere offryngis to the Lord, brent
sacrifices, and fletyng offeryngis, bi the
custom of ech day, outakun the sabatis of 38
the Lord, and 3oure 3iftys, and whiche^v 3e
offren bi avow^w, ether whiche^x 3e 3yuen bi
fre wille to the Lord. Therfor fro the 39
fiftenthe day of the seuenthe monethe,
whanne 3e han gaderid alle the fruytis of
3oure lond, 3e schulen halewe the feries^z of
the Lord seuen daies; in the firste day
and the^a eizte^b schal be sabat, that is,
reste. And 3e schulen take to 3ou in the 40
firste day fruytis of the faireste tree, and
braunchis of palm trees, and braunchis^c of
a 'tree of thicke boowis^d, and salewis of
the rennyng streem, and 3e schulen be
glad bifor 3oure Lord God; and 3e schulen 41
halewe his solempnyte seuen daies bi^e the
3eer; it schal be a lawful thing euerlast-
yng in 3oure generaciouns. In the se-
uenthe monethe 3e schulen halewe feestis^f,
and 3e schulen dwelle in schadewyng 42
placis seuen daies; ech man that is of
the kyn of Israel^{ff}, schal dwelle in taber-
naclis, that 3oure aftercomers lerne, that Y 43
made the sones of Israel to dwelle in ta-
bernaculis, whanne Y ledde hem out of the
lond of Egipt; Y am 3oure Lord God.
And Moyses spak of the solempnytees of 44
the Lord to the sones of Israel.

CAP. XXIV.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide, 1
Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that 2
thei brynge to thee oyle of olyues, pureste^g

^c Om. D. ^d gedered D sec. m. ^e 3e sholen dele E pr. m. ^f eyzthe E. ^g and of ABDFH. ^{gg} thilk ABDFH.

^a solempne day is. ^r Om. BC. ^s thanne offere s. ^t daies is. ^u hem I. tho daies s. ^v that that is.
^w avowes ELP. ^x that that is. ^y Om. s. ^z daies s. ^a in the is. ^b eizti day B. ^c the branchis is.
^d thicke bowid tree s. ^e in is. ^f the feest daies is. ^{ff} Irael A. ^g moost pure is.

pure, and bryzt, to the lanternes to ben
 3tende contynueli with oute the veyle of
 witnessynge, in the tabernacle of the
 boond of pees; and Aaron shal sette hem
 fro euen vnto morwen^h before the Lord,
 thurȝ heriynge and ryte perpetuel in ȝoure
 4generaciouns; vpon the moost clene can-
 dilstik thei shulen be sett euermore in
 5the sijt of the Lord. Thow shalt take
 forsothe tried floure, and thow shalt baak
 of it twelue looues, the whiche echon shal
 6haue two dymes, of whom thou shalt sette
 syx anentis other six, vpon the moost
 7clene bord before the Lord; and thow
 shalt putt on hem ensenceⁱ moost bryzt,
 that the breed be into mynde of the of-
 8frynge of the Lord; bi eche holi day thei
 shulen be chaungid before the Lord, takne
 of the sones of Yrael thurȝ euerlastynge
 9boond of pees; and thei shulen be of Aa-
 ron and his sones, that thei eten hem in
 holy place, for holy of halowes it is, of
 the sacrifices of the Lord, thurȝ perpetuel
 10rijt. Loo! forsothe a sone goon out of a
 womman of Yrael, that beer of an Egip-
 cyen man, amonge the sones of Yrael,
 hath streuen in tentis with a man of
 11Yrael, and whanne he hadde blasfemyd
 the name of the Lord, and hadde cursid
 to hym, is brouȝt forthe to Moyses; and
 the moder of hym was clepid Salumyth,
 the douȝter of Dabry, of the lynage of
 12Dan; and thei puttiden^k hym^l in to pri-
 soun, to the tyme that thei knewen what
 13the Lord comaundide. The which spak
 14to Moyses, seiynge, Leed thow out the
 blasfeme out of the tentis, and putt alle
 that herden her hoonden^m vpon his heed,
 15and al the puple stone hym. And to the
 sones of Yrael thou shalt speke, The man
 that cursith to his God, shal bere his
 16synne, and he that blasfemeth the name
 of the Lord, thurȝ deth die he; al the

oile, and bryzt, to the^h lanternes to be or-
 deyned contynueli with out the veil of wit-
 nessynge, in the tabernacle of boond of pees;
 and Aaron schal araye tho lanternes fro
 euentid 'til toⁱ euentid bifor the Lord, bi
 religioun and custom euerlastynge in ȝoure
 generaciouns; tho^k schulen be set euere on^l 4
 a clenneste^m candilstike in the sijt of the
 Lord. Also thou schalt take wheeteⁿ flour,⁵
 and thou schalt bake therof twelue looues,
 which^o schulen haue ech bi hem silf twei
 tenthe partis, of whiche^p thou schalt sette 6
 sexe on euer eithir side, on a clenneste^q
 board bifor the Lord; and thou schalt sette 7
 clereste^r encense on^s tho^t looues, that the
 looues be in to mynde of offryng of the
 Lord; bi ech sabat tho schulen be chaungid 8
 bifor the Lord, and schulen^u be takun of
 the sones of Israel bi euerlastynge boond
 of pees; and tho^v schulen be Aarons^w and 9
 hise sones, that thei ete tho in the hooli
 place, for it is hooli *of the noumbre* of
 hooli thingis, of the sacrifices of the Lord,
 bi euerlastynge lawe. Lo! forsothe the 10
 sone of a womman of Israel, whom^x sche
 childide of a man^y Egipcian, zede out
 amonge the sones of Israel, and chidde^z in
 the castels^a with a man of Israel, and^b 11
 whanne he hadde blasfemyd the name of
 the Lord, and hadde cursid the Lord, he was
 brouȝt to Moyses; forsothe^c his modir was
 clepid Salumyth, the douȝtir of Dabry, of
 the lynage of Dan; and thei senten^d hym 12
 to^e prisoun, til thei wisten what the Lord
 comaundide. And the Lord spak to Moyses 13
 and seide, Lede out the blasfemere with-
 14out the castels^f, and alle men that herden^g,
 sette^h her hondis onⁱ his heed, and al the
 puple stone hym. And thou schalt speke 15
 to the sones of Israel, A man that cursith
 his God, schal bere his synne, and he that 16
 blasfemeth the name of the Lord, die^k bi
 deeth; al the multitude of the puple

^h the moru BD. the morwe EH. the morwen F. BDEFH.

ⁱ cense BDEFH. ^k putten E. ^l hem D. ^m hondes

^h Om. iks. ⁱ vnto the I. vnto s. ^k thei I. tho lanternes s. ^l vpon is. ^m ful clene I. ⁿ tried is. ^o the which I. ^p the whiche I. ^q ful clene I. ^r moost cleer I. ^s vpon s. ^t thilke I. the o. ^u thei schulen is. ^v thei I. tho looues s. ^w Aaron s. ^x whan L. ^y Om. s. ^z childide A *pr.m.* he chidde I. she childide s. ^a tentis is. ^b Om. c. ^c sothely is. ^d puttiden w. ^e into CDEGIKLMNOPQRSTWX. ^f tentis is. ^g herden him is. ^h shulen sette K. sette thei is. ⁱ vpon is. ^k die he iks.

multitude of the puple with stonus shal throwe hym down; whether he were cyteseyn or pilgrym that blasfemeth the name of the Lord, thurȝ deth dye he. He that smytith and sleeth a man, thurȝ deth die he; he that smyteth a beeste, ȝeeld he another of the same kynde, that is, lijf for lijf. He that wrongfuli ȝyueth a wemme to eny of hisⁿ cyteseyns, as he hath doon, so be it do to hym; brusur for brusur, eye for eye, tooth for tooth he shal ȝeelde; what maner of wemme he wrongfuli ȝyueth, sichon be he constreyned to suffre. He that smytith a beeste, ȝeeld he another; he that smytith a man, be he punyshid. Euen doom be there among ȝow, whether pilgrime or cyteseyn synne, for I am the Lord ȝoure God. And Moyses spak to the sones of Yrael, and thei brouȝten hym forthe that blasphemede out of the tentis, and thei beren hym down with stonus. And the sones of Yrael diden, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.

CAP. XXV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses in the 2 mownt of Synay, seiynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seye to hem, Whanne ȝe weren in^o goon into the loond that I shal ȝyue to ȝow, 'halowe ȝe^p 3 the holiday of the Lord; six ȝeer thou shalt sowe thi feelde, and six ȝeer thou shalt kytte thi vyn, and geder the fruytis 4 of it; the seuenthe forsothe ȝeer of the loond shal be the saboth of the restyng of the Lord; feelde thou shalt not sowe, 5 and vyn thou shalt not kitte, thingis that the erthe frely bryngith forth thou shalt not reepe, and grapes^p of thi first fruytis and^r vyndage thou shalt not gedere; the ȝeer forsothe it is of the restyng of the loond; but thei shulen be to

schal oppresse hym with stonus, whether he that blasfemede the name of the Lord is a citeseyn, whether^l a pilgrym, die he^m bi deeth. He that smytith and sleeth a 17 man, dieⁿ bi deeth; he that smytith a 18 beeste, ȝelde^o oon in his stide, that is, lijf for lijf*. If a man ȝyueth a wemⁿ† to ony 19 of hise citeseyns, as he dide, so be it don to him; he schal restore brekyng for brek- 20 yng, iȝe for iȝe, tooth for tooth; what maner wem^a he ȝaf, he schal be compellid to suffre sich a wem^r. He that smytith^s a 21 werk beeste, ȝeelde^t another; he that smytith a man, schal be punyschid‡. Euene 22 doom be among ȝou, whether a^u pilgrym ethir a^u citeseyn synneth, for Y am ȝoure Lord God. And Moyses spak to the sones 23 of Israel, and thei brouȝten forth out of the castels^v hym that blasfemede, and oppressiden^w with^x stonus. And the sones of Israel diden, as the Lord comaundide^y to Moyses.

* *lijf for lijf*, that is, a beeste of the same kynde and valu, ether the priys bi the doom of iugis. *Live here.* BCGNQX.
† *that is*, meymyng ether orrible hurtynge. BCGQX.
‡ *be punyschid*, in Ebreu it is, die. CGQX.

CAP. XXV.

And the Lord spak to Moises in the hil 1 of Synai, and seide, Speke thou to the 2 sones of Israel, and thou schalt seye to hem, Whanne ȝe han entrid in to the lond which^z Y schal ȝyue to ȝou, 'the erthe^a kepe the sabat^b of^c the Lord; sixe^d ȝeeris^e 3 thou schalt sowe thi^f feelde, and^g sixe ȝeeris^h thou schalt kitte thi vynerⁱ, and thou schalt gadere the fruytis ther of; forsothe in^k the 4 seuenthe ȝeer schal be sabat^l of the erthe of the^m restyng of the Lord; thou schalt 5 not sowe the feelde, andⁿ thou schalt not kitte the vyner, thou schalt not^o repe tho thingis whiche the erthe bryngith forth 'bi fre wille^p, and^q thou schalt not gadere the grapis of thi firste fruytis, as vyndage^r; for it is the ȝeer of restyng of the lond;

ⁿ thes A. ^o Om. E. ^p ȝe sholen halwe E *pr. m.* ^q the grapes BDEFH. ^r as BDEFH.

^l or I. ^m Om. L. ⁿ die he IKS. ^o ȝelde he IKS. ^p wem or a weym is. ^q of wem F. ^r oon is. ^s sleeth is. ^t ȝeelde he IKS. ^u Om. IS. ^v tentis is. ^w thei killide I. killiden s. ^x hym with A *pr. m.* ^y bad is. ^z that is. ^a Om. A *sec. m.* ^b halewe ȝe the haly day is. ^c to DK. ^d in sixe A *pr. m. et plures.* ^e ȝeer ILRS. ^f the L. ^g and in ELMOPW *pr. m.* s in Q. ^h ȝeer IL. ⁱ vyne ȝerd is. ^k Om. s. ^l the sabat s. ^m Om. IS. ⁿ Om. s. ^o Om. I. ^p frely is. ^q Om. F. ^r vyndage in the vij. ȝeer s.

30w into meet, to thee, and to thi seruauntis^s, to thin handmayde^t, and to thin hyryd man, and to the comlyng that pilgrimagith anentis^u thee; to hous beestis and thi feelde beestes, alle thingis that growen shulen 3yue meete. And thou shalt noubre to thee seuen wekes of 3eerys, that is, seuen sithes seuen, the whiche togidere maken nyn and fourty 3eer; and thou shalt sowne with trompe the seuenthe moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, in the tyme of doying mercy, in al 3oure loond. And thou shalt halowe the fyftith 3eer, and clepe it for3ifnesse to alle the dwellers of thi loond; he is forsothe the iubilee; a man shal turne a3en to his possessioun, and eche shal turne a3en to his before hadde meyne, for the iubilee it is, and the fyftethe 3eer. 3e shulen not sowe, ne reepe the free growynge thingis in the feelde, and the first fruytis of the vyndage 3e shulen not gedere, for the halowynge of the iubilee; but anone offryd 3e shulen cete; the 3eer of iubilee^a alle goo thei a3en to her possessiouns. Whanne thou shalt selle eny thing to thi cyteseyn, other bigge of hym, ne peire thou thi brothir, but aftir the noubre of the 3eeris of iubilee thou shalt bigge of hym, and after the noubre of fruytis he shal selle to thee. As myche as mo 3eeris dwellen after the iubilee, so myche and the prijs shal creese, and as myche as lasse of tyme^v thou shalt nowmbre, so myche lasse and the biggyng shal coste; the tyme forsothe of fruytis he shal selle to thee. Nyle 3e wrongfully traueyl 3oure men of o lynage, but echon drede his God; for Y the Lord 3oure God. Do 3e myn heestis and domes, kepith and fulfille 3e hem, that 3e mowen dwelle in the loond with outen eny drede^w, and the erthe brynge forth to 3ow his fruytis, the whiche 3e eten vnto fulfill-

but tho^s schulen be to 3ou in to mete, to 6 thee, and to thi seruaunt, to^t thin handmaide, and to thin hirid man, and to the comelyng which^u is a pilgrym at^v thee; alle thingis that 'comen forth^w, schulen 7 3yue mete^x to thi werk^y beestis and smale^z beestis. Also thou schalt noubre to thee 8 seuene woukis of 3eeris, that is, seuene sithes seuene, whiche togidere maken nyn and fourti 3eer; and thou schalt sowne 9 with a clarioun in the seuenthe monethe, in the tenth dai of the monethe, in the tyme of propiciacioun^a, 'that is, merci^b, in al 3oure lond. And thou schalt halewe the 10 fiftithe 3eer, and thou schalt clepe^c remission^d to alle the dwellers of thi lond; for thilke^e 3eer is iubilee^f; a man schal^g turne a3en to hys possessioun, and ech man schal go a3en^h to theⁱ firste meynne, for it is iubilee^k, and the fiftithe 3eer. 3e schulen not sowe, nether 3e schulen reepe thingis^l, that comen forth freli in the feeld, and 3e schulen not gadere the firste fruytis of vyndage, for the^m halewyng of iubilee; but 12 anoon 3e schulen ete thingis takun away; in the 3eer of iubilee alle men go a3en toⁿ 13 her possessiouns. Whanne thou schalt sille 14 ony thing to^o thi citeseyn, ether schalt bie of hym, make thou not sory^p thi brother, but bi the noubre of '3eeris of iubilee^q thou schalt bie of him, and bi the rekenyng of fruytis he schal sille to thee. Bi as 15 myche as mo 3eeris dwellen after the iubilee, by so myche also the prijs schal encrease, and bi as myche as thou noubrist lesse of tyme, bi so myche and the biyng schal cost lesse; for he schal sille to thee the time of fruytis. Nyle 3e turment men of 17 3oure lynagis, but ech man drede his God; for Y am 3oure Lord God. Do 3e my co- 18 maundementis^r, and kepe 3e my domes, and fille^s 3e tho, that 3e moun dwelle in his lond without ony drede, and that the 19 erthe brynge forth hise fruytis to 3ou,

^s seruaunt EFH. ^t hondemayden BDFH. ^u the iubilee BDEFH. ^v the tyme BDEFH. ^w ferde BEFH.

^s tho fruytis is. ^t and to s. ^u the which I. that s. ^v anentis I. ^w growen s. ^x metis A. ^y house s. ^z feeld s. ^a doying mercy is. ^b Om. is. ^c clepe it is. ^d for3euenesse s. ^e in that is. ^f iubilee, that is, the ioyful 3eer is. ^g that schal K. ^h a3en in that 3eer s. ⁱ his is. ^k the iubilee is. ^l tho thingis is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ in to s. ^o of s. ^p heuy is. ^q the 3eeris of iubilee I. the iubilee 3eeris s. ^r heestis is. ^s fulfille is.

ynge, dredynge the feersnes of no man.
 20 And if 3e seyn, what shulen we^x eete the
 seuenthe 3eer, if we sowen^y not, ne ga-
 21 dren^z oure fruytis? Y shal 3yue my bless-
 ynge to 3ou the sixte 3eer, and it shal
 22 make the fruytis of three 3eer; and 3e
 shulen sowe the eiztthe 3eer, and 3e shulen
 eete oolde fruytes vnto the nynthe 3eer;
 to the tyme that newe be growen 3e shu-
 23 len eete oolde. The loond forsothe shal
 not be solde 'in to^{zz} with outen ende, for
 myn it is, and 3e comlingis and myn
 24 erthe tyliers ben; wherfor al the regioun
 of 3oure possessioun vndur condicioun of
 25 azenbiggyng shal be solde. If thi bro-
 ther maad pore, selle his litil possessioun,
 and he wole, the nygh kyn of hym may
 26 azenbigge that that he solde; if forsothe
 he haue noon neizbore, and he mowe fynde
 27 the pryse^a to azenbigge, the fruytis shulen
 be countid fro that tyme that he solde,
 and that that is laft 3eelde he to the
 bigger, and so he shal resseyue his pos-
 28 sessioun. And if his hoond fynde not,
 that he 3eelde the prijs, the bigger shal
 haue that he bouzte, vnto the iubilee 3eer;
 in that forsothe 3eer^{aa} al biggyng shal
 turne azen to the lord, and to the rather
 29 hauer. Who sellith his hows, with ynne
 the walles of the cytee, he shal haue leue
 of biggyng azen to the tyme that o 3eer
 30 be fulfillid; and if he bigge not azen, and
 the cercle of the 3eer were ouer caste, the
 bigger shal welde it, and his aftercomers
 into with outen ende, and it may not be
 31 bouzt azen, also in the iubilee. If for-
 sothe in a town that hath no wallis were
 the hows, thur3 rjzt of the feeldes it shal
 be sold; if forsothe it were not azenbouzt
 in the iubilee, it shal turne azen to his
 32 lord. The hows^b of the Leuytes, that ben
 in the cytees, euermore mowen be azen-
 33 bouzt; if thei weren not azenbouzt, in
 the iubilee thei shulen turne azen to the

whiche 3e schulen ete 'til to^t fulnesse, and
 drede^u not the assailynge of ony man. That 20
 if 3e seien, what schulen we ete in the se-
 uenthe 3eer, if we sowen not, nether ga-
 deren oure fruytis? Y schal 3yue my bless-
 21 yng to 3ou^v in the sixte 3eer, and it schal
 make fruytis of three^w 3eer; and 3e schu-
 22 len sowe in the eizte 3eer, and 3e schulen
 ete elde fruytis 'til to^x the nynthe 3eer; til
 newe thingis comen forth 3e schulen ete
 the elde thingis. Also the lond schal not 23
 be seeld 'in to^y with outen ende, for it is
 myn, and 3e ben my comelyngis and te-
 nauntis^z; wherfor al the cuntre of 3oure 24
 possessioun schal be seeld vndur the con-
 dicioun of azenbiyng. If thi brother is 25
 maad pore, and sillith^a his litil possessioun,
 and his ny3 kynesman wole, he may azen-
 bie that that he seelde; sotheli if he hath 26
 no ny3 kynesman, and he may fynde prijs
 to azenbie, the fruytis schulen be rekynyd 27
 fro that tyme in which he seelde^b, and he
 schal 3elde 'that that is^c residue^d to the
 biere, and he schal resseyue so his posses-
 sioun^e. That if his hond fynde^f not, that 28
 he 3elde the prijs, the biere schal haue
 that that he bouzte, 'til to^g the 3eer of
 iubilee; for in that 3eer ech sillyng schal
 go azen to the lord, and to^h the firste wel-
 dere. He that sillith his hows, with ynne 29
 the wallis of a citee, schalⁱ haue licence to
 azenbie til o 3eer be fillid^k; if^l he azen- 30
 bieth not, and^m the sercleⁿ of the 3eer is
 passid, the biere schal welde it, and his
 eiris 'in to with outen ende^o, and it schal
 not mow^p be azenbouzt, 3e, in the iubilee.
 Forsothe^q if the hows is in a town 'that 31
 hath not wallis^r, it schal be seeld bi the
 lawe of feeldis; sotheli if it is not azen-
 bouzt in the iubilee, it schal turne azen to
 'his lord^s. The howsis of dekenes, that 32
 ben in citees, moun euer be azenbouzt;
 if tho ben not azenbouzt, tho schulen 33
 turne azen in the iubilee 'to the lordis^t;

^x 3e E. ^y soweth E. ^z gedereth BEFH. ^{zz} vnto E. ^a peyse A. ^{aa} Om. BDEFH. ^b houses D.

^t vnto is. to o pr. m. ^u drede 3e I. dredith s. ^v 3ou, seith the Lord, s. ^w the thridde K. ^x vnto is.
^y til into ELPX sec. m. ^z myn eerthe tilieris is. ^a he sillith I. ^b seelde it I. seelde his possessioun s.
^c the F. ^d left EILPS. ^e possessioun azen is. ^f fyndith plures. ^g vnto is. ^h Om. s. ⁱ he schal IFS.
^k fulfillid is. ^l and if w. ^m Om. c. ⁿ cours is. ^o euer more is. ^p Om. I. ^q Sothely is. ^r not
 wallid is. ^s the lord ther off is. ^t Om. o. to the Lord s.

lordes; for the houses of cytees of Leuytes ben for the possessiouns among the
 34 sones of Yrael; the suburbes forsothe of hem thei shulen not selle, for euerlast-
 35 ynge possessioun it is. If thi brother were maad pore, and feble in hoond, and thow resseyuest hym as a comlyng and a
 36 pilgrym, and lyueth with thee, ne take thow of hym vsurys, ne more ouer than thow hast 3ouun; drede thi God, that thi
 37 brother mowe lyue anentis thee. Thi money thow shalt not 3yue to him to vsure, and of the fruytes ouer aboun-
 38 daunce thou shal not axe; Y the Lord 3our God, that haue ladde 3ou out of the lond of Egipte, that I^c 3yue 3ow the loond of Chanaan, and that Y were 3oure God.
 39 If thur3 porenese compellid, thi brother selle hym silf to thee, thow shalt not oppresse hym thur3 thraldom of seruauantis,
 40 but as an hiryd man and a dweller he shal be; vnto the iubilee 3eer he shal worche anentis thee, and aftirward he
 41 shal goo out with his free children, and turne a3en to the kyn, and to the possessioun of his fadres. Forsothe thei ben my seruauantis, and Y haue ladde hem out of the loond of Egipte; thei shulen not be
 42 sold bi condiciouns^d of thralles; ne ouer traueyle thou him bi thi power, but drede thou thi Lord. Thral and 'boond womman^e ben to 3ow of the naciouns that
 43 ben in 3oure enuyroun, and of the comlynges that pilgrimagen anentis 3ow, other that of hem weren bore in 3oure loond; thes 3e shulen haue seruauantis,
 44 and thur3 ri3t of erytage 3e shulen ouerleeuen^f hem to the after comers, and 3e shulen welde hem with outen ende; 3oure forsothe britheren, the sones of Yrael, 3e
 45 shulen not oppresse bi power. If anentis 3ow the hoond of the comlyng and of the pilgrym wax greet, and thi brother become pore, selle him silf to hym, or to

for the 'howsis of the citees of dekenes^u ben for possessiouns among the sones of Israel; forsothe^v the suburbabis^w of hem^x 34 schulen not be seeld, for it is euerlastynge possessioun. If thi brother is maad pore, 35 and feble in power, and thou resseyuest hym as a comelyng and pilgrym^y, and he lyueth with thee, take thou not vsuris of 36 hym, nether more than thou hast 3oue; drede thou thi God, that thi brothir mai lyue anentis thee. Thou schalt not 3yue 37 to hym thi money to vsure, and thou schalt not axe ouer 'aboundaunce, *ether encrees ouer* of fruytis^z; Y am 3oure Lord 38 God, that ladde 3ou out of the lond of Egipt, that Y schulde 3yue to 3ou the lond of Canaan, and that Y schulde be 3oure God. If thi brother compellid bi pouert³⁹ sillith hym silf to thee, thou schalt not oppresse hym bi seruage of seruauantis, but 40 he schal be as an^a hirid man and tenaunt^b; 'til to^c the 3eer of iubilee he schal worche at^d thee, and aftirward he schal go out 41 with his fre children, and he schal turne a3en to the^e kynrede, and to 'the possessioun of his fadris^f. For thei ben my seruauantis^g, and Y ledde hem out of the lond of Egipt; thei^h schulen not be seeld bi the condicioun of seruauantis; turmente thou 42 not hem bi thiⁱ power, but drede thou thi Lord. A seruauant and handmaide be to 43 3ou of naciouns^k that ben in 3oure cumpas, and of comelyngis that^l ben pilgrimys at^m 3ou, ether thei that ben borun of hemⁿ in 3oure lond; 3e schulen haue these seruauantis, and bi ri3t of eritage 3e schulen 44 'sende ouer^o to^p aftir comeris, and 3e schulen welde^q with outen ende; sothely oppresse 3e not bi power 3oure britheren, the sones of Israel. If the hond of a comelyng 45 and^r of a pilgrim wexith strong at 3ou, and thi brother is maad pore, and sillith hym silf to hym^s, ether to ony of his kyn, he 46 may be a3enbou3t aftir the^t sillyng; he

^c Om. A. ^d condycioun BDEFH. ^e hoondmaydyn E pr. m. ^f forleue E pr. m.

^u dekenis housis of citees is. ^v sothely is. ^w suburbanys F. ^x citees s. ^y a pilgrym is. ^z that that thou lenyst, encrees of fruytis is. ^a Om. F. ^b a tenaunt i. ^c vnto is. to o. ^d anentis i. ^e his is. ^f his fadris possessioun is. ^g seruauantis, seith the Lord, s. ^h and thei is. ⁱ Om. A. ^k othere naciouns is. ^l the whiche i. ^m anentis i. ⁿ cumlyngis is. ^o leue hem i. ouer leue hem s. ^p to 3oure is. ^q welde hem is. ^r or s. ^s that cumlinge s. ^t that s.

48 eny of the lynage of hym, after the selling he may be azenbouzt; who so wole
49 of his britheren, bigge he hym; and the fadres brother, and the fader brother^g sone, and the cosyn, and^h the alyeⁱ. If forsothe and he mowe, azenbie he hym
50 silf, noumbred oonli the 3eeris fro the tyme of his sillynge vnto the iubilee 3eer; and the money with the which he was soold, after the noumbre of 3eeris, and
51 thur³ resoun of an hirid man rekened. If there were many 3eris that leeuē vnto the iubilee, and after that he shal 3eelde
52 the prijs; if fewe, he shal leye resoun with hym after the noumbre of 3eeris; and he shal 3eelde to the bigger that
53 that is laft of the 3eeris, in the whiche before he seruede, the medis with ynne rekenyd^k; he shal not traueil hym violentlich in thi sȳt. And if bi that he
54 may not be a3eynbouzt^{kk}, the iubilee 3eer he shall goon out with his free children; myn forsothe seruauentis ben the sones of
55 Yrael, the whiche Y haue ladde out of the loond of Egipte; I the Lord 3oure God.

CAP. XXVI.

1 3e shulen not make to 3ou a mawmett^l, and grauen thing, ne titlis 3e shulen rere, ne huge stoon 3e shulen putte in 3oure erthe, that 3e honouren it; Y forsothe am
2 the Lord 3oure God. Kepe 3e myn hali-daies, and inwardli drede 3e at my seyntuarie; Y a Lord. If 3e goon in myn heestis, and my maundementis kepen, and doon hem, Y shal 3yue to 3ow reynes in
4 her tymes, and the loond shal brynge forth his burionyng, and with apples
5 the trees shulen be fulfillid; and the thresshyng of repyn^m tilthes shal atake the vyndage, and the vyndage shal occupie the sowynge tyme, and 3e shulen ete 3oure breed in plente 'in fulnesⁿ, and with

that wole of hise britheren, azenbieⁿ hym; bothe 'the brother of fadir^v, and the sone⁴⁹ of 'the fadris^w brother, and kynesman^x, and alye^y. Ellis if also he schal mow, he schal azenbie hym silf, while the 3eeris ben ry-⁵⁰ kenid oneli fro the tyme of his sillyng 'til in to the 3eer of iubylee^z; and while the money, for which he was seeld, is rikenyd bi the noumbre of 3eeris, and while the hire of an hirid man is rikenyd. If mo⁵¹ 3eeris ben that dwellen 'til to^a the iubilee, bi these 3eeris he schal 3elde also the prijs; if fewe 3eeris ben, he schal sette rikenyng⁵² with hym bi the noumbre of 3eeris^b; and⁵³ he schal 3eelde to the biere that that is residue^c of 3eeris, while tho 3eeris, bi^d whiche he seruyde bifore, ben rikenyd for hiris; he^e schal not turmente 'that *Ebreu*^f violentli in thi sȳt. That if he may not be⁵⁴ azenbouzt bi this^g, he schal go out with his free children in the '3eer of iubilee^h; forⁱ the sones of Israel ben myn seruauentis, whiche^k Y ledde out of the lond of Egipt.

CAP. XXVI.

Y am 3oure Lord God; 3e shulen not¹ make to 3ou an ydol, and a grauun *ymage*, nether 3e shulen reise^l titlis^m, nether 3e shulen sette a noble stoon in 3oure lond, that 3e worschipe it; for Y am 3oure Lord God. Kepe 3e my sabatis, and drede 3e at² my seyntuarie; Y am theⁿ Lord. If 3e gon³ in myn heestis, and kepen my comaundementis^o, and doon tho, Y schal 3yue to 3ou reynes^p in her tymes, and the erthe schal⁴ brynge forth his fruyt, and trees shulen be fillid with applis; the threschyng of⁵ ripe cornes schal take vyndage^q, and vyndage^r schal occupie seed^s, and 3e shulen ete 3oure breed in fulnesse, and 3e shulen dwelle in 3oure lond without drede. Y⁶

^g brotheres *E sec. m.* ^h of *A.* ⁱ alyen *AF.* ^k rekenyng *A pr. m.* ^{kk} a3ensbouzt *A.* ^l mawment *A.* ^m repynge *A.* ⁿ at the folle *E pr. m.*

^u bie he is. ^v the br. of the fad. ^c the br. of his fad. ⁱ his fadir brother s. ^w his fadir is. ^x his kynesman is. ^y his alye is. ^z vn to the iubilee 3eer is. ^a vnto is. ^b the 3eeris is. ^c left *EILPS.* ^d in *I.* ^e a straunger s. ^f an hoom born man s. ^g this maner is. ^h 3eer of the iubilee *I.* iubilee 3eer s. ⁱ Om. *ELMOPSW.* ^k the whiche *I.* ^l reise vp is. ^m titlis, that is, auteris for ydolatrie *BOEGIKNPQX.* ⁿ titlis, that is, ydol auters s. ^o Om. *IS.* ^p biddingis is. ^q the vyndage *I.* vyndage or en crese s. ^r the vyndage s. ^s the seed tyme is.

outen drede^o 3e shulen dwelle in 3oure
6 loond. I shal 3yue pees in 3oure coostis;
3e shulen sleepe, and there shal not be
that shal afeere 3ou^p; I shal take aweie
yuel beestis, and swerd shal not thur3
7 passe 3oure termes. 3e shulen pursue 3oure
enemyes, and thei shulen falle before
8 3ow; fyue of 3ow shal pursue an hun-
dryd aliens, and an^{pp} hundred of 3ow ten
thousyndes; 3oure enemyes shulen falle
9 with swerd in 3oure sijt. Y shal beholde
3ow, and make growe; 3e shulen ben mul-
tiplied, and I shal fastne my couenaunt
10 with 3ow; 3e shulen ete the moost oold
thingis of oold, and the newe vpon com-
yng, the oold 3e shulen cast aweie;
11 and I shal sette my tabernacle in the
myddil of 3ow, and my soule shal not cast
12 3ow aweie; I shal goo among 3ow, and
I shal be 3oure God, and 3e shulen be to
13 me a puple. I the Lord 3oure God, that
haue ladde 3ow out of the loond of Egip-
cyens, that 3e seruen not to hem, and the
whiche haue brokun the chaynes of 3oure
14 nollis, that 3e my3ten goo vp ry3t. But
if 3e heren me not, ne doon^q alle myn
15 heestis, and if 3e spurne my lawes, and
my domes despisen, that 3e doon^r hem
the whiche ben ordeyned of me, and my
16 couenant 3e fulli bryngen^s to nou3t, I
thanne this^t thing^u shal do to 3ow; Y
shal visyte 3ow swiftly in nedynes, and
in breunynge, that make fayl^v 3oure eyen,
and waste 3oure lyues; in veyn 3e shulen
sowe 3our^w seed, that of the enemyes shal
17 be deuowryd; I shal putte my face azens
3ow, and 3e shulen falle before 3oure ene-
myes, and 3e shulen be suget to hem that
hatiden 3ow; 3e shulen flee, no man pur-
18 suyng. If forsothe and so 3e obeishen
not to me, I shal adde 3oure correccions
19 seuen foold for 3oure synnes; and I shal
altobreke the prijd of 3oure hardnes, and
I shal 3yue heuene to 3ow aboue as of

shal 3yue pees in^t 3oure coostis; 3e schu-
len slepe, and noon schal be that schal
make 3ou aferd; Y schal do awei yuel
beestis fro 3ou, and a swerd schal not passe
bi 3oure termes. 3e schulen pursue 3oure⁷
enemyes, and thei schulen falle bifor 3ou;
fyue of 3oure men schulen pursue an hun-⁸
drid aliens, and an hundrid of 3ou *schu-*
len pursue ten thousande; 3oure enemyes
schulen falle bi swerd in 3oure sijt. Y⁹
shal biholde 3ou, and Y schal make 3ou^u
to encrease; 3e schulen be multiplied;
and Y schal make stedfast my couenaunt
with 3ou; 3e schulen ete the eldest^v of elde¹⁰
thingis, and 3e schulen caste forth^w elde
thingis, whanne newe thingis schulen come
aboue; Y schal sette my tabernacle in the¹¹
myddis of 3ou, and my soule^x schal not
caste 3ou away; Y schal go among 3ou,¹²
and Y schal be 3oure God, and 3e schulen
be a puple to me. Y am 3oure Lord God,¹³
that ledde 3ou out of the lond of Egip-
cians, that 3e schulden not serue hem, and
which^y haue broke the chaynes of 3oure
nollis, that 3e schulde go vpri3t. That if¹⁴
3e heren not me, nether doon alle myn
heestis, and if 3e forsaken my lawis, and¹⁵
despisen my domes, that 3e doon not tho
thingis that ben ordeyned of me, and that^z
3e brenge^a my couenaunt to auoydyng^b,
also^c Y schal do^d these thingis to 3ou; Y¹⁶
shal visyte 3ou swiftly in nedynesse and
brennyng^e, which^f schal turment 3oure izen,
and schal^g waste 3oure lyues; in veyn 3e
schulen sowe seed, that schal be deuowrid
of enemyes; Y schal sette my face^h azens¹⁷
3ou, and 3e schulen falle bifor 3oure ene-
myes, and 3e schulen be sugetis to hem
that haten 3ou; 3e schulen fle, while no
man pursuethⁱ. But^k if nether so 3e obeyen¹⁸
to me, Y schal adde^l 3oure chastisyngis^m
seuenfold for 3oure synnes; and Y schal¹⁹
al tobreke the pride of 3oure hardnesse,
and Y schal 3yue toⁿ 3ou heuene aboue as

^o ferde BEFH. ^p Om. BDEFH. ^{pp} and A. ^q doth BDEFH. ^r doon not D. ^s 3e bryngen A. ^t thes BDEFH.
^u thingis F. ^v falle B. ^w the BEFH.

^t to is. ^u Om. plures. ^v eldest thingis s. ^w away the is. ^x soule, that is, wille BCFGILRQ. soule or
wille s. ^y I is. ^z Om. A. ^a brenge folily s. ^b nou3t s. ^c Om. s. ^d do thanne s. ^e in bren-
nyng is. ^f the which i. ^g Om. is. ^h cheer s. ⁱ pursueth 3ou s. ^k Om. K. ^l encrease is. ^m chas-
tinge s. ⁿ Om. s.

20 yrun, and the erthe brasun; 3oure traueyl in veyn shal be wastyd, ne the erthe shal brynge forth burionyng, ne the trees
 21 shulen 3yue apples. And if 3e goon ouerthwart^x to me, ne wolen^y here me, I shal adde 3oure^z veniaunces vnto the seuenth
 22 foold for 3oure synnes; and I shal^a sende out to^b 3ow beestis of the feeld, that wasten and 3ow and 3oure beestis, and to skarsnes alle thinges thei shulen brynge,
 23 and that 3oure weies be maad desert. And if 3e wolen not resseyue disciplyne, but
 24 goon ouerthwart^x to me, I forsothe contrarius azens^c 3ow shal goo, and I shal smyte 3ow seuen sithes for 3oure synnes;
 25 and I shal brynge vpon^d 3ow a swerd, vengesoure of my boond of pees; and whanne 3e fleen^e into 3oure^f cytees, I shal sende pestilence into the myddil of 3ou,
 and 3e shulen be take in the hoondes of
 26 3oure^g enemyes, after that I breke the staf of 3oure breed, so that ten wymmen in oon ouen baken looues, and zelden hem at weizt; and 3e shulen eete, and not be
 27 fulfillid. If forsothe and bi thes thinges
 28 3e heren not me, but goon^h azens me, and I shal go azens 3ow in contrarye woodnes, and I shal vndernym 3ow with seuen veniaunceⁱ for 3oure synnes, so that 3e eten the flesh of 3oure sones, and of 3oure
 30 douztres^k; and I shal destruye 3oure hey3 thinges, and 3oure mawmetis Y shal breke; 3e shulen falle amonge the fallynges of 3oure mawmetis, and my soule shal wlaate
 31 3ow, in so myche that 3oure cytees Y shal brynge down in to wildernes, and the desertis I shal make 3oure seyntuaries, ne more ouer Y shal resseyue the moost swete^l
 32 smel; and I shal scater 3oure loond, and 3oure enemyes, whanne thei weren dwellers of it, shulen wondre vpon it; 3ow for-

of^o yrun, and the erthe as^p bras; 3oure 20 trauel schal be wastid in veyn, nether the erthe schal brynge forth fruyt, nethir trees schulen 3yue applis. If 3e goon contrarie 21 to me, nether wolen here me, Y schal adde^q 3oure woundis^r til^s in to seuenfold for 3oure synnes; Y^t schal sende out in to 3ou cruel²² beestis of the feeld, that schulen waste 3ou and 3oure beestis, and schulen^u brynge alle thingis to fewnesse, and 3oure weies schulen be forsakun. That if nether so 3e wolen 23 resseyue doctryn^v, but goon contrarie to me, also Y schal go aduersarie azens 3ou, 24 and^w Y schal smyte 3ou seuen sithis for 3oure synnes; and Y schal brynge yn^x on 25 3ou the swerd, vengere of my^y boond of pees[†]; and whanne 3e fleen in to citees, Y schal sende pestilence in the myddis of 3ou, and 3e schulen be bitakun^z in the hondis of enemyes, aftir that Y haue broke 26 the staf^a of 3oure breed, so that^b ten wymmen bake^c looues^d in oon ouene, and zelde^e tho looues at weizte; and 3e schulen ete, and 3e schulen not be fillid^f. But if 27 nethir bi these thingis 3e heren^g me, but goon azens me, and Y schal go azens 3ou 28 in^h contrarie woodnesseⁱ, and Y schal chastise 3ou bi seuene veniaunces for 3oure synnes, so that 3e ete^k the fleischis^l of 29 3oure sones, and of 3oure douztris^{ll}; Y schal 30 destrie 3oure hi3e thingis^m, and Y schal breke 3oure symylacris; 3e schulen falle bitwixe the fallyngis of 3our ydols, and my soule schal haue 3ou abhomyneable, in 31 so myche that Y turneⁿ 3oure citees in to wildirnesse, and make^o 3oure seyntuaries forsakun, nether Y schal resseyue more^p the swetest odour; and Y schal destruye 32 3oure lond, and 3oure enemyes schulen be astonyed theronne^q, whanne thei schulen^r be enhabiters^s therof; forsothe Y schal 33

† that is, for the brekyng of my boond of pees. BCGNQX.

^x from azeyns *E pr.m.* outward *E sec.m.* ouerthwart *E tert.m.* ^y willith *BD.* wollet *EH.* ^z to 3oure *BDEFH.* ^a Om. *II.* ^b into *BDEFH.* ^c and azens *BDEFH.* ^d in vpon *BDEFH.* ^e flezith *BDEFH.* ^f Om. *BDEFH.* ^g the *BDEFH.* ^h goth *BDEFH.* ⁱ veniaunces *BDEFH.* ^k douztren *BDEFH.* ^l soot *E.*

^o Om. *IS.* ^p of *plures.* ^q encreece *IS.* ^r woundis *ether veniaunces BCGWQX.* vengeaunces *IS.* ^s Om. *O.* ^t freli *Y w.* ^u thees schulen *I.* these beestis schulen *S.* ^v doctryn *ether chastisyng BCGINQX.* chastinge *S.* ^w Om. *S.* ^x Om. *C.* ^y the *M.* ^z takun *CG.* ^a staf, *that is, susteynyng BCGINQX.* staf or *susteynyng* *S.* ^b that *for grete nedynesse S.* ^c schul bake *IS.* ^d her looues *IS.* ^e zelde or *delyuere S.* ^f fulfillid *IS.* ^g voln heren *IS.* ^h bi *IS.* ⁱ woodnesse, *that is, in strong veniaunce BCGNQ.* vengeaunce *IS.* ^k ete or *waaste S.* ^l fleishe *I.* ^{ll} douztis *A.* ^m thingis of *pride S.* ⁿ schal turne *IS.* ^o I schal make *IS.* ^p more for 3oure synne *S.* ^q ou 3oure distruccioun *S.* ^r Om. *S.* ^s dwellers *IS.*

sothe Y shal scatre amonge gentiles and I shal drawe out a swerd after 3ow, and 3oure loond shal be desert, and 3oure cy-
 34 tees fallen down. Thanne her holi dayes shulen pleese to the erthe, alle the daies
 35 of her wildirnes; whanne 3e weren in enemyes loond, it shal halowe, and rest in the seuenthe tymes of his wildernesses, forthi that it restide not in 3oure seuenthe
 36 tynies, whanne 3e dwelten in it. And whiche of 3ow leeuē, Y shal 3yue drede^m in the hertes of hem, in regions of the enemyes; the sown of a fleyng leaf shal fereⁿ hem, and so thei shulen flee it as the swerd; thei shulen falle, no man pursuyng, and eche vpon his britheren shal
 37 falle togidere, as men fleyng batailes; no man of 3ow shal be hardi to with-
 38 stonde to enemyes; 3e shulen perishe among the gentiles, and the enemyes
 39 loond shal waste 3ow. But and if of hem eny leeuē stille, thei shulen wax stynkyng in her wickidnes^o, in the loond of her enemyes, and for the synne^p of her fadres and her owne thei shulen be tur-
 40 mentid, to the tyme that thei knowlechen her wickidnesses, and of her yuels thei recorden, in the whiche thei han trespassid azens me, and han goo ouer-
 41 thwert to me. Therfor Y^q shal goo azens hem, and I shal lede hem^r into the enemyes loond, to the tyme that the vncircumsidid thouȝt of hem wax ashamed; than thei shulen preie for her vnpytown-
 42 nesses, and I shal recorde of my boond of pees, that I haue couenauntide with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham; of the loond
 43 forsothe I shal haue mynde, that whanne it were forsakun of hem, it shal plese to hym silf in his seuenthe tymes, suffryng wildernesses^s for hem; thei for-

scatere 3ou in to folkis, *ether^t hethen men*, and Y shal drawe out of the schethe the swerd aftir 3ou, and 3oure lond schal be forsakun, and 3oure citees schulen be cast down. Thanne 'hise sabatis^u schulen plese 34 the erthe, in alle the daies of his^v wildirnesse^w; whanne 3e ben in the lond of ene-
 35 myes, it^x schal 'kepe sabat^y, and^z schal^a reste in the sabatis^b of his wildernesses^c, for^d it restide not in 3oure sabatis, whanne 3e dwelliden thereynne. And Y shal 3yue 36 drede in 'the hertis of hem^e, whiche^f schulen abide of 3ou, in the cuntreis of enemyes^g; the sown of a leaf fleyng schal make hem aferd, and so thei schulen fle it as a^h swerd; thei schulen falle, while noonⁱ pursueth, and alle^k schulen falle on^l 37 her britheren, as^m fleyng bateilsⁿ; no man of 3ou schal be hardi to azenstonde enemyes; 3e schulen perishe among he-
 38 then men, and the lond of enemyes schal waaste 3ou. That if summe of these *Jewes^o* dwellen^p, thei schulen faile^q in her wickidnessis, in the lond of her enemyes, and thei schulen be turmentid for the synne^r of her fadris, and for her owne synnes, til^s 40 thei knowlechen her wickidnesses, and^t han mynde of her yuels, bi whiche thei trespassiden^u azens me, and 3eden contrarie to me. Therfor and Y schal go azens hem, 41 and Y schal bryng hem in to the lond of enemyes^v, til^w the vncircumcidid soule^x of hem be aschamed; thanne thei schulen preie for her wickidnesses^y, and Y schal 42 hane mynde of my boond of pees, which^z Y couenauntide with Jacob, Ysaac, and Abraham^a; also Y schal be myndeful of the lond, which^b, whanne it is left of hem^c, 43 schal^d plese to it silf in 'his sabatis, and schal suffre wildernesses^e for hem^f; forsothe thei schulen preye for her synnes, for thei

^m ferde BEFH. ⁿ drede D. ^o wickidnesses BDEFH. ^p synns BDEFH. ^q and Y BDEFH. ^r Om. BEFH. ^s wyldernes BDEFH.

^t of w. or into s. ^u her hali daies is. my sabatis K sec. m. ^v her is. ^w wildernesses, for the erthe schal reste, whanne God schal make it bareyne is. ^x that lond s. ^y halewe s. ^z and it i. ^a Om. s. ^b seuenthe tymes, that is, the sabot daies s. ^c wildernesses or bareynesse s. ^d forthi that the erthe s. ^e her hertis is. ^f that is. ^g 3oure enemyes B pr. m. heuenes DGNQRT. ^h Om. 10 sec. m. s. ⁱ no man o sup. ras. ^k alle thei is. ^l vpon is. ^m as men i. as alle men s. ⁿ bateils for fere s. ^o rebels s. ^p dwellen 3it stille s. ^q stynke s. ^r synnes plures. ^s vn to s. ^t and til thei i. and to thei s. ^u han trespasside is. ^v her enemyes B pr. m. ^w to tyme s. ^x will is. ^y wickidnesse plures. ^z that is. ^a with Abraham is. ^b the which i. ^c hem as bareyne s. ^d it schal is. ^e the restinge daies ther off, suffryng deseertnesse is. ^f hem that rebelden azens God s.

sothe shulen preye for her synnes, forthi
that thei han cast aweie my domes, and
44 my lawes despiseden; and neuertheles^t
also whanne thei weren in the enemyes
loond, Y keste hem not aweie fulli, ne
so Y despise, that thei weren consumed,
and that I shulde make my couenaunt
brougt to nougt with hem; Y forsothe am
45 the Lord God of hem. And I shal re-
corde of my rather boond of pees, whanne
I ladde hem out of the loond of Egipte,
in the sijt of gentils^u, that I were the
God of hem; Y the Lord God. Thes
ben the heestis, and domes, and lawes,
that the Lord 3af bitwix hym and betwix
the sones of Yrael, in the mownt of Sy-
nay, bi the hoond of Moyses.

CAP. XXVII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thou
shalt seie to hem, The man that doth
avowe, and bihotith to God hijs soule,
3 vndir eymyng he shal 3yue the prijs. And
if it were a maal, fro the twentithe 3eer
vnto the sixtithe 3eer, he shal 3yue fifty
sicles of siluer, at the mesure of the seyn-
4 tuarye, if a womman, thritti; fro the
5 fifthe forsothe 3eer vnto the twentithe, a
maal shal 3yue twenti cycles, the wom-
6 man ten; fro o moneth vnto the fifthe
3eer, for the maal shal be 3yue fyue cy-
7 clis, and for the femaal three; of sixti
wynter and more, a maal shal 3yue fiftene
8 sicles, the womman ten. If he were a pore
man, and at the eymynge he shal not
mowe 3eelde, he shal stoonde before the
preest, and how myche he eymeth^v, and
seeth^w that he may 3eelde, so myche he
9 shal 3yue. A beeste forsothe that may be
offred to the Lord, if eny auowith, holi it
10 shal be, and it may not be chaungid, that
is, nother betere for yuel, ne the wors for
good^x; but if he shal^y chaunge, and that
that is chaungid and it for the which it

castiden away my domes, and despyseden
my lawis; netheles, 3he^g, whanne thei⁴⁴
weren in 'the lond of enemyes^h, Y castideⁱ
not hem away outirli, nether Y dispise
hem, so that thei weren wastid, and that
Y made voide my couenaunt with hem;
for Y am the Lord God of hem. And Y⁴⁵
schal haue mynde of my formere boond of
pees, whanne Y ledde hem out of the lond
of Egipt, in the sijt of hethene men, that
Y schulde be her God; Y am the Lord
God. These ben the comaundementis^k, and
domes, and lawis, whiche the Lord 3af bi-
twix hym silf and bitwix^l the sones of
Israel, in the hil of Synay, bi the hond of
Moises.

CAP. XXVII.

And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 1
Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou 2
schalt seye to hem, A man that makith
avow, and bihetith his soule to God, schal^m
3yue theⁿ prijs vndir valu^o, *ether preis-*
ynge^p. If it is a male^q, fro^r the twentithe 3
3eer 'til to^s the sixtithe 3eer, he schal 3yue
fifti sicles of siluer, at the^t mesure of seyn-
4 tuarie^u, if it is a womman, *sche schal 3yue* 4
thretti sicles; forsothe fro the fifthe 3eer 5
'til to^v the twentithe 3eer, a male^w schal
3yue twenti cyclis, a womman *schal 3yue*
ten cyclis; fro o^x monethe 'til to^y the fifthe 6
3eer, fyue cyclis schulen be 3ouun for a
male^z, thre cyclis for a womman; a male^a 7
of sixti 3eer and ouer schal 3yue fiftene
cyclis, a womman schal 3yue ten cyclis. If 8
it is a pore man, and may not 3elde the
valu, he schal stonde bifor the preest, and
as myche as the preest preisith, and seeth
that the pore man may 3elde, so myche he
schal 3yue. Forsothe^b if ony man avowith 9
a beeste, that may be offrid to the Lord,
it schal be hooli, and schal^c not mow be 10
chaungid, that is, nethir a betere for 'an
yuel^d, nether 'a worse^e for a good; and if

^t natheles E. ^u the Gentiles BDEFH. ^v eyme BDEFH. ^w leye D. sey F. seez H. ^x the good BDEFH.
^y Om. BDEFH.

^g also is. ^h her ennyes lond is. ⁱ threwe is. ^k heestis is. ^l Om. IKOS. ^m he schal is. ⁿ Om. F.
^o the valu f.w. ^p *preisynge ther off* is. ^q man s. ^r *that auoweth* fro is. ^s vnto is. ^t Om. sw. ^u the
seyntuarie IKS. ^v vnto is. ^w man s. ^x a is. ^y vnto is. ^z man s. ^a man is. ^b Sothly is. ^c it
schal is. ^d a wors I. ^e an yuel is.

is chaungid shal be sacryd to the Lord.
 11 The vnclene forsothe beeste that may not
 be offred to slau3tre, whoso auowith, it
 12 shal be brou3t^z before the preest, the
 which demynge whether it be good or
 13 yuel, shal sette the prijs; and if he that
 offreth wole not 3yue, he shal adde aboue
 14 the eymynge the fifthe part. A man if
 he auowe his hows, and halowe it to the
 Lord, the preest shal behoolde, whether
 it be good or yuel, and after the prijs,
 that of hym were ordeyned, it shal be
 15 soold; if forsothe he that auowith wole
 bigge it a3en, he shal 3yue the fifthe part
 of the eymynge aboue, and he shal haue
 16 the hows. And if the feelde of his pos-
 sessioun he auowe, and halowe to the
 Lord, after the mesure of the seed shal
 be eymed the prijs; if with thritti busshels
 of barly the feelde is sowun, for fifti siclis
 17 of siluer it shal be soold. And if anoon
 fro the 3eer of the beginnyng iubilee he
 auowe the feeld, as myche as it may be
 18 worth, so myche shal^a be eymed; if for-
 sothe a^b litil of tyme, the preest shal
 noubre the money after the noubre of
 3eeris that ben laft vnto the iubilee, and
 19 it shal be drawe aweie fro the prijs. And
 if he that auowide wole bigge the feeld
 a3en, he shal adde the fifthe part of the
 20 eymed money, and he shal weelde it; if
 forsothe he wole not a3enbigge, but to
 eny other were sold ouer hym that auow-
 21 ede, he may not a3enbigge; for whanne
 the day of the iubilee cometh, it shal be
 halowid to the Lord, and the possessioun
 sacrid perteyneth^c to the ry3t of preestis.
 22 If a feelde is bou3t, and not^d of the pos-
 sessioun of the more men, were halowid^{dd}
 23 to the Lord, the preest shal noubre the
 prijs, after the noubre of 3eeres vnto

he^f chaungith it^g, bothe that, that is chaung-
 id, and that^h, for which it is chaungid,
 schal be halewid to the Lord. Sotheli if¹¹
 ony man avowith an vnclene beeste, that
 may not be offrid to the Lord, it schal be
 brou3t bifer the preest, and the preest¹²
 schal deme whether it is good ether yuel,
 and schal¹ sette the prijs; which prijs if he¹³
 that offrith^k wole^l 3yue, he schal adde^m
 the fifthe part ouer the valu. If a man¹⁴
 avowith his hows, and halewith it to the
 Lord, the preest schal biholde, 'whether it
 isⁿ good ether yuel, and bi the prijs, which^o
 is ordeyned of hym^p, it schal be seld; so-¹⁵
 theli if he that avowide wole a3en-bie it,
 he schal 3yue the fifthe part of the valu
 aboue, and he schal haue the hows. That¹⁶
 if he^q avowith the feeld of his possessioun,
 and halewith^r to the Lord, the prijs schal
 be demed bi the mesure of seed; if the
 feeld is sowun with thritti buyschels of
 barli, it schal be seeld for fifti siclys of
 siluer. If he auowith the feeld anoon for^s
 17 the 3eer of^t the^u iubilee bigynnyng^v, as
 myche as it may be worth, bi so myche it
 schal be preisid^w; but if *it be* after 'sum¹⁸
 part of^x tyme, the preest schal rykene^y the
 money bi^z the noubre of 3eeris^a that ben
 residue^b 'til to^c the iubilee, and it schal be
 withdrawun of^d the prijs. That if he that¹⁹
 avowide wole a3enbie the feeld, he schal adde
 the fyuethe part of the^e money preisid^f,
 and he schal welde it; but if he nyle^g²⁰
 a3enbie^h, but it is seeld to ony othir man,
 heⁱ that avowide^k schal 'no more^l mowe
 a3enbie it; for whanne the dai of iubilee²¹
 cometh, it^m schal be halewid to the Lord,
 and the possessioun halewid perteyneth to
 the ry3t of preestis. If the feeld is bou3t,²²
 and is not of the possessioun of grettere
 menⁿ, and is^o halewid to the Lord, the²³

^z brent A. ^a it shal BDEFH. ^b after a BE sec. m. ^c and perteyneth E. ^d no BF. nor H. ^{dd} ho-
 lowid A.

^f a man is. ^g his vow is. ^b that thing is. ⁱ he schal is. ^k auowith s. ^l wole not A. sec. m. ^m adde
 to is. ⁿ wher that hous be is. ^o that is. ^p the preest is. ^q a man is. ^r halewith it s. ^s fro ILS.
^t of bigynnyng of is. ^u Om. B. ^v Om. is. ^w preisid ether set a [at GN] valu BCGKNQ. ^x a litil is.
^y rykene ether determyne BCGKNQ. noubre is. ^z aftir is. ^a the 3eeris w. ^b left ILS. ^c vnto is.
 to o sec. m. ^d fro is. ^e Om. w. ^f that is preisid I. ^g wil not I. ^h a3enbie it is. ⁱ he thanne s.
^k auowide it is. ^l neuer is. ^m that feeld s. ⁿ men, that is, of auncetries BCGKNQX. men of auncetry s.
^o it is is.

the iubilee, and he shal 3yue, the which
 24 auowide it to the Lord; in the iubilee
 forsothe it shal turne azen to the rather
 lord that solde it, and hadde into the
 25 soort of his possessioun. Al eymynge shal
 be peysid with the cycle of the seyntua-
 26 rye; the sicle hath twenty halpens. The
 first getun that perteyneth to the Lord
 no man may halowe and vowe, whether
 oxe or sheep it were, of the Lord thei
 27 ben. And if the beeste is vnclene, he
 that offreth shal azenbigge aftir his eym-
 ynge, and shall adde the fifthe part of the
 prijs; if he wole not azenbigge, it shal
 be soold to another, how myche euer it
 28 were eymed. Al that to the Lord is sa-
 crid, whether it were man, or beeste, or^e
 feelde, it shal not be soold, ne may be
 azenbouzt; what euer thing ones were
 sacrid, holi of halowes it shal be to the
 29 Lord, and eche sacrid thing that is offryd
 of man, shal not be bouzt azen, but thur3
 30 deeth die. Alle the dymes of the erthe,
 whether of the cornes, or^f of the^g apples
 of trees, ben of the Lord, and to hym
 31 thei ben halowid; if eny man wole bigge
 azen his dymes, adde he the fifthe part of
 32 hem; of alle the^h dymes of sheep, orⁱ of
 oxe, and of geyte, that vndur the 3eerde
 of the shepherd goon, what euer^k dyme
 33 come, it shal be halowid to the Lord; it
 shal not be chosen, nothir good nother
 yuel, ne for another chaungid; if eny
 man chaunge, and that, that is chaungid,
 and that, for what it is chaungid, shal be
 halowid to the Lord, and shal not be
 34 azenbouzt. Thes ben the heestis that
 the Lord comaundide to Moyses, and to
 the^l sones of Yrael, in the mownt of Sy-
 nay.

preest schal determyne^p the prijs bi^q the
 noumbre of 3eeris 'til to^r the iubilee, and
 he that avowide the feeld schal 3yue *the*
prijs^s to the Lord; forsothe in the iubilee 24
 it schal turne azen to the formere lord that
 seelde it, and 'haue he^t in to the eritage of
 his possessioun. 'Ech preisyng^u schal be 25
 peisid^v bi the sicle of seyntuarie^w; a sicle
 hath twenti halpens. No man may ha- 26
 lewe and avowe the firste gendrid thingis
 that perteynen to the Lord, whether it is
 oxe, whether^x scheep, tho^y ben the Lordis
part^z. That if the beeste is vncleene^a, he 27
 that offride^b schal azenbie by^c his^d valu^e,
 and he schal adde^f the fyuethe part of
 prijs^g; if he nyle^h azenbieⁱ, it schal be
 seeld to another man, as^k myche euer^l as
 it is 'set at valu^m. Al thing whichⁿ is ha- 28
 lewid to the Lord, whether it is man, whe-
 ther^o beeste, whether^o feeld[†], it schal not
 be seeld, nether it schal mow be azenbouzt;
 whateuer thing is halewid onys, it^p schal
 be hooli *of the noumbre* of hooli thingis
 to the Lord, and ech halewyng which^q is 29
 offrid of man^r, schal not be azenbouzt, but
 it schal die bi deeth^s. Alle the tithis of 30
 erthe, whether of fruytis^t, whether of ap-
 plis of trees, ben the Lordis *part*, and ben
 halewid to hym; sotheli if ony man wole 31
 azenbie hise tithis, he schal adde^u the
 fyuethe part of tho; of alle tithis^v, of 32
 scheep, and of^w oxen, and of geet, that
 passen vndur the '3erde of scheepherde^x,
 whateuer thing cometh to the tenthe *part*,
 it schal be halewid to the Lord; it schal 33
 not be chosun, nether good, nether yuel;
 nethir it schal be chaungid for another; if
 ony man chaungith^y, bothe that, that is
 chaungid, and that^z, for which it is chaungid,
 schal be halewid to the Lord, and it schal

† In Ebreu it
 is, feeld of his
 eritage. c k q.

^e other E.
^l Om. E.

^f other BDEFH.

^g Om. F.

^h Om. BDEFH.

ⁱ and BDEFH.

^k er E.

^p noumbre is. ^q aftir is. ^r vnto is. ^s *prijs therof* s. ^t he schal haue it i. haue it s. ^u ech
 preisyng, *that is, setting of valu* BCKNQ. al the preisyng or valu i. ech preisyng or thing noumbred s.
^v preisid s. ^w the seyntuarie is. ^x or i. ^y thei is. ^z *part withouten avow* s. ^a vnclene *that is avowid* s.
^b offrith it i. offride it s. ^c Om. A. it aftir is. ^d the is. ^e valu *that it is preisid to* s. ^f adde to is.
^g the prijs is. ^h wil not i. ⁱ azenbie it is. ^k for as is. ^l Om. is. ^m *preisid* is. ⁿ that is. ^o or is.
^p he s. ^q that is. ^r a man B. ^s deeth *and be offrid* s. ^t fruytis *of corn* s. ^u adde to is. ^v the
 tithis i. ^w Om. ELP. ^x scheperdis 3erde is. ^y chaungith it is. ^z that thing s.

*Here endith the book of Leviticus, and
now bigynneth the book of Numeri^m.*

not be azenbouzt. These ben the co-34
maundementis^a whiche the Lord comaund-
ide to Moises, and to the sones of Israel,
in the hil of Synay.

*Here eendith the book of Levitici, and
here bygynneth the book of Numerj^b.*

^m Here endith Leuyticus, and here bigynneth Numery. D. Here endith Levitici, and bigynneth Numeri. E.
Here endith the bok of Levitici, and here bigynneth the bok of Numeri. F. No final rubric in BH.

^a heestis is. ^b From BS. Here endithe Leuyticy, and here bigynneth Numery. C. Here endith the book
of L. and bigynneth the book of Numeri. DNOR. Here endithe L. and here bygynneth Numeri. FW. Heere
eendit L. the iij boke. G. Here endith Leuyticus. I. Here endeth L., see now the book of Numbre. K.
Here endith the book of L. and here bigynneth a prologe on Numeri. M. Here endith L. and bigynneth
Numeri. X. No final rubric in AELPQT.

N U M B E R S.

[*Prologue on the book of Numbers.*]

THIS book clepid Numeri, that is to seie, the book of NOMBRE, makith mencion, how the Lord comaundide Moises and Aaron to noumbre the sones of Israel bi her names writen, alle men that weren fro twenti 3eer and aboue, of stronge men and able to batel. Sothli the Leuytis weren not noumbred with hem, bi the comaundement of the Lord, but bi hem self in to the seruyse of the tabernacle. And the Lord comaundide to Moises to sende aspiers to biholde the lond of Canaan, of ech lynage o man; whiche whanne thei hadden biholde, and weren comen a3en, discomforteden al the peple, out taken Josue and Caleph, whiche a3enseiden the othere aspiers. And al the peple mournede and wepte, wherfore the Lord turnede hem a3en in to desert, and seide, that noon of tho that weren noumbred scholde come in the lond of Canaan, but Josue and Caleph; but walke aboute in wilderness fourti 3eer, and deie therinne; and after fourti 3eer the sones of hem, that weren not noumbred, scholden entre, and welde the lond. Also of alle dissenciouns that bifellen in the desert, and veniaunces of the peple, and how thei wunnen al the londe bi3ende Jordan; and of the deeth of Aaron; and how the peple was nounbrid eftsone by Moises and Eleasar prest; and the Lord bad Moises to take veniaunce of the peple of Madian, and thanne he scholde be gaderid to his peple. *Here endith the prologe and here bigynneth the book of Numeri^a.*

Numeri^a.

Here bigynneth the boke of Numeri^{aa}.

CAP. I.

CAP. I.

¹ THE Lord spak to Moyses in deseert of Synay, in the tabernacle of the boond of peese, the first day of the secounde moneth, that other 3eer of the goyng of ²hem out of Egipte, seiynge, Take 3e the sowme of al the congregacioun of the sones of Yrael, by kynredis, and her howses, and the names of eche, what euer ³of the^b maal kynd, fro the twentithe 3eer and aboue, of alle the stronge men of Yrael; and 3e shulen noumbre hem bi her

AND the Lord spak to Moises in the ¹deseert of Synay, in the tabernacle of the^b boond of pees, in the firste day of the secounde monethe, in the tother 3eer of her goyng out of Egipt, and seide^c, Take 3e ²'the summe^d of al the congregacioun of the sones of Israel, bi her kynredis, and howsis^e, and 'the names of alle^f bi hem silf, what euer thing is^g of male kynde fro the^h ³twentithe 3eere and aboue, ofⁱ alle the stronge men of Israel; and thou and Aa-

^a From B. No initial rubric in ADEH but only running title. ^b Om. BDEFH.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^{aa} Numeri E. *Here bigynneth Numeri.* LPQ. No initial rubric in CDPGKM NORSTWX. ^b Om. *plures.* ^c he seide is. ^d nombre s. ^e meynees is. ^f alle her names ech is. ^g Om. is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ and A *pr. m.*

4 companyes, thow and Aaron. And there
shulen be with 3ow the prynces of the
lynages, and of the howsis, in her kyn-
5 redes, whos names ben thes; of Ruben,
6 Elisur, the sone^c of Sedeur; of Symeon,
Salamyel, the sone of Sury of Sadday;
7 of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amynadab;
8 of Ysachar, Nathanael, the sone of Suar;
9 of Zabulon, Eliab, the sone of Elon; of
10 the sones forsothe of Joseph, of Effraym,
Elizama, the sone of Amyud; of Ma-
nasse, Gamaliel, the sone of Phadasseur;
11 of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone of Ge-
12 deon; of Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amy-
13 sadday; of Aser, Phegiel, the sone of
14 Ochran; of Gad, Elizaphan, the sone of
15 Duel; of Neptalym, Ayra, the sone of
16 Henam. Thes the moost noble princes of
the multitude, bi the lynages, and her
kynredes, and the heedes of the oost of
17 Yrael, the whiche Moyses and Aaron
token, with al the multitude of the co-
18 moun. And thei gadreden togidere the
first day of the secounde moneth, noun-
brynge hem bi kynredes, and howses, and
meynees, and heedes, and names of echon,
19 fro the twentieth^d 3eer and aboue, as the
Lord comaundide to Moyses; and thei
ben noumbred in the desert of Synay.
20 Of Ruben, the fyrst goten of Yrael, bi ge-
neraciouns, and meyneys, and his howses,
and the names of the heedes of echon,
and al that is of maal kynde, fro twenti^e
3eer and aboue, of men goynge forth to
21 batayl, six and fourti thowsynd and fyue
22 hundreth. Of the sones of Semeon, bi his
generaciouns, and meyneis, and howses of
his kynredes, ben noumbred bi names and
heedes of echon, al that is of maal kynde,
fro the twentieth 3eer and aboue, of men
23 goynge to bateil, nyn and fyfti thowsynd
24 and thre hundreth. Of the sones of Gad,
by generaciouns, and meyneis, and howses
of her kynredes, ben noumbred bi the
names of echon, fro twenti 3eer and aboue,

ron schulen noubre hem bi her cump-
nies. And the princes of lynagis^k and of
housis^l, in her kynredis, schulen be with
3ou, of whiche^m *princes* these ben the
5 names; of Ruben, Elisur, the sone of Sede-
ur; of Symeon, Salamyel, the sone of Suri
6 Sadday; of Juda, Naason, the sone of Amy-
7 nadab; of Ysacar, Nathanael, the sone of
8 Suar; of Zabulon, Eliab, the sone of Elon;
9 sotheli of the sones of Joseph, of Effraym,
10 Elisama, the sone of Amyud; of Manasses,
Gamaliel the sone of Phadussur; of Ben-
11 iamyn, Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; of
12 Dan, Aiezer, the sone of Amysadday; of
13 Aser, Fegiel, the sone of Ochran; of Gad,
14 Elisaphan, the sone of Duel; of Neptalym,
15 Hayra, the sone of Henam. These *weren*¹⁶
the noblestⁿ princes of the multitude, bi^o
her lynagis, and kynredis, and the heedis^p
of the oost of Israel, whiche^q pryncis¹⁷
Moises and Aaron token, with al the mul-
titude of the comyn puple. And thei ga-
18 deriden in the firste dai of the secounde
monethe, and telden^r hem bi kynredis, and
housis, and meynees, and heedis, and names
of alle^s by hem silf, fro the^t twentithe 3eer
and aboue, as the Lord comaundide to
19 Moises. And of Ruben the firste gendrid^u
20 of Israel weren noumbred, in the^v deseert
of Synai, bi her generaciouns, and meynees,
and housis, and bi the names of alle^w heedis^w,
al thing that is of male kynde, fro 'the
twentithe 3eer^x and aboue, of men goynge
forth to batel, sixe and fourti thousynd
21 and fyue hundrid. Of the sones of Sy-
22 meon, bi her generaciouns, and meynees,
and housis of her kyneredis, weren noum-
brid, bi the names and heedis of alle^y, al
that is of male kynde, fro 'the twentithe^z
3eer and aboue, of men goynge forth to
batel, nyn and fifty thousand and thre
23 hundrid. Of the sones of Gad, by genera-
24 ciouns, and meynees, and housis of her
kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names
of alle, fro twenti^a 3eer and aboue, alle men

^c sones A. ^d twenty D. ^e the twentieth BDEFH.

^k the lynagis is. ^l the meynees is. ^m the whiche I. ⁿ ful noble I. ^o of s. ^p heedis men s. ^q the
whiche I. ^r thei telden is. ^s ech is. ^t Om. is. ^u bigoten I. ^v Om. BL. ^w the heedis is. ^x xx. s.
^y ech oon is. ^z xx. s. ^a the twentithe I.

25 alle that shulden goo to batail, fyue and
fourti thowsynd and^f six hundrith and
26 fifti. Of the sones of Juda, by genera-
cyouns, and meyneis, and howses of her
kynredes, bi the names of echon, fro the
twentith 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten
27 goo forthe to batails, ben noumbred foure
and seuenti thowsyndes and six hundrith.
28 Of the sones of Ysachar, bi kynredys, and
meyneis, and howses of her kynredes, bi
the names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer
and aboue, alle that shulden goo to batail,
29 ben noumbred foure and fifti thowsynd
30 and four hundrith. Of the sones of Za-
bulon, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and
houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred bi
names of echon, fro the twentith 3eer and
aboue, alle that my3ten goo forthe to ba-
31 tayl, seuen and fifti thowsyndes and foure
32 hundrith. Of the sones of Joseph, of the
sones of Effraym, bi generaciouns, and
meyneis, and houses of her kynredes, ben
noumbred bi the names of echon, fro the
twentith 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten
33 goo forth to batail, fourti thowsynd and
34 fyue hundrith. Forsothe of the sones of
Manasse, bi generaciouns, and meyneis,
and houses of her kynredes, ben noum-
bred by the names of echon, fro twenti
35 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo
forthe to batail, two and thretti thowsynd
36 and two hundrith. Of the sones of Ben-
iamyn, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and
houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred
with the names of echon, fro the twen-
tith^g 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo
37 forthe to batail, fyue and thritti thow-
38 synd and foure hundrith. Of the sones
of Dan, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and
houses of her kynredes, ben noumbred
with the names of echon, fro twentith^h
39 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten goo
forthe to batayl, two and sexti thowsynd
40 and seuen hundreth. Of the sones of
Aser, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and

that 3eden forth to batels^b, fyue and fourti²⁵
thousand sixe hundrid and fifti. Of the²⁶
sones of Juda, bi generaciouns, and mey-
nees, and housis of her kynredis, by the
names of alle, fro 'the twentithe^c 3eer and
aboue, alle men that mi3ten go to batels,
weren noumbred foure and seuenti thou-²⁷
sand^d and sixe hundrid. Of the sones of²⁸
Ysacar, bi generaciouns^e, and meynees, and
housis off^f her kynredis, bi the names of
alle, fro 'the twentithe^g 3eer and aboue,
alle men that 3eden forth to batels, weren²⁹
noumbred foure and fifti thousande and
foure hundrid. Of the sones of Zabulon,³⁰
bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis
of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the
names of alle, fro 'the twentithe^h 3eer and
aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to
batels, seue and fifti thowsynde and foure³¹
hundrid. Of the sones of Joseph, of the³²
sones of Effraym, bi generaciouns, and
meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren
noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the
twentitheⁱ 3eer and aboue, alle men that
my3ten go forth to batels, fourti thowsynde³³
and fyue hundrid. Forsothe of^k the sones³⁴
of Manasses, bi generaciouns^l, and mey-
nees, and housis of her kynredis, weren
noumbred, bi the names^m of alle, fro the
twentitheⁿ 3eer and aboue, alle men that
my3ten go forth to batels, two and thretti³⁵
thowsynd and two hundrid. Of the sones³⁶
of Beniamyn, bi generaciouns, and mey-
nees, and housis of her kynredis, weren
noumbred, bi the names of alle^o, fro twenti^p
37 3eer and aboue, alle men that mi3ten go
forth to batels, fyue and thretti thousinde³⁷
and foure hundrid. Of the sones of Dan,³⁸
bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis
of her kynredis, weren nounbrid, bi the
names of alle, fro 'the twentithe^q 3ere and
aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to
batels, two and sixti thowsynde and se-³⁹
uene hundrid. Of the sones of Aser, bi⁴⁰
generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of

^f Om. BDEFH. ^g twenty BFH. ^h twenty BFH. the twentieth E.

^b batel I. ^c xx. Is. ^d thowsyndis w. ^e her generaciouns I. ^f and s. ^g xx. s. ^h xx. s. ⁱ twenti B.
xx. s. ^k Om. I. ^l her generaciouns I. ^m meynees o *sup. ras.* ⁿ twenti *plures.* ^o Om. s. ^p the
twentithe *plures.* ^q xx. FILS.

housis of her kynredes, ben noumbred bi the names of echon, fro the twentieth 3eer and aboue, that my3ten goo forth to batail, fourti thousynd and a thousind and 42 fyue hundreth. Of the sones of Neptaly^m, bi generaciouns, and meyneis, and houses, and her kynredes, ben noumbred with the names of echon, fro the twentieth 3eer and aboue, alle that my3ten gooⁱ to 43 batail, thre and fifti thousynd and foure 44 hundrith. Thes ben whom noumbred Moyses and Aaron, and the twelue princes of Yrael, eche bi the houses of her kynredes. And 'there were^k alle togidere of the sones of Yrael, bi howses, and her meyneis, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, alle 46 that my3ten go forth to batail, six hundrith thre thousyndis of men, fyue hundrith and fifti. Leuytes forsothe in the lynage of her meyneis ben not noumbred with hem.

CAP. II.

48 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, 49 The lynage of Leuy wole thow not noumbre, ne putte the sowin of hem with the 50 sones of Yrael; but thow shalt ordeyne hem vpon the tabernacle of witnessynge, alle the vessels of it, and what euer thing to the serymonyes perteyneth. Thei shulen bere the tabernacle, and alle the vsable thinges of it, and thei shulen be in the seruyce, and bi enuyroun of the tabernacle thei shulen sette her^l tentes. Whanne it were to go forth, the Leuytes shulen sett down the tabernacle, whanne thei shulen arere the tentis to be sett; who so euer^m of other lynages comen there nei3, 52 shal be slayn. And the sones of Yrael shulen sette tentes, eche bi the companyes, 53 and felowships, and her oostisⁿ; forsothe the Leuytes bi enuyroun of the tabernacle shulen ficche tentes, lest there be maad

her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe^r 3eer and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, fourti thousynde and a thousynde 41 and fyue hundrid. Of the sones of Neptaly^m, bi generaciouns, and meynees, and housis of her kynredis, weren noumbred, bi the names of alle, fro 'the twentithe^s 3eer and aboue, alle men that my3ten go forth to batels, thre and fifty thousynde 43 and foure hundrid. These men it ben, 44 whiche^t Moises and Aaron and the twelue princes of Israel noumbreden, alle^u bi the^v housis 'of her^w kynredis. And alle men 45 of the sones of Israel bi her housis, and meynees, fro 'the twentithe^x 3eer and aboue, that my3ten go forth to batels, weren togidere^y sixe hundrid thousynde^z and thre 46 thousynde of^a men, fyue^b hundred and fifti. Sotheli the dekenes in the lynage of her 47 meynes weren not noumbred with hem.

CAP. II.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 48 'Nyle thou noumbre^c the lynage of Leuy, 49 nether sette thou the summe^d of hem with the sones of Israel; but thou schalt ordeyne 50 hem on^e the tabernacle of witnessing, and on^e alle the vessels therof, and what^f euer thing perteyneth to^g cerymonyes^h *ether sacrifices*. Thei schulen bere the tabernacle, and alle purtenauncesⁱ therof, and thei schulen be in^k seruyce^l, and schulen^m sette tentis bi theⁿ cumpas of the tabernacle. Whanne me^o schal go^p, the dekenes schulen do^q down the tabernacle; whanne the tentis schulen be sette, thei schulen 'reise *the tabernacle*^r. Who euer of straungeris^s nei3eth, he schal be slayn. Sotheli the 52 sones of Israel schulen sette tentis, ech man bi cumpenyes^t, and gaderyngis^u, and his oost; forsothe the dekenes schulen sette 53 tentis^v bi the^w cumpas of the tabernacle,

ⁱ go forth BDEFH. ^k thei deden E pr.m. ^l the BDEFH. ^m er E. ⁿ host BDEFH.

^r xx. ILQRST. ^s xx. is. twenti x. ^t the whiche I. ^u ech is. ^v her is. ^w and is. ^x twenti B. xx. ILS. ^y alle togidere is. ^z thousynde of men w. ^a Om. is. ^b and fyue s. ^c Noumbre thou not I. ^d noumbre is. ^e vpon is. ^f vpon what is. ^g Om. E. ^h the cerymonyes Ewx sec.m. ⁱ the purtenaunces is. ^k in the s. ^l seruyce of it is. ^m thei schulen is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o men is. ^p go forth or be removed is. ^q take is. putte K sec.m. ^r sette it vp I. sette vp the tab. s. ^s straungeris, that is, another lynage BCGKQX. straungeris, that is, of other lynage s. ^t his cumpenyes is. ^u his felouschipis is. ^v her tentis is. ^w Om. is.

indignacioun vpon the multitude of the
sones of Yrael; and thei shulen watche in
the waardes of the tabernacle of wytness-
54 ynge. Thanne the sones of Yrael diden
after alle thingis that the Lord hadde co-
1 maundide to Moyses. And the Lord spak
2 to Moyses and Aaron, seiynge, Eche bi
companyes, toknes, and baners, and howses
of her kynredes, shulen sette the tentis of
the sones of Yrael, bi enuyroun of the
3 tabernacle of the boond of pees. At the
eest Judas shal picche^o tentis, bi compa-
nyes^p of his oost; and Nason, the sone of
Amynadab, shal be prynce of his sones;
4 and al the sowme of fitynge men of his
lynage, foure and seuenti thousynd and
5 six hundreth. Bisides hym setten tentes,
of the lynage of Ysachar, whos prynce
6 was Nathanael, the sone of Suar; and al
the noumbre of his fityers, foure and fifti
7 thousynd^q and foure hundreth. In the
lynage of Zabulon, prynce was Eliab, the
8 sone of Elon; al the oost of fitynge
men of his lynage, seuen and fifti thou-
9 synd and foure hundreth. Al that in the
tentis of Juda ben noumbred, weren an
hundryth six^r and eizti thousyndis and
foure hundrith; and bi her companyes
10 first thei shulen go out. In the tentes of
the sones of Ruben, at the southe plage,
shal be prynce, Elisur, the sone of Se-
11 deur; and al the oost of his fityers, that
ben noumbred, six and fourty thowsynd
12 and fyue hundreth. Biside hym setten
tentis, of the lynage of Symeon, whos
prynce was Salamyel, the sone of Sury
13 Sadday; and al the oost of his fityers,
that ben noumbred, nyn and fifti thou-
14 synd and thre hundrith. In the lynage
of Gad, prince was Eliasaph, the sone of
15 Duel; and al the oost of his fityers, that
ben noumbred, fyue and fourti thousand
16 six hundrith and fifti. Alle that ben
noumbred in the tentes of Ruben, an hun-

lest indignacioun be maad on the multi-
tude of the sones of Israel; and thei^x schu-
len wake in the kepyngis^y of the 'taberna-
cle of witnessyng^z. Therfor the sones of 54
Israel diden bi alle thingis whiche^a the
Lord comaundide to Moises. And the 1
Lord spak to Moises and to Aaron, and
seide, Alle men of the sones of Israel schu-
len sette tentis bi the^b cumpenyes, signes^c,
and^d baneris^e, and housis^f of her kynredis,
bi the^g cumpas of the tabernacle of boond
of pees. At the est Judas schal sette tentis, 3
bi the cumpenyes of his oost; and Naason,
the sone of Amynadab, schal be prince of
the sones of Juda; and al the summe^h of 4
fityeris of his kynrede, foure and seuenti
thousynde and sixe hundrid. Menⁱ of the 5
lynage of Ysachar settiden tentis bysydis
hym, of whiche the^k prince was Nathanael,
the sone of Suar; and al the noumbre of 6
hise fityeris, foure and fifti thousynde and
foure hundrid. Eliab, the sone of Elon, 7
was prince of^l the lynage of Zabulon; als
the oost of fityeris of his kynrede, seue-
ne and fifti thousynde and foure hundrid.
Alle that weren noumbrid in the castels^m 9
of Judas, weren an hundrid thousyndeⁿ
'foure scoore thousynde and sixe^o and foure
hundrid; and thei schulen go out the^p
firste bi her cumpenyes. In the castels^q 10
of the sones of Ruben, at the south coost,
Elisur, the sone of Sedeur, schal be prince;
and al the oost of hise fityeris, that^r weren 11
noumbrid, sixe and fourti thousynde and
fyue hundrid. Men of the lynage of Sy- 12
meon settiden tentis bisidis hym, of whiche
the prince was Salamyhel, the sone of Su-
risaddai; and al the oost of hise fityeris, 13
that weren noumbrid, nyne and fifty thou-
synde and thre hundrid. Eliasaph, sone^s 14
of Duel, was prince in the lynage of Gad;
and al the oost of his fityeris, that weren 15
noumbrid, fyue and fourti thousynde sixe^t
hundrid and fifti. Alle that weren noum- 16

^o fyteche BDEFH. ^p the companyes E. ^q thousandes E. ^r and six E.

^x the dekenis is. ^y waardis is. ^z tabernaclis of witnessinges s. ^a aftir that is. ^b her is. ^c and
signes FKLO. and bi her tokenes is. ^d Om. is. ^e bi her baneris is. ^f meynes is. ^g Om. is. ^h noum-
bre is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k Om. is. ^l in *plures*. ^m tentis is. castel L. ⁿ thousynde and is. ^o sixe and eizti
thousinde BNx. ^{eizti} and sixe thousinde M. ^{lxxxvj} *plures*. ^p Om. is. ^q tentis is. ^r Om. s. ^s the
sone is. ^t and sixe A *pr. m.* is.

dreth fifti thousynd^s and a thousynd foure hundreth and fifty, bi her companyes; in the secounde place thei shulen goo forthe. 17 And the tabernacle of witnessynge shal be arered bi offices of Leuytes, and the companyes of hem; what maner wyse it shal be areryd, and so it shal be sett down; eche bi places and heir ordres shulen goo forthe. At the west plage shulen be^t the tentis of the sones of Effraym, whos prince was Elizama, the sone of 19 Amyud; and al the oost of his fizers, that ben noumbred, fourti thousynd and 20 fyue hundreth. And with hem the lynage of the sones of Manasse, whos prynce 21 was Gamaliel, the sone of Phadassur; al the oost of his fizers, that ben noumbred, two and thretti thousynd and two hundredrith. In the lynage of the sones of Beniamyn prynce was Abidan, the sone of 23 Gedeon; and al the oost of his fizers, that ben noumbred, fyue and thretti thousynd 24 and foure hundredrith. And alle that ben noumbred in the tentes of Effraym, an hundredrith eijth thowsyndis and an hundred, bi her companyes; the thrid thei shulen 25 goo forthe. At the north part^u settiden^v tentes the sones of Dan, whos prince was 26 Abiazar, the sone of Amysadday; al the oost of his fizers, that ben noumbred, two and fourti thowsyndes and seuen hundredrith. Bisides hym fitchiden tentis of the lynage of Aser, whos prynce was Phlegyel, the sone of Othran; and al the oost of his fizers, that ben noumbred, fourti thowsyndis and a thousynd and fyue hundredrith. Of the lynage of the sones of Neptalym prince was Ahira, the sone of Henan; and al the oost of his fizers, thre and fifti thowsynd and foure hundredrith. 31 Alle that ben noumbred in the tentes of Dan, weren an hundred seuen and fifti thowsyndes and six hundred; alther last 32 thei shulden go forth. This noumbre of

brid in^u the castels^v of Ruben, an hundred thousynde fifty^w thousinde and a^x thousinde foure^y hundred and fifty; thei shulen go forth in the secounde place bi her cumpenyes. Sotheli the tabernacle of witnessynge schal be reysid^z bi the offices of dekenes, and bi the^a cumpenyes 'of hem^b; as^c it schal be reysid^d, so and^e it schal be takun doun^f; alle^g schulen go forth bi her places and ordres. The castels^h of the sones 18 of Effraym schulen be at the west coost, of whiche the prince was Elisama, the sone of Amyud; and al the oost of his 19 fizers, that weren noumbred, fourti thousynde and fyue hundredrith. And with hem 20 was the lynage of 'the sones of Manassesⁱ, of whiche the prince was Gamaliel, the sone of Fadassur; al the oost of hise fizers, that weren noumbred, two^k and thretti thousande and two hundredrith. In the lynage 22 of the sones of Beniamyn the prince was Abidan, the sone of Gedeon; and al the 23 oost of hise fizers, that weren noumbred, fyue^l and thretti thousynde and foure hundredrith. Alle^m that weren noumbred in the 24 castelsⁿ of Effraym weren an hundred thousynde and eijthe thousynde and oon hundredrith; thei schulen go forth 'the thridde^o bi her cumpenyes. At the 'part of the 25 north^p the sones of Dan settiden tentis, of whiche the prince was Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai; al the oost of hise fizers, 26 that weren noumbred, two^q and sixti^r thousynde and seuen hundredrith. Men^s of the 27 lynage of Aser settiden tentis bisidis hym^t, of whiche the prince was Fegiel, the sone of Othran; and al the oost of hise fizers, 28 that weren noumbred, fourti^u thousynde 'and a thousynde^v and fyue hundredrith. Of 29 the lynage of the sones of Neptalym the prince was Ahira, the sone of Henan; and al the oost of hise fizers, thre^w and 30 fifti thousynde and foure hundredrith. Alle^x that weren noumbred in the castels^x of Dan

^s thousandys E. ^t Om. ABF. ^u paartee E. ^v settynge A.

^u of 18. ^v tentis 18. ^w and fifty 18. ^x j s. ^y and foure s. ^z reysid vp 18. ^a her 18. ^b Om. 18. ^c alle as K. ^d reysid vp bi hem 18. ^e Om. 18. ^f doun bi hem s. ^g alle thei 18. ^h tentis 18. ⁱ Manasse sones s. ^k weren two 18. ^l weren fyue 18. ^m alle men 18. ⁿ tentis 18. ^o in the thridde place 18. ^p north coost 18. ^q weren two 18. ^r fourti K. ^s And men KX. ^t hem w. ^u weren oon and fourti 1. ^v Om. 1. and j thousynde s. ^w weren thre 18. ^x tentis 18.

the sones of Yrael, bi howsis of her kynredes, and companyes of the dyuydid oost, six hundrid thre thowsyndes fyue hundrid and fifti. Leuytes forsothe ben not noumbred among the sones of Yrael; so forsothe comaundide God to Moyses. And the sones of Yrael diden after alle thinges that the Lord comaundide; thei settiden tentes bi her companyes, and goon forthe bi meyneis, and howses of her fadres.

weren an hundrid thousynde seuene^y and fifti thousynde and sixe hundrid; thei schulen go forth the laste^z. This is the³² noumbre of the sones of Israel, bi the housis of her kynredis, and bi cumpenyes of the oost departid, sixe hundrid thousynde thre^a thousynde fyue^b hundrid and fifti. Sotheli the dekenes weren not noumb-³³brid among the sones of Israel; for God comaundide so to Moises. And the sones³⁴ of Israel diden bi^c alle thingis whiche^d the Lord comaundide; thei settiden tentis bi her cumpenyes, and ³⁵eden^e forth bi the meynees, and housis of her fadris.

CAP. III.

1 Thes ben the generaciouns of Aaron and of Moyses, in the day that the Lord spak to Moises, in the mownt of Synay. 2 And thes the names of the sones of Aaron; the first goten of hym Nadab; aftirward, Abyu, and Eliazar, and Ythamar; 3 thes the names of the sones of Aaron, prestis, that ben anoynt, and of whom the hoondes fulfillid and sacrid ben, that 4 thei vsen preesthod. Nadab and Abyu dieden, whanne thei offerden alien fier in the sizt of the Lord, in desert of Synay, with outen free children; and Eliazar and Ythamar vseden preesthod before Aaron 5 her fader. And the Lord spak to Moyses, 6 seiynge, Sett^x the lynage of Leuy, and mak stonde in the sizt of Aaron^y, the 7 preest, that thei mynystren to him; and waken, and weyten aboute al thing that to the herynge perteyneth of the multitude, before the tabernacle of witnessynge; and that thei kepen the vessels of the tabernacle, seruynge in the seruyce^z 9 of hym. And thou shalt 3yue bi 3iftis^a Leuytes to Aaron, and to the sones of hym, to the whiche thei ben take of the sones 10 of Yrael. Aaron forsothe and his sones

CAP. III.

These ben the generaciouns of Aaron 1 and of Moises, in the dai in which the Lord spak to Moises, in the hil of Synay. And these ben the names of 'the sones of 2 Aaron^f; his first gendrid^g, Nadab; aftirward^h, Abyu, and Eleazar, and Ythamar; these ben the names of 'Aarons sones^k, 3 preestis, that weren anoyntid, and whos hondis weren fillid^l and halewid^m, that thei schulden 'be set inⁿ preesthod. Nadab 4 and Abyu, whanne thei offeriden alien fier in the 'sizt of the Lord^o, in the deseert^p of Synay, weren deed without fre children; and Eleazar and Ythamar 'weren set in^q preesthod bifor Aaron hir fadir. And the 5 Lord spak to Moises, 'and seide^r, 'Presente^s thou^s the lynage of Leuy, and make^t to stonde in the sizt of Aaron, preest^u, that thei mynystre to hym; and wake^v, and 7 that thei kepe what euer thing perteyneth to the^w religioun of multitude^x, bifor the tabernacle of witnessyng; and that thei 8 kepe the vessels of the tabernacle, and serue in the seruyce therof^y. And thou 9 schalt 3yue bi fre 3ifte the Leuytis[†] to Aaron and hise^z sones, to whiche^a thei ben 3ouun of the sones of Israel. Sotheli thou 10

† that is, the sones of the lynage of Leuy. BCGKNQX.

^y setten E. ^x sett to BDEH. ^y Om. E sec. m. ^z seruyses E. ^a 3ifte BDEFH.

^y and seuene BIS. ^z laste tyme is. ^a and thre plures. ^b foure w. ^c Om. is. ^d aftir that is. ^e thei 3eden is. ^f Aaronus sonus is. ^g bigetun sone was 1. gendrid was s. ^h aftir him he gaat 1. aftir him he gendride s. ^k the sones of Aaron is. ^l fulfillid with blessingis is. ^m sacrid is. ⁿ vse is. ^o Lordis sizt s. ^p hil B pr. m. ^q vsiden is. ^r seiynge s. ^s presente thou. ether departe thou fro other BCGKNPQX. departe thou fro other lynagis s. ^t make it is. ^u the preest is. ^v wake in the tabernacle waardis is. ^w Om. is. ^x the multitude isw. ^y of it 1. ^z to hise is. ^a whom 1.

thow shalt ordeyne vpon the heriynge of
 preesthod; of another kynrede that goth
 11 to mynystre, he shal die. And the Lord
 12 spak to Moyses, seiynge, I toke the Le-
 uytes fro the sones of Yrael for al the
 firste geten that openeth the wombe in the
 sones of Yrael; and thei shulen be my
 13 Leuytes, myn is forsothe al the first
 goten; sithen I smoot the first gotun in
 the loond of Egipte, I halowide to me
 al thing that is first born in Yrael; fro
 man vnto beeste myn thei ben; I the
 14 Lord. And the Lord spak to Moyses, in
 15 desert of Synay, seiynge, NOMBRE the
 sones of Leuy, bi the howses of her fa-
 ders, and meyneis, eche maal from a^b
 16 moneth and aboue. And Moyses noum-
 17 bred, as the Lord comaundide. And there
 ben founden the sones of Leuy, bi her
 names, Gerson, and Caath, and Merary;
 18 the sones of Gerson, Lebyn, and Semey;
 19 the sones of Caath, Amram, and Jessaar,
 20 and Ebron, and Osiel; the sones of Me-
 21 rary, Mooly, and Musy. Of Gerson weren
 twei meyneis, Lebyntica, and Semetica;
 22 of the whiche is noumbrid a puple of
 maal kynde, fro o moneth and aboue, se-
 23 uen thowsyndes and fyue hundred. Thes
 after the tabernacle shulen sette tentis at
 24 the west, vndur the prince Eliasaph, the
 25 sone of Jael. And thei shulen haue wacches
 in the tabernacle of the boond of pees,
 thilke^e tabernacle, and his couertour, the
 tente that is drawen before the zates of
 the roof of witnessynge of boond of pees;
 26 and the cortyns of the porche, and the
 tente that is hongid in the entre of the
 porche of the tabernacle, and al thing
 that to the rijt of the auter perteyneth,
 the cordes of the tabernacle, and alle
 27 vsable thinges of it. The kynred of Caath
 shal haue the puples Amramytas, Jessaa-
 28 rytas, and Ebronytis, and Esielites; thes
 ben the meyneis of Caatices, noumbrid bi

schalt ordeyne Aaron and hise sones on^b
 the religioun of preesthod; a straungere^{c†},
 that neižeth for to mynystre^d, schal die.
 And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide^e, 11
 Y haue take the Leuytis^f of^g the sones of 12
 Israel for ech firste gendrid^h thing that
 openeth the womb inⁱ the sones of Israel;
 and the Leuytis^k schulen be myne, for ech 13
 firste gendrid^l thing is myn; sithen^m Y
 smoot the firste gendridⁿ in the lond of
 Egipt, Y halewide^o to me what euer thing
 is borun first in Israel; fro man 'til to^p
 beest thei ben myne; Y am the^q Lord.
 And the Lord spak to Moises in the de- 14
 seert of Synay, and seide, NOMBRE thou 15
 the sones of Leuy bi 'the housis of her fa-
 dris^r, and bi meynees^s, ech male fro o
 monethe and aboue. Moises noumbride^t, 16
 as the Lord comaundide. And the sones 17
 of Leuy weren foundun, bi her names,
 Gerson, and Caath, and Merary; the sones 18
 of Gerson *weren* Lebny, and Semey; the 19
 sones of Caath *weren*^u Amram, and Jes-
 saar, Hebron, and Oziel; and^v the sones 20
 of Merari *weren* Mooly, and Musi. Of^w 21
 Gerson weren twei meynees, of Lebny, and
 of Seimei; of whiche the puple of male 22
 kynde was noumbrid, fro o monethe and
 aboue, seuene thowsynde and fyue hundrid.
 These schulen sette tentis aftir^x the taber- 23
 nacle at the west^y, vndur the prince Elia- 24
 saph, the sone of Jahel. And thei schu- 25
 len haue kepyngis^z in the tabernacle of
 boond of pees, the tabernacle it silf, and
 the hilyng therof^a, the tente^{b†} which^c is
 drawun bifor the zatis of the hilyng of
 the^d witnessyng of boond^e of pees; and the 26
 curteyns of the greet street^f, also the tente
 which^g is hangid in the entryng of the
 greet street^h of the tabernacle, and what
 euer thing perteyneth to theⁱ custom^k of
 the auter, the cordis of the tabernacle, and
 al the^l purtenaunce^m therofⁿ. The kynrede 27
 of Caath schal haueⁿ the puplis of Am-

† a *straunger*,
 that is, which
 is not of the
 lynage of Leuy.
 BCGKNQX.

† In Ebru it is,
 the veyl of the
 dore of the
 grete strete,
 whiche is on
 the tabernacle
 and auteer-bi
 cumpas. GXXQX.

† In Ebru it is,
 to al the ser-
 uice therof. KX.

^b oo BDEFH. ^c thuke E.

^b vpon is. ^c straungere of another lynage is. ^d serue in the tabernacle is. ^e seiynge s. ^f dekenes is.
^g for i. ^h bigetun i. ⁱ among i. ^k dekenes i. ^l goten i. ^m sith the tyme s. ⁿ gendrid thing is.
^o haue halewide is. ^p vnto is. to o *sec.m.* ^q Om. s. ^r her fadris housis is. ^s her meynees is.
^t noumbride *hem* is. ^u Om. i. ^v Om. *plures.* ^w And of is. ^x bihynde is. ^y west part is. ^z the kep-
 yngis is. ^a therof *thei shulen kepe* s. ^b tentis s. ^c the is. ^d Om. s. ^e the boond is. ^f entree is.
^g that is. ^h entree is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k vus is. ^l Om. c. ^m purtenauncis c. ⁿ haue in waard s.

her names, of al maal kynd, fro a^d moneth
and aboue, eijt thousyndes and six hun-
29 drith. And thei shulen haue bisy wardes
of the seyntuarie, and thei shulen sette
30 tentes at the sowth plage; and the prince
of hem shal be Elyzaphan, the sone of
31 Oziel^{dd}. And thei shulen kepe the ark, and
the table, and the candelstik, the auters,
and the vessels of the seyntuarie in the
which it is mynstryd, and the veyl, and
32 al siche maner purtenaunce. The prince
forsothe of the princes of Leuytes, Elea-
zar, the sone of Aaron, preest^e; and he
shal be vpon the wakers of the warde of
33 the seyntuarie. And forsothe of Merarye
shal be puples, Moolites^f, and Musites,
34 noumbred bi her names, of al maal kynde
fro o moneth and aboue, six thousyndes
35 and two hundreth; the prynce of hem
Suryel, the sone of Abiahiel; in the north
36 plage thei shulen sette tentes. There
shulen be vnder the warde of hem the
tables of the tabernacle, and the berynge
staues, and the pilers, and the feet^g of
hem, and alle thinges that to suche maner^h
37 heriyng perteynenⁱ, and the pilers of the
porche bi enuyroun, with her feet, and
38 the stakis, with the coordes. Thei shulen
sette tentes before the tabernacle of the
boond of pees, that is, at the eest plage,
Moyses, and Aaron with his sones, hau-
yng warde of the seyntuarie, in the
mydil of the sones of Yrael; 'who so^j
39 euer^k alien come ther to, shal die. Alle the
Leuytes, the whiche noumbreden Moises
and Aaron, after the heest of the Lord,
bi her meyneis, in maal kynde, fro o
moneth and aboue, weren two and twenti
40 thousyndes. And the Lord seith to Moyses,
Noumbre the firste geten of maal kynde
of the sones of Israel, fro o moneth and
aboue; and thou shalt haue the sowm of

ram, and^o of Jessaar, and of Ebron, and of
Oziel; these ben the meynees of Caathitis, 28
noumbred bi her names, alle of male kynde,
fro o monethe and aboue, eijte thousynde
and sixe hundrid. Thei^p shulen haue 29
kepyngis^q of^r the seyntuarie, and schulen^s
sette tentis^t at the south coost^u; and 'the 30
prince of hem^v schal be Elisaphan, the
sone of Oziel. And thei schulen kepe the 31
arke, and the boord^w, and the candilstike,
the auters, and vesselis^x of the seyntuarie
in whiche^y it is mynstryd^z, and the veil,
and al sich^{zz} purtenaunce. Sotheli the^a 32
prince of princis^b of Leuytis schal be Elea-
zar, the sone of Aaron, preest^c; and he
shal be on^d the keperis of the kepyng of
the seyntuarie. And sotheli of Merary 33
schulen be the pupilis of Mooli, and of^e
Musi, noumbred bi her names, alle of^f male 34
kynde fro o monethe and aboue, sixe thou-
synde and two hundrid; 'the prince of hem^g 35
shal be Suriel, the sone of Abiahiel; thei
schulen sette tentis^h in the north coost.
And vndur 'the kepyng of hemⁱ schulen 36
be the tablis of the tabernacle, and the
barris^k, and the pileris, and 'the founde-
mentis of tho^l, and^m alle thingis that per-
teynen to sich ournyng, and theⁿ pileris of 37
the greet street^o bi cumpas, with her foun-
dementis^p, and the stakis with coordis^q.
Forsothe Moises and Aaron with hise sones 38
schulen sette tentis^r bifor the tabernacle of
boond of pees, that is, at the eest coost,
and schulen^s haue the keping^t of the seyn-
tuarie, in the^u myddis of the sones of Is-
rael; what euer alien neizeth^v†, he schal
die. Alle the Leuytis, whiche Moises and 39
Aaron noumbreden, bi comaundement^w of
the Lord, bi her meynees, in male kynde,
fro o monethe and aboue, were two and
twenti^x thousynd. And the Lord seide^y 40
to Moises, Noumbre thou the firste gen-

† *neizith*, that
is, without li-
cence. *Live*
here. COKNQX.

^d o E. ^{dd} Oriel A. ^e the preest E *pr.m.* ^f in Moolites D. ^g footes E. ^h a maner BDEFH.
ⁱ peteynen A. ^j whose BEFH. ^k er E.

^o Om. w. ^p thees is. ^q the kepyngis c. bisy waardis is. kepyng w. ^r in p. ^s thei schulen is. ^t her
tentis is. ^u coost *therof* s. ^v her prince is. ^w table is. ^x the vesselis is. ^y the whiche i. ^z serued is.
^{zz} sich manere is. ^a Om. is. ^b preestis A *pr.m.* i. ^c the preest i. ^d vpon is. ^e Om. isx. ^f the is.
^g her prince is. ^h her tentis is. ⁱ her keping is. ^k beringe staues is. ^l her foundementis is. ^m Om. s.
ⁿ Om. w. ^o entree is. ^p baasis i. ^q her coordis is. ^r her tentis is. ^s thei schulen is. ^t cheef
keping s. ^u Om. is. ^v *neizith ther to i. neizith therto without leue s.* ^w the heest i. heest s. ^x xij s.
^y spak s.

41 hem; and thou shalt take Leuitis to me
for alle the first gotyn of the sones of
Israel; I am the Lord; and the beestis of
hem for alle the first gotyn of the sones
42 of Israel. And Moises tolde, as the Lord
comaundide, the first gotten of the sones
43 of Israel; and there weren maalis bi her
names, fro o moneth and aboue, two and
twenti thousandis two hundrid and se-
44 uenti and thre. And the Lord spak to
45 Moises, seiynge, Tak Leuites for the first
gotten of the sones of Yrael, and the
beestis of Leuytes for the beestis of hem,
and Leuytes shulen be myn; I am the
46 Lord. In the prijs forsothe of two hundrith
seuenti and thre, that passen the noubre
of Leuytes, of the fyrst gotun of the sones
47 of Yrael, thou shalt take fyue siclis bi
eche heedes, at the mesure of the seyntu-
48 arie; a cicle hath twenti halfpens; and
thou shalt 3yue the money to Aaron and
his sones, the prijs of hem that ben aboue.
49 Therfor Moyses toke the money of hem
that weren more ouer, and the whiche thei
a3enbou3ten of the Leuytes, for the first
50 gotun of the sones of Yrael, of a thousynd
thre hundrid and fyue and sixti sicles,
51 after the wei3t of the seyntuarie; and he
3aue it to Aaron and his sones, after the
word that the Lord comaundide to hym.

drid^z *children*^a of male kynde of the sones
of Israel, fro o monethe and aboue; and
thou schalt haue the summe^b of hem; and
thou schalt take Leuytis^c to me for alle
41 the firste gendrid^d of the sones of Israel;
Y am the^e Lord; and *thou schalt take*
'the beestis of hem^f for alle the firste gen-
drid^g of the sones of Israel. And as the
42 Lord comaundide, Moises noumbride the
firste gendrid^g children of the sones of Is-
rael; and the males weren bi her names,
43 fro o monethe and aboue, two and twenti
thousynde two^h hundrid and seuenti and
thre. And the Lord spak to Moises, and
44 seide, Take thou Leuytisⁱ for the firste
45 gendrid^k *children*^l of the sones of Israel,
and the^m beestis of Leuytisⁿ for^o the beestis
of hem, and the Leuytis schulen be myne;
Y am the^p Lord. Forsothe in the prijs of
46 two hundrid seuenti^q and^r thre^s, that passen
the noubre of 'Leuytis, of^t the firste gen-
drid^u *children*^v of the sones of Israel, thou
47 schalt take fyue ciclis bi ech heed, at the
mesure of seyntuarie^w; a sicle hath xx.
halpens; and thou schalt 3yue the^x money
48 to Aaron and to hise sones, the prijs of
hem that ben^y aboue. Therfor Moises
49 took the money of hem that weren aboue^z,
and whiche^a thei hadden a3enbou3t of the^b
Leuytis, for the firste gendrid^c of the^d sones
of Israel, a thousand thre^e hundrid sixti^f
50 and fyue of siclis, bi the wei3te of seyn-
tuarie^g; and he 3af that *money* to Aaron
51 and to hise sones, bi the word which^h the
Lord comaundide to hym.

CAP. IV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aa-
2 ron, seiynge, Take the sowm of the sones
of Caath, fro the myddil of Leuytes, bi
3 houses, and her meyneis, fro the thrytti^l
3eer and aboue vnto the fifty^m 3eer, of alle

CAP. IV.

. And the Lord spak to Moises and to
Aaron, and seide^l, Take thou the sunme^k
2 of the sones of Caath, fro the myddis of
Leuytis, bi her housis and meynees^l, fro 3
the threttithe 3eer and aboue 'til to^m the

^l thrittith BDEH. ^m fyftithe BDEFH.

^z bigetun I. ^a Om. I. ^b noubre IS. ^c the Leuytis IS. ^d bigetun I. ^e Om. s. ^f her beestis IS.
^g bigetun I. ^h and two A *pr.m.* IS. ⁱ the Leuytis IS. ^k bigetun I. ^l Om. IMOS. ^m take the I.
ⁿ the Leuytis IS. ^o take thou for s. ^p Om. s. ^q and seuenti CIS. ^r Om. DGLOS. ^s thre *persoonus* IS.
^t Om. s. the Leuytis of w. ^u bigetun I. ^v Om. DIMORT *sec.m.* w. ^w the seyntuarie IS. ^x that IS.
^y ben *noumbrid* IS. ^z *noumbrid* aboue IS. ^a the whiche I. ^b Om. B. ^c bigeten I. ^d Om. c. ^e and
thre s. ^f and sixti KLMOWX. ^g the seyntuarie IS. ^h that IS. ⁱ he seide IS. ^k noubre IS. ^l her
meynees I. bi her meynees s. ^m vnto IS.

that goon in, that thei stónden and mynystren in the tabernacle of the boond of 4 pees. This is the heriyng of the sonnes of Caath; the tabernacle of the boond of 5 pees, and the holi of halowis shulen go yn Aaron and his sonnes, whanne the tentis ben to be moued; and thei shulen sette downⁿ the veile that hongith before the 3atis, and thei shulen wrap with ynne 6 it the ark of witnessyng; and thei shulen eftsones couer it with the couerynge of iacynctyne skynnes, and thei shulen strecche aboue a mantel al iacynctyne, and thei shulen lede in^o the berynge 7 staues. The table forsothe of proposicioun thei shulen wlappe with ynne the iacynctyne mantil, and thei shulen putte with it the encenseris, and goldun morters, litil cuppes, and the eryd chalices to the sacrifices of licours to ben heelde; looues euer- 8 more shulen be in it. And thei shulen strecche there aboue the reed mantil, the whiche eft thei shulen couer with the couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei 9 shulen lede ynne the berynge staues. And thei shulen take the iacynctyn mantil, with the which thei shulen couer the candelstik, with the^p lanterns, and her toonges, and snyters^q, and with alle the vessels of oyle, the whiche ben necessary 10 to the lanterns to be maad redi; and vpon alle thei shulen putte the couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shulen 11 lede ynne her berynge staues. Also and the goldun auter thei shulen wlappe with ynne the iacynctyn clothing; and thei shulen strecche out there aboue the couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shu- 12 len lede yn the beryng staues. Alle the vessels, with the whiche it is mynystryd in the seyntuary, thei shulen wlappe with

fiftithe 3eer, of alle that entren, that thei stonde and mynystre in the tabernacle of boondⁿ of pees. This is the religioun of 4 the sonnes of Caath; Aaron and his sonnes schulen entren in to the^o tabernacle of boond^p of pees, and in to the hooli of hooli thingis, whanne the tentis schulen be 5 moued; and thei schulen do down the veil that hangith bifore the 3atis, and thei schulen wlappe in it the arke of witnessyng; and thei schulen hile^q eft with a veil of 6 'skynnys of iacynt^r, and thei schulen stretche forth aboue a mentil al^t of iacynt, and thei schulen putteⁿ in^v barris^w 'on^x the schuldris of the bereris^y. Also 7 thei schulen wlappe the boord^z of proposicioun^a in a mentil of iacynt, and thei schulen putte therwith cenceris^b, and morteris of gold, litil cuppis, and grete cuppis to^c fletyng sacrifices 'to be sched^d; looues schulen euere be in the boord^e. And thei schu- 8 len strecche forth aboue^f a reed mentil, which^g thei schulen hile eft with an hilyng of 'skynnes of iacynt^h, and thei schulen putteⁱ yn barris^k. Thei schulen take also 9 a mentil of iacynt with which^l thei schulen hile the candilstike, with hise lanternes, and tongis, and snytels, and alle the 'vessels of oile^m that ben nedeful to the lanternes to be ordeyned; and onⁿ alle thingis^o 10 thei schulen putte an hilyng of 'skynnys of iacynt^p, and thei schulen putte^q in barris^r. Also and^s thei schulen wlappe the goldun 11 auter in a clooth of iacynt; and thei schulen stretche forth aboue^t an hilyng of 'skynnys of iacynt^u, and thei schulen putte^v in barris^w. Thei^x schulen wlappe in a 12 mentil of iacynt alle the vessels in whiche it is mynystrid^y in the seyntuarie, and thei schulen strecche forth aboue^z an hilyng of 'skynnys of iacynt^a, and thei schu-

ⁿ adoun BDEFH. ^o Om. A. ^p the BDEF. ^q liztters A.

ⁿ the boond is. ^o Om. s. ^p the boond is. ^q hile it is. ^r the skyn of iacinctyne is. iacinctyne skynnys s. ^t Om. ms. ^u leede plures. lede or bere s. ^v Om. is. al in L. ^w beringe staues is. the beringe staues s. ^x of L. ^y Om. plures. ^z table is. ^a proposicioun ether of setting forth BCGNQX. that is, setting forth K. ^b the cenceris is. ^c to schede with is. ^d Om. is. ^e table is. ^f ther aboue is. ^g the which is. ^h iacinctyn skynnys is. ⁱ leede plures. lede or bere s. ^k the berynge staues is. ^l which also is. ^m oile vessels is. ⁿ vpon is. ^o thees thingis is. ^p iacinctyn skynnys is. ^q leede plures. bring is. ^r the berynge staues is. ^s Om. is. ^t aboue it is. ^u iacinctyn skynnys is. ^v leede plures. ^w berynge staues is. ^x Also thei is. ^y serued is. ^z aboue it is. ^a iacinctyn skynnes is.

inne the iacynctyn mantel, and strecch there aboue a couertour of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shulen lede yn the ber-
 13 ynge staues. But and the auter thei shulen clense with asken, and thei shulen
 14 wrappe it with a purpur clothinge. And thei shulen putt with it alle the vesselis, the whiche thei vsen in the seruyce of it, that is, the resseyuable thinges of fiers, fleshokis, and 'hokys of thre teeth^r, and hokes, and fyre pannes; alle the vessels of the auter thei shulen couer togyder with a couerynge of iacynctyn skynnes, and thei shulen lede yn the berynge
 15 staues. And whanne Aaron and his sones han inwrappid the seyntuary, and alle the vessels of it, in the meuyng of tentes, thanne shulen goon yn the^s sones of Caath, that thei beren with ynne wrap-
 16 pid, and that thei touchen not the vessels of the seyntuary, lest thei dien. Thes ben the charges of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of the^t boond of pees, vpon whom shal be Eliazar, the sone of Aaron preest^u; to whos cure it perteyneth oyle to the lanterns to be maad redi, and the encense of composicioun, and the sacrifice that euermore is offred, and the oyle of anoyntinge, and what euer thing to the heriyng of the tabernacle^v perteyneth, and of alle the vessels that ben in the
 17 seyntuarye. And the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, seyyng, Wole 3e not lese the puple of Caath fro the myddel of Le-
 18 uytes; but this doth to hem, that thei lyuen, and dien not, if thei towchen the holi thingis of halowes. Aaron and his sones shulen go yn, and thei shulen dys-
 19 pose the werkis of echon, and thei shulen dyuyde what eny owith to bere. Otherthur 3 no curioste seen that ben in the seyntuarye, before that thei ben inwrap-

len putte^b yn barris^c. But also thei schulen clense the auter[†] fro aische^d, and thei schulen wlappe it in a clooth of purpur. And thei schulen putte with it alle vessels^e 14
 whiche thei vsen in the seruyce therof, that is, ressettis^f of firis^g, tongis^h, and fleischokis, hokisⁱ, and censeris^k, ether^l pannys of coolis; thei schulen hile alle the vessels of the auter togidere in a veil of 'skynnes of iacynt^m, and thei schulen putte^{mm} in barrisⁿ. And whanne Aaron and 15
 hise sones han wlappid the seyntuarie, and alle vessels^o therof, in the mouyng^p of tentis^q, thanne the sones of Caath schulen^r entre, that thei bere the thingis wlappid^s, and touche^t not the^u vessels of the seyntuarie, lest thei dien. Thes ben the bir- 16
 thuns^v of the sones of Caath, in the tabernacle of boond^w of pees, on^x whiche Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest^y, schal be; to whois cure 'the oile^z perteyneth to ordeyne lanternes^a, and the encense which^b is maad bi craft, and the sacrifice which^b is offrid euer^c, and the oile of anoyntyng, and what euer thing perteyneth to the ournyng of the tabernacle, and of alle vessels^d that ben in the^e seyntuarie. And the Lord 17
 spak to Moyses and to Aaron, and seide, Nyle 3e leese^f the puple of Caath fro the 18
 myddis of Leuytis^g; but do 3e this thing 19 to hem, that thei lyue, and die not, if thei touchen the hooli of hooli thingis. Aaron and hise sones schulen entre, and thei schulen dispose the werkis of alle men^h, and thei schulen departeⁱ 'what who^k owith to^l bere. Othere men se not^m bi onyⁿ 20
 curioste^o tho thingis that ben in the seyntuarie, bifore that tho^p ben wlappid^q; ellis thei schulen die. And the Lord spak to 21
 Moyses, and seide, Take thou the summe^r 22 also of the sones of Gerson, bi her housis, and meynes, and kynredis; noubre thou^s

† clense the auter, etc. of brent sacrifices. Live here. cxx qx.

^r brandyrys *E pr.m.* ^s Om. BDEFH. ^t Om. BDE SCC. M. FH. ^u the preest *E pr.m.* ^v Om. A.

^b leede *plures.* the berynge staues *is.* ^d aisslis *G.* ^e the vessels *A pr.m. 1st pr.m. x scc. m.* ^f the resettis *is.* ^g fier *is.* ^h the tongis *s.* ⁱ and othere hokis *is.* ^k the censeris *is.* ^l or the *is.* ^m iacinctyn skynnus *is.* ^{mm} leede *plures.* ⁿ the beringe staues *is.* ^o the vessels *1.* ^p remouyng *is.* ^q the tentis *is.* ^r Om. *s.* ^s wlappid to gidre *is.* ^t touche thei *is.* ^u Om. B. ^v chargis *is.* ^w the boond *is.* ^x vpon *is.* ^y the preest *1.* ^z Om. *s.* ^a of the lanternes *1.* the oile of the lanternes *s.* ^b that *is.* ^c euer, *that is, yn ech day* *BC.* euer more *is.* ^d the vessels *is.* ^e thi *ko.* ^f leese or distrie *s.* ^g the Leuytis *s.* ^h the sones of Caath *1.* Caaths sones *s.* ⁱ departe to ech *is.* ^k that that hem *is.* ^l Om. *plures.* ^m Om. *is.* ⁿ no *is.* ^o curioste or sleight *is.* ^p tho thingis *is.* ^q wlappid togidre *is.* ^r noubre *is.* ^s thou *hem is.*

21 pid, ellis thei shulden die. And the Lord
 22 spak to Moyses, seiynge, Tak also the
 sown of the sones of Gerson, bi howses,
 23 and meyneis, and his kynredes; fro thretti
 3er and aboue and vnto the^{vv} 3eres of
 24 fifti, noumbre alle that goon yn, and
 seruen in the tabernacle of the boond of
 25 pees. This is the office of the meyne of
 Gersonytes, that thei beren cortyns^w of
 the tabernacle, and the roof of the boond
 26 of pees, that other couertour, and vpon
 alle the iacyntyn couerynge, and the
 tente that hongith in the entre of the ta-
 27 bernacle of the boond of pees; the cor-
 tyngs of the porche, and the veil in the
 28 entre that is before the tabernacle. Alle
 thingis that perteynen^x to the auter, litil
 coordes, and the vessels of seruyce, co-
 maundyng Aaron and his sones, the
 sones of Gerson shulen bere; and ech
 shal knowe to what charge thei owen to
 29 be takun. This is the heriynge of the
 meyneis^y of Gersonytes, in the tabernacle
 of the boond of pees; and thei shulen be
 vndir the hoond of Ythamar, the sone of
 30 Aaron, preest^z. The sones forsothe of
 Merarye, bi meyneis and howses of her
 31 fadris, thou shalt noumbre, fro thretti
 3er and aboue vnto the 3ers of fifti, alle
 that goon into the office of his seruyce,
 and heriynge of the boond of pees of wit-
 32 nessynge. Thes ben the charges of hem;
 thei shulen bere the tablis of the taber-
 nacle, and his berynge staues, the pilers,
 33 and the feet^a of hem; and the pilers of
 the porche bi enuyroun, with her feet,
 and stakys, and her coordes; alle vessels
 and purtenaunce at noumbre thei shulen
 take, and so thei shulen bere. This is
 the office of the meyne of Merarytes, and
 the seruyce in the tabernacle of the boond
 of pees; and thei shulen be vndir the
 hoond of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron,

fro thretti 3er and aboue 'til to^u fifti^a 3er 23
 alle that entren and mynystren^v in the ta-
 bernacle of boond^w of pees. This is the 24
 office of the sones of Gersonytis, that thei
 bere the curteyns of the tabernacle, and
 the roof^x of the boond of pees, an other
 hilyng, and a^y veil of iacynt aboue^z alle 25
 thingis, and the tente which^a hangith in
 the entryng^b of the tabernacle of the^c
 boond of pees; and the curteyns of the 26
 greet street^d, and the veil in the entryng^e†,
 'which veil^f is bifor the tabernacle. Whanne 27
 Aaron comaundith and hise sones, the sones
 of Gerson schuln bere alle thingis that
 perteynen to the auter, the coordis, and
 vessels^g of seruyce^h‡; and alle schuln^h
 wite, to what charge thei owen to be
 boundun. This is the office of the meyneeⁱ 28
 of Gersonytis, in the tabernacle of boond of
 pees; and thei schuln be vndur the hond^k
 of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest.
 Also thou schalt noumbre the sones of 29
 Merary, bi the meynees and housis of her
 fadris, fro thretti 3er and aboue 'til to^l 30
 fifti 3er, alle that entren to the office of
 her seruice, and to the ournyng of the
 boond of pees of witnessyng. These ben 31
 'the chargis of hem^m; thei schuln bere
 the tablis of the tabernacle, and the barrisⁿ
 therof, the pilers and her fundamentis;
 also the pilers of the greet street^o bi cum- 32
 pas, with her fundamentis, and her^p stakis,
 and coordis^q; thei^r schuln take alle in-
 strumentis^s and purtenaunce^t at^u noumbre,
 and so thei schuln bere^v. This is the 33
 office of 'the meynee of^w Meraritis, and
 the seruyce in the tabernacle of boond^x of
 pees; and thei schuln be vndur the hond
 of Ythamar, the sone of Aaron, preest^y.
 Therfor Moises and Aaron and the princes 34
 of the synagoge noumbreden the sones of
 Caath, bi the kynredis and housis of her
 fadris, fro thretti 3er and aboue 'til to^z 35

† and the veil
 in the entryng,
 in Ebreu it is
 thus, the veil of
 the dore of the
 grete street,
 which is bifor
 the tabernacle
 biumpas. cx
 qx.
 ‡ of seruyce,
 in Ebreu it is,
 of her seruyce,
 and vessels bere
 ben takun for
 instrumentis.
 Lire here. cx
 qx.

^{vv} Om. BDFH. ^w the cortyns E. ^x perteyneth E. ^y meyne BDEFH. ^z the preest E pr.m. ^a footys E.

^t vnto is. to o sec.m. ^u the fiftithe B. fiftith D. thrittithe I. ^v seruen is. ^w the boond is. ^x hilyng is. ^y the is. ^z be aboue I. that shal be aboue s. ^a that is. ^b entree is. ^c Om. plures. ^d entree is. ^e entree is. ^f that is. ^g the vessels is. ^h thei schuln is. ⁱ meynees cis. ^k hondis c. hond or warde s. ^l vnto is. ^m her chargis is. ⁿ beringe staues is. ^o entree is. ^p with her is. ^q her coordis is. ^r And thei is. ^s the instrumentis is. ^t the purtenaunce is. ^u of the tabernacle bi is. ^v bere hem is. ^w Om. s. ^x the boond is. ^y the preest I. ^z vnto is. to o sec.m.

34 preest^b. Thanne Moyses and Aaron, and
the princes of the synagoge, noumbreden
the sones of Caath, bi kynredes, and
35 howses of her fadres, fro thretti 3eer and
aboue vnto fifti^c 3eer, alle that goon into
the seruyce of the tabernacle of the boond
36 of pees; and there ben foundun two thou-
37 syndes seuene hundred and fifti. This is
the noumbre of the sones^d of Caath, that
goon^e into the tabernacle of the boond of
pees; 'thes noumbreden^f Moyses and Aa-
ron, aftir the word of the Lord, bi the
38 hoond of Moyses. And sones^g of Gerson
ben noumbred, bi kynredes, and howses
39 of her fadris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue
vnto the fiftith^h 3eer, alle that goon yn
that thei mynystren in the tabernacle of
40 the boond of pees; and there ben foundun
two thowsynd six hundreth and thretti.
41 This is the puple of Gersonytes, the
which noumbreden Moyses and Aaron,
42 after the word of the Lord. The sones
of Merarye ben noumbred, bi kynredes,
43 and houses of her fadres, fro thretti 3eer
and aboue vnto the fiftyⁱ 3eer, alle that
goon yn to fulfille the rytis of the taber-
44 nacle of the boond of pees; and ther ben
foundun thre thowsyndes and two hun-
45 drith. This is the noumbre of the sones
of Merarye, the whiche noumbreden
Moyes and Aaron, aftir the heest of the
46 Lord, bi the hoond of Moyses. Alle that
ben noumbred of the Leuytes, and the
whiche he dide to be noumbred at the
name, of Moyses and Aaron, and the
princes of Yrael, bi kynredis, and howses
47 of her fadres, fro thretti 3eer and aboue
vnto the fifti^k 3eer, goynge into the ser-
uyce of the tabernacle, and berthens^l to
48 be bore, and^m there weren togidir eizt
49 thowsyndes fyue hundrid and eizty. Af-
ter the word of the Lord Moyses noum-
bred hem, echon aftir his office and his
charges, as the Lord comaundide to hym.

the fiftithe 3eer, alle that entren to the
seruyce of the tabernacle of boond of pees;
and thei weren foundun two thonsynde 36
seuene hundrid and fifti. This is the 37
noumbre of the puple of Caath, which^a
entrith in to the tabernacle of boond of
pees; Moises and Aaron noumbriden these,
bi the word of the Lord, bi the hond of
Moises. And the sones of Gerson weren 38
noumbrid, bi the kyneredis and housis of
her fadris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue 'til 39
to^b 'the fiftithe^c 3eer, alle that entren that
thei mynystre^d in the tabernacle of boond
of pees; and thei weren foundun two thou- 40
synde sixe hundrid and thretti. This is 41
the puple of^e Gersonytis, which^f Moises
and Aaron noumbriden^g, bi the 'word of
the Lord^h. And the sones of Merary 42
weren noumbrid, bi the kynredis and
housis of her fadris, fro threttitheⁱ 3eer 43
and aboue 'til to^k 'the fiftithe^l 3ere, alle
that entren to fille^m the customs, *ether*ⁿ
seruices, of the tabernacle of boond^o of
pees; 'and thei^p weren foundun thre thou- 44
synde and two hundrid. This is the 45
noumbre of the sones of Merari, whiche^q
Moyses and Aaron noumbriden, bi 'the co-
maundement^r of the Lord, bi the hoond of
Moises. Alle that weren noumbrid of Le- 46
uytis^s, and whiche^t Moyses and Aaron and
the princes of Israel maden to be noum-
brid, bi the kynredis and housis of her fa-
dris, fro thretti 3eer and aboue 'til to^u 'the 47
fiftithe^v 3eer, and entriden to the seruyce
of the tabernacle, and to bere chargis^w,
weren togidere eizte thowsynde fyue hun- 48
drid and foure scoor. By the 'word of the 49
Lord^x Moises noumbride hem, ech man bi
his office and hise chargis, as the Lord co-
maundide to hym.

^b the preest *E pr.m.* ^c the fifti *BDFH.* the fiftithe *E.* ^d peple *BDEFH.* ^e goth *BDEFH sec.m.* ^f this
noumbre *A.* ^g the sones *BDEFH.* ^h fyfty *BD.* ⁱ fiftythe *E.* ^k fiftythe *E.* ^l the berthens *BDE.* ther
berthens *F.* ^m Om. *BDEFH.*

^a that is. ^b vnto is. to *O sec.m.* ^c l. s. ^d serue is. ^e Om. s. ^f that is. ^g noumbriden bi the
kyndredis and housis *I.* ^h Lordis wordis s. ⁱ thritti *BIKMNW. xxx. plures.* ^k vnto is. to *O sec.m.*
^l fiftithe *C. l. llos.* ^m fulfille is. ⁿ or the s. ^o the boond s. ^p Om. isw. and *RT sec.m.* ^q the
whiche *I.* ^r heest is. ^s the Leuytis is. Leuytis, *that is, of the lynage of Leuy BCGKQ.* ^t the whiche *I.*
^u vnto is. ^v l. s. ^w the chargis ther off is. ^x Lordis word is.

CAP. V.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Comaund to the sones of Yrael, that thei
 casten out of the tentes alle leprows, and
 that flowith seed, and is polut vpon the
 3 deed; as wel the maal as the femaal
 casteth out of the tentis, lest thei de-
 foulen hem, whanne thei dwellen with
 4 3ow. And the sones of Yrael dyden so,
 and thei casteden hem out of theⁿ tentes,
 as the Lord hadde spokun to Moyses.
 5 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 6 Spek to the sones of Irael, A man or
 womman, whanne thei doon of alle the
 synnes that ben wont to falle to men, and
 bi negligence ouer passid the maunde-
 7 ment of the Lord, and trespassen, thei
 shulen knowleche her synne, and thei^o
 shulen 3eelde that heed, and the fifthe
 part there aboue, to hym in whom thei
 8 synned. If forsothe there weren not
 that shulde resseyue, thei shulen 3yue to
 the Lord, and it shal be of the preest,
 out take the wether that is offryd for the
 9 purgyng, that the oost be plesable. Alle
 forsothe the first fruytis that offren the
 sones of Yrael, to the preest perteynen;
 10 and what thing in the seyntuarie is of-
 fered of eche, and is takun to the hondes
 11 of the preest, shal be of hym. And the
 Lord spak to Moyses, seyynge, Spek to
 the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seye
 12 to hem, A man, whos wijf erreth^p, and,
 13 the housbonde despisyng, slepe with an-
 other man, and that the housbonde may
 not knowe of, but the auowtrye is hidde,
 and with witnes^q may not be vndurnom,
 14 for she is not foundun in the hordom; if
 the spiryt of gelousnes stire the man
 a3ens his wijf, the which outhir is polut,
 15 or with fals suspeciou is coueitid, he
 shal lede hire to the preest, and he shal
 offre for hir an offryng, the tenthe part

CAP. V.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide,¹
 Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that²
 thei caste out of the castels^v ech leprouse
 man, and that fletith^z out seed^a, and^b is
 defoulid on^c a deed bodi; caste 3e out of
 the castels^d, as wel a male as a female,³
 lest thei defoulen tho, whanne thei dwellen
 with 3ou. And the sones of Israel diden⁴
 so; and thei castiden^e hem out of the cas-
 tels^f, as the Lord spak to Moises. And⁵
 the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke⁶
 thou to the sones of Israel, Whanne a man
 ethir a womman han^g do^h of alle synnesⁱ
 that ben wont to falle to men, and han
 broke bi necgligence the 'comaundement of
 the Lord^k, and han trespassid, thei schu-
 7 len knowleche her synne, and thei schulen
 3elde thilke heed^l, and the fyethe part
 aboue, to hym a3ens whom thei synned.
 But if noon is^m that schal resseyue theiⁿ
 schulen 3yue^o to the Lord^p, and it schal be
 the preestis *part*, outakun the ram which^q
 is offrid for clensyng, that it be a queme-
 ful sacrifice. Also alle the firste^r fruytis,⁹
 whiche^s the sones of Israel offren, per-
 teynen to the preest; and what euer thing^t 10
 is offrid of ech man in the seyntuarie, and
 is 3ouun to the 'hondis of the preest[†], it
 schal be the preestis *part*^u. And the Lord 11
 spak to Moises, and seide, Speke thou to 12
 the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to
 hem, If 'the wijf of a man^v hath errid, and
 hath dispisid the^w hosebonde, and hath 13
 slept with another man, and the hosebonde
 may not take *ether preue* this, but the
 auowtrye is hid, and may not be preuyd
 bi witnessis, for sche is not foundun in
 leccherie; if the spirit of gelousie^x stirith 14
 the housebonde a3ens his wijf, which^y is
 ether defoulid, ethir is^z apechid bi fals sus-
 peciou, the man^a schal bryng hir to the 15
 preest, and he schal offre an offryng for

† *thing that is
 offrid, this is
 soth of the
 firste fruytis,
 not of othere
 sacrifices. Lire
 here. CGKQ.*
 ‡ *and is 3ouun
 to the hondis of
 the prest, in
 Ebreu it is,
 whiche a man
 halewid, and 3af
 to the hondis
 of the prest.
 Lire here. CKQ.*

ⁿ Om. DE. ^o that A. ^p erre BDEFH. ^q wytnesses BDEFH.

^y tentis is. ^z floweth is. ^a the seed is. ^b and that is. ^c vpon is. ^d tentis is. ^e puttiden is.
^f tentis is. ^g hath s. ^h do ony is. ⁱ the synnes is. ^k heest of the Lord i. Lordis heest s. ^l heed, *that
 is, dette BCEGLNPQX.* heed or *dett* is. ^m ther is is. ⁿ *that* thei i. *that* of hem thei s. ^o 3yue it is. ^p *that
 is of Lordis K marg.* ^q that is. ^r cheef is. ^s that is. ^t prestis hondis is. ^u Om. 10RST *sec. m. w.*
^v a mannes wif s. ^w hir is. ^x the gelousie c. geloustee is. ^y the which i. ^z sche is is. ^a hous-
 bonde is.

of a busshel of barly melowe; and he
 shal not heelde vpon it oyle, ne putte^r
 ensence, for the sacrifice of gelouste it
 is, and offrynge enserchyng auowtrye.
 16 Therfor the preest shal offre it, and sette
 17 before the Lord; and he shal take the^s
 holy watre in a britil vessel, and a litil
 of the erthe of the pament of the taber-
 18 nacle he shall putt into it. And whanne
 the womman stondith^t in theⁱ sijt of
 the Lord, she shal discouere her heed,
 and putt vpon hir^u hondis the sacrifice of
 recordyng, and offryng of gelowste. He
 forsothe shal holde the most bittir wa-
 tris, in the whiche with cursid cursyng
 19 he cast togidir. And he shal swere to her,
 and seie, If another man hath not slept
 with thee, and if thou art not polut^v,
 forsaked the bedde of the housboond, thes
 moost bittre watris shulen not anoye thee,
 into the whiche cursid thinges I haue ge-
 20 deryd togydere; if forsothe thou hast
 bowide aweie fro thin housboond, and art
 polut^v, and hast leyn with anothir man,
 21 to thes cursingis thou shalt vndurligge;
 the Lord 3yue thee into cursyng, and
 ensauple of alle in his puple; mak he
 thin hippe to stynke, and thi swellynge
 22 wombe be al to brostun^w; goon in thee
 cursyd watris into thi wombe, and swell-
 ynge thi wombe stynke thin hippe. And
 the womman shal answeere, Amen! amen!
 23 And the preest shal wryte in a libel thes
 cursid thingis, and he shal do hem out
 with the moost bittir watris, into the
 whiche cursid thinges he dide togidris,
 24 and he shal 3yue hir to drynke. The
 which whanne she hath dronkun vp^x,
 25 the preest shal take of hir hoond the sa-
 crifice of gelowste, and he shal arere it
 vp before the Lord, and he shal putte
 26 vpon the auter; so oonli, that before he
 hir^u the^b tenthe part of^c a mesure clepid^d
 satum^e of barli meelee; he schal not schede^f
 oyle ther onne^g, nethir he schal putte en-
 cense^h, for it is the sacrifice of gelousieⁱ,
 and an offryng enquerynge auowtrye.
 Therfor the preest schal offre hir^k, and 16
 schal^l sette^m bifore the Lord; and he schal 17
 take holiⁿ watir in^a a vessel of ertheⁿⁿ, and
 he schal putte in^o to it^p a litil of^q the^r
 erthe of the pawment of the tabernacle.
 And whanne the womman stondith in the 18
 sijt of the Lord, he^s schal diskyuere^t hir
 heed, and he schal putte^u on the hondis of
 hir^u the sacrifice of remembryng, and the
 offryng of gelousie. Sotheli he schal holde
 moost^v bittir watris, in whiche he gader-
 ide^w togidere cursis with cursyng. And 19
 he schal conioure hir^x, and schal^y seie, If
 an alien man^z slepte not with thee, and if
 thou art not defoulid in the^a forsakyng the
 bed of the^b hosebonde, these bittereste^c wa-
 tris schulen not anoye thee, in to whiche
 Y haue gaderid togidere cursis; ellis if 20
 thou bowidst aweie fro thin hosebonde, and
 art defoulid, and hast leyn with another
 man, thou schalt be suget to these curs- 21
 yngys; the Lord 3yue thee in to cursyng,
 and in to ensauple of alle men in his
 puple; *the Lord*^d make thin hipe to wexe
 rotun, and thi wombe swelle, and be^e
 brokun; cursid^f watris entre in to^g thi 22
 wombe, and while the^h wombe swellith,
 thin hipe wexe rotun. And the womman
 schal answeere, Amen! amen! And the 23
 preest schal write thesⁱ cursis in a litil
 book, and he schal do awaye tho cursis
 with bittereste^k watris, in to whiche^l he
 gaderide cursis, and he schal 3yue to hir 24
 to^m drynke. And whanne sche hath drunke
 thoⁿ watris, the preest schal take of hir 25
 hond the sacrifice of gelousie^o, and he
 schal reise^p it bifor the Lord, and he schal

^r thei sholyn putte *E pr. m.* ^s Om. *DEFH.* ^t stonte *BEFH.* stonde *D.* ^u his *A pr. m.* ^v polutid *D.*
^w borsten *BDEFH.* ^x vpon *D.*

^b and the *c.* ^c Om. *s.* ^d that is clepid *is.* ^e satum, *that conteyneth a buschel and half* *BCEGKLNQX.*
 satum, *that is, the x. part of a buschel* *s.* ^f heelde *i.* ^g vponne *is.* ^h encense *thereto* *is.* ⁱ geloustee *is.*
^k it *i.* ^l he schal *is.* ^m sette it *i.* sette *hire* *KS.* ⁿ hali *A.* ⁿⁿ an erthen vessel *is.* ^o Om. *i.* ^p that *L.*
^q Om. *is.* ^r Om. *CEISX.* ^s the preest *is.* ^t vnkeuere *is.* ^u vpon hir hondis *is.* ^v the moost *is.* ^w hath
 gaderid *is.* ^x Om. *i.* ^y Om. *s.* ^z man, *other than their hosbonde* *s.* ^a Om. *is.* ^b thin *is.* ^c bittir *is.*
^d he *i.* ^e be it *is.* ^f thees cursid *is.* ^g Om. *o.* ^h thi *is.* ⁱ Om. *i.* ^k the ful bittir *i.* the bittereste *s.*
^l the whiche *i.* ^m the watris to *is.* ⁿ thilke *i.* ^o geloustee *is.* ^p areere *is.*

take an hondful of sacrifice of it that is offerd, and tynde vpon the auter, and so 3yue drynke to the womman the moost bitter watres. The whiche whanne she drinkith, if she is polut^y, and, despisid the man, she is gilty of auowtrie, the watres of cursynge^z shulen passe thur³ hir, and the womb blow with ynne, the hippe shal stynke, and the womman shal be into cursynge, and into ensaumple to al the puple. And if she^a were not polut^b, she shal be harmles, and make free children. This is the lawe of gelowsnes, if the womman bowe down fro hir man, and were polut^b, and the housboond, thur³ spiryt of gelowsnes stired, brynge hir in the sijt of the Lord, and the preest do to hir after alle thinges that ben writun, the housboond shal be with outen blame, and she shal resseyue hir wickidnes.

putte^q on the auter; so oneli that he take²⁶ bfore an handful of sacrifice^r of that^s that is offrid, and brenne on^t the auter, and so 3yue^u drynke to the womman the moost bittere watris. And whanne sche hath²⁷ drunke tho watris, if sche is defoulid, and is gilty of auowtrie, for the^v hosebonde is dispisid^w, the watris of cursyng schulen passe thorou³ hir, and while the^x wombe is bolnyd^y, the^z hipe schal wexe rotun, and the^a womman^b schal be in to cursyng and in to ensaumple to al the puple. That if²⁸ sche is not pollutid^c, sche schal be harmles, and schal^d brynge forth fre children. This is the lawe of gelousie^e, if a womman²⁹ bowith awey fro hir hosebonde, and is defoulid, and the hosebonde is stirid with³⁰ the spirit of gelousye^f, and bryngith hir in to³ the 'sijt of the Lord^h, and the preest doith to hir bi alle thingis that ben writun, the hosebonde schal be with out synne,³¹ and sche schal resseyue hir wickidnesse.

CAP. VI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, 2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seye to hem, A man or womman, whanne he doth auowe, that thei ben hallowid, and thei wolen him self sacre to 3 the Lord, fro wiyn, and fro al that may make dronkun, thei shulen absteyne; eisel of wiyn, and of eny othir maad drynke, and what thing of grape is out pressid, thei shulen not drynke; new grapes and 4 dried thei shulen not eete, alle the daies in the which of auowe to the Lord thei ben sacryd; what thing may be of vyn^e, of grape dried^d vnto the popyn^e, thei shulen not eete. Al the tyme of his seuerynge a rasour shal not passe vpon his heed, vnto the fulfillid day in the which he is sacred to the Lord; he shal be holy,

CAP. VI.

And the Lord spak to Moises and seide, 1 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne a man ether a womman makith auow, that thei be hallowid, and thei wolen halewe hem silf to the Lord, thei schulen absteyneⁱ fro wyn³ and fro al thing that may make dronkun; thei schulen not drynke vynegre^k of wyn, and^l of ony other drynkyng^m†, and what euer thing is pressid out of theⁿ grape; thei schulen not ete freisch^o grapis and drier^p, alle^q dayes in whiche thei ben hallowid bi a vow to the Lord; thei schulen not ete what euer thing may be of the vyner, fro a^r grape dried 'til to^s the draf^t†. In^u al tyme^v of his departyng^w a rasour⁵ schal not passe on^x his heed, 'til to^y the day fillid^z in which he is hallowid to the

† In Ebreu it is, of ony thing able to make dronkun. BCK QX.

† In Ebreu it is, fro the rynde til to the lital greynes that ben in the myddis of the grape. BCK QX.

^y polutid D. ^z acursinge BEFH. ^a 3e D. ^b polutid D. ^c wyne BD. ^d soffrede E pr.m. ^e pepyn BDEH.

^q putte it IKS. ^r that sacrifice IS. ^s Om. IS. ^t it vpon IS. it on K. ^u thanne 3yue S. ^v hir IS. ^w dispisid of hir IS. ^x hir IS. ^y swolle IS. ^z hir IS. ^a hir S. ^b wombe FKS. ^c defoulid IS. ^d sche schal IS. ^e geloustee I. geloustee or of suspicioun S. gelousie, ether of yuel suspicioun of the husbonde azens the wijf BCKQX. ^f geloustee IS. ^g Om. plures. ^h Lordis sijt IS. ⁱ absteyne hem IS. ^k the vynegre IS. ^l ne IS. ^m in lijk manere maad drynke IS. ⁿ Om. O. ^o newe IS. ^p dried IS. ^q in alle FKS. ^r oo L. ^s vnto IS. ^t draf ether casting out after the pressing BCKQX. ^u Om. S. ^v the tyme EILQPSX. ^w departyng or of his auowe holding IS. ^x vpon IS. ^y vnto IS. ^z be fulfillid IS. be fillid L.

6 growynge the heer of his heed. Alle
 tyme of his sacrynge he shal not goo yn
 7 vpon the deed, ne vpon faders forsothe,
 and moders, and bretheren^f, and sistren^g.
 careyn he shal be defoulid, for the sa-
 8 crynge of his God is vpon his heed; eche
 day of his seuerynge shal be holy to the
 9 Lord. If forsothe eny man were sodeyn-
 lich deed before hym, the heed of his
 consecracioun shal be polut^h, the which
 anoon he shal shaue in the same day of
 his purgacioun, and eftsones the seuenthe
 10 day; in the eiztith forsothe day he shal
 offre two turtursⁱ, or two culuer briddes,
 to the preest, in the entre of the boond
 11 of pees of witnessynge. And the preest
 shal do oon for the synne, and anothir in
 to brent sacrifice; and he shal preye for
 hym, for he hath synned vpon the deed,
 and he shal halowe the heed of hym in
 12 that day. And he shal sacre to the Lord
 the daies of his seuerynge, offrynge a
 lombe of o 3eer for the synne, so neuer-
 thelater^k that the rather daies ben maad
 as for no3t, for polut^l is the halowyng of
 13 hym. This is the lawe of consecracioun.
 Whanne the daies which of auow he
 demed ben fulfillid, he shal brynge hym
 to the dore of the^{ll} tabernacle of the
 14 boond of pees, and he shal offre his of-
 frynge to the Lord, a lombe of o 3eer
 with outen wemme, into brent sacrifice,
 and a sheep of o 3eer with outen wemme,
 for synne, and a wethir with outen
 15 wemme, a pesible oost; a leepe forsothe
 of theerf looues, that ben spreynt with
 oyle, and thinne cakys with out sour-
 dow³, anoynt with oyle, and of echon the
 16 sacrifices of licours; the whiche the preest
 shal offre before the Lord, and he shal doo
 as wel for synne as into brent sacrifices^m.
 17 A wethir forsothe he shal offre a pesible
 oost to the Lord, offrynge togidre a leepe

Lord; he schal be hooli while^a the^b heer
 of his heed 'schal wexe^c. In al the tyme^c
 of his halewing he schal not entre on^d a
 deed bodi[†], and sotheli he schal not be⁷
 defoulid on^e the deed bodi of fadir^f and
 of^g moder^h, of brothir and of sistir, for the
 halewyng of his God is onⁱ his heed; ech⁸
 dai of his departyng^k schal be hooli to the
 Lord. But if ony man is deed sudeynly⁹
 bifore hym, the heed of his halewyng
 schal be defoulid, which^l he schal schaue
 anoon in the same dai of his clensyng, and
 eft in the seuenthe dai; forsothe in the¹⁰
 eizte dai he schal offre twei turtlis, ether
 twei 'briddis of a culuer^m, to the preest, in
 the entryng of theⁿ boond of pees of wit-
 nessyng. And the preest schal make^o oon¹¹
 for synne, and the tothir in to brent sacri-
 fice; and the preest schal preie for hym,
 for he synnede on^p a deed bodi, and he
 schal halewe his heed in that dai⁹. And¹²
 he schal halewe to the Lord the daies of
 his departyng, and he schal offre a lomb
 of o 3eer for synne^r, so nethes that the
 formere daies be maad voide, for his ha-
 lewyng is defoulid. This is the lawe of¹³
 consecracioun^s. Whanne the daies schulen
 be fillid^t, whiche he determynede^u by a
 vow, the preest schal brynge hym to the
 dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees,
 and schal^v offre his offryng to the Lord,¹⁴
 a lomb of o 3eer with out wem, in to brent
 sacrifice, and a scheep^w of o 3eer with outen
 wem, for synne, and a ram with out wem,
 a pesible sacrifice; also a panyere^w of theerf¹⁵
 looues, that ben spreynt togidre with oile,
 and cakys sodun in watir, and aftir an-
 oyntid^x with oile, with out sourdow, and
 fletyng sacrifices of alle^y bi hem silf; whiche¹⁶
 the preest schal offre bifor the Lord, and
 schal^z make^a as wel for synne as in to
 brent sacrifice. Sotheli he schal offre the¹⁷
 ram a pesible sacrifice to the Lord, and he

† that is, he
 shal not con-
 sente to hem
 that ben deed
 by sinne. s.

^f brotherys E. ^g sosterys E. ^h polutid BDEFH. ⁱ turtelis DH. turtris EF. ^k nerthelater E. ^l po-
 lutid D. ^{ll} Om. E. ^m sacrifice BDEFH.

^a and plures. Om. I. ^b wexynge the I. ^c Om. I. ^d vpon is. ^e vpon is. ^f his fadir is. ^g Om. I.
^h his modir is. ⁱ vpon is. ^k departyng or auonyng is. ^l the which I. ^m culuer briddis is. ⁿ Om. L.
^o make or offre s. ^p vpon is. ^q dai, that is, schal dispose to fille the vow BCEGKLFX. dai, that is, dispose
 him to fulfille his auowe s. ^r his synne is. ^s halewyng is. ^t fulfillid is. ^u demyde to fulfille is. ^v he
 schal is. ^w baskett is. ^x oyntid plures. ^y alle these s. ^z he schal is. ^a make or offre these s.

of therf looues, and sacryficesⁿ of licours,
 18 that of maner ben owed. Thanne the
 Nazare shal be shaued at the dore of the^o
 tabernacle of the boond of pees, fro the
 heere of his consecracioun; and he shal
 take his heeres, and putte vpon the fjr,
 that is vndurput to the sacrifice of pe-
 19 sible thinges; and a shuldre sothen^p of
 the wether, and a caake of breed with
 outen sowrdow³, oon of the leepe, and o
 thinne therf caake, and he shal take in
 the hoondes of the Nazare, after that
 20 were shauun the heed of hym. And the
 takun thingis eftsones of hym he shal
 arere in the sijt of the Lord. And the
 halowid thinges shal be of the preest, as
 the litil brest that is comaundid to be
 seuered, and the hippe. Aftir thes thingis
 21 the Nazare may drynke wiyn. This is
 the lawe of the Nazare, whanne he auow-
 ith his offrynge to the Lord, the tyme of
 his consecracioun, out taak thes thingis
 the whiche the hoond fyndeth. Aftir that
 that he hath^q auowid in thougt, so he shal
 22 do, to the perfeccioun of his holynes. And
 23 the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek
 to Aaron and his sones, So 3e shulen
 blesse to the sones of Yrael, and 3e shu-
 24 len seie to hem, The Lord blesse to thee,
 25 and kepe thee; the Lord shewe his face
 26 to thee, and haue mercy of thee; the Lord
 conuerte his chere to thee, and 3eue to
 27 thee pees. Thei shulen inwardly clepe my
 name vpon the sones of Yrael, and Y shal
 blesse to hem.

CAP. VII.

1 It is doon forsothe in the day in^r the
 whiche Moyses fulfillide the tabernacle,
 and areryde it, and anoyntide and ha-
 lowede with alle his vessels, the auter

shal offre togidere^b a panyere^c of therf
 looues and fletyng sacryfices, that ben due
 bi custom. Thanne the Nazarei^d shal be 18
 schauun fro the heer of his consecracioun^e,
 bifor the doore of the tabernacle of boond
 of pees; and *the preest* shal take hise
 heeris, and schalf^f putte on^g the fier, which
 is put vndur the sacrifice of pesible thingis.
 And *he schal take* the schuldur sodun of 19
 the ram, and o 'cake of breed with out
 sourdow^h fro the panyereⁱ, and o^k theerf
 caak first sodun in watir and aftirward
 fried in oile, and he schal bitake^l in^m the
 hondis of theⁿ Nazarei, aftir that his heed
 is schauun. And the preest schal reise^o 20
 in the 'sijt of the Lord^p the^q thingis takun
 eft of hym. And the^r thingis halewid
 schulen be the preestis *part*, as the brest
 which^s is comaundid to be departid, and
 the hipe. Aftir these thingis the Nasarey
 may drynke wyn. This is the lawe of the 21
 Nasarei, whanne he hath avowyd his of-
 fryng to the Lord in the tyme of his con-
 secracioun^t, outakun these thingis whiche
 his hond fyndith[†]. By this that he avowide
 in soule^u, so^v he schal do, to^w the perfec-
 cioun of his halewyng. And the Lord 22
 spak to Moyses and seide, Speke thou to 23
 Aaron and to hise sones, Thus 3e schulen
 blesse the sones of Israel, and 3e schulen
 seie to hem, The Lord blesse thee, and 24
 kepe thee; the Lord schewe his face to 25
 thee, and haue mercy on^x thee; the Lord 26
 turne his cheer to thee, and 3yue pees to
 thee. Thei^y schulen clepe inwardli my 27
 name on^z the sones of Israel, and Y schal
 blesse hem.

† or his power
 mai strecche
 to. 18.

CAP. VII.

Forsothe^a it was don in the dai in which
 Moises fillide^b the tabernacle, and reiseide^c
 it, and anoyntide^d and halewide^e with alle
 'hise vessels^f, the^g auter in^h lijk maner and

ⁿ sacrifice BF. ^o Om. E. ^p sodden D. sooden H. sodyn E. soother F. ^q Om. BDEFH. ^r Om. BDEFH.

^b therwith 18. ^c baskett 18. ^d Nazarei, *that is, halwed* EP. Naz. or he that is halewid s. ^e halewyng 18. ^f he schal 18. ^g hem vpon 18. ^h therf cake s. ⁱ basket s. ^k a s. ^l bitake hem 18. ^m into 18. ⁿ Om. L. ^o arere hem 18. ^p Lordis sijt s. ^q tho 18. ^r thilke 1. tho s. ^s the which 1. ^t halewyng 18. ^u soule or in will 18. ^v Om. s. ^w Om. s. ^x vpon 18. ^y Prestis 18. ^z vpon 18. ^a And s. ^b eendide 1. fulfillide or eendide s. ^c areride 18. ^d anoyntide it 18. ^e halewide it 18. ^f the vessels ther off 1. the vessels or instrumentis therof s. ^g and the 18. ^h he halewide in s.

2 also, and his vessels. And the prynces of
Yrael, and the heedes of the meyneys that
weren bi eche lynages, the maystres of
3 hem that weren noumbred, offerden ȝiftes
before the Lord, six waynes couered, with
twelue oxen; o wayne offreden two dukes,
and oon ox eche. Thei offerden thilk
4 thingis in the sijt of the tabernacle. And
5 the Lord seide to Moyses, Tak of hem,
that thei myȝten^s serue in the seruyce of
the tabernacle, and tak thow thilk thingis
to the Leuytis, after the ordre of her ser-
6 uyce. And so whanne Moyses hadde take
the waynes, and the oxen, he took hem
7 to the Leuytes. Two waynes and foure
oxen he ȝaf to the sones of Gerson, af-
8 tir that thei hadden nede. Foure other
waynes and eiȝt oxen he ȝaf to the sones
of Merary, aftir the office^t and her heri-
ynge, vndir the hoondis^u of Ythamar, the
9 sone of Aaron, preest. To the sones for-
sothe of Caath he ȝaf not carrys and
oxen, for in the seyntuarie thei seruen,
and birthens thei beren with her propre
10 shuldres. Thanne the dukes offreden, in
the dedicacioun of the auter, in the day
the which it is anoyntid^v, her offrynge
11 to the Lord, before the auter. And the
Lord seide to Moyses, Alle duykis^w bi
eche daies offren thei ȝiftes, into the dedi-
12 cacioun of the auter. The firste day of-
frede his offrynge Nason, the sone of
13 Amynadab, of the lynage of Juda; and
there weren in it a silueren eisel vessel,
peyse of an hundred and thretti sicles, a
silueren fiole, hauynge seuenti sicles aftir
the peyse of the seyntuarye, eithir ful of
tryed floure spreynt with oyle, into sacri-
14 fice; a litil morter, of ten siclis of gold,
ful of encense; an ox of the droue, and
a wethir, and a lombe of o ȝeer, into
15 brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne;
16 and in the sacrifices^x of pesible thinges,

the vessels therof. And the princes of Is-2
rael, and the heedis^l of meynees that weren
bi alle lynagis, the souereyns of hem^k that
weren noumbred, offeriden ȝiftis bifor the 3
Lord, sixe waynes hylid with twelue
oxun; twei duykis offeriden o wayn, and
ech offeride oon ox. And thei^l offeriden
tho^m waynes 'in the sijt ofⁿ the tabernacle.
Forsothe^o the Lord seide to Moises, Take⁴
thou of hem^p, that tho^q serue in the ser-
uice of the tabernacle, and bitake thou tho^r
to dekenes^s bi the ordre of her seruice.
And so whanne Moises hadde take the 6
waynes, and the oxun, he bitook tho^t to
the dekenes. He ȝaf twei waynes and 7
foure oxun to the sones of Gerson, bi^u that
that^v thei hadden nedeful^w. He ȝaf four 8
other waynes and eiȝte oxun to the sones
of Merari, bi her offices^x and religioun, vn-
der the hond of Ythamar, the sone of Aa-
ron, preest^y. Forsothe he ȝaf not waynes 9
and oxun to the sones of Caath, for thei
seruen in the seyntuarye, and beren chargis^z
with her owne schuldris. Therfor the 10
duykis offeriden, in^a the halewyng of the
auter, in the dai in which it was anoyntid,
her offryng to the Lord, bifore the auter.
And the Lord seide to Moises, Alle dukis^b 11
bi hemsilf offre^c ȝiftis, bi alle daies bi hem
silf, in to the halewyng of the auter. Naa- 12
son, the sone of Amynadab, of the lynage
of Juda, offeride his offryng in the firste
day; and^d a siluerne^e vesself 'to preue en- 13
sense and sicke thingis^g, in the weiȝte of
an^h hundrid and thretti siclis, a viol of
silueret[†], hauyngeⁱ seuenti siclis bi the weiȝt
of the seyntuarie, 'wēren ther ynne^k, euer
eithir ful of flour spreynt togidere with
oile, in to sacrifice^m; a mortert[‡], of ten gol- 14
dun siclis, ful of encense. He offride an 15
ox of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb
of o ȝeer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buk 16
of geetⁿ, for synne. And he offeride in the 17

† In Ebru it is,
a basyn of sil-
uer. GKQX.

‡ In Ebru it is,
a spoon of x.
goldene siclis.
GKQX.

^s Om. BDEFH. ^t officys E. ^u honde BDEFH. ^v anoynt BDEFH. ^w duke A. ^x sacrifice BDEFH.

ⁱ cheef men I. heedis men S. ^k her souereyns IS. ^l Om. C. ^m thilke I. ⁿ bifore IS. ^o Sothely IS.
^p thees thingis IS. ^q thei S. ^r tho thingis IS. ^s the dekenes CIS. ^t hem N. ^u aftir IS. ^v Om. IS.
^w neede IS. ^x office C. ^y the preest I. ^z the chargis IS. ^a in to K. ^b the dukis IS. ^c offre thei IS.
^d and ther weren in that offryng IS. ^e seluer L. ^f eysel vessel S. ^g for eisel I. ^h j. S. ⁱ weiynge IS.
^k thees weren IS. Om. K sec. m. ^m the sacrifice IS. ⁿ geet buk IS.

two oxen, fyue wetheres, fyue geet^y, lombes of o 3eer fyue. This is the offrynge of Naason, the sone of Amynadab.
 18 The secounde day offrede Nathanael, the sone of Suar, duke of the lynage of Ysa-
 19 char, a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thretti sicles, a silueren fiole, hauynge seuenti sicles aftir the wei3t of the seyntuary, either ful of tryed flour
 20 spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a litil golden mortar, hauynge ten sicles, ful of
 21 encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent
 22 sacrifice; and a goot, for synne; and in
 23 sacrifice of pesible thinges, two oxen, and wethris fyue, geit fyue, lombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Nathanael,
 24 the sone of Suar. In the thridde day the prince of the sones of Zabulon, Elyab,
 25 the sone^z of Elon, offride a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fyole, hauynge seuenti sicles at the peyse of the seyntuary, either ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into
 26 sacrifyce; a litil golden mortar, peysynge
 27 ten sicles, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a loomb of o
 28 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a geit, for
 29 synne; and in the sacrifice of pesible thinges, two oxen, wethris fyue, geit fyue, lombes of o 3eer fyue. This is the offrynge of Heliab, the^a sone of Helon.
 30 The firthe day the prynce of the sones of
 31 Ruben, Helisur, the sone of Sedeur, offred a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thretti cyclys, a silueren fyole, hauynge seuenti siclis at the wei3t of the seyntuarie, either ful of tryed flour
 32 spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a golden mortar, peysynge ten sicles, ful of en-
 33 cense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacri-
 34 fice; and a geit, for synne; and into the^b
 35

sacrifice of pesible thingis, tweyne oxun, fyue rammys, fyue 'buckis of geet^o, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This is the offryng of Naason, the sone of Amynadab. In the¹⁸ secounde dai Nathanael, the sone of Suar, duyck of the lynage of Isachar, offeride a¹⁹ siluerne^p vessel^q 'to *preue encense and siche thingis*^r, peisynge an^s hundrid and thretti siclis, a silnerne^t viole^u, hauynge seuenti syclis bi^v the wei3te of seyntuarie^w, euer either ful of flour^x spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar,²⁰ hauynge^y ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe²¹ of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geet^z,²² for synne. And in the^a sacrifice of pesi-²³ ble thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, and^b fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^c, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Nathanael the sone of Suar. In the²⁴ thridde dai Eliab, the sone of Elon, prince^d of the sones of Zabulon, offeride a siluerne^e²⁵ vesself to 'preue encense and siche thingis^g, peisynge an^h hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne viol, hauynge senenti siclis at the wei3te of seyntuarieⁱ, euer eithir ful of flour^k spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisynge ten siclis,²⁶ ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a²⁷ ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a buc of geet, for synne. And²⁸
 in^l sacrifice of pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxen, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^m, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This is the offryng of Eliab, the sone of Helon. In³⁰ the fourthe dai Helisur, the sone of Sedeur, the prince of the sones of Ruben, offride a siluerneⁿ vessel^o 'to *preue encense*³¹ and *siche thingis*^p, peisynge an^q hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne^r viol, hauynge seuenti syclis at the wei3te of seyntuarie^s, euer eithir ful of flour^t spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar³²

^y gootys E. ^z sones A. ^a Om. BDFH. ^b Om. BDEFH.

^o geet buckis is. ^p seluer L. ^q eisel vessel is. ^r Om. I. ^s j. s. ^t seluer L. ^u viole *ether basyn* BCGKNQ. ^v at L. ^w the seyntuarie c *pr. m.* is. ^x tried flour is. ^y peising L. ^z geet buk is. ^a Om. L. ^b Om. L. ^c geet buckis is. ^d the prince is. ^e seluer L. ^f eisel vessel is. ^g Om. is. ^h j. s. ⁱ the seyntuarie is. ^k tried flour is. ^l in the ix *sec. m.* ^m geet buckis is. ⁿ seluer L. ^o viol A. eisel vessel is. ^p Om. is. ^q j. s. ^r seluer L. ^s the seyntuarie is. ^t tried flour is.

oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geit^c fyue, lombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Elysur, 36 the sone of Sedeur. The fifthe day the prynce of the sones of Symeon^{cc}, Sala- 37 myel, sone of Surysadday, offrede a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thritti sicles, a silueren fyole, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weizt of the seyntuarye, eithir ful of tried flour spreynt 38 with oyle, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peysynge ten sicles, ful of encense; 39 an ox of the droue, and a wethir, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and 41 a geet, for synne. And into the oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geit^c fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Salamyhel, sone^d of 42 Surysadday. The sixte day the prince of the sones of Gad, Helizaphat, the sone 43 of Duel, offerde a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weizt of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacri- 44 fice; a golden mortar, peisynge ten sicles, 45 ful of encense; an ox of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into 46 brent sacryfice; and 'o geet^e, for synne. 47 And into oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet^f fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Eli- 48 zaphat, sone^g of Duel. The seuenthe day the prynce of the sones of Effraym, Eli- 49 zama, the sone of Amyud, offrede a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundred and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weizt of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour 50 spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisynge ten sicles, ful of en- 51 cense; an ox of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacry- 52 fice; and a geet, for synne. And into 53

peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an ox³³ of the droue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer in to brent sacrifice, and a 'buc of 34 geet^u, for synne. And in to sacrifice of 35 pesible thingis *he offride* tweyue oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^v, fyue lambren^w of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. In the 36 fyuethe dai Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai, the prince of the sones of Symeon, offerde a siluerne^{ww} vessel 'to *preue encense* 37 *and siche thingis*^x, peysynge an^y hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne^z viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weizte of seyntuarie^a, euer either ful of flour^b spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, 38 peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an ox³⁹ of the droue, and a ram, and^c a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'bucke of 40 geet^d, for synne. And in to sacrifice of 41 pesible thingis *he offeride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^e, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offring of Salamyhel, the sone of Surisaddai. In 42 the sixte day Elisaphat, the sone of Duel, the prince of the sones of Gad, offride a 43 siluerne^f vessel^g 'to *preue encense and siche thingis*^h, peisynge anⁱ hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne^k viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weizte of seyntuarie^l, euer eithir ful of flour^m spreynt togidere with oile in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisynge ten 44 siclis, ful of encense; an ox of the droue, 45 and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of geetⁿ, for 46 synne. And in to sacrifice^o of pesible 47 thingis *he offride* twei oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^p, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Elisaphat, the sone of Duel. In the seuenthe dai 48 Elisama, the sone of Amyud, the prince of the sones of Effraym, offride a siluerne^q 49 vessel 'to *preue encense and siche thingis*^s, peisynge an^t hundrid and thretti siclis, a

^c gootes E. ^{cc} Syme of A man. sec. ^d the sone E pr. m. ^e a goot E. a gey F. oo geyt H. ^f gootes E. ^g the sone E pr. m.

^u buk o. geet buk is. ^v geet bukis is. ^w lombis is. ^{ww} siluer EP. ^x Om. is. ^y j. s. ^z seluer ELP. ^a the seyntuarie is. ^b tried flour is. ^c Om. s. ^d geet buk is. ^e geet buckis is. ^f siluer ELP. ^g eisel vessel is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ j. s. ^k siluer ELP. ^l the seyntuarie is. ^m tried flour is. ⁿ geet buk is. ^o sacrifices BCX sec. m. ^p geet buckis is. ^q siluer ELP. ^r eisel vessel is. ^s Om. is. ^t j. s.

oostis of pesible thingis, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet^h fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Elizama, soneⁱ of Amyud. The eiztith day the prynce of the sones of Manasse, Gamaliel, the sone of^j Phadassur, offerde a silueren eysel vessel, peysynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weizt of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peysynge ten sicles, ful of^k encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wethir, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne. And into oostis of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet^l fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Gamaliel, sone^m of Phadassur. The nynthe day the prynce of the sones of Beniamyn, Abidan, the sone ofⁿ Gedeon, offerde a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundred and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weizt of the seyntuarye, eithir ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a golden mortar, peysynge ten sicles, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne. And into the^o oostis of^p pesible thingis, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet^q fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Abydan, sone^r of Gedeon. The tenthe day the prynce of the sones of Dan, Abiezer, the sone of Amysadday, offerde a silueren^s eysel vessel, peysynge an hundrid and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weizt of the seyntuarye, either ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peysynge ten sicles, ful of encense; an oxe of the droue, and a wether, and a lomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne. And into oostes of

siluerne^u viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the^v weizte of seyntuarie^w, euer either ful of flour spreynt togidere with oyle, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a^x buc of geet^y, for synne. And in to sacrifices^b of pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue^c buckis of geet^e, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Elisama, the sone of Amyud. In the eiztthe dai Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur, the prince of the sones of Manasses, offride a siluerne^d ves- sel^e *to preue encense and sicke thingis^f*, peisynge an^g hundrid and thretti syclis, a siluerne^h viole, hauyngeⁱ seuenti siclis at the weizte of seyntuarie^k, euer eithir ful of flour spreynt togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a^l buc of geet^l, for synne. And in to sacrificis of^m pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyueⁿ buckis of geetⁿ, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Gamaliel, the sone of Fadussur. In the nynthe dai Abidan, the sone of Gedeon, the prince of the sones of Beniamyn, offeride a siluerne^o vessel^p *to preue encense and sicke thingis^q*, peisynge an^r hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne^s viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weizte of seyntuarie^t, euer eithir ful of flour sprent togidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisynge ten siclis, ful of encense; an oxe of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer in to brent sacrifice; and a^u buc of geet^u, for synne. And in to sacrifice^v of pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue^w buckis of geet^w, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Abidan, the sone of Gedeon. In the tenthe dai Abiezer, the sone of Amy-

^h gootes E. ⁱ the sone E pr.m. ^j Om. H. ^k Om. BDEFH. ^l gootys E. ^m the sone E pr.m.
ⁿ Om. BF sec. m. H. ^o Om. BDEFH. ^p for BDFH. ^q gootys E. ^r the sone E pr.m. ^s seluer E.

^u seluer ELP. ^v Om. is. ^w the seyntuarie is. ^x geet buk is. ^b sacrifice G. ^c geet buckis is. ^d siluer ELP. ^e eisel vessel is. ^f Om. is. ^g j. s. ^h seluer ELP. ⁱ peisynge is. ^k the seyntuarie is. ^l geet buk is. ^m for i. ⁿ geet buckis is. ^o siluer ELP. ^p eisel vessel is. ^q Om. is. ^r j. s. ^s siluer ELP. ^t the seyntuarie is. ^u geet bucke is. ^v sacrifices plures. the sacrifice I. ^w geet buckis is.

pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet^t fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Abiezer, sone^u of Amysadday. The enleueth^v day the prince^{vv} of the sones of Aser, Phegiel, the sone of Ochran, offride a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fiol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weijt of the seyntuarie, either^w ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peysynge ten sicles, ful of encense; an ox of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne. And into oostes of pesible thinges, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet^x fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. The twelfth day the prynce of the sones of Neptalym, Ahira, the sone of Henan, offerde a silueren eisel vessel, peysynge an hundryd and thretti sicles, a silueren fyol, hauynge seuenti sicles at the weijt of the seyntuarie, eithir ful of tried flour spreynt with oyle, into sacrifice; a golden mortar, peisyng ten sicles, ful of encense; an ox of the droue, and a wether, and a loomb of o 3eer, into brent sacrifice; and a goot, for synne. And into oostis of pesible thingis, oxen two, wethers fyue, geet^{xx} fyue, loombes of o 3eer fyue. This was the offrynge of Ahira, sone^y of Henan. Thes offrynges^z in the dedicacioun of the anter ben offred of the prynces of Irael, in the day the which it is sacred; silueren eisel vessels^a twelue, silueren fiols twelue, golden morters twelue; so that an hundred and thretti sicles of siluer hadde oon eisel vessel, and seuenti sicles o fiol, that is, in comune of alle vessels of siluer^b, sicles two thowsand foure hundred, by peyse of the seyntuarie; golden morters twelue, ful of encense, ten sicles peisyng

saddai, the prince of the sones of Dan, offride a siluerne^x vessel^y *'to preue encense and siche thingis^z*, peisyng an hundrid and thretti siclis, a^a siluerne^b viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the weijte of seyntuarie^c, euer ethir ful of flour spreynt to gidere with oile in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisyng ten siclis, ful of encense; an ox of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of 70 geet^d, for synne. And in to sacrifices of 71 pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^e, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Abiezer, the sone of Amysaddai. In 72 the enleuenthe dai Phegiel, the sone of Ocran, the prince of the sones of Aser, of-73 fride a siluerne^f vessel^g *'to preue encense and siche thingis^h*, peisyng anⁱ hundrid and thretti siclis, a siluerne^k viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the^l weijte of seyntuarie^m, euer either ful of flour spreynt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisyng ten ciclis, ful of encense; an ox of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; andⁿ a 'bucke^o of geet^p, for synne. And in to sacrifices^q 77 of pesyble thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun, fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^r, fyue lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of Phegiel, the sone of Ochran. In the 78 tweluethe dai Ahira, the sone of Enan, the prince of the sones of Neptalym, of-79 fride a siluerne^r vessel^s *'to preue encense and siche thingis^t*, peisyng an^u hundrid and thetti siclis, a siluerne^v viol, hauynge seuenti siclis at the^w weijte of seyntuarie^x, euer eithir ful of flour spreynt to gidere with oile, in to sacrifice; a goldun mortar, peisyng ten siclis, ful of encense; an ox of the drooue, and a ram, and a lomb of o 3eer, in to brent sacrifice; and a 'buc of 82 geet^y, for synne. And in to sacrifices^z of 83

^t gootys E. ^u the sone E pr. m. ^v ellefthe BDF. ^{vv} princes A. ^w and either DFH. ^x gootys E. ^{xx} gootes E. ^y the sone E pr. m. ^z thinges BDEH. ^a vessel D. ^b silueren A.

^x siluer ELP. ^y eisel vessel IS. ^z Om. IS. ^a and a A pr. m. OS. ^b siluer ELP. ^c the seyntuarie IS. ^d geet bucke IS. ^e geet buckis IS. ^f siluer ELP. ^g eisel vessel IS. ^h Om. IS. ⁱ j. s. ^k siluer ELP. ^l Om. s. ^m the seyntuarie IS. ⁿ Om. s. ^o geet buk IS. ^p sacrifice GRW. ^q geet buckis IS. ^r siluer ELP. ^s eisel vessel IS. ^t Om. IS. ^u j. s. ^v siluer ELP. ^w Om. s. ^x the seyntuarie IS. ^y geet bucke IS. ^z sacrifice F.

bi weizt of the seyntuarie, that is, togider,
sicles of gold an hundrid and twenti;
87 oxen of the droue into brent sacrifice
twelue, wethers twelue, loombes of o 3eer
twelue, and the sacrifice^c of licours of
88 hem, twelue geet^d for synne; the oostis
of pesible thingis, oxen foure and twenti,
wethers sexti, geet^d sexti, loombes of o
3eer sexti. Thes thinges ben offrid in the
dedicacioun of the auter, whanne it is
89 anynt. And whanne Moyses went into
the tabernacle of the boond of pees, that
he conseile the answer of God, he herde
a voyce of spekyng to hym fro the pro-
piciatorye, that was vpon the arke of wit-
nessynge, bitwix the two cherubyn, and
fro whens he spak to hym.

pesible thingis *he offride* tweyne oxun,
fyue rammes, fyue 'buckis of geet^a, fyue
lambren of o 3eer. This was the offryng of
Haira, the sone of Henan. These thingis⁸⁴
weren offrid of the sones of Israel, in the
halewyng of the auter, in the dai in which
it was halewid; siluerne^b vessels^c 'to *preue*,
encense and siche thingis^d twelue, siluerne^e
viols twelue, goldun morteris twelue; so⁸⁵
that o vessel^f 'to *preue encense and siche*
thingis^g hadde^h anⁱ hundrid and thretti
siclis 'of siluer^k, and o^l viol hadde^m seuenti
siclis, that is, in comyn, two thousynde and
foure hundrid siclis of alle the 'vessels of
siluerⁿ, bi the^o weizte of seyntuarie^p; gol-⁸⁶
dun morteris twelue, ful of encense, peis-
ynge ten siclis bi the^q weizte of seyntuarie^r,
that is to gidere an^s hundrid and twenti
siclis of gold; oxun of the drooue in⁸⁷
to brent sacrifice twelue, twelue rammes,
twelue^t lambren of o 3eer, and the^u flet-
ynge sacryfices 'of tho^v, twelue 'buckis of
geet^w for synne; the sacrifices of pesi-⁸⁸
ble thingis, foure and twenti oxun, sixty
rammes, sexti 'buckis of geet^x, sixti lam-
bren of o 3eer. These thingis weren of-
frid in the^y halewyng of the auter, whanne
it was anyntid. And whanne Moyses⁸⁹
entride in to the tabernacle of boond^z of
pees, 'to axe^a counsel 'of Goddis answerynge
place^b, he herde the vois *of God* spekyng
to hym fro 'the propiciatorie, which^c was
on^d the arke of witnessyng, bitwixe twei^e
cherubyns, fro^f whennus also^g God spak
to Moises.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
2 Spek to Aaron, and thou shalt seie to
hym, Whanne thou settist the seuen lan-
terns, the candelstyke be arered in the
sowth part; this thanne comaund, that
the lanterns a3en the north 'forn a3ens^e

CAP. VIII.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
Speke thou to Aaron, and thou schalt seie 2
to hym, Whanne thou hast sett seuen^h
launternes, the candilstike beⁱ reisid^k in
the south part; therfor comaunde^l thou
this, that the lanternes biholde euene a3ens

^c sacrificys *E.* ^d gootes *E.* ^e fro the region *E pr. m.*

^a geet buckus *IS.* ^b siluer *ELP.* ^c eisel vessels *IS.* ^d Om. *IS.* ^e siluer *ELP.* ^f silueren eisel vessel *IS.*
^g Om. *IS.* ^h hadden *A.* weizide *IS.* ⁱ j. *S.* ^k Om. *IS.* ^l a *EFILPS.* ^m weizide *IS.* ⁿ silueren vessels *IS.*
^o Om. *IOS.* ^p the seyntuarie *IS.* ^q Om. *IS.* ^r the seyntuarie *IS.* ^s j. *S.* ^t and twelue *IS.* ^u her *IS.*
^v Om. *IS.* ^w geet buckis *IS.* ^x geet buckis *IS.* ^y Om. *IS.* ^z the boond *I.* ^a that he *IS.* ^b the answeere
of God *IS.* ^c Goddis answeringe place, the whiche place *I.* Goddis answ. pl. whiche place *S.* ^d ouer *IS.*
^e the twei *IS.* ^f and fro *IS.* ^g Om. *IS.* ^h the seuen *I.* ⁱ be thanne *IS.* ^k arerid *IS.* ^l comaundide *D.*

biholden to the table of the looues of propo-
 3 sicioun, a3ens that part that the candil-
 stik biholdith, thei owen to li3ten. And
 Aaron dyde, and putte yn lanterns vpon
 the candelstyk, as the Lord comaundide
 4 to Moyses. This forsothe was the mak-
 ynge of the candelstik; of betun out
 golde, as wel the myddil stok as al the
 thinges that of either side of the 3erdes
 weren born out; after the ensaunple that
 the Lord shewide to Moyses, so he wrou3te
 5 the candelstyk. And the Lord spak to
 6 Moyses, seiynge, Tak the Leuytes fro the
 myddil of the sones of Yrael; and thow
 7 shalt purifie hem aftir this rijt. Be thei
 spreynt with water of purgyng^f, and
 shaue thei alle the heerys of her flesh.
 And whanne thei han wasshun her clothes,
 8 and weren clensid, take thei an oxe of
 the droue, and his sacrifice of lycours^g,
 tried flour spreynt with oyle; and anothir
 oxe of the droue thow shalt take for
 9 synne; and thow shalt sette to the Le-
 uytes before the tabernacle of the boond
 of pees, clepid togidere al the multitude
 10 of the sones of Yrael. And whanne the
 Leuytes weren before the Lord, the sones
 of Irael shulen putte her hoondes vpon
 11 hem; and Aaron shal offre the Leuytes, a
 3ift in the sijt of the Lord of the sones
 of Yrael, that thei seruen in the seruyce
 12 of hym. And the Leuytes shulen putte
 her hoondes vpon the heedis of the oxen,
 of the whiche oon thow shalt doo for
 synne, and another into brent sacrifice of
 13 the Lord, that thow preye for hem. And
 thow shalt sette the Leuytes^{gg} in the sijt
 of Aaron, and of his sones, and thow shalt
 14 sacre hem offred to the Lord; and seuer
 fro the myddil of the sones of Yrael, that
 15 thei be myyn. And afterward goo thei
 in the tabernacle of the boond of pees,
 that thei seruen to me; and so thow shalt

the north to^m the boordⁿ of looues^o of 'set-
 tyng forth^p, tho^q schulen schyue a3enus
 that part which^r the candilstike biholdith^s.
 And Aaron dide^t, and puttide^u lanternes^v 3
 on^w the candilstike, as the Lord comaund-
 ide to Moises. Sotheli this was the mak-
 yng of the candilstike; *it was* of gold
 betun out with hameris, as wel the myd-
 dil stok as alle thingis^x that camen forth
 of^y euer eithir side of the 3eerdis; bi the
 saunple^z 'whyche the Lord^a schewide to
 Moises, so he wrou3te the candilstike. And 5
 the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take 6
 thou Leuytis^b fro the myddis of the sones
 of Israel; and thou schalt clense hem bi 7
 this custom. Be thei spreynt with wa-
 tir of clensyng, and schaue thei alle the
 heeris of her fleisch. And whanne thei
 han waische her clothis and ben clensid,
 take thei an oxe of drooues^c, and the flet- 8
 yng sacrifice therof, flour spreynt togidere
 with oile; forsothe thou schalt take an-
 other oxe of the drooue for synne; and 9
 thou schalt present the Leuytis^d bifor the
 tabernacle of boond^e of pees, whanne al the
 multitude of the sones of Israel is clepid
 togidere. And whanne the Leuytis^f ben^g 10
 bifor the Lord, the sones of Israel schulen
 sette her hondis on^h hem; and Aaron schal 11
 offreⁱ the Leuytis^k in the sijt of the Lord,
 a^l 3ifte of the sones of Israel, that thei
 serue in the seruice 'of hym^m. Also the 12
 Leuytis schulen sette her hondis onⁿ the
 heedis of the oxun, of whiche oxun thou
 schalt make^o oon for synne, and the to-
 ther in to brent sacrifice of the Lord, that
 thou preye for hem. And thou schalt or- 13
 deyne the Leuytis^p in the sijt of Aaron,
 and of hise sones, and thou schalt sacre
hem offrid to the Lord; and thou schalt 14
 departe *hem* fro the myddis of the sones
 of Israel, that thei be myne. And aftir- 15
 ward entre thei in to the tabernacle of

^f puryng B. ^g lycour BFN. ^{gg} Leuytees A.

^m fore is. ⁿ table is. ^o the looues is. ^p propoicioun K. *ether setting forth K (marg.)* ^q tho lanternes s. ^r that is. ^s biholdith to is. ^t dide so is. ^u he puttide is. ^v the lanternes is. ^w vpon is.
^x the thingis is. ^y on s. ^z ensaunple is. ^a that God is. ^b the dekenes i. dekenes s. ^c the drooues is.
^d dekenes is. ^e the boond i. ^f dikens is. ^g ben *presentid* s. ^h vpon is. ⁱ offre or *presente* s.
^k dekenes is. ^l as a s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ vpon is. ^o make or *ordeyne* s. ^p dekenes is.

purifye and sacre hem, into the offrynge
of the Lord, for thurȝ ȝift thei ben ȝeue
16 to me of the sones of Yrael. For the first
goten that opnen^h al wombe in Yrael Y
17 haue takun hem; myyn forsothe ben al
the fyrste goten of the sones of Yrael, as
wel of men as of beestis, fro the day that
I smoot al the firste goten in the loonde
of Egipte, I haue halowed hem to me.
18 And Y haue take the Leuytes for al the
19 firste goten of the sones of Yrael; and Y
haue take hem bi ȝifte to Aaron and his
sones, fro the myddil of the puple, that
thei seruen to me for Yrael, in the taber-
nacle of the boond of pees, and preien for
hem, lest there be in the puple veniaunce,
if thei weren hardi to neiȝ to the seyn-
20 tuarye. And Moyses and Aaron diden,
and al the multytude of the sones of
Yrael, vpon the Leuytes, that the Lord
21 comaundide to Moyses. And thei ben puri-
fied, and thei wassheden her clothes; and
Aaron arerede hem in the sijte of the
22 Lord, and preiede for hem, that purifyed
thei weendenⁱ into her offices, into the ta-
bernacle of the boond of pees, before Aa-
ron and his sones, as the Lord comaundide
to Moyses, of the Leuytes so it is doon.
23 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
24 This is the lawe of the Leuytes; fro
twenti ȝeer and aboue thei shulen weende
in, that thei mynystren in the tabernacle
25 of the boond of pees; and whanne the
fyftithe^k ȝeer of age thei han fulfillid, thei
26 shulen ceese to serue. And thei shulen be
the seruantes of her brytheren in the
tabernacle of the boond of pees, that thei
kepen thinges that weren comaundid to
hem; tho forsothe werkis doo thei not;
so thou shalt dispose the Leuytes in her
wardis.

boond of pees, that thei serue me; and so
thou schalt clense and schalt^a halewe hem,
in to an offryng of the Lord, for bi fre
ȝifte thei ben ȝouun to me of the sones of
Israel. Y haue take hem for the firste¹⁶
gendrid^r thingis that openen ech wombe^s
in Israel; for alle the firste gendrid^t thingis¹⁷
of the sones of Israel ben myne, as wel of
men as of beestis, fro the dai in which Y
smoot ech firste gendrid thing in the loond
of Egipt, Y halewide hem^u to me. And¹⁸
Y took the Leuytis for alle the firste gen-
drid^v *children*^w of the sones of Israel; and¹⁹
Y ȝaf hem bi fre ȝifte to Aaron and hise^x
sones, fro the myddis of the puple, that
thei serue me for Israel, in the tabernacle
of boond^y of pees, and that thei preie for
hem, lest veniaunce be in the puple, if thei
ben hardi to neiȝe to the seyntuarye. And²⁰
Moises and Aaron, and al the multitude
of the sones of Israel, diden on^z the Le-
uitis tho thingis that the Lord comaundide
to Moyses. And thei^a weren clensid, and²¹
thei waischiden her clothis; and Aaron
reiside^b hem in the sijt of the Lord, and
preiede^c for hem, that thei schulen be²²
clensid, and schulden entre to her offices
in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor
Aaron and hise sones; as the Lord co-
maundide to Moises of the Leuytis, so it
was don. And the Lord spak to Moises,²³
and seide, This is lawe^d of Leuytis; fro²⁴
fyue and twentithe^e ȝeer[†] and aboue thei
schulen entre, for to mynystre in the ta-
bernacle of boond of pees; and whanne²⁵
thei han fillid^f the fiftithe ȝeer of ages^g, thei
schulen ceesse to serue^h. And thei schulen²⁶
be the mynystrisⁱ of her bretheren in the
tabernacle of boond of pees, that thei kepe
tho thingis that ben bitakun to hem; so-
thely thei schulen not do tho werkis^k;
thus thou schalt dispose Leuytis in her
kepyngis.

† *fro xxv. ȝeer,*
for thanne thei
entriden to
lerne the of-
fices, but in the
xxx. ȝeer, they
weren ordeyn-
ed mynystris,
if they weren
able. *Lire*
here. ckqx.

^h openeth D. ⁱ wenten D. wyndyn E. ^k fifthe A.

^q Om. 1s. ^r goten 1. ^s priuy wombe c *pr.m.* ^t goten 1. ^u hem, *that is, the firste gendrid*
sones BCGKNQX. ^v bigoten 1. ^w Om. 1. ^x to hise 1s. ^y the boond 1. ^z vpon 1s. ^a *the Leuytis* 1s.
^b reiside, *that is, presentide* BCGKLNQX. reiside or *presentid* s. ^c he preiede 1s. ^d the lawe *plures.*
^e *twenti plures.* ^f fulfillid 1s. ^g her age 1s. ^h serue, *that is, to bere burthuns* BCGKQX. ⁱ seruautis 1s.
^k werkis, *as thei diden bifore* s.

CAP. IX.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, in deseert
of Synay, the secounde 3eer aftir that thei
weren went out of the loond of Egipte,
2 the first moneth, seiynge, The sones of
3 Yrael doo thei paske in his tyme, the
fourtenthe day of this moneth, at euen,
aftir alle the serymonyes and the iusti-
4 fyngis of it. And Moyses comaundide
to the sones of Irael, that thei shulden
5 doo paske; the whiche diden in his tyme,
the fourtenthe day of the moneth, at euen,
in the mount of Synay; aftir alle thingis
that the Lord comaundide to Moyses,
6 diden the sones of Yrael. And loo! summe
vnclene vpon the soule of man, that
my3ten not doo paske in that day, go-
7 ynge to Moyses and Aaron, seiden to
hem, Vnclene we ben vpon the soule of a
man; whi be we bigilid, that we mowen
not offre the offrynge to the Lord in his
8 tyme, amonge the sones of Yrael? To
whom answerde Moyses, Stoonde 3e, that
I counseil, what the Lord comaundith^m of
9 3ow. And the Lord spak to Moyses, sei-
10 ynge, Spek to the sones of Yrael, A man
that were vnclene vpon a soule, other in
the fer weye, in the folk of 3oure kynde,
11 do he paske to the Lord the secounde
monethe, the fourtenthe day of the moneth,
at euen; with therf looues and wijlde le-
12 tuses he shal eete it. Thei shulen not
leeue of it eny thing vnto the morwe,
and boon of it thei shulen not breeke;
13 al the rijt of phase thei shulen kepe. And
if eny forsothe is clene, and was not in
the weye, and 3it dide not the paske, that
soule shal be out putte fro his puples, for
sacrifice he offrede not to the Lord in his
14 tyme; his synne he shal bere. A pil-
grime forsothe and a comlynge, if there
were anentis 3ow, do he paske to the

CAP. IX.

And the Lord spak to Moises, in the de- 1
seert of Synay, in the secounde 3eer aftir
that¹ thei 3eden out of the lond of Egipt,
in the firste moneth, and seide, The sones 2
of Israel make^m pask in his tyme, inⁿ the 3
fourtenthe day of this monethe, at the^o
euentid, bi alle the cerymonyes and iusti-
fyngis therof^p. And Moises comaundide 4
to the sones of Israel, that thei schulden
make pask; whiche^q maden^r in his tyme, 5
in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at
euentid, in the hil of Synai; bi alle thingis
whiche^s the Lord comaundide to Moises,
the sones of Israel diden. Lo^t! forsothe 6
summen^u vnclene on^v the soule of man,
that my3ten not^w make pask in that dai,
nei3iden to Moises and Aaron^x, and seiden 7
to hem, We ben vnclene 'on the soule of
man^y; whi ben we defraudid^z, that we
moun not offre an offryng to the Lord in
his tyme, among the sones of Israel? To 8
whiche^a Moises answeride, Stonde 3e^b, that
Y take counseil, what the Lord comaundith
of 3ou. And the Lord spak to Moises, and 9
seide, Speke thou to the sones of Israel, A 10
man of 3oure folk which^c is vnclene 'on
the^d soule, ether^e in the weie fer[†], make he
pask to the Lord in the secounde monethe, 11
in the fourtenthe dai of the monethe, at
euentid; with therf looues and letusis of
the feeld he schal ete it. Thei schulen not 12
leeue any thing therof til^f the morewtid,
and thei schulen not breke a boon therof;
thei schulen kepe al the custom of pask.
Forsothe if ony man is bothe^g cleene, and 13
is^h not in the weie, and netheles madeⁱ not
pask, thilke man schal be distried fro hise
puplis, for he offeride not sacrifice to the
Lord in his tyme^k; he schal bere his synne.
Also if a pilgrym and comelyng^l is anentis 14
3ou, make he pask to the Lord, bi the cery-

† fer, in La-
tyn bokis it is
addid, in 3oure
folk, but this
is not in Ebreu.
Lire here. cx
qx.

‡ that is, a
man conuertid
to the lawe of
Jewis. BCGKQ.

¹ Om. BDEFFH. ^m comaunde BEFH.

¹ Om. is. ^m make thei i. ⁿ that is, in is. ^o Om. plures. ^p of that solempnytee is. ^q the whiche i.
^r maden it i. maden paske s. ^s that is. ^t Om. L. ^u summe DQRT. ^v in c. pr. m. vp is. ^w not for
vnclennesse s. ^x to Aaron i. ^y vpon mannus soule is. ^z bigilid is. ^a the whiche i. ^b 3e aside, or
abidith s. ^c that is. ^d vpon a is. ^e ethir is is. ^f til to KQRTX. ^g Om. plures. ^h he is is. ⁱ he
made is. ^k tyme sett or couenable s. ^l a comelyng BDIKLS.

Lord, aftir the cerymonyes and iustifyngis of it; the same heest shal be anentis 3ou, as wel of the comlyng as of theⁿ 15 with ynne born. Therfor the day in the which the tabernacle is arerid, couerde it a clowd; fro euen forsothe vpon the tent 16 was as liknes of fier vnto the morwe. So it was doon contynnly, bi the day couerde it a clowd, and bi the nyzt as liknes of 17 fier. And whanne the clowd was takun away, that kepte the tabernacle, thanne wenten forthe the sones of Yrael, and in the place where stood the clowd, there 18 thei setten tentes. At the maundement of the Lord thei wenten forthe, and at the maundement of hym thei picchiden^o the tabernacle. Al the daies in the whiche stood the clowd vpon the tabernacle, thei 19 dwelten in the same place. And if it felle that myche tyme it dwelte vpon it, the sones of Yrael weren in the bisi waardes of the Lord, and thei wenten not forthe, 20 as feel dais as the clowde were vpon the tabernacle. At the maundement of the Lord, thei arereden tentes, and at the maundement of hym thei putten down. 21 And if the clowd were fro euen to the morwe, and anoon the morwe tide laft of, thei wenten forthe; and if aftir day and nyzt it 3ede away, thei scaterden the 22 tentes. Whether twey or o moneth, or lenger tyme, it were vpon thet abernacle, the sones of Yrael dwelliden in the same place, and wenten not forthe; anoon forsothe as it wente away, thei meneden 23 the tentes. Bi the word of the Lord thei pijten tentes, and bi the word of hym thei wenten forthe; and thei weren in the bisi waardes of the Lord, after the heest of hym, bi the hoond of Moyses.

monyes and iustifyngis^m therof; the same comaundementⁿ schal be anentis 3ou, as wel to a comelyng as to a man borun in the loond. Therefore in the dai in which the 15 tabernacle was reised, a cloude hilide it; sotheli as the licnesse^o of fier was on^p the^q tente^r fro euentid^s til^t the^{tt} morewtid. Thus 16 it was don continueli, a cloude hilide it^u bi dai, and as the licnesse of fier bi nyzt. And whanne the cloude that hilide the 17 tabernacle was takun awei, thanne the sones of Israel 3eden forth, and in the place where the cloude stood, there thei settiden tentis. At the comaundement^v of 18 the Lord thei 3eden forth, and at his comaundement^w thei settiden the tabernacle. In alle daies^x in whiche the cloude stood on^y the tabernacle, thei dwelliden in the same place. And if it bifelde that it 19 dwellide in^z myche tyme on^a the tabernacle, the sones of Israel weren in the watchis of the Lord, and thei 3eden not forth, in hou many euer daies the cloude 20 was on^a the tabernacle. At the comaundement^b of the Lord thei reisen tentis^c, and at his comaundement^d thei diden^e down. If the cloude was^f fro euentid^g 'til to^h theⁱ 21 morewtid, and anoon in the morewtid hadde leftⁱ, thei 3eden forth; and if aftir a dai and nyzt^k it^l hadde go awei, thei scateriden, '*ether diden down*^m, tentisⁿ. Whether in two^o monethis, ether^p in o²² monethe, ether in lengere tyme, '*the cloude*^q hadde be on^r the tabernacle, the sones of Israel dwelliden in the same place, and 3eden not forth; but^s anoon as it^t hadde go away, thei moueden tentis^u. Bi the word of the Lord thei settiden 23 tentis^v, and bi his word thei wenten forth; and thei weren in the watchis of the Lord, bi his comaundement^w, bi the houd^x of Moyses.

ⁿ Om. BDEFH. ^o fytchiden BDEFH.

^m the iustifyngis is. ⁿ heest is. ^o licnesses o. ^p vpon is. ^q Om. D. ^r tente, *that is, tabernacle* BC. tente, *ether tab.* GKQ. ^s the euentid is. ^t vnto is. til to ELP. ^{tt} Om. EP. ^u the tabernacle is. ^v heeste is. ^w heeste is. ^x the daies is. ^y vpon is. ^z Om. S. ^a vpon is. ^b heeste is. ^c the tentis is. ^d heeste is. ^e diden hem A *pr. m.* is. ^f was *stonding vpon the tabernacle* S. ^g the euentid is. ^h vnto is. ⁱ left or *gon thennus* is. ^k a nyzt is. ^l the cloude I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ the tentis is. ^o the tweye B. ^p whether w. ^q it I. ^r vpon is. ^s and *plures.* ^t the cloude is. ^u the tentis is. ^v her tentis is. ^w heeste is. ^x hond or *ordynance* is.

CAP. X.

1 The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Mak to thee two beten out silueren
 trompes, with the whiche thou mayst
 clepe togidere the multitude, whanne the
 3 tentis ben to be meued. And whanne thou
 sownest with thi trompes, al the folk shal
 be gederid 'to thee' at the dore of the
 4 tabernacle of the boond of pees. If onys
 thou sownest, shulen come to thee the
 princes and the heedis of the multitude
 5 of Israel; if forsothe lenger and stownd-
 meel trompyng sowne, the firste, that ben
 at the eest plage, shulen meue the tentis.
 6 In the secounde forsothe sownynge and
 euen jollynge of the trompe, shulen rere
 the tentys that dwellen at the sowth;
 and aftir this maner that other shulen
 doo, jollynge the trompes into weendynge
 7 forth. Whanne forsothe the puple is to
 gederynge togidre, shal be symple crynge
 of trompes, and not stowndmeel thei shu-
 8 len zolle. The sones of Aaron preest^a
 shulen sowne with the trompes, and this
 shal be lawful euerlastynge in zoure ge-
 9 neraciouns. If ze goon out to batayle fro
 zoure loond azens the enemyes that stry-
 uen azens zow, ze shulen crye with zoll-
 ynge trompes, and it shal be recordynge
 of zow before the Lord zour God, that
 ze ben delyuerid fro the hondes of zoure
 10 enemyes. And if eny tyme ze shulen
 haue meetship, and feeste daies, and ka-
 lendes, ze shulen synge with trompes
 vpon the brent sacrifices and the^q pesible
 sleyn sacrifices, that thei ben to zow into
 recordynge of zoure God; Y the Lord
 11 zoure God. The secounde zeer, the se-
 counde moneth, the twentithe day of the
 moneth, the clowd rered^r vp fro the ta-
 12 bernacle of the boond of pees. And the
 sones of Yrael ben goon forth bi her

CAP. X.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
 Make to thee twei siluerne^y trumpis betun 2
 out with hameris, bi^z whiche thou maist
 clepe togidere the multitude, whanne the
 tentis schulen be moued. And whanne thou 3
 schalt sowne^a with trumpis, al the cum-
 peny schal be gaderid to thee at the dore
 of the tabernacle of the^b boond of pees.
 If^c thou schalt sowne^d onys^e†, the princes 4
 and the heedis^f of the multitude of Israel
 schulen come to thee; but if a lenger^g 5
 and^g departid trumpyngh^h schal sowneⁱ,
 thei that ben at the eest coost schulen
 moue tentis^k first. Forsothe in the se- 6
 counde sown and lijk^l noise of the trumpe
 thei that dwellen at the south^m schulen
 reise tentisⁿ; and bi this maner othere
 men schulen do, whanne the trumpis schu-
 len sowne in to goyng forth. Forsothe 7
 whanne the puple schal be gederid to gi-
 dere, symple^o cry of trumpis schal be, and
 tho^p schulen not sowne departyngli^q. The 8
 sones of Aaron preest^r schulen sowne^s with
 trumpis, and this schal be a lawful thing
 euerlastynge in zoure generaciouns. If ze 9
 schulen go out of zoure lond to batel azens
 enemyes^t that fiȝten azens zow, ze schulen
 crye^u with trumpis sownynge^v, and the
 bithenkyng of zow schal be bifor zoure
 Lord God, that ze be delyuered fro the
 hondis of zoure enemyes. If ony tyme ze 10
 schulen haue a feeste, and halidaies, and
 calendis[†], ze schulen synge in trumpis on^w
 brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, that
 tho be to zow in to remembryng of zoure
 God; Y am zoure Lord God. In the se- 11
 counde zeer, in the secounde monethe, in
 the twentithe dai of the monethe, the
 cloude was reisid fro the tabernacle of
 boond of pees. And the sones of Israel 12
 zeden forth bi her cumpenyes fro deseert^x

† In Ebreu it is,
 in oon, that is,
 trumpe. xqxs.

‡ that is, the
 firste day of
 the monethe. is.

p to gider A. q the preest E pr.m. qq Om. B. r is rered E.

y siluer ELP. z with the I. a sowne or blowe s. b Om. is. c And G. d trumpe I. trumpe with
 o trump s. e onys, that is, with oo trumpe GKNQX. f cheef men I. heedis men s. g and a is. h trump-
 yng of ij. trumpis s. i sowne, that is, ij. trumpis CGQ. sowne, that is, in twey trumpis KNX. k her
 tentis is. l in lijk is. m south coost is. n her tentis is. o symple or a litle s. p the trumpis I. tho
 trumpis s. q or dyuersely s. r the preest is. s trumpe is. t the enemyes is. u trumpe is. v trump-
 ynge is. w vp on the is. x the deseert isx sec.m.

companies, fro the deseert of Synay;
 and the clowd restyde in the wildernes
 13 of Pharan. And the first meueden tentes,
 after the heest of the Lord doon in the
 14 hoond of Moyses, the sones of Juda bi
 her companies, of whom the prince was
 15 Naason, the sone of Amynadab. In the
 lynage of the sones of Ysachar prince
 16 was Nathanael, the sone of Suar. In the
 lynage of Zabulon prince was Heliab, the
 17 sone of Helon. And the tabernacle is sett
 down, the which berynge wenten out the
 18 sones of Gerson, and of Merarye. And
 the sones of Ruben wenten forthe bi
 companies in her ordre, whos prince was
 19 Elisur, the sone of Sedeur. In the lynage
 forsothe of the sones of Symeon prince
 was Salamyel, the sone of Surysadday.
 20 Forsothe in the lynage of Gad was prynce
 21 Helisaphat, the sone of Duel. And wenten
 forthe the Caatthites, berynge the seyntu-
 arie; as longe the tabernacle was bore,
 to the tyme that thei camen to the re-
 22 ryng place. And the sones of Effraym
 meueden tentis, by her companies, in
 whos oost prince was Elizama, the sone
 23 of Amiyud. In the lynage forsothe of the
 sones of Manasse prynce was Gamaliel,
 24 the sone of^s Phadassur. And^t in the ly-
 nage of Beniamyn duke was Abidan, the
 25 sone of Gedeon. Laste of alle the tentes
 wenten forthe the sones of Dan, bi her
 companies, in whos oost prynce was Ai-
 26 ezer, the sone of Amysadday. In the
 lynage forsothe of the sones of Aser
 prynce was Phegiel, the sone of Ochran.
 27 And in the lynage of the sones of Nepta-
 lym prince was Ahira, the sone of Henan.
 28 These ben the tentes and the goyngis
 forthe of the sones of Yrael, bi her com-
 29 panyes, whanne thei wenten out. And
 Moyses seide to Heliab, the sone of Ra-
 guel Madianyte, his cosyn, We goon
 forthe to the place that the Lord is to
 30 yuyng to vs; com with vs, that we

of Synay; and the cloude restide in the
 wildirnesse of Faran. And the sones of 13
 Juda bi her cumpenyes, of whiche the
 prince was Naason, the sone of Amyna-
 dab, moueden first tentis^y, bi the Lordis 14
 comaundement^z maad^a in^b the hond of
 Moises. In the lynage of the sones of 15
 Ysacar the prince was Nathanael, the sone
 of Suar. In the lynage of Sabulon the 16
 prince was Heliab, the sone of Helon.
 And the tabernacle was takun^c down, which^d 17
 the sones of Gerson and of Merary baren,
 and 'zeden out^e. And the sones of Ruben 18
 zeden forth bi her cumpenyes and ordre,
 of whiche the prince was Helisur, the sone
 of Sedeur. Forsothe in the lynage of the 19
 sones of Symeon the prince was Sala-
 myel, the sone of Surisaddai. Sotheli in 20
 the lynage of Gad the prince was Helisa-
 phath, the sone of Duel. And the sones 21
 of Caath zeden forth, and baren^f the seyn-
 tuarie; so longe the tabernacle was borun,
 til thei camen to the place of reisyng^g†
 therof. Also the sones of Effraym, bi her 22
 cumpanyes, moueden tentis^h, in whos oost
 the prince was Elisama, the sone of A-
 myud. Forsothe in the lynage of the 23
 sones of Manasses the prince was Gama-
 liel, the sone of Phadussur. And in the 24
 lynage of Beniamyn the duk was Abidan,
 the sone of Gedeon. The sones of Dan, 25
 bi her cumpenyes, zeden forth the laste of
 alle tentisⁱ†, in whos oost the prince was
 Aizer, the sone of Amysaddai. Sotheli 26
 in the lynage of the sones of Aser the
 prince was Phegiel, the sone of Ochran.
 And in the lynage of the sones of Nepta- 27
 lym the prince was Haira, the sone of
 Henan. These ben the castels^k and the 28
 goinges^l forth of the sones of Israel, bi her
 cumpenyes, whanne thei zeden out^m. And 29
 Moyses seide to Heliab, the sone of Ra-
 guel, of Madian, his alieⁿ *'ethir fadir of*
his wijf^o, We goon forth to the place
 which^p the Lord schal 30 yue to vs; come

† In Ebreu it
 is thus; and
 thei reisien
 the tabernacle
 til to the com-
 yng of hem.
 GKQX.

† In Ebreu it
 is thus; the
 baner of the
 oost of Dau-
 cam, and ga-
 deride to alle
 casteles either
 coostis. KQX.

^s Om. BFH. ^t Om. A.

^y her tentis is. ^z heest is. ^a maad or ordeyned s. ^b bi is. ^c doon ks. ^d that is. ^e thei zeden
 forth is. ^f thei baren is. ^g restinge s. ^h her tentis is. ⁱ the tentis is. ^k tentis is. ^l goyng A.
^m forth is. ⁿ cosyn is. ^o Om. CDIMORST sec. m. w. ^p that is.

doon good to thee, for the Lord good
 30 thingis hath bihoot to Irael. To whom
 he answerde, I shal not goo with thee,
 but I shal turne azen into my loond, in
 31 the which Y am bore. And he, Wole
 thow not, he seith, vs forsaak; thow for-
 sothe hast knowe in what places bi de-
 seert we owen to sette tentes, and thow
 32 shalt be oure leder; and whanne thow
 comyst with vs, what thing best were of
 the ritchessis that the Lord is to 3yuyng
 33 to vs, we shulen 3yue to thee. Thanne
 thei wenten forthe fro the mownt of the
 Lord, weie of thre daies; and the arke
 of the boond of pees of the Lord wente
 before hem, bi three daies, purueyng
 34 the place of the tentes. And the clowd
 of the Lord was vpon hem bi the day,
 35 whanne thei shulden goon. And whanne
 the arke shulde be arered^u, Moyses seide,
 Aryse, Lord, and be scateryd thin ene-
 myes, and fle³ thei fro thi face that
 36 haten thee; whanne forsothe^v it was sette
 down, he seide, Torn azen, Lord, to the
 multitude of the oost of Yrael.

CAP. XI.

1 Ther amonge was sprongun a grucch-
 ynge of the puple, as of men sorwyng
 for the traueyl azens the Lord; the
 whiche whanne he hadde herde, he was
 wrooth; and the fier of the Lord, tend
 into hem, deuowride the latter part of
 2 the tentes. And whanne the puple hadde
 cryede to Moyses, Moyses preiede to the
 3 Lord, and the fier is sowpyd vp. And he
 clepide the name of that place Tendynge,
 forthi that the fier of the Lord was tende
 4 azens hem. The comoun forsothe of eithir
 kynde that hadde steyd vp with hem,
 brent with desijr of flesh, sittynge and
 wepinge, ioynede to hem togider the son-
 es of Yrael, and seith, Who shal 3yue to vs
 5 to eete flesh? We recorden of the fisshes

thou with vs, that we do wel to thee, for
 the Lord bihi3te goode thingis to Israel.
 To whom he answeride, Y schal not go 30
 with thee, but Y schal turne azen in to
 my lond, in which Y was borun. And 31
 Moises seide, Nyle thou forsake vs, for
 thou knowist in whiche places we owen
 to sette tentis, and thou schalt be oure
 ledere; and whanne thou schalt come with 32
 vs, what euer thing schal be the^q beste of
 the^r ritchessis whiche^s the Lord schal 3yue
 to vs, we schulen 3yue to thee. And ther- 33
 for thei 3eden forth fro the hil of the
 Lord the weie of thre daies; and the arke
 of boond^t of pees of the Lord 3ede bifor
 hem, bi^u thre^v daies, and purueyde the
 place of tentis^w. And the cloude of the 34
 Lord was on^x hem bi day, whanne thei
 3eden^y. And whanne the arke was reised, 35
 Moises seide, Ryse thou, Lord, and thin
 enemyes be scaterid, and thei that haten
 thee, fle fro thi face; forsothe whanne 36
 the arke was put^z down, he^a seide, Lord,
 turne azen to the multitude of the oost of
 Israel.

CAP. XI.

Yn the meene tyme the^b grutchyng of 1
 the puple, as of men sorewyng for trauel,
 roos azens the Lord. And whanne Moises
 hadde herd this thing, he was wrooth; and
 the fier^c of the Lord was kyndelid on^d
 hem, and deuouride^e the laste part of the^f
 tentis. And whanne the puple hadde cried 2
 to Moises, Moises preiede the Lord, and
 the fier was quenched. And he^g clepid the 3
 name of that place Brennyng, for the fier
 of the Lord was kyndlid azens hem. And 4
 the comyn puple of 'malis and femalis^h,
 that hadde stiedⁱ with hem, brent with
 desire^k of fleischis^l, and sat^m, and wepte
 with the son- es of Israel ioyned togidere
 toⁿ hem, and seide, Who schal 3yue to^o vs
 fleischis^p to ete? We thenken on^q the 5

+ or couetide
 lusty metis. s.
 marg.
 ‡ This word
 of fleischis is
 not in Ebreu,
 nether in bokis
 amendid, for
 thei desiriden
 fleischis and
 fischis and
 othere thingis;
 as it is seid
 with yunc.
 Lire here. cc
 qx.

^u rered BDEFH. ^v Om. A.

^q Om. IKQRSTX. ^r Om. x. ^s that is. ^t the boond B. ^u Om. K. ^v tho thre is. ^w her tentis is.
^x vpon 1. vpon or ouer s. ^y 3eden forth is. ^z sett is. ^a Moyses is. ^b Om. is. ^c fier or wrath s.
^d vpon is. ^e it deuouride is. ^f her is. ^g Moises is. ^h men and wymmen is. ⁱ stied vp is. ^k the
 desire c. ^l fleishe is. ^m thei satten is. ⁿ with s. ^o Om. 10sx. ^p fleishe is. ^q vpon is.

that we eten in Egipte gladly; into mynde come to vs the goordis, and the peponys, and the leeke, and the^{vv} vniowns, and the garlekes; oure soule is drye; noon othir thing byholden^w our eyen but man-
 7 na^x. Man^ana forsothe was as the seed
 8 coryaundre, of the colour of^y bdelli^z. And the puple wenten abowt, gederynge it, and breke in a gryndstoon, or powned in a morter, seethinge in a pot, and makyng of it litil thinne kakis of sauour, as of
 9 oylid breed. And whanne the dewe descendide the nyzt vpon the tentes, descendide togider and manna^a. Thanne Moyses herde the puple wepyng bi meynes, and eche bi the dores of his tent; and the woodnes of the Lord was ful wrooth, but and to Moyses it was
 11 seen a thing vnsuffrable. And he seith to the Lord, Whi hast thou tourmentid thi seruaunt? whi fynde I not grace before thee, and whi hast thou put the bir-
 12 then of al the^b puple vpon me? whether Y haue conceyued al this multitude, and goten it, that thou sey to me, Ber hem in thi bosum, as a noryshe is woned to bere a litil child, and bere into the loond for the which thou hast swore to the faders
 13 of hem? wherof to me^c flesh that Y 3yue to so myche a multitude? Thei wepen before me, seiynge, 3if to vs flesh, that we
 14 eten; Y may not aloone susteyne al this puple^d, for it is greuows to me. If othir weies it is seen to thee, Y preye that thou slee me, and Y fynde grace in thin eyen, that with so myche yuels Y be
 16 not turmentide. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Geder to me seuenti men of the aldren of Yrael, the whiche thou hast knowun, that thei ben oolde of the puple,

fischis^r whiche^s we eten in Egipt freli^t; gourdis, and melouns, and lekis, and oyniouns, and garlekis^u comen in to mynde^v 'to vs^w; oure soule is drief[†]; oure izen by-
 holden noon other thing 'no but^x manna. Forsothe^y manna was as the seed^z of cori-
 aundre, of the colour of bdellyum, *which^a is whijt and brizt as cristal*. And the^s puple 3ede aboute, and gaderide it, and brak^b with a queerne stoon, ether pownede^c in a morter, and^d sethede^e in a pot; and made^f therof litle cakis of the sauour, as of breed maad with oile. And whanne dew^g cam down in the nyzt on^s the tentis, also manna cam down togidere^h. Therforⁱ Moises herde the puple wepyng bi meynes, and 'alle bi^k hem silf^l bi the doris of her tentis^m; and the woodnesseⁿ of the Lord was wrooth greetli, but also the thing^o was seyn vnsuffrable to Moises. And he seide to the Lord, Whi hast thou
 turmentid thi seruaunt^p? whi fynde Y not grace bifor thee? and whi hast thou put on^q me the burthun of al this puple? whe-
 12 thir Y conseyuede^r al this multitude, ethir gendride^s it, that thou seie to me, Bere thou hem in thi bosum as a nurise is wont to bere a litil 3ong child, and bere thou^t in to the loond for^u which thou hast^v swore^w to the^x fadris 'of hem^y. wherof
 13 ben fleischis^z to me, that Y '3yue to^a so greet multitude^b? Thei wepen bifore me, and seyn, '3yue thou fleischis to vs^c that we ete; I mai not aloone suffre^d al this
 14 puple, 'for it is greuouse to me. If in
 15 other maner it semeth to thee^e, Y biseche^f that thou sle me, and^g that Y fynde grace in thin izen, that Y be not punyschid^h bi so grete yuelis. And the Lord seide to
 16 Moises, Gadere thou to me seuenti men^k

† or oure
 mynde is
 wery. s.

^{vv} Om. D. ^w biholden A. ^x man E. manne BDEFH. ^y Om. E. ^z wastel D sec. m. cristal D marg.
^a man E. manne BDEFH. ^b thy E. ^c my D. ^d multitude E pr. m.

^r fishe is. ^s that is. ^t freli, that is, for litil prijs BCGKQX. freli or plentith of metis for litil pris s.
^u garlik I. ^v oure mynde is. ^w Om. is. ^x than is. ^y Sothely is. ^z seed or flour s. ^a that B1s.
^b brak it IKS. ^c pownede it IKS. ^d and thei is. ^e seetheden it IKS. ^f thei maden is. ^g vpon is.
^h togidere therwith is. ⁱ Thanne is. ^k ech of is. ^l Om. is. ^m tente BC. tentis grucchide s. ⁿ wood-
 nesse, that is, strong veniaunce BCGKLPQ. ^o grucchyng is. ^p seruauntis s. ^q vpon is. ^r haue con-
 seyuede is. ^s haue goten I. ^t thou this puple is. ^u Om. F. for the I. ^v Om. is. ^w swore to 3eue it s.
^x her is. ^y Om. is. ^z metis is. ^a fede is. ^b a multitude is. ^c 3yue vs fleishe is. ^d susteyne I. suf-
 fre or reul s. ^e thee that thou releue not this peple and reule it, s marg. ^f biseche thee is. ^g Om. s.
^h punyschid or traucilid s. ⁱ with is. ^k Om. kosx.

and maystris; and thou shalt lede hem to the dore of the^e tabernacle of the boond of pees, and thou shalt make there to 17 stoonde with thee, that Y descende, and speke to thee; and Y shal take away of thi spiryte, and 3yue to hem, that thei susteynen with thee the birthen of the 18 puple, and not thou alone be greued. To the puple forsothe thou shalt seye, Be 3e halowid, to morwe 3e shulen eete flesh; Y forsothe haue herde 3ow to seye, Who shal 3yue to vs metis of flesh? wel it was to vs in Egypt; that the Lord 3yue to 19 3ow flesh, and eete not o day, ne two, ne^f fyue, or tenne, ne^g twenti forsothe, 20 but vnto the moneth of days, to the tyme that it come out bi 3oure noose thrillis^h, and be turnyd into fomyng; forthi that 3e han putte abak the Lord, the which is in the myddil of 3ow, and han wepte before hym, seiynge, Whi wenten we out 21 of Egipte? And Moyses seith to the Lord, Six hundryd thousandes of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seyst, Y shal 3yue to hem etynge of flesh an hool 22 moneth. Whether a multitude of oxen and of sheep shal be slayn, that it may suffice to meete, or alle the fisshes of the see shulen be gedryd in oon, that thei 23 fulfillen hem? To whom answerde the Lord, Whether the hoond of the Lord be vnmizty? now now thou shalt se, whether 24 my word in dede be fulfillid. Thanne Moyses came, and toolde to the puple the wordis of the Lord, gedrynge seuenti men of the aldren of Yrael, theⁱ whiche 25 he made stonde about the tabernacle. And the Lord cam down bi the clowd, and spak to hym, takynge of the spiryt that was in Moyses, and 3yuyng to the seuenti men; and whanne the spiryte hadde restid in hem, theiⁱ profecyden, ne more

of the^l eldre men of Israel, whiche^m thou knowist, that thei ben the eldeⁿ men^o and maistris of the puple; and thou schalt lede hem to the dore of the tabernacle of boond of pees, and thou schalt make^p to stonde there with thee, that Y come down, and 17 speke to^q thee; and Y schal take away of thi spirit[†], and Y schal 3yue^r to hem, that thei susteyne^s with thee the birthun^t of the^u puple, and not thou aloone be greuyd^v. And thou schalt seie to the puple, Be 3e 18 halewid; to morew 3e schulen ete fleischis^w; for Y herde 3ou seie, Who schal 3yue to^x vs^y the^z metis^a of^b fleischis^c? it was wel to vs in Egypt; that the Lord 3yue 'fleischis to 3ou^d, and^e that^f 3e ete not^g o dai, ethir 19 tweyne, ethir fyue, ethir ten, sotheli nether twenti^h, but 'til toⁱ a monethe of daies, til 20 it^k go out bi 3oure nosethirlis, and turne in to wlatyng; for^l 3e han put awei the Lord, which^m is in the myddis of 3ou, and 3e wepten bifor hym, andⁿ seiden, Whi 3eden we out of Egipt? And Moyses seide 21 to the Lord, Sixe hundrid thousynde of foot men ben of this puple, and thou seist, Y schal 3yue to^o hem 'mete of^p fleischis^q an hool monethe. Whether the multitude 22 of scheep and of oxun schal^r be slayn, that it may suffice^s to mete, ethir^t alle the fischis of the see schulen be gaderid to gidere, that tho fille hem? To whom the 23 Lord answeride, Whether the 'hond of the Lord^u is vnmizty? ri3t now thou schalt se, wher^v my word schal be fillid^w in werk. Therfor Moyses cam, and telde^x to^y the 24 puple the wordis of the Lord; and he gaderide seuenti men^z of the eldere^a of Israel, whiche^b he made stonde aboute the tabernacle. And the Lord cam down bi 25 a cloude, and spak to Moyses, and took^c aweye of the spirit that was in Moyses, and 3af^d to^e the seuenti men; and whanne

† and Y schal take away of thi spirit, that is, of the spirit of grace 3ouun to thee, not that Moises hadde the lesse, but they weren listned with out decreessing of the grace of Moises, as many candils ben listned of the list of oon, with out decreessing of his list. Lire here. BCEKLPQX. As 3if many candils weren listid by o candil and 3it that candil hath neuer the lesse list. s.

^c Om. E. ^f or E. ^g Om. A. ^h thyrlys E. ⁱ that D.

^l Om. E. ^m whom IS. ⁿ to be oolde IS. ^o milde men FLP. ^p make hem IS. ^q with IS. ^r 3yue therof s. ^s bere IS. ^t charge IS. ^u thi K. ^v traueilid IS. ^w fleishe I. ^x Om. plures. ^y vs to ete s. ^z Om. mows. ^a mete N. Om. s. ^b Om. s. ^c fleishe CI. ^d 3yue 3ou fleishe IS. ^e Om. c'pr. m. ^f Om. IS. ^g not oonly IS. ^h twenti daies. ⁱ vnto IS. ^k the mete IS. ^l for bi 3our grucching s. ^m that I. ⁿ and 3e s. ^o Om. IS. ^p to ete IS. ^q fleishe IS. ^r schal mowe s. ^s suffice this peple s. ^t ethir wher IS. ^u Lordis hond s. ^v whether ELP. wher ther s. ^w fulfillid IS. ^x seide ELP. ^y Om. IS. ^z Om. IS. ^a eldere men BIS. ^b the whiche I. ^c he took IS. ^d he 3af IS. ^e therof to s.

26 ouer cesiden. There dwelten forsothe in
the tentis two men, of whom oon was
clepid Heldad, and that other Medad,
vpon whom restide the spiryt; for and
thei weren discryued, and thei wenten
27 not out to the tabernacle. And whanne
thei propheciden in the tentis, rennede a
child, and toolde to Moyses, seiynge, Hel-
dad and Medad prophecien in the tentes.
28 Anoon Josue, the sone of Nun, the ser-
uaunt of Moyses, and chosun of many,
29 seith, My lord, Moyses, defend hem. And
he, What, he seith, enuyest thou for me?
who 3yueth that the puple prophecie, and
30 God 3yue to hem his spiryt? And Moyses
is turned a3en, and the more thur3 birthe
31 of Yrael into the tentes. A wynde for-
sothe goynge out fro the Lord, brou3te
cau3t curlewis ouer see fro the Lord, and
he lafte into the tentis, bi the weye, as
myche as o day my3te be maad redy, on
eche side of the tentis bi enuyroun; and
thei flowen in the eyre two cubitis on
32 heijt vpon the erthe. Thanne the puple
arisyng al that day and ny3t and that
other day, gederide a multitude of cur-
luwis; the which made redi ten chorys;
a chore is a mesure of thretti busshels;
and drieden hem bi enuyroun of the
33 tentes. 3it flesh was in the teethe of
hem, ne defautide siche a maner meet;
and loo! the wodenes of the Lord styrid
into the puple, smoot hem with a ful
34 greet veniaunce. And that place is clepid
The sepulcris of couetyng; there for-
sothe thei byrieden the puple that de-
syride flesh. And thei goon out fro The
sepulcres of Lust, camen into Asseroth,
and dwelten there.

the spirit hadde restid in hem, thei profe-
sieden, and^f ceessiden not 'aftirward^g. For-26
sothe twei men^h dwelliden stille in the
tentis[†], of whiche men oon was clepid Hel-
dad, and the tothir Medad, onⁱ whiche the
spirit^k restide; for also thei weren des-
cryued^l, and thei 3eden not out to the ta-
bernacle^m. And whanne thei profesieden 27
in the tentis, a child ranⁿ, and teld to
Moises, and seide, Heldad and Medad pro-
fecien in the tentis. Anoon Josue, the sone 28
of Nun, the 'mynystre of Moises^o, and
chosun of manye^p, seide, My lord Moises,
forbede thou hem. And he^q seide, What 29
hast thou enuye for me? who 3yueth^r that
al the puple profesie, and that God 3yue
his spirit to hem? And Moises turnede 30
a3en, and the eldre men^s in birthe of Is-
rael in to the tentis. Forsothe a wynde 31
3ede forth fro the Lord, and took^t curlewis,
and bar^u ouer the see, and lefte^v in to^w the
tentis, in the^x iurney, as^y myche as mai be
performed in o day, bi ech part of the
tentis bi cumpas; and tho^z flowen in the
eir bi twei cubitis in 'hiznesse ouer^a the
erthe. Therfor the puple roos in al that 32
dai and ny3t^b and in to^c the tothir dai,
and gaderide the^d multitude of curlewis;
he that gaderide lital, gaderide ten 'mesuris
clepid^e chorus; 'and o chorus^f conteyneth
ten^g buschels^h; and thei drieden tho cur-
lewis bi theⁱ cumpas of the tentis. 3it 33
'fleischis weren^k in the^l teeth 'of hem^m,
and siche mete failide^{mm} not; and lo! the
woodnesseⁿ of the Lord was reisd a3ens
the puple, and smoot^o it with a ful greet
veniaunce. And thilke^p place was clepid 34
The^q sepulcris^r of coueitise[†], for there thei
birieden the puple that desiride fleischis^s.
Sotheli thei 3eden 'out of^t the sepulcris of
coueitise^u, and camen in to Asseroth, and
dwelliden there.

† twei men
dwelliden stille
in the tentis,
not bi dispit,
but by meke-
nesse, aretting
hem silf vn-
worthi to so
greet auans-
ing; and therfor
they resseyu-
eden the 3ifte
of God, as and
othere men.
Lire here. CER
LPQX.

† This is not in
Ebreu. KQX.

^f and more ouer thei is. ^g Om. is. forthere plures. ^h men vpon whom the Spirit of the Lord
restide s marg. ⁱ vpon the i. vpon s. ^k spirit of Moises s. ^l descryued or ordeyned i. ordeyned or
chosen s. ^m tabernacle to profecie s. ⁿ ran out ELP. ^o seruaunt of Moises i. Moises seruaunt s.
^p manye for a wise man and a redi s marg. ^q Moyses is. ^r wher not God s marg. ^s men also is.
^t it took is. ^u brou3te hem is. ^v he lefte hem i. he lefte hem or made hem to abide s. ^w Om. iows.
^x Om. is. ^y and bare as RT sec. m. ^z thei i. tho curlewis s. ^a heijt aboue is. ^b that ny3t is.
^c Om. plures. ^d a is. ^e Om. is. ^f chore is a mesure that s. ^g thritti B pr. m. ^h Om. i. ⁱ Om. is.
^k fleishe was is. ^l her is. ^m Om. is. ^{mm} failide hem is. ⁿ wratthe is. ^o he smoot is. ^p that i.
^q Om. L. ^r biriels is. ^s fleishe i. fleishe, on whom God toke veniaunce and slowe hem for her grucching s.
^t forth fro is. ^u lust is. Om. E.

CAP. XII.

1 And Mary spak and Aaron azens Moyses, for the Ethiopis his wijf, and seiden,
 2 Whether oonli bi Moyses hath the Lord spokun? whether not and to vs also he hath spokun? The which whann the Lord hadde herde, he was ful wrooth.
 3 Moyses forsothe was moost mylde inan, ouer alle men that dwelten on erthe. And the Lord anoon spak to hym and Aaron and Mary, Goo 3e thre alone out to the
 5 tabernacle of the boond of pees. And whanne thei weren comyn ynne, the Lord descendide in a piler of^k a clowde, and stood in the entre of the tabernacle, clepyng Aaron, and Marye; the which
 6 whanne weren^l goon, seide to hem, Here 3e my wordes; if eny were amonge 3ow the prophete of the Lord, in visioun Y shal apere to hym, other bi sweuen I shal
 7 speke to hym. And he^m seith, And not sichon my seruauant Moyses, that in al
 8 myn hows is moost trewe; mouth forsothe to mouth I shal speke to hym, and opynly, and not bi derknesses and figuris he seeth God. Whi thanne dreden 3e not
 9 to bacbite to my seruauant Moyses? And
 10 wrooth azens hem, wente aweie. The clowde forsothe wente away, that was vpon the tabernacle, and loo! Marye aperide shynynge with lepre as snowe. And whanne Aaron hadde beholdun hir,
 11 and saw³ hir thur³ hilid with lepre, seith to Moyses, My lord, Y preye, ne sett thou notⁿ to vs this synne, that folily we han
 12 doon, ne this be maad as deed, and as deed with ynne wombe that is throwun out fro the wombe of his moder; loo! now the myddil of her flesh is deuowrid
 13 with lepre. And Moyses cryed to the Lord, seiynge, Lord, I preye, heel hir.
 14 To whom answerde the Lord, If the fa-

CAP. XII.

And Marie spak and Aaron azens Moises, 1 for his wijf a womman of Ethiope, and 2 seiden^v, Whethir God spak^w oneli by Moises? whethir he spak not also to vs in lijk maner? And whanne the Lord hadde herd this, he was wrooth greetli; for Moises 3 was the myldest man, ouer alle men that dwelliden in erthe. And anoon^{*} the Lord 4 spak to Moises and to Aaron and to Marye, Go^x out 3e thre aloone to the tabernacle of boond^y of pees. And whanne thei weren gon yn^z, the Lord cam doun 5 in a^a piler of cloude^b, and he stood in the entryng^c of the tabernacle, and clepide^d Aaron and Marie. And whanne thei had 6 den go^e, he seide to hem, Here 3e my wordis; if ony among 3ou is a profete of the Lord, Y schal appere to hym in reuelacioun, ethir Y schal speke to hym bi 'a dreem^f. And he seide, And my seruauant 7 Moises is not siche[†], which^g is moost feithful in al myn hows; for Y speke to hym 8 mouth to mouth, and he seeth God opynli[†], and not bi derke spechis^h and figuris. Why therfor dredden 3e not to bacbiteⁱ 'ether deprau^e^k my seruauant Moises? And the 9 Lord was wrooth azens hem, and he^l wente awei. And the cloude 3ede^m awei, that was 10 onⁿ the tabernacle and lo! Marie aperide whijt^o with lepre as^p snow. And whanne Aaron biheelde hir, and si³ hir bispreynd^q with lepre, he seide to Moises, My lord, 11 Y beseche^r, putte thou not this synne on^s vs, which we diden folili, that this wom- 12 man be not maad as deed, and as a deed borun thing which^t is cast out of the 'wombe of his modir^u; lo! now the half of hir fleisch is deuonrid^v with lepre. And 13 Moises criede to the Lord, and seide, Lord, Y biseche^w, heele thou hir. To whom the 14 Lord answerid, If hir fadir hadde spet in

* In Ebru it is, sodeynly. Lire here. GKQX.

† or so straunge to me. 18.

‡ or clerli passinge other. s.

^k Om. B. ^l thei weren E pr. m. ^m Om. E. ⁿ in BDEFH.

^v thei seiden 18. ^w spak his will 1. spak or shewede his wille s. ^x Goth 1. ^y the boond B. ^z yn thidir s. ^a the 18. ^b a cloude 18. ^c entree 18. ^d he clepide 18. ^e gon forth 1. go forth to him s. ^f sweuen 18. ^g the whiche 1. ^h spechis ether derk liknessis BCGKQX. ⁱ deprau^e F. ^k Om. DIMORST sec. m. w. ^l Om. A sec. m. BCD. ^m wente 18. ⁿ vpon 18. ^o schynynge 18. Om. L. ^p whijt as 18. ^q bispreynd ether bisched B. bispred LP. ^r beseche thee 18. ^s vpon 18. ^t that 18. ^u modir wombe 18. ^v deuonrid or ouerhilid s. ^w biseche thee 18.

der of hir hadde spitte into hir face, whether shulde she not namelich^o seuen days with reednes be vnderhild? Be she seuered seuen days out of the tentis, and
15 afterward she shal be azenclapid. And so Mari is putte out of the tentis seuen dayes; and the puple is not meued fro that place, to the tyme that Marye is azenclapid.

CAP. XIII.

1 And the puple wente forthe fro Asseroth, piȝte the tentes in the deseert of
2 Pharan. And there the Lord spak to 3 Moyses, seiynge, Seend men that biholden the loond of Chanaan, that I am to ȝyunge the sones of Yrael, eche of eche
4 lynagis, of the princes. And Moyses dide that the Lord hadde comaundid, fro the deseert of Pharan seendynge men
5 princes, of whom thes ben the names. Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya, the
6 sone of Zeccur. Of the linage of Symeon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. Of the
7 lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. Of the lynage of Ysachar, Agal,
8 the sone of Joseph. Of the lynage of
10 Effraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. Of the lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of
11 Raphu. Of the lynage of Zabulon, Gedihel, the sone of Sody. Of the lynage of
12 Joseph, Gaddi, of the septre of Manasse, the sone of Susy. Of the lynage of Dan,
14 Ammyhel, the sone of Gemalli. Of the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychael.
15 Of the lynage of Neptalym, Nabdi, the
16 sone of Naphi. Of the lynage of Gad,
17 Guhel, the sone of Machi. Thes ben the names of the men, the whiche Moyses sent to biholde^p the loond of Chanaan; and he clepide Osee, the sone of Nun,
18 Josue. Thanne Moyses sente hem to biholde^p the loond of Chanaan, and seyde to hem, Styte ȝe vp bi the sowth plage;

to hir face, where sche ouȝte not to be fillid^x with schame, nameli in^y seuene daies? Therfor be sche departid out of the tentis bi seuene daies, and aftirward sche schal be clepid azen. And so Marie was
15 excludid^z out of the tentis bi seuene daies; and the puple was not mouyd fro that place, til Marie was clepid azen.

CAP. XIII.

And the puple ȝede forth fro Asseroth,¹ whanne the tentis weren set in the^a deseert of Pharan. And^b there the Lord² spak to Moyses, and seide, Sende thou men³ that schulen biholde the lond of Canaan, which^c Y schal ȝyue to the sones of Israel, of ech lynage^d o^e man of the princes. Moyses dide that that the Lord comaund-⁴ ide^f, and sente^f fro the deseert of Pharan princes, men of whiche^g these ben the names. Of the lynage of Ruben, Semmya,⁵ the sone of Zectur. Of the lynage of Sy-⁶ meon, Saphat, the sone of Hury. Of the
7 lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone. Of the lynage of Isachar, Igal,⁸ the sone of Joseph. Of the lynage of Ef-⁹ fraym, Osee, the sone of Nun. Of the
10 lynage of Beniamyn, Phalti, the sone of Raphu. Of the lynage of Zabulon, Ge-¹¹ diel, the sone of Sodi. Of the lynage of
12 Joseph, of the gouernaunce^h of Manasses, Gaddi, the sone of Susy. Of the lynage
13 of Dan, Amyel, the sone of Gemalli. Of
14 the lynage of Aser, Sur, the sone of Mychael. Of the lynage of Neptalym, Nabdi,¹⁵ the sone of Napsi. Of the lynage of Gad,¹⁶ Guel, the sone of Machi. These ben theⁱ
17 names of men^k, which^l Moyses sente to biholde the lond of Canaan; and he^m clepide Osee, the sone of Nun, Josue. Therfor¹⁸ Moyses sente hem to biholde the lond of Canaan, and seideⁿ to hem, 'Stie ȝe^o bi the south coost; and whanne ȝe comen to the

† In Ebru it is, seid, for it was not propirly a comaundement but a suf-
fraunce. GKQX.

^o onlich D. P ben biholde BE sec. m. FH.

^x fulfillid is. ^y Om. s. ^z put is. ^a Om. KQRTX. ^b Om. s. ^c the which I. ^d lynage sende I. lynage sende thou s. ^e o s. ^f he sente is. ^g the whiche I. ^h generacioun A pr. m. ceptre sec. m. sceptre or gouernaunce is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k the men is. ^l the which I. ^m Moyses is. ⁿ he seide is. ^o Go ȝe vp I. Stie ȝe vp s.

19 and whanne 3e come into^a the hillis, be-
holde 3e the loond, what it is; and the
puple that is dweller of it, whethir it be
stronge, or feble, fewe in nounbre, or
20 many; that loond, good, or yuel; what
maner citees, wallid, or with outen wallis;
21 the erthe, fat, or bareyn, wodi, or with
outen trees. Be 3e comfortyd, and brynge
3e to vs of the fruytis of that loond. It
was forsothe tyme, whanne now the be-
22 fore rijp grapes myzte be eete. And
whanne thei steyden vp, thei enserchiden
the loond, fro the deseert of Syn vnto
23 Rohob, hem entrynge Emath. And thei
steyden vp to the sowth, and camen into
Ebron, where weren Achyman, and Si-
say, and Tholmay, the sone of Enath;
forsothe Ebron seuen 3eris before Than-
24 nyn, the cytee of Egipte, is maad. And
thei goynge vnto the rennynge watir of
the clustre, kyttiden^r a vyn with his
grape, the which two men beeren in a
staf; of the powmgarnettis forsothe, and
25 of the figis of that place thei token, the
which is clepid Nehelescol, that is, the
rennynge water of the clustre, for thi that
the children of Yrael brouzten thenis a
26 clustre. And the spiers of the loond
turneden^s aftir fourti days, al the regioun
27 goon about, thei camen to Moyses, and
to^{ss} Aaron, and to al the companye of the
sones of Yrael, into deseert of Pharan
that is in Cades. And thei speken to hem,
and to al the multitude thei shewiden
28 the fruytis of the loond. And thei tolden,
seyng, We camen to the loond, to the
which 3e senten vs, the whiche forsothe
flowith mylk and hony, as of thes fruytis
29 it may be knowe; but moost stronge
dwellers it hath, and greet citees, and
wallid; the lynage of Enachym we han
30 seen there; Amalech dwellith in the

hillis, biholde 3e the lond, what maner lond 19
it is; and biholde 3e the puple which^p is
the dwellere^a therof, whether it is strong,
ethir feble, 'whether thei ben^r fewe in
nounbre, ether manye; *whether* that lond 20
is good, ethir yuel; what maner citees ben^s,
wallid, ether without wallis; *whether* the 21
lond is fat, ether bareyn, 'whether it is^t
ful of woodis, ethir without trees. Be 3e
coumfortid, and 'brynge 3e^u to vs of the
fruytis of that lond. Sotheli the^v tyme
was, whanne grapis first ripe myzten be
etun thanne^w. And whanne thei hadden 22
stied^x, thei aspieden the lond, fro the de-
seert of Syn 'til to^v Rohob, as men^z en-
tryth^a to Emath. And thei stieden^b to 23
the south^c, and camen^d in to Ebron[†],
where Achyman, and Sisai, and Tholmai,
the sones of Enach, weren; for Hebron
was maad bi^e seuen 3eer bifor Thammys,
the citee of Egipt. And thei 3eden til^f to 24
the stronde of clustre, and kittiden^g doun
a sioun with his grape^h, which twei men
baren inⁱ a barre^k; also thei token of
pumgarnadis, and of the figis of that place
which^l is clepid Nehelescol^{ll}, that is, the 25
stronde of grape^m, for the sones of Israel
baren a clustre fro thennus. And the 26
aspierisⁿ of the lond, whanne thei hadden
cumpassid al the cuntrey, after fourti daies
camen^o to Moises and Aaron, and to al the 27
cumpany of the sones of Israel, in to the
deseert of Pharan which^p is in Cades. And
'the aspieris^a spaken to hem, and schew-
iden^r the fruytis of the lond to al the mul-
titude, and telden^s, and seiden, We camen 28
to the lond, to which thou sentest vs,
which^t lond treuli flowith with^u mylk and
hony^v, as it may be knowun bi these
fruytis; but it hath strongeste^w inhabi- 29
teris^x, and grete cytees, and wallid; we
sien there the kynrede of Anachym^y;

† In Ebru it is,
and he cam in
to Ebron, for
Caleph aloone
3ede tbidir, as
Rabi Salomon
seith. GXXQX.

^a Om. E. ^r kuttyn of E. ^s turnede a3eyn BDEF. ^{ss} Om. E.

^p that is. ^q dwelleris CELP *pr. m.* ^r Om. I. ^s ben there s. ^t Om. I. ^u bringith s. ^v thanne
the is. ^w Om. is. ^x stied vp is. ^y vnto is. ^z me BCEFLP. ^a entren *plures.* entring ELP. ^b wenten
vp I. stieden up s. ^c south *coost* is. ^d thei camen is. ^e Om. *plures.* ^f Om. Ios. ^g thei kittiden is.
^h grapis IKos. ⁱ with is. ^k berynge staff is. ^l the which I. ^{ll} Nehelesool A. ^m clustre is. ⁿ spiers is.
^o thei camen is. ^p that is. ^q thei I. ^r thei schewiden is. ^s thei telden is. ^t the which I. ^u Om. c.
^v with hony DQRT. ^w moost stronge is. ^x dwellers is. ^y Anachym, *that is, gyauntis* BCEGKLNQX.
giauntis s marg.

sowth; Etheus, and Jebuzeus, and Amoreus in the mownteyns; Chananeus forsothe dwellith beside the see, and about
 31 the flodis of Jordan. Amonge thes thingis Caleph swagyng the grucchyng of the puple, that spronge azens Moyses, seith, Stie we vp, and weeld we this^t loond, for
 32 we mowen gete it. Other forsothe that weren with hym, seiden, Nay, to this puple we ben^u not myȝti to stye vp, for
 33 stronger than we he is. And thei myseiden of the loond that thei bihelden, anentis the sones of Yrael, seiynge, The loond that we han passid deuowrith his dwellers; the puple the which we han
 34 biholde is of huge stature; there we seyen thingis passyng the course of kynde, of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geauntis, to whiche comparysoun as locustis we weren seen.

CAP. XIV.

1 Therefore rerynge crye al the puple, 2 wepte that nyȝt, and grucchiden azens Moyses and Aaron, that is alle the sones
 3 of Yrael, seiynge, Wolde God we weren deed in Egipte, and not in this wast wildernes; wolde God we perisshen, and that the Lord lede vs not into this loond, lest we fallen bi swerd, and wyues and oure free children ben lad caytyues^v; whethir were it not beter to turne aȝen into E-
 4 gipte? And thei seiden oon to that othere, Ordeyn we to vs a duke, and turne we
 5 aȝen into Egipte. The which thing herd, Moyses and Aaron fellen redy into the erthe, before al the multitude of the sones
 6 of Yrael. And forsothe Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, the whiche and thei hadden goon the
 7 loond, renten her clothes, and to al the multitude of the sones of Yrael spoken,

Amalech dwellith^z in the south; Ethei, and 30 Jebusei, and Amorey *dwellen* in the hill placis; forsothe Cananey dwellith^a bisidis the see, and bisidis the floodis of Jordan. Among thes thingis^b Caleph peeside the 31 grutchyng of the puple, that was maad azens Moises, and seide, 'Stie we^c, and welde we the lond, for we moun gete it. Forsothe^d other *aspieris*, that weren with 32 hym, seiden, We moun not stie^c to this puple, for it is strongere than we. And 33 thei deprauyden^f the lond which thei hadden biholde, anentis^g the sones of Israel, and seiden, The lond which^h we cumpassiden deuowrithⁱ hise dwelleris^k; the puple which^l we bihelden is of large stature; there we syen summe wondris azens kynde, 34 of the sones of Enach, of the kynde of geauntis, to whiche^m we weren comparisounⁿ, and weren seien as locustis^o.

CAP. XIV.

Therfor al the cumpeny criede, and 1 wepte in that nyȝt, and alle the^p sones of 2 Israel grutchiden azens Moises and Aaron, and seiden, We wolden that we hadden 3 be deed in Egipt, and not in this waast wildirnesse[†]; we wolden that we perisshen^q, and^r that the Lord lede vs not in to this lond^s, lest we fallen^t bi swerd, and oure wyues and fre^u children ben led^v prisoneris; whether it is not betere^w to turne aȝen in to Egipt? And thei seiden 4 oon to another, Ordeyne we a duyck^x to vs, and turne we aȝen in to Egipt. And 5 whanne this^y was herd, Moises and Aaron felden^z lowe to^a erthe^b, bifor al the multitude of the sones of Israel. And 6 sotheli Josue, the sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, whiche^c also cumpassiden the lond, torenten her clothis, and spoken^d to^e al the multitude of the 7

† In Ebreu it is, ether that we weren dede in this wildirnesse xx.

^t the BDEFH. ^u beeth E. ^v chaytyue BDEF pr. m. H.

^z dwellith there is. ^a dwellen i. ^b thingis or seiynge s. ^c go we vp i. stie we vp s. ^d sothely the is. ^e gon vp i. stie vp s. ^f spoken yuel of i. for fere spoken yuel of s. ^g to is. ^h that is. ⁱ deuourith or waastith s. ^k dwelleris duelling among hem s marg. ^l that is. ^m the whiche i. ⁿ lickned i. comp. or lickened s. ^o locustis or flies s. ^p Om. A. ^q schulden perische is. or dien s marg. ^r Om. is. ^s ferful lond that oure bretheren spoken of s. ^t fallen there s. ^u oure fre EILPS. ^v led or taken s. ^w betere to vs is. ^x or a leder s marg. ^y this seiynge s. ^z fellen down is. ^a into cw. ^b the erthe BIKSW. ^c the whiche i. ^d thei spoken is. ^e thus to s.

The loond that we han enuyrownde is
 8ful good; if the Lord were merciful, he
 shal lede vs into it, and take the loonde
 9flowynge mylk and hony. Wole 3e not
 be rebel a3ens the Lord, ne drede 3e the
 puple of this loond, for as breed so we
 may denowre hem; there is goo from
 hem al helpe, the Lord is with vs, wole
 103e not drede. And whanne al the mul-
 titude cryede, and with stonus wolden
 throwe hem down, the glorie of the Lord
 aperide vpon the roof of the boond of
 11pees, seyng alle the sones of Yrael. And
 the Lord seide to Moyses, How longe
 shal this puple bacbite to me? How longe
 shulen thei not leue to me, in alle the
 12signes that Y haue doon before hem? Y
 shal therfor smyte hem with pestilence,
 and waast; thee forsothe Y shal make a
 prince vpon a greet folk of kynde, and a
 13stronger than this is. And Moyses seyde^w
 to the Lord, That the Egipcyens heren, of
 whos myddil thou hast ladde out this
 14puple, and the dwellers of this loond, the
 whiche han herde, for thou, Lord, in this
 puple be, and with face to face thou be
 seen, and thi clowde defende hem, and in
 a pyler of a clowde thou goo before hem
 bi day, and in a pyler of fier bi ny3t,
 15that thou slee so myche a multitude as o
 16man, and seyn, thou my3tist not brynge
 yn this puple in the loond for the whiche
 he swore, and therfor he slew hem in
 17wildernes. Thanne the strengthe of the
 Lord be magnified, as thou hast sworne,
 18seyng, the Lord pacient, and of myche^x
 mercy, doynge aweye wickednesse and
 hidows trespassis, and no man giltles for-
 sakyng, the which visitist the synnes of
 fadres into sones into the thridde and the
 19ferthe generacioun. For3yue, Y preye, the
 synne of this thi^v puple, aftir the greet-
 nes of thi mercy, as thou were merciabile

sones of Israel, The loond which^f we cum-
 passiden is ful good^{ff}; if^s the Lord is mer-
 ciful to vs, he schal lede vs in to it, and
 schal^h 3yue 'to vsⁱ the loond flowynge with
 mylk and hony. Nyle 3e be rebel a3ens⁹
 the Lord, nether drede 3e the puple of this
 loond, for we moun deuoure hem so as
 breed; al her^k help passide^l awei fro hem,
 the Lord is with vs, nyle 3e drede. And 10
 whanne al the multitude criede, and wolde
 oppresse^m hem with stonys, the glorie of
 the Lord apperide onⁿ the roof of the^o
 boond of pees, while alle the sones of Israel
 sien. And the Lord seide to Moises, Hou 11
 long schal this puple bacbite me^p? Hou
 longe schulen thei not bileue to me in alle
 'signes, whiche^q Y haue do bifor hem?
 Therfor Y schal smyte hem with pesti- 12
 lence, and Y schal waste[†] hem^r; forsothe^s
 Y schal make[‡] thee^t prince on^u a greet^v
 folk, and strongere than is this. And 13
 Moises seide to the Lord, Egipcians^w 'here
 not^x, fro whos myddil thou leddist out this
 puple, and the dwellers of this loond, 14
 whiche^y herden^z that thou, Lord, art in
 this puple, and art seyn^a face to face, and
 that^b thi clowde defendith hem, and that
 thou goist bifore hem in a^c pilere of cloude^d
 bi dai, and in a piler of fier bi ny3t, that^e 15
 thou hast slayn so greet a multitude as o
 man, and seie thei^f, He my3te not brynge 16
 this puple in to the loond for whiche he
 swoor^g, therfor he killide hem in wildir-
 nesse; therfor the strengthe of the Lord 17
 be magnified^h, as thou hast sworeⁱ. And
 Moises seide, Lord pacient, and of myche 18
 mercy, doynge awei wickidnesse and tres-
 passis, and leeuynge^k no man vngilti,
 which visitist the synnes of fadris in to
 sones in to the thridde and fourthe^l gene-
 racioun, Y biseche^m, for3yue thou the synne 19
 of this thi puple, aftir the greetnesse of thi
 merci, as thou were merciful to menⁿ go-

† and Y schal
 waste; thou3
 God dide not
 this, netheles
 he seide soth,
 for he spak bi
 the yuele dis-
 seruyngis of
 hem, as if he
 seide, they dis-
 serueden, that
 Y schulde do
 this to hem.
 Lire here. bcc
 kqx.
 ‡ make the
 prince etc. this
 is vnderstondun
 in a condicioun.
 Lire here. ck
 qx.

^w saith E. ^x mychel E. ^y Om. D.

^f that is. ^{ff} of good A *pr. m.* ^g for s. ^h he schal is. ⁱ Om. *plures.* vs is. ^k Om. *plures.* ^l hath
 passide is. ^m haue oppressid is. ⁿ vpon is. ^o Om. s. ^p ether *misdeme of me* bccgkqx. or *misdeme*
 me s. ^q the signes whiche A *pr. m.* the wondris that is. ^r Om. *plures.* ^s sothely is. ^t the A.
^u vpon is. ^v grettere i. ^w the men of Egipt is. ^x Om. is. ^y the whiche i. ^z han herd is. ^a seyn
 of hem s. ^b Om. i. ^c the is. ^d a clowde is. ^e *heere thei not* that is. ^f Om. is. ^g to 3eue to
 hem s *marg.* ^h *maad grete s marg.* ⁱ *treuli bihi3t s marg.* ^k forsakyng is. ^l into the fourthe is.
^m biseche thee is. ⁿ hem is.

to hem goynge out fro Egipte into this
 20 place. And the Lord seide, Y haue for-
 21 ȝyue to hem, after thi word. Y lyue;
 and fulfillid shal be the glorie of the
 22 Lord, in al the^{yy} loond; nethes^z al men
 that han seen my maieste, and my signes,
 and that Y haue do in Egipte and in
 wildernes, and han temptid me now bi
 ten sithes, ne han obeshid to my voys,
 23 shulen not seen the loond for the which
 Y haue swore to the fadris of hem, ne
 eny of hem that han^a bacbytide to me,
 24 shal se it. My seruau^t Caleph, that ful
 of another spyryt hath folwid me, I shal
 lede into this loond, that he hath goon
 about, and the seed of hym shal welde it.
 25 For the Amelechites and Chanane dwellen
 in the valeys, to morwe 'meue ȝe^b the
 tentis, and ȝe shulen torne aȝen into wil-
 26 dirnes, bi the weie of the rede see. And
 the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron,
 27 seiynge, How longe this moost shrewid
 multitude grucchyth aȝens me? The
 pleyntes of the sones of Yrael Y haue
 28 herde. Sey thanne to hem, Y lyue, seith
 the Lord; as ȝe han spokun, herynge me,
 29 so Y shal do to ȝow; in this wildirnes
 shulen ligge ȝoure careyns. Ȝee alle that
 ben noumbri^d, fro twenti ȝeer and aboue,
 30 and han grucchid aȝens me, ȝe shulen
 not goon into the loond, vpon the which
 Y haue reryde myn hoond, that Y make
 ȝow to dwelle, out take Caleph, the sone
 of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.
 31 Ȝoure litil children forsothe, of which ȝe
 han seyde, that thei shulen be to preye
 to the enemyes, Y shal lede yn, that thei
 seen the loond, the which displesid to
 32 ȝow. Ȝoure forsothe careyn^c shal ligge
 33 in wildirnes; ȝoure sones shulen be va-
 gaunt^d in deseert fourti ȝeer^e, and thei
 shulen bere ȝoure fornyacioun, to the

ynge out of Egipt 'til to^o this place. And 20
 the Lord seide, Y haue forȝouun to hem,
 bi thi word. Y lyue^p; and the glorie of 21
 the Lord schal be fillid^q in al erthe; ne- 22
 theles alle men^r that sien^s my mageste^t,
 and my signes^u, whiche^v Y dide in Egipt
 and in the wildirnesse, and temptiden^w me
 now bi ten sithis, and obeieden not to my
 voys, schulen not se the lond for which Y 23
 swore to her fadris, nethir ony of hem
 that bacbitide me, schal se it. Y schal 24
 lede my seruau^t Caleph, that was ful of
 anothir spirit^x, and sude me, in to this
 lond, which^y he cumpasside, and his seed
 schal welde it. For Amalech and Cana- 25
 nei dwellen in the valeis, to morewe moue^z
 ȝe^a tentis, and turne ȝe aȝen in to wildir-
 nesse^{aa} bi the weie of the rede see. And 26
 the Lord spak to Moyses and to Aaron,
 and seide, Hou long grutchith this werste 27
 multitude aȝens me? Y haue herd the
 pleyntis^b of the sones of Israel. Therfor 28
 seie thou to hem, Y lyue, seith the Lord;
 as ȝe spaken^c while Y herde, so Y schal do
 to ȝou; ȝoure careyns^d schulen ligge in 29
 this wildirnesse. Alle ȝe that ben noum-
 brid, fro twenti ȝeer and aboue, and grutch-
 iden^e aȝens me, schulen not entre in to the 30
 lond, on^f which Y reise^g myn hond, that
 Y schulde make ȝou to dwelle^h outakun
 Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue,
 the sone of Nun. Forsothe Y schal lede 31
 inⁱ ȝoure litil children, of whiche ȝe seiden
 that thei schulden be preyes 'ethir ra-
 ueyns^k to enemyes, that thei se the lond
 which^l displeside ȝou^m. Forsotheⁿ ȝoure 32
 careyns schulen ligge in the^o wildirnesse;
 ȝoure sones schulen be walkeris^p aboute in 33
 the deseert bi fourti ȝeer, and thei schulen
 bere ȝoure fornyacioun, til the careyns of
 the^q fadris ben wastid in the^r deseert, by 34
 the noumbre of fourti daies, in whiche ȝe

† the *ristwis*
dome and
power of the
Lord shal be
shewid. s.

yy Om. E. z nertheles E. a hath BDEFH. b ȝe shal meue E pr.m. c careynys E. d veniaunt A.
 e ȝeers F.

^o vnto is. ^p and as sothly s marg. ^q fulfillid is. ^r the men is. ^s han seen is. ^t mageste or my
 grete wondirful doynge s. ^u tokeness is. tokenes s. ^v the whiche I. ^w han temptid is. ^x of trew
 bileue s marg. ^y that is. ^z remoue is. ^a ȝe ȝoure is. ^{aa} the wildirnesse A pr.m. ^b grucchinge
 pleyntis s. ^c grucchingli s marg. ^d careyns or deed bodies s. ^e han grucchid is. ^f vpon is. ^g haue
 reise is. ^h dwelle there is. ⁱ in thidir is. ^k Om. I. ^l that I. ^m to ȝou s. ⁿ sothely is.
 o Om. EIO sec.m. LPS. p and vnstable s marg. q her is. r Om. is.

tyme that the careyns of 3oure^f faders
 34 ben wastid in deseert, after the noumbre
 of fourti days, in the whiche 3e han bi-
 holdun^g the loond; a 3eer for a day shal
 be in noumbred, and fourti 3eer 3e shu-
 len resseyue 3oure wickidnesses, and 3e
 35 shulen knowe my veniaunce. For as I
 haue spoke, so I shal doo to al this mul-
 titude moost shrewid, that hath togidir
 rysun azens me in this wildernes; it shal
 36 fayle, and dye. Therfor alle the men that^h
 Moyses sente to beholdeⁱ the loond, and
 the whiche turned azen, maden al the
 multitude grucchen azens hym, myssei-
 37 ynge of the loond, that it was yuel, ben
 deed, and smytun in the sizt of the Lord.
 38 Josue forsothe, the sone of Nun, and Ca-
 leph, the sone of Jephone, lyueden, of alle
 39 that wenten to beholdeⁱ the loond. And
 Moyses spake alle thes wordes to alle the
 sones of Yrael, and the puple weilide ful
 40 myche. And, loo! eerly firste arysynge,
 thei steiden vp the cop of the hil, and
 seiden, We ben redi to stye vp to the
 place, of the which the Lord hath spokun,
 41 for we han synned. To whom Moyses,
 Whi, he seith, ouerpasse 3e the word of
 the Lord, the which thing shal not falle
 42 to 3ow into good spede? Wole 3e not
 stye vp, forsothe God is not with 3ow,
 43 lest 3e fallen before 3oure enemyes. A-
 malechitees and Chanane ben before 3ow,
 bi whos swerd 3e shulen falle, for thi that
 3e wolden not assent to the Lord, ne the
 44 Lord shal be with 3ow. And thei blyndid
 togidere styeden vp into the cop of the
 hil; the arke forsothe of the testament
 of the Lord and Moyses wenten not fro
 45 the tentis. And Amalecchite descendide,
 and Chanane, that dwelten in the hil,
 and smytynge hem, and hewynge togi-
 dere, pursueden hem vnto Horma.

bihelden the loond; a 3eer schal be aret-
 tid^s for a dai, and bi fourti 3eer 3e schulen
 resseyue 3oure wickidnesse^t, and 3e schulen
 knowe my veniaunce. For as Y spak, so 35
 Y schal do to al this werste multitude,
 that roos togidere azens me; it schal faile,
 and schal^u die in this wildirnesse. Therfor 36
 alle the men whyche Moises hadde sent to
 see the lond, and whiche^v turniden azen,
 and maden al the multitude to grutche
 azens hym, and depraueden the lond, that
 it was yuel, weren deed, and smytun[†] in 37
 the sizt of the Lord. Sotheli Josue, the 38
 sone of Nun, and Caleph, the sone of Je-
 phone, lyueden, of alle men^w that 3eden to
 se the lond. And Moises spak alle these 39
 wordis to alle the sones of Israel, and the
 puple mourenyde gretli. And, lo! thei 40
 riseden^x in the morewtid first, and 'stieden
 in^y to the cop of the hil, and seiden, We
 ben redi to stie^z to the place, of which^a the
 Lord spak, for we synned^b. To whiche^c 41
 Moises seide, Whi passen^d 3e the word of
 the Lord, that schal not bifalle to 3ou in
 to^e prosperite? Nyle 3e stie^f, for the Lord 42
 is not with 3ou, lest 3e fallen bifor 3oure
 enemyes. Amalech and Cananei ben bifor 43
 3ou, bi the swerd of whiche 3e schulen
 falle^g, for 3e nolden^h assente to the Lord,
 nether the Lord schal be with 3ou. And 44
 thei weren maad derkⁱ, and stieden^k in to
 the cop of the hil; forsothe the ark of the
 testament of the Lord and Moises 3eden
 not away^{kk} fro the tentis. And Amalech 45
 cam down, and Chananei, that dwelliden in
 the hil, and he smoot hem^l, and kittide^m
 down, and pursuede hem tilⁿ Horma.

† deed and
 smytun etc.
 that is, sudeyn-
 ly and orribly,
 bi the sentence
 of the Lord, to
 the drede of
 othere men.
 Lire here. cok
 qx.

^f the BDEFH. ^g byholdid BEFH. ^h the whiche BDEFH. ⁱ ben biholde BE sec. m. FH.

^s rettid DKQT. reckened is. ^t or be punischid for 3our grucching s marg. ^u Om. is. ^v the whiche i.
^w the men is. ^x risyn is. ^y thei wenten vp i. thei stieden vp in s. ^z gon vp i. stie vp s. ^a the
 which i. ^b han synned is. ^c misbileuing and grucching azens thee s marg. ^e whom i. ^d ouerpasse is.
^c Om. s. ^f go vp i. stie vp s. ^g falle or be distrused s. ^h wolden not i. ⁱ derke, that is blindid in her
 synne BCEGKLNQX. togidre blynde is. ^k wenten vp i. stieden vps. ^{kk} forth is. ^l the children of Israel is.
^m he kittide hem is. ⁿ til to BELP. to is. vnto K.

CAP. XV.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thou
 shalt seye to hem, Whanne 3e weren
 goon into the loond of 3oure dwellynge
 3 that I shal 3yue to 3ow, and shulen doo
 offrynge to the Lord into brent sacrifice,
 or slayn pesible sacrifice, quytynge the
 auowes, othir wilfulli offrynge 3iftis, other
 in 3oure solempnytees brennynge smelle
 of swetnes^k to the Lord, of oxen, or of
 4 sheep^l; who so euer^m offrith slayn of-
 frynge, the sacrifices of tryed flour, the
 tenthe part of ephi, spreynt with oyle,
 the which the mesure shal haue the
 5 fourthe part of hyn, and wyn to helde
 the sacrifices of licours, of the same me-
 sure, he shal 3yue into brent sacrifice, or
 6 into slayn. Bi eche loombis and wethers
 shal be the sacrifice of tryed flour, of two
 dymes, that be spreynt with oyle, of the
 7 thridde part of hyn; and wyn to the sa-
 crifice of licour, of the thridde part of the
 same mesure, he shal offre into the smelle
 8 of swetnes to the Lord. Whanne for-
 sothe of oxen he doth brent sacrifice,
 other oost, that thou fulfille the vowe,
 9 other pesible slayn sacrifices, thou shalt
 3yue, bi eche oxen, of tryed flour ten
 dymes, spreynt with oyle, that shal haue
 10 half of the mesure of hyn, and wyn toⁿ
 the sacrifices of^o licours to ben helde, of
 the same mesure, into offrynge of moost
 11 swete^p smell to the Lord. So 3e shulen
 12 doo bi eche oxen, and wethers, and
 13 loombes, and geetis; as wel with ynne
 14 getun as pilgrymes with the same rijt
 15 shulen offre sacrifices; o maundement
 shal be and dome, as wel to 3ow as to
 16 the comlyngis of the loond. The Lord
 17 spak to Moyses, seiynge, Spek to the
 sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seie to

CAP. XV.

And the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, 1
 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and 2
 thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne 3e han
 entrid in to the lond of 3oure abitacioun^o
 which^p Y schal 3yue to 3ou, and 3e make^q 3
 an offryng to the Lord in to brent sacri-
 fice, ether a pesible sacrifice, and 3e^r payen^s
 auowis, ethir offren 3iftis bi^t fre wille,
 ethir^u in 3oure solempnytees 3e brennen^v
 odour^w of^x swetnesse to the Lord, of oxun,
 ether of scheep; who euer offrith the^y 4
 slayn sacrifice, schal offre a^z sacrifice of flour,
 the tenthe part of ephi, spreynt togidere
 with oile, which^a oil schal haue a mesure
 the fourthe part of hyn; and he schal 5
 3yue wyn to fletynge sacrifices to be sched^b,
of the same mesure, in to brent sacrifice,
 and slayn sacrifice. Bi ech loomb and 6
 ram schal be the sacrifice of flour, of twey
 tenthe partis, which^c schal be spreynt to-
 gidere with oile, of the thridde part of
 hyn; and he schal offre wyn to the flet- 7
 ynge sacrifice, of the thridde part of the
 same mesure, in to odour^d of swetnesse to
 the Lord. Forsothe^e whanne thou makist 8
 a brent sacrifice, ethir an offryng of oxun,
 that thou fille^f avow, ethir pesible sacri-
 fice, thou schalt 3yue, bi ech oxe, thre tenthe 9
 partis of flour^g, spreynt togidere with oile,
 which^h schal haue the half ofⁱ mesure of
 hyn; *and thou schalt 3yue* wyn to fletynge 10
 sacrifices^k to be sched^l, of the same mesure,
 in to offryng of the swetest odour^m to the
 Lord. So 3e schulen do bi ech oxe, and 11
 12 ram, and lomb, and kide; as wel men 13
 borun in the lond, as pilgrymyst[†], schulen 14
 offre sacrifices bi the same custom; o co- 15
 maundement and doom schal be, as wel
 to 3ou as to comelyngis of the lond. And 16
 the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Speke 17
 thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt

^k sootnes *E passim*.
^p soot *E passim*.

^l sheep schal offer *BDEFH*.

^m er *E*.

ⁿ to helde *E pr. m*.

^o Om. *BEFH*.

^o dwelling *is*. ^p that *is*. ^q schul make *is*. ^r 3if 3e *is*. ^s schul paie 3oure *is*. shulen paie *or do* 3oure *s*.
^t bi 3oure *s*. ^u ethir 3if *is*. ^v schul brenne *is*. ^w smelling *is*. ^x Om. *s*. ^y Om. *for sec. m. st sec. m.*
^z Om. *A*. ^a the which *is*. ^b held *is*. ^c the which *is*. ^d smellyng *is*. ^e sothely *is*. ^f fulfil *is*. ^g tried
 flour *is*. ^h the which *is*. ⁱ Om. *is*. ^k sacrifice *c*. ^l held *is*. ^m smell *is*.

[†] that is, men
 couverted to
 the lawe of
 Jewis. BCKQX.

18 hem, Whanne 3e comen into the loond
 19 that I shal 3yue to 3ou, and eete of the
 looues of that regioun; 3e shulen seuer
 20 the first fruytis to the Lord of 3oure
 meetis; as of the flores the^{pp} first fruytis
 21 3e shulen seuer, so and of sowelis 3e
 shulen 3yue the first fruytis to the Lord.
 22 That if bi ignoraunce 3e passen bisides
 eny thing of thes that the Lord hath
 23 spokun to Moyses, and hath comaundide
 bi hym to 3ow, fro the day that he bi-
 24 gunne to comaunde, and ouer, and weren
 for3etun to do, the multitude shal offre
 a calf of the droue, brent sacrifice into
 moost swete smelle to the Lord, and sa-
 crifices of it, and offerd lycours, as the
 cerymonyes of it axen, and a goot for
 25 synne. And the preest shal preye for al
 the multitude of the sones of Irael, and
 it shal be for3euen^q, for not wilfuli thei
 synneden; netheles offrynge the encens
 to the Lord for hem silf, and for synne,
 26 and her errour; and it shal be for3ouun
 to al the folk of the sones of Irael, and
 to the comlyngis that pilgrymagen a-
 monges hem, for the blame is of al the
 27 puple bi ignoraunce. That if a lijf vn-
 knowynge synne, he shal offre a she goot
 28 of o 3eer for his synne; and the preest
 shal preye for hym, for vnwityngly he
 synnede before the Lord; and he shal
 purchase to hym for3yuenes, and it shal
 29 be for3eue to^r hym. As wel to the with-
 ynnne born as to the comlyngis, o lawe
 shal be of alle that synnen vnknowynge.
 30 A lijf forsothe that bi pride eny thing of
 synne doth, whether citeseyn he be, other
 pilgrime, for azens the Lord he was rebel,
 31 he shal perishe fro his puple; the word
 forsothe of the Lord he dispiside, and the
 heest of hym he made at nou3t; therfor
 he shal be doon away, and he shal bere
 32 his wickidnes. And it was doon whanne
 the sones of Yrael weren in wildernes,

seie to hem, Whanne 3e comen in to the 18
 lond whichⁿ Y schal 3yue to 3ou, and '3e 19
 eten^o of the looues of that^p cuntrey, 3e
 schulen departe the firste fruytis[†] of 3oure 20
 metis to the Lord; as 3e schulen departe
 the firste fruytis of corn^q flooris, so 3e 21
 schulen 3yue the firste fruytis also^r of
 sewis^s to the Lord. That if bi ignoraunce 22
 3e passen ony of tho thingis whiche the
 Lord spak to Moyses, and comaundide bi 23
 hym to 3ou, fro the dai in which he bigan
 to comaunde, and ouer^t, and the multitude 24
 hath for3ete to doⁿ, it schal offre a calf of
 the droue, brent sacrifice in to swettist^v
 odour to the Lord, and the sacrificis ther-
 of, and fletynge offryngis^w, as the cerymo-
 nyes therof axen; and it schal offre a 'buc
 of geet^x for synne. And the preest schal 25
 preie for al the multitude of the sones of
 Israel, and it schal be for3ouun to hem,
 for thei synneden not wilfuli. And ne-
 uerthelesse thei schulen offre encense to
 the Lord for hemsilf, and for her synne
 and errour^y; and it schal be for3ouun to 26
 al the puple of the sones of Israel, and to
 comelyngis^z that ben pilgryms among hem,
 for it is the synne of al the multitude bi
 ignoraunce. That if a^a soule^b synneth vn- 27
 wityngli^c, it schal offre a geet of o 3eer for
 his synne; and the preest schal preye for
 that soule, for it synnede vnwityngli bifor
 the Lord; and the preest schal gete for- 28
 3yuenesse to it, and synne^d schal be for-
 3ouun to it^e. As wel to men^f borun in the 29
 lond^g as to comelyngis, o lawe schal be of
 alle that synnen vnwityngli. Forsothe^g a 30
 man that doith ony synne bi pride, schal
 perische fro his puple; whether he be a
 citeseyn, ethir a pilgrym, for he was rebel
 azens the Lord; for he dispiside the word 31
 of the Lord, and made voide his co-
 maundement^h; therfor he schal be doon
 awei, and schalⁱ bere his owne^k wickid-
 nes. Forsothe^l it was doon, whanne the 32

† the firste
 fruytis: in
 Ebreu it is a
 litil cake of
 3oure pastis. c
 GKQX.

pp of the A. q for3euen to al the folc of the sones A. r Om. BDEFH.

ⁿ that is. ^o whanne 3e schul ete is. ^p Om. s. ^q 3oure corn is. ^r also and K. ^s 3oure sowuels is.
 3oure sewis or sowlis s. ^t fro now forth s marg. ^u do this is. do his heest s. ^v ful swete smellyng is.
 swettist smelling s. ^w offryngis that the peple shal offre s. ^x goot bucke is. ^y her errour is. ^z the
 comelyngis is. ^a o plures. ^b lijf is. ^c vnwityng g. ^d the synne is. ^e him qx. ^f a man K.
 g sothely is. ^h heest is. ⁱ he schal is. ^k Om. isx. ^l sothely is.

and thei fonden a man gederynge stikkis
 33 in the holi day, thei brouzten hym to
 Moyses and Aaron, and to al the multi-
 34 tude; the whiche closeden hym into pri-
 soun, vnknowynge what vpon hym thei
 35 oweden^s to doo. And the Lord seide to
 Moyses, Bi deeth die this man; throw
 hym down with stonus al the folk 'with
 36 out^t the tentis. And whanne thei had-
 den ladde hym with out, thei threwn
 hym down with stonus, and he was deed,
 37 as the Lord comaundide. And the Lord
 38 seide to Moyses, Spek to the sones of
 Yrael, and thou shalt seie to hem, that
 thei maken to hem^u hemmes bi foure
 corners of the mantils, puttynge in hem
 39 iacynctyn filetis; the whiche whanne thei
 seen, thei recorden of alle the maunde-
 mentis of the Lord, that thei folowen not
 her owne thouztis and eyen, by dynerse
 40 thingis lecherynge; but more thei hau-
 ynge mynde of the heestis of the Lord,
 41 doon hem, and ben holy to her God^v. I
 the Lord 3oure God, that haue ladde 3ow
 out of the loond of Egipte, that Y were
 3oure God.

sones of Israel weren in wildirnesse, and
 hadde^m founde a man gaderynge woode in
 the 'day of sabatⁿ, thei brouzten hym to 33
 Moises, and to Aaron, and to al the mul-
 titude; whiche^o closiden^p hym in to^q pri- 34
 soun, and wisten^{r†} not what thei schulden
 do of^s hym. And the Lord seide to 35
 Moises, This man die bi deeth; al the cum-
 peny oppresse hym with stoonus with out
 the tentis. And whanne thei hadden led 36
 hym with out forth, thei oppressiden^t *him*
 with stoonus, and he was deed, as the
 Lord comaundide. Also the Lord seide 37
 to Moises, Speke thou to the sones of Is- 38
 rael, and thou schalt seye to hem, that
 thei make to hem hemmes bi foure cor-
 neris of mentils^u, and sette^v laces of ia-
 cynct 'in tho^w; and whanne thei seen thoo, 39
 haue thei mynde of alle comaundementis^x
 of the Lord, lest thei suen her thouztis
 and 3en^y, doynge fornycacioun bi dyuerse
 thingis; but more be thei myndeful of the 40
 'Lordis heestis^z, and do thei tho, and be
 thei hooli to her God. Y am 3oure Lord 41
 God, which^a ledde 3ou out of the lond of
 Egipt, that Y schulde be 3oure God.

† and wisten
 not, etc. they
 wisten not bi
 what deth he
 schulde die,
 ether wher he
 dide this synne
 wittingly, til
 God certifiede
 to hem. *Lire*
 here. CGKQX.

CAP. XVI.

1 Loo! forsothe Chore, the sone of Ysuar,
 the^w sone of Caath, the sone of Leuy, and
 Datan and Abyron, the sones of Heliab,
 and Hon, the sone of Pheleph, of the
 2 sones of Ruben, aysen azens Moyses,
 and other of the sones of Yrael, two hun-
 dryd and fifty noble men of the synagoge,
 and the whiche in tyme of counseil bi
 3 names weren clepid. And whanne thei
 stoden azens Moyses and Aaron, thei
 seiden, It sufficith to vs, for al the multi-
 tude of halowis is, and in hem is the
 Lord; whi ben 3e arered vpon the puple
 4 of the Lord? The whiche thing whanne
 Moyses hadde herde, he felle redy into

CAP. XVI.

Lo^b! forsothe Chore, the sone of Isuar, 1
 sone^c of Caath, sone^c of Leuy, and Dathan
 and Abiron, the sones of Heliab, and Hon,
 the sone of Pheleph, of the sones of Ru-
 ben, rysen^d azens Moises, and othere^e of 2
 the sones of Israel, two hundryd men and
 fifti, prynces of the synagoge, and whiche
 weren clepid bi names^f in the tyme of
 counsel. And whanne 'thei hadden stonde^g 3
 azens Moises and Aaron, thei seiden, Suf-
 fice it to 3ou^g, for al the multitude is^h of
 hooly men, and the Lord is in hem; whi
 ben 3e reisdⁱ on the puple of the Lord?
 And whanne Moises hadde herd this, he 4
 felde^k lowe on^l the^m face. And he spak 5

^s owten D. ^t out of BDEFH. ^u Om. ABFH. to him D. ^v good A. ^w Om. E *see. m.*

^m Om. CKM. thei hadden is. ⁿ sabot day is. ^o the whiche I. ^p closiden or put s. ^q Om. I. ^r thei
 wisten is. ^s to is. ^t killiden is. ^u her mentils is. ^v festne thei in hem I. feste thei in tho s.
^w Om. is. ^x heestis I. the heestis s. the comaundementis x. ^y her 3en is. ^z heestis of the Lord I.
^a that s. ^b Om. I. ^c the sone is. ^d riseden c. han rise plures. ^e othere also s. ^f her names is.
^g thees stoden is. ^g 3our owne comyng or doing s marg. ^h of this peple is comen s. ⁱ reisd vp is.
presumptuously s marg. ^k fel down is. ^l vpon is. ^m his is.

5 the face; and he spak to Chore, and to
al the multitude; Eerly, he seith, the
Lord shal make knowun whiche per-
teynen to hym, and the halowis he shal
sett to hym; and whom he chesith, shal
6 neiȝ to hym. This therfor doo ȝe; tak
echon his censere, thow Chore, and al thi
7 counseil; and to morwe the fier drawun
vp, put ȝe there aboue the maad encense
before the Lord, and whom euer^x he
chesith, he shal be holy. Myche ȝe son-
8 of Leuy ben areryd. And eft he seide to
9 Chory, Herith, ȝe son- of Leuy. Whether
litol it is to ȝow, that God of Yrael hath
seuerde ȝow fro al the puple, and ioynede
to hym silf, that ȝe seruen to hym in
heriyng of the tabernacle, and stoon-
den before the myche comyng of the puple,
10 and mynystre to hem? Therfor to hym
silf he hath maad thee to come nyȝ, and
alle thi britheren the son- of Leuy, that
11 to ȝow also preesthood ȝe chalengen, and
al thi glubbe stoonde aȝens the Lord?
What is forsothe Aaron, that ȝe grucchen
12 aȝens hym? Thanne Moyses sente for to
clepe Datan and Abyron, the son- of
13 Helyab; whiche answerden, We comen
not. Whether litil it is to thee, that thou
hast ladde vs fro the loond that flowide
mylk and hony, that thou slee in deseert,
but and thou haue lordship on vs?
14 Forsothe thou hast lad vs into the loond
that flowith ryuers of mylk and hony,
and thou hast ȝyue to vs possessiouns of
feeldes, and of vynes; whether and oure
eyen thou wolt drawe out? We comen
15 not. And Moyses ful wrooth seith to the
Lord, Bihold thou not the sacrifices of
hem; thou wost that and a litil asse
forsothe Y neuer took of hem, ne wrong-
16 fully traueylde eny of hem. And he
seide to Chore, Thow and al thi congry-
gacioun stondith asijd before the Lord,

to Chore, and to al the multitude; he
seide, Eerli the Lord schal make knowun
whicheⁿ perteynen to hym, and he schal
applie^o to hym hooli men; and thei whiche
he hath chose, schulen neiȝe to hym.
Therfor do ȝe this thing; ech man take^c
his censere, thou Chore, and al thi coun-
sel; and to morewe whanne fier is takun⁷
vp, putte ȝe encense aboue bifor the Lord,
and whom euer the Lord chesith, he schal
be hooli[†]. ȝe son- of Leuy ben myche
reisid^p. And eft Moyses seide to Chore,⁸
ȝe son- of Leuy, here^q. Whether it is⁹
litol to ȝou, that God of Israel departide^r
ȝou fro al the puple, and ioynede^s ȝou^t to
hym silf, that ȝe schulden serue hym in
the^u seruyce of tabernacle^v, and that ȝe
schulden stonde bifor the multitude of pu-
ple^w, and schulden^x serue hym? Made he^y 10
therfor thee and alle thi bretheren the
son- of Leuy to neiȝ to hym silf, that ȝe
challenge to ȝou also preesthod, and al^z thi 11
gaderyng^a togidere stonde aȝens the Lord?
For whi what is Aaron, that ȝe gruchten
aȝens hym? Therfor Moyses sente to clepe 12
Dathan and Abiron, the son- of Heliab;
whiche^b answeriden, We comen not. Whe- 13
thir is it litil to thee, that thou^e leddist vs
out of the lond that flowide with mylk
and hony^d, to sle vs in the^e deseert, no^f but
also thou be lord of vs? Verili[†] thou 14
hast brouȝt vs in to the lond that flowith
with streemys of mylk and hony^g, and
hast^h ȝoue to vs possessiounⁱ of feeldis, and
of vyneris^k; whethir also thou wolt putte
out oure iȝen? We comen not^l. And 15
Moyses was wrooth greetli, and seide to
the Lord, Biholde thou not the sacrifices
of hem; thou wost that Y took neuere of
hem, ȝhe^m, a litil asse, nethir Y turmentide
ony of hem. And Moyses seide to Chore, 16
Thou and alⁿ thi congregacioun^o stonde^p
asidis half bifor the Lord, and Aaron to

† *be holi*, that
is, assigned to
Goddis offices
and presthod.
BCEGKLPQX.

† Thei seiden
this in scorn,
to signifie that
Moyses dissey-
nede the puple
bi false bihestis.
Live here. BCG
KQX. *This thei*
seiden in scorn
to Moyses, hold-
ing him fals. s.

ⁿ whiche *men* s. ^o applie or *drave* s. ^p reisid *in to pride* s. *text.* ^q hereth i. heerith *me* s. ^r de-
parte l. ^s hath ioyned is. anointide *ELP.* ^t Om. *plures.* ^u Om. is. ^v the tabernacle *EIKLPQST pr. m.*
^w the puple *EIS.* ^x Om. c *sec. m.* *IOBST sec. m.* w. ^y the Lord is. ^z that al is. ^a glubbe or *heap* i.
glub or *ȝoure gedrynge togedre* s. ^b the whiche i. ^c Om. *DEFKLMNOPWX.* ^d with hony is. ^e Om. *plures.*
^f not A. ^g of hony is. ^h thou hast is. ⁱ possessiouns *CG.* ^k vyne ȝerdis i. ^l not to thee i. not
to thee at *thin keest* s. ^m Om. *CIS.* ⁿ Om. A. ^o congregacioun, *that is, gaderyng togidere* BCKQX.
^p stondeth is.

17 and Aaron to morwe atwynne. Take 3e
eche 3oure senserys, and puttith vpon hem
encense, offrynge to the Lord, two hun-
drid and fifti censeris; Aaron^y forsothe
18 holde he his censer. The which thing
whanne thei hadden doo, stoondynge
19 Moyses and Aaron, and thei hadden ge-
deryde on an heepe azens hem al the mul-
titude at the dore of the tabernacle, to
20 alle aperyd the glorie of the Lord. And
the Lord spak to Moyses and Aaron, and
21 seith, Be 3e seuerd fro the myddil of this
congregacioun, that hem grijslich^z Y make
22 lost. The whiche fellen redi into the
face, and seiden, Moost stroong God of
the spirytis of al flesh^a, whether oon syn-
nyng, azens alle thi wrath shal waxe
23 cruel? And the Lord seith to Moyses,
24 Comaund to al the puple, that it be se-
uerd fro the tabernaclis^b of Chore, and
25 Datan, and Abiron. And Moyses aroos,
and wente to Datan and Abiron; and
26 folwyng hym the aldren of Yrael, he
seide to the puple, Goth away fro taber-
naclis of^c vnpytows men, and wole 3e not
touche that to hem parteynen, lest 3e be
27 wrapped in the synnes of hem. And
whanne thei weren goon fro the tentes
of hem bi enuyroun, Dathan and Abiron
goon out, stoden in the entre of her tentes,
with wyues, and free children, and al the
28 felowshipec. And Moyses seith, Yn this
3e knowen that the Lord sente me, that
I doo alle the thingis that 3e seen, and
not of propre herte hem I bryng forthe.
29 If thurȝ vsid deeth^d of men thei dien, and
visyte hem a veniaunce, with the which
and other ben woned to be visytid, the
30 Lord hath not sente me; if forsothe a
newe thing the Lord doo, that the erthe
opnyng his mouth swelowe hem, and

morewe bi^q hym silf. Take^r 3e alle bi 3ou^s 17
silf 3oure^t censeris, and putte 3e encense
in^u tho, and offre 3e to the Lord, tweyn
hundrid and fifti censeris; and Aaron
holde^v his censer. And whanne thei had- 18
den do this, while Moises and Aaron
stoden^w, and thei hadden gaderid al the 19
multitude to the 'dore of the tabernacle^x
azens hem^y, the glorie^z of the Lord ap-
peride to alle^a. And the Lord spak to 20
Moises and Aaron^b, and seide, Be 3e de- 21
partid fro the myddis of this congrega-
cioun, that Y leese^c hem sodeynli. Whiche^d 22
felden^e lowe on^f the^g face, and seiden,
Strongeste^h God of the spiritis of al fleisch,
whethir 'thin yreⁱ schal be fers azens alle
men, for o man synneth? And the Lord 23
seide to Moises, Comaunde thou to al the 24
puple, that it be departid fro the taber-
naclis of Chore, and of Dathan, and of^k
Abiron. And Moises roos, and 3ede to 25
Dathan and Abiron; and while the eldre
men of Israel suden hym, he seide to the 26
cumpeny, Go 3e away fro the tabernaclis of
wickid^l men, and nyle 3e touche tho thingis
that parteynen to hem, lest 3e ben wlappid
in the synnes of hem. And whanne thei 27
hadden gon awei fro the^m tentisⁿ 'of hem^o
bi the^p cumpas, Dathan and Abiron 3eden
out, and stoden in the entryng^q of her
tentis, with wyues^r, and fre^s children, and
al^t the multitude^u. And Moises seide, In 28
this 3e schulen wite that the Lord sente
me, that Y schulde do alle thingis whiche^v
3e seen, and Y^w brouȝte^x not forth tho^y of
myn owne herte. If thei perischen bi cus- 29
tomable deeth of men, and wounde^z visite
hem, bi which also othere men ben wont
to be visitid, the Lord sente not me; but 30
if the Lord doith a newe thing, that the
erthe opene his mouth, and swolewe hem,

^y and Aaron D. ^z feerlyche BEFH. ferslich D. ^a the flesh A. ^b tabernacle A. ^c Om. A. ^d deed ABDFH.

^q schal stonde bi is. ^r Om. is. ^s 3oure s. ^t takith 3oure is. ^u on plures. vpon is. ^v holde he i.
^w stoden there s. ^x tabernacles dore i. tabernacle dore s. ^y hem, that is, azens Moyses and Aaron BCG
KNQX. Moises and Aaron is. ^z glorie or rȳtwisnesse s marg. ^a hem alle is. ^b to Aaron is. ^c spille i.
^d The whiche i. ^e fellen down is. ^f vpon is. ^g her is. ^h Moost strong i. ⁱ thi wrath is. ^k Om. is.
^l the wickid i. ^m Om. s. ⁿ her tentis i. ^o Om. is. ^p Om. isx. ^q entree is. ^r her wyues is. ^s her
fre is. ^t withal is. ^u holding with hem s marg. ^v the whiche i. ^w that Y is. ^x brouȝte hem is.
^y Om. is. ^z wounde ether pestilence BCGKNQX. wounde, a vengeance is.

alle thingis that to hem perteynen, and
goon down lyuyng into helle, 3e shulen
wyte that thei han blasfemyd the Lord.
31 Anoon thanne as he cesyde to speke, the
erthe is brokun vndur the feet of hem,
32 and openyng his mouth deuowride hem,
with her tabernaclis, and al the substaunce
33 of hem; and thei dessendiden quyk into
helle, couerd with the erthe, and thei per-
shyden fro the myddil of the multitude.
34 And forsothe al Israel that stood bi enuy-
roun, flee3 fro the crie of hem perishyng,
seyng, Lest perauenture and vs the erthe
35 swelow. But and fier goon out fro the
Lord, slew3 two hundrid and fifti men
36 that offerden encense. And the Lord
37 spaak to Moyses, seiynge, Comaund to E-
leazar, the sone of Aaron, preest^e, that
he take the encensers that liggen in the
brennyng, and the fier hidir and thidir
38 scatter he; for thei ben halwid in the
dethis of synful men; and beet he hem
forthe into platis, and fitch he to the
auter, forthi that there is offerd in hem
encense to the Lord, and be halwid, that
the sones of Yrael biholden hem for
39 tookne and mynde. Thanne Eleazar, the
preest, took the brasen censerys, in the
whiche offerden thes whom the tendyng
deuowride, and he bette hem forthe into
40 plates, fitchyng to the auter; that aftir-
ward the sones of Yrael my3ten haue, bi
the whiche thei shulden take mynde, lest
eny of other kynrede, and that is not of
the seed of Aaron, come ni3 to offre en-
cense to the Lord, lest he suffre as Chore
suffrede, and al the multitude of hym,
41 spekyng the Lord to Moyses. Forsothe
al the multitude of the sones of Israel
grutchide the day folwyng azens Moyses
and Aaron, seiynge, 3e han slayn the
42 puple of the Lord. And whanne there

and alle thingis that perteynen to hem, and
thei goen down quyke in to helle, 3e schu-
len wite that thei blasfemedn the Lord.
Therfor anoon as he^a cesside to speke, the³¹
erthe was brokun vndur her feet, and the³²
erthe openyde his^b mouth, and deuowride
hem, with her tabernaclis, and al the^c
catel 'of hem^d; and thei 3eden down quike³³
in to helle, and *weren* hilid with erthe,
and perischiden^e fro the^f myddis of the
multitude. And sotheli al Israel that stood³⁴
bi^g the^h cumpas^{hh}, fledde fro the cry of men
perischinge, and seide, Lest perauenture
the erthe swolewe also vsⁱ. But also fier³⁵
3ede out^k fro the Lord, and killide^l tweyn
hundrid and fifti men that offriden en-
cense^m. And the Lord spak to Moises,³⁶
and seide, Comaunde thou to Eleazar, soneⁿ³⁷
of Aaron, preest, that he take^o the cen-
seris that liggen in the brennyng, and that
he schatere the fier hidur and thidur; for
tho^p ben halewid in the dethis of syn-³⁸
neris; and that^q he bringe forth tho^r in
to platis, and naile^s to^t the auter, for en-
cense is offrid in tho to the Lord, and tho
ben halewid, that the sonis of Israel se
tho^u for a signe^v and memorial^w. Therfor³⁹
Eleazar, preest^x, took the brasun senseris,
in whiche *censeris*^y thei^z whiche the bren-
nyng deuouride^a hadden offrid, and he
'brou3t forth tho^b in to platis, and nailide^c
to the auter; that the sones of Israel⁴⁰
schulden haue *thingis*^d aftirward, bi whiche
thei schulden remembre^e, lest ony alien^f,
and which^g is not of the seed of Aaron,
nei3 to offre encense to the Lord, lest he
suffre, as Chore sufferide, and al his multi-
tude, while the Lord spak to Moises. For-⁴¹
sothe^h al the multitude of the sones of Is-
rael grutchide in the dai suyng azens
Moises and Aaron, and seide, 3e han slayn
the puple of the Lord. And whanneⁱ dis-⁴²

^e the preest *E pr. m.*

^a Moyses is. ^b the is. ^c her is. ^d Om. is. ^e thei perischiden is. ^f Om. s. ^g Om. i. ^h Om. c.
^{hh} aboute i. ⁱ vs, *hic we hennes*. s. ^k down s. ^l it killide is. ^m cense L. ence EP. ⁿ the sone is. ^o or *gedre*
vp s marg. ^p tho censers is. ^q Om. A. ^r tho censers i. ^s naile hem i. naile he hem s. ^t *censeris*
maad to s. ^u them i. ^v signe to holde in mynde s. ^w a memorial is. ^x the preest is. ^y Om. is.
^z that is, *Chore and his felawis*. s. *marg.* ^a had deuourid is. ^b bett out tho censers is. ^c nailide
hem is. ^d tho i. *tho censeris anentis hem s.* ^e take mynde i. *this grete veniaunce of God s. marg.*
^f of other kynde i. ^g that i. ^h Sothly is. ⁱ whanne this s.

was sprongun dissencioun, and noyse with
 43 ynne waxed, Moyses and Aaron flowen
 to the tabernacle of the boond of pees;
 the whiche aftir thei ben goon ynne,
 couerde a clowde the tabernacle, and
 44 aperyde the glorie of the Lord. And
 the Lord seide to Moyses and Aaron,
 45 Goth away fro the myddil of this multi-
 tude, also now I shal doo hem away.
 46 And whanne thei lyen in the erthe, Moy-
 ses seide to Aaron, Take a censer, and
 fier drawun vp fro the auter, put incense
 there aboue, goynge anoon to the puple,
 that thou preye for hem; now forsothe
 is goon out wrath fro the Lord, and a
 47 veniaunce waxith wood. The whiche
 thing whanne Aaron hadde do, and hadde
 runne to the myddil multitude, that now
 wastid the brynnynge, he offrede the
 48 maad encense; and stondynge betwix^f
 the deed and the lyuyng, for the puple
 49 preyde, and the veniaunce ceside. There
 weren forsothe that weren^g smyttun four-
 tene thowsynd of men and seuen hun-
 dred, withouten hem that perschiden in
 50 the dissencioun of Chore. And Aaron
 turnede azen to Moyses, at the dore of the
 tabernacle of the boond of pees, aftir that
 restide the deeth.

CAP. XVII.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Speke to the sones of Yrael, and tak of
 hem sondry 3erdis, bi her kynredis, of
 alle the princes of the lynagis twelue
 3 3erdes; and of echon the name thou shalt
 vpon write to his 3erde; the name for-
 sothe of Aaron shal be in the lynage of
 Leuy, and o 3erde alle the meynes of
 4 hem shal conteyn. And thou shalt putte
 hem in the tabernacle of the boond of
 pees, before the witnessynge, where I shal
 5 speke to thee; whom of hem Y shal chese,

censioun^k roos, and noise^l encresside, Moi- 43
 ses and Aaron fledden to the tabernacle of
 the boond of pees; and aftir that thei en-
 triden in to it, a cloude hilide the taber-
 nacle, and the glorie of the Lord apperide.
 And the Lord seide to Moyses and to^m 44
 Aaron, Go 3e away fro the myddis of this 45
 multitude, also now Y schal do away hem.
 And whanne theiⁿ laien in the erthe^o,
 Moyses seide to Aaron, Take the^p censer, 46
 and whanne fyer^q is takun vp of^r the au-
 ter, caste^s encense aboue, and go^t soone to
 the puple, that thou preye for hem; for
 now ire^u is gon out fro the Lord, and the
 wounde^v is feers. And whanne Aaron 47
 hadde do this, and hadde runne to the
 myddis of the multitude, which the bren-
 nyng wastid thanne, he offeride encense;
 and he stood bytwixe the deed^w men and 48
 lyuyng^x, and bisouzte^y for the puple, and
 the wounde^z ceesside. Sotheli thei that 49
 weren smytun^a weren fourtene thousynde
 of men and seuen hundred, withouten
 hem that perischiden in the discencioun
 of Chore. And Aaron turnyde azen to 50
 Moyses, to the dore of the tabernacle of
 boond^b of pees, aftir that the perischyng^c
 restide.

CAP. XVII.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, and seide^d, 1
 Speke thou to the sones of Israel, and take 2
 thou 3erdis, bi her kynredis, bi ech kyn-
 rede o^e 3eerde, *take thou* of alle the princes
 of the lynagis twelue 3erdis; and thou
 schalt write the name of each *lynage*
 aboue^f his 3erde; forsothe^g the name of 3
 Aaron schal be^h in the lynage of Leuy,
 and o 3erde schal conteyne alle the meynes
 of hemⁱ. And thou schalt putte tho 3erdis 4
 in the tabernacle of boond of pees, bifor
 the witnessyng, where Y schal speke to^k

^f bytwene BDEFH. ^g ben BDEFH.

^k ether striff *k marg.* ^l the noise is. ^m Om. *plures.* ⁿ Moyses and Aaron is. ^o to preie the Lord
 for the puple *i marg.* ^s marg. ^p thi EFKLOPQRSTW. ^q the fyer is. ^r fro s. ^s caste thou is. ^t go thou
 forth is. ^u wrathth is. ^v wounde *ether veniaunce* bc. vengeaunce is. ^w slayn deed s. ^x the lyuyng is.
^y he preide i. he bisouzte s. ^z vengeaunce is. ^a sleyn is. ^b the boond *pr. m. bi.* ^c perischyng of men
 ceesside is. ^d seiynge is. ^e a is. ^f vpon is. ^g sothely is. ^h be *writen* is. ⁱ hem, *that is, of the*
meynes of the lynage of Leuy BCGKQX. ^k with k.

shal buriowne his 3erde; and I shal chastyse fro me the pleyntes of the sones of Yrael, in the whiche azens 3ow thei grutchen^h. And Moyses spak to the sones of Yrael; and alle the princes 3auen to hem 3erdes, bi alle the lynages; and there weren twelue 3erdes, with out the 3erde of Aaron. The whiche whanne Moyses hadde putte before the Lord, in the tabernacle of witnessynge, the day folwyng he goon azen, foond that the 3erde of Aaron, 'in the house of Leuyⁱ, hadde buriowned; and swellynge the gemmes, breken out flowres, thei spred abroad with leenes, into almaundes be fourmed^k.
 9 Thanne Moyses brou3te forthe alle the 3erdes fro the sijt of the Lord to alle the sones of Yrael; and eche seen^{kk}, and token
 10 her 3erdes. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Ber azen the 3erde of Aaron into the tabernacle of witnessynge, that it be kept there into tokne^l of the rebel sones of Israel, and the querels of hem resten fro
 11 me, lest thei dien. And Moyses dide, as
 12 the Lord comaundide. The sones of Yrael forsothe seiden to Moyses, Loo! we
 13 ben wastid, and alle we perisshen; who so euer^m cometh ni3 to the tabernacle of the Lord, dieth; whether vnto the deeth alle we ben to be doon away?

CAP. XVIII.

1 And the Lord seideⁿ to Moyses and Aaron, Thow, and thi sones, and the hows of thi fader with thee, shal bere the wickidnes of the seyntuarie; and^o thou and thi sones togidere shulen suffre the
 2 synnes of 3oure preesthod. But and thi

thee; the 3erde of hym schal buriowne, whom Y schal chese of hem^l; and Y schal^m 5 refreyneⁿ fro me the playnyngisⁿⁿ of the sones of Israel, bi whiche thei grutchen azens 3ou. And Moyses spak to the sones of Israel; and alle princes^o 3auen to hym 3erdis, bi alle^p lynagis; and the 3erdis weren twelue, without the 3erde of Aaron. And
 7 whanne Moyses hadde put tho 3erdis bifor the Lord, in the tabernacle of witnessyng, he 3ede azen^q in the day^r suyng, and^s 9 founde^t that the 3erde of Aaron, 'in the hows of Leuy^u, buriounnede^v; and whanne knoppis^w weren greet^x, the blossoms 'hadden broke^y out, whiche^z weren alargid in leeuys, and weren^a fourmed in to almaundis. Therfor Moyses brou3te forth
 9 alle the 3erdis fro the sijt of the Lord to alle the sones of Israel; and thei sien, and resseyueden ech his 3erde. And the Lord
 10 seide to Moyses, Bere^b azen the 3erde of Aaron in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, that it be kept there in to 'the signe^c of the rebel sones of Israel, and that her 'playntis reste^d fro me, lest thei dien. And
 11 Moyses dide, as the Lord comaundide. For-
 12 sothe^e the sones of Israel sciden to Moyses, Lo! we ben wastid, alle we perischiden^f; who euer neizeth to the tabernacle of the
 13 Lord, he dieth; whethir[†] we schulen be^g doon awei alle^h 'til toⁱ deeth?

CAP. XVIII.

And the Lord seide to Aaron, Thou, 1 and thi sones, and the hows of thi fadir with thee, schulen[†] bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie^k; and thou and thi sones togidere schulen suffre the synnes of 3oure preesthod^l. But also take thou with thee 2

† *wher, etc.*
 thei seiden this, not in grucchinge azenus God, but in axinge remedy, and therfor thei weren not punischid. *Lire here. cccxx.*
 This was her sorowful confessioun, desiring merci. s.
 † schulen bere the wickidnesse of the seyntuarie, that is, 3e schulen haue

^h grucchiden *DE pr.m.* ⁱ Om. *A.* ^k oute fourmed *BDEFH.* ^{kk} sijyn *E.* ^l the tokne *E.* ^m er *E.*
ⁿ spak *D.* ^o Om. *A.*

^l hem to the office of presthoothe s. ^m schal herbi s. ⁿ refreyne or quenche s. ⁿⁿ pleynyngis or grucchingis s. ^o the princes *BGIKS.* ^p alle her is. ^q azens to biholde the 3erdis s. ^r day next is. ^s and he is. ^t founde in the house or lynage of Leuy s. ^u Om. s. ^v hadde buriouned *BC sec.m.* ^w the knoppis i. the knoppis or buriounynges s. ^x woxen greet s. ^y braken is. ^z the whiche i. ^a thei weren is. ^b Bere thou is. ^c a tokene is. ^d playnyngis ceesse i. pleynynges or grucchinges ceese s. ^e sothely is. ^f han perishede is. ^g alle be is. ^h Om. s. ⁱ vnto i. to o *sec.m.* vnto the s. ^k for 3e schulen han tho thingis that ben offrid in the scintuarie for synne of peple. s *marg.* ^l that is, 3if eny man presume himself bi 3our negligenc, not oonli he shal be punished for his fool hardyues, but also 3e for 3our negligenc; therefore it perteynith to 3our charge to dryue sicke amci, and to ethchene sicke diligently, lest eny man ni3e to 3our office vnduli. s *marg.*

britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and the
septe of thi fader tak with thee, and redi
be thei, and mynystre to thee. Thow for-
sothe and thi sones shulen mynystre in
3 the tabernacle of witnessynge; and the
Leuytes shulen wake to thin heestis, and
to alle the werkis of the tabernacle; so
oonlich that to vessels^p of the seyntuarie,
and to the auter thei comen not ny³, lest
and thei dien, and 3e perischen togidre.
4 Be thei forsothe with thee, and waake
thei in the wardis of the tabernacle, and
in alle the cerymonyes of it. Of another
lynage shal not be meengid to 3ow.
5 Wake 3e into the waarde of the seyntua-
rye, and in the seruyce of the auter, lest
indignacioun sprynge vpon the sones of
6 Yrael. Y haue 3yue to 3ow the Leuytes
3oure britheren, fro the myddil of the
sones of Yrael, and I haue takun a 3ift
to the Lord, that thei seruen in the ser-
7 uyses of his tabernacle. Thow forsothe
and thi sones, kepe 3e 3oure presthod;
and alle thingis that to the heriyng of
the auter perteynen, and withynne the
veil ben, bi the preestis shal be mynys-
tred; and if eny of other lynage come
8 ni³, he shal be slayn. And the Lord
spak to Aaron, Loo! Y haue 3yue to thee
kepyng of my cheef fruytis; alle thingis
that ben halowid of the sones of Yrael, to
thee I haue take, and to thi sones, for
the preestis office lawful euerlastynge.
9 Thes thingis thanne thow shalt take of
thes thingis that ben halowid, and offerd
to the Lord; al offryng, and sacrifice,
and what euer thing for synne and for
trespas is 3oldun to me, and fallith into
holy of halowis, thin shal ben, and of thi
10 sones. In the seyntuarye thow shalt eete
it; maalis oonli shulen eete of it, for it
11 is sacryd to the Lord. The cheef fruytis
forsothe that the sones of Yrael han

thi britheren of the lynage of Leuy, and
the power^m of thi fadir, and be thei redi,
that thei mynystre to thee. Forsothe thou
and thi sones schulen mynystre in the ta-
bernacle of witnessynge; and the dekenes³
schulen wake at thi comaundementisⁿ, and
at alle werkis^o of the tabernacle; so oneli
that thei neize not to the vessels of seyn-
tuarie^p, and to the auter, lest bothe thei
dien, and 3e perischen^q togidre. For-
4 sothe^r be thei with thee, and wake thei in
the^s kepyngis of the tabernacle, and in alle
the cerymonyes therof. An alien schal not
be meddlid with 3ou. Wake 3e in the^t
5 kepyng^u of the seyntuarie, and in the^v ser-
uyce of the auter, lest indignacioun rise
on^w the sones of Israel. Lo! Y haue⁶
3ouun^t to 3ou^x† 3oure britheren, dekenes^y,
fro the myddis of the sones of Israel, and
Y haue 3oue^z a fre 3ifte to^a the Lord, that
thei serue in the seruyces of his^b taber-
nacle. Forsothe^c thou and thi sones, kepc⁷
3oure precsthod; and alle thingis that per-
teynen to the ournyng of the auter, and
ben withynne the veil, schulen be mynys-
trid bi preestis; if ony straunger neizeth^d,
he schal be slayn. The Lord spak to Aa-
8 ron, Lo! Y haue 3ouc to thee the kepyng
of my firste fruytis; Y haue 3oue to thee
and to thi sones alle thingis, that ben
halewid of the sones of Israel†, for preestis
office euerlastynge lawful thingis. Ther-
9 for thou schalt take these thingis of tho
thingis that ben halewid, and ben offrid
to the Lord; ech offryng, and sacrifice, and
what euer thing is 3oldun to me for synne
and for^{dd} trespass, and cometh in to hooli^e of
hooli thingis, schal be thin and thi sones.
Thou schalt ete it in the seyntuarie; 10
malis^f oncli^g schulen ete therof, for it is
halewid to the Lord. Forsothe^h Y haue¹¹
3oue to thee, and toⁱ thi sones and douz-
tris^k, bi euerlastynge ri3t, the firste fruytis

tho thingis that
schulen be of-
frid in the
seyntuarie for
the synnes of
the puple, as
Austin and the
glos here ex-
pownen. It
semeth hetere
thus; *thou and
thi sones schu-
len suffre the
synnes of 3oure
presthod*, that
is, if ony me
pressen forth
hem silf bi
3oure neeli-
gence, not one-
ly thei schulen
be punyschid
for her fool-
hardynesse, hut
also 3e schulen
be punyschid
for 3oure nee-
gligence, and
therfor charge
perteyneth to
3ou to dryue
away hem, and
to bifore es-
chewe [schewe
bc.] diligently,
lest ony man
neize unduly.
*Lire here. bc
gkqx.*
† *Lo! Y haue
3oue to 3ou, etc.*
not to do 3oure
werkis in 3oure
housis, but to
serue in the
seruyces of the
tabernacle.
*Lire here. cgk
qx.*

‡ *that is, that
ben bi3yt to
the Lord by a
vow. bcgkqx.*

^p the vessels E.

^m septe or power is. ⁿ heestis is. ^o the werkis isx. ^p the seyntuarie is. ^q and perischen is.
^r Sothely is. ^s Om. 10rst sec. m. ^t Om. 10rst sec. m. w. ^u kepyngis E. ^v Om. is. ^w vpon is.
^x Om. c. ^y the dekenes is. ^z 3oue 3ou i. 3oue 3ou hem s. ^a of s. ^b the is. ^c Sothely is. ^d neize i.
neize therto s. ^{dd} fro A. ^e the hooli noumbre i. ^f men i. sothly men s. ^g Om. s. ^h Sotheli is.
ⁱ Om. o sec. m. ^k thi douztris i. to thi douztris s.

vowid and offred, Y haue ȝouun to thee,
and to the sones, and thi douȝtres^q, bi
perpetuel riȝt; he that is clene in thin
12 hows, shal eete hem. Al the mary of
oyle, and of wyne, and of whete, what
euer thing thei shulen offre of first fruytis
13 to the Lord, to thee Y haue ȝeuen. Alle
the bigynnyngis of fruytis that the erthe
getith, and to the Lord ben brouȝt, thei
shulen falle into thin vsis; he that is
14 clene in thin hows, shal eete of hem. Al
thing that of auowe the sones of Yrael
15 ȝeuen, shal be thin. What euer thing
firste shal breek out of the wombe of al
flesh, that thei offren to the Lord, whe-
ther of men, or of beestis it were, of thi
riȝt shal be; so oonlich that for the first
getun of man prijs thow shalt^r take, and
al beeste that is vnclene, thou make be
16 aȝenbouȝt; whos aȝenbiggynge^s shal be^t
after o moneth, with fyue siclis of siluer,
bi peise of the seyntuarie; a sicle hath
17 twenti halpens. The first goten forsothe
of oxe, and of sheep, and of shee goot,
thou shalt not maak be aȝenbouȝt, for
thei ben halowid to the Lord; oonli the
blood of hem thow shalt heelde vpon the
auter, and the talwȝ thow shalt brenne
18 into moost swete smel to the Lord. The
flesh forsothe shal falle in to thin vse, as
the sacryd litil brest and the riȝt shulder,
19 shulen be thin. Alle the firste fruytis of
the seyntuary, that the sones of Yrael
offren to the Lord, to thee I haue ȝeue,
and to thi^u sones and thi dowȝtren, bi
perpetuel riȝt; the couenaunt of salt is
euerlastynge before the Lord, to thee,
20 and to thi sones. And the Lord seide to
Aaron, In the loond of hem no thing ȝe
shulen weelde, ne ȝe shulen haue part
amonge hem; Y the part and thi hery-

whiche the sones of Israel avowen and of-
fren; he that is clene in thin hous, schal
ete tho^l. Y ȝaf^m to thee al the meroweⁿ 12
of oile, and of wyn, and of wheete, what
euer thing of the^o firste fruytis thei shulen
offre to the Lord. Alle the bigynnyngis 13
of fruytis whiche the erthe bryngith forth,
and ben brouȝt to the Lord, shulen falle
in to thin vsis; he that is cleene in thin
hous, schal ete of tho. Al thing^p which^q 14
the sones of Israel ȝelden bi avow, schal
be thin. What euer thing 'schal breke 15
out^r first of^s the wombe of al fleisch,
which^t fleisch^u thei offren to the Lord,
whether it is of men, ethir of beestis, it
schal be of thi riȝt; so oneli that thou
take prijs for the firste gendrid^v child of
man, and that thou make ech beeste which^w
is vnclene^z to be bouȝt aȝen; whos aȝen- 16
biyng schal be aftir o monethe, for fyue
siclis of siluer, bi the^x weizte of seyntua-
rie^y; a sicle hath xx. halpens. Forsothe 17
thou schalt not make the firste gendrid of
oxe^z, and of scheep, and of goet, to be
aȝenbouȝt, for tho ben halewid to the
Lord; oneli thou schalt schede^a the blood
of tho on^b the auter, and thou schalt
brenne the ynnere fatnesse in to swettist
odour^c to the Lord. Forsothe^d the fleischis^e 18
shulen falle in to thin vss, as the brest
halewid and the riȝt schuldur, shulen be
thine. Y ȝaf^f to the and to thi sones 19
and douȝtris^g, bi euerlastynge riȝt, alle the
firste fruytis of seyntuarie^h, whicheⁱ the
sones of Israel offren to the Lord; it is
euerlastynge couenant of salt^k bifor the
Lord, to thee, and to thi sones. And the 20
Lord seide to Aaron, ȝe shulen not welde
ony thing^l in the lond of hem^m, nether ȝe
shulen haue part among hem; Y am thi
part and crytageⁿ, in the^o myddis of the

z vnclene, and
hath nede to
aȝenbyyngge.
I here here. ck
qx.

^q douȝtren BDEFH. ^r Om. BDEFH. ^s ȝenbiggynge BDEFH. ^t Om. D. ^u the BDEFH.

^l the thingis is. ^m haue ȝoue is. ⁿ merowe or the beste is. ^o Om. A sec. m. MORSW. ^p thingis s.
^q that is. ^r comith is. ^s forth of is. ^t that is. ^u Om. ORST sec. m. w. ^v bigeten is. ^w that is.
^x Om. is. ^y the seyntuarie is. ^z an oxe is. ^a heelde is. ^b vpon is. ^c smelling is. ^d Sothely is.
^e fleische is. ^f haue ȝouen is. ^g thi douȝtris is. ^h the seyntuarie is. ⁱ the whiche is.
^k salt, that is, of stidfastnesse BCEGKLNOPQX. of salt, or durable is. ^l thing of heritage is. ^m Israel is.
ⁿ thin erytage is. ^o Om. is.

tage, in the myddil of the sones of Yrael.
 21 To the sones forsothe of Leuy Y haue
 3yue alle the dymes of Yrael into posses-
 sioun, for the seruyce that thei seruen to
 me in the tabernacle of the boond of pees;
 22 that the sones of Yrael comen nomore
 ny3 to the tabernacle of the boond of
 pees, ne doo synne that bryngith yn
 23 deeth, oonly the sones of Leuy, to me
 in the tabernacle seruynge, and berynge
 the synnes of the puple; lawful euerlast-
 ynge it shal be in 3oure generaciouns.
 24 Noon other thing thei shulen weelde, of
 the offrynge of dymes payed, the whiche
 into the vsis of hem and necessities Y
 25 haue seuerde. And the Lord spak to
 26 Moyses, seiynge, Comaund to the Le-
 uytes, and tel out, Whanne 3e taken
 dymes of the sones of Yrael, that Y haue
 3yue to 3ow, the firste fruytis of hem
 offre 3e to the Lord, that is, the tenthe
 27 part of the dyme, that it be put to 3ow
 in the offrynge of the cheef thingis, as
 28 wel of the flores as of the pressis; and
 of alle thingis of the whiche 3e taken the
 firste fruytis, offre 3e to the Lord, and
 29 3yue^w to Aaron, the preest. Alle thingis
 that 3e offren of dymes, and into the 3iftis
 of the Lord 3e shulen seuer, the best
 30 and chosen alle^x shulen be. And thou
 shalt seye to hem, If the more clene and
 the beter eche thingis 3e offren to the
 Lord of the dymes, it shal be put to 3ow,
 as of the flore and of the presse 3e 3euen
 31 the firste fruytis. And 3e shulen eete
 hem in alle 3oure places, as wel 3e as 3oure
 meyne, for prijs it is for the seruyce that
 3e seruen in the tabernacle of witness-
 32 ynge. And 3e shulen not synne vpon that,
 the noble and the fatt to 3ow reseruynge,
 lest 3e poluten the offrynge of the sones
 of Yrael, and dyen.

sones of Israel. Forsothe^p Y 3af to the 21
 sones of Leuy alle the tithis of Israel in
 to possessioun, for the seruyce bi^q whiche
 thei seruen me^r in the tabernacle of boond
 of pees; that^s the sones of Israel nei3e no 22
 more to the 'tabernacle of^t boond of pees,
 nether do^u dedli synne^v. To the sones 23
 aloone of Leuy, seruynge me in the taber-
 nacle, and berynge the 'synnes of the pu-
 ple^w, it^x schal be a lawful thing euerlast-
 ynge in 3oure generaciouns[†]. Thei schulen 24 <sup>† to entre in to
the tabernacle
and to lyue
vpon tithis. s.</sup>
 welde noon other thing, and thei schulen
 be apeied with the offryng of tithis, whiche^y
 Y departide in to vsis and necessities of
 hem. And the Lord spak to Moises and 25
 seide, Comaunde thou, and denounse^z to 26
 the dekenes, Whanne 3e han take tithis of
 the sones of Israel, whiche Y 3af to 3ou,
 offre 3e^a the firste fruytis of tho to the
 Lord, that is, the tenthe part of the dyme^b,
 that it be arettid^c to 3ou in to offryng of 27
 the firste fruytis, as wel of corn^d flooris
 as of pressis^e; and of alle thingis of whiche 28
 3e taken *tithis*, offre 3e the firste fruytis to
 the Lord, and 3yue 3e^f to^g Aaron, preest^h.
 Alle thingis whiche 3e schulen offre of 29
 tithis, and schulenⁱ departe in to the 3iftis
 of the Lord, schulen be the beste, and alle
 chosun^k thingis. And thou schalt seye to 30
 hem, If 3e offren to the Lord alle the clere^l
 and betere thingis of tithis, it schal be
 arettid^m to 3ou, as if 3e 3auen the firste
 fruitis of the corn floor and presseⁿ. And 31
 3e^o schulen ete tho *tithis* in alle 3oure
 placis, as wel 3e as 3oure meynes^p, for it
 is the^q prijs for^r the seruyce, in^s whiche
 3e seruen in the tabernacle of witnessyng.
 And 3e schulen not do synne on^t this 32
 thing, 'and resserue^u noble thingis and fat
 to 3ou, lest 3e defoulen the offryngis of the
 sones of Israel^{||}, and 3e dien^v.

*|| that is, the
tithis offrid of
hem to 3ou. BCG
KQX.*

^w 3eueth BDEFH. ^x alle thei E.

^p Sothely is. ^q Om. s. ^r to me is. ^s and s. ^t Om. s. ^u do thei s. ^v Om. s. ^w puples synnes is.
^x Om. is. ^y the whiche I. ^z schewe is. ^a Om. d. ^b tenthe is. ^c put is. ^d the corn is. ^e the pressis is.
^f Om. s. ^g tho to is. ^h the preest is. ⁱ the whiche 3e schulen I. whiche 3e schulen s. ^k the choi s.
^l clene is. ^m put is. ⁿ of the presse is. ^o 3e dekenes I. the dekenis s. ^p meynes s.
^q Om. is. ^r of s. ^s for IKST sec. m. RW. ^t vpon s. ^u reseruyng is. ^v dien, if 3e doon
 this BC.

CAP. XIX.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses and
 2 Aaron, seiynge, This the religioun of
 slayn offrynge, that the Lord hath ordeynede. Comaunde to the sones of Yrael, that thei brenge forth a reede kowe of hool age, in the which no spot be, ne
 3 berith 3ok. And 3e shulen take hir to Elyazar, the preest, the which hir, lad out of the tentes, shal offre in the sijt of alle;
 4 and wetynge the fyngre in hir blood, shal spreynge azens the 3ates of the tabernacle seuen sithes. And he shal brenn hir, alle men seyng, as wel with skynne and flesh of hir as with the blood and
 5 dryt, to the flawme 3e shulen take. Cedre forsothe tree, and ysoop, and 'fijr reede silk^y twies died, the preest shal putte into the flawme that vowrith the
 7 kowe. And thanne at the last, the clothis wasshid, and his body, he shall goo into the tentes, and he shal be defoulid vnto
 8 the euen. But and he that shal brenne hir, shal wasshe his clothis, and bodi, and
 9 vnclene shal be vnto the euen. A cleene forsothe man shal gedre the asken of the kowe, and heelde hem out of the tentes in the moost cleene place, that thei ben to the multitude of the sones of Yrael into kepyng, and into water of sprengyng; for
 10 for synne the kowe is brent. And whanne he hath wasshe his clothes, that beer the askis^z of the kowe, he shal be vnclene vnto the euen. And the sones of Yrael, and comlyngis^a that dwellen amonge hem,
 11 shulen han this holi bi perpetuel rijt. He that towchith the careyn of a man, and
 12 for that seuen daies were vnclene, he shal be spreynt of this water the thridde day, and the seuenthe, and so he shal be

CAP. XIX.

And the Lord spak to Moyses and to Aaron, and seide, This is the religioun of sacrifice, which^w the Lord ordeynede. Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, that thei brynge to thee a reed cow of hool age[†], in which^x is no wem, nether schey^y hath bore 3ok. And 3e schulen bitake hir³ to Eleazar, preest^z, which^a schal offre 'the cow^b, led out of the^c tentis, in the sijt of alle men. And he schal dippe his fyngur⁴ in the blood therof, and schal^d sprynge seuene sithis azens the 3atis of the tabernacle. And he schal brenne that cow,⁵ while alle men sien; and he schal 3yue as wel the skyn and fleischis^e therof as the blood and dung^f to flawme^g. Also the⁶ preest schal 'sende a tre of cedre^h, and ysope, and reed threed died twies, into theⁱ flawme^k that deuourith^l the cow. And⁷ thanne at the laste, whanne hise^m clothis 'and bodiⁿ ben waischun, he schal entre in to the tentis, and he schal be defoulid^o 'til to^p euentid. But also he that brente the⁸ cow^q, schal waische hise clothis, and bodi^r, and he schal be vncleene 'til to^s euentid^t. Forsothe^u a cleene man schal gadere the^v aischis of the cow^v, and schal^w schede^x out tho^y with out the tentis, in a place moost cleene, that tho^z be to^a the^b multitude of the sones of Israel in to keping, and in to watir of spryngyng; for the^c cow is brent for synne. And whanne he that¹⁰ bar^d the aischis of the cow, hath waische hise clothis, he schal be vncleene 'til to^e euentid. And the sones of Israel, and comelyngis^f that dwellen among hem, schulen haue^g this^h hooli bi euerlastyng lawe. He that touchith a deed bodi of¹¹ manⁱ, and is vncleene for this^k bi seuene

† In Ebru it is, not of age, but reed hoollich, that is, withoute diuersite of ony colour. Lire here. GK qx.

^y cook E *pr.m.* ^z aschen D. ^a the comlyngis E.

^w that is. ^x whom is. ^y it is. Om. RST *sec.m.* ^z the preest is. ^a that is. ^b hir is. that cow s. ^c Om. o *sec.m.* ^d he schal is. ^e the fleische is. ^f the dung is. ^g brennyng is. ^h putte wode of cedre is. putte cedre wood s. ⁱ Om. o. ^k fijr is. ^l brenneth is. ^m the preestis is. ⁿ Om. o. and his bodi is. ^o vnclene is. ^p vnto the is. to o *sec.m.* til to the k. ^q he for whom the cow was brent [offrid s] is. marg. ^r his bodi is. ^s vnto is. to o *sec.m.* ^t the euentid is. ^u sothely is. ^v brent cow s. ^w he schal is. ^x heelde hem is. shede hem s. ^y Om. is. ^z tho aishes is. ^a into is. ^b Om. is. ^c that is. ^d bar out is. ^e vnto the is. til to the k. ^f the comelyngis is. ^g han or holde s. ^h this doying is. ⁱ a man is. ^k this touchinge s.

clensid. If the thridde day he were not spreynt, the seuenthe day he may not be
 13 maad vtterly clene. Al that towchith of mannus soul the faln to deeth, and with this mengynge were not spreynt, he polutith the tabernacle of the Lord, and shal perishe fro Yrael; for with the water of purgyng he is not spreynt, he shal be vnclene, and his filthe shal dwelle
 14 vpon hym. This is the lawe of man that dieth in the tabernacle; eche that goth into the tente of hym, and alle the vessels that there ben, shal be polutid seuen
 15 daies. The vessel that hath not a couerynge, ne byndynge there aboue, shal be vnclene. If eny man towche in the feelde^a a careyn of a slayn man, or of the bi hym silf deed, othir the mouth^b of hym, or the sepulcre, shal be vnclene seuen daies.
 17 And thei shulen take of the askes of brennyng, and^c of synne, and^{cc} thei shulen putte quyk waters vpon hem, into the
 18 vessel; in the which whanne a clene man wetith ysoop, he shal spreng of it the tente, and al the purtenaunce, and the polut men with siche a maner towchyng.
 19 And with this maner the clene shal goo about the vnclene, the thridde and the seuenthe day; and clensid the seuenthe day, he shal wasshe hym silf, and his clothis, and vnclene he shal be
 20 vnto the euen. If eny man with this rijt were not purgid, shal perishe the soule of hym fro the myddil of the chirche; for the seyntuarie of the Lord he polutide, and he is not spreynt with the water of
 21 enuyrownynge. This shal be the heest lawful euerlastynge. He forsothe that shal spreng the watrys, shal wasshe his clothis; eche^d that towchith the watris of purgyng, shal be vnclene vnto the

daies, schal^l be spreynt of this watir in the¹² thridde, and in the seuenthe dai; and so he schal be clensid. If he is not spreynt in the thridde dai, he schal not mov be clensid in the^m seuenthe dai. Echⁿ that¹³ touchith the^o deed bodi bi it silf of^p mannus soule^q, and is not spreynt with this^r medlyng^s, defoulith the 'tabernacle of the Lord^t, and he schal perische fro Israel; for he is not spreynt with the wateris^u of clensyng, he schal be vncleene, and his filthe schal dwelle on^v hym. This is the¹⁴ lawe of a man that dieth in the tabernacle; alle^w that entren in to his tente, and alle vessels^x that ben there, schulen be defoulid bi seueene daies. A vessel that¹⁵ hath not an hilyng, nethir a byndyng^y aboue, schal be vncleene. If ony man¹⁶ touchith the deed bodi of man^z slayn in the^a feeld, ether deed bi hym silf, ether a boon^b, ether^c the^d sepulcre 'of hym^e, he schal be vncleene bi seueene daies. And¹⁷ thei schulen take 'of the^f aischis of the brennyng, and of the synne^g, and thei schulen sende^h quy^k watris in to a vessel on^k tho^l aischis; in whiche whanne 'a¹⁸ cleene^m man hath dippid ysop, he schalⁿ spreynge therof^o the^p tente, and al the purtenaunce of howshold^q, and men^r defoulid bi^s sich defoulyng. And in this¹⁹ maner a cleene man schal clense an vn-
 cleene^t, in the thridde and in^u the^v seuenthe dai; and he schal^w be clensid in the seuenthe dai. And^x he schal waische hym silf, and hise clothis, and he schal be vncleene 'til to^y euentid^z. If ony man^a is²⁰ not clensid bi this custom, the soule of hym schal perische fro the^b myddis of the chirche; for he defoulith the 'seyntuarie of the Lord^c, and is^d not spreynt with the watir of clensyng. This comaundement^e ²¹

^b bon D. ^c Om. AD. ^{cc} Om. D. ^d eche thing A.

^l he schal 1ST pr. m. ^m Om. D. ⁿ ech man CR. ^o a 1S. ^p on c. ^q kynde 1S. ^r his s. ^s of water and aischis s marg. ^t Lordis tabernacle 1S. ^u watir plures. ^v vpon 1S. ^w alle men 1S. ^x the vessels 1S. ^y bidinge s. ^z a man BIS. ^a Om. ELP. ^b boon of him 1S. ^c of s. ^d Om. c. his 1S. ^e Om. 1S. ^f Om. 1ST pr. m. w. ^g synne, that is, of the cow offrid for synne BCGIKLNPQsX. ^h putte 1S. ⁱ the quy^k T pr. m. ^k vpon 1S. ^l thilke I. ^m Om. s. ⁿ Om. Q. ^o ther with 1S. ^p al the K sec. m. ^q the howshold 1S. ^r the men also 1S. ^s with s. ^t vnclene thing 1S. ^u Om. BCFKX. ^v Om. BF. ^w schal thanne s. ^x Om. s. ^y vnto 1S. to o. ^z the euentid 1KS. ^a Om. A. ^b Om. s. ^c Lordis seyntuarie 1S. ^d he is 1S. ^e heest 1S.

22 euen. What thing the vnclene towchith, he shal make vnclene; and the soule that of thes thingis eny thing towchith, shal be vnclene^m vnto the euen.

shal be a lawful thing euerlastynge. Also he that schal spreng the watris schal waische his clothis; ech man that touchith the watris of clensyng, schal be vnclene 'til to^f euentid^g. What euer thing an vn-22 cleene man touchith, he schal make it^h vnclene; and a souleⁱ that touchith ony of these thingis 'defoulid so^k, schal be vnclene 'til to^l euentid^m.

CAP. XX.

1 And the sones of Yrael camen, and al the multitude into the deseert of Syn, the firste moneth. And the puple dwelte in Cades; and Mary is there deed, and by-2 ried in the same place. And whanne the puple nedide water, thei camen azens 3 Moises and Aaron, and, turned into dissencioun, seiden, Wold God we hadden perisschide amonge oure britheren, before 4 the Lord. Whi han 3e ladde out the chirche of the Lord into wilderenes, that 5 and we and oure beestis dyen? Whi han 3e maad vs to stie vp fro Egipt, and 3e han ladde into this worst place, that may not be sowid^e, the whiche ne fige getith, ne vynes, ne powmgarnettis, 'more ouer^f 6 and water it hath not to drynke? And Moyses and Aaron, the multitude laft, goon into the tabernacle of the boond of pees, fellen down redi into the erthe, and cryeden to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the crye of this puple, and opyn to hem thi tresour, the welle of quyk water, that, hem fillid, ceese her grutchynge. And the glorie of the Lord aperide vpon 7 hem; and the Lord spak to Moyses, se-8 ynge, Tak the 3erde, and gedre the puple, thow, and Aaron thi brother; and speke 3e to the stoon before hem, and it shal 3yue watris. And whanne thow hast ladde out water fro the stoon, shal drynke al the multitude, and the beestis of it.

CAP. XX.

And the sones of Israel and al the mul-1 titude camen in to theⁿ deseert of Syn^o, in the firste monethe^{p†}. And the puple dwellide in Cades; and Marie^q was deed there, and biried in the same place. And 2 whanne the puple hadde nede to watir, thei 3eden togidere^r azens Moises and Aa-3 ron; and thei weren turned in to dissen-4 sioun^{s†}, and seiden, We wolden that we hadden perischid among oure britheren bifor the Lord. Whi han 3e led out the 4 chirche of the Lord in to wildirnesse, that bothe we and oure beestis^t die? Whi han 5 3e maad vs to stie^u from Egipt, and han brou3t vs^v in to *this* werste place, which^w may not be sowun, which nether bryngith forth^x fige tre, nether^y vineris^z, nether pumgranatis, ferthermore and hath^a not watir to drynke? And whanne the multitude was 6 left, Moises and Aaron entriden in to the tabernacle of boond of pees, and felden^b lowe to^c erthe^d, and crieden^e to God, and seiden, Lord God, here the cry of this puple, and opene to hem thi tresour, a welle of quyk watir, that whanne thei ben fillid, the grutchyng of hem ceesse. And the glorie of the Lord apperide on^f hem; and 7 the Lord spak to Moises, and seide, Take 8 the 3erde^g||, and gadere^h the puple, thou, and Aaron thi brother; and speke 3e to the stoon bifore hem, and it schal 3yueⁱ watris. And whanne thou hast led watir

† in the firste monethe of the xl. 3eer fro the going out of Egipt. *Lire here.* CGKQX.

† in to dissencioun, that is, rebelte and stryuyng. *Lire here.* CGKQX.

|| the 3erde, this was the 3erde of Aaron. *Lire here.* C.

^e sowe c. sowen D. ^f ouer mor CE.

^f vnto is. ^g the euentid iks. ^h Om. *plures.* ⁱ lijf is. ^k Om. I. *thus defoulid s.* ^l vnto is. to o sec. m. ^m the euentid iks. ⁿ Om. *plures.* ^o Synae s. ^p of the fourtithe 3eer s marg. ^q Moises sister s marg. ^r grucching s marg. ^s rebelnesse is. ^t bretheren s. ^u go vp I. stie vp s. ^v Om. A sec. m. Bc. ^w the which I. ^x Om. s. ^y ne is. ^z vynes is. ^a it hath is. ^b thei fellen down is. ^c vpon is. into K. ^d the erthe EIKLPS. ^e thei crieden is. ^f vpon is. ^g 3erde of Aaron B. *with whiche thou smot the reed see, s marg.* ^h gadre togidre is. ⁱ 3yue out is.

9 Thanne Moyses took the 3erde, that was
in the sizt of the Lord, as he comaundide
10 to^g hym, the multitude gedryd before the
stoon; and he seyde to hem, Here 3e, re-
bells^h and harde to bileue; whether of
this stoon water to 3ow we mowen cast
11 out? And whanne Moyses hadde arerydeⁱ
the hoond, smytyng with the 3erde twijs
the flynt, wenten out moost large watris,
so that the puple my3t drynke, and the
12 beestis. And the Lord seide to Moyses
and Aaron, For 3e bileueden^k not to me,
that 3e halweden me before the sonos of
Israel, 3e shulen not lede in thes puples
into the loond that I shal 3yue to hem.
13 This is the water of contradiccoun; there
the sonos of Yrael iangleden azens the
14 Lord, and he is halwid in hem. Moyses
there amonge sente messengers fro Cades
to the kyng of Edom, the whiche shulden
seie, Thes thingis sendith to thee thi bro-
ther Yrael. Thow hast knowun al the
15 traueyl that hath caugt vs, what maner
oure faders descendiden into Egipt, and
we han dwelte there myche tyme, and
the Egipcians han tourmentide vs, and
16 oure fadres; and what maner wyse we
han cried to the Lord, and he hath herd
vs, and he hath sent an aungel, that hath
ladde vs out of Egipte. And loo! we sett
in the cytee of Cades, that is in thin ut-
17 termooost^l coostis, bisechen, that to vs it
be leueful to passe bi thi loond; we shu-
len not goo bi feeldis, ne bi vynes, ne
we shulen drynke watris of thi pittis;
but we shulen goo the comoun weye, ne
to the ryzt ne to the left bowynge, to
18 the tyme that we passen thi coostis. To
whom answerde Edom, 3e shulen not
passe bi me, ellis armed Y shal come
19 azens thee. And the sonos of Yrael
seyden, Bi the beryd^m weye we shulen

out of the stoon, al the multitude schal
drynke, and the^k beestis therof '*schulden
drynke*'. Therfor^m Moises took the 3erde⁹
that was in the 'sizt of the Lordⁿ, as the
Lord comaundide to hym, whanne the 10
multitude was gaderid bifor the stoon; and
he^o seide to hem, Here^p 3e, rebel^q and vn-
bileueful; whether we moun^r brynge out
of this stoon^s watir to 3ou? And whanne 11
Moises hadde reised the^t hond, and hadde
smyte the flynt twies with the 3erde,
largeste^u watris 3eden out, so that the pu-
ple drank, and the^v beestis *drunken*^w. And 12
the Lord seide to Moises and to Aaron,
For 3e bileueden not to me, that 3e schul-
den halewe me^x† bifor the sonos of Israel,
3e schulen not lede these^y puples in to the
loond which^z Y schal 3yue to hem. This 13
is the watir of azenseiying; there the sonos
of Israel stryueden azens the Lord, and he
was halewid in hem^a. In the meene tyme 14
Moises sente messangeres fro Cades to the
kyng of Edom, whiche^b seiden^c, Israel thi
brother sendith these thinges^d. Thou know-
ist al the trauel that took^e vs, hou oure 15
fadriss 3eden down in to Egipt^f, and we
dwelliden there myche tyme, and Egip-
cians^g turmentiden vs and oure fadriss;
and hou we crieden to the Lord, and he 16
herde vs, and sente^h an aungel that ledde
vs out of Egiptⁱ. And lo! we ben set in
the citee of Cades, which^k is in thi laste^l
coostis, and we bisechen^m that it be leue- 17
ful to vs to passe thorou thi loond; we
schulen not goⁿ bi feeldis^o, nether bi vyne-
ris^p, nether we schulen drynke watris of
thi pittis; but we schulen go in the comyn
weie, and we schulen not bowe to^q the ri3t
side, nether^r to the left side, til we passen
thi termes^s. To whom Edom answeride, 18
3e schulen not passe bi me, ellis^t Y schal
be armed, and come azens thee. And the 19

† that 3e schul-
den halewe me,
that is, in hi-
leuyng with
out doute myn
hoolynesse
thorou filling
of my biheest,
and in pro-
nounsinge
3oure feith
with out doute
bifor the puple,
but 3e diden
the contrarie,
therfor 3e schu-
len not lede,
and so forth.
Live here. c.

^g Om. c sec. m. ^h rebel CE. the rebelles H. ⁱ rerid c. ^k leueden BCDEFH. ^l utmost c. otemost E.
^m berdyd B.

^k her is. ^l Om. I. ^m thanne I. ⁿ Lordis sizt is. ^o Moyses is. ^p heereth is. ^q rebel men s.
^r moun not is. ^s Om. s. ^t his is. ^u moost large is. ^v her is. ^w Om. 1rst sec. m. ^x me or shewe me
hooly s. ^y this A. ^z that is. ^a makege hem to knowe his holines. s marg. ^b the whiche I. ^c seiden to
him s. ^d thingis to thee I. tithingis to thee s. ^e hath taken is. ^f out of Canaan s marg. ^g the men of
Egipt is. ^h he sente is. ⁱ the lond of Egipt ELP. ^k that is. ^l vttermest is. ^m bisechen thee is.
ⁿ harming thee s marg. ^o thi feeldis is. thi is. ^p thi vyneris I. thi vynes s. ^q neither to is. ^r ne is.
^s coostis is. ^t but thou here me s marg.

goon, and if we shulen drynke thi watris, we and oure beestis, we shulen ȝyue that is riȝt; no difficulte shal be in the
 20 prijs, oonli swiftly passe we. And he answerde, ȝe shulen not passe. And anoon metynge he wente out, with a multitude with out noumbre, and with a stronge
 21 hoond, and he wolde not assente to hym preiynge, that he graunte passynge bi his coostis. Wherfor turnede aside fro hym
 22 Yrael. And whanne thei hadden meuyde tentis fro Cades, thei camen into the hil of Hor, that is in the coostis of the loond
 23 of Edom; where the Lord spak to Moy- ses, Aaron, he seith, go he to his pupilis; forsothe he shal not goo into the loond that I haue ȝeue to the sones of Yrael, forthi that he were harde of bileue to my mouth, at the watris of contradic-
 24 cioun. Tak Aaron, and his sone with hym, and thow shalt lede hem into the
 25 hil of Hor; and whanne thow hast made nakyd the fader of his clooth, thow shalt clothe with it Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron shal be leide togidre, and die there.
 27 And Moyses dide as the Lord comaundide; and thei stieden vp into the hil of
 28 Hor, before al the multitude. And whanne Aaron he hadde spuylid his clothis, he clothide with hem Eleazar, his
 29 sone; and hym deed in the brenk of the
 30 hil, he descendide with Eleazar. Al forsothe the multitude seyng Aaron to haue died, wept vpon hym thretti dayes, bi alle her meynes.

CAP. XXI.

1 That whanne Arad, the Chanane kyng, that dwellide at the south, hadde herde, that Yrael was comen bi the espiours weye, fauȝte azens hym, and ouercomer
 2 beyng, brouȝte of hym a prey. And Yrael bi vowe hym silf to the Lord obleschyngⁿ, seith, If thow takist^o this

sones of Israel seiden, We schulen go bi the weie comynli vsid, and if we and oure beestis drynken thi watris, we schulen ȝyue^u that that is iust; noon^v hardnesse schal be in prijs^w, onely^x passe we swiftli^y. And
 20 he answeride, ȝe schulen not passe^z. And anoon he ȝede out azens *Israel*, with a multitude without noumbre, and 'strong hond^a, nether he wolde assente to *Israel*²¹ bisechyng, that he schulde graunte passage^b bi hise coostis. Wherfor Israel turnede away fro hym. And whanne^c thei^d
 22 hadden moued tentis^e fro Cades, thei camen in to the hil of Hor, which^f is in the endis of the lond of Edom; where the Lord spak
 23 to Moyses and seide, Aaron go to his pupilis^g; for he schal not entre in to the lond which^h Y ȝaf to the sones of Israel, for he was vnbeleueful to my mouthⁱ, at the watris of azenseiynge. Take thou Aaron, and
 25 his sone with hym, and thou schalt lede hem in to the hil of Hor; and whanne
 26 thou hast maad nakid the fadir of his cloth[†], thou schalt clothe 'with it^k Eleazar, his sone, and Aaron schal be gederid, and schal^l die there. Moyses^m dide as the Lord
 27 comaundide; and thei stieden in to the hil of Hor, bifor al the multitude. And whanne
 28 heⁿ hadde maad nakid Aaron of hise clothis, he clothide^o with tho Eleazar, his sone. Sotheli whanne Aaron was deed in the
 29 'cop of the hil^p, Moyses cam down with Eleazar. Sotheli al the multitude siȝ that
 30 Aaron was deed, and wepte^q on^r hym thretti daies, bi alle her meynes.

† cloth, that is, the bishops coote. *Live here.* BC.

CAP. XXI.

And whanne^s Chananei, the kyng of Arad, that dwellide at the south, hadde herd this, that is, that Israel cam bi the weye of aspieris, he fauȝt azens hem; and Chananei was ouercomere^t and ledde^u pray^v of Israel^w. And Israel bounde hym sylf bi² avow to the Lord, and seide, If thou schalt

ⁿ obeshyng AH. ^o take BCDEFH.

^u ȝyue therefore is. ^v no is. ^w the prijs is. ^x paiynge, onely s. ^y in haaste I. swiftly bi thee s. ^z passe bi me s. ^a with strong power is. ^b passyng is. ^c Om. I. ^d Israel is. ^e her tentis is. ^f the which I. ^g puple A pr. m. pupilis, that is, dye he is. ^h that is. ⁱ word s. ^k therwith is. ^l Om. is. ^m And Moyses is. ⁿ Moyses is. ^o clothith I. ^p hil cop s. ^q it wepte I. ^r vpon is. of o. ^s Om. s. ^t the ouercomere is. ^u he ledde away is. ^v the prey I. ^w the men of Israel s.

puple in myn hoond, Y shal doo away
 3 his citees. And the Lord hath^p harde
 the preyers of Yrael, and hath take Cha-
 nane; the which he^q hath slayn, turned
 vpsedown the citees of hym; and he cle-
 pide the name of that place Horma, that
 4 is, a cursynge. And forsothe thei wenten
 forth fro the hil of Hor, by the weie that
 ledith to the reede see, that thei myȝten
 goo about the loond of Edom; and it bi-
 ganne to greue the puple, of the weie
 5 and of the traueyl. And speken^r azens
 the Lord and Moyses, seith, Whi hast
 thow ladde vs out of Egipte, that we
 dien in wildirnes? there faylith to vs
 breed, wattris there ben not; oure soule
 now wlatith vpon this moost liȝt meet.
 6 Wherefore the Lord hath sente into the
 puple eddres a fier; at whos woundis
 7 and dethes of manye, thei comen to Moy-
 ses, and seiden, We han synned, for we
 han spoken azens the Lord and thee;
 8 prey, that he take fro vs eddres. And
 Moyses preiede for the puple; and the
 Lord spak to hym, Mak a brasun addre,
 and put it^s for a tokne; who smytun bi-
 9 holdith^t it, shal lyue. Thanne Moyses
 maade a brasun eddre, and putte for a
 signe; whom the smytun biholdynge,
 10 were maad hool. And the sones of Yrael
 11 goon forthe, setten tentis in Oboth; fro
 whens goon out, thei piȝten tentis in Jea-
 barym, in the wildernes, that biholdith
 12 Moab, azens the eest coost. And fro
 thens ineuynge, thei camen to the ryn-
 13 nyng water of Zareth; the whiche leu-
 ynge, thei setten tentis azens Arnon, that
 is in descert, and fer stondith^u ouer in^v
 the coostis of Amorrey. Forsothe Ar-
 non^w is the eende of Moab, dyuydyng
 14 Moabites and Amorreis. Wherfor it is
 seide in the book of bateyls of the Lord,
 As he hath doo in the rede see, so he

bitake this puple in myn hond, Y schal do
 awei 'the citees therof^x. And the Lord³
 herde the preieris of Israel, and^y bitook^z
 the^a Chananey; and Israel killid hym, and
 distruyede hise citees; and^b clepide^c the
 name of that place Horma, that is, curs-
 yng, 'ethir hangyng up^d. 'Forsothe thei^e 4
 zeden forth also^f fro the hil of Hor, bi the
 weie that ledith to the reed see, that thei
 schulden^g cumpasse the lond of Edom;
 and it bigan to anoye the puple, of the
 weie and trauel. And the puple spak⁵
 azens the Lord and Moises, and seide,
 Whi leddist thou vs out of Egipt, that we
 schulden die in wildirnesse? breed failith,
 wattris ben not; oure soule^h wlatithⁱ now
 on^k this 'meete moost liȝt^l. Wherfor the⁶
 Lord sente 'frid serpentisⁿ in to the pu-
 ple; at the woundis^o of whiche^p serpentis^q,
 and the^r dethis of ful many men, thei⁷
 camen to Moyses, and seiden, We synned-
 en^s, for we spaken azens the Lord and
 thee; preie thou, that he take away fro vs
 the serpentis. And Moises preiede for the⁸
 puple; and the Lord seide^t to hym, Make
 thou a serpent of bras*, and sette thou^u
 it^v for a signe^w†; he that is smytun and
 biholdith it, schal lyue. Therfor Moyses⁹
 made a serpent of bras, and settide^x for a
 signe; and men smytun^y and biholdynge
 it, weren hee lid. And the sones of Israel¹⁰
 zeden forth, and settiden tentis in Oboth; 11
 fro whennus thei zeden forth, and settiden
 tentis in Neabarym‡, in the wildirnesse,
 that biholdith Moab, azens the eest coost.
 And thei moueden fro thennus, and camen 12
 to the stronde of Zareth; which thei leften, 13
 and settiden tentis azens Arnon, which^z is
 in the^a deseert, and apperith^b in the coostis
 of Amorrei. Forsothe^c Arnon is the terne^d
 of Moab, and departith^e Moabitis and Am-
 moreis. Wherfor it is seid in the book|| 14
 of batels of the Lord, As he dide in the

* of bras is not
 here in Ebreu,
 but aftirward.
 c.
 † a signe, in
 Ebreu it is, in
 a perche. bc.

‡ that is, in
 the wildirnesse
 of Abarym. bc
 ekqx.

|| book, ether in
 the telling, as
 Ebrews seyen,
 for the Ebreu
 word here sig-
 nifieth bothe
 book and tell-
 ing. c.

^p Om. A. ^q Om. C. ^r speking A sec. m. spoken CE. ^s Om. A. ^t byholde BCEFH. ^u stant BCDEFH.
^v Om. H. ^w Ermon ADFH.

^x her citees is. ^y And he is. ^z bitook to hem is. bitook to p. ^a Om. plures. ^b and Israel is.
^c callide is. ^d Om. I. ^e sothely, Israel is. ^f Om. is. ^g wolden is. ^h soulis ELP. ⁱ wlate plures.
wlaten ELP. ^k vpon is. ^l liȝtist meete is. manna s marg. ⁿ firy eddris is. ^o styngyngis is. ^p the
whiche is. ^q eddris is. ^r for the is. ^s han synned is. ^t spak plures. ^u Om. is. ^v it vp is. ^w tokene is.
bifore the peple s marg. ^x sette it vp is. settide it is. ^y hurt is. ^z that is. ^a Om. s. ^b it apperith is.
^c sothely is. ^d coost is. ^e it departith is.

shal doo in the rennynge watris of Ar-
 15 non^x; the roches of the rennynge watris
 ben bowid, that thei resten in Arnon^y,
 and that thei liggen^z in the coostis of
 16 Moabites. Of that place aperide a pitt,
 vpon the which the Lord spak to Moyses,
 Geder the puple, and I shal 3yue to hym
 17 watir. Thanne Yrael song this ditee,
 18 Sty vp the pit; thei songen togidre, The
 pit that delueden^a the prynces, and greith-
 eden the dukis of the multitude, in the
 3euer of the lawe, and in her staues. And
 thei wenten fro the wildrenes of Mathana,
 19 fro Mathana to Naaliel, fro Naaliel into
 20 Bamoth; Bamoth is a valey in the re-
 gioun of Moab, in the frount of Phasga,
 21 that biholdith azens the deseert. And
 Yrael sent messangers to Seon, the kyng
 22 of Amorreys, seiynge, I biseche that it
 be leueful to me to passe bi thi loond;
 we shulen not bowe down to the ri3t ne
 to the left; we shulen not passe bi feelds
 and vynes, ne we shulen not^b drynke wa-
 tris of pittis; the kyngis weye we shulen
 goo, to the tyme that we passen thi
 23 coostis. The which woold not graunt
 that Yrael my3te passe bi his coostis, but
 rathir, the oost gedryd togidre, wente out
 to mete in deseert. And he cam into
 24 Jasa, and he fau3te azens hym; of whom
 he is smytun in the mouth of the swerd,
 and his loond is weeldid fro Arnon vnto
 Jebboth and to the sones of Amon; for
 with a stronge helpe weren holde the
 25 coostis of Amonytes. Thanne Irael took
 alle the citees of hym, and dwelte in the
 wallid towns of Amorrey, in Esebon that
 26 is, and in the litil town^c of it. The
 cytee of Esebon was of Seon, the kyng
 of Amorrey, that fau3te a3en the kyng
 Moab, and took al the loond that was of

reed see, so he schal do in the strondis of
 Arnon; the harde rochis of the strondis 15
 weren bowid^f, that tho^g schulen reste in
 Arnon^h, and schulden ligge in the coostis
 of Moabitis. Fro that place[†] the pit ap- 16
 peride, of which the Lord spak to Moyses,
 Gadere thouⁱ the puple, and Y schal 3yue
 watir to it. Thanne^k Israel soong this 17
 song, The pit[‡] stie^l; thei sungen togidre, 18
 The pit which^m the princes diggiden, and
 the duykis of the multitude maden rediⁿ,
 in the 3yuere of the lawe, and^o in her
 stauys. And thei 3eden forth fro the^p
 wildirnesse to Mathana, fro Mathana to 19
 Naaliel, fro Naaliel in to Bamoth; Bamoth 20
 is a valey in the cuntrey of Moab, in the
 cop^q of Phasga, that biholdith azens the
 deseert. Forsothe^r Israel sente messan- 21
 geris to Seon, kyng^s of Ammorreis, and
 seide, Y biseche^t that it be leueful to me 22
 to passe thorou thi loond; we schulen not
 bowe in to the^u feeldis and vynes^v; we
 schulen not drynke watris of pittis^w; we
 schulen go in the kyngis weie, til we
 passen thi termes^x. Which^y nolde^z graunte 23
 that Israel schulde passe thur3 hise coostis,
 but rather, whanne the^a oost was gaderid,
 he 3ede out azens *Israel*^b, in to deseert.
 And he cam in to Yasa, and fau3t azens
 Israel; of whom he was smytun in the 24
 scharpnesse of swerd, and his lond was
 weldid^c fro Arnon 'til to^d Jebboth and 'the
 sones of Amon^e; for the termes^f of A-
 monytis weren holdun bi^g strong help^h.
 Therfor Israel took alle 'the citees of hymⁱ, 25
 and dwelliden^k in the citees of Amorrei,
 that is, in Esebon, and hise^l townes. The 26
 citee of Esebon was Seons^m, kyngⁿ of Am-
 morei, which^o Seon fau3t azens the kyng
 of Moab, and took^p al the lond that was
 of his^q lordschip, 'til to^r Arnon. Therfor 27

† *from that place, in Ebreu it is thus, from this place to the pit, and they came to the place, where the pit was found. Live here. c. ‡ that is, water of the pit. BCGKNQsx.*

^x Ermon A. Armon BDFH. ^y Armon AF. Arnon CE. ^z lien c. ^a doluen c. ^b Om. BCDEFH. ^c lanys E pr. m.

^f bowid down i. bowid or broken down s. ^g thei is. ^h Arnon, or abide there s. ⁱ thou togidre i. ^k and thanne A pr. m. ^l stie vp is. ^m that is. ⁿ her hertis to troste her reulers vpberinge hem s marg. ^o Om. ELP. ^p that is. ^q he3t is. ^r sothely is. ^s the kyng i. ^t biseche thee is. ^u Om. plures. ^v thi is. ^w vynes is. ^x thi pittis is. ^y coostis s. ^z wolde not i. ^a his is. ^b it i. ^c weldid of Israel is. ^d vnto is. ^e Amons sonus is. or his oost s marg. ^f coostis is. ^g with is. ^h or power s marg. ⁱ his citees is. ^k dwellide BFMIO sec. m. s. ^l in hise is. ^m Seon s. ⁿ the kyng i. ^o the which i. ^p he took is. ^q Moabs is. ^r vnto is.

27 his comaundyng, vnto Arnon. Therfor
it is seyde in prouerbe^d, Come 3e into Ese-
bon, be bilde, and maad vp the citee of
28 Seon; fier went out of Esebon, and
flawme of the wallid town of Seon, and
deuowryde Arnon of Moabites, and the
dwellers of the hie thingis of Arnon.
29 Woo to thee, Moab! thou, puple of
Chamos, hast perischid; he hath 3yue the
sones of hym into flizt, and the dou3tren^e
into caytiftee to Seon, the kyng of Amor-
30 reis; the 3ok of hem he scatrede, fro Ese-
bon vnto Dibon; very thei camen into
31 Ophe, and vnto Medaba. And so Yrael
32 dwelt in the loond of Amorreij. And
Moyses sente 'the whiche^f shulden aspise
Jasar, whos litil towns thei token, and
33 weclleden the dwellers. And thei turn-
eden hem silf, and stieden vp bi the weie
of Basan. And a3en wente to hem Og,
the kyng of Basan, with al his puple, to
34 fiztynges^g in Edray. And the Lord seide
to Moyses, Ne drede thou hym, for in
thin hoond Y haue takun hym, and al the
loond, and the puple of hym; and thou
shalt doo to hym as thou hast doon to
Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, the dweller of
35 Esebon. Thou hast smytun therfore and
this with his sonnes, and al his puple,
vnto the deth; and thei weelden^h the
loond of hym.

CAP. XXII.

1 And thei goon forthe, settidenⁱ tentes
in the wijlde feeldes of Moab, where bi-
2 3onde Jordan Jericho is set. Scynge for-
sothe Balach; the sone of Sophor, alle
3 thinges that Yrael dide to Amorreij, and
that Moabites dredden hym, and the
4 feersnes of hym thei my3ten not bere, he
seide to the more thur3 birthe of Madian,

it is seid in prouerbe^t, Come 3e in to Ese-
bon, be it bildid, and maad the citee of
Seon; fier 3ede out of Esebon, flawme 3ede²⁸
out of the citee^s 'ethir greet castel^t of^u
Seon, and deuouryde^v Ar^w of Moabitis, and
the dwelleris of the 'hize places^x of Arnon.
Moab, wo to thee! thou, puple of Cha-
29 mos, perischidist^y; it 3af the sonnes therof
in to flizt, and the dou3tris in to caitifte
to Seon, kyng^z of Ammoreis; the 3ok^a of³⁰
hem^b perischide, fro Esebon 'til to^c Di-
bon; the very men camen in to Jophe,
and 'til to^d Medaba. And so Israel dwell-
31 ide in the lond of Ammorrey. And Moises³²
sente men that schulden aspise Jaser, whos
'townes thei^e token, and weldiden the
dwellers. And thei turniden hem silf,³³
and stieden^f bi the weie of Basan. And
Og, the kyng of Basan, with al his puple
cam a3ens hem, to fizte in Edray. And³⁴
the Lord seide to Moises, Drede thou not
hym, for Y haue bitake hym^g, and al his
loond, and puple^h, in thin hoond; and
thou schalt do to hym as thou didist to
Seon, kyng of Ammorreis, theⁱ dwellere^k
of Esebon. Therfor thei^l smytiden^m 'bothe³⁵
hymⁿ with hise sonnes and al his puple,
'til to^o deeth; and thei^p weldiden^q 'the
lond of hym^r.

† that is, in a
comown song
maad of the
victorye of
Seon. BCGKQX.

‡ that is, the
lordship of
Moabitis. BCG
KNQX.

CAP. XXII.

And thei^s 3eden forth, and settiden tentis¹
in the feeldi places of Moab, where Jerico
is set ouer Jordan. Forsothe^t Balach, the 2
sone of Sephor, si3 alle thingis whiche^u
Israel hadde do to Ammorrei, and that 3
men of Moab 'hadden dred^v Israel, and
mizten^w not|| bere^x the assailing of him^y.
And he^z seide to the grettere men in 4

|| and my3ten
not, in Ebreu it
is, and Moab
wlatide the
sones of Is-
rael, and this
semeth the ve-
riere lettre.
Lire here. c.

^d the prouerbe A. ^e doztres c. ^f that c. ^g fizte c. ^h weelledyn E. ⁱ sette c.

^s strong citee is. ^t Om. EILPS. ^u Om. s. ^v it brente is. ^w Arnon s text. a cheef place marg.
^x heiztis i text. or hi3 placis marg. ^y hast perischid i. ^z the kyng K. ^a 3ok or lordship s. ^b Ammon-
ytis s marg. ^c vnto is. to o sec. m. ^d vnto i. to o sec. m. in to s. ^e rewmes Israel is. ^f wenten vp i.
stieden vp s. ^g Og is. ^h al his puple i. his puple s. ⁱ and to the is. ^k duellers s. ^l Israel s.
^m smeten EIP. smiten L. smote s. ⁿ Og i. bothe Og s. ^o vn to is. ^p Israel s. ^q dwelliden
in F sec. m. dwelliden pr. m. ^r his lond is. ^s the sonus of Israel is. ^t sotheli is. ^u that is. ^v dred-
den is. ^w thei mizten is. ^x bere or suffre s. ^y Israel is. ^z Balac is.

So this puple shal doo away alle that
in oure coostis dwellen, what maner is
woned an oxe to take eerbe vnto the
rotys. He forsothe was kyng that tyme
5 in Moab. Thanne he sente messangers
to Balaam, the sone of Beor, dyuynour,
that dwelled vpon the flood of the loond
of the sones of Amon, that thei myzten
clepe hym, and seye, Loo! a peple is
goon out of Egipte, that couereth the vt-
termoost^k of the erthe, sittynge azens
6 me. Com therefore, and curs to this puple,
for it is strengre than I, if eny maner
Y may smyte, and throwe hym out of
my loond; Y haue^l knowun forsothe, that
he is blissid to whom thou blissist, and
cursid in whom thou castist cursyngis.
7 The aldren^m of Moab and the more thur
birthe of Madian wenten forth, hauynge
prijs of the dyuynynge in the hoondes;
and whanne thei weren comen to Balaam,
and hadden toold alle the wordes
8 of Balach, he answerde, Dwelle 3e here
the nyzt, and Y shal answee what thing
shal seie to me the Lord. Hem forsothe
dwellynge anentis Balaam, cam God, and
9 seide to hym, What to hem wolen thes
10 men anent thee? He answerde, Balac,
the sone of Sephor, kynge of Moabites,
11 sente to me, seyng, Loo! the puple that
is goon out of Egipte couereth the vtter-
mostⁿ of the loond; come, and curse to
hem, if eny maner Y fytynge may dryue
12 hem out. And God seide to Balaam,
Wol thou not goo with hem, ne curs
13 thou to the puple, for it is blissid. The
which eerli arysynge^o, seide to the
prynces, Goo 3e into 3oure loond, for God
hath defended me to come with 3ow.
14 The^p princes, turned azen, seiden to Bala-
15 lac, Balaam wold not come with vs. Eft-
sones he many mo, and nobler than he
16 before hadde sent, sende; the whiche

birthe of Madian, So this puple schal do
awei alle men that dwellen in oure coostis,
as an oxe is wont to do awei an eerbe 'til
to^a the rootis. Forsothe^b he^c, 'that is, Bala-
laac^d, was kyng in that tyme in Moab.
Therfor he sente messengeris to Balaam,⁵
the sone of Beor, a fals diuynour, that
dwellide on^e the flood of the loond of the
sones of Amon, that thei schulden clepe
hym, and schulden seie, Lo! a puple 3ede
out of Egipt, 'which puple^f hilide^g the
face of erthe^h, and sittithⁱ azens me. Ther-⁶
for come thou, and curse this puple, which^k
is strongere than Y, if in ony maner Y
may smyte and dryue hym^l out of my
loond; for Y knowe, that he is blissid
whom thou blissist, and he is cursid whom
thou hast cursid. The eldere men of⁷
Moab and the grettere^m men in birthe of
Madian 3eden forth, hauynge in hondisⁿ
the prijs of fals dyuynynge; and whanne
thei hadden come to Balaam, and hadden
teld to hym alle the^o wordis of Balaach,
he^p answeride, Dwelle 3e here to nyzt, and⁸
Y schal answee^q what euer thing the Lord
schal seie to me. Sotheli while^r thei dwell-
iden[†] at^s Balaam, God cam, and seide to
hym, What wolen these men at^t thee 'to⁹
hem silf^u? Balaam answeride, Balaach,¹⁰
the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moabitis,
sente to me, and seide, Lo! a puple which^v
11 is gon out of Egipt hilide^w the face of
erthe^x; come thou, and curse hem, if in
ony maner Y may fytte^y, and dryue hym^z
away. And God seide to Balaam, Nyle¹²
thou go with hem, nether curse thou the
puple, for it is blessid. Which^a Balaam¹³
roos eerli, and seide to the princes, Go 3e
in to 3oure loond, for God forbeed^b me to
come with 3ou. The princes turneden¹⁴
azén, and seiden to Balaach, Balaam nolde^c
come with vs. Eft Balaach sente many¹⁵
mo and noblere men, than he hadde^d sent

† thei dwell-
iden. In Ebreu
it is, and the
princes of Moab
dwelliden at
Balaam. c.

^k ouermost c. ottmost E. ^l ha c. ^m eldere c. ⁿ vtmost c. ^o risende c. ^p And the CE.

^a vnto is. to o sec. m. ^b Sothely is. ^c Balac i. ^d Om. is. ^e on or nyzt s. ^f that i. which s. ^g hath
hilid is. ^h the erthe cis. ⁱ with ful purpose s marg. ^k that is. ^l Om. s. ^m eldre i. ⁿ her hondis is.
^o tho s. ^p Balam is. ^q to Balac s marg. ^r the while s. ^s with is. ^t with is. ^u Om. i. ^v that is.
^w hath hilid is. ^x the erthe cis. ^y fytte with hem s. ^z hem is. ^a And is. ^b hath forbode is. ^c wolde
not i. ^d Om. 1rst sec. m. w.

whanne thei weren comen to Balaam, seiden, Thus seith Balac, the sone of Sephor, And tary thou not to come to me, 17 redi to worshiþe thee; and what euere thou wolt, Y shal 3yue to thee; com, 18 and curs to this puple. Balaam answerde, If Balac 3yue to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold, Y shal not mowe chaunge the word of my God, that other^q 19 more or lasse I speke. Y biseche, that here 3e dwellen also^r in this nyzt, that Y may wite what to me eft the Lord answerith^s. 20 Thanne the Lord cam to Balaam the nyzt, and seith to hym, If thes men comen to clepe thee, aryse^t, and go with hem, so oonly that that Y comaunde 21 to thee, thou doo. Balaam roos eerlich, and maad redy the shee asse, wente 22 forthe with hem. And God is wrooth. And an^u aungel of the Lord stood in the weye azens Balaam, that satt to the asse, and two children with hym he hadde^v. 23 The asse biholdynge an aungel stondynge in the weye, with a swerd drawun out, turnede hir out of the weie, and wente bi the feelde. The which whanne Balaam bette, and wold lede azen to the 24 path, the aungel stood in the^w narwenes of two stonen wallis, to the whiche vynes 25 weren boundun. Whom seynge, the asse ioynede hym^x silf to the wal, and briside^{xx} the foot of the sitter; and he eftsones 26 bette. And neuerthelater^y the aungel to a streyt place goynge, where nother at the riȝt ne at the left myȝt goon out of 27 the weie, metynge stood. And whanne the asse hadde seen the aungel stondynge, she felle down vnder the feet of the sitter, the which more hydowsly wrooth, 28 bette with a staf the sides of hir. And the Lord openyde the mouth of the asse,

bifore; whiche^e seiden, whanne thei had- 16 den come to Balaam, Balaach, the sone of Sephor, seith thus, Tarye thou not to come to me, redi to onoure thee; and^f what 17 euere thing thou^g wolt, Y schal 3yue to thee; come thou, and curse this puple. Balaam answeride, Thou^h Balaach schal 18 3yue to me his howsful of siluer and of gold, Y schal not mowe chaunge the word of my God, that Y speke ethir more ethirⁱ lesse. Y biseche^k, that 3e^l dwelle^m here 19 also inⁿ this nyzt, that Y may wite what the Lord schal answeere eft to me. Ther- 20 for the Lord cam to Balaam in the^o nyzt, and seide to hym, If these men comen to clepe thee, rise thou, and go with hem, so oneli that thou do that that Y schal comaunde to thee. Balaam roos eerli, and 21 whanne his femal^p asse was sadelid, he 3ede forth with hem. And God was 22 wrooth^q. And the 'aungel of the Lord^r stood in the weie azens Balam, that sat on^s the femal^t asse, and hadde^u twei children with hym. The femal^v asse siȝ the 23 aungel stondynge in the weie, with swerd^w drawun, and 'turnede awei^x hir silf fro the weie, and 3ede bi the feelde. And whanne Balaam beet hir, and wolde lede^y azen to the path, the aungel stood in the 24 streitnesis^z of twei wallis, with whiche^a the^b vynes^c weren cumpassid. And the 25 femal asse siȝ the aungel, and ioynede^d hir silf to^e the wal, and hurtlide^f the foot of the sitters^g; and he beet eft 'the asse^h. And neuer the lesseⁱ the aungel 3ede^k to 26 the^l streit place^m, where meⁿ 'myȝte not go^o out of the weie, nether to the riȝt side nether^p to the left side^q, and stood azens hym^r. And whanne the femal^s asse siȝ 27 the aungel stondynge, sche felde down vnder the feet of the sitters^t, which^u was

^q or CE. ^r Om. A. ^s answer BCDEFH. ^t ris C. ^u the C. ^v ladde C. ^w Om. A. ^x hir C. ^{xx} broside CD. ^y nerthelater E.

^e the whiche I. ^f Om. s. ^g that thou L. ^h 3if is. ⁱ or is. ^k biseche 3ou s. ^l I GQ. ^m dwelle with me s. ⁿ Om. C. ^o that is. ^p sche is. ^q with Balaam s marg. ^r Lordis aungel is. ^s vpon is. ^t sche is. ^u Balaam hadde is. ^v Om. 10s. ^w a swerd is. ^x the asse turnide is. ^y lede hir 1ks. ^z streitnesse plures. ^a the whiche I. ^b Om. is. ^c vynes is. ^d sche 3ede is. ^e niȝ to is. ^f sche hurtlide is. ^g sitters vpon hir s. ^h hir 1ks. Om. plures. ⁱ nethesle 1rst. ^k wente L. ^l a is. ^m place and stode azens Balaam s. ⁿ men B pr. m. Om. is. ^o was no goyng is. ^p ne EILPS. ^q Om. 1rst sec. m. ^r Balaam I. ^s Om. is. ^t sitters vpon hir s. ^u the which I.

and she spak, What haue I doo to thee? whi smytist thou me, loo! now the
 29 thridde tyme? Balaam answerde, For thou hast deseruyde, and bigilide me; wold God Y hadde a swerd, that I myzte
 30 snyte thee. And the asse seide, Whethir Y am not thi beeste, to the^z which euer more thou were wont to sitte vnto the day that is now? sey, what thing lijk euer Y dide to thee? And he seith,
 31 Neuer. Anoon the Lord openyde the eyen of Balaam, and he see; an aungel stondynge in the weie, holdynge a drawun swerd in the hoond; and he lowtide hym
 32 redi to^a the erthe. To whom the aungel, Whi, he seith, thries thou hast bette thin asse? Y am comen, that I be aduersarie to thee, for shrewid is thi weie, and con-
 33 trarie to me; and but the asse hadde bowide fro the weye, 3yuyng stede to the withstonder, thee I hadde slayn, and
 34 she shulde haue lyued. And Balaam seide, I haue synned, vnwitynge that thou stood azens me; and now, if it displese to thee that Y goo, Y shal turne
 35 azen. The aungel seith, Go with these, but be war lest eny other thing than Y comaunde to thee thou speke. He wente
 36 thanne with the prynces. The which thing whanne Balac hadde herde, he wente out into azenmetynge of hym, in the wallid town of Moabitis, that is sett
 37 in the vttermoost^b coostis of Arnon. And he seide to Balaam, Y haue sent messengeris, that I clepe thee; whi anoon come thou not to me? whether^c for I mijte
 38 not 3eelde mede to thi comynge? To whom he answerde, Loo! I am ny3, whether othir thing Y may speke but that
 39 God shal putte in my mouth? Thanne thei wenten^c forthe togidre, and camen into the cytee, that was in the vtter-

wrooth ful greetli, and beet^v hir sidis with a staaf. And the Lord openyde the 'mouth 28 of the femal asse^w, and sche spak, What have Y doon to thee^x? whi smytist thou me, lo! now the thridde tyme? Balaam 29 answeride, For thou hast disserued, and hast^y scornyd me; Y wolde that Y hadde a swerd to sle thee. And the femal^z asse 30 seide, Whether Y am not^a thi beeste on^b which thou were wont to sitte^c euere til in to this^d present dai? seie thou, what lijk thing^e Y dide euere to thee? And he^f seide, Neuere^g. Anoon the Lord openyde 31 'the i3en of Balaam^h, and he si3 theⁱ aungel stondynge in the weie, holdynge a drawun swerd in the^k hoond; and Balaam worschipide hym lowli in to erthe^l. To whom the aungel seide, Whi 'betist 32 thou^m thi femalⁿ asse 'the thridde tymeⁿ? Y cam to be aduersarie to thee, for thi weie is weiward, and contrarye to me; and if the femalⁿ asse hadde not bowid 33 away fro the weie, and 3oue place to^o azenstondere^p, Y hadde slayn thee, and sche^q schulde lyue^r. Balaam seide, Y syn- 34 nede^s, not witynge that thou stodist azens me; and now, if it displesith^t thee that Y go, Y schal turne azen. The aungel 35 seide, Go thou with these men, but be^u war that thou speke not other thing than Y schal comaunde to thee. Therfor Balaam 36 zede^v with the princes. And whanne Balaach hadde^w herde this^x, he 3ede out in to the comynge of hym, in the citee of Moabitis, whiche^y is set in the laste coostis^z of Arnon. And he^a seide to Balaam, Y 37 sente messengeris to clepe thee; whi camest thou not anoon to me? whethir for Y may not 3elde meede to thi comynge? To whom Balaam answeride, Lo! Y am 38 present, whethir Y schal^b mow speke other thing than that, that God schal putte in

^z Om. c. ^a into BCDEFH. ^b vtmost c. otemost E. ^c Om. B.

^v he beet is. ^w mouth of the asse i. asse mouth s. ^x sicke, she seide s marg. ^y Om. is. ^z Om. is. ^a Om. plures. ^b vpon is. ^c ride is. ^d Om. plures. ^e thing to this is. ^f Balaam is. ^g thus thou seruedist me s marg. ^h Balams i3en i. Balam i3en s. ⁱ an s. ^k his is. ^l the erthe iksx pr. m. ^m hast thou thries beten is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o me s marg. ^p the azenstondere is. ^q the asse is. ^r haue lyued is. ^s haue synned is. ^t displese to is. ^u be thou is. ^v 3ede forth is. ^w Om. s. ^x that Balaam was ni3 s marg. ^y the whiche i. ^z coost s. ^a Balac is. ^b schal not m.

40 moost^d coost of his kyngdom. And
whanne Balac hadde slayn sheep and
oxen, he sente to Balaam and the prynces
41 that with hym weren, ȝiftis. Morwn-
ynge forsothe doon, he ladde hym to hye
thingis of Baal, and he beheelde the vtter-
moost^e part of the puple.

CAP. XXIII.

1 And Balaam seide to Balac, Bilde to
me here seuen auters, and mak redi as
feel calues, and of the same noumbre
2 wethers. And whanne he hadde doon
after the word of Balaam, thei putten to
gydre a calf and a wether vpon the au-
3 ter. And Balaam seyde to Balac, Stound
a litil while biside thi brent sacrifice, to
the tyme that Y goo, if perauenture the
Lord aȝen come to me; and what euer
thing he comaunde I shal speke to thee.
4 And whanne he hadde goon away swiftli,
God aȝen come to hym; and Balaam
spak to hym, Seuen, he seith, auters Y
haue areryd^f, and putte in a calf and a
5 wether there aboue. The Lord forsothe
putte the word in the mouth of hym, and
seith, Turn aȝen to Balac, and thes thingis
6 thow shalt speke. He turned aȝen, foonde
Balac stoundynge bisidis his brent sacri-
fice, and alle the prynces of Moabitees.
7 And takun to his parable, seith, Fro A-
ran hath ladde me Balac, the kyng of
Moabites, fro the hillis of the eest; Com,
he seith, and curs to Jacob; go forthe,
8 and wari to^g Israel. What maner wise
shal I curse to whom God hath not
cursid? bi what resoun shal Y wary
9 whom God warieth not? Fro the hiest

my mouth? Therfor thei ȝeden forth to 39
gidere, and camen^e in to a citee, which^d
was in the laste coost of 'his rewme^e. And 40
whanne Balaach hadde slayn scheep and
oxun, he sente ȝiftis to Balaam and the^f
princes that weren with hym. Forsothe^g 41
whanne the morewtid was maad, Balaach
ledde Balaam to the hiȝe placis of Baal,
and he^h biheldeⁱ the laste part of the^k puple,
'that is, al the oost til to^l the laste part^m.

CAP. XXIII.

And Balaam seide to Balaach, Bilde¹
thou here to me seuen auteris, and makeⁿ
redi so many caluys, and rammes of the
same noumbre. And whanne he^o hadde 2
do bi the word of Balaam, thei puttiden
a calf and a ram togidere on^p the auter.
And Balaam seide to Balaach, Stound thou 3
a litil while bisidis^q thi brent sacrifice,
while Y go^r, if in hap the Lord meete me^s;
and Y schal 'speke to^t thee what euer
thing he schal comaunde^u. And whanne 4
he^v hadde go^w swiftli, God cam to hym;
and Balaam spak to hym, and seide, Y
reiside^x seuen auteris, and Y^y puttide^z a
calf and a ram aboue^a. Forsothe^b the 5
Lord 'puttide a^c word^d in his^e mouth, and
seide, Turne aȝen to Balaach, and thou
schalt speke these thingis^f. He turnede 6
aȝen, and fond Balach stoundynge bisidis
his brent sacrifice, and alle the princes of
Moabitis. And whanne his parable 'was 7
takun^g, he seide, Balaach, the^h kyng of
Moabitis, brouȝte me fro Aran, fro the
'hillis of the eestⁱ; and^k he seide, Come
thou and curse Jacob; haaste thou^l, and
greetli^m curse thouⁿ Israel. How schal 8
Y curse whom God cursid^o not? bi what
resoun schal Y 'haue abhomynable^p whom
God 'hath not abhomynable^q? Fro the 9

^d vtmost c. outmost E. ^e vtmost c. otemost E. ^f rerid c. ^g Om. BCDEFH sec. m.

^c thei camen is. ^d that is. ^e the rewme of Balach I. Balaakis rewme s. ^f to the is. ^g Sothely is.
^h Balaam is. ⁱ ouer al the oost s marg. ^k Om. I. ^l Om. BEFLMOPW. ^m Om. is. ⁿ make thou is.
^o Balach is. ^p vpon is. ^q biside L. ^r to counseile with the Lord s marg. ^s to me A pr. m. EFKLOPQRTWX.
^t telle I. speke or telle s. ^u comaunde to be don s. ^v Balaam is. ^w go forth is. ^x haue reisid vp is.
^y Om. L. ^z haue putt is. ^a eche of hem s marg. ^b Sotheli is. ^c putte the is. ^d of his wille s marg.
^e Balaams I. Balaam s. ^f thingis to him is. that I haue shewid to thee s marg. ^g he had take is.
^h Om. IRST sec. m. w. ⁱ eest hillis is. ^k Om. plures. ^l thee ELP. ^m Om. IRST sec. m. ⁿ Om. ISX.
^o hath cursid is. ^p wlatith I. warie s. ^q wlatith not I. werith not s.

flyntis Y shal see hym, and fro the hillis
Y shal biholde to^h hym; the puple aloon
shal dwelle, and amonge theⁱ gentilis he
10 shal not be rekned. Who may ful noum-
bre the powdre of Jacob, and knowe the
noubre of the lynage of Yrael? Dye
my soule thur³ theⁱ deeth of riztwise
men, and ben maad my last lijck to^k thes!
11 And Balac seide to Balaam, What is that
that thow dost? that thow shuldirst curse
to myn enemyes, Y clepide^l thee, and
12 thow azenward blissist to hem. To whom
he answerde, Whether other thing Y may
speke but that the Lord shal comaunde?
13 Thanne Balac seide to Balaam, Com with
me into another place, whens a part of
Israel thow see³, and al see^{3m} thow mayⁿ
14 not; then curs thow to hym. And
whanne he hadde ladde hym into an hye
place, vpon the cop of the hil of Phasga,
he bilde to Balaam seuene auters, and putt
15 yn there aboue calues and wethers, he
seide to Balac, Stond here biside thi sa-
16 crifice, to tyme that Y go metynge. To
whom whanne the Lord was azen comen,
and hadde putte the word in the mouth
of hym, seith, Turn azen to Balac, and
thes thingis thow shalt speke to hym.
17 Turned azen, he fonde hym stondynge
bisidis his sacrifice, and the princes of
Moabites with hym. To whom Balac,
What thing, he seith, hath the Lord
18 spokun? And he takid^o to his parable,
seith, Stoond Balac, and herkne; here,
thow sone of Sephor. God is not as
19 man^p, that he lye, ne as the sone of man,
that he be chaungid; thanne he seide,
and shal not doon? he hath spokun, and
20 shal not fulfille? To blesse I am brouzt
forth, blessynge Y may not defende.
21 There is no mawmet in Jacob, ne fals
liknes is seen in Yrael; the Lord God of

hizeste flyntis Y schal se hym, and fro
litle^r hillis Y schal biholde hym; the pu-
ple^s schal dwelle aloone, and it schal not
be arettid^t among hethene men. Who 10
may noumbre^u the dust, *that is, kynrede*^v,
of Jacob, and knowe^w the noumbre of the
generacioun of Israel? My lijf die^x in the
deeth of iust men, and my laste thingis be
maad lijck hem! And Balaach seide to Ba- 11
laam, What is this that thou doist? Y
clepide thee, that thou schuldist curse myn
enemyes, and azenward thou blissist hem.
To whom Balaam answeride, Whether Y 12
may speke othir thing no but that that^y
the Lord comaundith? Therfor Balaach 13
seide to Balaam, Come with me in to an-
othir place, fro whennus thou se^z a part of
Israel, and mayst^a not se al; fro thennus
curse thou hym. And whanne he hadde 14
led Balaam in to an hiz place, on^b the cop
of the hil of Phasga, he bildide^c seuene
auteris to Balaam, and whanne calues and
raumes weren put aboue^d, he^e seide to 15
Balaach, Stonde here bisidis thi^f brent
sacrifice, while Y go^g. And whanne the 16
Lord hadde 'come to him^h, and hadde put
'a wordⁱ in his mouth, he seide^k, Turne
azén to Balach, and thou schalt seie these
thingis to hym. He turnyde azen, and 17
foond Balach stondynge bisidis his brent
sacrifice, and the princis of Moabitis with
hym. To whom Balach seide, What spak^l
the Lord? And whanne his parable 'was 18
takun^m, he seide, Stondeⁿ, Balach, and
herkene; here, thou sone of Sephor. God
is not 'as a^o man, that he lye, nethir he is 19
as the sone of a^p man, that he be chaungid;
therfor he seide^q, and schal he not do^r?
he spak^s, and schal he not fulfille^t? Y am 20
brouzt^u to blesse, Y may not forbede^v bless-
yng^w. Noon idol is in Jacob^x, nethir sy- 21
mylacre is seyn in Israel; his Lord God is

^h Om. BCDEFH. ⁱ Om. A. ^k of BCDEFH. ^l clepe CE sec. m. ^m seen C. ⁿ mayst D. ^o take C.
p a man CE.

^r the litle is. ^s puple of God s. ^t rikened is. ^u noumbre for mychenes s. ^v the kynrede is. ^w who
may knowe is. ^x die or ende s. ^y Om. GNQ. ^z maist se is. ^a thou maist is. ^b vpon is. ^c bildide
there is. ^d aboue hem s. ^e Balaam is. ^f the K. ^g to meete God c. to meete with the Lord is. ^h mett
with Balaam i. come to Balaam s. ⁱ the wordis i. the word s. ^k seide to Balaam s. ^l hath spoken is.
^m he had taken is. ⁿ Stonde thou is. ^o a A pr. m. as sec. m. ^p Om. plures. ^q hath seide is. ^r do it i.
that that he seide s marg. ^s hath spoken is. ^t fille BC. fulfille it i. fulfille that s. ^u brouzt hider bi the
Lord s. ^v forbede or lette s. ^w the blessing i. ^x lynage s marg.

hym is with hym, and the noyse of the
 22 victorie of the kyng is in hym. The
 Lord God hath ladde hym out of Egipte,
 whos strengthe is lijk to an vnycorn;
 23 there is no dyuynynge bi briddis in
 Jacob, ne dyuynacioun in Yrael. In his
 tymes it shal be seide to Jacob and
 to Yrael, What the Lord hath wrouzt!
 24 Loo! the puple as a lioness shal aryse^a
 togidre, and as a lioun shal be reryd; the
 lioun shal not ligge^r, to the tyme that he
 deuowre the pray³, and drynke the blood
 25 of the slayn. And Balac seide to Ba-
 lam, Ne curs thow to hym, ne blisse
 26 thow. And he seithe, Whether seide Y
 not to thee, that what euer thing God
 comaundide to me, that Y wolde doo?
 27 And Balac seide^s to hym, Com, and Y
 shal lede thee to another place, if^t per-
 aurenture it plesse to God that fro thens
 28 thow curse to it. And whanne he hadde
 ladde hym out vpon the cop of the hil
 of Phegor, that biholdith the wildernes,
 29 Balaam seide to hym, Bilde here to me
 senen auters, and mak redy so feel calues,
 30 and of the same noumbre wethers. Ba-
 lac dide as Balaam seide, and putte yu
 calues and wethers, bi eche auters.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And whanne Balaam hadde seen that
 he schulde plesse to the Lord for to blesse
 to Yrael, he wente not as he wente bi-
 fore, for to seche dyuininge, but dressynge
 2 his chere aȝens the deseert, and arerynge
 the eyen, saw³ Israel in the tentis dwell-
 ynge bi her lynagis. And the Spirit of
 3 God fallynge into hym, takun to a para-
 ble, seith, Balaam, the sone of Beor,
 seide, a man whos eye is stoppid seide,
 4 the herer of the wordes of God seide, the
 which the sijt of the almyȝti God hath
 inwardli lokid, the which fallith, and so

with hym, and the sown of victorie^y of
 kyng^z is in hym. The Lord God ledde²²
 hym out of Egipt, whos strengthe is lijk
 an^a vnicorn; fals tellyng^b bi chiteryng of²³
 bryddis, *'ethir idolatrie'*^c, is not in Jacob,
 nethir fals dyuynynge is in Israel. In his
 tymes^d it schal be seide to Jacob and Is-
 rael^e, What the Lord hath wrought! Lo!²⁴
 the puple schal rise togidre as a lioness,
 and schal^f be reisid as a lioun; the lioun
 schal not reste, til he deuoure prey, and
 drynke the^g blood of hem that ben slayn.
 And Balach seide to Balaam, Nether curse²⁵
 thon, nether blesse thou^h hymⁱ. And he^k²⁶
 seide, Whether Y seide not to thee, that
 what euer thing that^l God comaundide to
 me, Y wolde do this^m? And Balach seide²⁷
 to hym, Come, and Y schal lede thee to
 another place, if in hap it plesithⁿ God
 that fro thennus thou curse hym^o. And²⁸
 whanne Balaach hadde led hym out^p on
 the 'cop of the hil^q of Phegor, that bi-
 holdith the wildirnesse, Balaam seide to²⁹
 hym^r, Bilde here seene auteris to me,
 and make^s redi so many caluys, and ram-
 mes of the same noumbre. Balaach dide³⁰
 as Balaam seide, and he puttide^t caluys
 and rammes^u, bi alle auteris^v.

CAP. XXIV.

And whanne^w Balaam sij that it pleside¹
 the^x Lord that he schulde blesse Israel, he
 ȝede not^y as he 'hadde go^z bfore, 'that he
 schulde^a seke^b fals dyuynynge 'bi chiteryng
 of briddis^c, but he dresside his face aȝens
 the desert, and reiseide^d iȝen, and sij^e Israel²
 dwellynge in tentis bi hise lynagis. And
 whanne the Spirit of God felde^f on hym,
 and whanne a^g parable was takun, he³
 seide, Balaam, the sone of Beor, seide, a
 man whois iȝe^h is stoppid seide, the herere⁴
 of Goddis wordis seide, whichⁱ bihelde the
 reuelacioun^k of almyȝti God, which^l fall-

^q rise c. ^r lie c. ^s seith CE. ^t and if B.

^y the victorie is. ^z a kyng is. ^a Om. s. ^b diuynynge is. ^c Om. *DIRST sec. m. w.* ^d *whenne, where*
and hou God wole s marg. ^e to Israel is. ^f it schal is. ^g Om. i. ^h Om. is. ⁱ Israel is. ^k Balaam is.
^l Om. A *sec. m. BCIS.* ^m that is. ⁿ plesse is. ^o Israel is. ^p forth vp is. ^q hil cop s. ^r Balac is.
^s make thou is. ^t putte the is. ^u the rammes is. ^v the auteris is. ^w Om. s. ^x to the is. ^y not
 forth is. ^z dide is. ^a for to i. ^b speke B. ^c Om. i. ^d he reiseide vp his is. ^e he saw³ i. ^f fel vp is.
^g the is. ^h of *affecioun s marg.* ⁱ that is. ^k priytee is. ^l the which i.

5 ben openyd his eyen, How feyr thi taber-
6 naclis, Jacob, and thi tentis, Yrael! as
wodi valeys, and as watri gardeyns bi-
side the flodis, as the tabernacles that the
7 Lord pijte, as cedres biside watres; and
wattris shal flowe of his boket, and the
seed of hym shal be into many watris.
The kyng of hym for Agag shal be take
away, and the kyngdom of hym shal be
8 doon a wey. God hath ladde hym out of
Egipte, whos strengthe is lijk to an vny-
corn; gentilis shulen deuowre the ene-
myes of hym, and the boonus of hem thei
shulen breek, and thrille^u with arwis.
9 Liggyng^v he shal sleep as a lioun, and
as a lioness, that no man shal be hardi to
rere. Who^w blessith to thee, he shal be
blessid; and who cursith, into cursyng
10 shal he be rettyd. And Balac wrooth
azē Balaam, with wrongun hoondis seith,
To curse to my enemyes I haue clepid
thee, to whom azenward the thridde tyme
11 thou hast blissid. Turn azen to thi
place; Y ordeynede forsothe hugeli to
honoure thee, but the^x Lord hath^y priu-
12 yde thee thi worship set down. Balaam
answerde to Balac, Whether seide Y not
to thi messangers, that thou sendist to^z
13 me, If Balac ȝyue to me his hous ful of
siluer and gold^a, Y may not ouerpasse
the word of the Lord my God, that other
of good or of yuel I speke of myn herte,
but what thing seith the Lord, that I
14 shal speke? Netheles^b goynge to my puple,
I shal ȝyue to thee^{bb} counsel, what
thi puple to this puple shal doo the last
15 tyme. Thanne the parable taken, eft
seith, Balaam, the sone of Beor, seide, a
16 man whos stoppid is the eye, seide, the
herer of the wordis of God seide, that
knewe the lore of althir^c heizest, and the

ith down^m, and hise iȝen ben openyd so,
Hou faire ben thi tabernaclis, Jacob, and
thi tentis, Israel! as valeys ful of woodisⁿ,
and moiste gardyns bisidis floodis, as ta-
bernaclis whiche the Lord hath set, as ce-
dris^o bisidis wattris; watir^p schal flowe of
his^q boket^r, and his seed schal be in to
many wattris, *that is, puplis^s*. The kyng
of hym schal be takun awei for^t Agag^u,
and the rewme of hym schal be doon
awai. God ledde hym^v out of Egipt, whos^s
strengthe is lijk an vnicorn; thei^w schulen
deuoure^{x†} hethene men, enemyes^y of hym,
that is, of Israel^z; and thei schulen breke^a
the boonus^b of hem, and^c schulen^d perse
with^e arowis. He^f restide and slepte as a
lyoun, and as a lionesse, whom no man
shal dore reise. He that blessith thee^g,
shal be blessid; he^h that cursithⁱ, schal
be arettid^k in to cursyng. And Balaach^l
10 was wrooth azens Balaam, and seide^l,
whanne^m theⁿ hondis weren wrungun to
gidere, I clepide thee to curse myn ene-
myes, whiche^o azenward thou hast blessid
thries. Turne azen to thi place; forsothe^p
11 Y demede^q to onoure^r thee greetli, but the
Lord priuyde^s thee fro onour^t disposid^u.
Balaam answeride to Balaach, Whethir Y¹²
seide not to thi messengeris, whiche thou
sentist to me, Thou^z Balaach schal ȝyue¹³
to me his hows ful of siluer and of gold,
Y schal not mow passe the word of my
Lord God, that Y brynge forth of myn
herte ony thing, ethir^v of good ethir^v of
yuel, but what euer thing the Lord schal
seie, Y schal speke this^w? Netheles Y¹⁴
shal go^x to my puple, and Y schal ȝyue
counsel to thee, what thi puple schal do
in the laste tyme to this^y puple. Therfor¹⁵
whanne a^z parable was takun, he seide
eft^a, Balaam, the sone of Beor seide, a man

† thei schulen
deuoure etc. In
Ebreu it is
thus, Israel
shal deuoure
hethen men hise
enemyes, and
shal gnawe the
bonys of hem,
that is, schal
distrie the
strengthe of
hem. Lire here.
c.

^u thirle CE. ^v Liynge C. ^w And who A sec. m. Who so B. ^x thi A. ^y Om. A. ^z Om. BDEFH. ^a of gold CE. ^b Neuerthelese BDFH. Nertheles E. ^{bb} the A. ^c the althir CE.

^m bi mekenesse s marg. ⁿ trees IS. ^o cedre trees IS. ^p of doctreyne s marg. ^q the I. ^r bokat of Israel IS. ^s or puplis I marg. ^t fro I. ^u blasfemyng him s marg. ^v hem L. ^w the sones of Israel s. ^x waaste IS. ^y his enemyes IS. ^z Om. IS. ^a berste IS. ^b strengthis IS. ^c and thei K. ^d Om. IORST sec. m. w. ^e hem with IS. ^f Israel IS. ^g thee, Israel s. ^h and he K. ⁱ cursith thee IS. ^k putt IS. ^l he seide IS. ^m whanne for sorwe s. ⁿ his IS. ^o whom IS. ^p sothely IS. ^q purposide IS. ^r haue honourid IS. ^s hath take IS. ^t the onour IS. ^u ordeyned to thee I. disposid to thee s. ^v or IS. ^w that I. ^x azen fro thee s marg. ^y Israel, Goddis s. ^z the IS. ^a eft to Balach IS.

seyng of the Almy3ti seeith, that fall-
 17 ynge hath the eyen openyd, I shal se
 hym, but not now; I shal inwardly loke
 hym, but not ny3; a sterre shal sprynge
 of Jacob, and a 3eerde shal ryse of Yrael;
 and he shal smyte the dukis of Moab,
 and he shal wast alle the sones of Seth;
 18 and Ydume shal be the possessioun of
 hym, the herytage of Seir shal falle to
 his enemyes; Yrael forsothe strongly
 19 shal doo, of Jacob shal be that lordship^d,
 20 and leese the relykes of the cytee. And
 whanne he hadde seen Amalech, takynge
 to a parable, seith, The bigynnyng of
 gentiles Amalech, whos eendis shulen be
 21 lost. He see3 forsothe Cyneum, and taken
 to a parable, seith, Stronge forsothe is thi
 dwellynge place, but if yn a stoon thow
 22 puttist^e thi nest, and were chosen of the
 lynage of Synne, how longe mowe^f thow
 dwelle? Assur forsothe shal take thee.
 23 And taken to a parable, eft spak, Alas!
 who to lyuynge^g, whanne the Lord shal
 24 doo thes thingis? Thei shulen come in
 greet shippis fro Ytalie, and thei shulen
 ouercome Assiries, and thei shulen waast
 the Ebrewis, and at the last thei also
 25 shulen perishe. And Balaam roos, and
 is turned a3en into his place; Balac for-
 sothe the weye that he cam, turnyde
 a3en.

whos i3e^b is^c stoppid, seide, the herere of 16
 Goddis wordis seide, which knowith the
 doctrine of the hizeste, and seeth the rene-
 lacioun^d of almi3ti God, which fallith
 doun^e and hath opyn^f i3en^g, Y schal se 17
 hym, but not now; Y schal biholde hym^h,
 but not ny3; a sterre schal be borun of
 Jacob, and a 3erdeⁱ schal rise of Israel;
 and he schal smyte the duykis of Moab,
 and he schal waste alle the sones of Seth;
 and Ydumye schal be hys possessioun, the 18
 eritage of Seir schal bifalle to his ene-
 myes; forsothe^k Israel schal do strongli,
 of Jacob schal^l be he that schal be lord, 19
 and schal^m leese the relakisⁿ of the citee^o.
 And whanne he^p hadde seyn Amalech^q, he 20
 took a parable, and seide, Amalech is the
 bigynning[†] of hethene men, whos laste
 thingis schulen be lost. Also 'he si3^r Cy- 21
 ney^s, and whanne a parable was takun,
 he seide, Forsothe^t thi^u dwellyng place is
 strong, but if thou schalt sette thi nest in
 a stoon, and schalt be chosun of the gene- 22
 racioun of Cyn^{uu}, hou longe schalt thou
 mow dwelle? forsothe^v Assur schal take
 thee. And whanne a parable was takun^w, 23
 he spak^x eft, Alas! who schal lyue, whanne
 the Lord schal make^y thes thingis? Thei^z 24
 schulen come in grete schippis fro Ytalie,
 thei schulen ouercome Assiries^a, and thei
 schulen distrie Ebrews, and at the last
 also^b thei hem silf schulen perische. And 25
 Balaam roos, and turnide a3en in to his
 place; and Balaach 3ede a3en bi the weye^c
 in which he cam.

† Amalech is
 the bigynnyng,
 that is, he
 roos first a3ennus
 Israel aftir the
 goyng out of
 Egipt. Lire
 here. BC.

CAP. XXV.

1 Israel forsothe dwelt that tyme in Se-
 chym, and the puple dide fornycacioun
 2 with the dou3tres of Moab; the which
 clepen^b hem to her tabernacles, and thei
 eten, and honoureden the goddis of hem;

CAP. XXV.

Forsothe^d in that tyme Israel dwellide 1
 in Sechym; and the puple^e dide fornyca-
 cioun with the dou3tris of Moab; whiche^f 2
 dou3tris clepiden hem^g to her sacrifices,
 and thei^h eten^h, and worschipiden the

^d shal haue lordship *E pr. m.* ^e putt *BCDEFFH.* ^f mai *CE.* ^g liue *C.* ^h clepeden *C.*

^b of good entent *s marg.* ^c was *I.* ^d priu3tee *is.* ^e fro grace *s marg.* ^f to yuel *s marg.* ^g hir i3en *is.*
^h afer *s marg.* ⁱ of chastising *s marg.* ^k sothely *is.* ^l Om. *s.* ^m he schal *is.* ⁿ relifs *BC.* aftir
 leuynge *is.* ^o contrarie to him *s marg.* ^p Balaam *is.* ^q men of Amalech *is.* ^r Balaam saw3 *is.*
^s Euey *EFLOX pr. m. p.* ^t Sothely *is.* ^u the o. ^{uu} Cham *x marg.* ^v sothely *is.* ^w or shewid to
 him *s marg.* ^x seide *is.* ^y do *is.* ^z Men *is.* ^a Assiriens *plures.* ^b Om. *s.* ^c of shrenwid *pur-*
 pos *s marg.* ^d Sothely *is.* ^e puple of Israel *is.* ^f the whiche *I.* ^g Israel *is.* ^h eete *I.* eete *s text.*
 lustily *marg.*

3 and Irael sacrificede to Belpagor. And
 4 the Lord was wrooth to Moyses; Tak,
 heⁱ seith, alle the prynces of the puple,
 and honge hem azens the sunne in iebet-
 tis, that my woodnes be turned away fro
 5 Yrael. And Moyses seide to the domes-
 men of Yrael, Sle echon^k his neijbors,
 6 that han sacrificede to Belphegor. And
 loo! oon of the sones of Yrael wente yn
 before his brytheren to a Madyanyte
 strompet, seeynge Moyses, and al the
 puple of the sones of Yrael, the whiche
 wepten before the 3atis of the tabernacle.
 7 The which thinge whanne hadde seen
 Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, sone of
 Aaron, preest, roos fro the myddil of the
 8 multitude, and, cau3t a swerd, wente yn
 after the man of Yrael into the hoor-
 hows, and he stikide thur3 both togidre,
 the man, that is, and the womman, in the
 genytale places. And the veniaunce ce-
 9 side fro the sones of Yrael, and there ben
 slawe foure and twenti thowsandis of men.
 10 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Phynees,
 11 the sone of Eleazar, sone of Aaron,
 preest, hath tak away my wrath fro the
 sones of Israel; for thur3 my loue he is
 styryd azens hem, that I my silf dide not
 away the sones of Yrael in my gelouste.
 12 Therefore spek to hym, Loo! I 3yue to hym
 13 the pees of my boond of pees, and it shal
 be, as wel to hym as to his seed, euerlast-
 ynge couenaunt^l of presthod; for he hath
 loued for his God, and hath purgid the
 14 hidows synne of the sones of Yrael. The
 name forsothe of the man of Yrael, that
 was^m slayn with the Madianyte, was
 Zambri, the sone of Salu, duke of the
 15 kynrede of the lynage of Symeon. For-
 sothe the womman of Madianyte that to-
 gidre was slayn, was clepid Chobry, the
 dou3tre of Sur, moost noble prynce of

goddis of tho dou3tris¹; and Israel made³
 sacrifice to Belphegor. And the Lord was
 wrooth, and seide to Moises, Take thou⁴
 alle the princes^k of the puple, and hange
 hem azens the sunne in iebatis¹, that my
 wodnesse^m, *'that is stronge veniaunceⁿ*, be
 turned awai fro Israel. And Moises seide⁵
 to the iugis of Israel, Ech man sle his
 neijboris, that maden sacrifice to Belpha-
 gor. And, lo! oon of the sones of Israel⁶
 entride^o bifor his britheren to 'an hoore^p
 of Madian, in the sijt of Moises, and al^q
 the cumpeny of the sones of Israel, whiche^r
 wepten^s bifor the 3atis of the tabernacle.
 And whanne Phynees, the sone of Elea-
 7 zar, sone^t of Aaron, preest^u, hadde seyn
 this^v, he roos fro the myddis of the mul-
 titude; and whanne he hadde take a^w
 swerd, he entride aftir the man of Israel⁸
 in to^x the 'hoore hows^y, and stikide^z tho-
 rou both togidre, that is, the man and
 the womman, in the places of gendryng.
 And the veniaunce ceesside fro the sones
 of Israel, and foure and twenti thousand⁹
 of men weren slayn. And the Lord seide¹⁰
 to Moises, Fynees, the sone of Eleazar,
 11 sone^a of Aaron, preest, turnede^b away
 myn yre^c fro the sones of Israel; for he
 was stirid^d azens hem bi my feruent loue,
 that Y my silf schulde^e not do awai the
 sones of Israel in my greet hete^f, *'ether
 strong veniaunce^g*. Therfor speke thou¹²
 to hym, Lo! Y 3yue to hym^h the pees of
 my couenaunt[†], and it schal be an euer-
 13 lastynge couenaunt of presthod, as wel
 to hym silf as to his seed; for he louyde
 feruentliⁱ for his God, and he clenside^k the
 greet trespas of the sones of Israel. For-
 14 sothe^l the name of the man of Israel, that
 was slayn with the womman of Madian,
 was Zambri, the sone of Salu, duykm^m of
 the kynrede and lynageⁿ of Symeon. For-
 15

+ couenaunt,
 that is, the dig-
 nete of prest-
 hod aftir his
 fadir. *Live
 here.* ^{nc.}

ⁱ Om. c. ^k eche c. ^l comenaunt *D passim.* ^m is BCDEFH.

¹ wyymmen is. ^k that han cure s marg. ^l that thei be known s marg. ^m woundis *A pr. m.* ven-
 geaunce is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o entride *boldely s.* ^p a strumpett is. ^q of al cs. ^r the whiche i. ^s for
 hidoustee of the vile synne s marg. ^t the sone is. ^u the preest i. ^v vnshamfast doing s marg. ^w Om. B.
^x Om. is. ^y bordelrie is. ^z he stikide hem is. ^a the sone BN. ^b hath turnede is. ^c wrath is.
^d moued is. ^e Om. s. ^f feruentnesse i. feruentnesse of veniaunce s. ^g Om. is. ^h hauing this feruent
 loue s marg. ⁱ chastitee s marg. ^k hath clenside is. ^l sothly is. ^m the whiche Zambri was duyk i.
 whiche Zambri was duyk s. ⁿ of the lynage is.

16 Madianytes. Andⁿ the Lord spak to
17 Moyses, seiynge, Enemyes feelesow the
18 Madianytes, and smyte 3e hem; for and
thei enemylich han^o doo a3eyns^p 3ow, and
han bigilid bi aspies, bi the mawmet of
Phegor, and the dou3tre Chobry of the
duke of Madian, hys sister, that is smytun
in the day of veniaunce, for the sacrilegie
of Phegor.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Aftir that the blood of gilty men is
shed, the Lord seide to Moyses and to
Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, the preest,
2 Nouble 3e al the summe of the sonnes
of Yrael, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, by
howses, and ther^q kynredis, and alle that
3 mowen goo forth to batails. And so
speken Moyses and Eleazar, the preest,
in the wijlde feeldes of Moab, vpon Jor-
4 dan, a3ens Jerico, to hem that weren of
twenti 3eer and aboue, as the Lord co-
maundide; of whom this is the nouble.
5 Ruben, the first getun of Yrael; of this
the sone Enoch, of whom the meyne of
Enochites; and Fallu, of whom the
6 meyne^r of Falluytes; and Esrom, of whom
the meyne of Esromytes; and Charmy,
7 of whom the meyne of Charmytis. Thes
ben the meyneis of the lynage of Ruben,
whos nouble is foundun thre and fourty
thowsandes^s seuen hundrid and thretti.
8 The sone of Fallu of Heliab; of this the
9 sonnes, Namuel^t, and Datan, and Abiron.
Thes ben Dathan and Abyron, the princes
of the puple, that rysen a3ens Moyses
and Aaron, in the dissencyoun of Chore,
10 whanne a3ens the Lord thei rebelden, and
the erthe openynge his mouth, deuowr-
ide Chore, diyuge many, whanne the fier

sothe^o the womman of Madian that was
slayn togidere^p, was clepid Cobri, the
dou3ter of Sur, the nobleste prince of Ma-
dianytis. And the Lord spak to Moyses¹⁶
and seide, 'Madianytis feeles^q 3ou enemyes^r,¹⁷
and smyte^s 3e hem; for also thei didn^t¹⁸
enemyliche a3ens 3ou, and disseyueden^v
thorow^w tresouns, bi the idol of Phegor,
and bi 'the dou3ter of Corbri^x, duyck of Ma-
dian, her sister^y, which dou3ter was sleyn
in the dai of veniaunce, for the sacrilege^z
of Phegor.

CAP. XXVI.

Aftir that the blood of gilty men was¹
sched out^a, the Lord seide to Moyses and
to Eleazar, preest^b, sone of Aaron, Noum-
2 bre^c 3e al^d the summe^e of the sonnes of
Israel, fro twenti 3eer and aboue, bi her
housis, and kynredis^f, alle men that mowen
go forth to batels. And so Moyses and³
Eleazar, preest^g, spoken in the feeldi places
of Moab, ouer Jorden, a3ens Jerico, to hem
that weren of^h twenti 3eer and aboue, as⁴
the Lord comaundide; of whicheⁱ this is
the nouble. Ruben, the firste gendrid^k⁵
of Israel; the sone of hym was Enoch, of
whom was^l the meynee of Enochitis; and
Phallu, of whom^m the meynee of Phallu-
ytis; and Esrom, of whom^m the meyneeⁿ⁶
of Esromytis; and Charmy, of whom^o the
meyne of Charmytis. Thes weren the⁷
meynees of the generacioun of Ruben, of
whiche meynees the nouble was foundun
thre and fourty thousand seueene hundrid
and thretti^p. The sone of Phallu was^q⁸
Heliab; the sonnes of hym^r weren^s Na-⁹
muel, and Dathan and Abiron. 'These
weren Dathan and Abiron^t, prynces of the
puple, that riseden^u a3ens Moyses and Aa-
rou, in the rebelte of Chore, whanne thei
rebelliden a3ens the Lord; and the erthe¹⁰
openyde his^v mouth, and deuouride^w Chore,

ⁿ Om. A. ^o hath A. ^p to A. ^q Om. A. ^r meynees A. ^s thousand c. ^t of Namuel AB.

^o sothely is. ^p with the hoorling s marg. ^q feeles the Madyanitis is. ^r to be her enemyes is. ^s de-
strie is. ^t han do is. ^v disseyueden 3ou iks. ^w bi is. ^x Cobri c pr.m. F sec.m. o. ^y her
sistir Corbri, dou3tir of the duyck of Madyan is. ^z sacrifice i. or bi hidous gilt s marg. ^a bi veni-
aunce for lecherie s marg. ^b the preest is. ^c rikene is. ^d Om. L. ^e nouble is. ^f her kynredis is.
^g the preest is. ^h fro plures. ⁱ whiche men is. ^k bigoten i. ^l came is. ^m whom came is.
ⁿ meynees AF. ^o whom came is. ^p thretti men s. ^q Om. i. ^r this i. ^s Om. i. ^t Om. s. ^u risen FILS.
resin EP. ^v the is. ^w it deuouride is.

brente two hundrid and fifti men ; and a
 11 greet myracle was done, that Chore pe-
 12 rishynge^u, his sones persliden not. The
 sones of Symeon bi her kynredes ; Na-
 muel, of this the meyne of Namuelitis ;
 Jamyn, of this the meyne of Jamynytees ;
 Jachym, of this the meyne of Jachym-
 13 ytis^v ; Zare, of this the meyne of Zaren-
 ytis ; Saul, of this the meyne of Saulitis.
 14 Thes ben the meynees of the lynage of
 Symeon, of whom al the noumbre was
 two and twenti thousandis^w and two hun-
 15 drid. The sones of Gad bi her kynredes ;
 Sephon, of this the meyne of Sephonytis ;
 Aggy, of this the meyne of Aggitis ;
 Sumy, of this the meyne of Sumyitis ;
 16 Ozny, of this the meyne of Oznytis ;
 Hery, of this the meyne of Hereytis ;
 17 Arod, of this the meyne of Aroditis ;
 Ariel, of this the meyne of Aryelitis.
 18 Thes ben the meyne^x of Gad, of whom al
 the noumbre was fourti thowsand and
 19 fyue hundred. The sones of Juda, Her
 and Onan, the whiche both ben deed in
 20 the loond of Chanaan. And there weren
 the sones of Juda bi his^y kynredis, Sela,
 of whom the meyne of^z Selaytis ; Phares,
 of whom the meyne of^z Pharesitis ; Zare,
 21 of whom the meyne of Zareitis. For-
 sothe the sones of Phares ; Esrom, of
 whom the meyne of Esromyitis ; and A-
 mul, of whom the meyne of Amulitis.
 22 Thes ben the meynees of Jude, of whom
 al the noumbre was seuenti thowsynd
 23 and fyue hundrid. The sones of Ysachar
 bi her kynredis ; Thola, of whom the
 meyne of Tholaytis ; 'Phua, of whome
 24 the meyne of Phuyaytis^a ; Jasub, of whom
 the meyne of Jasubitis ; Semram, of
 25 whom the meyne of Semramyitis. Thes
 ben the kynredis of Ysachar, of whom
 the noumbre was foure and sexti thow-

while^x ful many *meny* dieden, whanne the
 fier brente two hundrid men and fifti ; and
 a greet myracle was maad^z, that whanne 11
 Chore perischide, hise sones perischiden
 not. The sones of Symeon bi her kyn- 12
 redis^a ; Namuel, of hym *was* the meynee
 of Namuelitis ; Jamyn, of hym *was*^b the
 meynee of Jamynytis ; Jachin, of hym *was*^c
 the meynee of Jachynytis ; Zare, of hym^d 13
 the meynee of Zarenytis ; Saul, of hym^d
 the meynee of Saulitis. These weren the 14
 meynees of Symeon, of whiche all the
 noumbre was two and twenti thousynde
 and^e two hundrid. The sones of Gad bi 15
 her kynredis^f ; Sephon, of hym^g the meynee
 of Sephonytis ; Aggi, of hym^g the meynee
 of Aggitis ; Sumy, of hym^h the meynee of
 Sumyitis ; Ozny, of hym^h the meynee of 16
 Oznytis ; Heri, of hym^h the meyneeⁱ of
 Hereytis ; Arod, of hym^h the meynee of 17
 Aroditis ; Ariel, of hym^h the meynee of
 Arielitis. These weren the meynees of 18
 Gad, of whiche al the noumbre was fourti
 thousynde and fyue hundrid. The sones 19
 of Juda *weren*^k Her and Onan, whiche
 bothe weren deed in the lond of^l Canaan.
 And the sones of Juda weren^m bi her kyn- 20
 redis ; Sela, of whomⁿ the meynee of Se-
 laititis ; Phares, of whom^o the meynee of
 Pharesitis ; Zare, of whom^p the meynee
 of^q Zareitis. Sotheli the sones of Phares 21
weren Esrom, of whom^r the meynee of
 Esromyitis ; and Amul, of whom^s the
 meynee^t of^u Amulitis. These weren the 22
 meynees of Juda, of whiche al the noum-
 bre was seuenti thousynde and fyue hun-
 drid. The sones of Isachar bi her kyn- 23
 redis ; Thola^v, of whom^w the meynee of
 Tholaitis ; Phua, of whom^w the meynee
 of Phuitis ; Jasub, of whom^w the meynee 24
 of Jasubitis ; Semran, of whom^w the meynee
 of Semranytis. These weren the kynredis 25

^u peryschid BDE.^v Jamynytis A.^w thousand C.^x meynees A.^y her A.^z Om. A.^a Om. A.

^x and DIMORST sup. ras. w. ^y Om. plures. ^z don is. ^a weren these s marg. ^b Om. plures.
^c Om. plures. came is. ^d hym came is. ^e Om. BCDEFLOPX pr. m. ^f kynredis weren thees is. ^g hym
 came is. ^h hym came s. ⁱ meynees DKQRT. ^k weren thees is. ^l Om. s. ^m weren thees is. ⁿ whom
 came is. ^o him is. ^p him s. ^q Om. s. ^r him is. ^s him is. ^t meynees G. ^u Om. A. ^v weren
 Thola is. ^w him is.

26 sandis^b and thre hundrid. The sones of Zabulon bi her kynredes; Sared, of whom the meyne of Saradites; Helon, of whom the meyne of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom 27 the meyne of Jelelitis. Thes ben the kynredis of Zabulon, of whom the noubre was sexti thousynd and fyue hundrid. 28 The sones of Joseph bi his kynredis, 29 Manasses and Effraym. Of Manasse 'is comen^c Machir, of whom the meyne of Macherytis. Machir gat Galaad^{cc}, of whom 30 the meyne of Galaditis. Galaad hadde sones; Yezer, of whom the meyne of Yezerytis; and Helech, of whom the 31 meyne of Helechitis; and Ariel, of whom the meyne of Arielitis; and Sechem, of 32 whom the meyne of^d Sechemytis; and Semyda, of whom the meyne of^e Semydaytis; and Ephher, of whom the meyne 33 of Epherytis. Ephher forsothe was fader^f of Saphaad, that had no sones, but oonli dougtres^g, of whom thes ben the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, 34 and Thersa. Thes ben the meynees of Manasse, and the noubre of hem two and fifti thowsand and seuen hundryd. 35 The sones forsothe of Effraym bi her kynredis weren thes; Suthala, of whom the meyne of Suthalitis; Bether, of whom the meyne of Betheritis; Theen, of whom 36 the meyne of Theennytis. Forsothe the sone of Suthala was Heram, of whom the 37 meyne of Heramytis. Thes ben the kynredis of the sones of Effraym, of whom the noubre was two and thretti thowsand and fyue hundrid. Thes ben the 38 sones of Joseph, bi his^h meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in his kynredis; Bale, of whom the meyne of Baleytis; Asbel, of whom the meyne of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom the meyne of Ahyramytis; 39 Suphan, of whom the meyne of Suphanytis; Huphan, of whom the meyne of 40 Huphanytis. The sones of Bale, Hered,

of Isachar, of whiche the noubre was foure and sexti thousynd and three hundrid. The sones of Zabulon bi her kin-26 redis; Sarad^x, of whom^y the meynee^z of Sareditis; Helon, of whom^a the meynee^b of Helonytis; Jalel, of whom^c the meynee of Jalelitis. These weren the kynredis of 27 Zabulon, of whiche the noubre was sexti thousynd and fyue hundrid. The sones 28 of Joseph bi her kynredis weren Manasses and Effraym. Of Manasses was^d borun 29 Machir, of whom^e the meynee of Machiritis. Machir gendride^f Galaad, of whom^g the meynee of Galaditis. Galaad hadde 30 sones^h; Hizezer, of whomⁱ the meynee of Hizezeritis; and Helech, of whom^k the meynee of Helechitis; and Ariel, of whom^k 31 the meynee of Arielitis; and Sechem, of whom^k the meynee of Sechemytis; and 32 Semyda, of whom^k the meynee of Semydaitis; and Ephher, of whom^k the meynee of Epherytis. Forsothe^l Ephher was the 33 fadir of Salphath, that hadde not sones, but oneli dougtris; of whiche^m these weren the names; Maala, and Noha, and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. These weren 34 the meyneesⁿ of Manasse, and the noubre of hem was two and fifty thousynd and seuen hundrid. Forsothe^o the sones 35 of Effraym bi her kynredis weren these; Suthala, of whom^p the meynee of Suthalitis; Bether, of whom^p the meynee of Betheritis; Tehen, of whom^p the meynee of Thehenytis. Forsothe^q the sone of Su-36 thala was Heram, of whom^r the meynee of Heramytis. These weren the kynredis 37 'of the sones^s of Effraym, of whiche^t the noubre was two and thretti thousynd and fyue hundrid. These weren the sones 38 of Joseph, bi her meynees. The sones of Beniamyn in her kynredis; Bale^u, of whom^v the meynee of Baleytis; Azbel, of whom^v the meynee of Azbelitis; Ahiram, of whom^v the meynee of Ahiramitis; Su-39

^b thousand c. ^c camen A. ^{cc} Galaal A. ^d Om. BD. ^e Om. ABDF. ^f the fader CE. ^g dougtren BDEFH. ^h her A.

^x weren Sarad is. ^y him is. ^z meynees is. ^a him is. ^b meynees is. ^c him is. ^d cam is. ^e him is. ^f bigaat is. ^g him is. ^h thes sones is. ⁱ him is. ^k him is. ^l sothely is. ^m the whiche s. ⁿ meynee s. ^o sothely is. ^p him is. ^q sothely is. ^r him is. ^s Om. s. ^t whom is. ^u weren Bale is. ^v him is.

and Noeman; of Hered the meyne of Heredytis; of Noeman the meyne of
 41 Noemanytis. Thes ben the sones of Beniamyn bi his kynredis, of whom the noubre was fyue and fourti thowsand
 42 and six hundryd. The sones of Dan bi his kynredis; Suhan, of whom the meyne ofⁱ Suhanytis. Thes ben the kynredis of
 43 Dan bi his meynees; alle weren Sunanitis, of whom the noubre was foure and
 44 sixti thowsynd and foure hundrid. The sones of Aser bi his kynredes; Jemma, of whom the meyne of Jemmanytis; Jesuy, of whom the meyne of Jesuitis; Brye, of whom the meyue of Brieytis.
 45 The sones of Brye; Haber, of whom the meyne of Haberytis; and Melchiel, of
 46 whom the meyne of Melchielitis. The name forsothe of the douȝter of Azar was
 47 Sara. Thes ben^k the kynredes of the sones of Aser, and the noubre of hem foure and fyfty thowsand and foure hundryd.
 48 The sones of Neptalym bi his kynredis; Jesyel, of whom the meyne of Jesyelitis; Guny, of whom the meyne of
 49 Gunytis; Jeser, of whom the meyne of Jeserytis; Sellem, of whom the meyne
 50 of Sellemytis^{kk}. Thes ben the kynredis of the sones of Neptalym bi his meynees, of whom the noubre was fyue and fourti
 51 thowsyndis^l and foure hundrid. This is the summe of the sones of Yrael, that ben noumbred, six hundryd thowsand
 52 and a thowsand and seuen hundrid and thretti. And the Lord spak to Moyses,
 53 seiynge, To thes shal the loond be dyuydid, afir the noubre of the^m names
 54 into her possessiouns; to the moo the more part thou shalt ȝyue, and to the fewer the lasse; to eche as thei ben noumbred shal be take the possessioun;
 55 so oonli that lot dyuyde the loond to the
 56 lynagis and meynes. What euer thing bi lot falle, that othereⁿ mo taken or

phan, of whom the meynee of Suphanitis; Huphan, of whom^v the meynee of Huphanitis. The sones of Bale, Hered and
 40 Noeman; of Hered, the^w meyne of Hereditis; of Noeman, the meynee^x of Noemanitis. Thes weren the sones of Benia-
 41 myn bi her kynredis, of whiche the noubre was fyue and fourti thowsynd and sixe hundrid. The sones of Dan bi her
 42 kynredis; Suphan^y, of whom^z the meynee of Suphanytis. These weren the kynredis of Dan bi her meynees; alle weren Su-
 43 phanytis, of whiche the noubre was foure and sixti^a thowsynd and foure hundrid. The sones of Aser bi her kynredis; Jem-
 44 ma^b, of whom^c the meynee of Jemmaytis; Jesuy, of whom^c the meynee of Jesuytis; Brie, of whom^c the meynee^d of Brieitis.
 The sones of Brie; Haber^e, of whom^f the
 45 meynee of Haberitis; and Melchiel, of whom^f the meynee of Melchielitis. Sotheli
 46 the name of 'the douȝtir of Azer^g was Zara. These weren the kynredis of the
 47 sones of Aser, and the noubre of hem was foure and fifti thowsynd and foure hundrid. The sones of Neptalym bi her
 48 kynredis; Jesehel^h, of whomⁱ the meynee^k of Jeselitis; Guny, of whom^l the meynee^m ofⁿ Gunytis; Jeser, of whom^o the meynee
 49 of Jeserytis; Sellem, of whom^o the meynee of Sellemytis. Thes weren the kynredis
 50 of the sones of Neptalym bi her meynees, of whiche^p the noubre was^q fyue and fourti thowsynd and foure hundrid. This
 51 is the summe^r of the sones of Israel, that weren noumbri^s, sixe hundrid thowsynd and a thowsynd seueene hundrid and thretti. And the Lord spak to Moises,
 52 and seide, The lond schal be departid to
 53 these, bi the noubre of names in to her possessiouns; thou schalt ȝyue the gret-
 54 tere part to mo men, and the lesse part to fewere men; possessioun schal be ȝouun to alle bi hem silf, as thei ben noumbri^d

ⁱ Om. E. ^k Om. BCEFH. ^{kk} Sollemytis A. ^l thousand C. ^m ther C. ⁿ or CE.

^v him is. ^w came the s. ^x meynees I. ^y weren Suphan is. ^z him is. ^a fourti K. ^b weren Jemma is. ^c him is. ^d name I. ^e weren Haber is. ^f him is. ^g Azer douȝter s. ^h weren Jesehel is. ⁱ him is. ^k meynees I. ^l him is. ^m meynees I. ⁿ Om. AS. ^o him is. ^p whom B. ^q Om. S. ^r noubre is. ^s rikened is.

57 fewe. This forsothe is the noumbre of the sones of Leuy bi her meynes; Gerson, of whom the meyne of Gersonytis; Caath, of whom the meyne of Caathitis; Merary, of whom the meyne of Meraritis.
 58 Thes ben the meynes of Leuy; the meyne of Lobny, the meyne of Ebron, the meyne of Mooli, the meyne of Musy, the meyne of Chory. And forsothe Caath
 59 geet Amram, that hadde a wijf, Jochobeth, the dowzter of Leuy, that is bore to hym in Egipte. Thes geet to hir man Amram sones, Aaron, and Moysen, and
 60 Mary, the sistir of hem. Of Aaron ben comen forthe Nadab, and Abyu, and
 61 Eleazar, and Ythamar; of whom Nadab and Abyu ben deed, whanne thei hadden
 62 offred alien fier before the Lord. And alle that ben noumbred weren thre and twenty thowsynd of maal kynde, fro o moneth and aboue, the whiche ben not noumbred amonge the sones of Yrael, ne to hem with othere is 3ouen possessioun.
 63 This is the noumbre of the sones of Yrael, that ben discryued of Moyses and Eleazar, the preest, in the wijld feeldis of Moab, vpon Jordan, azens Jerycho;
 64 among whoom noon of hem was that before ben noumbred of Moyses and Aaron,
 65 in the deseert of Synay; the Lord forsothe seide before, that alle thei shulden dye in wildernes, and noon of hem abood but Caleph, the sone of Jephone, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

now; so oneli that lot departe the lond to 55 lynagis and meynes^t. What euer thing 56 bifallith^u bi lot, ethir mo ether fewere men take this^v. Also this is the noumbre of 57 the sones of Leuy bi her meynes; Gerson, of whom the^w meynee of Gersonytis; Caath, of whom^x the meynee of Caathitis; Merary, of whom^y the meynee of Meraritis. These weren the meynes of Leuy; 58 the meynee of Lobny, the meynee of Ebron, the meynee of Mooli, the meynee of Musi, the meynee of Chori. And sotheli Caath gendride^z Amram, which^a hadde a 59 wijf, Jocabeth, douzter^b of Leuy, which douzter was borun to hym in Egipt. This *Jocabeth* gendride^c to hir hosebonde 'Amram sones^d, Aaron, and Moyses, and Marie^e, 'the sister of hem^f. Nadab, and Abyu, 60 and Eleazar, and Ithamar weren bigetun^g of Aaron; of whiche Nadab and Abyu 61 weren deed, whanne thei hadden offrid alien fier bifor the Lord. And alle that 62 weren noumbred^h weren thre and twenty thousynde of male kynde, fro oⁱ monethe and aboue, whiche weren not noumbred^k among the^l sones of Israel, nether possessioun was 3ouun to hem with othir men. This is the noumbre of the sones of Israel, 63 that weren discryued^m of Moyses and Eleazarⁿ, preest^o, in the feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, azen Jerico; among 64 whiche noon of hem was that weren noumbred bifor of Moyses and Aaron, in the deseert of^p Synay; for the Lord bifore 65 seide, that alle^q schulden die in 'the wildirnesse^r'; and noon of hem dwellide^s, no^t but Caleph, 'the sone of Jephone^u, and Josue, the sone of Nun.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Camen ny3 forsothe the douztres^o of Salphaad, sone^p of Ephor, sone^p of Galaad, sone^p of Machir, sone^p of Manasse,

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe^v the douztris of Salphaat, sone^w 1 of Ephor, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, that was 'the sone of

^o douztryn E. ^p the sone E *pr. m.*

^t to meynes is. ^u fallith A. ^v that is. ^w is the is. ^x Om. A. him is s. ^y him is. ^z bigat i. ^a the which i. ^b the douzter is. ^c gaat i. ^d sones of Amram i. ^e Om. s. ^f his sistir i. hir sistir s. ^g goten i. ^h of this lynage s marg. ⁱ a s. ^k noumbred fro o monethe and aboue i. ^l other s. ^m reckened is. ⁿ of Eleazar is. ^o the preest is. ^p Om. s. ^q alle tho is. ^r deseert is. for her grucching s marg. ^s dwellide alyue is. ^t Om. i. ^u Jephonus sone is. ^v Sothely is. ^w the sone s.

that was the sone of Josep; of whom
thes ben the names; Maala, and Noba,
2 and Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. And
thei stoden before Moysen and Eleazar,
the preest, and alle the prynces of the
puple, at the dore of the tabernacle of
3 the boond of pees; and seiden^a, Oure
fader is deed in deseert, and was not in
the dissencioun, that is styryd aȝens the
Lord, vndur Chore, but in his synne is
deed; this hadde not maal children.
Whi is take the name of hym fro his
meyne, for he hadde no sone? Ȝyfe ȝe to
vs possessions amonge the cosynes of oure
4 fader. And Moyses toolde the cause of
5 hem to the doom of the Lord; the which
6 seide to hym, Ryȝtwise thingis^r asken the
douȝtres of Salphaad; ȝyf to hem posses-
siouns^s amonge the cosyns of her fader,
and to hym in heritage come thei aftir.
7 To the sones forsothe of Yrael thow
8 shalt speke thes thingis, A man whanne
he were deed with out sone, to the douȝ-
9 ter shal passe the herytage; if he haue
no douȝter, he shal haue successours his
10 britheren; and if there weren no bri-
theren, ȝe shulen ȝyue the herytage to
11 the^t britheren of the fader of hym; if
forsothe he have not men britheren to his
fader, the herytage shal be ȝeue to hem
that ben next to hym. And this shal be
hooly to the sones of Yrael, bi perpetuel
law, as the Lord comaundide to Moyses.
12 The Lord forsothe seide to Moyses, Sty
vp into this hil of Abarym, and biholde
fro thens the loond, that I am to ȝyu-
13 ynge^u to the sones of Israel. And whanne
thow seest it, and thow shalt goo to thi
14 puple, as wente thi brother Aaron; for
thow hast offendide me in the deseert of
Syn, in the contradiccioun of the mul-
titude, ne halowe me ȝe wolden before it,

Joseph^x, neizeden; of whiche douȝtris these
ben the names; Maala, and Noha, and
Egla, and Melcha, and Thersa. And thei²
stoden bifore Moises, and Eleazar, preest^y,
and alle^z the princes of the puple, at
the dore of tabernacle^a of boond of pees;
and seiden^b, Oure fadir was deed in the^c
deseert, nether he was in the rebelte, that
was reisid aȝens the Lord, vndur Chore,
but he was deed in his synne; he hadde
no male sones. Whi is the name of hym^d
takun awei fro his meynne, for he hath no
sone? Ȝif ȝe possessioun to vs among the
kynnesmen of oure fadir^e. And Moises⁴
telde the cause of hem^f to the doom of
the Lord; which^g seide to Moyses, The⁵
douȝtris of Salphaath axen a iust thing;
ȝyue thou possessioun to hem among the
kynnysmen of her fadir^h, and be thei suc-
cessouris to hym in to eritage. Forsothe⁷
thou schalt speke these thingis to the
sons of Israel, Whanne a man is deed⁸
with out sone, the eritage schal go to his
douȝter; if he hath not^k a^l douȝter, he⁹
schal haue eiris^m his britheren; thatⁿ and¹⁰
if britheren^o ben^p not^q, ȝe schulen ȝyue the
eritage to the britheren of his fadir^r; for-¹¹
sothe^s if he hath^t no^u britheren of his fa-
dir, the eritage schal be ȝouun to hem
that ben next to hym. And this^v schal be
hooli, *that is, stidefast*^w, bi euerlastynge
lawe to the sones of Israel, as the Lord
comaundide^x to Moises. Also the Lord¹²
seide to Moises, Stie^y thou^z in to this^a hil
of Aberym, and biholde thou fro thennus
the lond, which^b Y schal ȝyue to the sones
of Israel. And whanne thou hast seyn it,¹³
also thou schalt go to thi puple, as thi
brother Aaron ȝede; for thou offendidist^{bb}¹⁴
me in the^c deseert of Syn^d, in the aȝen
seyng of the^e multitude, nether woldist^f
halewe^g me bifor it^h, onⁱ the watris. These

^a seiende c. ^r thinge BCDEFH. ^s possessioun CE. ^t Om. A. ^u ȝiue C.

^x Joseph sone s. ^y the preest is. ^z bifore alle s. ^a the tabernacle is. ^b thei seiden is. ^c Om. 10RST
sec.m.w. ^d his name is. ^e oure fadir kynnysmen is. ^f her cause is. ^g the which I. ^h her fadiris kynnys-
men I. her fadir k. s. ⁱ Sotheli is. ^k no is. ^l Om. I. ^m his eiris is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o ther britheren I.
^p that ben s. ^q not to him s. ^r his fadir bretheren s. ^s sothely is. ^t haue I. ^u not plures. ^v this
doynge is. ^w Om. I. ^x hath comaundid is. ^y go vp I. stie vp s. ^z Om. I. ^a the ELP. ^b that is.
^{bb} offendist A. ^c Om. I. ^d Synay s. ^e Om. plures. ^f thou woldist is. ^g schewe AC sec.m.
DEFGHIKLMNOPQRSTWX. ^h the puple is. ⁱ vpon is.

vpon the wattris. Thes ben the wattris of contradiccioun in Cades, of the deseert of
 15 Syn. To whom answerde Moyses, Pur-
 16 uey the Lord God of the spyritis of al fleshe a man that be vpon this multitude,
 17 and may goo out, and goo yn before hem, and leden hem out, or leden hem^v yn; lest the puple of the Lord be as
 18 sheep with out shepherd. And the Lord seyde to hym, Take Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit of
 19 God, and put thin hoond vpon hym; the which shal stoonde before Eleazar, the
 20 preest, and al the multitude. And thou shalt 3yue to hym heestys^w, alle^x men seyng, and a part of thi glorye, that al the synagoge of the sones of Yrael here
 21 hym. For that if eny thing shal be to doynge^y, Eleazar, the preest, shal^z counseil the Lord; at the word of hym shal goo out, and shal goo yn; he, and^a al the sones of Yrael with hym, and that^b
 22 other multitude. Moyses dide as the Lord comaundide, and whanne he hadde takun Josue, he sette hym before Eleazar, the preest, and al the myche com-
 23 ynge of the puple; and putt the hoondis to his heed, alle thingis azen told that the Lord comaundide.

CAP. XXVIII.

1 The Lord forsothe seide to Moyses,
 2 Comaund to the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seye to hem, Myn offrynge, and looues, and encense of moost swete^c smelle
 3 offre 3e bi 3oure tymes. Thes ben the sacrifices that 3e shulen offre; loombes of o 3eer, vnwemmed, two eche day into
 4 brent sacrifice euerlastynge. Oon 3e shulen offre eerliche, and another at euen.
 5 The tenthe part of ephi of^d tryed flour, that be spreynt^e with moost pure oyle,

ben the wattris of azen seiynge, in^k Cades, of^l the deseert of Syn^m. To whom Moi-
 15 ses answeyde, The Lord God of spiritisⁿ 16 of al fleisch puruey a man, that be^o on^p this multitude, and may^q go out, and en-
 17 tre^r bifer hem, and lede hem out, and lede hem yn, lest the 'puple of the Lord^s be as scheep with out schepherde. And the
 18 Lord seide to hym^t, Take thou Josue, the sone of Nun, a man in whom the spyrit of God is, and set^u thin hond on^v hym; and he schal stonde bifer Eleazar, preest^w, 19 and bifer al the multitude. And thou
 20 schalt 3yue to hym comaundementis^x, in the sibt of alle men, and a part of thi glorie, that al the synagoge^y of the sones of Israel here hym. If ony thing schal
 21 be worthi to be do for this *man*^z, Eleazar, preest^a, schal counseil the Lord; he^b schal go out, and schal^c go yn, at the word of Eleazar; he, and alle the sones of Israel with him, and the tother^d mul-
 22 titude. Moyses dide as the Lord comaund-
 23 ide, and whanne he hadde take Josue, he settide^e hym bifer Eleazar, preest^f, and bifer al the multitude of the puple; and
 whanne he hadde set^g hondis on^h his heed, he reherside alle thingis whicheⁱ the Lord comaundide.

CAP. XXVIII.

Also the Lord seide to Moyses, Co-
 1 maunde thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Offre 3e bi her tymes^k myn offryng, and looues, and encense of swettist odour^l. These ben the
 3 sacrificis whiche 3e owen to offre; twey lambren^m of o 3eer, with out wem, ech dai in to euerlastynge brent sacrifice. 3e
 4 schulen offre oonⁿ eerli, and the^o tother at euentid. '3e *schulen offre*^p the^q tenthe 5 part of ephi 'of floure^r, 'which be^s spreynt

^v Om. BDF sec. m. H. ^w oostys ABFH. ^x of A. ^y do c. ^z Om. B. ^a Om. A. ^b the c. ^c sote c. soot E. ^d and A. ^e sprengd c.

^k that I 3aue hem flowing out of the stoon in s. ^l in s. ^m Synay s. ⁿ the spiritis is. ^o he be is. ^p vpon s. ^q that may is. ^r entre yn is. ^s Lordis puple is. ^t Moises i. ^u putte is. ^v vpon s. ^w the preest is. ^x heestis i. my heestis s. ^y lynage s. ^z Josue i. *man* Josue s. ^a the preest A pr. m. ^b Josue is. ^c he schal s. ^d that other is. ^e sette is. ^f the preest is. ^g putt his is. ^h vpon is. ⁱ that is. ^k as *resoun techith* s marg. ^l smell is. ^m lombes is. ⁿ o lombe s. ^o that L. ^p Om. i. ^q tried flour the s. ^r of tried floure i. Om. s. ^s that schal be is.

6 and haue the ferthe part of hyn. The
 bisy sacrifice is, that 3e offreden in the
 mownt of Synay, into smelle^f of moost
 7 swete^g ensence to the Lord. And 3e shu-
 len offre of wyn the ferthe part of hyn,
 bi eche loombes, in the seyntuarye of the
 8 Lord. And another loomb also 3e shulen
 offre at euen, and aftir al the rijt of
 the morwtide sacrifice, and of the offryd
 licours of it, an offrynge of moost swete^g
 9 smelle to the Lord. The saboth day for-
 sothe 3e shulen offre two loombes of oo
 3eer, vnwemmed, and two dymes of tried
 flour spreyn^h with oyle, in the sacrifice,
 10 and theⁱ offryd licours, that lawfullich
 ben held, bi eche sabotis, into brent sa-
 11 crifice euerlastynge. In the calendis for-
 sothe, that is, in the bigynnyngis of
 monthes, 3e shulen offre brent sacrifice to
 the Lord, calues of the droue two, o we-
 ther, seuen loombis of o 3eer, vnwemmed,
 12 and thre dymes of tryed flour spreyn^k
 with oyle, in sacrifice^l, bi eche calues, and
 two dymes of tryed flour spreyn^k with
 13 oyle, bi eche wethers; and the tenthe of
 the tenthe of tried flour of oyle, in sacri-
 fice, bi eche loombis; brent sacrifice^l, and
 of moost swete^m smelle, and of encense it
 14 is to the Lord. The offryngis forsothe of
 wyn, that bi eche slayn sacrifices ben to
 be held, shulen be thes; half part of hyn
 bi eche calues, the thridde bi a wether,
 the ferthe bi a loomb; this shal be the
 brent sacrificisⁿ bi eche monthis, that to
 hem silf the 3eer turnynge about comen
 15 aftir. A goot forsothe shal be offred to
 the Lord for synnes^o, into brent sacrifice^p
 euerlastynge, with this offryngis of li-
 16 cours^q. The firste forsothe moneth, the
 fourtenthe day of the monthe, shal be the

with pureste oile, and haue^t the fourthe
 part of hyn. It is continuel^u brent sacri-
 6 fice, which^v 3e offriden in the hil of Synai,
 in to 'odour of swettiste^w encense to the
 Lord. And 3e schulen offre the fourthe⁷
 part of hyn of wyn, bi ech lomb, in the
 seyntuarie of the Lord. And 3e schulen⁸
 offre in lijk maner the tother lomb at euen-
 tid, bi al the custom of the morewe sacri-
 fice, and of moist^x sacrifices therof, an of-
 fryng of swettist odour^y to the Lord.
 Forsothe^a in the 'dai of sabat^b 3e schulen⁹
 offre twey lambren^c of o 3eer, without
 wem, and twei^d tenthe partis of flour^e
 spreyn^{togidere} with oile, in^f sacrifice,
 'and 3e schulen offre^g moiste^h sacrificis
 that ben schedⁱ bi custom, bi alle sabatis,¹⁰
 in to euerlastynge[†] brent sacrifice. For-¹¹
 sothe^k in calendis^l, that is, in the bigyn-
 nyngis of monethis, 3e schulen offre brent
 sacrifice to the Lord, tweyne calues of the
 droue, o ram, seune lambren of o 3eer,
 without wem, and thre^m tenthe partis of¹²
 flour spreyn^{togidere} with oile; inⁿ sacri-
 fice^o, bi ech calf, and twey tenthe partis of
 flour spreyn^{togidere} with oile, bi ech
 ram; and the tenthe part of 'a dyme^p of¹³
 flour^q of^r oile in sacrifice^s, bi ech lomb;
 it is brent^t sacrifice of 'swetist odour^u, and
 of encense to the Lord. Forsothe^v the¹⁴
 moiste sacrifices of wyn, that schulen be
 sched^w bi alle slayn^x sacrificis, schulen be
 these; the half part of hyn bi ech calf,
 the thridde part bi a ram, the fourthe
 part bi a lomb; this schal be brent^y sacri-
 fices^z bi ech monethe, that comen oon aftir
 anothir while the 3eer turneth^a. Also a¹⁵
 'buc of geet^b schal be offrid to the Lord
 for synnes[†], in to euerlastynge brent sacri-
 fice^{||}, with his moiste offryngis. Forsothe^c 16

† into euer-
 lastynge etc.
 In Ebreu it is,
 ouer the con-
 tynuel brent
 sacrifice. c.

‡ for synnes.
 Ebreus seyen,
 for clensing. c.
 || into euer-
 lastynge etc. 1n
 Ebreu it is,
 ouer continuel
 brent sacrifice.
 c.

^f the smelle E. ^g sote c. soot E. ^h springd c. ⁱ of A. ^k springd c. ^l sacrifices c. ^m sote c. soot E.
ⁿ sacrifice A. ^o synne A. ^p sacrificis BH. ^q colours B pr. m. FH.

^t haue it i. holde it s. ^u lastynge is. ^v that i. ^w moost swete smellynge i. swettist smellinge s. ^x the
 moist is. ^y smell is. ^a Sotheli is. ^b sabot day is. ^c lombes is. ^d the twei KQT pr. m. x. ^e tried
 flour is. ^f in to T. ^g Om. i. ^h the moiste i. ⁱ held i. ^k Sothely is. ^l the calendis is. ^m twey A.
ⁿ into A sec. m. ^o the sacrifice s. ^p the tenthe is. ^q tried flour s. ^r spreyn^{togidre} with i. ^s the
 sacrifice is. ^t the brent is. ^u moost sweet smell i. swettist smelle s. ^v Sothely is. ^w held i. sched
 out s. ^x the slayn is. ^y the brent is. ^z sacrifice cm. ^a turneth aboute is. bi his course s marg. ^b geet
 bucke is. ^c Sotheli is.

17 pask of the Lord; and in the fiftenthe day the solempnyte of therf loones. Seuen
18 daies thei shulen eete therf looues; of the whiche the firste day worshipful and holy shal be; al seruyte werk 3e shulen
19 not doon in it. And 3e shulen offre into encense brent sacrifice to the Lord, calues of the droue two, o wether, loombes of o
20 3eer, vnwemmed, seuen; and the sacrifices of eche, of tried flour, that be spreynt^r with oyle, thre dymes bi eche
21 calues, and two dymes bi o wether, and the tithe of the tithe bi eche loombis, that is, bi seuen loombis; and o goot
22 for synne, that it be purgid for 3ow, bi-side the morwtide brent sacrifice, that
23 euermore 3e shulen offre. So 3e shulen doo bi eche dayes of the seuen dayes, into the norishynge of the fier, and into the moost swete^s smel to the Lord, the which shal ryse of the brent sacrifice,
24 and of the offred licours of echon. The seuenthe forsothe day shal be moost solempne and holi to 3ou; al seruyte werk
25 3e shulen not don in it. The dayes also of the fyrste fruytis, whanne 3e shulen offre newe cornys to the Lord, the 'seuen wykis' fulfillid^u, worshipful and holy shal be; al seruyte werk 3e shulen not do in
26 it. And 3e^v shulen offre brent sacrifice to the Lord, into moost swete smel; calues of the droue two, o wether, loombes of o
27 3eer, vnwemmed, seuen; and in the sacrifices of hem, of tried flour spreynt with oyle, three dymes bi eche calues, bi wethers two, bi loombes the tenthe^w of the tithe, the whiche ben togidere seuen
28 loombes; a goot forsothe that is offred for the purgyng, bisyde the brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and the offrid licours
29 of it; 3e shulen offre alle thingis vnwemmed, with her sacrificed licours.

in the firste monethe, in the fouretenthe dai of the monethe, schal be phase^d, 'that is, pask^e 'ethir passyng^f, of the Lord; and in the fiftenthe day schal be the so-
17 lempnyte of the^g therf looues. Bi seuen daies 3e schulen ete therf looues; of 18 whiche^h the firste daiⁱ schal be worschiful and hooli; 3e schulen not do ony seruyte^k werk therynne^l. And 3e schulen 19 offre brent sacrifice to the Lord^m, twey calues, o ram, seuen lambren of o 3eer, without wem; and the sacrificesⁿ of ech^o 20 bi itsilf of flour^p, which^q be spreynt to gidere with oile, thre tenthe partis bi ech calf, and twey tenthe partis bi a^r ram, and 21 the tenthe part of 'a dyme^s bi ech lomb, that is, bi seuen lambren^t. 'And 3e schulen 22 offre^u o 'buc of geet^v for synne, that clensyng be maad for 3ou, outakun the 23 brent sacrifice of the morewtid, which 3e schulen offre euere. So 3e schulen do bi 24 ech dai of seuen daies, into the^w nurschynge of fier, and in to swettist^x odour^y to the Lord, that schal rise of the brent sacrifice, and of moiste^z sacrifices of ech^a. Also the seuenthe day schal be moost so-
25 lempne and hooli to 3ou; 3e schulen not do ony seruyte^b werk ther ynne. Also the 26 dai of the firste fruytis, whanne 3e schulen offre newe fruitis to the Lord, whanne the wokis schulen be fillyd^c, schal be worschiful and hooli; 3e schulen not do ony seruyte werk ther ynne. And 3e schulen offre 27 brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to 'swettiste odour^d; twey calues of the droue, o ram, and seuen lambren^e of o 3eer, with out wem; and in the sacrifices of tho 3e 28 schulen offre thre tenthe partis of flour^f spreynt togidere with oile, bi ech calf, twei tenthe partis bi rammes^g, the tenthe 29 parte of 'a dyme^h bi the lambrenⁱ, whiche^k ben togidere^l, seuen lambren^m. 'And 3e

^r sprengd *c passim*. ^s sote *c passim*. soot *E passim*. ^t seuenthe wike *A*. ^u fullid *FH*. ^v Om. *BFH*.
^w tithe *A pr. m*.

^d paske *IS*. ^e Om. *IS*. ^f Om. *I*. ^g Om. *plures*. ^h whiche daies *IS*. ⁱ Om. *IS*. ^k forboden *IS*. ^l in that day *IS*. ^m Om. *S*. ⁿ sacrifice *IS*. ^o shal be *S marg*. ^p tried flour *IS*. ^q that schal *IS*. ^r o *IS*. ^s the tenthe *IS*. ^t lombis *IS*. ^u Om. *I*. ^v geet bucke *IS*. ^w Om. *C*. ^x the swettist *M*. ^y smell *IS*. ^z the moiste *IS*. ^a ech offring *IS*. ^b forboden *S marg*. ^c fulfillid *I*. fulfillid that dai *S*. ^d moost swete smel *I*. swettist smelle *S*. ^e lombus *IS*. ^f tried flour *IS*. ^g the rammes *IS*. ^h the tenthe *IS*. ⁱ lombis *IS*. ^k the whiche *I*. ^l al togidere *IS*. ^m lombus *IS*.

*schulen offre*ⁿ a^o 'buc of geet^p, which^q is offrid for clensyng, outakun brent sacrifice euerlastyng, and the moiste sacrifices therof; 3e *schulen offre* alle thingis with³¹ out wem, with her moyste sacrifices.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Of the seuenthe moneth forsothe^x the firste day holy and worshipful shal be to 3ow; al sernyle werk 3e *shulen* not doon in it, for the day of noyse it is, and of^y 2 *trompes*. And 3e *shulen offre* brent sacrifice, into moost swete smel to the Lord, a calf of the droue oon, o wether, and 3 loombes of o 3eer, vnwemmed, seuen; and in the sacrifices of hem, of tried flour spreynt with oyle, thre dymes bi eche 4 calues, two dymes bi a^z wether, o dyme bi a loomb, that ben togidre seuen 5 loombes. And a goot for synne shal be 6 offred, in clensyng of the puple, biside the brent sacrifice of calendis, with her sacrifices, and brent sacrifice euerlastyng, with woned offred licours; with the same serymoyns 3e *shulen offre* into the moost 7 swete smel, encense to the Lord. The tenthe forsothe day of this seuenthe monthe shal be to 3ow hooly and worshipful, and 3e *shulen* traneyl 3oure soulis; al sernyle werk 3e *shulen* not doo 8 in it. And 3e *shulen offre* brent sacrifice to the Lord, into moost swete smel; a calf of the droue oon, a wether oon, 9 loombis of o 3eer, vnwemmed, seuen; and in the sacrifices of hem, of tried flour spreynt with oyle thre dymes bi eche 10 calues, two dymes bi a wethre, a dyme of the tithe bi eche loombis, that ben 11 togidir seuen loombis; and o^a goot for synne, with outen hem that ben woned to be offred for trespas in purgyng, and the brent sacrifice euerlastyng in sacri-

CAP. XXIX.

Forsothe^r the firste dai of the seuenthe 1 monethe schal be hooli, and worschipful to 3ou; 3e *schulen* not do ony sernyle^s werk ther ynne, for it is the day of sownyng, and of trumpis. And 3e *schulen offre* 2 brent sacrifice, in to swettest^t odour to the Lord, o calf of the droue, o ram, and se- uene lambren^u of o 3eer, with out wem; and in the sacrificis^v of tho '3e *schulen* 3 *offre*^w thre tenthe partis of flour^x spreynt togidere with oile, bi ech calfe, twey tenthe partis bi a^v ram, o tenthe part bi a^z lomb, 4 whiche^a togidere ben seueene lambren^b. And '3e *schulen offre*^c a 'buc of geet^d, 5 which^e is offrid for synne, in to the^f clensyng of the puple, with out the^g brent sa- 6 crifice of kalendis^h, with hise sacrifices, *and without* euerlastyngⁱ brent sacrifice, with^k customable fletyng offryngis; and bi the same cerymonyes^l 3e *schulen offre* encense in to swettiste odour^m to the Lord. Also the tenthe dai of this seuenthe 7 monethe schal be hooli and worschipful to 3ou, and 3e *schulen*ⁿ turmente 3oure soulis^o; 3e *schulen* not do ony sernyle werk ther ynne. And 3e *schulen offre*^p 8 brent sacrifice to the Lord, in to swettiste odour; o^q calf of the droue, o^q ram, se- uene lambren^r of o 3eer with out wem. And in the sacrifices^s of tho '3e *schulen* 9 *offre*^t thre tenthe partis of flour^u spreynt togidere with oyle, bi ech calf, twey tenthe partis bi a^v ram, the tenthe part of^w a 10 dyme^x bi each lomb, that ben togidere se- uene lambren^y. And 3e *schulen offre* a 11

^x Om. *AB pr. m. D.* ^y Om. *A.* ^z o *A.* ^a a *CE.*

ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o also a *I.* ^p geet bucke *is.* ^q that *is.* ^r Sothely *is.* ^s forboden *s.* ^t moost swete *I.* ^u lombus *is.* ^v sacrifice *cis.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x tried flour *is.* ^y o *is.* ^z oo *I.* ^a the whiche *I.* ^b lombis *is.* ^c Om. *I.* ^d geet bucke *is.* ^e that *is.* ^f Om. *is.* ^g Om. *is.* ^h the bigynnyng of monethis *is.* ⁱ the euerlastyng *is.* ^k without *s.* ^l cerymonyes or customs *s.* ^m smell *is.* ⁿ *schulen* therinne *s.* ^o soulis in it *I.* ^p thanne offre *s.* ^q a *I.* ^r lombis *s.* ^s sacrifice *c.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u tried flour *is.* ^v o *is.* ^w Om. *s.* ^x the tenthe *I.* Om. *s.* ^y lombis *is.*

12 fice, and offrid licours of hem. The fif-
 tenthe forsothe day of the seuenthe
 monthe, the which to 3ow shal be holi
 and worshipful; al seruyle werk 3e shu-
 len not doo in it, but 3e shulen halwe the
 13 solempnyte to the Lord seuen days; and
 3e shulen offre brent sacrifice, into the^b
 moost swete smel to the Lord, calues of
 the droue threteen, wethers two, loombis
 14 of o 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and in
 the sacrifices of licours of hem, of tried
 flour spreynt with oyle thre dymes bi
 eche calues, that ben to gidre calues thret-
 teen, and two dymes to o wether, that is,
 to two wethers to gidre, to o wether oon,
 15 and the tithe of a dyme to eche loombis,
 16 that ben to gidre loombis fourteen; and
 o^{bb} goot for synne, with out the brent sa-
 crifice euerlastynge, and the sacrifice, and
 17 the sacrificed licour of it. In that other
 day 3e shulen offre calues of the droue
 twelue, wethers two, loombis of o 3eer,
 18 vnwemmed, fourteen; and sacrifices, and
 sacrificed licours of echon, bi the calues,
 and wethers, and loombis, dulich 3e shu-
 19 len halwe; and a goot for synne, with
 outen brent sacrifice euerlastynge, and
 the sacrifice of it, and the offrynge of li-
 20 cours. The thridde day 3e shulen offre
 calues elleuen, wethers two, loombis of o
 21 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and the sacri-
 fices, and the sacrificed licours of echon, bi
 calues, and wethers, and loombs, dulich
 22 3e shulen halwe; and a goot for synne,
 with outen brent sacrifice euerlastynge,
 and the sacrifice, and the offryng of li-
 23 cours of it. The ferthe day 3e shulen
 offre calues ten, wethers two, loombs of
 24 o 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and the sa-
 crifices, and the sacrificed licours of echon,
 bi calues, and wethers, and loombis, due-
 25 lich 3e shulen halwe; and a goot for

'buc of geet^z for synne, with out these
 thingis that ben wont to be offrid for
 synne in to clensyng, and '3e *schulen offre*^a
 euerlastinge brent sacrifice in sacrifice^b,
 and fletinge offryngis of tho^c. Forsothe^d 12
 in the fiftenthe dai of this^e seuenthe^f
 monethe, that schal be hooli and wor-
 schipful to 3ou, 3e schulen not do ony
 seruyle werk, but 3e schulen halewe so-
 lempnyte^g to the Lord in^h seune daies;
 and 3e schulen offre brent sacrifice, in to 13
 swetiste odour to the Lord, threttene
 calues of the droue, twei rammes, foure-
 tene lambren of o 3eer, without wem. And 14
 in the moiste sacrifices of tho '3e *schulen*
*offre*ⁱ thre tenthe partis of flour^k spreynt
 to gidere with oile bi ech calf, that ben to-
 gidere threttene calues, and 3e *schulen*
offre twei tenthe partis to twei rammes
 to gidere, that is, o tenthe part to o ram,
 and '3e *schulen offre*^l the tenthe part of 'a 15
 dyme^m toⁿ ech lomb, whiche ben to gidere
 fourteene lambren. And 3e *schulen offre* 16
 a 'buc of geet^o for synne, with out *euer-*
lastynge^p brent sacrifice, and 'with out^q
 the^{qq} sacrifice and moiste^r offryng therof.
 In the tother dai 3e schulen offre twelue 17
 calues of the droue, twei rammes, foure-
 tene lambren^s of o 3eer without wem.
 And 3e schulen halewe riztfuli sacrifices^t, 18
 and moiste offryngis of alle, bi calues^u,
 and rammes, and lambren^v. And 3e *schu-* 19
len offre a 'buc of geet^w for synne, with
 out euerlastynge^x brent sacrifice, and 'with
 out^y the^z sacrifice and^a moist^b offryng
 therof. In the thridde dai 3e schulen offre 20
 euleuen calues, twei rammes, fourtene^c
 lambren of o 3eer, without wem. And 3e 21
 schulen halewe riztfuli the sacrifices, and
 moiste^d offryngis of alle^e, bi the^f caluys,
 and rammes, and lambren. And 3e *schu-* 22
len offre a 'buk of geet^g for synne, with

^b Om. A. ^{bb} a CE.

^z geet bucke is. ^a Om. I. ^b the sacrifice is. ^c tho thingis is. ^d Sothely is. ^e the c. ^f Om. N.
^g the solempnyte is. ^h bi IKORSTW. ⁱ Om. I. ^k tried flour is. ^l Om. I. ^m the tenthe is. ⁿ by B. to
 bi DRT. ^o geetbucke is. ^p the euerlastynge is. ^q Om. c. ^{qq} Om. AF. ^r the fletinge is. ^s lombes is.
^t the sacrifices is. ^u the calues i. tho calues s. ^v lombis is. ^w geet bucke is. ^x the euerlastynge is.
^y Om. I. ^z Om. K. ^a of L. ^b the moist is. ^c and fourtene is. ^d the moiste s. ^e alle thees is.
^f Om. K. ^g geet bucke is.

synne, with oute the brent sacrifice euerlastyng, and the sacrifice of it, and the
 26 offryng of licours. The fifthe day 3e shulen offre nyne calues, wethers two, loombis of o 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen;
 27 and the sacrifices, and the offryng of licours of^e echon, bi calues, and wethers,
 28 and loombs, duelich 3e shulen halwe; and a goot for synne, with out the brent sacrifice euerlastyng, and the sacrifice of
 29 it, and the offryng of licours. The sixte day 3e shulen offre calues eizt, and wethris two, loombes of o 3eer, and^d vn-
 30 wemmed, fourteen; and the sacrifices, and the offryngis of licours of echon, bi calues, and wethers, and loombis, duelich
 31 3e shulen halwe; and a goot for synne, with out the brent sacrifice euerlastyng, and the sacrifice of it, and the offryng
 32 of licours. The seuenthe day 3e shulen offre calues seuen, wethers two, loombs
 33 of o 3eer, vnwemmed, fourteen; and the sacrifices, and the offryngis of licours of echon, bi calues, and wethers, and loombs,
 34 duelich 3e shulen halwe; and o^e goot for synne, with oute the brent sacrifice euerlastyng, and the sacrifice of it, and the
 35 offryng of licours. The eiztith day that is moost solempne, al seruyle werk 3e
 36 shulen not doo, offryng brent sacrifice into the moost swete smel to the Lord, o calf, o wether, loombis of o 3eer, vn-
 37 wemmed, seuen; and the sacrifices, and the offryngis of licours of echon, bi calues, and wethers, and loombs, duelich 3e shu-
 38 len halwe; and a goot for synne, with out the brent sacrifice euerlastyng, and the sacrifice of it, and the offryng of li-
 39 cours. Thes thingis 3e shulen offre to the Lord, in 3oure solempnytees, beside the vowes, and wilful offryngis, in brent

out euerlastyng^h brent sacrifice, and *with out* theⁱ sacrifice and moiste^k offryng therof. In the fourthe day 3e schulen offre²³ ten calues, twey^l rammes, fourtene lambren^m of o 3eer with oute wem. And 3e²⁴ schulen halewe riztfuli the sacrifices, and moisteⁿ offryngis of alle, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. And 3e schulen²⁵ offre a 'buk of geet^o for synne, with out euerlastyng^p brent sacrifice, and *'with out'*^q the sacrifice and moiste^r offryng^s therof. In the fyuethe dai 3e schulen²⁶ offre nyne calues, twei^t rammes, fourtene lambren of o 3eer, with oute wem. And 27 3e schulen halewe riztfuli the sacrifices, and moiste^u offryngis 'of alle^v, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren. And 28 '3e schulen offre^w a 'buk of geet^x for synne, with out euerlastyng^y brent sacrifice, and *'with out'*^z the sacrifice and^a moiste offryng therof. In the sixte dai 3e schulen offre²⁹ eizt calues, and^b twei rammes, fourtene lambren^c of o 3eer with out wem. And 3e³⁰ schulen halewe riztfuli the sacrifices, and moiste^d offryngis 'of alle^e, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren^f. And '3e schu-³¹ len offre^g a 'buk of geet^h for synne, with out euerlastyngⁱ brent^k sacrifice, and *'with out'*^l the sacrifice and moiste^m offryng therof. In the seuenthe dai 3e schulen³² offre seue caluesⁿ, twei rammes, fourtene lambren^o 'of o 3eer^p with out wem. And 3e schulen halewe riztfuli the sacri-³³ fices, and moiste^q offryngis 'of alle^r, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren^s. And 34 '3e schulen offre^t a 'buk of geet^u for synne, with out euerlastyng^v brent sacrifice, and *'with out'*^w the^x sacrifice and^y moiste offryng therof. In the eizthe dai, which^z is 35 moost solempne *'ether hooli'*^a, 3e schulen not do ony seruyle werk, and 3e schulen³⁶

^c bi A. ^d Om. c. ^e a EF.

^h the euerlastyng is. ⁱ Om. k. ^k the euerlastyng is. ^l and twey s. ^m lombis is. ⁿ the moiste is. ^o geet bucke is. ^p the euerlastyng is. ^q Om. i. ^r the moist is. ^s offryngis A pr. m. ^t and twei k. ^u alle the moiste is. ^v Om. is. ^w Om. c. ^x geet bucke is. ^y the euerlastyng is. ^z Om. c. ^a and the is. of o. ^b Om. ks. ^c lombis is. ^d alle the moiste is. ^e Om. is. ^f lombis is. ^g Om. c. ^h geet bucke is. ⁱ the euerlastyng is. ^k Om. i. ^l Om. c. ^m the moiste is. ⁿ calueren k. ^o lombis is. ^p Om. i. ^q alle moiste i. alle the moiste s. ^r Om. is. ^s lombis is. ^t Om. c. ^u geet bucke is. ^v the euerlastyng is. ^w Om. ic. ^x Om. k. ^y and the is. of o. ^z that is. ^a Om. cins.

sacrifice, in sacrifice, in^f offrynges^g of licour^h, and in pesible oostis.

offre^b brent sacrifice in to swettest odour to the Lord, o^c calf, o^c ram, seuene lambren^d of o 3eer with out wem. And 3e³⁷ schulen halewe rijtfuli the sacrifices and moiste^e offryngis 'of alle^f, bi the calues, and rammes, and lambren^g. 'And 3e *schu-*³⁸ *len*^h offre a 'buc of geetⁱ for synne, with out euerlastynge^k brent sacrifice, and 'with out^l the sacrifice, and moiste^m offryng therof. 3e schulen offre these thingis to 39 the Lord, in 3oure solempnytees, with out avowisⁿ, and wilful^o offryngis, in brent^p sacrifice, in sacrifice, in^q moist^r offryng, and in peesible sacrifices.

CAP. XXX.

¹ Moyses forsothe tolde to the sones of Yrael alle thingis that the Lord comaundide hym. And he spak to the princes of the lynagis of the sones of ³Yrael, This is the word that the Lord comaundide, If eny of men auowe to the Lord auowidⁱ, other^k hym silf bi ooth streynede, he shal not make at no3t his word, but al that he bihi3t he shal fulfil. ⁴A womman 3if^l eny thing she auowith, and hir silf streyn bi ooth, the which is in the hows of hir fader, 3it in childis age, if the fader knowe the vowe, that she hath bihoot, and the ooth, bi the which hir soul she hath oblischid, and holde his pees, she shal be gilty of the ⁵auowe^m; what thing she hath bihoot and ⁶swerith, in werk she shal fulfil. If forsothe anoon as the fader herith, he withseith it, and the vowis and the oothis of hir shulen be at nou3t, ne she shal 'be holdunⁿ gilty to the biheest, forthi that ⁷the fader a3enseide it. If she haue^o an housboond, and auowe^p eny thing, and onys a word of hir mouth goynge out

CAP. XXX.

And Moises telde to the sones of Israel ¹alle thingis whiche the Lord comaundide to hym. And he spak to the princes of ²the lynagis of the sones of Israel, This is the word, which^s the Lord comaundide, If ony of men makith a vowe to the Lord, ³ethir byndith hym silf bi an ooth, he schal not make voide^t his word, but he schal fille^u al thing which^v he bihi3te. If a ⁴womman which^v is in the hows of hir fadir, and is 3it in the age of a damysel^w, 'that is, not 3it weddid^x, avowith ony thing, ethir byndith hir silf bi an ooth, 'if the^y fadir knowith the avow, which^z sche bihi3te, and the ooth^a bi which sche boond hir soule, and he is stille^b, sche schal be gilty of the^c ooth^d, that is, boundun bi the ooth^e; what euer thing sche bihi3te ⁵and swoor, sche schall fille^f in werk. For- ⁶sothe^g if the^h fadir a3enseideⁱ anoon as he herde^k, bothe the^l vowis and 'oothis of hir^m schulen be voide, and sche schal not be holdun boundun to the biheeste, for theⁿ fadir a3enseide^o. If sche hath an ⁷hosebonde, and avowith^p ony thing, and

^f and H. ^g offringus C. ^h lycours E. ⁱ vowede CE. ^k or C. ^l whanne A. ^m vowe AFH. ⁿ byholde BDEFH. ^o hath A. ^p avowith A.

^b offre thanne s. ^c a i. ^d lombis is. ^e alle the moiste is. ^f Om. is. ^g lombis is. ^h Om. c. ⁱ geet bucke is. ^k the euerlastynge is. ^l Om. c. ^m the moiste is. ⁿ 3oure auowis s. ^o 3our wilful is. ^p the brent is. ^q and ELP. ^r the moist is. ^s that is. ^t voide or fals s. ^u fulfille is. ^v that is. ^w 3oung damysel is. ^x Om. is. ^y hir i. ^z that i. ^a Om. s. ^b after that he knoweth it s marg. ^c that is. ^d ooth or vow 3if sche breke it s. 3if sche breke it i. ^e Om. is. ^f fulfille is. ^g Sotheli is. ^h hir is. ⁱ a3enseide hir avowis s. ^k herde hem s. ^l Om. i. ^m hir oothis is. ⁿ hir is. ^o a3enseide it i. ^p a3enseide hir avow s. ^p sche avowith is.

8 the soul of hir oblishe bi ooth, what day
the man herith, and withseith not, she
shal be gilty of the vowe; what thing^q
9 euer she hath bihoot, she shal zelde. If
forsothe anoon herynge he withseith, and
he makith at nouzt al the bihest^r of hir,
and the wordis by the which she streyn-
ede hir soul, the Lord shal forzyue to
10 hir. A widew, and a departid, what
11 thing thei auowen thei shulen zelde. A
wijf in the hows of hyr man, whanne
12 she byndith hir bi auowe, and bi ooth, if
the man here, and holde his pees, ne
withseith to the biheest, she shal zeeld
13 what euer thing she hath bihoot. If for-
sothe anoon he withseith, she shal not
'be holdun^s gilty of the biheest, for the
husboond withseith, and the Lord shal
14 forzyue to hir. If she auowe, and bi ooth
streyne hir self, that bi fastyng and ab-
stynens of other thingis she traueyl^t hir
soul, in the dome of the man it shal be,
15 that she do it^u, or not do it. And if the
man herynge holde his pees, and into an-
other day deferre the sentence, what euer
thing she hath vovid and bihoot, she
shal zeeld, for anoon as he herde, he
16 heelde his pees. If forsothe he withseith,
after that he assentide, he shal bere the
wickidnes of hir. Thes ben the lawes
that the Lord ordeynede to Moyses, bi-
twix^v man and womman, bitwix^v fader
and douzter that is zit in childis age,
other^w that in the hows of fader and
modir^x dwelleth.

a word goynge out of hir mouth onys
byndith hir soule with an ooth, in what⁸
dai the^q hosebonde herith^r, and azenseith^s
not, sche schal be gilty^t 'of avow^u'; sche
shal zelde, what euer thing sche bihipte.
But if the hosebonde herith^v, and anoon⁹
azenseith^w, and makith void alle hir bi-
heestis, and wordis bi whiche sche boond
hir soule, the Lord schal be merciful to
hir. A widewe, and a womman forsakun¹⁰
of hir hosebonde, schulen zelde, what euer
thing^x thei avowen. Whanne a wijf in¹¹
'the hous of hir hosebonde^y byndith hir
sif bi a vow and an ooth, if the^z hose-¹²
bonde herith^a, and is stille and azenseith
not the^b biheest, sche schal zelde, what
euer thing sche bihipte. Sotheli if the¹³
hosebonde azenseide^c anoon, sche schal not
be holdun gilty of biheest^d, for the^e hose-
bonde azenseide^f, and the Lord schal be
merciful to hir. If sche avowith, and¹⁴
byndith hir sif bi an ooth, that sche tur-
mente hir soule bi fastyng, ethir bi ab-
stynence of othere thingis, it schal be in
the doom of the^g hosebonde, that sche do^h,
ether doⁱ not. That if the^k hosebonde¹⁵
herith^l, and is^m stille, and delaiethⁿ the
sentence in^o the tother dai, sche schal zelde
what euer thing sche avowide and bihipte,
for he^p was stille^q, anoon as he herde^r.
Forsothe^s if the^t hosebonde azenseide^u af-¹⁶
tir that he wiste^v†, he schal bere his
wickidnesse^w. These ben the lawis, which
the Lord ordeynede to Moyses bitwixe the
hosebonde and the wijf, bitwixe the fadir
and the douztir, which is zit in the age
of a^x damysel^y, 'that is, not zit married^z,
'ether which^a dwellith^b in 'the hows of
the^c fadir^d.

† *after that he
wiste; that is,
not anoon,
whanne he
wiste first, but
afterward. Live
here. c.*

^q Om. A. ^r behestus C. byheestes E. ^s byholde BDEFH. ^t traueilleth CE. ^u Om. AD. ^v betwe C.
^w or C. ^x of modir A.

^q hir is. ^r herith this is. ^s azenseith it is. ^t gilty, or bounden s. ^u to that vowe i. to that avow s.
^v herith it i. herith hir s. ^w azenseith hir s. ^x Om. ELP. ^y hir housboundus hous i. hir husbond
house s. ^z hir is. ^a herith it i. hir avow and hir ooth s marg. ^b hir is. ^c azenseide hir is. ^d the
biheest BCIKW. hir biheest s. ^e hir is. ^f azenseide it anoon is. azenseide anoon EF sec. m. KLOPQTW.
^g hir is. ^h do that is. ⁱ do it is. ^k hir is. ^l herith it i. herith hir avow s. ^m he is s. ⁿ tarieth is.
^o in to CIKMOW. ^p hir housbonde is. ^q stille and azenseide hir not s. ^r herde hir avowe or swere s.
^s Sotheli is. ^t hir is. ^u azenseide hir avow and hir ooth s. ^v wiste therof s. ^w as gilty of a vowe
breking i marg. s marg. ^x Om. L. ^y young damysel is. ^z Om. CTS. ^a or that is. ^b zit dwellith is.
^c her L. ^d hir fadris [fadir s] hous vnmarried is.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And the Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge,
 2 Venge first the sones of Yrael of the
 Madyanitis, and so thou shalt be gedryd
 3 to thi puple. And anoon Moyses, Arme
 3e, he seith, of 3ow men to the f3zt, that
 mowen the veniaunce of the Lord out take
 4 of the Madyanitis. A thowsand men of
 ech lynagis ben chosun of Yrael, that ben
 5 sent to batayl. And thei 3euen thow-
 sandis of eche lynagis, that is, twelue
 thowsandis^y of men, redy to the f3zt;
 6 whom Moyses sente^z with Fynees, the
 sone of Eleazar, the preest. Forsothe
 the hooli vessels, and the trumpes to
 7 crye, he took to hem. And whanne thei
 hadden fou3t azens Madyanites, and had-
 den ouercomen, alle the maalis thei slewen,
 8 and the kyngis of hem, Euy, and Reem,
 and Sur, and Hur, and Rebe, fyue princes
 of the folc of hem. Balaam forsothe, the
 sone of Beor, thei slewen with swerd.
 9 And thei token the wymmen of hem, and
 children, and alle the^a beestis, and al pur-
 tenaunce; what thing euer thei my3ten
 10 haue, thei destruyden; as wel cytees as^b
 lital towns and castels bi flawme he brent.
 11 And thei token praye, and alle that thei
 12 token, as wel of men as of beestis, and
 brou3ten to Moyses, and Eleazar, the
 preest, and to al the multitude of the
 sones of Yrael. Forsothe other vsable
 thingis thei beren to the tentis, in the
 wijld feeldis of Moab, biside Jordan, azen
 13 Jericho. And Moyses and Eleazar, the
 preest, wenten out, and alle the^c prynces
 of the synagoge, into azencomynge^d of
 14 hem, out of the tentis. And Moyses
 wrooth to the prynces of the oost, leders
 of thousandis, and gouernours of hun-
 15 dredis, that camen fro the batayl, seith,

CAP. XXXI.

And the Lord spak to Moyses, and 1
 seide, Venge thou firste the sones of Israel 2
 of Madyanitis^e, and so thou schalt be ga-
 derid to thi puple. And anoon Moyses 3
 seide, Arme 3e men of 3ou to batel, that
 moun take of Madyanitis^f the veniaunce
 of the Lord. Of^g ech lynage be chosun^h 4
 a thousynde men of Israel, that schulen
 be sent to batel. And of ech lynage thei 5
 3auen a thousynde, that is twelue thou-
 synde of menⁱ, redi to batel; whiche Moyses 6
 sente^k with Fynees, the sone of Eleazar,
 preest^l. And he^m bitook to hem hooli
 vesselis, and trumpis to make sown. And 7
 whanne thei hadden fou3t azens Madyan-
 ytis, and hadden ouercomeⁿ, thei^o killiden[†]
 alle the^p malis, and 'the kyngis of hem^q, 8
 Euy, and Reem, and Sur, and Hur, and
 Rebe, fyue princes of 'the folc of hem^r.
 Also thei^s killiden bi^t swerd Balaam, the
 sone of Beor. And thei^u token the^v wym- 9
 men of hem, and the^w litle children, and
 alle beestis^x, and al purtenaunce^y of hows-
 hold^z; what euer thei my3ten haue, thei
 spuyleden^a; flawme^b brente as wel citees^c, 10
 as litle townes and castels. And they 11
 token pray, and alle thingis whiche thei
 hadden take, as wel of men as of beestis,
 and thei brou3ten to^d Moyses, and to Ele- 12
 azar, preest^e, and to al the multitude of
 the sones of Israel. Forsothe^f thei baren
 othere 'thingis perteynyng to vss^g, to
 the^h castelsⁱ in^k the feldi places of Moab
 bisidis Jordan, azens Jericho. Moyses and 13
 Eleazar, preest^l, and alle the princes of
 the synagoge, 3eden out in to the comyng
 of hem, with out the^m castelsⁿ, 'that is, of
 the tabernacle^o. And Moyses was wrooth 14
 to the princes of the oost, to^p tribunes^q,
 and centuriouns^r, that camen fro batel^s;

† thei killiden,
 etc. In Ebreu
 it is, and thei
 killiden the
 kyngis of hem
 on slayn men,
 that is, on men
 cast down bi
 Goddis vertu,
 as Ebrews ex-
 pownen. Lire
 here. c.

^y thousand c. ^z sende BE et alibi. ^a Om. c. ^b and BCDEFH. ^c Om. A. ^d azen the comynge c.

^e the men of Madyan is. ^f the Madyanitis is. ^g and of is. ^h ther chosun is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k sente
 forth is. ^l the preest is. ^m Moyses is. ⁿ ouercomen hem s. ^o Israel is. ^p her is. ^q her kyngis is.
^r her folke is. ^s Israel is. ^t with is. ^u Israel is. ^v Om. c. ^w her is. ^x her beestis is. ^y the pur-
 tenaunce is. ^z her howshold is. ^a destrieden is. ^b the flawme is. ^c the citees B. ^d tho to is. ^e the
 preest is. ^f Sotheli is. ^g vsable thingis is. ^h her is. ⁱ tentis is. ^k stondynge in is. ^l the preest is.
^m Om. o. ⁿ tentis is. ^o Om. is. ^p and A. ^q the tribunes N. ^r the centuriouns is. to the centuriouns s.
^s the batel ins. batels B pr.m.

16 Whi han 3e kept the wymmen? ben not
thes that han deseyued the sones of
Yrael, at the suggestioun of Balaam, and
han maad 3ow trespasse^e in the Lord,
vpon the synne of Phegor, wherfor and
17 the puple was smytun? Therfor al slee
3e what euer thing is of maal kynde,
and lital children; and wymmen that
han knowun men in goynge togidre,
18 kytte 3e the throotis; mayde children,
and alle wymmen maydens kepe 3e to
19 3ow, and dwellith out of the tentes seuen
days. Who sleeth a man, or^f a man sleyn
touchith, shal be passid about the thridde
20 day, and the seuenthe; and of al the praye,
whether clothing it were, other^g vessel,
and eny thing into vsable thingis maad
redi, of the skynnys of gootis, and heerys,
21 and tree, it shal be purgid. Eleazar for-
sothe, the preest, to the men of the oost
that hadden fow3t, thus spak, This is the
maundement of the lawe, that the Lord
22 comaundide to Moyses, Gold, and siluer,
and brasse, and yren, and tynne, and
leed, and al that may passe bi flawmes,
23 shal be purgid thur3 fier; forsothe what
euer thing fier shal not mowe susteyn,
with water of clensynge shal be halowid.
24 And 3e shulen wasshe 3oure clothis the
seuenthe day; and puryfyed afterward 3e
25 shulen goo into the tentes. And the
26 Lord seide to Moyses, Take the summe
of hem that ben takun, fro man vnto
beest^h, thow, and Eleazar, the preest, and
27 alle the prynces of the comoun. And
thow shalt dyuyde euen the praye among
hem that fou3ten and wenten out to the
batayl, and among al the laft multitude.
28 And thow shalt seuer a part to the Lord,
of hem that han fou3ten, and weren in
the batayl, o soule of fyue hundrid, as
wel of men, as of oxen, and assis, and

and he seide^t, Whi reserueden^u 3e wym- 15
men? whether it be not these^v that^w dis- 16
seyueden the sones of Israel, at the sug-
gestioun of Balaam, and maden 3ou to do
trespas azens the Lord, on^x the synne of
Phegor, wherfor also the puple was slayn?
And therfor sle 3e alle men^y, what euer 17
thing^z is of male kynde, and litle^a chil-
dren; and strangle 3e the wymmen that
knew^b men fleischli; forsothe^c reserue^d 18
3e to 3ou damesels^e, and alle wymmen vir-
gyns, and dwelle 3e with out the castels^f 19
in^g seuen daies. He that sleeth a man,
ether^h touchith a slayn man, schal be
clensid in the thridde and theⁱ seuenthe
dai^k; and of^l al^m the pray, whether it is 20
clooth, etherⁿ vessel, and ony thing maad
redi in^o to thingis perteynyng to vss, of
the skynnys and heeris of geet, and 'of
tre^p, it schal be clensid. And Eleazar, 21
preest^q, spak thus to the^r men of the oost
that fou3ten, This is the comaundement^s
of the lawe, which^t the Lord comaundide
to Moises, The gold, and siluer, and bras, 22
and yrun, and tiyn, and leed, and al thing
that may passe^u by flawme, schal be purgid
bi fier; sotheli what euer thing may not 23
suffre fier, schal be halewid^v bi^w the watir
of clensyng. And 3e schulen waische 3oure 24
clothis in the seuenthe dai, and 3e schulen
be clensid; and aftirward 3e schulen entre
in to the^x castels^y 'of the tabernacle^z.
And the Lord seide to Moises, Take 3e 25
the summe^a of tho thingis that ben takun,
fro man 'til to^b beeste, thou, and Eleazar,
preest^c, and alle the princes of the comyn
puple. And thou schalt departe euenli 27
the prey bytwixe hem that fou3ten and
3eden out to batel, and bitwixe al the
multitude^d. And thou schalt departe a^e 28
part to the Lord, of hem that fou3ten^f, and
weren in batel^g, 'o soule^h of fyue hundrid,

^e to trespasse c. ^f other BDEFH. ^g or c. ^h a beest CE.

^t seide to hem I. ^u kepte is. ^v these wymmen s. ^w whiche s. ^x vpon is. ^y the men is. ^z Om. I.
^a the litle is. ^b han knowe is. ^c sotheli is. ^d kepe is. ^e the 3ounge damesels is. ^f tentis is.
^g Om. is. ^h or ELP *passim*. ⁱ Om. *plures*. ^k Om. N. ^l the thing of I. Om. s. ^m al thing s. ⁿ or EILPS.
^o Om. IORSTW. ^p wode is. ^q the preest is. ^r Om. Ios. ^s heest is. ^t that is. ^u passe vn-
waastid s marg. ^v halewid or purgid s. ^w with I. ^x Om. *plures*. ^y tentis is. ^z Om. I. ^a noumbre is.
^b vnto is. to o *sup. ras.* ^c the preest is. ^d other multitude is. ^e o I. ^f han fou3ten is. ^g batel take
thou s. ^h oo lijf I.

29 sheep. And thou shalt 3yue it to Eleazar, the preest, for the cheef fruytis of
 30 the Lord thei ben. Of the half forsothe partⁱ of the sones of Irael, thou shalt taak the fiftith heed of men, and of oxen, and of ^k asses, and of sheep, and of al hauynge soule; and thou shalt 3yue hem to the Leuytes, that waken in the waardis
 31 of the tabernacle of the Lord. And Moy- ses and Eleazar diden as the Lord co-
 32 maundide. Forsothe the pray was that the^l oost took, of sheep six hundrid fyue
 33 and seuenti thowsand, of oxen two and 34 seuenti thowsand, of assis sexti thowsand
 35 and o thowsand; the soules of men of wymmen kynde, that knowen no men,
 36 two and thretti thowsand. And the half part is 3euen to hem that weren in the batayl, of sheep thre hundrid seuen and
 37 thretti thowsand and fyue hundrid; of the whiche into the part of the Lord ben nounbred sheep six hundryd and seuenti
 38 and fyue; and of oxen six and thretti 39 thowsand, oxen seuenti and two, of assis
 thretti thowsand and fyue hundrid, assis 40 sexti and oon; of the soules of men six-
 tene thowsand, fellen into the^m part of 41 the Lord, two and thretti soulis. And
 Moyses took the noubre of the chefe fruytis of the Lord to Eleazar, the preest,
 42 as it was comaundid, of the half part of the sones of Irael, that he seuerde to hem
 43 that in the batayl weren. Of the half part forsothe that felle to thatⁿ other
 multitude, that is, of sheep thre hundryd seuen and thretti thousand and fyue hun-
 44 drid, and of oxen six and thretti thou- 45 sand, and of thretti thowsand assis and
 46 fyue hundrid, and of sixtene thowsand 47 men, Moyses took the fiftith heed, and
 3af to the Leuytis, that wakiden in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord co-
 48 maundide. And whanne^o the prynces of

as wel of men, as of oxun, and of assis, and of scheep. And thouⁱ schalt 3yue 29
 'that part^k to Eleazar, preest^l, for tho ben the firste fruytis of the Lord. Also of the 30
 myddil part of the sones of Israel, thou schalt take the fiftithe heed^m of men, and of oxun, and of ⁿ assis, and of ⁿ scheep, and of alle lyuynge beestis; and thou
 schalt 3yue tho to the dekenes, that waken in the kepyngis of the tabernacle of the
 Lord. And Moyses and Eleazar diden, 31 as the Lord comaundide. Forsothe^o the 32
 prey which^p the oost hadde take, was sixe hundrid fyue^{pp} and seuenti thousynde of
 scheep, of oxun two and seuenti thou- 33 synde, of assis sixti thousynde and a thou- 34
 synde; the soules of persones^q of femal^r 35 kynde, that knewen not fleischli^s men, two^t and thretti thousynde. And the myd- 36
 dil part was 3ouun to hem that weren in the^u batel, of scheep thre^v hundrid seuen
 and thretti thousynde and fyue hundrid; of whiche sixe hundrid fyue and senenti 37
 scheep weren nounbrid in to the part of the Lord; and of sixe and thretti thou- 38
 synde oxun, two and seuenti oxun^w, and^x 39 of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hun-
 dryd, oon and sixti assis; of^y sixtene 40 thousynde persoones^z of men, twei and
 thretti persoones bifelden in^a to the 'part of the Lord^b. And Moises bitook the 41
 noubre of the firste fruytis of the Lord to Eleazar^{bb}, preest^c, as it was comaundid
 to hym, of the myddil part of the sones of 42 Israel, which^d he departide to hem that
 weren in batel. And of the myddil part 43 that bifelde to the tother multitude, that
 is, of thre hundrid seuen and thretti thousynde scheep and fyue hundrid, and 44
 of^e sixe and thretti thousynde oxun, and 45 of thretti thousynde assis and fyue hun-
 drid, and of sixtene thousynde wymmen, 46 Moyses took the fyftithe^f heed^g, and 3af^h 47

ⁱ party c. ^k Om. A. ^l Om. A. ^m Om. A. ⁿ the c. ^o Om. A.

ⁱ that that thou i. ^k Om. i. ^l the preest is. ^m heed or moost cheef s marg. ⁿ Om. is. ^o Sothely is. ^p that is. ^{pp} and fyue A pr. m. ^q the persones s. ^r wymmen is. ^s Om. s. ^t weren two is. ^u Om. plures. ^v her part was thre s. ^w oxun fellen to her part s. ^x Om. A sec. m. ^y fellen to the Lord as part of i. fellen to his part of s. ^z of persones s. ^a Om. is. ^b Lordus part is. ^{bb} Eleazar A. ^c the preest is. ^d the which i. ^e Om. s. ^f first L. ^g heed or pool i. heed or polle s. ^h he 3af hem is.

the oost weren goon to Moyses, and the leders of thowsandis, and rewlars of
 49 hundredis, seiden, We thi seruauntis han tolde the noumbre of fizters, the which we hadden vndre oure hoond, and not
 50 oon forsothe faylid; for what cause we offren in the places of the free ȝiftis of the Lord, eche, that in the praye of gold we myȝten fynde, wymmens^p ournementis about her reynes^q, and ournementis about her shuldres, and rynges, and ournementis about her armes, and ournementis about her neckis, that thou preye the
 51 Lord for vs. And Moyses and Eleazar the preest, token al the gold in dyuers
 52 spices, bi peyse of the seyntuarye, sixtene thousand seuen hundrid and fifti siclis, of the leders of thowsandis, and rewlars of
 53 hundredis. Forsothe echon that he cauȝte
 54 in the praye, was his; and the taken thei brouȝten into the tabernacle of witnessynge, into mynde of the^r sones of Irael, before the Lord.

CAP. XXXII.

1 The sones forsothe of Ruben and Gad hadden many beestis, 'and ther was to hem in bestis^s substaunce with outen noumbre. And whanne thei hadden seen Jaser and Galaad, able loondis to beestis
 2 to be fodd, thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar, the preest, and prynces of the
 3 multitude, 'and seyden^t, Astaroth, and Dibbon, and Jaser, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam, and Nebo, and
 4 Beon, the loond that the Lord smoot in the sijt of the sones of Yrael, is of a regioun moost plenteuous to the food of beestis; and we thi seruauntis han many
 5 beestis; and we preyen, if we han foundun grace before thee, that thou

to the dekenes, that wakidenⁱ in the tabernacle of the Lord, as the Lord comaundide. And whanne the princes of the oost, and 48 the tribunes and centuriouns^k hadden neizjed to Moises, thei seiden, We thi ser- 49 uauntis han told the noumbre of fizters, whiche we hadden vndur oure hoond^l, and sotheli not oon failide; for which^m cause 50 we offrenⁿ 'in the^o fre ȝiftis of the Lord, alle bi vs^p silf, that that we myȝten fynde of gold in the pray, girdelis for 'the myddil of wymmen^q, and bies of the armes, and ryngis, and ournementis of the arm nyȝ the hond, and bies of the neckis of wymmen, that thou preye the Lord for vs. And Moises and Eleazar, preest^r, token al 51 the gold in dyuerse spices^s, 'ether kyndis^t, 52 bi the weiȝte of the seyntuarye, sixtene^u thousynde seuen hundrid and fifti siclis, of the tribunes, and centuriouns^v. For 53 that that ech man rauyschide in the prey, was his owne; and thei baren the gold⁵⁴ taken in to the tabernacle of witnessyng, in to the^w mynde of the sones of Israel, bifor the Lord.

CAP. XXXII.

Forsothe^x the sones of Ruben and of 1 Gad hadden many beestis, and catel with out noumbre was to hem, in werk beestis. And whanne thei hadden seyn Jazer and Galaad, couenable^y londis to beestis to be fed, thei camen to Moyses and Eleazar^z, 2 preest^a, and to the^b princes of the multitude, and seiden, Astaroth, and Dibon, 3 and Jaser, and Nemra, Esebon, and Eleale, and Sabam, and Nebo, and Beon, the lond 4 which^c the Lord smoot^d in the sijt of the sones of Israel, is of moost^e plenteuous^f cuntrey to the^g pasture of beestis; and we thi seruauntis han ful many beestis; and 5 we preyen^h, if we han founde grace bifor thee, that thou ȝyue to vs thi seruauntis

^p wymmens *A.* ^q eerys *A sec. m.* ^r Om. *BDEFH.* ^s Om. *A.* ^t Om. *A.*

ⁱ waken *x.* ^k the centuriouns *is.* ^l hoond or power *s.* ^m the which *i.* ⁿ offren or brengen to thee *s.*
^o Om. *s.* ^p oure *EILPS.* ^q wymmens myddlis *i.* wymmen myddlis *s.* ^r the preest *is.* ^s kyndis *is.*
^t Om. *is.* ^u and sixtene *i.* ^v the centuriouns *is.* ^w Om. *is.* ^x Sothely *is.* ^y to be couenable *is.*
^z to Eleazar *is.* ^a the preest *is.* ^b Om. *is.* ^c that *is.* ^d destriede *is.* ^e the moost *is.* ^f plenteuost *L.*
^g Om. *is.* ^h preyen thee *s.*

3yue to vs thi seruauntis it into posses-
sion, ne maak thow vs passeⁿ ouer Jor-
dan. To whom answerde Moyses, Whe-
ther 3oure britheren shulen go to the fizt,
7 and 3e here shulen sitte? Whi mysturnen
3e the thou3tes of the sones of Irael, that
thei doren^v not passe into the place that
8 the Lord is to 3yuyngew to hem? Whe-
ther diden not so 3oure fadres, whanne
Y sente fro Cades Barne to asprie the
9 loond, and whanne thei camen to the
valey of Cluster^x, al the regioun about
passid, thei mysturneden^y the herte of
the sones of Yrael, that thei wenten not
in to the coostis, that the Lord 3af to
10 hem. The which wrooth, swaar, seiynge,
11 Thes men shulen not seen, that stieden
vp fro Egipte, fro twenti 3eer and aboue,
the loond that 'under ooth^z Y bihi3te to
Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, and thei
12 wolden not sue me, saue Caleph, the
sone of^a Jephone, Ceneze, and Josue, the
sone of Nun; thes fulfilden my wille.
13 And the Lord wrooth azens Yrael, ladde
hym about by deseert fourti 3eer, to the
tyme that were endyd al the generacioun
that dide the yuel in the sizt of hym.
14 And, Loo! he seith, 3e han rysen for 3oure
fadres the waxyngis^b and the norshid, of
synful men, that 3e encreesen the woodnes
15 of the Lord azens Yrael. And if 3e wolen
not folwe hym, in wildirnes the puple he
shal forsak, and 3e the enchesoun shulen
16 be of the deeth of alle. And thei ny3
comynge to, seiden, We shulen make vs
fooldis of sheep, and stablis of beestis, to
oure litil children forsothe waardid cytees.
17 Forsothe we oure^c silf armed and gyrd,
we shulen goo to batayl before the sones
of Irael, to the tyme that we leden hem
into her places; oure children, and what
euer thing we mowen han, shulen be in

that *cuntrey* in to possessioun, and make
not vs to passe Jordan. To whicheⁱ Moyses⁶
answeride, Whether 3oure britheren schu-
len go to batel, and 3e schulen sitte here?
Whi peruerthen^k 3e the soulis^l of Israel,⁷
that thei doren not passe in to the place,
which^m the Lord schal 3yue to hem?
Whether 3oure fadris diden not so, whanne⁸
Y senteⁿ fro Cades Barne to asprie the
lond, and whanne thei camen to the valey⁹
of Clustre, whanne al the cuntrey was
cumpassid, thei peruertiden^o the herte of
the sones of Israel, that thei entriden not
in to the coostis, whiche the Lord 3af^p to
hem. And the Lord was^q wrooth, and¹⁰
swoor^r, seiynge, Thes men that stieden^s¹¹
fro Egipt, fro twenti 3eer^t and aboue,
schulen not se the lond which^u Y bihi3te
vndur an ooth to Abraham, Isaac, and Ja-
cob, and nolden^v sue me, outakun Caleph,¹²
Cenezei, the sone of Jephone, and Josue,
the sone of Nun; these *tweyne* filliden^w
my wille. And the Lord was wrooth¹³
azens Israel, and ledde hym aboute the
deseert bi fourti 3eer, til al the generacioun
was wastid, that hadde do yuel in the
'sizt of the Lord^x. And Moyses seide,¹⁴
Lo! 3e encressyngis^y, and nurreis^z, '*ether*
nurschid children^a, of synful men, han
ryse for^b 3oure fadris, that 3e schulden en-
creeesse the strong veniaunce of the Lord
azens Israel. That if 3e nylen^c sue the¹⁵
Lord, in 'the wildirnesse^d he schal forsake
the puple, and 3e schulen be cause of the^e
deeth of alle men. And thei neiziden^f¹⁶
ny3, and seiden, We schulen make foldis
of scheep^g, and the^h stablis of beestis, and
we schulen make strenghtid citees to oure
litle children. Forsotheⁱ we vs^k silf schu-¹⁷
len be armed 'to defence^l, and schulen be^m
gird 'with armeris to asailyngⁿ, and schu-
len^o go to batel bifer the sones of Israel,

^u to passe c. ^v dur cd. der E. ^w 3iue c. ^x Clustrue A. ^y mystorden BH. ^z Om. A. ^a Om. BDF sec. m.
^b wexyng c. ^c vs CE.

ⁱ whom is. ^k mysturne is. ^l thou3tis of the sonus is. ^m that is. ⁿ sente hem is. ^o turneden in to
fere s. ^p had 3eue s. ^q herfore was s. ^r he swoor s. ^s wenten vp i. stieden vp s. ^t 3eer of age s marg.
^u that is. ^v wolden not i. ^w fulfilliden is. ^x Lordis sizt is. ^y the encressyngis is. ^z norished chil-
dren is. ^a Om. is. ^b fro ELP. ^c wil not i. ^d desert is. ^e Om. s. ^f 3eden i. ^g sheep foldis s.
^h Om. is. ⁱ Sotheli is. ^k our ELPS. ^l Om. is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ Om. I. with defensible wepnes s. ^o we
schulen is.

the waardid citees, for the aspies of the
 18 dwellers. We shulen not turnen azen
 into oure howsis, into the tyme that the
 19 sones of Yrael welden her herytage; ne
 eny thing we shulen seche bizonde Jor-
 dan, for nowe we han oure possessioun
 20 in the eest coost of it. To whom seith
 Moises, If 3e doon that 3e bihooten, ful-
 spede goo 3e before the Lord into fizt^d;
 21 and eche fiztyng man armed passe he
 ouer Jordan, to the tyme that the Lord
 22 turne down his enemyes, and al the loond
 be suget to hym; thanne 3e shulen be
 vnculpable^e anentis God, and anentis
 Irael, and 3e shulen weeld the regiouns,
 'the whiche^f 3e wolen, before the Lord.
 23 If forsothe that 3e seyn, 3e doon not, to
 no man dowt is, that ne 3e synnen azens
 God; and wite 3e, that 3our synne shal
 24 catche 3ow. Bilde 3e thanne cytees to
 3oure children, and fooldis and stablis to
 sheep and beestis; and that 3e han bi-
 25 hoot, fulfillith. And the sones of Gad
 and Ruben^g seiden to Moyses, Thi ser-
 uauntis we ben; we shulen doo that the^h
 26 Lord comaundith. Oure litil children,
 and wymmen, and feeldbeestis, and hows-
 beestis we shulen leeu in the cytees of
 27 Galaad; forsothe we thi seruauntis alle
 fulspede shulen goo to batayl, as thou,
 28 lord, shalt speek. Thanne Moyses co-
 maundide to Eleazar, the preest, and to
 Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the
 prynces of the meynes, bi the lynagis
 29 of Irael, and he seide to hem, If the
 sones of Gad and the sones of Ruben
 with 3ow passen ouer Jordan alle armed,
 to bateil before the Lord, and to 3ow
 were the loond suget, 3yne 3e to hem Ga-
 30 laad into possessioun; if forsothe thei
 wolen not passe with 3ow into the loond
 of Chanaan, among 3ow take thei places
 31 of dwellynge. And the sones of Gad and
 the sones of Ruben answerden, As the

til we bryngen hem in to her places; oure
 litle children and what euer thing we
 moun haue, schulen be in strengthid
 cytees, for the tresouns^p of the^q dwelleris^r.
 We schulen not turne azen in to oure 18
 housis, til the sones of Israel welden^s her
 eritage; and we schulen not axe ony thing 19
 ouer^t Jordan, for we han now oure posses-
 sioun in the eest coost therof. To whiche^u 20
 Moises seide, If 3e doen that, that 3e bi-
 heten, be 3e maad redi, and go 3e to batel
 bifor the Lord; and ech man fiztere^v be 21
 armed, and passe^w Jordan, til the Lord
 distrye hise enemyes, and al^x the^y lond be 22
 maad suget to hym; thanne 3e schulen be
 giltles anentis God, and anentis Israel, and
 3e schulen holde^z the cuntreys, whiche 3e
 wolen, bifor the Lord. But if 3e doon not 23
 that, that ye seien, it is not^a doute to ony
 man, that ne 3e synnen azens God; and
 wite 3e, that 3oure synne schal take 3ou.
 Therfor bilde 3e citees to 3oure litle chil- 24
 dren, and foldis and stablis to scheep^b, and
 to beestis; and fille^c 3e that, that 3e bi-
 hijten^d. And the sones of Gad and of 25
 Ruben seiden to Moises, We ben thi ser-
 uauntis; we schulen do that, that oure
 lord comaundith. We schulen leeu oure 26
 litle children, and wymmen, and scheep^e,
 and beestis in the citees of Galaad; for- 27
 sothe^f alle we thi seruauntis schulen go
 redi to batel, as thou, lord, spekist^g. Ther- 28
 for Moyses comaundide to Eleazar, preest^h,
 and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to theⁱ
 princes of meynes^k, bi the lynagis of Is-
 rael, and seide^l to hem, If the sones of 29
 Gad, and the sones of Ruben goen alle
 armed with 3ou, to batel bifor the Lord,
 and the lond be maad suget to 3ou, 3yue
 3e to hem Galaad in to possessioun; but 30
 if thei nylen^m passe with 3ou in to the
 lond of Chanaan, take theiⁿ places to
 dwelle among 3ou. And^o the sones of 31
 Gad and the sones of Ruben answeriden,

^d the fizt *E*. ^e vncoupable *BCDEFH*. ^f that *C*. ^g of Ruben *CE*. ^h oure *CE*.

^p tresoun *IS*. ^q Om. *plures*. ^r dweller *aboute I*. dwelleris *aboute S*. ^s weldiden *S*. ^t bizonde *IS*.
^u whom *IS*. ^v fizting man *IS*. ^w passe he *IS*. ^x til al *I*. to al *S*. ^y Om. *S*. ^z weelde *IS*. ^a no *I*. ^b 3oure
 scheep *IS*. ^c fulfille *IS*. ^d han bihijte *IS*. ^e oure scheep *S*. ^f sothely *IS*. ^g spekist *to vs S*. ^h the
 preest *IS*. ⁱ Om. *IS*. ^k the meynes *I*. ^l he seide *IS*. ^m wil not *I*. ⁿ thei thanne *S*. ^o Om. *IS*.

Lord hath spoken to his seruauntis, so
 32 we shulen doon; we armed shulen goo
 before the Lord, into the loond of Chanaan, and we knowlechen, that we han
 take now possessioun biȝonde Jordan.
 33 And so Moyses ȝaf to the sones of Gad
 and ofⁱ Ruben, and to the half lynage of
 Manasse, the^k sone of Joseph, the kyng-
 dam of Seon, kyng^l of Amorrei, and the
 kyngdam of Og, kyng^l of Basan, and the
 loond of hem, with her cytees, bi enuy-
 34 roun. Thanne the sones of Gad maden
 35 out Dibon, and Astaroth, and Aroer, and
 36 Roth-Sophan, and Jazer, and Jeebaa, and
 Beth-Neura, and Betharan, waardid ci-
 37 tees; and fooldis to her beestis. The
 sones forsothe of Ruben edifieden Ese-
 38 bon, and Eleale, and Cariathiarym, and
 Nabo, and Balmyon, turned the names,
 Sabama forsothe; puttynge names to the
 39 cytes that thei maden out. Forsothe the
 sones of Machir, sone of Manasse, wenten
 forth into Galaad, and wastiden it, A-
 40 morre slayn, the dweller of it. Than
 Moyses ȝaf the loond of Galaad to Ma-
 chir, sone of Manasse, that dwellide in
 41 it. Forsothe Jair, the sone of Manasse,
 wente, and ocupiede the stretis of it, the
 whiche he clepide Anochiair, that is, the
 42 townes of Jayr. Forsothe Nobe wente,
 and cauzte Canath, with his litil townes,
 and he clepide it, of his name, Nobe.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 These ben the dwellyngis of the sones
 of Yrael, that wenten out fro Egipte, bi
 her companyes, in the hoond of Moyses
 2 and Aaron; the whiche Moyses dis-
 cryuede biside the places of the tentis,
 the whiche weren chaungid thurȝ the
 3 heest of the Lord. Therfor thei goon
 forth fro Ramesse, the firste moneth, the
 fiftenthe day of the firste moneth, diden
 that^m other day pask the sones of Yrael,

As the Lord spak^p to hise seruauntis, so we
 schulen do; we schulen go armed bifor³²
 the Lord, in to the lond of Chanaan, and
 we knowlechen, that we han take now
 possessioun ouer Jordan. And so Moises³³
 ȝaf to the sones of Gad and of Ruben, and
 to half the lynage of Manasses, sone^q of
 Joseph, the rewme of Seon, kyng of Am-
 morey, and the rewme of Og, kyng of
 Basan, and 'the lond of hem', with her
 citees, bi cumpas. Therfor the sones of³⁴
 Gad bildiden Dibon, and Astaroth, and
 Aroer, and Roth-Sophan, and Jazer, and³⁵
 Jebaa, and Beeth-Nemra, and Betharan,³⁶
 strengid^s citees; and foldis^t to her beestis.
 Forsothe^u the sones of Ruben bildiden³⁷
 Esebon, and Eleale, and Cariathiarym,
 and Nabo, and Balmeon, whanne the³⁸
 names weren turned, and *thei bildiden*
 Sabama; and puttiden^v names to the citees,
 whiche thei hadden bildid. Forsothe^w the³⁹
 sones of Machir, sone^x of Manasses, ȝeden
 in to Galaad, and distrieden it, and kill-
 iden^y Ammorei, enhabitere^z therof. Ther-⁴⁰
 for Moises ȝaf the lond of Galaad to Ma-
 chir, sone^a of Manasses, which^b *Machir*
 dwellide^c ther ynne. Forsothe^d Jair, the⁴¹
 sone of Manasses, ȝede, and occupiede the
 townes therof, whiche^e he clepide Anochi-
 air, that is, the townes of Jair. Also⁴²
 Nobe ȝede, and took Canath, with hise
 townes, and clepide^f it, bi his name, Nobe.

CAP. XXXIII.

These ben the dwellyngis of the sones¹
 of Israel, that ȝeden out of the lond of
 Egipt, bi her cumpenyas, in the hond of
 Moises and of^s Aaron; whiche^h *dwell-*
 2 *ynge* Moises discriuedeⁱ bi the^k places of
 tentis^l, that weren chaungid bi comaunde-
 ment^m of the Lord. Therfor the sones of³
 Israel ȝeden forth in 'an hiȝ hondⁿ fro
 Ramesse, in the firste monethe, in the
 fiftenthe dai of the firste monethe, in the

ⁱ Om. CE. ^k Om. C. of the F. ^l the kyng E pr. m. ^m the c.

^p hath spoken is. ^q the sone is. ^r her lond is. ^s and thei strengthiden *thees* is. ^t maden foldis is.
^u Sotheli is. ^v thei puttiden is. ^w Sotheli is. ^x the sone is. ^y thei killiden is. ^z the dweller is.
^a the sone is. ^b the which i. ^c dwellide aftir i. dwellide *after that* s. ^d Sothely is. ^e the whiche i.
^f he clepide is. ^g Om. s. ^h the whiche i. ⁱ rikenede is. ^k Om. is. ^l the tentis is. ^m heeste is.
ⁿ a strong power is.

in an hiȝ hoond, seiynge alle the Egip-
ciens, and byryngⁿ the first gotun, the
whiche the Lord hadde smytun; forsothe
and in the goddis of hem he enhauncide
5 veniaunce. Thei setten tentis in Socoth,
6 and fro Socoth thei camen in to Etham,
that is in the vttermest^o coostis of wildir-
7 nes; thenȝ thei goon out, camen azens
Phiairoth, that biholdith Beelsephon, and
8 thei setten tentis before Magdalun. And
thei goon forth fro Phiairoth, passiden
thurȝ the myddil se in wildirnes, and thei
goynge thre dayes thurȝ the^p deseert of
9 Ethan, setten tentis in Maara. And thei
goon forth fro Maara, camen into Helym,
where weren twelue wellis of water, and
seuenti palmes; and there thei settiden^a
10 tentis. But and thennes thei goon out,
piȝten tentes vpon the Reed See. And
11 thei goon forth fro the Reed See, set-
12 tiden^a tentis in the deseert of Synay, fro
whens thei goon out, camen into Del-
13 pheca. And thei goon forth fro Del-
14 pheca, settiden^a tentis in Haliȝs. And
thei goon fro Haliȝs, piȝten tentes in Ra-
phidyn, where to the peple water faylide
15 to drynke. And thei goon forth fro Ra-
phidyn, settiden^r tentes in deseert of Sy-
16 nay. But and fro the wildirnes of Synay
goon out, thei camen to the Sepulcres of
17 Lust. And thei goon forth fro the Se-
pulcris of Lust, settiden^s tentes in As-
18 seroth. And fro Asseroth thei camen
19 into Rethma. And thei goon forth fro
Rethma, settiden^s tentes in Remmon
20 Phares; fro whens thei goon out, camen
21 into Lemphna. And fro Lemphna thei^t
22 settiden^u tentis in Ressa. Goon out fro
23 Ressa camen in Celatha; fro whens goon
forth, settiden^u tentis in the hil of Se-
24 pher. Goon out fro the hil of Sepher,
25 camen into Arada; thenȝ goynge forth,
26 settiden^u tentes in Maceloth. And goon

tother dai of pask†, while^o alle Egipcians^p
sien, and birieden^a the^r firste gendrid^s chil-
dren, whiche the Lord hadde slayn; for
the Lord hadde take^t veniaunce also on^u
the^v goddis 'of hem^w. *The sones of Is-5*
rael^x settiden tentis in Socoth, and fro 6
Socoth thei camen into Etham, which^y
is in the laste coostis of 'the wildirnesse^z;
fro thennus thei ȝeden out^a, and camen^b 7
azens Phiayroth, whiche^c biholdith Beel-
sephon, and settiden^d tentis bifor Magda-
lun. And thei ȝeden forth fro Phiairoth, 8
and passiden^e bi^f the myddil^g see^h in to
theⁱ wildirnesse, and thei ȝeden thre daies
bi the deseert of Ethan, and settiden^k
tentis in Mara. And thei ȝeden forth fro 9
Mara, and camen in to Helym, where
weren twelue wellis of watir, and seuenti
palm trees; and there thei settiden tentis^l.
But also thei ȝeden out^m fro thennus, and 10
settiden tentisⁿ on^o the Reed See. And
thei ȝeden forth fro the Reed See, and set- 11
tiden^p tentis in the deseert of Syn^q, fro 12
whennus thei ȝeden out^r, and camen in to
Depheca. And thei ȝeden forth fro De- 13
pheca, and settiden tentis in Haluys. And 14
thei ȝeden forth fro Haluys, and settiden^s
tentis in Raphidyn, where watir failide
to^t 'the puple^u to drinke. And thei ȝeden 15
forth^v fro Raphidyn, and settiden tentis
in the deseert of Synai. But also thei 16
ȝeden out of the wildirnesse^w of Synay,
and camen^x to the^y Sepulcris of Couei-
tise^z. And thei ȝeden forth^a fro the Se- 17
pulcris of Coueytise^b, and settiden^c tentis^d
in Asseroth. And fro Asseroth thei camen 18
in to Rethma. And thei ȝeden forth fro 19
Rethma, and settiden^e tentis in Remon
Phares; fro whennus thei ȝeden forth, 20
and camen in to Lemphna. And fro 21
Lemphna thei settiden tentis in Ressa.
And thei ȝeden out fro^f Ressa, and camen^g 22
into Celatha; fro whennus thei ȝeden

† in the tothir
day of pask,
that is, in the
morewe of the
offring of the
lomb of pask.
Lire here. c.

ⁿ beringe A. ^o otemost E. ^p Om. BDFH. ^q sette C. ^r sette C. setin D. ^s sette C. ^t Om. E. ^u sette C.

^o whanne is. ^p the Egipcians is. ^q the Egipcians birieden s. ^r her is. ^s bigotun I. ^t took is.
^u vpon is. ^v her is. ^w Om. is. ^x And thei I. ^y that is. ^z desert is. ^a forth is. ^b thei camen is.
^c that is. ^d thei settiden is. ^e thei passiden is. ^f thorouȝ is. ^g myddis s. ^h of the see is.
ⁱ Om. I^{rst} sec. m. w. ^k thei settiden is. ^l her tentis is. ^m forth is. ⁿ her tentis is. ^o vpon is. ^p thei
settiden is. setten M. ^q Synay A *pr. m.* CILNOSW. ^r forth is. ^s thei setten I. thei settiden s. ^t Om. is.
^u Om. s. ^v Om. s. ^w desert s. ^x thei camen is. ^y Om. s. ^z Lust is. ^a Om. ELP. ^b Lust is. ^c thei
settiden is. ^d her tentis is. ^e thei settiden is. ^f forth is. ^g thei camen is.

forth fro Maceloth, camen into Thaat.
 27 And^v fro Thaat thei settiden^w tentis in
 28 Thare; fro whennus gon out, thei fitch-
 29 iden tentis in Methcha. And fro Methcha
 30 thei settiden^w tentis in Esmona. And
 gon forth fro Esmona, thei camen 'into
 31 Moseroth^x, and fro Moseroth thei settiden
 32 tentis in Benelachan. And goon forth
 fro Benelachan, camen into the hil of
 33 Galgad; fro whens goon forth, thei set-
 34 tiden^w tentes in Jethebacha. And fro
 35 Jethebaca thei camen into Ebrona. And
 goon out fro Ebrona, settiden^w tentis in
 36 Asion Gaber; and^y thens goon forth,
 camen into the deseert of Syn; this is
 37 Cades. And goon out of Cades, settiden^w
 tentes in the hil of Hor, in the vtter-
 38 moost^z of the loond of Edom. And
 Aaron, the preest, steyede vp in to the
 hil of Hor, comaundyng the Lord, and
 there died, the fourtithe jeer of the go-
 ynge out of the sones of Yrael fro Egipte,
 the fifthe moneth, the fyrst day of the
 39 moneth; whanne he was of jeres an hun-
 40 drid and thre and twenti. And Chanane,
 the kyng Arad, that dwelt at the south,
 in the loond of Chanaan, herde that the
 41 sones of Yrael weren comen. And goon
 forth fro the hil of Hor, settiden tentis
 42 in Salmana; fro thens goon out, camen
 43 into Phynon. And goon forth fro Phy-
 44 non, thei settiden tentes in Oboth. And
 fro Oboth camen into Jeabarym, that is
 45 in the coostis of Moabitis. And goon
 forth fro Jeabarym, thei pizten tentis in
 46 Dibongad; fro whens goon out, thei set-
 47 tiden tentis in Helmon Deblathaym. And
 goon out of Helmon Deblathaym, camen
 into the hillis of Nabarym, azens Nabo.
 48 And goon fro the hillis of Abarym,
 wenten to^a the wijld feeldis of Moab, vp
 49 Jordan, azens Jericho. And there thei
 settiden tentis, fro Bethsymon vnto Bel-
 sathym, in the more pleyne places of

forth, and settiden^h tentis in the hil of
 Sepher. Theiⁱ jeden out^k fro the hil of²⁴
 Sepher, and camen^l in to Arada; fro²⁵
 thennus thei jeden forth, and settiden
 tentis^m in Maceloth. And theiⁿ jeden²⁶
 forth fro Maceloth, and camen^o in^p to
 Caath. Fro Caath thei settiden tentis^q²⁷
 in Thare; fro whennus thei jeden out^r,²⁸
 and settiden tentis in Methcha. And fro²⁹
 Methcha thei settiden tentis in Esmona.
 And thei jeden forth fro Asmona, and³⁰
 camen^s in to Moseroth; and fro Moseroth³¹
 thei settiden tentis in Benalachan. And³²
 thei jeden forth fro Benalachan, and
 camen^t in to the hil of Galgad^u; fro³³
 whennus thei jeden forth, and settiden
 tentis in Jethebacha. And fro Jethebacha³⁴
 thei camen in to Ebrona. And thei jeden³⁵
 out^v fro Ebrona, and settiden tentis in
 Asiongaber; fro thennus thei jeden forth,³⁶
 and camen in to deseert^w of Syn; this is
 Cades. And thei jeden fro^x Cades, and³⁷
 thei settiden tentis in the hil of Hor, in
 the laste coostis of the lond of Edom.
 And Aaron, the preest, stiede^y in to the³⁸
 hil of Hor, for the Lord comaundide, and
 there he was deed, in the fourti^z jeer of
 the goyng out of the sones of Israel fro
 Egipt, in the fyuethe monethe, in the
 firste dai of the monethe; whanne he was³⁹
 of an hundrid and thre and twenti jeer^a.
 And Chanaan, kyng^b of Arad, that dwell-⁴⁰
 ide at the south, in the lond of Canaan,
 herde that the sones of Israel camen^c.
 And thei^d jeden forth fro the hil of Hor,⁴¹
 and settiden^e tentis in Salmana; fro⁴²
 thennus thei jeden forth, and camen in to
 Phynon. And thei jeden forth fro Phy-⁴³
 non, and settiden tentis in Oboth. And⁴⁴
 fro Oboth thei camen in to Neabarym,
 'that is, into the^f wildirnesse of Abarym^g,
 which^h is in the endis of Moabitis. And⁴⁵
 thei jeden forth fro Neabarym, and thei
 settiden tentis in Dibon of Gad; fro⁴⁶

^v Om. E. ^w sette c *passim*. ^x seroth A. ^y Om. BDEFH. ^z vtmoost c. otemost E. ^a into A.

^h thei settiden is. ⁱ And thei is. ^k forth is. ^l thei camen is. ^m her tentis is. ⁿ Om. c. ^o thei camen is. ^p Om. c. ^q her tentis is. ^r forth is. ^s thei camen is. ^t thei camen is. ^u Galgal c. ^v forth is. Om. KX. ^w the desert is. ^x forth fro BC. ^y jede I. ^z fourtithe FIK. ^a jeer oold I. jeer of age s. ^b the kyng cis. ^c camen thider s. ^d Israel I. the sones of Israel s. ^e thei settiden is. ^f Om. c. ^g that is, a desert I marg. ^h that is.

50 Moabites, where the Lord spak to Moy-
 51 sen, Comaund to the sones of Yrael, and
 sey to hem, Whanne 3e passen Jordan,
 52 goynge into the loond of Chanaan, scater
 3e alle the dwellers of that region; breeke
 3e the calues, and the ymagis destrye 3e,
 53 and alle the hy3e thingis waste 3e, clens-
 ynge the loond, and alle the dwellers in
 it. Y forsothe haue 3eue to 3ou it into
 54 possessioun, the which 3e^b shal dyuyde
 to 3ou bi lot; to the mo 3e shulen 3yue
 the bradder, and to the fewer the narwer;
 to ech as the lot fallith, so shal be 3eue
 the herytage; bi lynagis and meynes
 55 the possessioun shal be dyuydid. For-
 sothe if 3e wolen not sle the dwellers of
 the loond, that abiden, thei shulen be to
 3ow as nayles in eyen, and speris in sidis;
 and thei shulen contrarye 3ou in the
 56 loond of 3oure dwellinge; and what euer
 thing I thow3t to do to hem, I shal doo
 to 3ow.

CAP. XXXIV.

¹ The Lord spak to Moyses, seiynge, Co-
² maunde to the sones of Yrael, and thou
 shalt seye to hem, Whanne 3e goon into
 the loond of Chanaan, and into posses-
 sioun to 3ow felle bi lot, with thes eendis
³ it shal be endid. The south part shal
 bigyn fro the wildirnes of Syn, that is
 biside Edom, and it shal haue termes
⁴ azens the eest, and moost salt see, the
 which shal enuyroun the south coost bi
 the styng up of scorioun, so that thei
 passen into Sennam, and camen to^c the
 south, vnto Cades Barne; fro whens shu-
 len^{cc} goo oute^d, the ny3 coostis, to a toun,
 Abder bi name, and thei shulen strecche
⁵ vnto Assemonam; and the coost shal goo
 bi enuyroun fro Assemona vnto the ren-
 nyng water of Egipte, and it shal be
⁶ endid in the brek of the greet see. The

whennus thei 3eden forth, and settiden
 tentis in Helmon of Deblathaym. And 47
 thei 3eden outⁱ fro Helmon of Deblathaym,
 and camen^k to^l the hillis of Abarym, azens
 Nabo. And thei^m 3eden forth fro the 48
 hillis of Abarym, and passidenⁿ to the
 feeldi places of Moab, ouer Jordan, azens
 Jericho. And there thei settiden tentis^o, 49
 fro Bethsymon 'til to^p Belsathym, in the
 pleynere places of Moabitis, where the 50
 Lord spak to Moises,

CAP. XXXIV.

Comaunde thou to the sones of Israel, 51
 and seie thou to hem, Whanne 3e han
 passid Jordan, and han entrid in to the
 lond of Canaan, distrie 3e alle the dwell- 52
 eris of that cuntrey; breke 3e the titlis^q,
 'that is^r, *auteris*, and dryue 3e^s to^t poudre^u
 the^v ymagis, and distrie 3e alle hei3^w
 thingis^x, and clense 3e the lond, and alle 53
 men^y dwellynge thereynne. For Y 3af^z to
 3ou that *lond* into possessioun whiche^a 3e 54
 schulen departe to 3ou bi lot; to mo men^b
 3e schulen 3yue largere lond, and to fewere
 men^c streytere^d lond, as lot^e fallith to alle
 men, so eritage schal be 3ouun; posses-
 sioun^f schal be departid bi^g lynagis and
 meynes. But if 3e nylen^h sle the dwelleris 55
 of theⁱ lond^k, thei, that abiden^l, schulen be
 to 3ou as *nailes* in the i3en, and speris^m in
 the sidis, 'that is, *deedli aduersaries*ⁿ;
 and thei schulen be aduersaries^o to 3ou in
 the lond of 3oure abitacioun^p; and what 56
 euer thing Y thou3te^q to do 'to hem^r, Y
 schal do to 3ou. And the Lord spak to 1
 Moises, and seide, Comaunde thou to the 2
 sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to
 hem, Whanne 3e han entrid in to the lond
 of Canaan, and it bifelde^s in to possessioun
 'to 3ou^t bi lot, it schal be endid bi these
 endis^u. The south part schal bigynne at 3
 the wildirnesse of Syn, which^v is bisidis

^b Om. ABFH. ^c into A. ^{cc} shalen A. ^d vnto AH.

ⁱ forth is. ^k thei camen is. ^l into s. ^m Om. s. ⁿ thei passiden s *pr. m.* ^o her tentis is. ^p vnto is.
^q her titlis is. ^r or is. ^s Om. is. ^t into is. ^u poudre, waaste 3e i. ^v her is. ^w hise c. her
 hei3 is. ^x thingis of *pride* is. ^y the men is. ^z haue 3oue is. ^a the whiche i. ^b in *noumbre s marg.*
^c in *noumbre s marg.* ^d streytere or *lesse* is. ^e the lot is. ^f the possessioun i. *ecche of hem* possessioun s.
^g to is. ^h wil nat i. ⁱ that i. ^k lond of *Chanaan* s. ^l of *hem alyue s marg.* ^m as speris is. ⁿ Om. i.
that is, deedli enemyes s marg. ^o contrarie enemyes is. *dedli aduersaries* i. ^p dwelling is. ^q *seith the*
Lord s marg. ^r to him FK. a [of s] vengeance to that puple is. ^s hath falle is. *bifalle* ELP. ^t Om. i.
^u coostu i. coostis or *termese* s. ^v that is.

west plage forsothe shal begynne fro the greet see, and with that his eend shal be closid. Forsothe to the north plage, fro the greet see teermes shulen begynne, ful comynge vnto the moost hiȝe hil, fro the which thei shulen come into Emath, vnto the eendis of Sedeba; and the nyȝ coostis shulen go vnto Effrona, and the town of Enan. Thes shulen be the teermes in the part of the north. Thens shulen be sett the eendis azens the eest plage, fro the toun of Henam vnto Sephama^{dd}; and fro Sephama the termes shulen descende vnto Reblath, azens the welle of Daphym; thens thei shulen come azens the eest to the see of Cenereth; and thei shulen stretche vnto Jordan, and at the last thei shulen be closid with the moost salt see. This loond ȝe shulen haue bi ȝoure coostis in enuyroun. And Moyses comaundide to the sones of Yrael, seiynge, This shal be the loond that ȝe shulen welde bi lot, and that the Lord comaundide to be ȝeuen to nyne lynagis, and to the half lynage; forsothe the lynage of the sones of Ruben bi her meynes, and^e bi the lynage of the sones of Gad, aftir the kynrede and noumbre, and the half lynage of Manasse, that is, two lynagis and an half, token her parte bezonde Jordan, azens Jericho, at the eest plage. And the Lord seith to Moyses, Thes ben the names of the men that shulen dyuyde the loond to ȝow, Eleazar, the preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and alle the prynces of alle lynagis; of whom the names ben thes, of the lynage of Juda, Caleph, the sone of Jephone; of the lynage of Symeon, Samuel, the sone of Amyud; of the lynage of Beniamyn, Elyad, the sone of Casselon; of the lynage of the sones of Dan, Bochri, the sone of Jogli; of the sones of Joseph and

Edom, and it schal haue termes^w azens the eest, the saltiste^x see, whiche^y termes^z schulen cumpasse the south coost bi the 'styngge of^z Scorpioun, 'that is, of^a an hil clepid Scorpioun^b, so that tho^c passe in to Senna, and come to the south, 'til to^d Cades Barne; fro whennus the coostis^c schulen go out^f to the town, Abdar bi name, and schulen^g strecche forth 'til to^h Asemona; and the terme schal go bi cum-⁵ pas fro Assemona 'til to^h the stronde of Egipt, and it schal be endid bi the brynke of the grete see. Forsotheⁱ the west coost⁶ schal bigynne at the greet see, and schal^k be closid bi that ende. Sotheli at the⁷ north coost, the termes schulen bigynne at the greet see, and schulen^l come 'til to^m the hiȝeste hil[†], fro whichⁿ tho^o schulen⁸ come in to Emath, 'til to^p the termes of Sedada; and the coostis schulen go^q 'til⁹ to^r Ephrona, and the^s town of Enan. These^t schulen be the^u termes^v in the north part. Fro thennus thei schulen¹⁰ mete coostis^w azens the eest coost, fro the town Henan 'til to^x Sephama; and fro¹¹ Sephama^y termes^z schulen go down in to Reblath, azens the welle 'of Daphnyn^a; fro thennus tho^b schulen come azens the eest to the se of Cenereth; and tho^c schulen¹² strecche forth 'til to^d Jordan, and at the laste tho schulen be closid with the salteste see. ȝe schulen haue this loond bi hise coostis 'in cumpas^e. And Moyses¹³ comaundide to the sones of Israel, and seide, This schal be the^f loond which^g ȝe schulen welde bi lot, and which^h the Lord comaundide to be ȝouun to nyneⁱ lynagis and to the half lynage; for the lynage of¹⁴ the sones of Ruben, bi her meynes, and the lynage of the sones of Gad, bi kynrede^k and noumbre, and half the lynage of Manasses, that is, twey lynagis and an¹⁵ half, han take her part ouer Jordan, azens

† the hiȝeste hil. In Ebreu it is, til to the hil of hil. c.

dd Sepham A. e Om. CE.

^w the termes is. ^x most salt is. ^y the whiche is. ^z goyng vp of the hil is. styngge vp of the hil s. ^a Om. EFKLPW sec. m. ^b Om. is. ^c tho termes is. ^d vnto is. ^e termes is. ^f forth is. ^g thei schulen is. ^h vnto is. to o sec. m. ⁱ Sothely is. ^k it schal is. ^l thei schul is. ^m vnto is. to o sec. m. ⁿ which hil s. ^o tho termes s. ^p vnto is. to o sec. m. ^q go or last s. ^r vnto is. to o sec. m. ^s to the is. ^t These termes s. ^u Om. plures. ^v Om. s. ^w the coostis is. ^x vnto is. to o sec. m. ^y Om. is. ^z the termes is. ^a Om. BEFGLNPQX. Daphnyn A sec. m. ^b tho termes is. ^c tho termes s. ^d vnto is. to o sec. m. ^e aboute is. ^f Om. s. ^g that is. ^h that is. ⁱ the nyne B. ^k her kynrede is.

the lynage of Manasse, Hamyel, the sone
 24 of^f Ephoth; of the lynage of Effraym,
 25 Camuel, the sone of Septhan; of the
 lynage of Zabulon, Elizaphan, the sone
 26 of Pharnath; of the lynage of Ysachar,
 27 duke Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan; of the
 lynage of Aser, Abyud, the sone of Sa-
 28 lomy; of the lynage of Neptalym, Feda-
 29 hel, the sone of Amyud. Thes ben, to
 whom the Lord comaundide, that thei
 shulden dyuyde to the sones of Yrael the
 loond of Chanaan.

CAP. XXXV.

1 These thingis forsothe spak the Lord to
 Moyses, in the wijlde feeldis of Moab,
 2 vpon Jordan, azens Jerycho, Comaunde
 to the sones of Irael, that thei 3yuen to
 3 the Leuytis, of her possessiouns, citees to
 dwellen yn, and the suburbs of hem bi
 enuyroun, that thei dwellen in wallid
 towns, and the suburbis ben to feelde
 4 beestis, and housbeestis; the whiche fro
 the wallis of the citees with outen forth
 bi enuyroun ben stretchid, bi space of a
 5 thowsand paase; azens the eest, two
 thowsand shulen be the cubitis, and azens
 the south, also two thowsand; forsothe
 at the see that biholdith to the west, the
 same mesure shal be, and the north plage
 bi euen teerme shal be eendid. And ci-
 tees shulen be in the myddil, and sub-
 6 urbis withoute. Forsothe of thilk wallid

Jerico, at the eest coost. And the Lord¹⁶
 seide to Moyses, These ben the 'names of¹⁷
 men¹ that schulen departe the lond to 3ou,
 Eleazar, preest^m, and Josue, the sone of
 Nun, andⁿ of each lynage, o prynce; of¹⁸
 19 whiche these ben the names, of the lynage
 of Juda, Caleph, the^o sone of Jephone; of²⁰
 the lynage of Symeon, Samuhel, the^p sone
 of Amyud; of the lynage of Beniamyn,²¹
 Heliad, sone^q of Casselon; of the lynage²²
 of the sones of Dan, Bochi, sone^r of Jogli;
 of the sones of Joseph, of the lynage of²³
 Manasses, Hamyel, sone^s of Ephoth; of²⁴
 the lynage of Effraym, Camuhel, sone^t of
 Septhan; of the lynage of Zabulon, Eli-²⁵
 saphan, sone^u of Pharnat; of the lynage²⁶
 of Isacar, duyck Phaltiel, the sone of Ozan;
 of the lynage of Azer, Abyud, the sone of²⁷
 Salomy; of the lynage of Neptalym, Fe-²⁸
 dahel, the sone of Amyud. These men it²⁹
 ben, to whiche the Lord comaundide, that
 thei schulden departe to the sones of Is-
 rael the lond of Chanaan.

CAP. XXXV.

And the Lord spak these thingis to¹
 Moyses, in the feeldi places of Moab, aboue
 Jordan, azens Jericho, Comaunde thou to²
 the sones of Israel, that thei 3yue to de-
 kenes^v of her possessiouns, citees to³
 dwelle^{w†}, and the suburbabis of tho bi
 cumpas, that thei dwelle in 'the citees^x,
 and the suburbabis be to beestis^y, and
 'werk beestis^z; whiche^a suburbabis^b schu-⁴
 len be strecchid forth fro the wallis of
 citees^c with outforth 'bi cumpas^d, in the
 space of a thousynde paacis^e; azens the⁵
 eest^f schulen be two thousynde cubitis,
 and azens the south in lijk manere schulen
 be two thousynde cubitis^g, and at the see
 that biholdith to the west schal be the
 same mesure, and the north coost schal be
 eendid bi euene terne^h. And the citees
 schulen be in the myddisⁱ, and the subur-

† citees to
 dwelle, he seith
 not to be lord,
 ether to res-
 seyue rentis
 there, for the
 citees in whiche
 the dekenes
 dwelliden, weren
 so the kyngis,
 ether of othere
 lordis; wherfor
 and Ebron was
 oon of tho ci-
 tees, as it is ha
 in xx. c^o. of
 Josue; and ne-
 theles Caleph
 was lord therof
 for it was 3ouun
 to him in to
 possessioun, as
 it is had in xv.
 c^o. of Josue.
 Lire here. c.

^f Om. E.

¹ mennus names is. ^m the preest is. ^a Om. A. ^o Om. BG. ^p Om. B. ^q the sone CEILMPRS. ^r the
 sone CGIS. ^s the sone is. ^t the sone is. ^u the sone is. ^v the dekenes is. ^w dwelle ynne is. ^x wallid
 townes is. ^y her feeld beestis is. ^z to her hous beestis is. ^a the whiche I. ^b Om. C. ^c the
 citees BINS pr. m. ^d aboute I. ^e paas I. spaacis s. ^f eest coost s. ^g Om. plures. ^h lijk terne is. ⁱ of
 tho termes s marg.

townes also to the Leuytes ze shulen zyue, six shal be senerd into the helpes of fugityues, that he that shedith blood, flez to hem; and out taken hem, othir two and fourti wallid townes, that ben to gidre eijt and fourti, with her suburbis. And thilk^g citees that shulen be zeuen, of the possessiouns of the sones of Yrael, of hem that more han, mo shulen be take away, and that lasse, fewer; eche aftir the mesure of her^h herytage, shulen zyue wallid townes to the Leuytes. The Lord seith to Moyses, Spek to the sones of Yrael, and thou shalt seye to hem, Whanne ze goon ouer Jordan, into the loond of Chanaan, biholdith what citees owen to be into the helpis of fugityues, that not wilnyngⁱ sheeden^k blood. In the whiche whanne the forth fleer flezith, the cosyn of the slayn man shal not mowe slee hym, to the tyme that he stoond in the sijt of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed. Of thilk^l forsothe citees that ben seuerd to the helpis of the fugityues, thre shulen be bezonde Jordan, and three in the loond of Chanaan; as wel to the sones of Yrael as to comlyngis and pilgrines; that he flez to hem, the which^m not wilnyngⁿ shedith blood. If eny man smytith a man with yren, and were deed, he that is smyter^o shal be gilty of mannus slauzter, and he shal dye. If a stoon he throwe, and with the cast sleeth, lijk maner he shal be punishid. If with a tree smyten he dye^p, in blood of the smyter he shal be vengid. The ny3 kynne of the slayn the man sleer shal slee; anoon as he catchith hym, he shal slee. If bi haat eny man a man azen puttith, other throwith eny thing into hym

babis with outforth. Forsothe^k of tho^l citees whiche ze schulen zyue to dekenes, sixe schulen be departid in to helpis^m of fugityuesⁿ, *'ether of fleynge men'*^o, that^p he that schedde blood, fle to tho^q; and outakun^r these sixe^s, *ze schulen zyue to dekenes*^t othere two and fourti citees, that^u is, togidere^u eijte and fourti, with her suburbabis. And tho citees that schulen be 3ouun of the possessiouns^v of sones^w of Israel, schulen^x be takun away, mo^y fro hem that han more^z, and fewere *'schulen be takun away'*^a fro hem that han lesse^b, alle^c bi hem silf schulen zyue bi the^d mesure of her^e eritage, citees to dekenes^f. The Lord seide to Moises, Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and thou schalt seie to hem, Whanne ze han passid Jordan, in the lond of Canaan, deme ze whiche citees owen to be in to the helpis of fugityues^g, whiche not wilfuli han^h schedⁱ blood. In whiche^k whanne the fleere hath fled, the kynesman of hym that is slayn, schal not mow sle hym, til^l he^m stonde in theⁿ sijt of the multitude, and the cause of hym be demed. Forsothe^o of tho citees that ben departid to^p the helpis of fugityues^q, thre schulen be ouer^r Jordan, and thre in the lond of Canaan; as wel to the sones of Israel as to comelyngis and pilgrims; that he fle to tho citees, that schedde blood not wilfuli. If ony man smytith a man with yrun, and he that is smytun is deed, *'the smyter'*^s schal be gilty of mansleyng, and he schal die. If he castith a stoon, and *a man* is deed bi the strook^t, he^u schal be punyschid in lijk maner. If *a man* is smytun with a staf dieth, he schal be vengid bi *'the blood'*^v of the smytere. The ni3 kynesman of hym that is slayn schal sle the mansleere^w; anoon as he takith

^g thoo c. ^h thi B. ⁱ wilnnede c. willynge D. ^k shedeth c. ^l thoo c. ^m the whichith A. that c.
ⁿ willende c. willynge D. ^o smetun E. ^p Om. CE.

^k Sothly is. ^l the I. ^m the helpis is. ⁿ fleynge men is. ^o Om. is. ^p Om. B. ^q tho citees is.
^r withoute I. ^s sixe citees s. ^t hem I. the dekenes s. ^u al togidere is. ^v possessioun s. ^w the
sones BCISWX pr. m. M sec. m. ^x mo citees schulen is. ^y Om. is. ^z of possessioun s marg. ^{zz} citees s.
^a Om. I. ^b lesse of possessioun s. ^c alle the sonus of Israel is. ^d Om. L. ^e Om. KX. ^f the dekenes is.
^g fleynge men is. ^h han not L. ⁱ sched out is. ^k whiche citees is. ^l til that is. ^m he that takith
grith s. ⁿ Om. is. ^o Sothly is. ^p into B. ^q fleynge men is. ^r bizonde is. ^s he I. ^t strook therof s.
^u the caster s. ^v deth is. ^w bi dome of the lawe s marg.

21 bi aspies, other^r whanne he were enemye
with hoond smythith, and he were deed,
the smyter shal be gilty of manslauȝter.
Anoon the cosyn of the slayn, whanne
he fyndith hym, shal kyt his throot.
22 And if bi hap, and with outen haat and
23 enemytees, eny thing of these doth; and
24 that herynge the puple were pruyd, and
bitwix^s the smyter and the nyȝ of the
25 blood the questyoun were meuyd, the in-
nocent shal be delyuerd fro the hoond of
the vengesour, and he shal be brouȝt aȝen
bi sentence into the cytee, to the which
he fleȝ, and he shal dwelle there, to the
tyme that the greet preest that with hooli
26 oyle is anoynt, dye. If the sleer out of
the coostis of the cytees that to outlawis
27 ben ordeynd, were foundun, and smytun
of hym that is vengesour of the blood,
withouten gilt shal he be that slewe
28 hym; the forth fleer forsothe shulde vnto
the deeth of the bisshop in this citee
dwelle stil; aftirward forsothe that he
dye, the mansleer shal turne aȝen in^t his
29 loond. Thes thingis euerlastynge shulen
be, and lawful in alle ȝoure dwellyngis.
30 A mansleer vndur witnessen^u, shal be pu-
nishid; at the witnessynge of oon no
31 man shal be condempnyd. Ȝe shulen not
take prijs of hym that is gilty of blood^v,
32 anoon and he shal dye. Outlawis, and
ferre fleȝers, before the deeth of the
bisshop no wise into her citees mowen
33 turne aȝen, lest ȝe poluten the loond of
ȝoure dwellynge, the which is defoulid bi
the blood of the innocentis, ne other
wayes^w may be purgyd, but bi his blood,
34 that that^x others blood shedde. And so
shal be clensid ȝoure possessioun, me
dwellynge with ȝou; forsothe Y am the

hym^x, *'that is, the manuellere^y*, he schal
sle hym. If bi haterede a man hurtliȝ^z, 20
'ethir schoufith^a, 'a man^b, ethir castith ony
thing in to hym bi aspiyngis^c, ether 21
whanne he was enemy^d, smoot^e with^f
hond, and he is deed, the smytere schal
be gilty of mansleyng. The^g kynesman
'of him^h that is slayn, anoon as he findith
himⁱ, *'that is, the sleere^k*, schal sle hym.
That if bi sudeyn caas, and without 22
hatrede and^l enemytees, he^m doith ony 23
thing of these; and this isⁿ preued in 24
heryng^o 'of the puple^p, and the questioun
of^q blood^r is discussid bitwixe the smytere
and the kynesman^s, the innocent^t schal be 25
delyuered fro the hond of the^u vengere, and
bi sentence of *iugis^v* he schal be led aȝen
in to the citee, to which^w he fledde, and
he schal dwelle there, til the grete^x preest
die, which^y is anoyntid with oyle. If the 26
sleere^z is foundun with out the coostis^a
'of the citees^b that ben asigned to exilid
men, and is^c slayn of him that is vengere, 27
he that sleeth him, *'that is, the exilid man^d*,
schal be with out gilt; for the^e exilid man 28
ouȝte sitte^f in the citee 'til to^g the 'deth
of the bisshop^h; forsotheⁱ aftir that thilke
bisshop is deed, the mansleere schal turne
aȝen in to his lond. These schulen be 29
euerlastynge and lawful thingis in alle
ȝoure dwellyngis. A mansleere schal be 30
punyschid vndur witnessis; no man schal
'be dampned^k at the witnessynge of o man.
Ȝe schulen not take prijs of him which^l is 31
gilty of blood^m, anoon and he schal die.
Men exilid, and fugityuesⁿ, schulen not 32
mow turne aȝen in ony maner in to her
citees, bifore the deeth of the^o bisshop,
lest ȝe defoulen the lond of ȝoure abita- 33
cioun^p, which is defoulid bi^q the blood^r of

^r or c. ^s betwe c. bytwene EFH. ^t into CE. ^u witnessis CE. ^v the blood F pr. m. ^w wei c.
^x the c.

^x the man sleer is. ^y Om. is. ^z hirtith i. ^a Om. i. ^b an other is. ^c aspiyngis *disceynably* s.
^d enemy to him s. ^e smyte s. ^f hym with his is. ^g His is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ the sleer is. ^k Om. cis.
^l and withoute s. ^m a man is. ⁿ Om. l. ^o the pesible heryng i. the peple heryng s. ^p Om. is. ^q of
the s. ^r blood or of deeth i. blood or deeth s. ^s kynesman of him that is slayn s. ^t gillees i. innocent
that slow not wilfully that man s. ^u Om. plures. ^v the iugis is. ^w the which i. ^x grettiste is. ^y that is.
^z man sleere is. ^a citee coostis is. ^b Om. is. ^c he is is. ^d Om. i. *that is foundun withoute the coostis* s.
^e an is. ^f to sitte or abide is. ^g vnto is. to o sec. m. ^h bishopis deth i. bishop deth s. ⁱ Sothely is.
^k dampne another to deeth s. ^l that is. ^m blood or deeth s. ⁿ fleynge is. ^o Om. s. ^p dwellyng is.
^q in i. ^r blood sheed ELP. blood shedinge s.

Lord, that dwelle among the sones of Israel.

innocent^s men; and it may not be clensid in other maner, no^t but bi the blood^u of hym, that schedde the blood of anothir man. And so 3oure possessioun schal be³⁴ clensid, for Y schal dwelle with 3ou; for Y am the Lord, that dwelle among the sones of Israel.

CAP. XXXVI.

1 Camen ny3 forsothe and the prynces of the meynes of Galaad, the^y sone of Machir, the^z sone of Manasse, of the lynage of the sones of Joseph, and speken to Moyses before the princes of Yrael, 2 and seyden, To thee^a oure lord comaundide the Lord, that the loond bi lot thow shuldist dyuyde to the sones of Yrael, and that to the dou3tres^b of Salphaad, oure brother, thow shuldest 3yue posses- 3 sioun duwe to the fader. The whiche if men of another lynage taken to wyues, shulen folwe her possessioun, and translatid to another lynage, of oure herytage 4 shal be lassid; and so shal be doo, that whanne the inbyle, that is the fiftithe 3eer of remyssoun, come, be confonndid the delynge of lottis, and other mennus 5 possessioun passe to othir. And Moyses answerde to the sones of Yrael, and, the Lord comaundyng, seith, Ry3t the lynage 6 of the sones of Joseph hath spoken, and this lawe vpon the dou3tren^c of Salphaad of the Lord is opynly shewid; wedden thei to whom thei wolen, oonly to the 7 men of her lynage; lest the possessyouns^d of the sones of Yrael be mengid fro lynage into lynage. Forsothe alle men shulen take wyues of her lynage, and of her 8 kynrede, and alle wymmen housboondes of the same lynage take thei, that the 9 herytage dwelle in the meynes, ne to 10 hemsilf be mengid the lynagis, but so dwelle thei, as of the Lord thei ben se-

CAP. XXXVI.

Forsothe^w and the princes of the meynes 1 of Galaad sone^x of Machir, sone of Manasses, of the generacioun of the sones of Joseph, neiziden, and spaken to Moises bifor the princes of Israel, and seiden, The² Lord comaundide to thee oure lord, that thou schuldist departe the lond bi lot to the sones of Israel, and that thou schuldist 3yue^y to the dou3tris of Salphaat, oure brothir, possessioun^z due to the^a fadir. And if men of anothir lynage schulen take³ to wyues these *dou3tris*^b, her possessioun schal sue^c, and it schal be translatid to^d anothir lynage, and schal^e be decreessid fro oure eritage; and so it schal be doon,⁴ that whanne the iubilee, that is, the fiftithe 3eer of remyssoun, cometh, the departyng of lottis be schent^f, and that the possessioun of othere men^g passe to othere men^h. Moises answeride to the sones of Israel,⁵ and seide, for the Lord comaundide, The lynage of the sones of Joseph spakⁱ ri3tfuli, and this lawe is denounsid^k of the⁶ Lord on^l the dou3tris of Salphaat; be thei weddid to whiche men thei wolen, oneli to the^m men of her lynage; lest the⁷ possessioun of the sones of Joseph be meddlid fro lynage in to lynage. For alle men schulen wedde wyues of her lynage and kynrede; and alle wymmen[†] schulen⁸ take hosebondis of the same lynageⁿ, that the erytage dwelle^o in meynes^p, and⁹ lynagis be not^q meddlid^r to hem silf, bnt dwelle^s so, as tho^t ben departid of the¹⁰

† and alle wymmen, etc. In Ebreu it is thus, each dou3ter that schal haue the eritage, schal be wiyf to o man of the kynrede of hir fadir. c.

y Om. c. z Om. BCDE sec. m. FH. a Om. H. b dou3tren BDEFH. c do3tris c. d possessioun CE.

^s gillees r. ^t Om. I. ^u blood *shedinge* s. ^w Sothely is. ^x the sone is. ^y leuee I. ^z the possessioun is. ^a her is. ^b Om. I. ^c sue *hem* is. ^d *thanne* to s. ^e *so it* schal is. ^f *confoundid or faile* is. ^g men *due to hem* s. ^h men *vnduly* s. ⁱ hath spoken is. ^k schewid is. ^l vpon is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ lynage *that thei came of* s. ^o dwelle *stille* s. ^p the meynes *theroff* is. ^q thei not is. ^r meddlid *togidre* is. ^s dwelle thei is. ^t thei is.

uerd. And the dou3ters of Salphaad
 11 diden, as to hem was comaundid. And
 Maala, and Thersa, and Egla, and Mel-
 cha, and Noha, weren weddid to the
 12 sones of the brother of her fader, of the
 meynee of Manasse, that was the sone
 of Joseph. And the^e possessioun that
 was to hem delyuerd, abood in the lynage
 and the meynee of the fader of hem.
 13 Thes ben the maundementis^f and domes,
 that the Lord comaundide bi the hoond
 of Moyses, to the sones of Yrael, in the
 wijlde feeldis of Moab, vpon Jordan,
 azens Jericho.

Lord. And the dou3tris of Salphaat diden,
 as it was comaundid to hem. And Maala, 11
 and Thersa, and Egla, and Melcha, and
 Noha, weren weddid to the sones of her
 fadris brother, of the meynee of Ma- 12
 naasses, that was 'the sone of Joseph^u,
 and the possessioun that was 3ouun to
 hem, dwellide in the lynage and meynee^v
 of her fadir. These ben the comaunde- 13
 mentis^w and domes^x, whiche the Lord
 comaundide, bi the hond of Moyses, to
 the sones of Israel, in the feeldi places of
 Moab, aboue Jordan, azens Jericho.

*Here endith the book of Numeri and
 nowe bygynneth the book of Deutronomy^g.*

*Here eendith the book of Numery, and
 bigynneth the book of Deutronomy^g.*

^e to the ABCDFH. ^f comaundementis A. ^g Here endith N. and here bigynneth Deutronomy D. Here
 endith N. and biginneth Deutronomy E. Here eendith the bok of N. F.

^u Josepus sone I. ^v in the meynee is. ^w heestis is. ^x the domes is. ^y From BDR. Here endith N.
 and here bigynneth Deutronomij CFW. Heere endith N. and bigynneth a Prolog on Deutronomy G. Heere
 endith N. and bigynnith Deutronomye I. Heere endeth the book of Noumbre and the lawe, se now Deutro-
 nomy K. Here endith the book of N. and here bigynneth the prologe on Deutronomye MN. Here endith
 N. and bigynneth the book of Deutronomy OX. Here eendith N. and Deutronomij sueth S. No final rubric
 in AELPQT.

DEUTERONOMY.

[*Prologue on the book of Deuteronomy.*]

IN this book of Deutronomye ben contened the wordis whiche Moises spak to al Israel, in the wilderness ouer Jordan, and declaride to hem the lawe; and schewide to hem, what goodis scholden bifalle to hem, if thei kepten the lawe, and also what yuels scholden bifalle to hem, if thei forsoken the lawe, and wurschipiden alien goddis, and the blessingis with whiche thei scholden be blessid, that kepten the lawe, and also alle the cursis bi whiche thei scholden be cursid, that breken the lawe. He delyuerede also Josue, the sone of Non, to hem, to be her leder, as he hadde be, and to departe to hem the lond of Canaan, and to counseile the Lord for hem, by Eleasar, prest. And Moises blesside the peple, and wente in to the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Phasga, and the Lord schewide to him the lond, which he hadde bihote to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, her fadris; but Moises passide not Jordan, for he hadde wraththid the Lord in desert, and Moises diede there in the hil, and the Lord biriede him, and no man knew³ his sepulcre^a.

Here [begynneth] the bok of Deutronomie^a.

CAP. I.

¹ THES ben the wordis that Moises spak to al Yrael, bi^zonde Jordan, in the wijld feeldi wildernes, azens the reed see, bytwix^b Pharan and Tophel and Laban and Asseroth, where is mych thing of ²gold, bi enleuen days fro Oreb bi the wey of the hil of Seyr, vnto Cades Barne. ³The fourteenth^e 3eer, the enleuenth^{bb} moneth, the first day of the moneth, Moyses spak to the sones of Yrael alle thingis that the Lord hadde comaundid ⁴to hym that he shulde seye to hem, after that he smoot Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, that dwellid^c in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwellid in Asseroth

Here bigynneth Deutronomy^b.

CAP. I.

THESE ben the wordis whiche^c Moyses ¹spak to al Israel ouer^d Jordan, in the wilderness^e of the feeld, azens the reed see, bitwix Pharan and Tophel and Laban and Asseroth, where is ful myche gold, by enleuene daies^f fro Oreb bi the weie of ²the hil of Seir, til to Cades Barne. In the ³fortithe 3eer, in the enleuenth monethe, in the firste dai of the monethe, Moises spak to the sones of Israel alle thingis whiche the Lord commandide to hym that he schulde seie to hem, after that he smoot^g ⁴Seon, kyng^h of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon, and Og, the kyng of Basan, that dwelide in Asseroth and in Edray,

^a From F. *Deutronomii* B. No initial rubric in ACDEH but only running title. ^b bytwene BDEFH. betwe c. ^{bb} enleueth A. ^c dwellid A.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^b From LP. *Deutronomii* E. No initial rubric in the other Mss. ^c that I. ^d bi^zonde is. ^e deseert is. ^f daies iurney is. ^g had smyte I. or killid I marg. or killid s. ^h the kyng is.

5 and in Edray, bizonde Jordan, in the loond of Moab. And Moyses biganne to opne the lawe, and seie, The Lord oure God hath spoke to vs in Oreb, seiynge, It suffisith to 3ow that in this hil 3e han dwelt; turneth azen, and cometh to the hil of Amorreis, and to other that there ben next, feeldi, and hilli, and the more lower places azens the south; and to the loond biside the brenk of the see of Chananees, and of Libany, vnto the greet flood of Eufraten. Loo! he seith, I haue take it to 3ow; goo 3e yn, and weelde 3e it, vpon the which the Lord hath sworn to 3oure fadres Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he 3yue it to hem, and to the seed of hem after hem. And I haue seid to 3ow in that tyme, I may not aloone susteyne 3ow, for the Lord 3oure God hath multiplied 3ow, and 3e ben many as the sterres of heuene; the Lord God of oure^c fadris adde to this noumbre many thowsandis, and blesse to 3ow, as he hath spokun. Y may not alone 3oure nedis susteyn, and birthen^d, and stryues; 3yue 3e of 3ow wyse men, and herti, and^{dd} whos conuersacioun be preued in 3oure lynagis, that I putte hem to 3ow princes. Than 3e answerden to me, A good thing it is that thou wolt doon. And I took of 3oure lynagis wise men, and noble; and I haue ordeynd hem princes, and tribunes, and centuriouns, and quynquagenaryes, and denes, that techen 3ow alle thingis. And I haue comaundide to hem, seiynge, Here 3e hem, and that is rijt-wize demeth, whether he be cyteseyn, or pilgrime. Noon shal be distaunce of persones; so the litil 3e shulen here as the more, ne 3e shulen accept eny mannus persone, for the dome of God it is. And if eny thing hard to 3ow were seen, tellith to me, and I shal here. And I

ouerⁱ Jordan, in the lond of Moab. And Moyses bigan to declare^k the lawe, and to seie, Oure Lord God spak to vs in Oreb,⁶ and seide, It suffisith to 3ou that 3e han dwellid in this hil; turne 3e azen, and come 3e to the hil of Amorreis, and to othere placis that ben next it^l; to^m placesⁿ of feeldis, and of hillis, and to lowere places azens the south, and bisidis the brenke of the see, to the lond of Cananeys, and of Liban, 'til to the greet flood^o Eufrates. Lo, 'he seith^p, Y haue 3oue⁸ to 3ou^q; entre 3e, and 'welde 3e^r 'that lond^s on^t which the Lord swoor to 3oure fadrys, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, that he schulde 3yue it^u to hem, and to her seed after hem. And Y seide to 3ou in that time, Y may⁹ not aloone susteyne^v 3ou, for 3oure Lord God hath multiplied 3ou, and 3e ben ful many to dai, as the sterres of heuene; the Lord God of 3oure fadris adde^w to this noumbre many thowsyndis, and blesse^x 3ou, as he spak^{xx}. Y may not aloone susteyne^y 3oure causis, and birthun^z, and stryues; 3yue 3e of 3ou men wise 'in dyuyn thingis^a,¹³ and witti 'in mennus thingis worthi to be don^b, whose conuersacioun is preued in 3oure lynagis, that Y sette hem princes to 3ou. Thanne 3e answeriden to me, The thing is good which^c thou wolt do. And Y took of^d 3oure lynagis men wise^e and noble^f, 'in vertues and kyn^g; and Y ordeynede hem^h princis, tribunesⁱ, and centuriouns, and^k quynquagenaries, and denys, whiche schulden teche 3ou all thingis. And Y comaundide to hem, and seide,¹⁶ Here 3e hem^l, and deme 3e that that is iust, whether he^m be a citeseyn, whetherⁿ a pilgrym. No difference schal be^o of persones; 3e schulen here so a litil man, 'that is, pore^p, as a greet man, nether 3e schulen take^q the persone of ony man, for it is the doom of God. That^r if^s ony thing

† that is, he
bihizt stide-
fastli is.

^c 3our c. ^d birthen BCDEFH. ^{dd} Om. BCDE.

ⁱ bizonde is. ^k opene is. ^l to it is. ^m and to i. ⁿ the places i. ^o vnto is. ^p seith the Lord s. ^q 3ou that lond i. this lond s. ^r haue it in possessioun i. welde 3e it s. ^s Om. is. ^t vpon s. ^u that lond is. ^v susteyne or gouerne s. ^w adde he s. ^x blesse he is. ^{xx} hath seid is. ^y susteyne or bere s. ^z 3oure chargis i. 3oure birthen s. ^a in dyuininges ELP. Om. iow. ^b Om. imosw. ^c that is. ^d in s. ^e wise in vertues s. ^f noble in kyn s. in vertues i marg. ^g Om. is. ^h hem to be 3oure s. ⁱ 3oure tribunes s. ^k Om. i. ^l the puple is. ^m he that 3e deme s. ⁿ or i. ^o be in dome s. ^p Om. i. ^q take hede to s. ^r That that 3e deme s. ^s i^c t^lnt s.

comaundide alle thingis that 3e shulden
 19 doo. And goon forth fro Oreb, we pass-
 iden bi feerful deseert and moost wilder-
 nes, that 3e han seen, bi the weye of the
 hil of Amorrei, as the Lord 3oure God
 hath comaundide to 3ow. And whanne
 20 3e weren comen into Cades Barne, Y
 seide to 3ow, 3e ben comen to the hil of
 Amorrei, that the Lord oure God is to
 21 3yuyng^f to vs; looke the loond that the
 Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee; and sty
 vp, and weelde it, as the Lord oure God
 hath spoken to thi fadris; nyl thow
 22 drede, ne eny thing be agast. And 3e
 comen to me alle, and seiden, Sende we
 men, that biholden the loond, and tellen
 to vs bi what weie we shulden stye vp,
 23 and to what cytees goon. And whanne
 to me the word pleside, Y sente of 3ow
 24 twelue men, eche by^g her lynagis. The
 whiche whanne thei weren goon, and
 hadden stied vp into the hillis, thei camen
 into the valeye of Clustre; and the loond
 25 biholdid^g, takynge of the fruytis of it,
 that thei myzten shewe the plenteuoste,
 thei brouzten to vs, and seiden, Good is
 the loond that the Lord oure God is to
 26 3yuyng^h to vs. And 3e wolden not stye
 vp, but mysbileuynge to the word of the
 27 Lord oure God, 3e grutchiden in 3oure
 tabernaclis, and seiden, The Lord hatith
 vs, and therefore he hath ladde vs out of
 the loond of Egipte, that he take vs in
 the hoond of Amorrei, and doo away.
 28 Whether shulen we stie vp? the messan-
 geris han feerde oure hertisⁱ, seiynge, The
 moost multitude is, and^k in stature more
 shapplych than we; greet citees, and in
 to heuene wallid; the sones of Enachym
 29 we han seen there. And I seide to 3ow,
 30 Wole 3e not be feryde, ne drede 3e; the

semeth hard to 3ou, telle 3e^t to me, and
 Y schal here^u. And^v Y comaundide^w alle 18
 thingis whiche 3e ouzten to do. Forsothe^x 19
 we^y zeden forth fro Oreb, and passiden bi
 a feerful^z deseert, and grettiste^a wildir-
 nesse, which^b 3e sien^c, bi the weye of the
 hil of Ammorrey^d, as oure Lord God^e co-
 maundide to vs. And whanne we hadden
 come in to Cades Barne, Y seide to 3ou, 20
 3e ben comen to the hil of Ammorrey,
 which 3oure Lord God schal 3yue to 3ou;
 se thou^f the lond which^g thi^h Lord God 21
 schal 3yue to thee; 'stie thouⁱ, and welde
 it, as oure Lord God spak to thi fadris;
 'nyle thou drede^l, nether 'drede thou^m in
 herteⁿ ony^o thing^p. And alle 3e^q nei3iden 22
 to me, and 3e seiden, Sende we men, that
 schulen biholde the lond, and telle^r to^s vs
 bi what weye we owen^t stie^u, and to
 whiche citees we owen to go. And 23
 whanne the word^v pleside to me[†], Y sente
 of 3ou twelue men, of ech lynage oon.
 And whanne thei hadden go^w, and hadden 24
 stied^x in to the hilli places, thei camen 'til
 to^y the valei of Clustre; and whanne thei
 hadden biholde the lond, thei token of the 25
 fruytis therof, to schewe the plentee^z, and
 brouzten^a to vs^b, and seiden, The lond is
 good which^c oure Lord God schal 3yue to
 vs. And 3e 'nolden stie^d, but 3e weren 26
 vnbeleueful to the word of oure Lord God.
 And 3e grutchiden in 3oure tabernaclis, 27
 and 3e seiden, The Lord hatith vs, and
 herfor he ledde vs out of the lond of E-
 gipt, that he schulde bitake vs in^e the
 hond of Ammorey, and schulde^f do awei
 vs^g. Whidur^h schulen we stieⁱ? the mes- 28
 sangeris maden^k aferd oure herte, and
 seiden, A^l grettiste^m multitudeⁿ is, and
 largere^o in stature than we; the citees
 ben greete, and wallid 'til to^p the^q heuene;

† pleside to me,
 that is, Y con-
 sentide for 3oure
 vnrestefulnesse.
 Lire here. c.

^f 3iue c. ^g of BCDEFH. ^g behelden B. ^h 3iue c. ⁱ herte CE. ^k Om. A.

^t 3e that is. ^u here it is. ^v and answer to 3ou and is. ^w comaundide to 3ou s. ^x Sothely is. ^y 3e i.
^z feereful is. ^a bi the grettiste is. ^b that is. ^c han sien is. ^d Ammorrey we passiden s. ^e Om. i.
^f thou, Israel is. ^g that is. ^h the is. ⁱ go thou vp i. stie thou vp. ^l drede thou not i.
^m Om. is. ⁿ thin herte is. ^o be thou ony is. ^p thing agast is. ^q heringe this s marg. ^r schul telle is.
^s Om. s. ^t owen to bc pr. m. iks. ^u wende vp i. stie vp thider s. ^v word of 3ou s. ^w gon forth i.
^x stied vp is. ^y vnto is. ^z plentee of it is. ^a thei brouzten tho fruytees is. ^b Om. i. ^c that is.
^d wolden not weende vp i. nolden stie vp thider s. ^e into s. ^f Om. i. ^g Om. plures. ^h so whidur i.
ⁱ weende vp i. stie vp s. ^k han maad is. ^l the s. ^m ful greet i. ⁿ multitude of puple ther is.
^o lengre is. ^p vnto is. to o sec. m. ^q Om. plures.

Lord God, that is oure ledere, for vs he
shal fȳte, as he hath doo in Egipte, alle
31 men seynge. And in wildernes, ȝe han
seen, the Lord thi God hath born thee,
as a man is wonyd to bere a litil child,
his sone, in alle weie bi the which ȝe han
goo, to the tyme that ȝe comen to this
32 place. And ȝit not thus forsothe ȝe
33 leeueden to the Lord ȝoure God, that
wente before ȝou in the weie, and hath
set the place in the^l whiche ȝe shulden
picche tentis, the nyȝt shewynge the
weie to ȝow bi fier, and the dai bi piler^m
34 of a clowde. And whanne the Lord
hadde herde the voyce of ȝoure wordis,
35 wrooth he swore, and seith, There shal
not se eny man of the men of this worst
generacioun the good loond, that vndur
36 ooth Y haue bihoot to ȝoure fadris, saue
Caleph, the sone of Jephone; he forsothe
shal se it, and to hym I shal ȝyue the
loond that he hath troden, and to his
37 sones, for he hath folwid the Lord. Ne
the indignacioun aȝen the puple is to be
meruelid, sith to me forsothe the Lord
wrooth for ȝow, seide, Ne thou shalt go
38 in thidir, but Josue, the sone of Nun, thi
seruaunt, he shal goo ynⁿ for thee; this
enfourme thou, and strengthe, that he
39 the loond bi lot dyuyde to Yrael. Ȝoure
litil children, of the^o whiche ȝe han seid,
that^p cheytif thei shulen be lad, and the
sones that to day of good and yuel vn-
known the distaunce, thei shulen goon
yn; and to hem Y shal ȝyue the loond,
40 and thei shulen weeld it. Ȝe forsothe
turneth aȝen, and goth thens into wilder-
41 nes, bi the weie of the Reed See. And
ȝe answerden to me, We han synned to
the Lord; we shulen stie vp, and fȳten,
as the Lord oure God hath comaundid.

we sien^r there the sones of Enachym, *that
is, giauntis*. And Y seide to ȝou, 'Nyle 29
ȝe^s drede^t 'with ynne^u, nether^v drede with-
outforth^w; the Lord God hym silf, which^x 30
is ȝoure ledere, schal fȳte for ȝou, as he
dide in Egipt, while alle men sien. And 31
ȝe^y sien^z in the^a wildirnesse, thi Lord God
bar^b thee, as a man is wont to bere his
litil sone, in al the weie bi which ȝe ȝeden
til ȝe camen to this place. And sotheli 32
nether so^c ȝe bileueden to ȝoure Lord God,
that ȝede bifor ȝou in the weie, and me- 33
suride the place in which ȝe^d ouȝten to^e
sette tentis^f, and schewide^g in nyȝt^h theⁱ
weie to ȝou bi fier, and in dai^k bi a^l piler
of cloude^m. And whanne the Lord hadde 34
herd the vois of ȝoure wordisⁿ, he was
wrooth, and swoor^o, and seide, Noon of 35
the men of this werste generacioun schal
se the good lond, which^p Y bihiȝte vndur
an^q ooth to ȝoure fadris, outakun Caleph[†], 36
the sone of Jephone; for^r he schal se it,
and Y schal ȝyue to hym the lond on^s
which he trad^t, and to hise sones, for he
suede the Lord. Nether the indignacioun^u 37
aȝens the puple is wondirful^v, sithen the
Lord was wrooth also to me for ȝou, and
seide, Nether thou schalt entre thidur, but 38
Josue, the sone of Nun, thi mynystre^w,
he schal entre^x for thee; excyte^y and
strengthe^z thou^a him^{aa}, and he schal de-
parte the lond bi lot to Israel. Ȝoure litte 39
children, of whiche ȝe seiden, that thei
schulden be led prisoneris, and the sones
that kunnen^b not to dai the diuersite of
good and of yuel, thei schulen entre^c; and
Y schal ȝyue to hem the lond, and thei
schulden welde it. Sotheli turne ȝe aȝen, 40
and go ȝe in to the^d wildirnesse, bi the
weie of the Reed See. And ȝe answeriden 41
to me, We synned^e to the Lord; we

† outakun Ca-
leph and ou-
takun Josue
and Leuytis
and children
not of xx. ȝeer.
Lire here. c.

^l Om. c. ^m the piler CE. ⁿ yn thidir A. ^o Om. c. ^p Om. A.

^r sien thei seiden s. ^s haue ȝe no i. ^t herof haue drede s. ^u Om. i. with ynne ȝou s. ^v ne i. ^w be
ȝe agast is. drede ȝe without forth x sec. m. ^x that is. ^y ȝe also i. ^z sien the same goodnesse of the
Lord. ^a Om. is. ^b Israel bar s. ^c so God doinge to ȝou s. ^d thei go. ^e Om. BC. ^f the tentis i.
ȝoure tentis s. ^g he schewide is. ^h the nyȝt is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k the dai is. ^l the is. ^m a clowde is.
ⁿ wordis, misbileynge to him and grucching s. ^o he swoor is. ^p that is. ^q Om. is. ^r forsothe is.
^s vpon is. ^t hath troden is. ^u Lordis indignacioun is. ^v to be merueilid is. ^w seruaunt is. ^x entre
into that lond s. ^y enforme thou Josue is. in my drede s marg. ^z in my loue s marg. ^a Om. i.
^{aa} Om. s. ^b knowen is. ^c entre thidre i. entre into that lond s. ^d Om. plures. ^e han synned is.

And whanne 3e, tauzt in armes, wolden
 42 goo into the hil, the Lord seith to me,
 Sey thou to hem, Wole 3e not stie vp, ne
 fizte; forsothe Y am not with 3ow, lest
 43 3e fallen before 3oure enemyes. I spak,
 and 3e herden not, but contrariynge to
 the heest of the Lord, and bolnyng bi
 44 pride, 3e stieden vp into the hil. And so
 Amorre gon out, that dwelt in the hillis,
 and azen comynge pursuede vs, as been
 ben^q wont to be pursued, and slegen
 45 doun fro Seyr vnto Horma. And whanne
 turned azen 3e wepten before the Lord,
 he herde 3ow not, ne to 3our voys wolde
 46 assent; 3e seeten therfor in Cades Barne
 nyche tyme.

CAP. II.

1 And goon forth thens, we comen into
 wildernes that ledith to the Reed See, as
 the Lord seide to me; and we enuy-
 2 rounden the hil of Seyr long tyme. And
 3 the Lord seide to me, Suffice it to 3ow
 to goon about this hil; goo 3e azens the
 4 north. And to the puple comaund, sei-
 ynge, 3e shulen passe bi the coostis of
 3oure britheren, the sonen of Esau, that
 dwellen in Seyr, and thei shulen drede
 5 3ow. Se 3e therfor bisilych, that 3e ben
 not meued azens hem; ne forsothe I shal
 3eue to 3ow of the loond of hem as
 myche as the stap of a foot may treede,
 for into the possessioun of Esau Y haue
 6 3yue the hil of Seyr. Meetis 3e shulen
 bigge^r of hem for money, and eten; wa-
 ter bouzt 3e shulen drawe, and drynke.
 7 The Lord thi God hath blessid to thee
 in al the werk of thin hoondes; he hath
 knownn thi weie, what maner wise thou
 hast passid this greet wildernes, bi fourti

schulen stief, and we schulen fizte, as oure^g
 Lord God^h comaundide. And whanne 3eⁱ
 weren arayed with armeris, and 3eden
 'into^k the hil, the Lord seide to me, Seie⁴²
 thou to hem, 'Nyle 3e styel, nether fizte 3e,
 for Y am not with 3ou, lest 3e fallen bifor
 3oure enemyes. Y spak^m, and 3e herden⁴³
 not; but 3e 'weren aduersaries to the co-
 maundement of the Lord^o, and bolnden^p
 with prijde, and^q stieden^r in to the hil.
 Therfor Ammorrey 3ede^s out, that dwell-⁴⁴
 ide in the hillis, and he cam azens 3ou,
 and pursuede 3ou, as bees ben wont to
 pursue^t, and killide^u fro^v Seir til^w Horma^x.
 And whanne 3e turneden^y azen, and wepten⁴⁵
 bifor the Lord, he herde not 3ou, nether
 wolde^z asente^{zz} to 3oure voys; therfor 3e⁴⁶
 saten[†] in Cades Barne bi myche tyme.

† In Ebreu it
 is thus, and 3e
 saten in Cades
 bi many daies,
 bi the daies in
 whiche 3e saten
 in othere dwell-
 ingis. c.

CAP. II.

And we^a 3eden forth fro thennus, and I
 camen in to the wildirnesse^b that ledith
 to the Reed See, as the Lord seide to me;
 and we cumpassiden^c the hil of Seir in
 long tyme. And the Lord seide to me,²
 It sufficith to 3ou to cumpasse^d this hil; go³
 3e azens the north. And comaunde thou to⁴
 the puple, and seie^e, 3e schulen passe bi
 the termes[†] of 3oure britheren, the sonen of
 Esau, that dwellen in Seir, and thei schu-
 len drede 3ou. Therfor se 3e diligentli^f,⁵
 that 3e be not moued azens hem; for Y
 schal not 3yue to 3ou of the^g land 'of hem^h
 as myche as the steppe of o foot may
 trede, for Y 3afⁱ the hil of Seir in to the
 possessioun of Esau. 3e schulden bie of⁶
 hem metis for money, and 3e schulenk^k ete;
 3e^l schulden drawe, and drynke watir
 bouzt. Thi Lord God blesside^m thee in al⁷
 the werkⁿ of thin hondis; he knewe^o thi
 weye, hou thou passidist^p this moste wil-
 dirnesse, bi fourti 3eer; and thi Lord God

† bi the termes,
 that is, ny3 the
 termes *Lire*
 here. c.

q beth E. r bie c.

^f wende vp i. stie vp s. ^g 3oure x. ^h Om. k. ⁱ we G. ^k to A. ^l weende 3e not vp i. nyle 3e styel
 vp s. ^m this to 3ou s marg. ⁿ herden me is. ^o contrariynge the Lordis heestis is. ^p bolnyng is.
^q Om. is. ^r 3eden vp i. stieden vp s. ^s wenten i. ^t hem that anoie hem s marg. ^u he killide i. Am-
 morrei killide s. ^v 3ou doun fro is. ^w til to BEGLP. vnto is. ^x Horma pursuyng 3ou s. ^y turneden
 hoom s. ^z he wolde i. ^{zz} ansente A. ^a 3e s. ^b desert s. ^c 3eden aboute is. ^d go aboute is. ^e seie
 to hem is. ^f bisily is. ^g her is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ haue 3ouen is. ^k Om. ikoqrstwx. ^l and 3e k. ^m hath
 blesside is. schal blesse m. ⁿ werkis m. ^o hath knowe is. ^p hast passid is.

zeer, the Lord thi God dwellynge with
 8 thee, and no thing failed to thee. And
 whanne we hadden passid bi oure bri-
 theren, the sones of Esau, that dwelliden
 in Seyr, bi the feeldi weie fro Elath, and
 fro Asiongaber, we camen to the weie
 9 that ledith into deseert^q of Moab. And
 the Lord seide to me, Fize thou not azens
 Moabites, ne go thou in azens hem to
 bateyl; forsothe I shal not 3yue to thee
 eny thing of the loond of hem, for to the
 sones of Loth Y haue take Ar into pos-
 10 sessioun. Emyn weren the first dwellers
 of it, a greet puple, and a stroong, and
 11 so hi3e, that of Enachym lynage as
 geauntis thei ben trowed, and weren lik
 of the sones of Enachym; therfor Moab-
 12 ites clepen hem Emyn. In Seyr forsothe
 rather dwelten Horrey, the whiche put
 out and doon awei, the sones of Esau
 dwelliden, as Yrael dide in the loond of
 his possessioun, that the Lord 3af to hym.
 13 Thanne arysynge, that we my3ten passe
 the streem of Zareth, we camen to it.
 14 Forsothe the tyme, in the which we
 wenten fro Cades Barne vnto the pass-
 ynge of the streem of Zareth, was of eizt
 and thretti 3eer, to the tyme that al the
 congregacioun of men of bateyl weren
 wastid fro the tentis, as the Lord swore;
 15 whos hoond was azens hem, that thei
 16 dien fro the myddil of the tentis. For-
 17 sothe aftir that alle the^s fizters fellen, the
 18 Lord spak to me, sciynge, Thou shalt
 passe to day the coostis of Moab, the
 19 citee, Ar bi name; and comynge ny3 into
 the side coostis of the sones of Amon,
 be war lest thou fize azens hem, ne be
 thou meued to batayl; forsothe Y shal
 not 3eue to thee of the loond of the sones
 of Amon, for to the sones of Loth I haue^t
 20 3eue it into possessioun. The loond of
 geauntis it is holdun, and in it sum tyme
 dwelten geauntis, whom the Ammonytes

dwelide with thee, and no thing failide to
 thee. And whanne we hadden passid bi^s
 oure britheren, the sones of Esau, that
 dwelliden in Seir, bi the weie of the feeld
 of Elath, and of Asiongaber, we camen to
 the weie that ledith in to deseert^q of Moab.
 And the Lord seide to me, Fize thou not⁹
 azens Moabitis, nether bigyn thou batel
 azens hem, for Y schal not 3yue to thee
 ony thing of the^r lond^o of hem^s, for Y 3af^t
 Ar in to possessioun to the sones of
 Loth^u. Emyn, *'that is, griseful men'*^v, 10
 weren first^w dwelleris therof, a greet pu-
 ple, and strong^x, and so hi3, that thei weren
 bileued as^y giantis, of the generacioun of 11
 Enachym, and thei weren lik^z the sones
 of Enachym; forsothe^a Moabitis^b clepen
 hem Emyn. Forsothe^c Horreis dwelliden 12
 bifore in Seir, and whanne thei weren put
 out, and weren^d doon away, the sones of
 Esau^e dwelliden *there*, as Israel dide in
 the lond of his possessioun, which^f the
 Lord 3af to hym. Therfor we riseden^g, 13
 that we schulden passe the stronde of Za-
 red, and camen^h to it. Sotheli the tyme 14
 in whiche we 3eden fro Cades Barne 'til
 toⁱ the passynge of the stronde of Zared,
 was of eizte and thretti 3eer, til al the
 generacioun of 'men fizteris^k was wastid
 fro the castels^l, as the Lord hadde^m swore;
 whos hond was azens hem, that thei schul- 15
 den perische fro the myddis of the castels.
 Forsotheⁿ after that alle the fizteris felden^o 16
 down, the Lord spak to me, and seide, 17
 - Thou schalt passe to dai the termes^p of 18
 Moab, the cytee, Ar bi name, and thou 19
 schalt^q nei3 in^r the ny3^s coost^t of the sones
 of Amon; be thou war that thou fize not
 azens hem, nether^u be moued^v to batel; for^w
 Y schal not 3yue to thee of the lond of the
 sones of Amon, for Y 3af^x it to the 'sones
 of Loth^y in to possessioun. It is arettid^z 20
 the lond of giauntis, and giauntis enhabit-
 iden^a therynne sumtyme, whiche^b giauntis^c

^s Om. A. ^t ha c.

^q the deseert is. ^r her is. ^s Om. i. ^t haue 3ouen is. ^u Loth sones s. ^v Om. DIORT *sec. m. w.*
^w the first i. ^x a strong is. ^y to be as is. ^z in griselynesse s *marg.* ^a sothely is. ^b men of Moab is.
^c sothely is. ^d Om. is. ^e Esau sones s. ^f that is. ^g risen vp is. ^h we camen is. ⁱ vnto is. ^k fizt-
 inge men is. ^l her tentis is. ^m hath i. ⁿ her tentis. Sothely is. ^o hadden falle is. ^p coostus is.
^q schalt not *ELPX sec. m.* ^r into is. ^s Om. is. ^t coostus is. ^u ne i. ^v thou mouid s. ^w forsothe is.
^x haue 3ouen is. ^y Loth sones s. ^z holde is. ^a dwelliden is. ^b the whiche i. ^c Om. i.

21 clepen Zoumym; myche puple, and greet,
and of feyre lengthe, as Enachym, whom
the Lord dide away fro the face of hem,
22 and made hem to dwelle for hem, as he
dide to the sonnes of Esau, that dwellen^u
in Seyr, doynge away Horreis, and the
loond of hem to hem takynge, the which
thei weelden vnto the tyme that is nowe.
23 Forsothe Eueos, that dwellen in Asserym
vnto Gazam, men of Capadoce putten
out; the whiche goon out fro Capadoce,
diden hem away, and dwelliden for hem.
24 Ryse 3e, and passith the streem of Ar-
non; loo! Y haue takun in thin hoond
Seon, the kyng of Esebon, and^v Amor-
reis^w; and the loond of it bigynne to take
possessioun, and doo azens hym batayle.
25 To day Y shal bigynne to sende drede
and thi feerde into puplis that dwellen
vndur al heuen, that thi name herd, thei
dreden, and bi maner of wymmen berynge
child thei bigynnen to tremble, and with
26 sorwe biholden. Y sente^x therfore mes-
sangeris fro the wildernes of Cademoch
to Seon, the kyng of Esebon, bi pesible
27 wordis, seiynge, We shulen passe bi thi
loond, the comoun weye we shulen goo;
we shulen not goo aside, ne to the ryzt
28 ne to the left. Lyuelodis bi prijs sel to
vs, that we eeten; water for money 3if,
and so we shulen drynke. Oonlich is,
that thow graunte to vs passyng forth,
29 as the sonnes of Esau diden, that dwellen
in Seyr, and Moabitis, that dwellen in
Ar, to the tyme that we comen to Jor-
dan, and passe to the loond that the Lord
30 oure God is to 3yuyng^y to vs. And
Seon, the kyng of Esebon, wolde not
3yue to vs passyng; for the Lord, thi
God, inwardly hardide the spirite of hym,

Amonytis^d clepen Zonym; a myche puple²¹
and greet^e, and of noble^f lengthe, as Ena-
chym, whiche the Lord dide away fro the^g
face of hem^h, and made hem to dwelleⁱ for²²
'tho *giauntis*^k, as he dide to^l the sonnes of
Esau, that dwellen^m in Seire, 'and dideⁿ
awai^o Horreis, and 3af^p to hem the^q lond
'of Horreis', which^s '*the sonnes of Esau*^t
welden 'til in to present^u tyme^v'. Also²³
men of Capadocie puttiden out Eueys,
that dwelliden in Asseryn, 'til to^w Gaza;
which^x 3eden out fro Capadocie, and diden^y
away Eueis, and^z dwelliden^a for hem.
Rise 3e, and 'passe 3e^b the stronde of Ar-
24 non; lo! Y haue bitake in 'thin hond^c
Seon, king^d of Esebon, of Amorreis; and
his lond bigynne thou 'to welde, and
smyte thou batel^e azens him^f. To dai Y²⁵
schal bigynne^g to sende thi drede^h and
strengtheⁱ in to puplis^k that dwellen vndir
al heuene, that whanne thi name is herd,
thei drede, and tremble bi the maner of
wymmen trauelynge of child, and 'be
holdun^l with sorewe. Therfor^m Y sente²⁶
messengeris fro the wildirnesse of Cade-
moch to Seon, kyng of Esebon; and Yⁿ
seide^o with pesible wordis, We^p schulen²⁷
passe thorou thi lond, we schulen go in
the comyn weie; we schulen not bowe
nether to the ryzt side, nether¹ to the left
side. Sille thow^r metis^s 'to vs^t for prijs,²⁸
that we ete; 3if thow^u watir for money,
and so we schulen drynke. Oneli it is^v
that thou graunte passage to vs, as the²⁹
sonnes of Esau diden^w, that dwellen^x in
Seir, and as^y Moabitis^z *diden*^a, that dwellen
in Ar, til we comen to Jordan, and passen
to the lond which^b oure Lord God schal
3yue to vs^c. And Seon, kyng^d of Esebon,³⁰
nolde^e 3yue passage^f 'to vs^g; for^h thi Lordⁱ

^u dwelten c. ^v Om. E. ^w of Amorreis CE. ^x sende E. ^y 3iue c.

^d men of Amon is. ^e a greet is. ^f faire is. ^g her s. ^h Amonytis is. ⁱ dwelle there is. ^k hem i.
^l of r. ^m dwelliden cis. ⁿ doynge is. ^o aweifro hem is. ^p takinge i. he 3aue s. ^q her i. ^r Om. i.
^s that i. which hond s. ^t Esaus sonus i. ^u vnto this i. vnto the s. ^v tyme that is now s. ^w vnto is.
^x the which i. ^y thei diden is. ^z and thei i. ^a dwelliden there is. ^b passeth i. *seith the Lord s marg.*
^c thi power is. ^d the king is. ^e and take possessioun ther ynne, and make batail is. ^f the king of
Esebon s. ^g *seith the Lord s marg.* ^h drede Israel s. ⁱ thi feere is. ^k the puplis is. ^l thei ben
holdun i. the shulen beholden s. ^m *seith Moises s marg.* ⁿ Om. s. ^o seide to him s. ^p we Israel s.
^q ne s. ^r thou vs s. ^s mete i. ^t Om. s. ^u thou vs is. ^v *that we axen of thee s marg.* ^w diden graunte
to vs s. ^x dwelliden l. ^y Om. plures. ^z the Moabitis is. ^a Om. i. ^b that is. ^c *We axen to passe bi*
thi coostis s marg. ^d the kyng is. ^e wolde not i. ^f vs passyng i. passinge s. ^g Om. i. ^h for the
Lord IKOQRTWX. ⁱ Om. IKOQRTWX.

and azen festnede the herte of hym, that
so he were take into thin hoondis, as
31 now thou seest. And the Lord seide to
me, Loo! Y haue begunne to take to thee
Seon, and the loond of hym; bigynne to
32 weelde it. And Seon goon out to mete
with vs, with al his puple, to the batayle
33 in Jasa. And the Lord oure God took
hym to vs, and we han smyten hym, with
34 his sones, and al his puple. And alle the
cytees in that tyme we token, sleyn the
dwellers of hem, ^{men}, and ^{wymmen}, and
children; we laften not in hem eny thing,
35 out take beestys that camen into the
part of the praye takers, and spoylis of
36 the citees whiche we token. Fro Aroer,
that is vpon the brenke of the stream of
Arnon, fro the wallid town that in the
valeye is set, vnto Galaad, was no street
or cytee, that oure hoondis askapide. Alle
37 the Lord oure God took to vs; with oute
the loond of the sones of Amon, to the^a
which we comen not ny³, and alle that
liggen^b to the stream of Jeboch, and the
mounteyn citees, and alle the places fro
the^c whiche the Lord oure God hath de-
fendid^d vs.

CAP. III.

1 And so turned we stieden^e vp bi the
weye of Basan; and Og, the kyng of
Basan, wente out into azencomynge to
2 vs with his puple, to fize in Edray. And
the Lord seide to me, Ne drede thou
hym, for in thin hoond he is taak, with
al the puple, and his loond; and thou
shalt doo to hym as thou didist to Seon,
the kyng of Amorreis, that dwellid in
3 Esebon. The Lord oure God took also
thanne in oure hoondis Og, the kyng of
Basan, and al the puple of hym; and we
4 han smytun hym vnto the deeth, wast-
ynge alle the cytees of hym o tyme;

God^k made hard^l his spirit, and made sad^m
in yuel 'the herte of hymⁿ, that he schulde
be bitakun in to thin hondis, as thou seest
now^o. And the Lord seide to me, Lo, Y 31
bigan^p to^q bitake^r to thee Seon, and 'his
lond; bigynne thou to welde it. And 32
Seon zede out azens vs with al his puple
to batel in Jasa. And oure Lord God bi- 33
took hym to vs, and we han smyte hym
with hise sones, and al his puple. And 34
we token in that tyme alle the^s citees,
whanne the dwelleris of tho citees, men,
and wymmen, and children weren slayn;
we leften not in hem ony thing, outakun 35
beestis that camen^t in to the part of men
takyng preye, *and outakun* spuylis of the
cytees whiche we tokun. Fro Aroer, 36
which^u is on^v the brenke of the stronde
of Arnon, fro the town which^w is set in
the valey, 'til to^x Galaad, no town was
ether^y citee, that ascapide oure hondis.
Oure Lord God^z bitook alle to vs; outakun 37
the lond of the sones of Amon, to which^a
lond we neiziden not, and *outakun*^b alle
thingis that liggen to the stronde of Je-
both, and *outakun* the citees of the mun-
teyns, and alle places^c fro whiche oure
Lord God forbeed vs.

CAP. III.

And so we turneden, and stieden^d bi the
weie of Basan; and Og, the kyng of Ba-
san, zede out azens vs with his puple, to
fize in Edrai. And the Lord seide to me, 2
Drede thou not hym, for he is bitakun
in^e thin hond, with al his puple, and his
lond; and thou schalt do to hym, as thou
didist to Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that
dwellide in Esebon. Therfor oure Lord 3
God bitook in oure hondis also Og, kyng^f
of Basan, and al his puple; and we han
smyte hym 'til to^g deeth, and wastiden^h 4
alle theⁱ citees 'of him^k in o tyme; no
town^l was^m that ascapide vs; *'we destri-*

z Om. A. a Om. c. b lin c. c Om. c. d defenden D. e steyn D.

^k thi God, Israel s. ^l hath ynly hardid I. hath inwardli hardide s. ^m sad his herte is. ⁿ Om. is.
^o now that he is s. ^p haue bigunne is. ^q Om. x. ^r take A. ^s her is. ^t fellen is. ^u that is. ^v vpon is.
^w that is. ^x vnto is. ^y ne is. ^z Om. is. ^a the which I. ^b Om. I. ^c the places is. ^d zeden vp I.
stieden vp s. ^e in to is. ^f the kyng bis. ^g vnto s. ^h we wastiden is. ⁱ his is. ^k Om. is. ^l town
ther I. ^m was of his is.

there was no wallid town that vs myȝte askape; sexti citees, al the regioun of Argob, of the kyngdom of Og in Basan. Alle the cytees weren strengthid with moost hiȝe wallis, ȝatis, and barris; with outen townes vnnounbrable, that hadden no wallis. And we diden hem away, as we diden to Seon, the kyng of Esebon, destruyinge al citee, and men, and wymmen, and litil children; beestis forsothe and spuyles of the cytees we han frodrawen^f. And we han take that tyme the loond fro the hoond of two kyngis of Amorreis, that weren biȝonde Jordan, fro the stream of Arnon vnto the hil of Hermon, that Sydonys Saryon clepen, and Amoreis Sanyr; alle the cytees that ben set in pleyn, and al the loond of Galaad, and Basan, vnto Sewa and Edrai, the citees of the kyngdom of Og, in Basan. Oonli forsothe Og, the kyng of Basan, left of the stok of geantis; and the bedde of hym is shewid yren, that is in Rabath, of the sones of Amon, ten cubites hauynge of lengthe, and foure of brede, at the mesure of the cubite of mannus hoond. And the loond we weeldiden in that tyme, fro Aroer, that is vpon the breuk of the stream of Arnon, vnto the myddil part of the hil of Galaad; and the cytees of it Y haue ȝeuen to Ruben and Gad. Forsothe that ȝ other part of Galaad, and al Basan, of the kyngdom of Og, Y haue take to the half lynage of Manasse, al the regioun of Argob. Al Basan was clepid the loond of geantis. Jayr, the sone of Manasse, weeldide al the regioun of Argob, vnto the teermes of Gessuri, and Machati; and he cleep^h Basan bi his name, Anothiayr, that is, the towns of Jayr, vnto the day that is now. Forsothe to Machir Y haue ȝeue Galaad; and to the lynageⁱ of Ru-

edenⁿ sexti citees, al the cuntrei of Argob, of the rewme of Og in Basan. Alle the citees weren strengthid with hiȝest^o wallis, and with ȝatis and barris; with out townes vnnounbrable, that hadden not^p wallis. And we diden away thilke men, as we diden to Seon, kyng^q of Esebon; and we losten^r ech citee^s, and men^t, and wymmen^u, and litle children; forsothe^v we token bi prey⁷ beestis, and the^w spuylis of citees^x. And we token in that tyme the lond fro the hond of twey^y kyngis of Ammorreis, that weren biȝonde Jordan, fro the stronde of Arnon 'til to^z the hil of Hermon, 'which⁹ hil^a Sidonyes^b clepen Sarion, and Ammorreis clepen^c Sanyr. *We^d taken* alle the citees that weren set in the pleyn, and al the lond of Galaad, and of Basan, 'til to^e Selcha and Edray, citees of the rewme of Og, in Basan. For Og aloone, kyng^f of Basan, was left of the generacioun of giantis; and his yrun bed^g is schewid, which^h is in Rabathⁱ, of the sones of Amon, and hath^k nyne cubitis of lengthe, and foure cubitis of breede, at the mesure of a cubit of mannus^l hond. And we weeldiden^m in that tyme the lond, fro Aroer, whichⁿ is on^o the 'brynke of the stronde^p of Arnon, 'til to^q the myddil paart of the hil of Galaad; and Y ȝaf the^r citees 'of hym^s to Ruben and Gad^t. Forsothe^u Y ȝaf the tother part of Galaad, and al^v Basan, of the rewme of Og, to the half lynage of Manasses, and al the cuntrei of Argob. Al Basan was clepid the lond of giantis. Jair, 'sone of Manasses^w, weld-ide al the cuntrey of Argob, 'til to^x the lond of Gesuri and of Machati; and he clepide bi his name Basan Anothiair, that is, the townes of Jair, til in to present^y dai. Also Y ȝaf Galaad to Machir; and to the lynagis^z of Ruben and of Gad Y ȝaf the lond of Galaad, 'til to^a the strond of

^f fordrawen A. ^g the c. ^h clepede CDH. ⁱ lynagis BCDEH.

ⁿ Om. I. ^o most hiȝe I. ^p no is. ^q the kyng I. ^r destrieden is. ^s citee of that lond s. ^t the men is. ^u the wymmen I. ^v and is ^w Om. is. ^x the citees is. ^y the two I. ^z vnto is. ^a that I. ^b men of Sydone is. ^c clepen it is. ^d And we I. ^e vnto is. ^f the kyng is. ^g of cruel tourment s marg. ^h the which I. ⁱ citee s marg. ^k it hath is. ^l a mannus BIMNSWX. ^m hadden in possessioun I. ⁿ that is. ^o vpon is. ^p strondis brinke I. ^q vnto is. ^r his is. ^s Om. is. ^t to Gad I. ^u And is. ^v of is. ^w the sone of Manasses I. Manasses sone s. ^x vnto is. ^y this present is. ^z lynage A. ^a vnto is.

ben and Gad Y haue 3eue the loond of Galaad, vnto the streem of Arnon, half of the streem, and the ny3 coostis^k vnto the streem of Jeboch, that is the teerne 17 of the sones of Amon; and the pleyn of wildirnes, and Jordan, and teernes^l of Cenereth vnto the see of deseert, that is moost salt, to the rotis of the hil of 18 Phasga, azens the eest. And Y haue comaundid to 3ow in that tyme, seyynge, The Lord oure God 3yueth to 3ow this loond into herytage; fulspeed goo 3e before 3oure britheren, the sones of Yrael, 19 alle the stronge men, with outen wyues and litil children and beestis. I haue knowun forsothe that 3e han manye beestis, and in thes citees shulen abide, 20 the whiche Y 3af^m to 3ow, to theⁿ tyme that the Lord 3yue rest to 3oure britheren, as he hath 3yue to 3ow; and also that thei weelden the loond that he is to 3yuynge^o to hem, bizonde Jordan; thanne schal turne azen echon^p into his posses- 21 sioun, that Y haue 3eue to 3ow. To Josue forsothe in that tyme I haue comaundid, seiynge, Thin eyen han seen that the Lord oure God dide to thes two kyngis; so he shal do to al the rewmes, 22 to the whiche thou art to passynge^a; ne drede thou hem; the Lord oure God 23 shal fyt for us. And I preyede the Lord 24 in that time, seiynge, Lord God, thou hast^r bigunne to shewe to thi seruaunt thi mochilnes, and moost strong hoond, ne forsothe there is another God or in heuene or^s in erthe, that may doo thi werkis, and be comparysoun to thi 25 strengthe. I shal passe therfor, and se this best loond bizonde Jordan, and this 26 noble hil and Liban. And the Lord was wrooth to me for 3ow, ne herde me,

Arnon, the^b myddil of the stronde, and of^c the endis^d 'til to^e the stronde of Je- both, which^f is the terme of 'the sones of Amon^g. And Y 3af^h theⁱ pleyn of the^j 17 wilderness 'til to^k Jordan, and the termes of Cenereth 'til to^k the see of deseert, which^l see^m is moostⁿ salt^o, at the rotis of the hil of Phasga, azens the eest. And Y 18 comaundide to 3ou in that tyme, and seide, 3oure Lord God 3yueth to 3ou this lond in to erytage; alle 3e stronge men, with- 19 out wyues and litle children and beestis, be^p maad redi, and 'go 3e^q bifor 3oure brithren, the sones of Israel. For Y knowe that 3e han many beestis, and tho schulen dwelle in citees^r whiche^s Y 3af^t to 3ou, til 20 the Lord 3yue reste to 3oure brithren, as he 3af^u to^v 3ou, and *til* thei also welden the lond 'which *the Lord*^w schal 3yue to hem bizonde Jordan; thanne ech man^x schal turne azen in to his possessioun which^y Y 3af^z to 3ou. Also Y comaundid 21 to Josue in that tyme, and seide, Thin izen sien^a what thingis 3oure Lord God dide to these twei kyngis^b; so he schal do to alle rewmes^c, to whiche thou schalt go; drede thou not hem. And Y preiede the²² 23 Lord in that tyme, and seide, Lord God, 24 thou hast bigunne to schewe to^d thi seruaunt thi greetnesse, and strongeste^e hond, for noon other God is^f ether in heuene, ether in erthe, that mai do thi werkis, and may be comparisoun to thi strengthe. Therfor Y schal passe, and schal^g se this 25 beeste lond bizende Jordan, and this noble hil and Liban. And the Lord was wrooth 26 to me for 3ou, nethir he herde me, but seide^h to me, It suffisith to thee; speke thou no more of this thing to meⁱ. 'Stye 27 thou^k in to the hiznesse of Phasga, and caste aboute thin izen to the west, and

^k cooste BCDEH. ^l the teernes CE. ^m the which I 3aue B *pr. m.* the whiche I haue take B *sec. m. E.* that I haue take C. ⁿ that C. ^o 3euyne BCDHF. ^p eche C. ^q passe C. ^r hath AD *pr. m.* ^s ne or C.

^b and the is. ^c Om. is. ^d coostus is. ^e vnto is. ^f that is. ^g Amon sones s. ^h to hem the is. ⁱ Om. I. ^k vnto is. ^l the which I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ the moost is. ^o salt see is. ^p be 3e is. ^q goth is. ^r the citees is. ^s that is. ^t haue 3oue is. ^u hath 3ouen is. ^v rest to s. ^w that he I. that the Lord s. ^x man of 3ou s. ^y that is. ^z haue 3oue is. ^a han sien is. ^b *Seon and Og s marg.* ^c the rewmes is. ^d to me is. ^e thi ful strong I. ^f ther is is. ^g I schal is. ^h he seide is. ⁱ to passe ouer Jordan s marg. ^k Wende thou vp I. Stye thou vp s.

but seide to me, It sufficith to thee; na-
 27 more spek thou of this thing to me. Sty-
 vp to^{ss} the cop of Phasge, and thin eyen
 turn about^t to the west, and^{tt} north,
 south, and eest, and bihold; ne forsothe
 28 thou shalt passe this Jordan. Comaund
 to Josue, and strengthe hym, and com-
 fort; for he shal goo before this puple,
 and dyuyde to hem the loond that thou
 29 art to seyng. And we dwelliden in the
 valeye, azens the 'mawmet temple^u of
 Phegor.

CAP. IV.

1 And now, Irael, here the heestis and
 domys, that Y teche thee; that doynge
 them thou lyue, and goynge yn thou
 welde the loond that the Lord God of
 2 zoure fadres is to zeue to zow. Ze shulen
 not adde to the word that Y speke to
 zow, ne take away from it; kepe ze the
 heestis of the Lord zoure God, the whiche
 3 Y comaunde to zow. Zoure eyen han
 seen alle thingis that the Lord dide azens
 Belphegor; what maner wise he hath
 brusid down al the heriers of it, fro the
 4 myddil of zou. Forsothe ze that cleuen
 to the Lord zoure God, lyuen alle, to^v the
 5 day that is nowe. Ze witen that I tauzt
 zow heestis, and riztwisnesses^{vv}, as hath
 comaundid to me the Lord my God;
 so ze shulen doo hem in the loond that
 6 ze ben to weeldyng^w, and kepe and ful-
 fille in dede. Forsothe this is zoure wis-
 dam, and vndirstondyng before the pu-
 plys, that thei alle, herynge thes heestis,
 seyn, Loo! a wise puple and an vndir-
 7 stondyng! a greet folk of kynde! Ne
 there is other nation so greet, that hath
 goddis nei3yng to hem, as oure God is
 8 ny3 to alle oure holi preiers. What is
 forsothe other folk of kynde so noble,
 that hath ceremoyns, and ryztwis domys,

north, and south, and eest^l, and biholde,
 for thou schalt not passe this Jordan.
 Comaunde thou to Josue, and strengthe²⁸
 thou^m and coumforteⁿ hym; for he schal
 go bifore this puple, and he schal departe
 to hem the lond, which^o thou schalt se.
 And we dwelliden in the valey azens the²⁹
 temple of Phegor.

CAP. IV.

And now, thou Israel, here the co-
 1 maundementis^p and domes whiche Y teche
 thee, that thou do tho, and lyue, and that
 thou entre and welde the lond which^q the
 Lord God^r of zoure fadris schal 3yuc to
 zou. Ze shulen not adde to the word²
 which^s Y speke to zou^t†, nether ze shulen
 take awei 'fro it^u; kepe ze the comaunde-
 mentis^v of zoure Lord God, which^w Y
 comaunde^x to zou. Zoure izen sien^y alle³
 thingis whiche the Lord dide azens Bel-
 phegor; how he alto brak alle the^z wor-
 schiperis 'of hym^a fro the myddis of zou.
 Forsothe^b ze that cleuen^c to zoure Lord⁴
 God lyuen alle 'til in to present day^d. Ze⁵
 witen that Y tauzte zou the comaunde-
 mentis^e and riztfulnessis^f, as my Lord God
 comaundide to me; so ze shulen do tho^g
 in the lond whiche^h ze shulen welde, and⁶
 ze shulen kepeⁱ, and shulen^k fille^l in
 werk. For this^m is zoure wisdom[†] and
 vndurstondyng bifor pupilisⁿ, that alle men
 here these comaundementis^o, and seie, Lo!
 a wise puple^p and vnderstondyng^q! a
 greet folk^r! Noon other nacioun is so⁷
 greet^s, 'not in noumbre ether in bodili
quantite, but in dignite^t, that hath Goddis
 nei3yng to it silf, as oure God is redi to
 alle oure bisechyngis. For whi^u what⁸

† ze shulen
 not adde to the
 word etc. Here
 that adding is
 forbedun, that
 deproueth, ether
 peruertith the
 vndurstonding
 of the lawe;
 that adding,
 that declarith,
 ether makith
 cleer, is not for-
 bedun, bi this
 that is writun
 in xxiiij. c. of
 Ecci. in the
 name of wis-
 dom, ether of
 hooly scripture;
 Thei that de-
 claren me, schu-
 len haue ener-
 lastyng lyf.
Lire here. bc.
 ‡ wisdom, that
 is, saueri kun-
 nyng, that
 bringith in to
 the loue of God.
 bc. Sothely
 the wisdom of
 filosoforis
 brou3ten more
 to hiznesse and
 pride. *Lire*
here. c.

^{ss} Om. E. ^t thou about c. ^{tt} Om. D. ^u phane E pr. m. ^v vnto CE. ^{vv} riztwisnesse B. ^w welden c.

^l to the eest is. ^m thou him is. ⁿ coumfourte thou B. ^o that I. ^p heestis is. ^q that is. ^r Om. s.
^s that is. ^t fals vndirstonding s marg. ^u ther fro I. treu vndirstondinge s marg. ^v heestis is. ^w the
 which I. ^x comaundid cdf. ^y han sien is. ^z his is. ^a Om. is. ^b For is. ^c feithfully s marg. ^d vnto
 the day that is now is. ^e heestis is. ^f the riztwisnessis I. the witnessis s. ^g hem I. ^h that is. ⁱ kepe
 tho s. ^k Om. is. ^l fulfille hem is. ^m doinge s marg. ⁿ the puple I. peple s. ^o heestis is. ^p Om. I.
^q an vnderstondyng is. ^r folk in grace s. ^s greet in dignyte s. ^t Om. is. ^u Om. I. KQRST.

and al the lawe, that I purpose to day
 9 before 3oure eyen? Keep therfor thi silf,
 and thi soule bisilich; ne for3eet thow
 the wordis that thin eyen han seen, and
 ne falle thei out of thin herte, alle the
 dayes of thi lijf. Thow shalt teche hem
 10 thi sones, and thi sone^x sones; the day
 'the which^y thow stodist^z before the Lord
 thi God in Oreb, whanne to me spak the
 Lord, seiynge, Gedre to me the puple,
 that he here my wordis, and lerne to
 drede me al tyme that he lyueth in
 11 erthe, and teche he his sones. And 3e
 neizeden to the root of the hyl, that brent
 vnto heuene; and there weren in it derk-
 12 nessis, and clowde, and mystynes^a. And
 the Lord spak to 3ow fro the myddil of
 the fier; the voyce^b of the wordis of hym
 3e herden, and the forme out ry3t saw3
 13 3e not. And he shewide to 3ow his co-
 uenaunt, that he comaundide that 3e
 schulden doo, and the ten wordis, that he
 14 wroot in the two stonen tablis. And to
 me he comaundide in that tyme, that I
 schulde teche 3ow cerymoyns, and domes,
 that 3e owen to doo in the loond that 3e
 15 ben to weelden. Kepe 3e therfor bisiliche
 3oure soulis; 3e han not^c seen eny^d licke-
 nes, in the day that the Lord spak to
 16 3ou in Oreb, fro the myddil of fier; lest
 perauenture disseyued 3e maken to 3ow a
 graued^e liknes, other^f ymage of maal, or
 17 of^g femaal; liknes of alle beestis that
 ben vpon erthe, or of briddis vndur he-
 18 uene fleyng, and^h of crepyng beestis
 that meuen in the erthe, other of fisshis
 that vndir the erthe dwellen in watrys;
 19 lest perauenture the eyen reryd to he-
 uene, thou se the sunne, and the mone,
 and alle the sterris of heuene, and by
 error disseyued thow honoure hem, and

other folk is so noble, that it hath cery-
 monyes and iust domes, and al the lawe
 which^v Y schal 'sette forth^w to dai bifor
 3oure izen? Therfor^x kepe thi silf, and⁹
 thi soule bisili; for3ete thou not the wordis
 whiche thin izen sien^y, and falle tho^z not
 down fro thin herte, in alle the daies of thi
 lijf. Thou schalt teche tho thi sones and
 thi sones sones. *Telle thou^a* the day in¹⁰
 which thou stodist bifor thi Lord God in
 Oreb, whanne the Lord spak to me, and
 seide, Gadere thou the puple to me, that it
 here my wordis, and lerne^b for to drede
 me in al tyme in which it lyueth in erthe,
 and teche hise sones^c. And 3e neiziden^d¹¹
 to the 'roote of the hille^e, that brente 'til
 to^f heuene; and derknessis, and cloude^g,
 and myist weren therynne^h. And the¹²
 Lord spak to 3ou fro theⁱ myddis of fier^k;
 3e herden the vois of hise wordis, and
 outirli 3e sien no fourme^l. And he^m¹³
 schewide to 3ou his couenaunt, whichⁿ he
 comaundide, that 3e schulden do, and 'he
 schewide^o ten wordis, whiche he wroot in
 two tablis of stoon. And he comaundide¹⁴
 to me in that tyme, that Y schulde teche
 3ou cerymonyes^p and domes, whiche 3e
 owen to do in the lond whiche^q 3e schulen
 welde. Therfor kepe 3e bisili 3oure soulis^r;¹⁵
 3e sien not ony licnesse in the dai in which
 the Lord spak to 3ou in Oreb, fro the^s
 myddis of the fier; lest perauenture 3e be^t¹⁶
 disseyued and^u make^v to 3ou a grauun
 licnesse, ether an ymage of male^w, ether
 of^x female^y; a^z licnesse of alle beestis^a¹⁷
 that ben on^b erthe, ether of bridis fleyng
 vndur heuene, and^c of crepyng beestis¹⁸
 that ben moued in erthe^d, ether of fisshis
 that dwellen vndur the erthe in watris;
 lest perauenture, whanne thin izen ben¹⁹
 reisd to^e heuene, thou se the sonne, and

^x sonus CE. ^y that C. ^z stode C. ^a dasewynge E pr. m. ^b noyce AH. ^c Om. ABFH. ^d no B sec. m.
^e grauen C. ^f or C. ^g Om. C. ^h other E pr. m.

^v that is. ^w purpose to schewe is. ^x Therfor, Israel s. ^y han seen is. ^z thei is. ^a thou to hem is.
^b that it lerne is. ^c this drede s marg. ^d camen ni3 i. neiziden ni3 s. ^e hillus roote i. hil root s.
^f vnto is. ^g a cloude s. ^h in that hill is. ⁱ Om. is. ^k the fier is. ^l fourme or schapp is. text. of eny
 creaturus s marg. ^m the Lord is. ⁿ the which i. ^o Om. i. he schewide to 3ou s. ^p his cerymonyes s.
^q that i. ^r myndis is. ^s Om. is. ^t Om. i. hadden therbi ben s. ^u therbi i. ^v hadden maad is.
^w man is. ^x Om. kx. ^y womman is. ^z or a iks. ^a the beestis s. ^b vpon is. ^c either. ^d the
 erthe is. ^e vp to i. vp in os.

herye, the whiche of nouzt maad the Lord thi God, into seruyce to al folk of kynde, that ben vndur heuene. Forsothe the Lord took 3ow, and ladde 3ow oute^k fro the yren forneys of Egipte, that he haue a puple bi herytage, as it is in the day that is nowe. And the Lord was wrooth azens me, for 3oure wordis, and swore that I shulde not passe Jordan, ne goo into the best loond, that he is to 3yuyngel to 3ow. Loo! I dye in this erthe; I shal not passe Jordan; 3e shulen passe, and weelde the noble loond. Be war, lest eny tyme thou forzeete the couenaunt of the Lord thi God, that I made couenaunt with thee, and make to thee a^m grauedⁿ liknes of hem that the Lord defendide to make. For the Lord thi God fier wastynge is; a God gelows. If 3e geten sones, and sones sones, and dwelliden in the loond, and desseyued make to 3ow eny liknes, doynge yuel before the Lord 3oure God, that 3e^o terren^p hym to wraththe, witnesses Y inwardly clepe to day heuene and erthe, that soone 3e ben to perishen^q fro the loond, that, Jordan ouerpassid, 3e ben to weelden^r; 3e shulen not dwelle in it long tyme, but the Lord 3ou shal doo away, and scater into alle folkis of kynde, and 3e shulen dwelle fewe in the^s naciouns, to whiche the Lord is to lede^u 3ou. And there 3e shulen serue to goddis, the whiche bi hoond of men ben forgid^v of^w tree, and stoon, that seen not, ne heren, ne eten, ne smellen. And whanne thou sechist there the Lord thi God, thou shalt fynde hym; so neuerthelater^x that with al thin herte thou seche, and

moone^f, and alle the sterris of heuene, and be^g disseyued bi errour, and worschipe tho^h, 'bi outermere reuerenceⁱ, and onour^k, 'bi ynnere reuerence^l, 'tho thingis whiche^m thiⁿ Lord God made of nouzt, in to seruyce^o to^p alle folkis that ben vndur heuene. Forsothe^q the Lord took 3ou, and ledde out^r of the yrun furneys^s of Egipt, that he schulde haue a puple of^t eritage[†], as it is^u in 'present dai^v. And the Lord was wrooth azens me for 3oure wordis, and swoor^w that Y schulde not passe Jordan, and schulde^x not entre in to the beeste loond, which^y he schal 3yue to 3ou. Lo! Y die in this erthe^z; Y^a schal not passe Jordan; 3e schulen passe^b, and schulen^c welde the noble loond. Be thou^d war, lest ony tyme thou forzete the couenaunt of thi Lord God, which^e he made with thee, and lest thou make to thee a grauun licness of tho thingis whiche the Lord forbed^f to make. For thi Lord God is fier^g wastynge[†]; 'God, a feruent louyere^h. If 3e gendrenⁱ sones, and sones of sones, and 3e dwellen in the loond, and 3e^k be disseyued, and make to 3ou ony licnesse^l, and doen yuel bifor 3oure Lord God, that 3e terren hym to greet wrathe, Y clepe witnesses^m to dai heuene and erthe, 'that is, ech reasonableⁿ creature beyng^o in heuene and in erthe^p, that 3e schulen perische soone fro the loond, which^q 3e schulen welde, whanne 3e han passid Jordan; 3e schulen not dwelle^r long tyme therynne, but the Lord schal do away 3ou, and schal^s scater^t 'in to^u alle hethen men, and 3e schulen leue^v fewe among naciouns^w, to whiche^x the Lord schal lede 3ou. And there 3e schulen serue to goddis, that ben maad bi

† a puple of eritage, that is, cleuyng to him vnmouably; as eritage is possession vnmouable. Lire here. BC.

† fier wastinge, that is, punysching sharply, as fier among othere elements worchith more. Lire here. C.

^k Om. A. ^l 3iue c. ^m Om. H. ⁿ grauen c. ^o thei D. ^p tarre BDEFH. ^q perischynge E pr. m. ^r weeldynge E pr. m. ^s Om. C. ^u ledynge E pr. m. ^v enforgid c. ^w to BCDEFH. ^x nerthelater E.

^f the moone cis. ^g thou be is. ^h thilke thingis I. the creaturis s. ⁱ Om. I. bi outward reuerence s. ^k onour hem is. ^l Om. I. bi inward affeccioun s. ^m whiche thingis DMNORSTWX. thingis which GKQ. the whiche thingus I. ⁿ the c. ^o the seruyce is text. and not in to souereintee s marg. ^p of is. ^q For is. ^r 3ou out IKS. ^s or strong tribulacioun is. ^t bi IKSX. ^u shewid s marg. ^v the dai that now is is. ^w he swoor is. ^x that I schulde is. ^y that I. ^z lond is. ^a and A pr. m. ^b passe it is. ^c 3e schulen is. ^d 3e I. thou Israel s. ^e that is. ^f hath forboden thee is. ^g a fier is. ^h a gelous God is text. louyng feruently s marg. ⁱ geten I. ^k Om. I. 3if 3e s. ^l licnesse or ymage s. ^m witnesse A pr. m. cis. ⁿ vnreasonable DGQR pr. m. TX pr. m. ^o Om. N. ^p Om. I. ^q that I. ^r leue FKOQRTWX. liue ELPR. ether dwelle K marg. ^s he schal is. ^t scatre 3ou abrood I. scatre 3ou xs. ^u among I. ^v dwelle is. ^w the naciouns s. ^x the whiche I.

30 with al the tribulacioun of thi soule. After that thee han foundun alle thingis that ben before seid, forsothe the last tyme thou shalt turne azen to the Lord thi God, and thou shalt here the voyce
31 of hym. For a mercyable God the Lord thi God is; he shal not leue thee, ne vtterlich doo awey, ne he shal forȝete the couenaunt in the which he swore to thi
32 fadris. Ask thou of the oold dayes that weren before thee, fro the daye that the Lord thi God fourmede^y man vpon erthe, fro the hijest of heuene vnto the hijest of it, if there is doon eny tyme siche a
33 maner thing, or euer is knowun, that the puple herde the voyce of the God^z spekyng fro the myddil of fier, as thou
34 herdist, and^{zz} saw³; if God dide, that he ȝede in, and took to hym a folk of kynde fro the myddil of naciouns, bi temptaciouns, signes, and wondres, bi fiȝt, and strong hoond, and streiȝt out the arme, and horrible siȝtes, after alle thingis that dide for ȝow the Lord ȝoure God, in E-
35 gipte, seyng thin eyen; that thou knewe for the Lord he a God, and there is noon
36 other but oon. Fro heuene he made thee to here his voyce, that he teche thee; and in the loond he hath shewid to thee his moost fier, and thou hast herde the wordis of hym fro the myddil of fier;
37 for he hath loued thi fadres, and chosun the seed of hem after hem. And he ladde out thee, goynge before in his greet ver-
38 tue, fro Egipte, that he doo awey moost naciouns, and the strengere^a, in thin entree, and in lede thee, and ȝeue to thee the loond of hem into possessioun, as thou biholdist in the day that is now.
39 Know thou therfor to day, and thenk in thin herte, that the Lord he is a God in heuene aboue, and in erthe benethe, and
40 there is noon other. Kepe thou the

'the hond of men^y, to a^z tre and a^a stoon, that 'seen not^b, nether heren, nether eten, nether smellen. And whanne thou hast²⁹ souȝt there[†] thi Lord God, thou schalt fynde hym; if netheles thou sekist^c with al the^d herte, and with al the tribulacioun of thi soule. Afir that alle thingis³⁰ han founde thee, that ben biforseid[‡], forsothe^e in the laste tyme, thou schalt turne azen to thi Lord God, and thou schalt here his vois. For thi Lord God is^f merci-
31 ful God; he schal not forsake thee, nethir he schal do^g awey outirli, nethir he schal forȝete the couenaunt, in which he swoor to thi fadris. Axe thou of elde daies^h that³² weren bifor thee, fro the day in which thi Lord God made of nouȝt man onⁱ erthe, *axe thou* fro that^k oon ende of heuene 'til to^l the tother ende therof^{||}, if sich a thing was doon ony tyme, ether if it was euere knowun, that a^m puple herde the³³ vois of God spekyng fro theⁿ myddis of the^o fier, as thou herdist^p, and siest^q; if^r 34 God 'dide, that he entride^s, and took to him silf a folc fro the^t middis^u of naciouns, bi temptaciouns, myraclis, and grete wondris, bi batel, and strong hond, and arm holdun^v forth, and horrible siȝtis, bi alle thingis whiche ȝoure Lord God dide for ȝou in Egipt, 'while thin iȝen sien^w; that thou schuldist wite, that the³⁵ Lord hym silf is God, and noon other is^x, outakun^y oon. Fro heuene he made thee³⁶ to here his vois, that he schulde teche thee; and in erthe he schewide to thee his grettiste^z fier, and thou herdist^{zz} the^a wordis 'of hym^b fro the^b myddis of the fier; for³⁷ he louyde thi fadris, and chees her seed afir hem. And he ledde thee out of Egipt, and ȝede bifore^c in his greet vertu, that³⁸ he schulde do awei grettiste^d naciouns, and strongere than thou, in thin entryng^e, and that he schulde lede thee ynne, and schulde

[†] in the heestis, domes, and in cerymonies, patiently abidinge the Lord. s.

[‡] that is, after alle these forseid thinges ben bifallen to thee. s.

^{||} that is, take hede to alle thinges that euer weren do. s.

^y fourmede thee A. ^z Lord A. ^{zz} ad A. ^a strengthe A pr. m.

^y mennus hondis is. ^z Om. I. ^a to I. to a s. ^b neither seen I. ^c sekist him s. ^d thi is. ^e so-
thely is. ^f is a is. ^g do thee is. ^h daies or tymes is. ⁱ vpon is. ^k the plures. ^l vnto is. ^m the A.
ⁿ Om. is. ^o Om. BDFGQRT. ^p hast herd is. ^q seen is. ^r either ȝif that I. either ȝif eny tyme it were
knowe that s. ^s ȝede yn is. ^t Om. B. ^u myddil is. ^v streiȝt I. ^w in siȝt of thin iȝen is. ^x Om. is.
^y outakun him I. outakun he s. ^z ful greet I. ^{zz} herdis A. ^a his is. ^b Om. is. ^c bifore thee s.
^d the grettist is. ^e entree is.

heestis of hym, and maundements, that I comaunde to thee, that wel it be to thee, and thi^b sones after thee, and dwelle^{bb} thow myche tyme vpon the erthe, that the Lord thi God is to 3yue^c to thee.

41 Thanne Moyses seuerde thre citees, bi-
 42 3onde Jordan, at the est plage, that to hem flee3 the which sleeth a nei3bour, not wilnyng, ne were enemy before oon and other day, and to oon of these citees
 43 my3te ascape; Bosor, in wilderness, that is set in the wijlde feeldi loond, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth, in Galaad, that is in the lynage of Gad; and Golan, in Basan, that is in the lynage of
 44 Manasse. This is the lawe that Moyses
 45 purposide before the sones of Yrael, and these the witnessyngis, and cerymoyns, that he spak to the sones of Yrael,
 46 whanne thei wenten out of Egipte, ouer Jordan, in the valey azens the 'mawmet temple^d of Phegor, in the loond of Seon, kyng^e of Amorrei, that dwellid in Esebon, whom smoot Moyses. Forsothe the sones of Irael goon out of Egipte,
 47 weeldiden the loond of hym, and the loond of Og, kyng of Basan, of the two kyngis of Amorreis, that weren bi3onde
 48 Jordan, at the rysyng of the sunne; fro Aroer, that is set vpon the brenk of the streme of Arnon, vnto the hil of Seon,
 49 that is in Hermon; al the pleyn bi3onde the^{ee} Jordan, to the eest plage, vnto the see of widernes, and into the rotis of the hil of Phasga.

3yue to^f thee the^g lond 'of hem^h in to possessioun, as thou seest in 'present dayⁱ. Therfor wite thou to dai, and thenke in³⁹ thin herte, that the^k Lord him silfe is God in heuene aboue, and in erthe bynethe, and noon other is^l. Kepe thou hise⁴⁰ heestis, and comaundementis^{m†}, whiche Y comaundeⁿ to thee, that it be wel to thee, and to thi sones after thee, and that thou dwelle mych tyme on^o the lond, which^p thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee. Thanne⁴¹ Moises departide thre citees bi3ende Jordan at the eest coost, that he fle to tho^q,⁴² that sleeth his neighbore not wilfnli, and was not enemy^r bifore oon^s and 'the tother dai^t, and that he mai fle^u to summe of these citees; Bosor^v in the^w wildirnesse,⁴³ which is set in the feeldi lond, of the lynage of Ruben; and Ramoth^x in^y Galaad, which^z is in the lynage of Gad; and^a Golan^b in^c Basan, which^d is in the lynage of Manasses. This^e is the lawe which^f⁴⁴ Moises 'settide forth^g bifor the sones of Israel, and these ben the witnessyngis,⁴⁵ and cerymonyes, and domes^h, whiche he spak to the sones of Israel, whanne thei 3eden out of Egipt, bi3endeⁱ Jordan, in the⁴⁶ valey azens the temple^k of Phegor, in the loond of Seon, kyng of Ammoreis, that dwellide in Esebon, whom Moises killide^l. And the sones of Israel 3eden out of Egipt, and weldiden 'the lond of him^m, and⁴⁷ the lond of Og, kyng of Basan, twei kyngis of Ammoreis, that weren bi3ende Jordan, at the rysyng of the suune; fro⁴⁸ Aroer whichⁿ is set on^o the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, 'til to^p the hil of Seon, which is^q Hermon; thei^r weldiden al the⁴⁹ pleyn bi3ende Jordan, at the eest coost, 'til to^s the see of wildirnesse, and 'til to^t the rootis of the hil of Phasga.

† preueili and appertli, in prosperitee and in aduersitee. s.

^b to thi ce. ^{bb} dwel A. ^c 3euyng E pr. m. ^d phane E pr. m. ^e the kyng E pr. m. ^{ee} Om. E.

^f Om. s. ^g her is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ the tyme that is nowe is. ^k thi is. ^l but he is. ¹ is God but he. s. ^m his maundementis is. ⁿ comaundide CDFGNOQX. ^o vpon is. ^p that is. ^q thilke I. ^r enemy to him is. ^s oon day is. ^t an other is. ^u ascape is. ^v o citee of the thre s marg. ^w Om. is. ^x Ramoth the tother citee s. the other citee I marg. ^y is in is. ^z the which I. ^a Om. B. ^b Golan the thrid citee s. the thrid citee I marg. ^c is in is. ^d the which I. ^e And this I. ^f that is. ^g hath ordeyned is. ^h the domes is. ⁱ ouer B. ^k mawmet temple is. ^l destriede is. ^m his lond is. ⁿ that I. ^o vpon is. ^p vnto is. ^q clepid s marg. ^r and thei I. ^s vnto is. ^t vnto is.

CAP. V.

1 And Moyses clepide^f al Yrael, and seide to hym; Here, Yrael, cerymoyns, and domys, that I speke in 3oure eris to day; lerne 3e hem, and fulfillith iu dede. 2 The Lord oure God hath^g couenauntid 3 with vs a boond of pees in Oreb; not with oure fadres he made couenaunt, but 4 with vs, that nowe ben, and lyuen. Face to face he hath spoke to vs in the hil, fro 5 the myddil of fier. I felawe and meene was bitwix^h God and 3ow in that tyme, that I tolde to 3ow the wordis of hym; forsothe 3e dreden the fier, and 3e stieden 6 not into the hil. And he seith, I the Lord thi God, that haue ladde thee out of the loond of Egipte, fro the hows of 7 seruage. Thow shalt not haue alyen 8 goddis in my sijt. Thow shalt not make to thee grauen thing, ne liknes of alle thingis that in heuen ben aboue, and that in erthe bynethe, and that dwellen in 9 watres vndur erthe; thow shalt not honoure hem, ne herye; forsothe I am the Lord thi God, a ielouse God, 3eeldynge wickidnesⁱ of fadres into sones, into the thridde and thej ferthe generacioun to 10 hem that hatiden me, and doynge mercy into many thowsandes to hem that louen 11 me, and kepen myn heestes. Thow shalt not mystaak the name of the Lord thi God idillich, for he shal not be vnpunyschid, that vpon veyn thing the name 12 of hym takith. Kepith the day of the saboth, that thow halwe it, as the Lord 13 thi God hath comaundid to thee. Six dayes thow shalt worche, and doo alle 14 thi werkis; the seuenthe day is of the saboth, that is the rest of the Lord thi God. Thow shalt not doo in it eny thing of werke, thow, and thi sone, and dow3-ter, seruaunt, and handmayden, and oxe,

CAP. V.

And Moises clepide al Israel, and seide 1 to hym, Here, thou Israel, the cerymonyens and domes, whiche Y speke to dai in 3oure eeris^u; lerne 3e tho^v, and 'fille^w 3e in werk^x. Oure Lord God made a boond of pees with 2 vs in Oreb; he made not couenaunt, 'that³ is, of lawe writun^y, with oure fadris^z, but with vs that ben present, and lyuen. Face 4 to face he spak to vs in the hil, fro the^a myddis of the fier. Y was recouncelere⁵ and^b mediatour bitwixe God and 3ou in that tyme, that Y schulde telle to 3ou the^c wordis 'of hym^d, for 3e dreden the fier, and 'stieden not^e in to the hil. And 'the Lord^f seide, Y am thi Lord God, that 6 ladde thee out of the lond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage. Thou schalt not 7 haue alien Goddis in my sijt. Thou schalt 8 not make to thee a grauun ymage, nether a licesse of alle thingis[†] that ben in heuene aboue, and 'that ben in erthe bynethe, and that lyuen^g in watris vndur erthe^h; thou schalt not herie thoⁱ, 'and 9 thou schalt not^k worschipe^l tho^m; for Y am thi Lord God, 'God a feruent louyerⁿ; and Y 3elde the wickidnesse of fadris, in to sones^o in to the thridde and the^p fourthe generacioun to hem that haten me, and Y 10 do mersy in to many thousyndis to hem that louen me, and kepen myn heestis. Thou schalt not mystake the name of thi 11 Lord God^q in veyn, for he schal not be vnpunyschid, that takith the name of God on^r a^s veyn thing. Kepe thou the 'day of 12 sabat^t that thou halewe it, as thi Lord God comaundide to thee. In sixe daies 13 thou schalt worche, and thou^u schalt^v do alle thi werkis; the seuenthe day is 'of 14 sabat^w, that is the^x reste of thi Lord God. Thou schalt not do therynne eny thing of werk[†]; thou, and thi sone, and dou3-

† that is, of nothing of eny of alle tho thingis. s.

‡ forbooden of God to the. s.

^f clepe EFH. ^g haue A. ^h bytwene BDEFH. betwe C. ⁱ wickednesses C. ^j Om. E.

^u heryng is. ^v hem is. ^w fulfillith is. ^x deede is. ^y Om. is. ^z fadris bi lawe writen s. ^a Om. is. ^b and a s. ^c his is. ^d Om. is. ^e 3e jeden not vp i. 3e stieden not s. ^f he i. ^g ben A. ^h the erthe DIQRST. ⁱ hem is. ^k Om. I. ^l ne worschipe is. ^m hem is. ⁿ a gelous God i. a gelous God or feruently louynge s. or a feruent louere i marg. ^o the sones K. ^p Om. ELP. in to the is. ^q Om. A. ^r in L. vpon is. ^s Om. I. ^t day of the sabat KOQRTWX. sabot day is. ^u Om. BIS. ^v Om. is. ^w the day of sabot is. ^x of B.

and asse, and al thi beest, and pilgryme
that is with ynne thi 3atis; that thi ser-
uaunt and handmayde^k resten, and as
15 thow. Haue mynde, that and thi self
seruede^l in Egipte, and the Lord thi God
ladde thee out thens in a stronge hoond,
and in an arme streijt out; therfore he
hath comaundid to thee, that thou kepe
16 wel the day of the saboth. Honour thi
fader and thi moder, as the Lord thi
God hath comaundid to thee, that longe
tyme thou lyue, and wel be to thee in
the loond that the Lord thi God is to
17 3yuyngem to thee. Thow shalt not slee.
18 And thou shalt do noⁿ leccherye. And
19 thou shalt doo noⁿ theft. Thou shalt
not speke azens thi neizbore fals witnes.
21 Thow shalt not coueyte the wijf of thi
neizbour, ne hows, ne feelde, ne seruaunt,
ne handmayde, ne oxe, ne asse, and alle
22 thingis^o that of hym^p ben. Thes wordes
the Lord spak to al oure multitude, in
the hil, of^a the myddel of fier and
clowde and derknesse, with a greet voyce,
no thinge addinge more ouer; and he
wroot hem in two stonen tablis, that he
23 took to me. 3e forsothe, after that 3e
herden a voice fro the myddel of derk-
nessis, and that 3e seen the hil to brenne,
3e comen to me alle the^r princes of the
lynages, and the more thur3 birthel, and
24 seiden, Loo! the Lord oure God hath
shewid to vs maieste^s, and his mychyl-
nesse; the voyce of hym we han herd
fro the myddil of the^t fier, and we han
preued to day that thur3 God spekyng
25 with man a man lyueth. Whi thaune
shulen we die, and shal deuowre vs this
moost fier? Forsothe if we heren more
the voice of the Lord oure God, we shulen

ter^y, seruaunt^z, and handmaide^a, and oxe^b,
and asse^c, and 'al thi werk^d beeste^e, and
the pilgrym which^f is with ynne thi 3atis;
that^g thi seruaunt reste^h and thin hand-
maide, asⁱ also^k thou. Bithenke thou^l, that 15
also thou^m seruedist in Egipt, and thi
Lord God ledde thee out fro thennus, in
a strong hond, and armⁿ holdun^o forth;
therfor he comaundide to thee, that thou
schuldist kepe the 'dai of sabat^p. Onoure 16
thi fadir and thi modir, as thi Lord God
comaundide to thee, that thou lyue in long
tyme, and that it be wel to thee, in the
loond which^a thi Lord God schal 3yue to
thee. Thou schalt not sle. Thou schalt 17
not do letcherie. And^r thou schalt not do 18
theft. Thou schalt not speke fals wit- 20
nessyng azens thi neizbore. Thou schalt 21
not coueite^s 'the wijf of thi neizbore^t, not^u
hows, not^u feelde, not^u seruaunt, not^u hand-
mayde, not^u oxe, not^v asse, and alle thingis[†]
that ben hise. The Lord spak these wordis 22
to al 3oure multitude, in the hil, fro the^v
myddis of fier^x and of cloude^y and of
myist^z, with greet vois, and addide^a no
thing more^b; and he wroot tho wordis^c in
two tablis of stoon, whiche he 3af to me.
Forsothe^d after that 3e herden^e the vois 23
fro the myddis of the^f derknessis, and sien^g
the hil brenne^h, alle 3e princis of lynagisⁱ,
and the grettere^k men in birthel, neiziden
to me, and seiden^l, Lo! oure Lord God 24
schewide^m to vs his maieste and greet-
nesse; we herden his vois fro theⁿ myddis
of fier^o, and we preueden^p to day that a
man lyuede^q, 'while God spak^r with man.
Whi therfor schulen we 'die, and schal 25
this grettete fier deuoure vs? For if we
heren more the vois of oure Lord God,
we schulen die. What is ech man, that 26

† that is, no
thing of alle
the thinges. s.

^k hondmaide E. ^l seruedest C. ^m 3euyne BDE sec. m. FH. 3iue C. ⁿ not C. ^o thinge BFH. ^h hem A.
^q fro BCDHF. ^r Om. A. ^s the majeste CE. ^t Om. BCDEFH.

^y thi dou3ter F sec. m. I KOQRSTWX. ^z thi seruaunt IS. ^a thi handmaide IS. ^b thin oxe IS. ^c thin
asse IS. ^d thin ech helpinge I. ^e beestis w. ^f that IS. ^g that as thou I. that also as thou s. ^h Om. IS.
ⁱ Om. IS. ^k also reste I. resten s. ^l Haue mynde IS. ^m thi silff IS. ⁿ in an arm IS. ^o streijt IS.
^p sabot day IS. ^q that IS. ^r Om. IKS. ^s in yuel s marg. ^t thi neizboris wijf IS. ^u ne his IS. ^v ne IS.
^w Om. IS. ^x the fier IS. ^y the cloude IS. ^z the myist IS. ^a he addide to IS. ^b than that
that sueth of these heestis s marg. ^c Om. I. ^d And IS. ^e had herd I. ^f Om. plures. ^g 3e saw3en IS.
^h brennyng d. ⁱ the lynagis IS. ^k grettete N. ^l 3e seiden s. ^m hath schewid IS. ⁿ Om. IS. ^o the
fier IS. ^p han preued IS. ^q lyueth IS. ^r God spekinge IS.

26 die. What is al flesh, that he here the
voice of God lyuyng, that fro the myd-
dil of fier spekith, as we han herd, and
27 myȝten lyue? Thow more goo niȝ, and
here alle thingis that the Lord oure God
shal seye to thee; and thou shalt speke
to vs, and we herynge shal doon hem.
28 The which thing whanne the Lord
hadde herd, seith to me, I haue herd the
voys of the wordes of this puple, that
thei han spokun to thee; wel alle thingis
29 thei han spokun. Who ȝyueh hem siche
thouȝt to haue, that thei dreden me, and
kepen alle my maundementis in al tyme,
that wel it be to hem, and to the sones
30 of hem, into with outen ende? Go, and
sey to hem, Turneth aȝen into ȝoure
31 tentis. Forsothe thou stoond here with
me, and I shal speke to thee al the maun-
dementis, and cerymoyns, and domes, that
thow shalt teche hem, that thei doon hem
in the loond that Y shal ȝeue to hem into
32 possessioun. Kepe ȝe therfore, and doth
hem, 'the whiche^u the Lord God hath
comaundid to ȝow; ȝe shulen not bowe
33 aside, ne to the ryȝt, ne to the left, but
bi the weie that the Lord ȝoure God hath
comaundid, ȝe shulen goo, that ȝe lyuen,
and wel be to ȝow, and ȝoure daies ben
drawun along in the loond of ȝoure pos-
sessioun.

CAP. VI.

1 These ben the heestis, and cerymoyns,
and domes, that the Lord oure God co-
maundide that Y shulde^v teche ȝow, and
ȝe doon hem in the loond to the which
2 to be weeldid ȝe passen forthe; that thou
drede the Lord thi God, and kepe alle
the maundementis, and heestis of hym,
that I comaunde to thee, and to thi^w
sones, and to thi^x sones sones, alle the

he here the vois of God lyuyng, that
spekith fro the^s myddis of fier^t, as we
herden^u, and that he may lyue? Rathere²⁷
neiȝe thou^v, and here thou alle thingis
whiche oure Lord God schal seie to thee;
and thou schalt speke to vs, and we schu-
len here^w, and schulen^x do tho *wordis*^y.
And whanne the Lord hadde herd this,²⁸
he seide to me, Y herde^z the vois of the
wordis of this puple, whiche thei spaken^a
to thee; thei spaken^a wel alle thingis.
Who schal^b ȝyue^c 'that thei haue^d siche²⁹
soule^e, that thei drede me, and kepe alle
my comaundementis^f in al tyme, that it
be wel to hem and to the^g sones 'of hem^b,
with outen ende? Go thou, and seye to³⁰
hem, Turne ȝe aȝen in to ȝoure tentis.
Sotheliⁱ stonde thou here with me, and Y³¹
shal speke to thee alle comaundementis^k,
and^l cerymonyes, and domes, whiche thou
schalt teche hem, that thei do tho in the
loond which^m Y schal ȝyue toⁿ hem in to
possessioun. Therfor kepe ȝe, and 'do ȝe^o 32
tho thingis, whiche the Lord God co-
maundide^p to ȝou; ȝe schulen not bowe
away, nether to the ryȝt side[†] nether^q to
the left side, but ȝe schulen go bi the weie³³
whiche^r ȝoure Lord God comaundide^s, that
ȝe lyue, and that it be wel to ȝou, and^t
that ȝoure daies be lengthid in the loond of
ȝoure possessioun.

† *ryȝt side*, etc.
that is, nether
for ony pro-
sperite to be
getun, nether
aduersite to be
eschewid. *Live*
here. c.

CAP. VI.

These ben the comaundementis^u, and^v 1
cerymonyes, and domes, whiche ȝoure
Lord God comaundide^w that Y schulde
teche ȝou, and that ȝe do tho^x in the loond
to which ȝe passen ouer to welde; that²
thou^y drede thi Lord God, and kepe alle
hise comaundementis, and heestis, whiche
Y comaunde^z to thee, and to thi sones, and
sones^a of sones^b, in alle the^c daies of thi

^u that c. ^v Om. BCDEFH. ^w Om. BCDEFH. ^x Om. E.

^a Om. is. ^t the fier is. ^u han herd is. ^v thou to him is. ^w here thee s. ^x Om. ILS.
^y wordis that thou spekest to vs s. ^z haue herde is. ^a han spoke is. ^b Om. is. ^c ȝyueh to hem is.
^d Om. I. ^e thouȝt I. thouȝt or mynde s. ^f heestis is. ^g her is. ^h Om. is. ⁱ and is. ^k the heestis is.
^l Om. is. ^m that is. ⁿ Om. is. ^o doth is. ^p hath comaundid is. ^q ne is. ^r that is. ^s hath co-
maundide is. ^t Om. s. ^u heestis I. Om. s. ^v Om. is. ^w hath comaundid is. ^x hem is. ^y thou,
Israel s. ^z comaundede DFGIOQRT. ^a to the sones is. ^b thi sones A pr. m. is. ^c Om. B.

dais of thi lijf, that thi days ben drawn
 3 along. Here, Yrael, and keep wel, that
 thow doo that the Lord hath comaundid
 to thee, and wel be to thee, and thow be
 multiplied forthermore, as the Lord God
 of thi fadres hath behoot, to 3yue to thee
 4 the loond flowynge mylk and hony. Here,
 5 Yrael, the Lord thi God o God is. Thow
 shalt loue the Lord thi God of al thin
 herte, and of al thi soule, and of alle thi
 6 strengthis^y. And thes wordis that I co-
 maunde to thee to day, shulen be in thin
 7 herte; and thow shalt telle hem to thi
 sones, and deuowtly thenk, syttinge in
 thin howse, and goynge in the weie, and
 8 slepynge, and arysynge. And thow shalt
 bynd hem as a tokne in thin hoond; and
 thei shulen be before thin eyen, and not
 9 be meued; and thow shalt write hem in
 the^z threshfold^{zz} and dores of thin hows.
 10 And whanne the Lord thi God hath lad
 thee into the loond, for the^a which he
 swore to thi fadrys Abraham, Ysaac, and
 Jacob, and 3eue^h to thee greet and best
 11 citees, that thow hast not bilde, howses
 ful of alle ritchesses, that thow hast not
 made out, and cysters, that thow hast
 not doluen, vryn places, and olyue places,
 12 that thow hast not plantid, and eetist,
 13 and were fulfillid^b, be war bisily that
 thow for3ete not the Lord, that hath lad
 thee out of the loond of Egipte, fro the
 hows of seruage. The Lord thi God thow
 shalt drede, and to hym oonli thou shalt
 serue, and bi the name of hym thow
 14 shalt swere. 3e shulen not go aftir alyen
 goddis, of alle gentilis that about 3ow
 15 ben; for a gelouse God the Lord thi God,
 in the myddil of thee, lest eny tyme the
 woodnes of the Lord thi God wraththe
 azens thee, and doo thee away fro the
 16 vttermoost^c of the erthe. Thow shalt not

lijf, that thi daies be lengthid. Thou^d 3
 Israel, here^e, and kepe, that thou do tho
 thingis whiche^f the Lord comaundide^g to
 thee, and that it be wel to thee, and thou
 be multiplied more, as the Lord God of
 thi^h fadris bihi3teⁱ, to 3yue to thee a lond
 flowynge with mylk and hony. Thou Is- 4
 rael, here, thi Lord God is o God. Thou 5
 schalt loue thi Lord God of al thin herte,
 and of al thi soule^k, and of al thi strengthe.
 And these wordis whiche Y comaunde to 6
 thee to dai, schulen be in thin herte; and 7
 thou schalt telle tho to thi sones, and thou
 schalt thenke *on*^l *tho*^m, sittynge in thin
 hows, and goynge in the weie, slepynge,
 and rysinge[†]. And thou schalt bynde thoⁿ 8
 as a signe^o in thin hond; and tho^p schulen
 be^q, and schulen be moued bifor thiⁱ 3en;
 and thou schalt write tho^r in the lyntel, 9
 and in^s the doris of thin hows. And 10
 whanne thi Lord God hath brou3t thee in
 to the lond, for which he swoor to thi fa-
 dris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob^t, and
 hath^u 3oue to thee grete citees, and beeste^v,
 whiche thou bildidist not, housis fulle of 11
 alle richessis, whiche thou madist not, and
 cisternes, which thou diggedist not, 'places
 of vynes^w, and 'places of olyues^x, whiche
 thou plauntidist not, and thou^y hast ete, 12
 and art fillid^z, be war diligentli, lest thou 13
 for3ete the Lord, that ladde thee out of the
 lond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage.
 Thou schalt drede thi Lord God, and thou
 schalt serue hym aloone, 'bi *seruyce due*
to God onely^a, and thou schalt swere^b bi
 his name[†]. 3e schulen not go aftir alien 14
 goddis, of alle hethen men that ben 'in
 3oure cumpas^c; for God is a feruent 15
 louyere, thi Lord God is in the^d myddis
 of thee, lest ony tyme the 'strong ven-
 iaunce^e of thi Lord God be wrooth azens
 thee, and do awei thee fro 'the face of the

† *slepynge and
 rysynge*. In E-
 bren it is thus,
 ligginge down
 and risinge. BC.
 for in the en-
 tring of the
 bed to slepe,
 and in the go-
 yng out to
 wake, a man
 owith reduce
 his herte bi his
 loue in to God;
 also slepyng
 may be ex-
 powued thus,
 for fantasies
 ben wont to
 come to a man
 in sleep of these
 thingis, aboute
 whiche he is
 bisied in wak-
 ing; and so if
 men in waking
 ben bisi aboute
 the loue of God,
 liyk fantasies
 ben wont to
 come in sleep.
Live here. c.
he that spendith
wel at his wak-
inge. s.

† *speking treuth
 and fulfilling
 it. s.*

^y streyngthe BCFH. ^z Om. BCDEFH. ^{zz} threshold c. thressholdes D. ^a Om. c. ^b fyllyd BCFH.
^c vtmost c. otemost E.

^d Om. i. ^e here thou s. ^f that is. ^g hath comaundid is. ^h 3oure s. ⁱ hath bihi3te is. ^k soule,
 and of al thi mynde i *pr. m. sx.* ^l vpon is. ^m hem is. ⁿ hem is. ^o tokene is. ^p thei is. ^q be in
 thi mynde is. ^r hem is. ^s Om. is. ^t to Jacob is. ^u he hath is. ^v the beeste is. ^w vyne 3erdis i.
^x olyue placis i. ^y whanne thou i. ^z fulfillid is. ^a Om. DIMORST *sec. m. w.* ^b not swere M. ^c aboute
 3ou i. ^d Om. is. ^e feersnesse is.

tempte the Lord thi God, as thou hast
 17 temptid in the place of temptynge^d. Keep
 the heestis of the Lord thi God, and wit-
 nessyngis, and cerymoyns, that he co-
 18 maundide^e to thee; and do that is ple-
 saunt and good in the sight of the Lord,
 that it wel be to thee, and thou goon yn
 weelde the best loond, of the^f which the
 19 Lord hath swore to thi fadres, that he
 shal do away alle thin enemyes bfore
 20 thee, as he hath spokun. And whanne
 thi sone askith thee to morwe, seiynge,
 What to hem self wolen thes witness-
 yngis, and cerymoyns, and domes, that
 the Lord oure God hath comaundid to
 21 vs? thou shalt seie to hym^g, Thrallis of
 Pharao we weren in Egipte, and the
 Lord ladde vs out of Egipte, in a strong
 22 hoond; and hath doo signes, and greet
 wondris, and moost yuel in Egipte, a3ens
 Pharao, and alle the seruauntis of hym,
 23 in 3oure sight. And he ladde 3ow out
 thens, that vs lad ynne, he 3yue the loond,
 vp the which he hath swore to oure fa-
 24 dres. And the Lord hath comaundid to
 vs, that we doon alle thes lawful thinges,
 and drede the Lord oure God, that it
 wel be to vs alle the dayes of oure lijf, as
 25 it is to day. And he shal be merciable
 of vs, if we doon and kepen alle the
 heestes of hym, bfore the Lord oure
 God, as he hath comaundyd to vs.

CAP. VII.

1 Whanne the Lord thi God hath lad
 thee into the loond, the which to weelde^h
 thou shalt goo yn, and doth away many
 gentilis before thee, Ethee, and Gergese,
 and Amorre, Chananee, Phereseⁱ, Euee,
 and Gebuse; seuen folkis, of myche more
 noubre than thou art, and stronger
 2 than thou^k; and the Lord God take

erthe^f. Thou schalt not tempte thi Lord¹⁶
 God, as thou temptidist^g in the place of
 temptyng. Kepe thou the comaunde-¹⁷
 mentis^h of thi Lord God, and the wit-
 nessyngisⁱ, and cerymonyes, whiche he co-
 maundide^k to thee; and do thou that that¹⁸
 is plesaunt^l and good in the^m sight of the
 Lord, that it be wel to thee, and that thou
 entre, and welde the beste lond, of which
 the Lord swoor to thi fadris, that he¹⁹
 schulde do away alle thin enemyes bfor
 thee, as he spakⁿ. And whanne thi sone²⁰
 schal axe thee to morewe, *that is, in tyme*
comyng^o, and schal seie, What wolen these
 witnessyngis, and^p cerymonyes, and domes
 to hem silf, whiche oure Lord God co-
 maundide^q to vs? thou schalt seie to²¹
 hym, We weren 'seruauntis of Farao' in
 Egypt, and the Lord ledde vs out of E-
 gipt, in strong^s hond; and he dide myra-²²
 clis, and grete wondris, and werste, *'that*
is, moost peyneful^t *veniaunces*^u, in Egypt,
 a3ens Farao and al his hows, in oure sight.
 And he ledde vs out therof, that he schulde²³
 3yue to vs led yn, the lond of which he
 swoor^w to oure fadris. And the Lord co-²⁴
 maundide to vs, that we do alle these law-
 ful thingis, and drede oure Lord God, that
 it be wel to vs in alle the daies of oure
 lijf, as it is to dai. And he schal be mer-²⁵
 ciful to^x vs, if we schulen do and kepe alle
 hise heestis, bfor oure Lord God, as he
 comaundide to^{xx} vs.

CAP. VII.

Whanne thi Lord God hath lad thee in¹
 to the lond, in to which thou schalt entre
 to welde^y, and hath^z do away many folkis
 bfor thee, Ethei, and Gergesei, and Am-
 morrey, Canenei, and Pherezzei, Euey, and
 Jebusei; seune folkis, of myche gretter
 noubre than thou art, and strengere than
 thou; and^a thi Lord God hath bitake hem²

^d the temptynge *A pr. m.* ^e hath comaundid *BCDEFH.* ^f Om. c. ^g hem *ABCDE pr. m. FH.* ^h weeld-
 ynge *E pr. m.* ⁱ and Pherese *BEFH.* ^k Om. *E pr. m.*

^f the face of erthe *BCDEFGKLMNPQRTWX.* above erthe *is.* ^g temptidist *him iks.* ^h heestis *1.* ⁱ wit-
 nessing *K.* ^k hath comaundid *is.* ^l plesynge *is.* ^m Om. *1.* ⁿ hath spoke or *bihyt 1.* spak or *hizte s.*
^o after comyng *1.* to comyng *s.* ^p Om. *is.* ^q hath comaundid *is.* ^r Pharaois seruauntis *is.* ^s a strong *is.*
^t Om. *NIMORST sec. m. w.* ^u Om. *ir.* ^w spak *s.* ^x of *plures.* ^{xx} Om. *c.* ^y welde *it 1.* ^z *whenne*
he hath s marg. ^a *whenne s marg.*

hem to thee, and thou shalt smyte hem vnto the deth, thou shalt not maak with hem couenaunt of pees, ne haue mercy
 3 of hem, ne felawship with hem mariagis; thi douzter thou shalt not zeue to his sone, ne his douzter thou shalt take to
 4 thi sone; for she shal lede aside thi sone, that he folwe not me, and that more he serue to alyen goddis; and the woodenes
 5 of the Lord shal wraththe, and soone do thee away. But rather thes thingis ^{3e} shulen^m doo to hem; the auters of hem vndurturneth, and brekith togidres the ymagis, and the ^{mawmet} wodisⁿ hewith down, and the grauen thingis brenneth.
 6 For an holy puple thou art to the Lord thi God; the Lord thi God hath chosen thee, that thou be to hym a special puple, fro al the puples that ben vpon erthe.
 7 Not for al the^o gentilis in noumbre ^{3e} vencusiden, the Lord is ioyned to ^{3ow}, and hath chosun ^{3ow}, whanne ^{3e} ben
 8 fewer than alle the puples; but for the Lord hath loued ^{3ow}, and hath kept the testament that he hath sworn to ^{3our} fadres; and he hath lad ^{3ow} out in a strong hoond, and hath raunsomyd fro the hows of seruage, and fro the hows of Pharao,
 9 the kyng of Egipte. And thou shalt wyte, for^p the Lord thi God he is a strong God, and a feithful, kepynge couenaunt and mercy to thilk^q that louen hym, and to hem that kepen his heestis, into thow-
 10 sande generaciouns; and ^{3e}eldyng anoon to hem that haten hym, so that he scatter hem, and ferther differre not; anoon ^{3e}ld-
 11 ynge to hem that thei deseruen. Kepe therfore the heestis, and cerymoyns, and doones, that I comaunde to thee to day,
 12 that thou doo. If after that thou herist thes domes, kepist hem, and doost^r, the

to thee, thou schalt smyte hem 'til to^b deeth, thou schalt not make 'with hem^c a boond of pees, nether thou schalt haue merci on^d hem, nether thou schalt fellow-
 3 schipe mariagis with him; thou schalt not ^{3yne} thi douzter to the^e sone 'of hym^f†, nether thou schalt take his douztir to thi
 sone; for sche schal disceyue thi sone, that⁴ he sue not me, and^g that he serue more alien goddis; and^h the strongⁱ veniaunce of the Lord schal be wrooth, and schal^k do awei thee soone. But rather thou schalt⁵
 do these thingis to hem; destrie ^{3e} the^l auteris 'of hem^m, and breke ^{3e} ymagisⁿ 'of metal^o, and^p kitte ^{3e} down wodis^q, and brenne ^{3e} grauun^r ymagis. For thou art⁶
 an hooli puple to thi Lord God; thi Lord God chees thee, that thou be a special puple to hym, of alle puplis^s that ben on^t erthe. Not for ^{3e}^u ouercamen in⁷
 noumbre alle folkis^v, the Lord is ioyned to ^{3ou}, and chees^w ^{3ow}, sithen ^{3e} ben fewere than alle puplis; but for the Lord⁸
 louede ^{3ou}, and kepte^x the ooth which^y he swoor^z to ^{3oure} fadris; and he ledde ^{3ou} out in strong hond, and a^{3en}^a bouzte ^{3ou}^b fro the hows of seruage, fro^c 'the hows of Farao^d, kyng of Egipt. And⁹
 thou schalt wite, that thi Lord God hym silf is a strong God, and feithful^e, and kepith^f couenaunt and mersi to hem that louen hym, and to hem that kepen hise comaundementis^g, in to a^h thousynde generaciouns; andⁱ ^{3e}ldith^k anoon to hem¹⁰
 that haten hym, so that he destrie hem, and differr^l no lengere; restorynge^m anoon to hem that that thei disseruen. Therfor¹¹
 kepe thou the comaundementisⁿ, and cerymonyes, and domes, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that thou do^o. If afir that¹²
 thou herist these domes, thou kepist, and

† that duellith in eny of these londis. s.

^l shalt not c. ^m thou shalt *pr. m.* ^{3e} shole *correxist ead. m.* ⁿ templys *E pr. m.* ^{mawmet} wodis *sec. m.* ^o Om. B. ^p that *E pr. m.* in for *sec. m.* ^q thoo c. ^r deest *BDEF.* deest hem H.

^b vnto is. ^c Om. s. ^d vpon is. ^e his is. ^f Om. is. ^g Om. s. ^h and thanne is. ⁱ feers is. ^k he schal is. ^l her is. ^m Om. is. ⁿ her ^{3oten} ymagis i. the ymagis ^{3oten} KR. ymagis ^{3oten} OT *sec. m.* w. the ymagis ^{qr} *pr. m.* her forgid ymagis ^{3oten} s. ^o Om. ORT *sec. m.* w. ^p Om. w. ^q her wodis is. ^r her grauun is. ^s the puplis i. thi peple s. ^t vpon is. ^u that ^{3e} is. ^v othere folkis i. ^w he chees i. ^x he kepte is. ^y that is. ^z *trewli bihotinge s marg.* ^a he a^{3en} s. ^b Om. *plures.* ^c and fro i. ^d Pharaois hous i. Farow house s. ^e a feithful is. ^f he kepith is. ^g heestis is. ^h Om. s. ⁱ and he is. ^k her while s *marg.* ^l tarie is. ^m restorynge or ^{3eldinge} is. ⁿ heestis is. ^o do hem A *pr. m.*

Lord thi God shal kepe couenaunt^s to thee, and mercy, that he swore to thi fadris. And he^t shal loue thee, and multiplie, and he shal blesse to the fruyt of thi wombe, and to the fruyt of thi loond, and to thi whete, and to thi^u vyndage, oyle, and droues, flockis of thi sheep, vpon the loond for the which he hath swore to thi fadris, that he ȝene it to thee. Blissid thou shalt be among alle puples; there shal not be anentis thee bareyn of either kynde, as wel in men, as in thi flockis. The Lord shall doo away fro thee al sorwe; and the worst infirmytees of Egipte, that thou hast knowun, he shal not put in to thee, but to al thin enemyes. And thou shalt deuowr alle the^w puples, 'the whiche^x the Lord thi God is to ȝyue to thee; thin eye shal not spare to hem, ne serue to the goddis of hem, lest thei ben into dounfallynge of thee. If thou seist in thin herte, Mo ben thes folk than Y, what maner wise shal I mowe doo away hem? wol thou not drede, but recorde that the Lord thi God hath doo to Pharao, and to alle the Egipcians, moost veniaunces, that thin eyen han seen, and toknes, and wondres, and a strong hoond, and a straucht out arme, that the Lord thi God out lede thee; so thou shalt doo to alle puples 'the which^x thou dredist. Furthermore and horseflezis the Lord thi God shal sende^y to hem, to the tyme that he doo away alle, and scater, that fleen thee, and ben 'hid mowen thei not. Thou shalt not drede hem, for the Lord thi God is in the myddil of thee, the greet God, and feerful. He shal waste thes nacions 'in thi sijt^z, litilmele^a and bi partees; thou shalt not mowe doo hem

doist tho^p, thi Lord God schal kepe to thee couenaunt, and mersi, which he swoor^q to thi fadris. And he schal loue thee, and schal^r multiplie thee^s, and^t he schal blesse the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, thi wheete, and vindinge^u, oile^v, and droues^w of beestis, and the flockis of thi scheep, on^x the lond for which he swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde ȝyue it to thee. Thou schalt be¹⁴ blessid among alle puplis; noon bareyn of euer eithir kynde schal be at^y thee, as well in men, as in thi flockis^z. The Lord¹⁵ schal do awei fro thee all ache, 'ether sorewe^a; and he schal not brynge to thee the worste^b siknessis of Egipt, whiche^c thou knewist^d, but to alle thin enemyes^e. And thou schalt 'deuoure, that is^f, distrie, alle puplis, whiche thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee; thin ȝe^s schal not spare hem, nethir thou schalt serue the^h goddis 'of hemⁱ, lest thei ben in to the fallyng of thee. If thou seist in thin herte, These folkis^k ben¹⁷ mo than Y, hou may Y do awei hem? 'nyle¹⁸ thou drede^l, but haue thou mynde, what thingis thi Lord God dide to Farao, and alle Egipcians^m; 'he dideⁿ the gretteste^o veniaunces, whiche thin ȝen sien^p, and miraculis and grete wondris, and the^q strong hond^r, and arm^s 'holdun forth^t, that thi Lord God schulde lede thee out^u; so he schal do to alle puplis whiche thou dredist. Furthermore and thi Lord God schal sende²⁰ venemouse flies in to hem, til he do awei, and destrye alle men, that fledde^v thee, and thei schulen not mowe be hid. Thou²¹ schalt not drede hem, for thi Lord^w is in the^x myddis of thee, grete^y God, and ferdful^z. He hym silf schal waste these nacions in thi sijt, litil and litil, and bi partis; thou schalt not mow do away 'tho

^s comenaunt *D* *passim*. ^t Om. *CE* *pr. m.* ^u Om. *c.* thi *E* *sed expunct. ab eadem m.* ^w Om. *BCDEFH*. ^x that *c.* ^y sende in *BCDFH*. ^z Om. *A.* ^a bi litil mele *A* *pr. m.* litil melum *c.*

^p hem *is.* ^q swoor or *bihizte is.* ^r Om. *IO* *sec. m. s.* ^s Om. *plures.* ^t Om. *ELMP.* ^u thi vindinge *is.* ^v thin oile *is.* ^w thi droues *is.* ^x vpon *is.* ^y anentis *i.* ^z flockis shal be *Goddis s.* ^a Om. *i.* ^b ful yuel *i.* ^c that *is.* ^d hast knowe *is.* ^e these *sikenessis shulen come s marg.* ^f Om. *CI.* ^g ȝen *ELP.* ^h her *is.* ⁱ Om. *i.* ^k Om. *K.* ^l drede thou not *i.* ^m the Egipcians *is.* ⁿ Om. *i.* ^o he dide to hem *s.* ^p ful grete *i.* ^q han seen *is.* ^r a *i.* bi a *s.* ^s myjt *is.* ^t an arm *is.* ^u straucht out *is.* ^v out *thennus is.* ^w that wolden anoye thee and mowen not *s marg.* ^x Lord God *BC pr. m. DG.* ^y a grete *is.* ^z feerful *is.*

away togidre, lest peraventure be multiplied azens thee the beestys of the erthe; and the Lord thi God shal ȝeue hem in thi sizt, and sle hem, to the tyme that fulli thei ben doon aweie. And he shal take the kyngis of hem into thin hoondes, and thou shalt scater the names of hem vndur heuene; no man shal mowe withstoonde to thee, to the tyme that thou al to-trede hem. The grauen thingis of hem with fier thou shalt brenne; thou shalt not coueyt siluer and gold, of the whiche thei ben maad, ne thou shalt take of hem to thee eny thing, ne offend thou for hem, for abhominacioun it is of the Lord thi God. Ne brynge thou yn eny thing of the mawmet into thin hows, lest thou be maad accursid, as and it is; as stynk thou shalt looth, and as filthhed and horthe^b of abhominacioun thou shalt haue, for cursid it is.

CAP. VIII.

1 Al maundement that I comaunde to thee to day be war bisili that thou doo, that ȝe mowen^c lyue, and that ȝe ben multiplied, and goon yn, ȝe weelden the loond, for the^d which the Lord hath sworn to ȝoure fadres. And thou shalt recorde of al the weie, bi the which the Lord thi God hath lad thee fourti wintir, bi deseert, that he traueyle thee, and tempte; and weren knowun that in thin inwitte weren styryd, whether thou woldist kepe the heestis of hym, or noo^e. 3 He tranelde thee with scarscnes, and ȝaf to thee meet manna, the which vnknewe thou, and thi fadres, that he shewe to thee, that not in oonly breed lyueth man, but in eche word of God, that goth out 4 of the mouth of the Lord. Thi cloth-

naciouns^a togidere, lest peraventure beestis of erthe^b be multiplied azens thee; and 23 thi Lord God schal ȝyue hem^c in thi sizt, and he schal sle hem, til thei be doon away outerly. And he schal bitake the^d 24 kyngis 'of hem^e in to thin hondis, and thou schalt destrie the^d names 'of hem^e vndur heuene; noon schal mow azenstonde thee, til thou al to-breke hem. Thou 25 schalt brenne in fier the^f grauun^g ymagis 'of hem^h; thou schalt not coueite the siluer and gold, of whiche *tho ymagis*ⁱ ben maad, nether thou schalt take of tho^k ony thing to thee, lest thou offende^l therfor, for it is abhominacioun^m of thi Lord God. Nether 26 thou schalt brynge ony thing of the idol in to thin hous, lest thou be maad cursid, as also that *idol* is; thou schalt wlate *it*ⁿ as^o filthe, and thou schalt haue *it*^p as^q defoulyng, and filthis^r of abhominacioun^s, for it is cursid^t.

CAP. VIII.

Be thou war diligentli^u, that thou do ech comaundement^v which^w Y comaunde^x to thee to dai, that ȝe moun lyue, and be multiplied, and that ȝe entre, and welde the lond, for which the Lord swoor to ȝoure fadris. And thou schalt haue mynde 2 of al the weie, bi which^y thi Lord God ledde^z thee by^a fourti ȝeer^b, bi^c deseert, that he schulde turmente^d, and schulde^e tempte^f thee^g; and that tho thingis that weren tretid^h in 'thi souleⁱ schulden be knowun, whether thou woldist kepe liise comaundementis, ethir nay^k. And he turmentide^l thee with nedynesse, and he ȝaf^m to thee meete, mannaⁿ which^o thou knewist^p not, and^q thi fadris '*knewen not*^r, that he schulde^s schewe to thee, that a man lyueth not in breed^t aloone, but in ech

† that he schulde turmente thee, and schulde tempte, that thi pacience were knowun to othere men, to ensauple of hem, and to merit to thee; and the Scripture spekith here, as to the goode men of that puple, for bi the rule of Isidore, ofte a thing is arettid to al the puple, which thyng acordith to it bi resoun of o part. Lire here. c.

^b horuthe C. horuths E. horrede D. ^c may BDFH. ^d Om. C. ^e nai C. noon D.

^a hem is. ^b the erthe is. ^c to hem s text. to thee marg. ^d her is. ^e Om. is. ^f her is. ^g Om. s. ^h Om. is. ⁱ Om. i. ^k thi ymagis s. ^l offende God s. ^m the abhominacioun s. ⁿ Om. plures. ^o al LP. ^p Om. plures. ^q looth as is. ^r as filthis s. ^s abhominaciouns i. ^t acursid is. ^u bisily is. ^v heest is. ^w that GIS. ^x comaundide CD. ^y the which i. ^z hath ledde i. ^a in BCDGHNQRX. Om. mow. ^b wynter is. ^c in EIKLPS. ^d turmente thee plures. ^e schude A. Om. NO. ^f Om. N. assaye is. ^g Om. plures. ^h bisily ymagyned is. ⁱ thin ynwitt is. ^k heestis or no i. heestis or nay s. ^l turmentide A. hath turmentid is. ^m hath ȝouen is. ⁿ manna to etc s. ^o that i. ^p knewes i. ^q and neither i. ^r knewen it not s. ^s wolde i. ^t mete i.

inge, with the which thou were couerd,
for eelde faylide not, and thi foot was
not vndur bryssed, loo! the fourtith 3eer
5 is; that thou 3en thenke in thin herte,
for as a man techith his sone, so the
6 Lord thi God tauzte thee, that thou
kepe the heestis of the Lord thi God,
and goo in the weies of hym, and drede
7 hym. Forsothe the Lord thi God shal
lede thee into a good lond, the lond of
ryuers, and of watrys, and of welles, in
whos feeldis and hillis breken out ge-
8 drynges of flodes; the loond of whete,
and of barly^f, and of vynes, in the^g
which figis, and poomgernetis, and
olyues growen; the loond of oyle and
9 of hony; where with out eny scarsenes
thow shalt eete thi breed, and thow shal
ful vse the plente of alle thinges; whos
stones ben yren, and of the hillis of it
10 ben doluen metallys of brasse; that
whanne thou eetist, and were fulfillid^h,
thow blesse to the Lord thi God for the
best loond that he hath 3eue to thee.
11 Kepe wel, and bewarre, lest eny tyme
thow for3ete the Lord thi God, and mys-
leue the heestis of hym, and domes, and
cerymoyns, that Y comaunde to thee to
12 day; lest after that thou etist, and were
fillid, feyr howses bildist, and dwellidist
13 in hem, and hast droues of oxen, and
flockis of sheep, and plente of siluer, and
14 of gold, and of alle thinges, thin herte be
reryd, and haue no mynde of the Lord
thi God, that hath lad thee out of the
loond of Egipte, and of the hows of ser-
15 uage, and thi leder was in greet wilder-
nes, and feerfulⁱ, in the which was ser-
pent^j thur3 blast brennynge, and scor-
pioun, and 'dipsas, that is, an^k eddre
that whom he bitith, he maketh thur3
threste die^l, and noon algatis watris; the
which ladde out ryueres of the moost

word[†] that cometh 'out ofⁿ the Lordis
mouth, 'that is, *bi manna, that cam down^v*
'at the heest of the Lord^w. Thi cloth, bi^x 4
which thou were hilid, failide not for eld-
nesse, and thi foot was not brokun^y under-
nethe, lo! the fourtith 3eer is; that^z thou 5
thenke in thin herte, for as a man techith
his sone, so thi Lord God tauzte^a thee, that 6
thou kepe the comaundementis^b of thi Lord
God, and go in hise weies, and drede hym.
For thi Lord God schal lede thee in to a 7
good lond, in to the lond of ryueris, and
of 'stondynge watris^c, and of wellis, in
whos feeldis and mounteyns the depthis^d
of floodis breken out; in to the lond of 8
wheete, of barli, and of vynes^e, in which
lond fige trees, and pumgranadis, and
'olyue trees^f comen forth; in to the lond
of oile, and of^g hony; where thou schalt 9
ete thi breed with out nedynesse, and
schalt^h vseⁱ the aboundaunce^k of alle
thingis; of which lond the stonys ben
yrun, and metals of tyn ben diggid of the
hillis therof; that^l whanne thou hast ete, 10
and art fillid^m, thou blesse^{mm} thi Lord
God for the beste lond whichⁿ he 3af^o to
thee. Therfor kepe thou, and be war, lest 11
ony tyme thou for3ete thi Lord God, and
dispise hise comaundementis^p, and domes,
and cerymonyes, whiche Y comaunde to
thee to dai; lest aftir that thou hast ete, 12
and art fillid^q, hast bildid faire housis, and
hast dwellid in tho^r, and hast droues of 13
oxun, and flockis of scheep, and plente of
siluer, and of gold, and of alle thingis,
thine herte be^s reisid^t, and thenke^u not on^v 14
thi Lord God, that ledde thee out of the
lond of Egipt, and fro the^w hous of ser-
uage, and was^x thi ledere in the greet wil- 15
dirnesse and ferdful^y, in which^z was a
serpent[†] brennyng with blast, and scor-
pioun^a†, and dipsas^{||}, and outirli no 'wa-
tris; which^b Lord^c ledde^d out stremes of

† word is not
in Ebreu. c.

† in which was
a serpent and
so forth, fro
the hirting of
whiche the
Lord defendide
thee; and the
synguler is
takun here for
the plurel, a
serpent, that is,
serpentis, and
so of scorioun
and dipsas, as
in viij c. of
Exodi, a gre-
uouseste fle
cam, that is,
the multitude
of flies; also
the glos seith,
that dipsas is
a kynde of the
leeste serpent,
so that it is
unnethis per-
seyued, and he
perischith
soone, whom
euere dipsas
bitith. Lire
here. c.
‡ that is, an
eddre that
feyneth swet-
nesse with the
heed, but vene-
meth with the
tayl. k.
|| that is, an
eddre. k.
dipsas is an ed-
dre, that makith
hem whom he
stinggith to die
for thirst. s.

^f barlych D. ^g Om. C. ^h fillyd BDEFH. ⁱ ferdful E. ^j spent A. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l to die c.

ⁿ forth fro is. ^v Om. IM. for manna cam down s marg. ^w Om. BIM. at the Lordis hest s marg.
^x with I. ^y brusid is. ^z now that I. now comen s marg. ^a hath tauzt is. ^b heestis is. ^c poondis is.
^d gedringis is. ^e vynes is. ^f olyues is. ^g Om. is. ^h thou schalt is. ⁱ vse there s. ^k plente is.
^l and I. ^m fulfillid is. ^{mm} blesse to F sec. m. ⁿ that I. ^o hath 3oue is. ^p heestis is. ^q fulfillid is.
^r hem is. ^s be thanne I. ^t in to pride s marg. ^u thou thenke is. ^v vpon is. ^w Om. BEF pr. m. LNP
QRT sec. m. WX pr. m. ^x he was is. ^y feerful is. ^z which wildirnesse is. ^a a scorioun is. ^b watris
weren in the desert, the which is. ^c the Lord c. ^d brouzte I.

16 hard stoon, and fedde thee with manna
in wildernes, the which knewen not thi
fadres. And after that he trauelde thee,
and strengthide, at the eende he hadde
17 mercy of thee, lest thou seidist in thin
herte, My strengthe, and myzt of myn
hoond alle thes thingis to me han zeuen.
18 But record thou of the Lord thi God,
that he strengthes hath zeue to thee, that
he fulfille his couenaunt, 'vp the^m which
he hath sworne to thi fadris, as the pre-
19 sent day shewith. If forsothe forzetten of
the Lord thi God, folwedist alien goddis,
and herye hem, and honoureⁿ, loo! now
Y before seye to thee, that vtterly thou
20 shalt perishe; as the gentilis, that the
Lord dyde away in thin entre, so and ze
shulen perishe, if inobeishaunt ze 'shulen
be^o to the voys of the Lord zoure God.

CAP. IX.

1 Here, Yrael; thou shalt to day gon
ouer Jordan, that thou weelde moost
naciouns, and strenger than thou; greet
2 cytees, and into heuene wallid; a greet
puple, and an hieze; the sones of Ena-
chym, 'the whiche^p thi self hast seen, and
herd, to the whiche no man may azen
3 withstood. Thanne to day thou shalt
wite, that the Lord thi God he shal go
before thee; fier deuowrynge and wast-
yunge, the which brisse^a hem down, and
doo away, and scatre^r before thi face
4 swiftly, as he hath spokun to thee. Ne
sey thou in thin herte, whanne the Lord
thi God hath doo hem away in thi sizt,
For my riztwisnes the Lord hath lad me
in, that this loond I weelde; sith for her
wickidnesses^s thes naciouns ben doon a-
5 way. Forsothe ne for thi riztwisnesses,
and euennesse of thin herte thou shalt

the hardeste^e stoon, and fedde^f thee with 16
manna in the^g wildirnesse, which^h manna
thi fadris knewen not. And after that
the Lord turmentidⁱ thee, and preuede^k, at
the last he hadd mersi on^l thee, lest thou 17
woldist seie in thin herte, My^m strengthe,
and the myzt of myn hond zafⁿ alle these
thingis to me. But thenke thou on^o thi 18
Lord God, that he zaf^p strengthis to thee,
that he schulde fille^q his couenaunt, of
whiche he swoor to thi fadris, as present^r
dai schewith. Forsothe^s if thou forzetist 19
thi Lord God, and suest aliene goddis, and
worschipist hem 'in herte^t, and onourist
'with outforth^u, lo! now Y biforseie to
thee, that thou schalt perische outerli; as^v 20
hethen men *perischiden*^w, whiche^x the^y
Lord^z dide awei in thin^a entryng, so and^b
ze schulen perische, if ze schulen be vn-
obedient to the voys of zoure^c Lord God.

CAP. IX.

Here thou, Israel; thou schalt passe 1
Jordan to dai, that thou welde mooste^d
naciouns, and strengere than thou; grete
citees, and wallid 'til to^e heuene; a greet 2
puple, and hiz; the sones of Enachym,
whiche thi silf 'siest, and herdist^f, whiche
no man may azenstonde in the contrarie
part. Therfor thou schalt wite to dai, 3
that thi^g Lord God^h hym silf schal passe
bifor thee; *he is* a fier deuourynge and
wastyngⁱ, that schal al to breke hem^k,
and^l schal^m doⁿ awei, and destrie^o bifor
thi face swiftli, as he spak to thee. Seie 4
thou not in thin herte, whanne thi Lord
God hath do hem away in thi sizt, For
my riztfulnesse^{oo} the Lord brouzte^p me
yn^a, that Y schulde welde this lond; sithen
these naciouns ben doon away for her
wickidnessis. For not for thi riztful- 5
nessis^r, and equitye^s of thin herte thou

^m vpon c. ⁿ honoure hem *A pr. m.* ^o weren *E pr. m.* ^p that c. ^q bruse *E.* ^r shatere *E.*
^s wickidness *D.*

^e ful hard *I.* ^f he fedde *IS.* ^g Om. *I.* ^h the which *I.* ⁱ hade turmentid *S.* ^k preuede thee *S.* ^l of *IS.*
^m myn own *S.* ⁿ zauen *BCDEFGKLMNOPX.* han zoue *IS.* ^o vpon *IS.* ^p hath zoue *IS.* ^q fulfille *IS.* ^r this
present *IS.* ^s For *IS.* ^t ynwardly *I.* *withinne forth in thin affeccioun S.* ^u hem outward *I.* *hem withoute*
forth S. ^v as *diden I.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x the whiche *I.* ^y thi *EFIKLOPQSTWX pr. m.* ^z Lord God *W.*
^a Om. *S.* myn *W.* ^b also *I.* ^c oure *I.* ^d the mooste *IS.* ^e vnto *IS.* ^f hast seen and herd *IS.* ^g the *S.*
^h Om. *I.* ⁱ his enemyes *S marg.* ^k hem that wolen not obeie to him *S.* ^l and he *S.* ^m Om. *I.* ⁿ do
hem *IS.* ^o distrie hem *IS.* ^{oo} riztwisnesse *IS.* ^p hath brouzte *IS.* ^q yn hidre *S.* ^r riztwisnesse *IS.* ^s for
the equitye *IS.*

goon yn, that thou weelde the loondes of hem; but for thei diden vnпитыownes^t, the comynge yn, ben doon away, and that the Lord fulfille his word that vnder ooth he hath bihoot to thi fadres⁶ Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. Wite thou then, that not for thi ríztwísnesse^u the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee this best loond into possessioun, sith thou art a⁷ puple of moost hard nolle. Haue mynde, and for3ete thou not what maner wise to wraththe thou terredist the Lord thi God in wildernes; fro that day that thou wentist out of Egipte vnto this place, euere more azens the Lord thou striuedist^v. For and in Oreb thou terredist hym, and wrooth he wolde doo thee a⁹wey, whanne I stiede into the hil, that I took two stonen tablis, tablis of couenaunt, the^w Lord couenauntide with 3ou, and I abood in the hil fourti days and nyzt, breed not etynge, and water not¹⁰ drynkyng. And the Lord 3af to me two stonen tablis, either wrytun with the fyngre of God, and conteynynge alle the wordis that to 3ow he spak in the hil, fro the myddil of fier, whanne al the¹¹ companye of the puple was gedrid. And whanne fourti days weren passed, and so feele nyzt, the Lord 3af to me two stonen¹² tablis, tablis of boond of pees; and he seide to me, Ryse, and go hens anoon, for thi puple, that thou hast lad out of Egipte, han forsake swiftli the weie that thou hast shewid to hem, and han maad¹³ to hem self a 3oten calf. And eft^x the Lord seide^y to me, I biholde, that this¹⁴ puple is of hard nolle; suffre me, that I trede hym down, and doo away the name of hym vndur heuene; and Y shal set thee vpon folk that is more and strengre^z
¹⁵ than this. And whanne I shulde de-

schalt entre that thou welde the^t lond 'of hem^u'; but for thei diden wickidli, thei weren doon away, whanne thou entridist, and that the Lord schulde fille^v his word which^w he bihi3te vndur an ooth to thi fadris, to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. Therfor wite thou that not for thi rízt-⁶ fulnesses^{ww} thi Lord God 3af^x to thee this beste lond in to possessioun, sithen thou art a puple of hardeste^y nol. Haue thou⁷ mynde, and for3ete^a not, hou in the^{aa} wil- dirnesse thou terridist thi Lord God to greet wraththe; fro that dai in which thou 3edist out of Egipt 'til to^b this place, thou striuedist^c euere azens the Lord. For whi⁸ also in Oreb thou terridist hym, and he was wrooth, and wolde do^d thee awei, whanne^e Y stiede^f in to the hil, that Y⁹ schulde take two tablis of stoon, the tablis of couenaunt which^g the Lord made with 3ou, and Y continuede^h in the hil fourti daies andⁱ nyztis, and Y eet not^k breed, and Y drank not watir. And the Lord 3af^l to me^l, twei tablis of stoon, euer either wrytun with Goddis fyngur, and conteynynge alle the wordis whiche he spak^m to 3ou in the hil, fro theⁿ myddis of the fier, whanne the cumpany of puple was gaderid togidere. And whanne fourti daies¹¹ and so many^o nyztis hadden passid, the Lord 3af to me twei tablis of stoon, tablis of boond^p of pees; and he seide to me,¹² Rise thou, and go down fro hennys soone, for thi puple, which^q thou leddist^r out of Egipt, han forsake swiftli the weie which^s thou schewidist to hem, and thei han maad to hem a 3otun calf. And eft the¹³ Lord seide to me, 'Y se^t that this puple is of hard^u nol; suffre thou me, that I alto¹⁴ breke hym, and do away the^v name 'of hym^w fro vndur heuene; and Y schal ordeyne thee on^x a folk which^y is grettere

^t wikkydleche *E pr. m.* ^u ríztwísnesses *BCDEFH.* ^v striue *C.* ^w that the *CDE.* ^x oft *F.* ^y seith *BCDEFH.*
^z steuere *E pr. m.*

^t her *is.* ^u Om. *is.* ^v fulfille *is.* ^w that *is.* ^{ww} ríztwísnesses *is.* ^x hath 3ouen *is.* ^y moost hard *is.*
^z Om. *is.* ^a for3ete thou *is.* ^{aa} Om. *is.* ^b vnto *is.* ^c hast stryuen *is.* ^d haue do *is.* ^e and
whanne *is.* ^f wente vp *is.* ^g that *is.* ^h aboode *is.* ⁱ and xl. *isx pr. m.* ^k not there *s.* ^l me
there *s.* ^m hath spoken *is.* ⁿ Om. *is.* ^o feel *s.* ^p the boond *is.* ^q that *is.* ^r hast led *is.* ^s that *is.*
^t I se, I se *n.* ^u an hard *s.* ^v his *is.* ^w Om. *is.* ^x vpon *is.* ^y that *is.*

scende fro the hil brennynge, and two
 tablis of the boond of pees I heelde with
 16 either hoond, and saw³ ³ow to haue syn-
 ned to the Lord ³oure God, and haue
 maad to ³ow a ³oten calf, and han for-
 sake swiftly the wey of hym, that he
 17 shewide to ³ow, I threwe afer the tablis
 fro myn hoondis, and breek hem in ³oure
 18 sijt. And I felle down before the Lord
 as before, fourti days and fourti nyzt,
 breed not etyng, and water not drynk-
 yng, for alle ³oure synnes that ³e diden
 azens the Lord, and hym to wraththe
 19 han terred; forsothe I dredde the indig-
 nacioun and the wraththe of hym, 'in
 which^a azens ³ow styryd, wold doo ³ow
 a wey. And the Lord herde me also this
 20 while. Forsothe azens Aaron hugeli
 wrooth, he wolde hym trede, and for
 21 hym lijk maner Y preiede. Forsothe
³oure synne that ³e diden, that is, the
 calf, takyng Y brent with fier, and in
 gobetis brekyng, and vtterly into pow-
 dre doynge, Y threwe ferre into the
 22 streem that descendide fro the hil. In
 the brennyng forsothe, and in the tempt-
 yng, and in the Sepulcres of Lust, ³e
 23 terreden the Lord; and whanne Y sente
³ow fro Cades Barne, seiynge, Sty^e ³e
 vp, and weelde ³e the loond that I haue
³eue to ³ow, and ³e han dispisid the
 maundement of the Lord ³oure God, and
 han not leued to hym, ne his voyce heren
 24 ³e wolden; but euer more ³e weren rebel,
 fro the day that I biganne to knowe ³ow.
 25 And Y leye before the Lord fourti days
 and fourti nyztis^b, in the whiche hym
 mekely Y preyede, that he ne shulde do
 26 ³ou away, as he thratte. And preiynge
 I seide, Lord God, ne scater thou thi pu-
 ple, and thin herytage, that thou hast

and strongere than this folk. And whanne 15
 Y cam down fro the hil brennyng, and
 helde^z with euer^a either hond twei^b tablis
 of boond^c of pees, and Y sei³, that ³e hadde 16
 synned to ³oure Lord God, and hadden
 maad to ³ou a ³otun calf, and hadden^d for-
 sake swiftli the weie of God which^e he
 schewide^f to ³ou, Y^g castide^h down the ta- 17
 blis froⁱ myn hondis, and brak^k tho tablis
 in ³oure sijt. And Y felde down bifor the 18
 Lord as 'biforto, in^l fourti daies and fourti^m
 nyztis, and Y eet notⁿ breed, 'and drank
 not^o watir, for alle ³oure synnes whiche
³e diden azens the Lord, and terriden hym
 to 'greet wraththe^p; for Y dredde the in- 19
 dignacioun and yre^q of hym^r, by which he
 was stirid azens ³ou, and wolde do^s ³ou
 away. And the Lord herde me also in this
 tyme^t. Also the Lord was wrooth greteli^u 20
 azens Aaron, and wolde^v alto breke^w hym,
 and Y preiede in lijk maner for hym.
 'Forsothe Y took ³oure^x synne which^y ³e 21
 maden^z, that is, the calf^a, and brente *it*^b
 in fier, and^c Y alto brak^d in^e gobetis, and
 drooff^f outerli in to dust, and castide^g forth
 in to *the*^h stronde, that cam down fro the
 hil. Also in the brennyng, and in the 22
 temptacioun *at the watris of azenseiynge*,
 and in the Sepulcrisⁱ of^k Coueytise^l, ³e
 terriden the Lord; and whanne Y sente 23
³ou fro Cades Barne, and seide, 'Sty^e ³e^m,
 and weldeⁿ the lond which^o Y ³af^p to ³ou,
 and ³e dispisiden the comaundement^q of
³oure Lord God, and ³e bileueden not to
 him, nether ³e wolden here his vois; but 24
 euere ³e weren rebel, fro the day in which
 Y bigan to knowe ³ou. And Y lay byfore 25
 the Lord fourti daies and fourti nyztis, in^r
 whiche^s Y bisouyte hym mekeli, that he
 schulde not 'do away^t ³ou, as he manaas-
 side. And Y preiede^u, and seide, Lord 26

^a that *E pr. m.* ^b nyzt *BCEFH.*

^z I heelde is. ^a Om. i. ^b the twei is. ^c the boond is. ^d that ³e hadden s. ^e that is. ^f had
 schewide is. ^g thanne I s. ^h threw is. ⁱ of i. ^k I brak is. ^l bifore hond bi is. ^m bi fourti is. ⁿ not
 in that tyme is. ^o ne I dronk is. ^p wrathfulnesse *FIKLOS.* ^q the wraththe is. ^r the Lord s. ^s haue
 do is. ^t preinge for ³ou s *marg.* ^u Om. s. ^v wolde haue is. ^w broken is. ^x And the is. ^y that is.
^z diden is. ^a calf that ³e maden, I took is. ^b Om. *plures.* ^c Om. *G.* ^d brak *it* is. ^e into *plures.*
^f I made it is. ^g caste *G.* I keste it is. ^h a *K.* Om. *plures.* ⁱ Sepulcre *Q.* ^k bi *K.* ^l Lust is. ^m Wende
³e vp i. Stie ³e vp s. ⁿ welde ³e is. ^o that i. ^p haue ³ouen is. ^q heest is. ^r in the i. ^s whiche
 tyme i. whiche tymes s. ^t fordo i. ^u preiede *him* is.

bouzt in thi mychilnes, the which thou hast lad out of Egipte in a strong hoond.
 27 Record of thi seruautis, Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob; ne bihold thou the hardnes of this puple, and vnпитыnes^c, and
 28 synne, lest perauenture the dwellers of the loond, of the^d which thou hast lad vs out, seyn, The Lord myzte not lede hem into the loond that he bihizte hem, and hatide hem; therfor he hath lad out,
 29 that he sle hem in wildernes, that ben thi puple, and thin herytage, 'the which' thou hast lad out in thi greet strengthe, and in thi streijt out arme.

God, distrye not thi puple, and thin eritage, which^v thou^w 'azen bouztist^x in thi greetnesse^y, which thou leddist^z out of Egipt in strong^a hond. Haue thou mynde²⁷ of thi seruautis, of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob^b; biholde thou not the hardnesse of this puple, and the wickidnesse, and the synne *therof*, lest perauenture the dwell-²⁸ eris of the lond, out of which thou leddist^c vs, seien, The Lord myzte not bryng hem in to the lond which^d he bihizte to hem, and he hatide hem; therfor he ledde hem out that he schulde^e sle hem in wildirnesse; and^f thei ben thi puple and thin²⁹ eritage, which^g thou leddist out in thi greet strengthe, and in thin arm holdun^h forth.

CAP. X.

1 In that tyme the Lord seide to me, Plaan to thee two stonen tables, as the rather weren; and sty vp to me into the hil. And thou shalt make a treen ark,
 2 and I shal write in the tablis wordes that weren in hem 'the whiche^f before thou breeke; and thou shalt putt hem into
 3 the ark. I made therfor the ark of trees of Sechym; and whanne I hadde planed two stonen tablis, at the lyknes of the rather, I stide vp into the hil, hauynge
 4 hem in hoondes. And he wroot in the tables, after that that he hadde wryten before ten wordes, that the Lord spak to vs in the hil, fro the myddil of fier, whanne the puple was^g gedryd, and
 5 hath zeue hem to me. And turned azen fro the hil, Y dessendid, and putte the tables into the ark that I made, the whiche zit hidir to there ben, as the Lord
 6 hath comaundid to me. Forsothe the sones of Yrael meeueden tentis fro Beroth, of the sones of Jachan, in Mosera,

CAP. X.

In that tyme the Lord seide to me,¹ Hewe thou twei tablis of stoon to thee, as the formere weren; and stie thouⁱ to me 'in to^k the hil. And thou schalt make an arke, 'ether a cofere^l, of tree, and Y schal² write in the^m tablis, the wordis that weren in these tablis whiche thou brakist bifore; and thou schalt putte tho tablis in to the arke. Therfor Y made an ark of³ the trees of Sechim, and whanne Y hadde hewe tweiⁿ tablis of stoon, at the licesse of the formere tablis, Y stiede^o in to the hil, and hadde^p the^q *tablis* in the^r hondis. And he^s wroot in the tablis, bi that^t that⁴ he 'hadde writun^u bifore, ten^v wordis, whiche the Lord spak to zou in the hil, fro the^w myddis of the fyer, whanne the puple was gaderid, and he^x 3af the^y *tablis* to me. And Y turnide azen fro the hil,⁵ and cam down, and puttide^z the tablis in to the arke which^a Y hadde maad, 'whiche *tablis*^b ben there hidur to, as the Lord comaundide to me. Forsothe^c the sones⁶

^c wikkednes *E pr. m.* ^d Om. *c.* ^e that *c.* ^f that *c.* ^g is *E pr. m.*

^v that *i.* ^w thou hast *is.* ^x azenbouzt *i.* ^y of mercy *s marg.* ^z hast led *is.* ^a a strong *is.* ^b of Jacob *is.* ^c hast led *is.* ^d that *i.* ^e wolde *i.* ^f and, *Lord is.* ^g that *i.* ^h streijt *is.* ⁱ thou vp *is.* ^k in *c.* ^l Om. *i.* ^m tho ks. thes *x pr. m.* ⁿ the twei *is.* ^o zede vp *i.* ^p stiede vp *s.* ^q I hadde *is.* ^r tho *Λ sec. m.* ^s myn *is.* ^t the Lord *s.* ^u that *maner is.* ^v wroot *is.* ^w the ten *is.* ^x Om. *is.* ^y the Lord *is.* ^z tho *Λ sec. m.* ^a *sec. m.* ^b I putte *is.* ^c that *is.* ^d the whiche *i.* ^e And *is.*

where Aaron is deed, and beryed, for whom his sone Eleazar bere the office of
 7 preest. Thens thei camen in Galaad; fro the which place goon forth, thei set-
 tiden^h tentis in Gethabatha, in the loond
 8 of watris and of stremes. That tyme Iⁱ seuerde the lynage of Leuy, that he bere the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord, and stoond before hym in seruyce, and blesse in the name of hym, into the pre-
 9 sent day. Wherfor Leuy hadde no part ne possessioun with his britheren, for he the Lord is the possessioun of hym, as the Lord thi God hath bihoot to hym.
 10 I forsothe stood in the hil, as bifore, fourti dais and fourti nyzt, and the Lord herde me in this while, and wold not
 11 lese thee. And he seide to me, Go, and weend before the puple, that he goo yn, and weelde the loond that I haue sworn to the fadres of hem, that I schulde take
 12 to hem. And now, Yrael, what thing the Lord thi God askith of thee, but that thou drede the Lord thi God, and goo in the weies of hym, and loue hym, and serue to the Lord thi God in al thin
 13 herte, and in al thi soule; and kepe the heestis of the Lord thi God, and the cerymouns of hym, that I to day comaunde to thee, that wel it be to thee.
 14 Loo! of the Lord thi God is heuene, and heuene of heuene, erthe, and alle thingis
 15 that in it ben; and neuerthelater^k to thi faders ioyned is the Lord, and he^l louede hem, and hath chosen the seed of hem, after hem, that is, 3ow, fro alle gentils, as
 16 to day is preued. Kutte 3e about therfore the vttermore part of 3oure herte, and 3oure nolle forthermore harde 3e
 17 not. For the Lord oure God he is God of goddis, and Lord of lordyngis; a greet God, and myyti, and dreedful^m, that

of Israel moueden tentis^d fro Beroth^e of the sones of Jachan in to Mosera, where Aaron was deed, and bieried, for whom his sone Eleazar was set in preesthod. Fro
 7 thennus thei^f camen in to Galgad^g; fro which place thei 3eden forth, and settiden tentis in Jehabatha, in the lond of watris and of strondis. In that tyme Y departide⁸ the lynage of Leuy, that it schulde bere the arke of boond^h of pees of the Lord, andⁱ schulde^k stonde bifor hym in^l seruyce, and schulde blesse in his name til^m in to presentⁿ dai. For which thing Leuy hadde⁹ not^o part, nether possession with hise brithren, for the Lord hym silf is his possessioun, as thi Lord God bihiȝte to hym. Forsothe^p Y stood in the hil as^q bifore,
 10 fourti daies and fourti nyztis, and the Lord herde me also in this tyme, and nolde^r leese thee. And he seide to me,
 11 Go thou, and go bifor this puple, that it entre, and welde the lond which^s Y swoor^t to her fadris, that Y schulde 3eue^u to hem. And now^v, Israel^w, what axith thi Lord
 12 God of thee, no^x but that thou drede thi Lord, and go in hise weies, and that thou loue hym, and serue thi Lord God in al thin herte, and in al thi soule; and that
 13 thou kepe the comaundementis^y of thi Lord God, and the cerymonyes of hym, whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai, that it be wel to thee. Lo! heuene is of thi Lord
 14 God, and heuene of heuene; the erthe and alle thingis that ben ther ynne *ben hise*; and netheles the Lord was glued^z† 15 *† the Lord was glued, that is, was ioyned to hem with the glu of charite bi his pure liberalte, for he hadde no nede to hem, as nether to thee. Lire here. c.*
 to thi fadris, and louede^a hem, and he chees her seed after hem, and 3ou of alle folkis, as it is preued to dai. Therfor cir- 16
 cumcide^b 3e the prepucie, *'ethir^{bb} vnclennesse^c*, of 3oure herte†, and no more make 3e harde 3oure nol. For 3oure Lord God 17
 hym silf is God of goddis, and Lord of

^h sette c. ⁱ he B. ^k nerthelater E. ^l Om. CE pr. m. ^m ferdeful BCDEFH.

^d her tentis is. ^e a place s marg. ^f Israel s. ^g Galaad s. ^h the boond is. ⁱ that s. ^k it schulde is. ^l in his s. ^m Om. is. ⁿ this present is. ^o no is. ^p And is. ^q as I dide is. ^r he wolde not is. ^s that is. ^t swoor of is. ^u 3eue it is. ^v thou k. ^w Om. is. ^x Om. is. ^y heestis is. ^z ioyned is. *bi feruent affeccoun s marg.* ^a he louede is. ^b circumciden ACFX pr. m. ^{bb} that is, the s. ^c Om. is.

18 persone taketh not, ne ȝiftis. He doth
doom to the faderles child, and toⁿ wi-
dewe, and loueth the pilgrime, and ȝyue^h
19 to hym lyuelod, and clothinge. And ȝe
therfore loueth pilgrimys, for and ȝe ȝoure
self weren pilgrimys^o in the loond of E-
20 gipt. The Lord thi God thow shalt drede,
and to hym^p thow shalt serue, and to hym
thow shalt drawe to, and swere in the
21 name of hym. He is thi preysynge, and
thi God, that hath do^q to thee thes greet
thingis, and feerful, that thin eyen han
22 seen. In seuenti soules thi fadres des-
sendeden into Egipte, and loo! now the
Lord thi God hath multiplied thee as
sterres of heuene.

CAP. XI.

1 Loue also the Lord thi God, and kepe
wel the heestis of hym, and cerymoyns,
2 domes, and maundementis, al tyme. Knowe
ȝe to day that ȝoure sonen vnknownen, that
han not seen the disciplyne of the Lord
ȝoure God, the greet thingis of hym, and
3 strong hoond, and strauȝt arme, toknes
and werkis, that he dide in the myddil of
Egipte to Pharaon the kyng, and to al
4 his loond, and to al the^r oost of Egip-
ciens, and^s to hors and charys; what
maner wise couerden hem watris of the
reed see, whanne thei pursueden ȝow,
and the Lord dide hem away vnto the
5 day that is now; and to ȝow what
thingis he hath doo in wildernes, to the
6 tyme that ȝe camen to this place; and to
Dathan and Abyron, the sonen of Eliab,
that was the sone of Ruben, whom the
erthe, his mouth opned, sowpide away,
with howses and tabernaclis, and al the
substaunce of hem that thei hadden, in

lordis, 'God greet^d, and miȝti, and feerd-
ful^e, which^f takith not persone^g, nether
ȝiftis^h. He makith doomⁱ to the fadirles, 18
and modirles, and to the widewe; he
loueth a pilgrym, and ȝyue^k to hym lyif-
lode and clothinge. And therfor 'loue ȝe^l 19
pilgryms, for also^m ȝe weren comelyngis
in the loond of Egipt. Thou schalt drede 20
thi Lord God, and thou schalt serue hym
aloone, and thou schalt cleue to hym, and
thou schalt swere in his nameⁿ. He is 21
thi preysynge, and thi God, that made to
thee these grete dedis^o, and ferdful^p,
whiche thin ȝen sizen^q. In seuenti men^r 22
thi fadris ȝeden down in to Egipt, and
loo! now thi Lord God hath multiplied
thee as the sterres of heuene.

CAP. XI.

Therfor^s loue thi Lord God, and kepe 1
thou hise comaundementis and cerymo-
nyes, domes^t and heestis^u, in al tyme.
Knowe ȝe to day tho thingis whiche 2
ȝoure sonen knowen^v not, 'whiche sonen
sien not^w the doctryn of ȝoure Lord God,
hise^x grete dedis^y, and strong^z hond, and
'arm holdun forth^a, myraclis^b and werkis^c, 3
whiche he dide 'in the myddis of^d Egipt
to Farao, kyng, and to al 'the loond of hym^e,
and to al the oost of Egipcians^f, and to 4
horsis^g, and carris; hou the^h watris of the
reed see hiliden hem, whanne thei pur-
sueden ȝou, and the Lord 'dide aweiⁱ hem
'til in to^k 'present dai^l; and whiche^m 5
thingis the Lord dideⁿ to ȝou in wilder-
nesse, til ȝe camen to this place; and to 6
Dathan and Abiron, 'the sonen of Eliab^o,
that was 'the sone of Ruben^p, whiche^q the
erthe swolewide, whanne his mouth was
openyd, with 'the housis^r and tabernaclis,
and al^s the catel 'of hem^t which^u thei

ⁿ to the c. ^o comlynges BCDE. ^p hym oonly E pr. m. ^q made E pr. m. ^r Om. B. ^s Om. A.

^d a gret God is. ^e fereful is. ^f that I. ^g a persone is. ^h but iustli he demith rieche and pore s marg.
ⁱ iust doom s. ^k he ȝyue^h is. ^l loueth I. ^m alle is. ⁿ trewly speking and fulfilling s marg.
^o werkis is. ^p fereful is. ^q han seen is. ^r lyues I. ^s Herfor A. ^t and domes BEGILPSX pr. m. ^u his
heestis is. ^v kunnen B. knewen M. ^w that han not seen I. which sonen han not seen s. ^x ne hise is.
^y werkis is. ^z his strong is. ^a his streȝt arm is. ^b his myraclis is. ^c his werkis is. ^d a myddus I.
^e his loond is. ^f the Egipcians is. ^g the horsis I. her horsis s. ^h Om. is. ⁱ fordide I. ^k vnto this I.
vnto the s. ^l day that is now s. ^m the whiche I. ⁿ hath do is. ^o Eliab sonen s. ^p Ruben sone s.
^q the whiche I text. Dathan and Abiron marg. ^r her housis I. his housis s. ^s with al s. ^t Om. is.
^u that I.

7 the myddil of Yrael. 3oure eyen sawzen
alle the greet werkis of the Lord, 'the
8 whiche^t he dide, that 3e kepen alle the
maundementis of hym, the whiche I to
day comaunde to 3ow, and mowen goo
yn, and weelde the loond, to the which
9 3e shulen goon yn, and myche tyme lyue
in it, that vndur ooth the Lord hath bi-
hoot to 3oure fadres, and to the seed of
10 hem, mylk and hony flowynge. Forsothe
the loond, to the which to be weeldid
thow shalt goon yn, is not as the loond
of Egipte, of the^u which thow wentist
out, where the seed throwun in maner of
11 gardyns moystynge watrys ben lad; but
it is hilli, and feeldi, abidyng fro heuene
12 reynes, that the Lord thi God euermore
visitith, and the eyen of hym in it ben,
fro the bigynnyng of the 3eer vnto the
13 eend of it. If thanne 3e obeshen to myn
heestis that I to day comaunde to 3ou,
that 3e louen the Lord 3oure God, and
serue to hym in al 3oure herte, and in al
14 3oure soule; he shal 3yue to 3oure loond
reyn tymeli and laate, that 3e gederen
15 togider whete, and wyn, and oyle, haye
of the feeldes to beestis to ben fed, and^o
16 that 3e eten and ben fulfillid^p. Be 3e
war, lest perauenture 3oure herte be dis-
seynd, and 3e goon awey fro the Lord,
and seruen to alyen goddes, and honoure
17 hem; and the Lord wrooth cloose he-
uene^q, and reynes comen not down, ne
the erthe 3yue his buriownynge^r, and 3e
perishen swiftli fro the best loond that
18 the Lord is to 3euyng^s to 3ow. Putte
3e thes my wordis in the hertis, and in
3oure inwittis, and honge 3e hem vp for
a tokne in hoondis, and among 3oure eyen
19 sette 3e. Teche 3e 3oure sones, that hem
thei deuowtli thenken, whanne thow sit-
tist in thin hows, and gost in the weye,

hadden, in the myddis of Israel. 3oure 7
izen sien^w alle the grete werkis of the
Lord, whiche he didc^x, that 3e kepe alle 8
hise hecstis whiche Y comaunde^y to dai to
3ou, and that 3e moun entre, and welde
the lond, to which 3e schulen entre, and 9
3e lyue therynne in^z myche time; which^a
lond, flowynge with mylk and hony, the
Lord bihi3te vndur an ooth^b to 3oure fa-
dris^c and to^d 'the seed of hem^e. For the 10
lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde,
is not as the^f lond of Egipt, 'out of which^g
thou 3edist^h, where whanne the seed is
castⁱ in the maner of gardyns, moist wa-
ters ben led^k; but it^l is hilli, and feldi, 11
and abidith^m reynes fro heuene, which 12
lond thi Lord God biholdith, and hise
izen ben therynne, fro the bigynnyng
of the 3eer 'til toⁿ the ende therof. Ther- 13
for if 3e schulen obeie to myn heestis
whiche Y comaunde to dai to 3ou, that 3e
loue 3oure Lord God, and serue hym in
al 3oure herte, and in al 3oure soule; he 14
shal 3yue to 3oure lond reyn tyme^{ful}^o
and late, that 3e gadere wheete, and wyn,
and oile, hey of the feeldis^p to feede^q 15
beestis, that 3e^r bothe ete and be fillid^s.
Be 3e war, lest perauenture 3oure herte be 16
disseynd, and 3e go awei fro the Lord,
and serue alien goddis, and worschipe
hem; and the Lord be^t wrooth^u, and close 17
heuene^v, and reynes^w come not down, ue-
ther the erthe 3yue his fruyt, and 3e pe-
rische swiftli fro the beste^x lond which^y
the Lord schal 3yue to 3ou. Putte 3e thes 18
wordis^z in 3oure hertes and soules^a, and
honge 3e 'tho wordis^b for a signe^c in the^d
hondis, and sette 3e^e bitwixe 3oure izen.
Teche^f 3oure sones, that thei thenke on^g 19
tho wordis, whanne thou sittist in thin
hows, and goist in the weie, and lyggist
down, and risist^h. Thou schalt write tho 20

^t that c. ^u Om. c. ^o Om. A. ^p fillyd BCEFH. ^q heuene BCDEFH. ^r boriounyngis BD.
^s 3euyng BCDE sec. m. FH.

^w han seen is. ^x hath do is. ^y comaundide BDO. ^z Om. I. ^a the which I. ^b stidfastly s marg.
^c fadres, and her fadres s. ^d Om. is. ^e her seed is. ^f Om. A. ^g that I. ^h 3edist out off I. ⁱ sowe is.
^k led *ther*to i. led to moiste *it* s. ^l the lond that Israel shal welde s. ^m it abidith is. ⁿ vnto is.
^o tymely i. ^p feeld s. ^q feed with i. ^r and 3our beestes s marg. ^s fulfillid is. ^t *there*fore be i.
^u wrooth *her*fore s. ^v or the *firmament* i marg. ^w reyn i. ^x ful good i. ^y that i. ^z my wordis s.
^a in 3oure soulis is. ^b hem vp is. ^c tokene is. ^d 3oure is. ^e 3e hem is. ^f Teche 3e is.
^g vpon is. ^h risist vp is.

20 and lyst, and arysist. Thow shalt wryte
hem vpon the postis and 3atis of thin
21 hows, that thi days and of thi sonen be
multiplied in the loond that the Lord
swore to thi fadris, that he shulde 3yue
to hem, as long as heuene stoont aboue
22 to erthe. Forsothe if 3e kepen the heestis
that I comaunde to 3ow, and doon hem,
that 3e louen the Lord 3oure God, and
goon in alle the weyes of hym, drawynge
23 to hym, the Lord Aliny3ti shal scater
alle thes gentilis bifore 3oure face, and 3e
shulen weelde hem that ben more and
24 stronger than 3e. Eche place that 3oure
foot tredith, shal be 3our; fro deseert,
and fro Libane, and the greet flood of
Effrate vnto the west see, shulen ben
25 3oure termes. No man shal stoond azens
3ow; 3oure drede and feerd shulen 3yue
the Lord 3oure God vpon al the loond
that 3e ben to trede, as he hath spoke to
26 3ow. Loo! I purpose in 3oure sijt to day
27 blessynge and cursynge; blessynge, if 3e
obeishen to the heestis of the Lord 3our
God, that to day I comaunde to 3ow;
28 cursynge, if 3e heren not the maunde-
mentis of the Lord 3oure God, but gon
away fro the weie that Y now shewe to
3ow, and gon after alien goddis that 3e
29 knowen not. Forsothe whanne the Lord
thi God ledith thee into the loond, to the
which to be had thow goost, thow shalt
putte blessynge vpon the hil of Garisym,
30 cursynge vpon the hil^t Hebal^u, that ben
bizonde Jordan, after the weye that turn-
eth to the sunne goynge down, in the
loond of Chananey^{uu}, that dwellith in the
wilde feeldes azens Galgalam, that is bi-
side the valey strecchyng and entrynge
31 aferre. Forsothe 3e shulen passe Jordan,
that 3ee weelden the loond that the Lord
3oure God is to 3yue to 3ow, and 3e han

wordis onⁱ the postis, and 3atis^k of thin
hous, that the daies of thee and of thi²¹
sonen be multiplied in the lond which^l
the Lord swoor^m to thi fadris, that he
schulde 3yueⁿ to hem, as long as heuene
is a boue erthe. For if 3e kepen the heestis²²
whiche Y comaunde to 3ou, and 3e^o do tho,
that 3e loue 3oure Lord God, and go in alle
hise weies, and cleue to hym^p, the Lord²³
shal destrie alle these hethen men bifor
3oure face, and 3e schulen welde tho folkis
that ben grettere and strongere than 3e.
Ech place which^q 3oure foot schal^r trede,²⁴
shal be 3oure; fro the^s deseert, and fro
the^s Liban, and fro the greet flood Eu-
frates 'til to^t the west see, schulen be
3oure termes. Noon schal stonde azens²⁵
3ou; 3oure Lord God schal 3iue 3oure^a out-
ward drede and inward^w drede on^x ech
lond which^y 3e schulen trede, as he spak
to 3ou. Lo! Y sette forth in 3oure sijt to²⁶
day blissyng and cursyng; blessyng, if 3e²⁷
obeien to the heestis of 3oure Lord God,
whiche^z Y comaunde^a to 3ou^b to dai; curs-²⁸
yng, if 3e heren not the heestis of 3oure Lord
God^c, but goen awei fro the weie which^d
Y schewe^e now^f to 3ou, and goen after alien
goddis whiche 3e knowen not. Sotheli²⁹
whanne thi Lord God hath brouzt thee in
to the lond, to which to enhabite^g thou
goist, thou schalt sette blessyng on^h the
hil Garisymⁱ, cursyng^k on^l the hil Hebal^m,
whiche *hillis*ⁿ ben bizende Jordan, aftir³⁰
the weie that goith to the goyng down of
the sunne, in the lond of Cananey^o, that
dwellith^p in the feeldi places azens Gal-
gala, which^q is bisidis the valey goynge
and entrynge fer. For 3e schulen passe³¹
Jordan, that 3e welde the lond which^r
3oure Lord God^s schal 3yue to 3ou, and
that 3e haue and welde that lond. Ther-³²
for se 3e, 'that 3e^t fille^u the cerynonyes

^t Om. F. ^u of Hebal CE. ^{uu} Chaney A.

ⁱ vpon is. ^k the 3atis is. ^l that is. ^m stidefastly biliht is. ⁿ 3yue it is. ^o Om. I. ^p bi trewe
bileue s marg. ^q that is. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. is. ^t vnto is. ^u 3ou plures. ^w 3oure inward is. ^x vpon is.
^y that is. ^z that is. ^a comaundide B. ^b thee s. ^c Om. B. ^d that is. ^e shal schewe G. ^f Om. G.
^g dwelle ynne is. ^h vpon is. ⁱ of Garisym C. ^{that} hilt Garisym s. ^k and cursyng s. ^l vpon is. ^m that
hilt Hebal s. ⁿ Om. I. ^o the men of Chananey is. ^p dwellen is. ^q that is. ^r of which GQ. that is.
^s Om. plures. ^t Om. I. ^u fulfille is.

32 and weelde it. Se 3e therfore that 3e fulfillen the cerymoyns and domes, that I to day shal putte in 3oure sijt.

CAP. XII.

1 Thes ben the heestes and domes, that 3e owen to doon in the loond that the Lord God^v is to 3yue to thee, that thou weelde it, alle dayes in the whiche vpon 2 the^{vv} erthe thou shalt goon. Turue 3e doun alle places in the^{vv} whiche the gentilis that 3e ben to weelde, heried^w her goddis, vpon hi3e mounteyns, and hillis, 3 and vndir al thik braunchid tree. Scatre 3e the auters of hem, and brekith togidre the ymagis; the^x mawmet wodes^y brenneth with fier, and the mawmettis destruy 3e; scatre 3e the names of hem fro 4 the^{yy} places. 3e shulen not doo so to the 5 Lord 3oure God; but to the place that the Lord 3oure God chesith of alle 3oure lynages, that he putte his name there, 6 and dwelle in it; 3e shulen come, and offre in that place brent sacrificis, and 3oure slayn offryngis, and dymes, and first frnytis of 3oure hoondis, and auowis^z and 3iftis, the first goten of oxen, and of 7 sheep. And 3e shulen eete there in the sijt of the Lord 3oure God; and 3e shulen glade in alle thingis, to which putten hoond, 3e and 3oure howses, in the whiche 8 the Lord 3oure God blesse to 3ou. 3e shulen not doo there that we doon here to day, eche that to hym self semeth rijt. 9 Forsothe ne vnto the tyme that is now 3e comen to rest and to the possessioun, 10 that the Lord God is to 3eue to 3ow. 3e shulen passe Jordan, and dwelle in the loond that the Lord 3oure God is to 3yue to 3ow, that 3e resten fro alle enemyes bi enuyroun, and dwellen with outen eny 11 drede. In the place that the Lord 3our

and domes, whiche I schal sette to dai in 3oure sijt.

CAP. XII.

These ben the heestis and domes, whiche 1 3e owen to do, in the lond which^v the Lord God of thi fadrys schal 3yue to thee, that thou welde it, in alle daies in whiche thou schalt go on^w erthe. Distrie 3e alle the^x 2 places wherynne hethen men whiche 3e schulen welde, worschipiden^y her goddis, on^z hi3 mounteyns, and litle hillis, and vndur ech tre ful of bowis. Distrie 3e 'the³ 3 auteris of hem^a, and 'breke 3e the^b ymagis; brenne^c 3e the wodis with fier, and al to breke 3e the idolis; destrie 3e 'the names of hem^d fro the places. 3e schulen not 4 do so to 3oure Lord God[†]; but 3e schulen 5 come to the place which^e 3oure Lord God chees^f of alle 3oure lynagis, that he putte his name there, and dwelle thereynne; and 6 3e schulen come^g, and schulen^h offre in that place 3oure brent sacrifices, and slayn sacrifices, the dymesⁱ, and firste fruytis of 3oure hondis, and avowis and 3iftis, the firste gendrid thingis of oxun^k, and of scheep. And 3e and 3oure housis^l schulen 7 ete there in the sijt of 3oure Lord God; and 3e schulen be glad in alle thingis to whiche 3e putten hond^m, in whiche 3oure Lord God blessideⁿ 3ou. 3e schulen not 8 do there^o tho thingis whiche we^p don here to dai, ech^q man that^r semeth rijtful to 'hym silf^s. For 'til in to present tyme^t 9 3e camen not to reste and possessioun^u, which^v the Lord God schal 3yue to 3ou. 3e schulen passe Jordan, and 3e schulen 10 dwelle in the lond which^w 3oure^x Lord God schal 3yue to 3ou, that 3e reste fro alle enemyes 'bi cumpas^y, and dwelle^z without ony drede. In the place which^a 11

† 3e schulen not do so to 3oure Lord God; that is, in offringe sacrifices in dyuerse places, as idolatrouis diden to her idols. Live here. BC. as mysbileuing men don, seching her Goddis hither and thider s.

^v God of thy faders E. ^{vv} Om. c. ^w han heried BCDE. ^x and A. ^y templis E pr. m. ^{yy} thoo CH. ^z vowys BCDEFH.

^v that I. ^w vpon is. ^x Om. BG. ^y wirschipen is. ^z vpon is. ^a her autris is. ^b breketh her I. breke her s. ^c and brenne is. ^d her names is. ^e that is. ^f cheseth K. cheesith OSX. ^g come thidre s. ^h Om. ILSX. ⁱ tithes is. ^k 3oure oxun s. ^l meynees is. ^m the hond I. ⁿ hath blessid is. ^o in the lond that 3e ben to cumme s marg. ^p 3e ios. ^q but ech I. ^r that that BI. ^s hym I. hym silf that now he doth s. ^t vnto the tyme that is now is. ^u to possessioun is. ^v that I. ^w that is. ^x the is. ^y aboute I. ^z that 3e dwelle s. ^a that is.

God chesith, that his name be in it. Thidre alle thingis that Y comaunde 3e shulen bere, brent sacrifices, and oostis, and dymes, and first fruytis of 3oure hoondes, and what euer thing cheefe is in 3iftis, that 3e han vowid to the Lord.

¹² There 3e shulen eete before the Lord 3oure God, 3e, and sones, and 3oure dou3tres, men seruauntis, and wymmen seruauntis, and Lenytis, that in 3oure cytees dwellen; forsothe ne thei han other part

¹³ and possessioun^a among 3ow. Be war that thou offre not thi brent sacrifices in

¹⁴ alle places that thou shalt se, but in it that the Lord shal chese in oon of thi lynagis thou shalt offre oostis, and doo alle thingis that Y comaunde to thee.

¹⁵ Forsothe if thou wolt eete, and thee the etyng of flesh delyte, sle, and eete after the blessinge of the Lord thi God, that he hath 3eue to thee in thy^b cytees, other^c vnclene it were, that is, wemmed and feble, other^c cleene, that is, hool and withouten wemme, that is leueful to ben offrid, and as capret and hert thou shalt

¹⁶ eete; with outen etyng oonli of the blood, that^d vpon the erthe as water thou

¹⁷ shalt heeld out. Thou shalt not^e mowe eete in thy^f burghtownes dimes of whete, of wyn, and of thin oyle, the first geten of^g droues, and beestis, and alle thingis that thou auowist, and wilfulli wolt offre,

¹⁸ and the first fruytis of thin hoondes; but bfore the Lord thi God thou shalt ete hem, in the place that the Lord thi God chesith, thou, and thi sone, and thi^h dou3ter, knaue seruaunt, and meyde seruaunt, and the Leuyte that dwellith in thi citees; and thou shalt glade, and be fulfildⁱ before the Lord thi God, in alle thingis to the^k which thou strecchist thin

3oure Lord God chees^b that his name^c be thereynne. Thidur 3e shulen bere alle thingis, whiche Y comaunde^d, brent sacrifices^e, and sacrifices^f, and the dymes^g, and firste^h fruytis of 3oure hondis, and what euere is the besteⁱ in 3iftis, whiche^k 3e auowiden^l to the Lord. Ther 3e shulen¹² ete bifor 3oure Lord God^m, 3e, and 3oure sones, and dou3tris, 3oureⁿ seruauntis^o, and seruauntessis^p, and the dekenes, that dwellen in 3oure citees; for thei^q han not^r other part and possessioun among 3ou. Be¹³ thou war lest thou offre thi brent sacrifices in ech place which^s thou seest, but¹⁴ in that place which^t the Lord chees in oon of thi lynagis thou schalt offre sacrifices, and schalt^u do what euer thingis Y comaunde to thee. Forsothe^v if thou wolt¹⁵ ete, and the etyng of fleischis^w delitith thee, sle thou, and ete, bi the blessing of thi Lord God, which^x he 3af^y to thee in thi citees, whether it is vnclene, that is, spottid *ether wemmed^z* and feble, ether clene, that is, hool in membris^a and with out wem^b, which is leueful to be offrid, thou schalt ete^c as^d a capret and^e hert^f; oneli without etyng of blood^g, which^h thou¹⁶ schalt schede outⁱ as watir on^k the erthe. Thou schalt not mowe ete in thi citees¹⁷ the tithis of thi wheete, wyn^l, and oile^m, theⁿ firste gendrid thingis of droues^o, and of^p scheep, and alle thingis whiche thou hast avowid and wolt offre bi fre wille, and the firste fruytis of thin hondis; but¹⁸ thou schalt ete tho^q bifor thi Lord God, in the place which^r thi Lord God chees, thou, and thi sone, and dou3ter^s, seruaunt^t, and seruauntesse^u, and the dekene that dwellith in thi citees; and thou schalt be glad, and schalt^v be fillid^w bifor thi Lord God in alle thingis to whiche^x thou holdist

^a possessiouns *F pr. m.* ^b her *A.* ^c or *C.* ^d and *ABDFH.* ^e no *B.* ^f her *A.* ^g Om. *C.* ^h Om. *CE.* ⁱ fyllyd *BCDEFH.* ^k Om. *C.*

^b chesith *is.* ^c that his fame *s marg.* ^d comaunde to 3ou *s.* ^e sacrifice *Q.* ^f Om. *plures.* ^g tithes *is.* ^h the firste *A pr. m.* ⁱ beste thing *is.* ^k that *I.* ^l auowen *is.* ^m these offringis *s marg.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o men seruauntis *is.* ^p wymmen seruauntis *is.* ^q dekenes *s.* ^r noon *I.* ^s that *is.* ^t that *is.* ^u thou schalt *is.* ^v For *is.* ^w fleische *is.* ^x that *is.* ^y hath 3ouen *is.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a Om. *is.* ^b wem, *that is, hool in eche membre s.* ^c ete *tho I.* ^d of *s.* ^e and an *is.* ^f hert *ben ete I.* ^g her blood *is.* ^h that *I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k vpon *is.* ^l thi wyn *is.* ^m of thin oile *I.* ⁿ thin oile *s.* ^o ne the *is.* ^p thi droues *is.* ^q thi thingis *is.* ^r that *I.* ^s thi dou3ter *is.* ^t thi man seruaunt *is.* ^u thi womman seruaunt *is.* ^v thou schalt *is.* ^w fulfild *is.* ^x the whiche *I.*

19 hoond. Be war that thou forsake not the
 Leuyte in al tyme, in the^{kk} which thou
 20 dwellist in erthe. Whanne the Lord thi
 God shal large thi termes, as he hath
 spoke to thee, and thou wolt ete flesh,
 21 that thi soule desireth, forsothe the *place*
 that the Lord thi God chesith, that his
 name be there, if it were ferre, thou
 shalt slee of the^l droues, and of thi
 beestis, 'the whiche^m thou hast, as he
 hath comaundid to thee; and thou shalt
 eete in thi burȝtouns, as it plesith to thee.
 22 As is etun a capret and an hert, so thou
 shalt eete hem; and cleene and unclene
 23 in comun shulen be ete. That oonli shun,
 lest thou eete blood; forsothe blood of
 hem is for the soule, and therfore thou
 24 shalt not eete a soule with flesh, but as
 25 water thou shalt heeld vpon erthe, that
 wel it be to thee, and to thi sones after
 thee, whanne thou dost that plesithⁿ in
 26 the sijt of the Lord. And that thou
 auowist and halowist to the Lord, thou
 shalt take, and come to the place that
 27 the Lord chesith, and offre thin offryngis,
 flesh and blood, vpon the auter of the
 Lord thi God; the blood of the oostis
 thou shalt heelde in the auter, and flesh
 28 thi silf shalt eete. Kepe wel and here
 alle thingis that I comaunde to thee, that
 it wel be to thee, and to thi sones after
 thee, into with outen eende, whanne thou
 dost that is good and plesaunt in the sijt
 29 of the Lord thi God. Whanne the Lord
 thi God scatterreth before thi face the
 gentilis, to the whiche to be weeldid^o
 thou shalt goon yn, and weelde hem, and
 30 dwelle in the loond of hem, be war that
 thou folwe not hem, after that the com-
 ynge yn thei weren vnder turned, and
 seche the cerymoyns of hem, seiynge, As
 these gentils heryden her goddis, so and

forth thin hond. Be thou war lest thou 19
 forsake the dekenen in al tyme, 'in which^y
 thou lyuest in erthe. Whanne thi Lord 20
 God^z hath alargid thi termes, as he spak
 to thee, and thou wolt ete fleischis^a,
 whiche^b thi soule desirith, forsothe^c if 21
 the place is^d fer, whiche^e thi Lord God
 chees^f, that his name be there, thou schalt
 sle of thin oxun, and scheep^g, whiche thou
 hast, as 'the Lord^h comaundide to thee;
 and thou schalt eteⁱ in thi citees as it
 plesith thee. As a capret and hert^k is^l 22
 etun, so thou schalt ete tho; bothe a cleene
 man and vncleene^m schulen ete *therof* in
 comyn. Oneli eschewe thou this, that 23
 thou ete not blood; for the blood 'of tho
 beestisⁿ is for the^o lijf, and therfor thou
 owist not ete^p the lijf^q with fleischis^r, but 24
 thou schalt schede^s as watir 'the blood^t
 on^u the erthe, that it be wel to thee, and 25
 to thi sones after thee, whanne thou hast
 do that, that plesith in the sijt of the
 Lord. Sotheli thou schalt take that that 26
 thou 'auowidist, and halewidist^v to the
 Lord, and thou schalt come to the place
 which^w the Lord chees; and thou schalt 27
 offre^x thin offryngis, fleischis^y, and blood,
 on^z the auter of thi Lord God; thou
 schalt schede^a in the auter the blood of
 sacrifices^b; forsothe^c thou schalt ete the
 fleischis^d. Kepe thou and here^e alle thingis 28
 whiche Y comaunde to thee, that it be wel
 to thee, and to thi sones after thee, with
 outen ende, whanne thou hast do that,
 that is good and plesaunt^f in the sijt of
 thi Lord God. Whanne thi Lord God 29
 hath distried bifor thi face folkis, to
 whiche thou schalt entre to^g welde^h, and
 thouⁱ hast weeldid tho folkis, and hast
 dwellid in 'the lond of hem^k, be thou 30
 war lest thou sue hem, aftir that thei ben
 distried, whanne thou entrust, and thou

kk Om. c. l thi D. m that c. n plesse CE. o to weeldid A.

y that i. z Om. k. a fleische is. b that i. c That is. d be is. e that is. f hath chosen is. g of
 thi scheep is. h he i. i ete thees is. k an hert is. l Om. B. m an vncleene is. n Om. I. of
 beestis ko sec. m. QRSTWX. o her is. p to ete is. q blood i. blood of a beest s. r the fleische i. the
 fleische therof s. s heelde it out i. schede out s. t Om. I. u vpon is. v hast auowid and halewid is.
 w that is. x offre there is. y and fleischis A pr. m. EFLOPQRTWX. and fleische is. z vpon is. a heelde i.
 b the sacrifices is. c but is. d fleische i. fleische of hem s. e here thou is. f plesinge is. g and is.
 h welde hem s. i whanne thou is. k her lond is.

³¹ Y shal hery. Thow shalt not do lik maner to the Lord thi God; forsothe alle abhomynaciouns that the Lord contrarieth thei^p han doon to her goddis, of-frynge sones, and dowztris, and bren-
³² nynge with the fier. What I comaunde to thee, that thow oonly do to the Lord, ne adde thow eny thing, ne lasse.

CAP. XIII.

¹ If there rise in the myddil of thee a prophete, othere eny man seith hym silf to haue seen a sweuen, and he seith be-
² fore a tokne and wondre, and comith that he spak, and seith to thee, Goo we, and folwe we alien goddis, that thow vn-
³ knowist, and serue we to hem, thow shalt not here the wordis of this prophete and dremer; for the Lord zoure God temptith
3ow, that 'it be maad opyn^a whether ze louen hym or not^r, in al zoure herte, and
⁴ in al zoure soule. The Lord zoure God folowe ze, and hym drede ze; the heestis of hym kepith, and herith the voyce of hym; to hym ze shulen serue, and to
⁵ hym ze shulen drawe to. Forsothe that prophete or feyner of sweuens shal be slayn; for he hath spoken that he turne
3ow away fro the Lord zoure God, that hath lad 3ow out of the loond of Egipte, and hath raunsomed 3ow fro the hows of seruage, that he make thee to erre fro the weye that the Lord thi God hath comaundid to thee; and thow shalt doo
⁶ away yuel fro the myddil of thee. If thi brother, the sone of thi moder, wol meue thee, or thi sone, or thi douzter, other^s wijf that is in thi bosome, other^t freende that thow louest as thi soule, pryneli seynge, Goo we, and^a serue we to alien

seke 'the cerymonyes of hem^l, and seie, As these folkis worschipyden her goddis, so and Y schal worschipe^m. Thon schalt³ not do in lik manere to thi Lord God; for thei diden to her goddis alle abhomynaciounsⁿ whiche the Lord wlatith, and of-friden^o her sones and donztris^p, and bren-ten^q with fier. Do thou to the Lord this³² thing oneli which^r Y comaunde to thee, nethir adde thou^s ony thing, nether abate^t.

CAP. XIII.

If a prophete risith in the myddis of thee, ethir he that seith hym silf to haue seyn a dreem, and he biforseith a signe^u and a wondur to comynge^v aftir^w, and this^x that he spak^y bifallith, and^z he seith to thee, Go we, and sue^a alien goddis, whiche thou knowist not, and serue we hem, thou schalt not here the wordis of³ that prophete, *ether of dremere^b*; for zoure Lord God assaieth 3ou[†], that he wite[‡] opynli whether ze louen hym ether nay^c, in al zoure herte, and in al zoure soule. Sue ze zoure Lord^d, and 'drede ze^e hym; ⁴ kepe ze his comaundementis^f, and here ze 'the vois of hym^g; ze schulen serue hym, and ze schulen cleue^h to hym. For-
⁵ sotheⁱ thilke prophete, ether the^k feynere of dremes, schal be slayn^{||}; for he spak that he schulde^l turne 3ou awei fro 3oure Lord God, that ladde 3ou out of the lond of Egipt, and azenbouzte 3ou fro the hous of seruage, that 'thilke prophete schulde^m make thee to erre fro the weie whichⁿ thi Lord God comaundide to thee; and^o thou schalt do away yuel fro the myddis of thee. If thi brothir, the sone of thi mo-
⁶ dir, ether thi^p sone, ethir^q thi^r douzter, ether the wijf which^s is in thi bosum, ethir thi freend whom thou louest as thi soule^t, wole counsele thee, and seith^u pri-

† *assaieth 3ou*, that is, suffritliche thingis to be doon, that ze be preued. c. ‡ *that he wite*, that is, that he make to be knowun of othere men, for he takith not of newe the knowing of ony thing, but he knewe alle thingis fro with out bigynnyng, and in this maner God spekith in xxij. c. of Genesis, Now Y haue knowe that thou dredist the Lord, that is, Y haue made knowun, for bi the offering of Isaac the obedience of Abraham was knowun to men, and was put to hem into ensauple. *Live here. c.* || *schal be slayn* without mersy, while he is conuict bi witnessis ether knowlechith. *Live here. c.*

P that *ABDFH*. q opynly he knowe *E pr. m.* r noon *DE*. nai *C*. s or *C*. t or *CD*. u that *CE pr. m.*

^l her cerymonyes is. ^m worschipe *hem s.* ⁿ the abhomynaciouns is. ^o thei offriden is. ^p her douztris is. ^q thei brennen hem is. ^r that is. ^s thou to s. ^t lasse i. ^u tokne s. ^v come is. ^w long aftir *A pr. m. BCEFM pr. m. p.* ^x this thing is. ^y seide is. ^z herfore s *marg.* ^a sue we is. ^b a dremere *A pr. m. FX.* that dremere *K sec. m. s.* ^c not i. ^d Lord God *K.* ^e dredith i. ^f heestis is. ^g his vois is. ^h in trene loue s *marg.* ⁱ And is. ^k Om. is. ^l wolde i. ^m he is. ⁿ that is. ^o and in killinge of him is. ^p the is. ^q Om. i. ^r of thi is. ^s that is. ^t lijf i. ^u sei i. sei to thee s.

goddis, the whiche^v vnknowist thou, and
 7 thi fadres, of alle gentilis in enuyrown,
 that biside or ferre ben, fro the bigyn-
 8 nyng vnto endynge^w of the loond, assent
 thou not to hym, ne hyre^{ww}, ne spare to hym
 thin eye, that thou haue mercy, and hide
 9 hym, but anoon thou shalt sle hym. Be
 first thin hoond vpon hym, and after thee
 10 al the puple put on hoond. He shal be
 clepid the throwun down with stonus;
 for he wold drawe thee away fro the
 Lord thi God, that ladde thee out of the
 loond of Egipte, fro the hows of seruage,
 11 that al Israel herynge drede, and no more
 12 do eny thing lijk of this thing. If thou
 here in oon of thi citees, that the Lord
 thi God shal 3yue to thee to dwelle^x, sum
 13 men seiynge, The sones of Belial ben
 goon out fro the myddil of thee, and han
 take away the dwellers of thi citee, and
 seiden, Goo we, and serue we to alyen
 14 goddis, the whiche 3e knowen not, seche
 wisely and bisily, the sooth of the thing
 ful lokid; if thou fynde it to be certeyn
 that is seid, and this abomynacioun in
 15 dede fulfillid, anoon thou shalt smyte the
 dwellers of that citee in the mouth of
 the^y swerd, and do it away, and alle
 thingis that in it ben, vnto the beestis.
 16 And what euere thing were of purte-
 naunce, thou shalt gedre in the myddil
 of the stretis of it, and with that citee
 thou shalt brenne vp, so that alle thingis
 thou waaste to the Lord thi God, and
 there be an euere lastynge sepulcre; it
 17 shal be bild no more. And there shal not
 cleue of that cursid heed eny thing in
 thin hoond, that the Lord turne away
 fro the wraththe of his wodenes, and
 haue mercy of thee, and multiplie thee,
 18 as he swore to thi faders. Whanne thou
 herist the voyce of the Lord thi God,

ueli, Go we and serue alien goddis, whiche
 thou knowist not, and thi fadris^v, of alle 7
 the folkis 'in cumpas^w, that ben ni3 ether
 fer, fro the bigynnyng 'til to^x the ende of
 the lond^y, assente thou not to hym^z, nether 8
 here thou^a, nether thin izen^b spare hym,
 that thou haue mercy^c, and hide hym, but 9
 anoon thou schalt sle hym[†]. Thin hond be
 fyrst on^d him and aftir thee al the puple
 putte to hond. He schal be oppressid^e 10
 with stoonus, and 'schal be^f slayn; for he
 wolde drawe thee awei fro thi Lord God,
 that ledde thee out of the lond of Egipt,
 fro the hous of seruage, that al Israel 11
 here^g and drede, and do no more ony thing
 lijk this thing. If thou herist ony men 12
 seiynge in oon of thi citees, whiche^h thi
 Lord God schal 3yue toⁱ thee to enhabite^k,
 The sones of Belial 3eden out fro the 13
 myddis of thee, and turneden awei the
 dwelleris of the citee, and seiden^l, Go we,
 and serue^m alien goddis whiche 3e knowenⁿ
 not, enquere thou bisili, and whanne the 14
 treuthe of the thing is biholdun diligentli,
 if thou fyndist that this thing is certeyn,
 which^o is seid, and^p that this abhomena-
 cioun is doon in werk^q, anoon thou schalt 15
 smyte the dwelleris of that citee bi^r the
 scharpnesse of swerd, and thou schalt 'do
 it away^s, and alle thingis that ben ther
 ynne, 'til to^t beestis. Also what euere thing 16
 of purtenaunce of houshold is^u, thou schalt
 gadere^v in the^w myddis of the^x stretis
 therof, and thou schalt brenne^y with that
 citee, so that thou waste alle thingis to^z
 thi Lord God^a, and it^b be^c a biriel euer-
 lastynge; it^d schal no more be bildid. And 17
 no thing of that cursyng schal cleue^e in
 thin hond, that the Lord be turned awei
 fro the yre^f of his strong veniaunce, and
 haue mercy on^g thee, and multiplie thee,
 as he swoor^h to thi fadris. Whanne thou 18

† anoon thou
 schalt sle him,
 whanne he is
 demed bi iugis.
 Lire here. c.

^v that c. ^w the ende c. the endynge E. ^{ww} hir A. ^x dwellynge E pr. m. ^y Om. c.

^v known not s marg. ^w aboute i. ^x vnto is. ^y known these goddis s marg. ^z hym that thus coun-
 seilith thee s. ^a thou him is. ^b ize BCS sec. m. DIMORTW. ^c mercy of him s. ^d vpon is. ^e thrown
 down is. ^f Om. is. ^g here this s. ^h that is. ⁱ Om. i. ^k dwelle ynne is. ^l thei seiden is. ^m serue
 we A pr. m. is. ⁿ knewen CM. ^o that is. ^p Om. s. ^q deede is. ^r with i. ^s fordo that citee i. do that citee
 away s. ^t vnto the is. ^u is founden there is. ^v gadere it togidre is. ^w Om. is. ^x Om. B. ^y brenne
 it is. ^z bifore i. bi ORSTWX. ^a bi bidding of thi Lord God s marg. ^b Om. io sec. m. QRST. ^c be
 there DIKOQRSTX. ^d that citee s. ^e dwelle is. ^f wraththe is. ^g vpon is. ^h trewli bihotynge s marg.

thow shalt kepe alle the heestis of hym that I comaunde to thee to day, that thow doo that is plesaunt in the siȝt of the Lord thi God.

hast herd the vois of thi Lord God, thou schalt kepe alle hiseⁱ heestis whiche Y comaunde to^k thee to day, that thou do that^l that is plesaunt^m in the siȝt of thi Lord God.

CAP. XIV.

1 Sones be ȝe of the Lord ȝour God; ȝe schulen not kut, ne make ballidnes, vpon
2 the deed, for 'a puple holi thow art^z to the Lord thi God, and thee hath chosun that thow be to hym into a special puple, of alle gentilis that ben vpon erthe.
3 Ne eete ȝe thingis that ben vnclene. This
4 is the beest that ȝe owen to eete; oxe, and sheep, and she geet, hert, capret, bugle, 'tragelaphum, that is, a beest in part lijk an hert, and in part lijk a goot^a, phigarg^b, origen, camelion, 'that is, a beest lijk a camele in the heed, in the bodi to a paard, and in the nek to an horse, in the feet to a bugle^c, and pardelun, 'that
6 is, a litil pard^c. Al beest that in two partis deuydith the clec, and chewith
7 code, ȝe schulen eete. And of thes that chewen code, and dyuyden not clec, thes ȝe schulen not eete; chameyl, haare, yrchun, for thei chowen code, and deuyden not the clec, thei schulen be vnclene to
8 ȝow; a suwe forsothe, for she deuydith the clec, and chewith no code, she shal be vnclene; the flesh of hem ȝe schulen not ete, and the careyns ȝe schulen not
9 towche. Thes thingis ȝe schulen eete, of alle thingis that dwellen in watris; tho
10 that han fynmys and scalis eete ȝe; tho that with outen fynmys and scales ben,
11 eete ȝe not, for thei ben vnclene. Alle
12 clene briddis eete ȝe; vnclene eete ȝe not, that is, egle, and griffun, and a merlizon,
13 and yron, 'that is, a whyte foul, lasse than a grijp, and of his kynde^c, and

CAP. XIV.

Be ȝe the sones of ȝoure Lord God; ȝe schulen not kitte ȝou[†], nether ȝe schulen make ballidnesse, onⁿ a deed man, for^o thou² art an hooli puple to thi Lord God, and he chees thee that thou be to hym in to a special puple, of alle folkis^p that ben on^q erthe. Ete ȝe not tho thingis that ben vnclene. This is a beeste which^r ȝe schulen ete; an oxe, and a scheep, and a goet, an^s hert, a capret, at^t 'wielde oxe^u, trege⁵ lafun, 'that is, a beeste in parti lijk 'a buk of geet^v, and in parti lijk an hert^w, a figarde, an ostrich, a camelion, 'that is, a beeste lijk in the heed to a camel, and hath^x white spottis in the bodi as a parde, and 'is lijk an hors in the necke^y, and in^z the feet is^a lijk^b a 'wilde oxe^c, and a parde^d. ȝe schulen ete ech beeste that departith the clec 'in to^e twei partis, and chewith code^f. Sotheli^g ȝe schulen not ete
7 these beestis, of these^h that chewen codeⁱ, and departen^k not the^l clec; a camel, an hare, and^m a cirogrille, 'that is, a beeste ful of prickis, andⁿ is more than an^o irchoun^p; for tho^q chewen code^r, and^s departen not the clec, tho^t schulen be vnclene to ȝou; also a swyn, for it departith the clec, and chewith not code^u, schal be vnclene; ȝe schulen not ete the fleischis^v of tho^w, and ȝe schulen not touche the^x deed bodies^y. ȝe schulen ete these
9 thingis, of alle that dwellen in watris; ete ȝe tho thingis that han fynnes and scalis; ete ȝe not tho thingis^z that ben with out
10 fynnes and scalis, for tho ben vnclene.

† kitte ȝou, in Ebreu it is, ȝe schulen not to-reende ȝou. c.

^z the peple is holy *E pr. m.* ^a goot hert *E pr. m. sed suppl. sec. m. in marg.* ^b phigars *A.* ^c Om. *E pr. m. sed suppl. sec. m. in marg.*

ⁱ Om. *plures.* the *GIS.* ^k Om. *GIQT pr. m.* ^l that thing is. ^m plesinge is. ⁿ vpon is. ^o for, *Israel s.* ^p the folkis is. ^q vpon is. ^r that is. ^s and an *G.* ^t and a *CKOSX.* ^u bugle is. ^v a geet buk s. ^w The whole gloss omitted in *I.* ^x it hath s. ^y it hath a necke lijk a hors s. ^z Om. *s.* ^a ben s. ^b Om. *o.* ^c bugle s. ^d The whole of this gloss and three words following omitted in *I.* ^e in s. ^f the code is. quide *ELP passim.* ^g and is. ^h hem is. ⁱ the code *I.* ^k departith *B.* ^l Om. *KX.* ^m Om. *is.* ⁿ and it s. ^o Om. *ELP.* ^p The whole gloss om. in *I.* ^q thees is. ^r the code *I.* ^s and thei s. ^t thei is. ^u the code is. ^v fleische is. ^w hem is. ^x here is. ^y bodies of tho *ELP.* ^z Om. *I.*

14 gryp, and kyte, aftir his kynde, and al
15 thing of crowe kynde, and ostrich^d, and
nyzt foul, and a koote, and an hawke,
16 after his kynde, a gerfawkon, and a swan,
and an^e ybyn^f, 'that is a foule of Nyle
flood, that puttynge his bille into his ers,
17 purgith hym self^{ff}, and a dyuedap, a
18 pellican, and a nyzt crowe, a cormeraunt,
and a jay, eche in his kynde, and a lap-
19 wynk, and a reremos. And al that crep-
ith, and^g hath fynnes, shal be vncleane, and
20 not ben eten. Alle that is cleene, eete 3e;
21 al that is faln with deeth, eete 3e not of
it. To the pilgryme that is with ynne
the 3atis 3if that he eete, or sel to hym,
for thou art an hooli puple of the Lord
thi God. Thow shalt not seethe the
22 kidde in the mylk of his moder. The
tenthe paart thou shalt seuer fro alle the
fruytis that growen in thi lond, bi eche
23 3eer; and thou shalt eete in the sizt of
the Lord thi God, in the place that he
chees, that in it the name of hym be in-
wardli clepid, the dyme of thi whete, of
wyn, and oyle; and the first gotun of
droues, and of thi sheep thou shalt offre,
that thou lerne to drede the Lord thi
24 God, in al tyme. Forsothe whanne lenger
were the weye, and the place that the
Lord thi God chees, and hath blessid to
thee, ne thou mayst not to hym alle thes
25 thingis brynge, thou shalt selle alle, and
into priys turne, and thou shalt bere in
thin hoond, and go to the place that the
26 Lord thi God chesith; and thou shalt
bigge^{gg} of the same money what euere
thing to the plese, other^h of droues, or^{hh}
of sheep; forsothe wyn, and sidre, and al
that desyrith thi soule; andⁱ thou shalt
eete before the Lord thi God, and shal
27 eete, thou, and thin hows, and the Le-
uyte that is with ynne thi 3atis; be war

Ete 3e alle cleene briddis; ete 3e not vn-¹¹
cleene briddis, that is, an egle, and a
gripe, and an^a aliete, ixon^b, 'that is, a whijt¹³
brid lesse than a vultur^c, and is^d of the
'kynde of vultris^e, and^f a vultur^g, and a
kite bi his kynde, and al thing of rauens¹⁴
kynde, and a strucioun, and a nyzt crowe, ¹⁵
and a lare, and an hauk bi his kynde, ¹⁶
fawcun, andⁱ a swan, and a siconye, and ¹⁷
a dippere, a pursirioun, and a reremous,
a cormeraunt, and a caladrie, alle^k in her ¹⁸
kynde; also a lapwynke and a backe. And ¹⁹
al thing that crepith, and hath fynnes,
schal be vncleane, and schal not be etun.
Ete 3e al thing that is cleene; sotheli¹²⁰
21 what euer thing is deed bi it silf, ete 3e
not therof. 3yue thou^m to the pilgrym
whichⁿ is with ynne thi 3atis, that he ete,
ether sille thou^o to hym, for thou art the^p
hooli puple of thi Lord God. Thou schalt
not sethe a kyde in 'the mylk of his mo-
dir^q. Thou schalt departe the tenthe part²²
of alle thi fruytis that comen forth in the
lond bi ech 3eer; and^r thou schal ete in²³
the sizt of thi Lord God, in the place
which^s he chees, that his name be clepid
therynne; thou schalt offre the tithe of
thi wheete, wyn^t, and oile, and the firste
gendryd thingis of thi droues, and scheep^u,
that thou lerne to drede thi Lord God in
al tyme. Sotheli^v whanne the wei is len-²⁴
gere, and the place which^w thi Lord God
chees is *fer*, and he hath blessid^x thee,
and thou maist not bere^y alle these thingis
to that place, thou schalt sille alle thingis^z, ²⁵
and schalt^a turne^b in to prijs, and thou
schalt bere^c in thin hond, and thou schalt
go to the place which^d thi Lord God
chees; and thou schalt bie of the same ²⁶
money what euer thing plesith to thee,
ethir of droues, ether of scheep; also *thou*
schalt bie wyn, and sidur, and al thing^e

^d strucion *E pr. m.* ^e Om. BCDEFH. ^f foule that eteth froggys and eddrys *E pr. m.* ^{ff} Om. *E pr. m.*
suppl. sec. m. in marg. ^g an *A.* ^{gg} bie *C.* ^h or *C.* ^{hh} Om. *C.* ⁱ other *C.*

^a Om. *co.* ^b an ixon *is.* ^c grip *s.* ^d it is *s.* ^e gryp kynde *s.* The whole gloss omitted in *1.*
^f Om. *is.* ^g gryp *s.* ^h and a *ko pr. m. x.* ⁱ Om. *F.* ^k alle *these s.* ^l but *is.* ^m thou *mete is.*
ⁿ that *is.* ^o thou *mete is.* ^p an *is.* ^q his modir mylke *is.* ^r Om. *s.* ^s that *1.* ^t of wyn *is.* ^u of thi
scheep *is.* ^v But *is.* ^w that *is.* ^x blessid or encreesid *s. or encreesid 1 marg.* ^y brynge *is.* ^z *thees*
thingis *is.* ^a thou schalt *is.* ^b turne *tho 1. turne hem ks.* ^c bere hem *is.* ^d that *is.* ^e thingis *s.*

that thou forsake not him, for he hath
28 noon other paart in thi possessioun. The
thridde 3eer thou shalt seuer an other
dyme of alle thingis that growen to thee
that tyme, and put vp with ynne the
29 3atis. And the Leuyte shal come, that
hath noon other paart ne possessioun
with thee, and thei pilgryme, and fader-
les child, and wedowe, that with ynne
thi 3atis ben; and thei shulen eete, and
be fulfillid, that the Lord thi God blesse
to thee, in alle the werkis of thin hoondes
that thou shalt doo.

CAP. XV.

1 The seuenthe 3eer thou shalt doo re-
myssyoun, that in this ordre shal be ha-
lowid. To whom is owed^k eny thing, of
freend, or neibore, and his brother, he
shal not mowe a3en aske it, for 3eer of
3 remyssioun of the Lord it is. Of pil-
grime and comlyng thou shalt aske;
thou shalt not haue power of a3en ask-
4 ynge the citeseyn and ny3^l kyn; and
algatis nedi and begger there shal not be
among 3ow, that the Lord thi God blesse
to thee, in the loond that the Lord is to
5 take to thee in to possessioun. If neuer-
thelater^m thou here the voyce of the Lord
thi God, and kepist alle thingis that he
comaundith, and that I to day comaunde
to thee, he shal blesse to thee, as he hath
6 bihoot. Thow shalt leen vndur wed to
many folk of kynde, and thi silf shalt
borowe of no man; thou shalt haue lord-
ship vpon manye naciouns, and no man
7 shal haue lordship vponⁿ thee. If oon

that thi soule^f desirith; and thou schalt
ete^g bifor thi Lord God, and thou schalt
make feeste^h, thou, and thin howsⁱ, and 27
the dekene which^k is withynne thi 3atis;
be thou war lest thou forsake hym^l, for
he hath not other part in possessioun^m.
In the thridde 3eer thou schalt departe 28
another dymeⁿ of alle thingis that growen
to thee in that 3eer, and thou schalt kepe^o
withynne thi 3atis. And the dekene schal 29
come, whych^p hath noon other part ne-
ther^q possessioun with thee, and the pil-
grym, and the^r fadirles, ether^s modirles
child, and widue^t, that ben withynne thi
3atis, *'schulen come^u*, and schulen^v ete, and
be fillid^w, that thi Lord God blesse thee,
in^x alle werkis^y of thin hondis whiche^z
thou schalt do.

CAP. XV.

In the seuenthe 3eer thou schalt make 1
remyssioun^a, that schal be fillid^b bi this 2
ordre. To whom ony thing is *'dettid, ethir*
owid^c of his freend, ether neibore, and
brother, he schal not mowe axe^d, for it is
the 3eer of remyssioun^e of the Lord. Thou 3
schalt axe^f of a pilgrym[†] and comelyng^g;
thou hast not^h power to axeⁱ of a citeseyn
and neibore^k; and outerli a nedi man and 4
begger^l schal not be among 3ou, that thi
Lord God blesse thee, in the^m lond whichⁿ
he schal 3yue to thee in to the^o posses-
sioun. If nethel^p thou schalt^p here the 5
vois of thi Lord God, and schalt kepe
alle thingis whiche he comaundide^q, and
whiche^r Y comaunde^s to dai to thee, he
schal blesse thee, as he bihi3te^t. Thou 6
schalt leene to many folkis[‡], and thou
schalt not take borewyng of ony man;
thou schalt be lord of ful many naciouns,
and no man schal be lord of thee. If oon 7
of thi britheren that dwellen^u with ynne

† of a pilgrym,
in Ebreu it is,
of a straungere;
a straungere is
he, that is not
of the feith of
Jewis. Lire
here. c.

‡ leene to many
folkis, in Ebreu
it is, thou schalt
take weddis of
many folkis.
Lire here. c.

j Om. E pr. m. k a3t c. l thi ny3 A sec. m. m nerthelater E. n of BCDEFH.

f lijf I. g ete thees is. h a feeste is. i meynee is. k that is. l the dekenes is. m thi posses-
sioun EFIKLOPSX. n tithe is. o kepe it is. p that is. q ne is. r Om. plures. s and dg. t the
widue BIS. u Om. plures. v thei schulen is. w fulfillid IKS. x and s. y the werkis ISX sec. m.
z that I. a relesyng I. a relesinge or for3euenesse s. b fulfillid is. c owid is. d axe it I. axe that s.
e for3iuenesse is. f axe it I. axe dette s. g of a comelyng is. h no is. i axe it is. k of a neib-
ore is. l a begger is. m thi I. n that is. o Om. FIKLS. p wilt I. q hath comaundid is. r the
whiche I. s comaundide A pr. m. F. t hath bihi3t is. u dwellith is.

of thi bretheren, that dwellith with ynne
the ȝatis of thi citee, in the loond that
the Lord thi God is to ȝyue to thee, to
pouerte come, thou shalt not aȝen hard
8 thin herte, ne withdrawe the hoond, but
opyn it to the pore, and thou shalt ȝyue
9 loon^o that thou seest hym to nede. Be
war lest perauenture vndur crepe to thee
a wickid^p thouȝt, and seye in thin herte,
The seuenthe ȝeer of remyssioun neizeth;
and thou turne away thin eyen fro thi
pore brother, not wilnynge^q to leene hym,
that he askith to borwe; lest he crye
aȝens thee to the Lord, and it be maad
10 to thee into synne. But thou shalt ȝyue
to hym, and thou shalt not doo eny thing
fellich in his nedis to be releued, that the
Lord thi God blesse to thee in al tyme,
and in alle thingis to whiche thou puttist
11 hoond. There shulen not faile pore men
in the loond of thi dwellynge; therfor I
comaunde to thee that thou opyn the
hoond to^r thi^s nedi brother, and pore,
that in the loond dwellith with thee.
12 Whanne to thee were sold thin Ebrewe
brother, or Ebrewe womman, and sixe
ȝeer serue to thee, in the seuenthe ȝeer
13 thou shalt leene hym free. And whom
with freedom thou ȝyuest, thou shalt not
14 suffre to goon away voyd; but thou shalt
ȝyue weyfode of the flockis, and of the
flore, and of^t thi presse, in the^u which
the Lord thi God hath blessid to thee.
15 And haue mynde that thi self seruedist
in the loond of Egipte, and the Lord thi
God hath delyuered thee, and therfor I
16 now comaunde to thee. Forsothe if he
seith, Y wole not goo out, for thi that he
loueth thee, and thin hows, and wel felith
17 hym silf to be anentis thee, thou shalt
take 'a nal^v, and thril his eer in the ȝate

the ȝatis of thi citee, in the lond which^y
thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, cometh
to pouert, thou schalt not make hard thin
herte, nether thou schalt 'drawe to gydere^w
the^x hond, but thou schalt opene it to the^s
pore man, and thou schalt 'ȝyue loone to
which^y thou siest hym haue nede^z. Be^a
thou war lest perauenture wickid^a thouȝt
crepe^b priueli to thee, and thou seie in
thin herte, The seuenthe ȝeer of remys-
sioun^c neizeth; and thou turne away the^d
izen fro thi pore brother^e, and thou nyle^f
ȝyue to hym the loone that he axith; lest
he crie aȝens thee to the Lord, and it be
maad to thee in to synne^g. But thou¹⁰
schalt ȝyue to hym, and thou schalt 'not
do ony thing falsly^h in relenyng^e 'hise
nedisⁱ, that thi Lord God blesse thee in al
tyme, and^k in^l alle thingis^m to whiche thou
schalt setteⁿ to hond^o. Pore men schulen¹¹
not faile in the lond of 'thin habitacioun^p;
therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thou
opene the^q hond to thi brother nedi and^r
pore, that lyuen^s with thee in the lond.
Whanne thi brothir an Ebrew man, ethir¹²
an Ebrew womman, is seeld to thee, and
hath serued thee sixe^t ȝeer, in the seuenthe
ȝeer thou schalt delyuere hym fre. And¹³
thou schalt not suffre hym go away^u voide,
to whom thou hast ȝyue freedom; but thou¹⁴
schalt ȝyue^v lijflode in the weye, of flockis^w,
and of cornfloor^x, and of thi pressour, in
whiche thi Lord God hath blessid thee.
Haue thou mynde that also thou seruedist¹⁵
in the lond of Egipt, and thi^y Lord God
delyurede thee, 'ether made thee free^z, and
therfor Y comaunde now to^a thee^b. For-¹⁶
sothe^c if 'the seruaunt^d seith^e, Y nyle^f go
out, for he loueth thee, and thin hows,
and feelith^g that it is wel to hym at^h thee,
thou schalt take 'a nalⁱ, and thou schalt¹⁷

^o hym the borwed thyng E pr. m. P wicke c. q willende c. willynge D. r of A. s the c. t in A.
^u Om. c. v an hal E.

v that is. w withdrawe is. x thin is. y leene him what so is. z nede to is. a a wickid is. b vnder
crepe is. c forȝiuenesse is. d thin is. e lest in the l. ȝeer he axe forȝeueneſſe of the dette s marg. f wilt
not i. nylte s. g that thou lente him not that that him nedid s marg. h no thing do disceyuably i. do not
eny thing disceyuably s. i of hise nedynessis is. k Om. s. l Om. o. m nedis and in alle thingis B pr. m.
n putte is. o thin hond i. p thi dwelling is. q thi is. r Om. is. s liueth iK. t bi sixe A sec. m. BC.
u away fro thee s. v ȝyue him i. ȝyue him or hir s. w thi flockis is. x thi cornfloor is. y the A.
z Om. ci. a Om. is. b to thinke her on s marg. c but is. d he i. e sey is. f wil not i. g he
feelith is. h anentis is. i an all K. an al ox.

of thin hows, and serue he to thee into
with outen eende; and to the thral wom-
18 man lijk maner thou shalt doo. Thow
shalt not take away fro hem thin eyen,
whanne thow leuest hem fre, for after
the mede of the hired man bi sixe zeer
he seruende to thee; that the Lord thi
God blesse to thee, in alle the werkis that
19 thow doost^{vv}. Of thi first goten, that ben
born in droues, and thi sheep, and what
euere thing is of maal kynde, thow shalt
halwe to the Lord thi God. Thou shalt
not worche in the first goten of oxe, ue
thou shalt shere the first goten of sheep.
20 In the sijt of the Lord thi God thow
shalt eete hem bi eche zeer, in the place
that the Lord hath chosen, thou, and
21 thin hows. Forsothe if it haue wemme,
or were crokid, or blynde, or in eny part
defourme, or feble, it shalt not be offerd
22 to the Lord thi God; but with ynne the
zatis of thi cytee thow shalt eete it, as
wel clene as vnclene, lijk maner thei
23 shulen eete hem, as capret and hert. This
onely thow shalt kepe wel, that the blood
of hem thou eete not, but held thou out
into the erthe as water.

CAP. XVI.

1 Kepe wel the monthe of the^w newe
fruytis, and of the first veer tyme, that
thou doo pask to the Lord thi God; for
in this monthe the Lord thi God ladde
2 thee out of Egipt bi nyzt. And thou shalt
offre paske to the Lord thi God, of sheep,
or^x of oxen, in the place that the Lord
thi God chees, that the name of hym
3 dwelle there. Thou shalt not eete in it
sowred breed; seuen days thou shalt eete
with outen sourdow³, breed of greet tra-

peerse^k his eere in the zate^l of thin hous,
and he schal serue thee til in to the
world^m, *that is til to the iubilee, ethir*
fiftithe zeerⁿ; also thou schalt do in lijk
maner to the^o handmayde. Thou schalt¹⁸
not turne awei fro hem thin izen^p, whanne
thou schalt delyure hem fre, for bi the
hire of an hirid man thei seruenden thee bi
sixe zeer; that thi Lord God blesse thee,
in alle the werkis whiche thou doist. Of¹⁹
the first gendrid thingis that ben borun in
thi droues, and scheep^q, what eu^r is of
male kynde, thou schalt halewe^r to thi
Lord God. Thou schalt not worche in^s
the firste gendrid thing 'of oxe^t, and thou
schalt not clippe^u the^v firste gendrid thinges
of scheep. Thou schalt ete tho^w bi alle²⁰
zeeris in the sijt of thi Lord God, thou^x,
and thin hows^y, in the place 'which the^z
Lord chees. Sotheli^a if it hath^b a wein,²¹
ethir is crokid, ethir is^c blynd, ethir is
foul, ethir feble in ony part, it schal not
be offrid to thi Lord God; but thou schalt²²
ete it with ynne the zatis of thi citee, bothe
a cleene man and vncleene^d schulen ete
tho^e in lijk maner, as a^f capret and an^g
hert. Onely thou schalt kepe this^h, that²³
thou ete not the blood of tho, but schedeⁱ
out as watir in to erthe^k.

CAP. XVI.

Kepe thou the monethe of newe fruytis,¹
and of the bigynnyng of somer, that thou
make pask to thi Lord God; for in this
monethe thi Lord God ledde thee out of
Egipt in the nyzt. And thou schalt offre²
pask to thi Lord God, of scheep and of
oxun, in the place which^l thi Lord God
chees, that his name dwelle there. Thou³
schalt not ete 'ther ynne^m breed 'dizt with
sourdowⁿ; in seune daies thou schalt
ete breed of affliccioun, with out sourdow³,

^{vv} deest *A pr.m.* ^w Om. *BDEFH.* ^x and *BCDEFH.*

^k peerche *I.* ^l dore *IS.* ^m word *A.* ⁿ Om. *I.* *that is, iubilee ethir fiftithe zeer M. that is, to the l. zeer s.*
^o an *IS.* ^p *of merci, good wille, and help s marg.* ^q in thi sheep *IS.* ^r halewe it *IS.* ^s with *I.* ^t Om. *s.*
^u schere *I.* ^v in the *ELP.* ^w thoo thingis *IS.* ^x that thou *I.* ^y meynee *IS.* ^z that thi *IS.* ^a And *IS.*
^b haue *IS.* ^c Om. *IS.* ^d an vnclene *IS.* ^e of tho *IS.* ^f of a *IS.* ^g of an *IS.* ^h this thing *IS.* ⁱ schede
it *IS.* ^k the erthe *IKS.* ^l that *IS.* ^m in that place *s.* ⁿ maad sour *I.*

ueyle, for in inward drede thou wentist out of Egipt, for thou shulddest haue mynde of the day of thi goynge out of Egipt, alle the days of thi lijf. There shal not apere sowred breed seuen days in alle thi teermys, and there shal not leeu of the flesh of it that is offerd the euen, in the first day the morwen. Thou shalt not mowe offre paske in eche of thes thi citees that the Lord thi God is to 3yue to thee, but in the place that the Lord thi God chesith, that the name of hym dwelle there; thou shalt offre paske the euen, at the sunne goynge down, whanne thou wentist out of Egipt. Thou shalt make it ynow, and eete, in the place that the Lord thi God chesith, and erly rysyng thou shalt goo into thi tabernaclis. Sexe dayes thou shalt eete theerf looues; and in the seuenthe day, for it is the quylet^z of the Lord thi God, thou shalt not doo werk. Seuen wekis^{zz} thou shalt noumbre to thee, fro that day that thou puttist thi kuttinge yren into the corn; and thou shalt halwe the feest day of the seuen wekes to the Lord thi God, a wilful offrynge of thin hoond, that thou shalt offre after the blessinge of the Lord thi God. And thou shalt eete before the Lord thi God, thou, and thi sone, and thi dou3tre, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and Leuyte that is with ynne thi 3atis, and comlynge, and faderles child, and wydowe, that dwellen with 3ow, in place that the Lord thi God chesith, that his name dwelle there. And thou shalt record for sernaunt thou were in Egipt, and kepen and doon that ben comaundid. And the solempte^a of the tabernaclis thou shalt halwe, bi seuen days, whanne thou hast gedrid of the flore, and of the presse thi fruytis; and shalt eete in thi feest day, thou, and thi sone, and thi^b dou3ter, and thi seruaunt, and handmayd, Leuyte

for in drede thou 3edist out[†] of Egipt, that thou haue mynde of the dai of thi goyng out of Egipt, in alle the daies of thi lijf. No thing 'dijt with sourdou^o schal appere in alle thi termes^p by seune daies, and of the fleischis^q of that[‡] that is offrid in the euentid, schal not dwelle in the firste dai in the morewtid. Thou schalt⁵ not mow offre pask in ech of thi citees whiche thi Lord God^r schal 3yue to thee, but in the place which^s thi Lord God⁶ chees, that his name dwelle there; thou schalt offre pask in the euentid, at the goyng down of the sunne, whanne thou 3edist out of Egipt. And thou schalt⁷ sethe^t, and ete^u, in the place which^v thi^w Lord God hath chose, and thou schalt rise in the morewtid of *the secunde^x dai*, and thou schalt go in to thi tabernaclis. Bi⁸ sixe daies thou schalt ete therf breed; and in the seuenthe dai, for it is the gaderyng of thi Lord God^{||}, thou schalt not do werk. Thou schalt noumbre to thee seune woukis⁹, fro that dai in which thou settidist a sikil in to the corn; and thou schalt halewe¹⁰ the feeste^y dai of woukis^z to thi Lord God, a wilful offryng of thyn hond, which^a thou schalt offre by the blessing of thi Lord God. And thou schalt ete bfore thi Lord¹¹ God, thou, and thi sone^b, and thi dou3tir, and thi seruaunt, and thin handmayde, and the dekene which^c is with ynne thi 3atis, and the^d comelynge, and the^e fadirles^f ethir modirles child, and the widue, that dwellen with 3ou, in the place^g which thi⁶ Lord God chees that his name dwelle there. And thou schalt haue mynde for¹² thou were seruaunt in Egipt, and thou schalt kepe and do tho thingis that ben comaundid. And thou schalt halewe the¹³ solemptyte of tabernaclis bi seune daies, whanne thou hast gaderid thi fruytis of the^h cornfloor, and pressourⁱ. And thou¹⁴ schalt ete in thi feeste dai^k, thou, and thi

† in drede thou 3edist out; in Ebreu it is, sudeynly, ether hastily thou 3edist out. c.

‡ of the fleischis of that, that is, of the lomb of pask. Live here. c.

|| the gaderyng of thy Lord God; in Ebreu it is, the withholding of thi Lord God. c.

^y Om. *E pr. m.* ^z quyet *A.* gedrynge *D.* ^{zz} werkes *A.* ^a solemptyte *E.* ^b Om. *BCDEFH.*

^o maad sour *I.* ^p coostis *IS.* ^q fleishe *IS.* ^r Om. *K.* ^s that *IS.* ^t sethe *thi offryng IS.* ^u ete *it IS.*
^v that *IS.* ^w the *KX.* ^x seuenthe *A.* ^y firste *IS.* ^z the woukis *IS.* ^a that *I.* ^b sones *S.* ^c that *IS.*
^d thi *GQ.* ^e Om. *plures.* ^f fadirles chyld *A.* ^g that the *IS.* ^h thi *IK.* ⁱ of the pressour *IS.* ^k Om. *plures.*

also^c and comlynge, and faderlesse child, and widew, that ben with ynne thi ȝatis. 15 Seuen days to the Lord thi God feestis thou shalt halowe, in the places that the Lord chesith; and the Lord thi God shal blesse to thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in^d al werk of thin hoondis, and thou shalt 16 be in gladnes. Thre sithes in^e the ȝeer shal apere eche^f thi maal child in the sizt of the Lord thi God, in the place that he chesith, in the solempnyte ^{of therf} looues, and^g the solempnyte^h of wekis, and in the solempnyte of tabernaclis. He 17 shal not apere before the Lord voyd; but echonⁱ shal offre, after^k that he hath, after the blessinge of the Lord his God, that 18 he ȝyue^l to hym. Domesmen and maystris thow shalt ordeyn in alle thi ȝatis, that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, bi alle thi lynagis, that thei demen the 19 puple bi riȝt doom, ne into another paart declinen. Thou shalt not accept persone, ne ȝiftis, for ȝiftis blynden eyen of wise men, and chaungen wordis of riȝtwis 20 men. Riȝtwisly that is riȝt thou shalt pursue, that thou lyue, and weeld the loond, that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue 21 to thee. Thou shalt not plaunt^l a mawmet wode^m, and al tree biside the auter 22 of the Lord thi God; ne thou shalt make to thee and ordeyn ymage; the whiche thingis hatith the Lord thi God.

CAP. XVII.

1 Thow shalt not offre to the Lord thi God ox, and sheep, in whom is wemme, or eny thing of vice, for abhomynacioun 2 it is to the Lord thi God. And whanne werenⁿ founden anentis thee, with ynne oon of thi ȝatis, that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, man or womman, that doth^o yuel in sizt of the Lord thi God,

sone, and douȝtir^l, and thi seruaunt^m, and handmaydeⁿ, also the dekene, and comelyng^o, and the fadirles ether modirles child, and the widewe, that ben with ynne thi ȝatis, ^{'schulen etc^p}. Bi seuen daies thou 15 schalt halewe feestis to thi Lord God, in the place which^q the Lord chees^r; and thi Lord God schal blesse thee, in alle thi fruytis, and in al the werk of thin hondis, and thou schalt be in gladnesse. In thre 16 tymes bi the ȝeer al thi male kynde schal appere in the sizt of thi Lord, in the place which^s he chees^t, in the solempnyte of therf looues, and in the solempnyte of woukis, and in the solempnyte of tabernaclis. A man schal not appere voide bifor the Lord; but ech man schal offre vpe^u this^v 17 that he hath, bi the blessinge of his Lord God, which^w he ȝaf to ^{'that man^x}. Thou 18 schalt ordeyne ^{'iugis}, and maystris[†], in alle thi ȝatis[‡] whiche thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, bi ech of thi lynagis, that thei deme the puple bi iust doom, and 19 bowe^f not in ^{'to the^z tother^a part} ^{for fauour^b}, ^{ethir^c} ȝifte^d ^{'azens equete^e}. Thou schalt not take persoon^f nether ȝiftis^g, for whi ȝiftis blynden the iȝen of wise men, ^{'and chaungen the wordis of iust men^h}. Thou schalt pursue iustli thatⁱ that is iust, 20 that thou lyue and welde the lond which^k thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee. Thou 21 schalt not plaunte a wode, and ech tre bi the auter of thi Lord God; nether thou 22 schalt make to thee, and ordeyne an ymage; whiche^l thingis thi Lord God hatith. Thou schalt not offre to thi Lord¹ God an oxe and a scheep in which is a wem, ether ony thing of vice^m, for it is abhomynacioun to thi Lord God.

† iugis and maistris; this word and is set for this word that is, for iugis owen to be lernyd in the lawis; in Ebreu it is, iugis and exactours; exactours ben thei that enqueren the trithe bi mesurable be-tingis and turmentis; and performen the sentence of iugis. c.
‡ in alle thi ȝatis, that is, in the ȝatis of each citee, netheles not in each ȝate therof. Lire here. c.

CAP. XVII.

And whanne a man ether a womman,² that doon yuel in the sizte of thi Lord

^c forsothe *E pr. m.* ^d Om. *E pr. m.* ^e by BCDEFH. ^f al *E pr. m.* ^g in c. ^h Om. *E pr. m.* ⁱ eche c. ^k Om. *E pr. m.* ^l sette *E pr. m.* ^m temple *E pr. m.* ⁿ thei *E pr. m.* ^o don CDE.

¹ thi douȝtir *isx pr. m.* ^m man seruaunt *is.* ⁿ thin handmayde *is.* ^o the comelyng *is.* ^p Om. DIKO *rst sec. m. wx.* ^q that *is.* ^r hath chose *i.* ^s that *is.* ^t hath chose *i.* ^u after s. ^v that *i.* ^w that *is.* ^x him *is.* ^y bowe thei *i.* ^z Om. AB. ^a oother *i.* tother wronge s. ^b drede s. ^c ne s. ^d for ȝifte *FKSX.* ^e Om. *is.* ^f a persoon *ix sec. m.* eny persoon s. ^g ȝiftis *azens trewth s.* ^h Om. s. ⁱ that thing s. ^k that *is.* ^l the whiche *i.* ^m reproof *is.*

3 and ouerpasse the conenaunt of hym, that
 thei goon, and seruen to alien goddis, and
 honoure hem, the sunne, and the mone,
 and al the kny3thod of heuen, the whiche
 4 thingis I comaunde^p not; and this were
 told to thee, and herynge thou enserchist
 bisilich, and fyndist it to be sooth, and
 5 abhomynacioun is doon in Yrael; thou
 shalt lede out the man and womman, that
 the moost yuel^q thing han^r doon, to the
 3atis of thi cytee, and with stonus thei
 6 schulen be throwen down. In mouth of
 two or three witnessis, shal perish he,
 that shal be slayn; no man be slayn, oon
 7 azens hym seiynge wnesse. The hoond
 of the witnessis first shal slee hym, and
 the hoond of that^s other puple last shal
 be put to, that thou doo away yuel fro
 8 the myddil of thee. If hard and dwtous
 anentis thee doom to be thow biholdist,
 bitwix^t blood and blood, cause and cause,
 lepre and not lepre, and of the domes
 men with ynne thii 3atis thou seest the
 wordis to be varied; aryse, and sty vp
 to the place, that the Lord thi God hath
 9 chosun; and thow shalt come to the
 preestis of Leuyte kynde, and to the
 domysman that were that tyme; and
 thow shalt aske of hem, the whiche shu-
 len shewe to thee the trewth of the^u dom.
 10 And thow shalt doo what euere thing
 thei seyn, that ben before to the place
 that the Lord hath chosun, and teche
 11 thee after the lawe of hym; thou shalt
 folowe the sentence of hem; thou shalt
 not bowe aside, to the^v ri3t or to the left.
 12 Who forsothe wexith prowld, not wil-
 nyng^w to obeishe to the maundement of
 the preest, that that tyme serueth to the
 Lord thi God, and to the doom of the
 domysman, shal die that man; and thow
 shalt doo away yuel fro the myddil of

God, ben foundun atⁿ thee, with ynne
 oon of thi 3atis whiche thi Lord God schal
 3yue to thee, and thei breken the coue-
 naunt of God, that thei go and serue alien³
 goddis, and worschipe hem, the sunne, and
 moone^o, and al the kny3thod of heuene,
 whiche^p thingis^q Y comaundide not; and⁴
 this is teld to thee, and thou herist^r, and
 'enquerist diligentli^s, and fyndist^t that it
 is soth, and abhomynacioun^u is doon in
 Israel; thou schalt lede out the man and⁵
 the^v womman, that diden a^w moost cursid
 thing, to the 3atis of thy^x citee, and thei
 schulen be oppressid with stoonus. He⁶
 that schal be slayn, schal perische in the
 mouth of tweyne, ethir of thre witnessis;
 no man be slayn, for o man seith wit-
 nessyng azens hym. The hond of wit-
 nessis^y schal first sle hym, and the^z last
 hond^a of the tothir^b puple schal be sent^c,
 that thou do awey yuel fro the myddis of
 thee. If thou perseyuest, that hard and⁸
 douteful doom is at^d thee, bitwixe blood
 and blood, cause and cause, lepre and not
 lepre, and thou seest that the wordis of
 iugis with ynne thi 3atis ben dyuerse^e;
 rise thou, and stie^f to the place which^g thi
 Lord God hath choose; and thou schalt⁹
 come to the preestis of the kyn of Leuy,
 and to the iuge which^g is in that tyme,
 and thou schalt axe of^h hem, whicheⁱ
 schulen schewe to thee the treuthe of
 doom. And thou schalt do, what euer¹⁰
 thing thei seien^k, that ben souereyns in the
 place which^l the Lord chees, and techen
 thee bi the lawe of the Lord; thou schalt¹¹
 sue the sentence of hem; thou schalt not
 bowe^m to the ri3t side, ether to the lefte.
 Forsotheⁿ that man schal die, which^o is¹²
 proud, and nyle^p obeie to the comaunde-
 ment^q of the preest, 'that mynystrith in
 that tyme to thi Lord God^r, and to^s the

^p comaundide CE. ^q hydouse yuel BCDEFH.
^u Om. D. ^v Om. H. ^w willynge D *passim*.

^r hath c. ^s the c. ^t bytwene BDEFH. between c.

ⁿ anentis I. ^o the moone is. ^p the whiche I. ^q this thing is. ^r herist it is. ^s sechist bisili is.
^t thou fyndist is. ^u that abhomynacioun is. ^v Om. B. ^w that is. ^x the xx. ^y the witnessis cros.
^z at the is. ^a the hond is. ^b other is. ^c put to is *text. for to throwe him down with stones s marg.*
^d anentis is. ^e in her deming s marg. ^f go vp I. stie vp s. ^g that is. ^h Om. s. ⁱ the whiche I. ^k bi
trewe dome s marg. ^l that is. ^m bowe ther fro is. ⁿ For is. ^o that is. ^p wil not I. ^q heeste is.
^r Om. is. ^s Om. o.

13 Israel; and al the puple herynge shal drede, that no man therafter inwardli
14 boln with prijd. And whanne thou shalt goo^x ynto the loond, that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee, and weeldist it, and dwellist yn it, and seist, Y shal set 'vp on^y me a kyng, as han alle naciouns
15 bi enuyroun; hym thou shalt set, whom the Lord thi God chesith of the noumbre of thi bretheren. Thou shalt not mowe of other folk a man kyng make, that be
16 not thi brother. And whanne he were ordeyned, he shal not multiplie to hym horses^z, ne lede azen puple into Egipt, bi noumbre of horsynge arered, namelich sith the Lord hath comaundid to 3ow, that no more bi the same weie 3e turnen
17 azen. He shal not haue many wyues, that mysdrawen the soule of hym, ne of
18 siluer ne^a of gold greet birthens. And after that he sittith^b in the dygnyte of his rewme, he shal discriue to hym a declaracioun of this lawe in a volym, takynge^c a^d saumpler of the preestis of Le-
19 uyte lynage; and he shal haue it with hym, and he shal rede it alle the dais of his lijf, that he knowe to drede the Lord his God, and to^e kepe the wordis and cerymoyns of hym, that in the lawe ben
20 comaundid; ne be areryd^f the herte of hym into prijd vpon his bretheren, ne bowe he aside in to the ri3t paart or left, that long tyme regne he, and his sonnes vpon Yrael.

CAP. XVIII.

1 Preestis and Leuytes, and alle that ben of the same lynage, shulen not haue part

sentence of^t iuge^u, and^v thou schalt do awci yuel fro the myddis of Israel; and al 13 the puple schal here^w, and drede^x, that no man fro thennus forth bolne with pride. Whanne thou hast entrid in to the lond, 14 which^y thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee, and weldist^z it, and dwellist thereynne, and seist, Y schal ordeyne a kyng on^a me, as alle naciouns^b bi cumpas^b han; thou schalt 15 ordeyne hym[†], whom^c thi Lord God chesith of the noumbre of thi brethren. Thou schalt not mow make king^d a man of another folk, which^e man^f is not thi brother. And whanne the king is ordeyned, he 16 schal not multiplie horsis to hym, nethir he schal lede azen the puple in to Egipt, nethir he schal be reisid^g bi the nounbre of kny3tis, moost^h sithen the Lord comaundide to 3ou, that 3e turne no more azen bi the same weie. The kyng schal 17 not haue fulⁱ many wyues, that drawen his soule^k 'to ouer myche fleischlynese^l, nether 'he schal haue^m grete burthunsⁿ of siluer and of gold. Forsothe^o after that 18 he^p hath sete^a in the trone^r of his rewme, he schal write[†] to himsilf the^s deuteronomy^t of this lawe in a 'volym ether book^u, and he schal take 'a saumpler^v at^w preestis^x of 'the kyn of Leuy^y; and he schal haue 19 it^z with hym^{||}, and he schal rede it in alle the daies of his lijf, that he lerne to drede his Lord God, and to kepe hise wordis and cerymonyes^a, that ben comaundid in the lawe; nether his herte be reisid in to 20 pride on^b hise brithren, nether bowe he in to the^c ri3t side, ether left side, that he regne long tyme, he and hise sonnes on^d Israel.

CAP. XVIII.

Preestis and dekenes, and alle men that ben of the same lynage, schulen 'not haue^e

† thou schalt ordeyne him, that is, in to the king; this is not a comaundement, but a simple graunt, which is of yuel; if this were an heest, the puple hadde not synned in axinge a king, but the puple synned in this axing, as it is seid in j. book of Kingis xij. c°. Lire here. c. ‡ schal write, that is, schal make to be writun. c. || and schal haue with him; Ebrews seyen that he schulde haue ij. bokis, oon to bere with him, that he my3te ofte rede there, and another book to be kept in the hows of his tresour, as a most precieuse thing: the king schal not haue grete chargis of siluer and of gold, that is to superfluyte, but onely to the nede of his staat, and to defence of his rewme: the king schal not multiplie horsis to him silf to pride, but onely to the oneste of his staat, and to defence of his rewme. Lire here. c.

^x were E pr. m. ^y up A. ^z hors C. ^a and BCDH. ^b sytt BCFH. ^c and takynge D. ^d the BCDEFH. ^e Om. c. ^f rerid c.

^t of the 18^x sec. m. ^u iuge that serueth in that tyme to thi Lord God is. ^v Om. i. ^w here this i. here this thing s. ^x drede the Lord s. ^y that is. ^z thou weldist is. ^a vpon is. ^b aboute i. ^c whanne s. ^d the king is. ^e that is. ^f Om. plures. ^g in to pride or tiraunterie s marg. ^h namely is. ⁱ Om. DE pr. m. GIKMORSTWX. ^k mynde is. ^l to lustus is. ^m Om. i. ⁿ weiztus is. ^o For is. ^p Om. s. ^q siten s. ^r trone or sete s. ^s Om. dis. ^t deuteronomy, that is, declaracioun is. ^u booke is. volym ether a book DGQRT. ^v ensauple A pr. m. saumpler i. the saumpler of it s. ^w of plures. ^x the prestis i. ^y Leuy kyn is. ^z this saumplere s. ^a his cerymonyes is. ^b vpon is. ^c Om. rx. ^d vpon is. ^e haue no is.

and herytage with that other puple of Yrael, for the sacrifices of the Lord, and
 2 offryngis of hym thei shulen eete; and noon other thing thei shulen take of the possessioun of her bretheren; forsothe the Lord he is the herytage of hem, as he
 3 hath spoke to hem. This shal be the doom of preestis of the puple, and of hem that offren slayn offryngis; whether^g oxe, or sheep thei offren, thei shulen ȝyue to the preest the shuldre, and the litil
 4 woombe, the first fruytis of whete, of wyn, and of oile, and a paart of wollis
 5 of sherynge^h of sheep. Forsothe hym the Lord thi God hath chosun, of alle thi lynages, that he stoonde and serue to the name of the Lord, he and his sones, into
 6 with outen ende. If a Leuyte goo out fro oon of his citees of al Yrael, in theⁱ which he dwellith, and desyrynge^k a
 7 place that the Lord chesith, 'wol come^{kk} he shal serue in the name of the Lord his God, as alle his britheren Leuytis, that shulen stoonde that tyme before the Lord.
 8 That same paart of meetis he^l shal take, 'the which^m and other; out take that, that in hisⁿ cytee of the fadre successioun is
 9 owed^o to hym. Whanne thou goost^{oo} into the loond that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee, be war that lest^p thou wol^q folowe the abhomynaciouns of thilk^r gentils; ne be foundun in thee that go aboute his sone, or his douȝter, ledyng bi the fier, other^s that askith^t dyuynours, that he kepe sweuens and dyuynyngis; ne be
 11 ther cleper^u of deuels, ne enchaunter^v, ne conseil^w rerers of deed men, ne dyuynours, and^x seche of the deed the treuth.
 12 Forsothe alle thes thingis the Lord wlat-

part and eritage with the tother puple of Israel, for thei schulen ete the sacrifices of the Lord, and the offryngis of hym; and
 2 thei schulen not take any othir thing of the^f possessioun of her britheren; for the Lord hym silf is the^g 'eritage of hem^h, as he spak to hem. This schal be the doom[†] 3 of preestis of the pupleⁱ, and of hem that offren sacrifices; whether 'thei offren^k an oxe, ether a scheep, thei schulen ȝyue to the preest the schuldre, and the paunche, the^l firste fruytis of wheete, and^m of wyn, 4 and of oile, and a part of wollis of theⁿ scheryng of scheep. For thi Lord God chees^o 5 hym^p of alle thi lynagis, that he stonde and mynystre^q to 'the name of the Lord^r, he and his sones, with outen ende. If a 6 dekene goith out of oon of thi citees of al Israel, in which he dwellith, 'and wole come^s and desirith^t the place which^u the Lord chees^v, he schal mynystre^w in the 7 name of his Lord God as alle hise britheren dekenes^x, that^y schulen stonde in that tyme byfore the Lord. He^z schal 8 take the same part of meetis, 'which and^a othere *dekenes schulen take*; outakun that that is due to hym in his citee, bi 'successioun *ethir eritage*^b 'of fadir^c. Whanne 9 thou hast entrid in to the lond which^d thi Lord God schal ȝyue to thee, be thou war lest thou wole sue abhomynaciouns^e of the folkis; noon^f be foundun in thee^g that 10 clensith his sone, ether his douȝtir, 'and ledith bi^h theⁱ fier, ethir that axith questiouns^k of^l dyuynouris^m 'that dyuynenⁿ aboute the auteris, and^o that taketh^p hede to dremes^q and chiteryng^r of bryddis; ne-
 11 thir any wicche^s be^t, nethir an^u enchaun-
 12 tere^v, 'that is, that^w disseyueth mennus

† that is, the thing iustly ȝouun ether grauntid. Lyre here. B marg.

^g or *E pr. m.* ^h the sherynge *CE.* ⁱ Om. *c.* ^k desirith *A.* ^{kk} welcome *A.* ^l thei *E pr. m.* ^m that *c.* ⁿ ther *E pr. m.* ^o aȝt *c.* ^{oo} geest *A pr. m.* ^p Om. *E pr. m.* ^q wol not *E pr. m.* ^r thoo *c.* ^s or *c.* ^t be rered by *E pr. m.* ^u clepers *AD.* ^v enchaunters *A sec. m.* ^w conseil he *CEFH.* ^x that *A.*

^f Om. *is.* ^g Om. *cs.* ^h her eritage *s.* ⁱ temple *I.* ^k Om. *M.* ^l and the *is.* ^m Om. *plures.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o hath chosun *is.* ^p *thi prest s.* ^q serue *is.* ^r *thi Lordis name is.* ^s Om. *is.* ^t he desirith *is.* ^u that *is.* ^v chees and wole come *thidir I.* ^w chees and wole come *s.* ^x the dekenes *I.* and dekenes *KX.* ^y don that *is.* ^z And he *s.* ^a that also *I.* that and *s.* ^b the suyng *is.* ^c of his fadris successioun *I.* of his fadir eritage *s.* ^d that *is.* ^e the abhomynaciouns *is.* ^f no man *is.* ^g of *thi lynage is marg.* ^h that ledith bi *ELP.* ledyng hem aboute *I.* and ledith hem aboute bi *s.* ⁱ Om. *KSX.* ^k demaundis *is.* ^l and *ELP.* ^m fals dyuynouris *is.* ⁿ dyuynyng *is.* ^o and of hem *s.* ^p taken *is.* ^q dremes *L.* ^r to chiteryng *is.* ^s wicches *R sec. m.* wicche amonge *ȝou s.* ^t ther be *is.* to be *R sec. m.* ^u any *ims.* ^v enchauntere or tregitour *s.* in *ȝou I.* ^w Om. *c.*

ith^y, and for thes maner hidows synnes
 he shal doo hem away in thin entre.
 13 Thow shal be parfite and with outen
 14 wemme, with the Lord thi God. Thes
 gentils, whos loond 3e shulen weeld, brydd^z
 coniurers and dyuynours heren; forsothe
 thow of the Lord thi God otherweys art
 15 enfourmyd^a. A prophete of thi folk and
 of thi britheren as me, the Lord thi God
 shal arere^b to thee, hym thow shalt here;
 16 as thow hast askid of the Lord thi God,
 in Oreb, whanne the company was ge-
 dryd, and thow seydest, I shal here na-
 more the voyce of the Lord my God, and
 this^c moost fier Y shal se namore, lest Y
 17 dye. And the Lord seide^d to me, Wel
 18 alle thingis thei han spoken. A prophet
 Y shal rere to hem, fro the myddil of her
 britheren, lijk thee; and I shal put my
 wordis in the mouth of hym, 'and he
 shal^e speek to hem alle thingis that Y
 19 comaunde^f to hym. Forsothe who the
 wordis of hym that spekith 'in my name^g,
 20 wol not here, Y veniesour shal be. For-
 sothe a prophete that thur3 prijd bi
 shrewid, wil speke in my name thingis
 that Y comaundid^h not hym for to seye,
 otherⁱ of name of alyen goddis, he shal
 21 be slayn. And if bi stille thou3t thow
 answerst, What maner may I vndurstonde
 the word, that the Lord hath not^k spokun?
 22 this tokne thow shalt haue, That^l in the
 name of the Lord^m thilkⁿ prophete seith
 bifore, and cometh not, that the Lord
 hath not spokun, but bi bolnyng of his
 inwit the prophet hath feyned, and ther-
 for thow shalt not drede hym.

izen that a thing seme^x that^y is not^z; ne-
 ther a man take counsel at^a hem that han
 a feend spekyng 'in the wombe^b, nether
 take^c counsel^d at^e false dyuynouris nethir
 seke^f of deed men the^g treuthe. For the^h
 Lord hath abhomynacioun of alle these
 thingis, and for siche wickidnessis he schal
 do awei hem in thin entryng^h. Thouⁱ
 schalt be perfit and without filtheⁱ, with
 thi Lord God. These hethen men, 'the^j
 lond of whiche^k thou schalt welde, heren
 hem that worchen bi chiteryng of briddis,
 and false dyuynouris; forsothe^l thou art
 tau3t in other maner of thi Lord God. Thi^m
 Lord God schal reise a prophete of thi
 folk and of thi britheren as me^m, thou
 schalt here hym; as thou axidist of thiⁿ
 Lord God in Oreb, whanne the cumpany
 was gaderidⁿ, and thou seidist, Y schal no
 more here the vois of my Lord God, and^o
 Y schal no more se 'this grettiste^p fier, lest
 Y die. And the Lord seide to me, Thei^q
 spoken^q wel alle thingis. Y schal reise^r to^r
 hem a prophete, lijk thee, of the myddis
 of her britheren, and Y schal putte my
 wordis in his mouth, and he schal speke
 to hem alle thingis, whiche I schal co-
 maunde to him. Forsothe^s Y schal be^r
 vengere^t of 'that man^u, that nyle^v here.
 the^w wordis 'of hym^x, whiche he schal
 speke in my name. 'Sotheli a^y prophete^z
 'schal be slayn, which^z is bishrewid with
 pride, and wole^a speke in my name tho
 thingis, whiche Y comaundide not to hym,
 that he schulde seie, ethir^b bi^c the name
 of alien goddis^d. That if thou answerist^e
 bi pryuy thou3t, Hou may Y vndirstonde
 the word, which^e the Lord spak not?
 thou schalt haue this^{ee} signe^f†, 'The Lord²²
 spak not this thing^g which^h thilke pro-

† to knowe a
 false prophete
 fro a trewe pro-
 phete. s marg.

y shal wlate E pr. m. z breed A sec. m. a ordeyned E pr. m. b rere c. c thi A. d seith CE.
 e that he E pr. m. f shal comaunde E sec. m. g Om. A. h comaunde E pr. m. FH. i or c. k Om. AE pr. m.
 l 3if E pr. m. m Lord thi God B. n thuk E. that c.

x semeth R. y that it DEUTRX. that that it K. z Om. is. a of is. b with ynne hem is. c takith B.
 Om. is. d Om. is. e of bis. f seke a man is. g Om. is. h that vsen or triste in eny siche
 thingis s marg. i filthed s. k whos lond is. l but is. m me to thee s. n gaderid togidre is. o Om. K.
 p his ful greet r. his grettist s. q han spoke r. r rere is. s And is. t taking veniaunce s marg.
 u him is. v wil not r. w his is. x Om. is. y And thilke schrewid r. And that s. z that s. a thorou3
 pride, that schal r. b ethir prophecieth or prechith s. c of r. d goddis, he schal be slayn r. e that is.
 ee that s. f tokene, 3if that that r. tokene s text. herto marg. g Om. r. h Om. r. that s.

phete biforseidⁱ in the name of the Lord, 'and it bifallith^k not^l, but 'the prophete^m feynedeⁿ bi^o the^p pride of his soule, and therfor thou schalt not drede hym.

CAP. XIX.

1 Whanne the Lord thi God shal scatre the gentilis, whos loond he is to take to thee, and thow weeldist it, and dwellist in the citees of it, and in the howses; 2 thre citees thow shalt seuer to thee in the myddil of the loond that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee into possessioun. 3 Thow shalt bisily make redi a weye, and dyuyde in thre partis euenlich al the prouynce of thi loond, that he that for manslau3ter is flowun, haue fro ny3 whe- 4 dir he may scaap. This shal be lawe of the mansleer fleynge, whos lijf is to be kept. He that smytith his neizbore vn-witynge, and that 3isterday or the thridde day hens, noon azens hym to haue had 5 haat is preued, but to haue goo aweye with hym symplich into the wode to trees to be kit, and in the hewynge of the trees the axe fleeth the hoond, and the yren, slipt ofⁿ fro the haft, smytith his freend, and sleeth; this to oon of the 6 forseid citees shal flee3, and lyue; lest perauenture the 'next of kyn^o of hym, whos blood is shed, thur3 sorwe styryd pursue, and take hym, if lenger the weie were, and smyte the soule of hym that is not gilty of deeth; for noon azens hym that is slayn haat to haue hadde before 7 is shewid. Therfor Y comaunde to thee, that thre citees of euen space bitwixe^p 8 hem self thow deuyde. Forsothe whanne the Lord thi God hath largid thi teer-mys, as he swore to thi fadres, and hath 3yue to thee al the loond, that to hem he 9 bihi3t; if neuerthelater^q thow kepist^r the

CAP. XIX.

Whanne thi Lord God hath distried the 1 folkis, whose lond he schal 3yue to thee, and thou hast weldid it, and hast dwellid in the citees and housis^q therof; thou^r 2 schalt departe thre citees to thee 'in the^s myddis of the lond which^t thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee into possessioun. Thou3 schalt make redi diligentli^u the weye, and thou schalt departe euenly in to thre partis al the prouynce of thi lond, that he that is exilid for mansleyng^v, haue 'of ny3^w whidur he may ascape. This schal 4 be the lawe of a mansleere fleynge, whos lijf schal be kept. If a man smytith vn-wityngli his neizbore, and which is preuyd to haue not had ony hatered azens hym 3is-tirdai and the thridde dai agoon^x, but to 5 haue go sympli^y with hym in to the wode to hewe down trees, and in the^z fellyng^a down of trees the axe fleetli fro the^b hond, and the yrun slidith fro the helue, and smytith, and sleeth his freend; this man schal flee to oon of the forseid citees, and schal^c lyue; lest perauenture the next^e kynesman of hym, whos blood is sched out, be prickid with sorewe, and 'pursue, and^d take hym, if the weie is^e lengere^f, and smyte^g 'the lijf of hym which^h is not gilty of deeth; for it is schewid that he hadde not ony hatered bifore azens hym that is slayn. Therfor Y comaunde to thee, 7 that thou departe thre citees of euene space bitwixe hem silf. Forsotheⁱ whanne^k 8 thi^l Lord God hath alargid thi termes^m, as he swoorⁿ to thi fadris, and hath^o 3oue to thee al the lond which^p he bihi3te to hem;

ⁿ Om. A. ^o neizbor E pr. m. ^p bitwen BCDEFH. ^q nerthelater E. ^r kepe BCDEFH.

ⁱ seith bifore I. ^k cometh I. ^l not, the Lord spake it not I. ^m he I. ⁿ feynede it I. *his prophcie s marg.* ^o throu3 I. ^p Om. is. ^q in housis is. ^r and thou c. ^s in I. Om. s. ^t that is. ^u bisily is. ^v mansleyng *vnwylfully* s. ^w ny3 hoonde I. of ny3 *a grith place* s. ^x hennus is. ^y *with out malice s marg.* ^z Om. I. ^a fallinge B1M. ^b his is. ^c he schal is. ^d Om. s. ^e were is. ^f *fro the grith toun is marg.* ^g sleeth I. sle s. ^h his lijf that is. ⁱ For is. ^k Om. is. ^l the I. ^m coostus is. ⁿ treuli bihi3te is. ^o he hath is. ^p that is.

heestis of hym, and dost that to day I comaunde to thee, that thou loue the Lord thi God, and goo in his weyes al tyme, thou shalt adde to thee three other citees, and of the three cytese^s aboue
 10 seide the noumbre thou shalt dowble, that giltles blood be not shed in the myddil of the loond that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee to be weldid, lest thou be of
 11 blood gilty. Forsothe if eny hauynge his neybour to haat, weitid to the lijf of hym, and rysynge smyte hym, and were^t deed, and fleeth^u to oon of the aboue seide citees,
 12 the aldren^v of that citee shulen seende, and taken hym fro the place of his out fleyng; and thei shulen take into the hoond of the neybour of hym^w, whos
 13 blood is shed, and he shal die, ne thou shalt haue mercy of hym; and thou shalt doo away gilty blood fro Yrael, that wel
 14 it be to thee. Thou shalt not take, and ouerbere the teermes of thi neybour, the whiche^x han maad rather men in thi possessioun, that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee, in^y the loond that thou takist to
 15 be weldid. O witnes shal not stoond azens eny man, what euer thing it were of synne, or of greet trespas; but in mouth of two^z or of three witnessis shal stonde
 16 ech word. If there stonde a witnes lyzer
 17 azens man, accusynge hym of trespas, thei shulen stoond bothe, of whom is the cause, before the Lord, in the sijt of preestis, and domysmen, that weren in
 18 thilk^a days. And whanne moost bisily enseerchynge thei fynden the fals witnes to haue seide azens his brothir leesyng,
 19 3eelde thei to hym, as he thou3te to doo to his brother; and thou shalt doo away
 20 yuel fro the myddil of thee, that othere men herynge, han drede, and be not hardy
 21 to doo sicke thingis. Thou shalt not haue

if netheles thou kepist^q hise comaunde-
 mentis^r, and doist tho thingis whiche Y comaunde^s to^t thee to day, that thou loue thi Lord God, and go in hise weies in al tyme, thou schalt adde to thee thre othere citees, and thou schalt double the noumbre of the forseid citees, that gilteles blood be
 10 not sched out in the^u myddis of the lond which^v thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee to haue in^w possessioun, lest thou be gilty of blood^x. Forsothe^y if ony man hatith his
 11 neyboore, and settith aspies, *'ether tre-souns^{yy}*, to his lijf, and risith^z, and smytith him, and he is deed, and he^{zz} fleeth to oon of the forseid citees, the eldere men of that
 12 citee schulen sende, and thei schulen^a take hym fro the place of refuyt; and thei schulen bitake^b *hym^c* in to the hond of the^d nexte kynesman of *hym*, whos blood is sched out, and he schal die, and thou
 13 schalt not haue mercy on^e hym; and thou schalt do away gilty blood fro Israel, that it be wel to thee. Thou schalt not take,
 14 and turne ouer^f the termes of thi neyboore, which^g the^h formere men settidenⁱ in thi possessioun, which thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee in the lond, which lond^k thou schalt take to be weldid^l. O witnesse
 15 schal not stonde azens ony man, what euer thing it is of synne and of wickidnesse; but ech word schal stonde in the mouth of tweyne ethir of^m thre witnessis. If a
 16 fals witnesse stondith azens a man, and accusith hym of brekyng of the lawe, botheⁿ, of whiche^o the cause is, schulen
 17 stonde bifor the Lord, in the^p sijt of preestis^q, and of iugis, that ben in tho daies. And whanne thei sekyng^r moost diligentli
 18 han founde that the fals witnesse seide a leesyng azens his brothir, thei schulen
 19 3elde to hym, as he thou3te to do^s to his brother; and thou schalt do away yuel fro

^s Om. A. ^t he were C. ^u fleete BCDEFH. schal senden BD. ^v eldres C. ^w Om. E pr. m. ^x that C. ^y into A. ^z tweyne E. ^a thoo C.

^q kepe is. ^r heestis is. ^s comaundide x. ^t Om. is. ^u Om. is. ^v that is. ^w into BG. ^x shed-inge s marg. ^y For is. ^{yy} Om. is. ^z risith vp is text. ^{azens him preuely} s marg. ^{zz} the man sleer s. ^a Om. IKOSX. ^b take L. ^c Om. plures. ^d Om. D. ^e vpon is. ^f ouer passe is text. ^{bi pride ne malice ne couetise} s marg. ^g the which I. ^{iustly} s. ^h Om. is. ⁱ setten M. han sett is. ^k that is. ^l in to possessioun I. to welde s. ^m Om. MX. ⁿ bothe thei is. ^o whom is. ^p Om. is. ^q the prestis is. ^r sekyng the cause is. ^s haue do is.

mercy of hym, but lijf for lijf, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hoond for hoond, foot for foot thow shalt axe.

the myddis of thee, that othere men here, 20 and haue drede, and be no more hardi to do siche thingis. Thou schalt not haue 21 mercy on hym, but thou schalt axe lijf for lijf, i3e for i3e, tooth for tooth, hond for hond, foot for foot.

CAP. XX.

1 If thou gost out to batail azens thin enemyes, and seest rydinge, and charys, and more multitude of the aduersarye oost than thou hast, thou shalt not drede hem; for the Lord thi God is with thee, that hath lad thee out of the loond of 2 Egypt. And ney3inge now batayl, the preest shal stoonde bifore the poynt, and 3 thus he shal spek to the puple, Here, Yrael, 3e to day azens 3oure enemyes doon fizt; drede not 3oure herte, wol 3e not be feerd; wole 3e not 3yue sted, ne drede 4 3e hem; for the Lord 3oure God is in the myddil of 3ow, and for 3ow azens the aduersaryes 'shal fizt^b, that he delyner 3ow 5 fro perel^c. The^d leders forsothe bi alle companyes, herynge the oost, shal crye, Who is the man that hath bild a newe hows, and hath not parformed it? goo he, and turne he azen into his hows, lest perauenture he dye in the^e bateyl, and 6 another parfourme it. Who is that^f man that hath plauntid a vyn, and 3it not hath maad it comoun, and of the which it is leueful to alle men to eete? go he, and turn he azen into his hows, lest perauenture he dye in bateil, and another man 7 his office vse. Who is a man that hath spousid a wijf, and hath not taak hir? goo he, and turn he azen into his hows, lest perauenture he dye in bateil^g, and 8 another man take hir. Thes thingis seid, thei^h shulen adde other thinges, and spek to the puple, Who is a man dreedful, and

CAP. XX.

If thou goist out to batel azens thin enemyes, and seest^t multitude^u of kny3tis, and charis^v, and grettere^w multitude of the aduersarie oost than thou hast, thou schalt not drede hem; for thi Lord God is with thee, that ledde thee out of the lond of Egypt. Sotheli^x whanne^y the batel nei3-2 eth^z now, the preest schal stonde bifor the scheltrun, and thus he schal speke to the puple, Thou, Israel, here to dai, 3e han³ batel azens 3oure enemyes; 3oure herte drede not, 'nyle 3e drede^a; nyle 3e 3yue stede^b, drede 3e not hem; for 3oure Lord⁴ God is in the myddis of 3ou, and he schal fizte for 3ou azens aduersaries^c, that he delyuere 3ou fro perel. 'Also the duykis^d 5 schulen^e crie bi alle cumpanyes^f, 'while the oost schal here^g, Who^h is aⁱ man that bildide^k a newe hows, and halewide^l not it[†]? go he and turne azen into his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and another man halewe it. Who is a^m man that 6 plauntide a vyner, and notⁿ 3it made it to be comyn, and of which it is leeneful to alle men to ete? go he, and turne azen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and anothir man be set in his office. Who is a^o man that spowsid^p a wijf, and 7 'took not^q hir 'bi fleischli knowyng^r? go he, and turne azen in to his hows, lest perauenture he die in batel, and anothir man take hir. Whanne these thingis ben^s seid, thei^s schulen adde^t othere thingis, and schulen^u speke to the peple^v, Who is a

† and halewide
not it, that is,
made not a
solempne feeste
of enhabiting
therof. Lire
here. c.

^b he fy3teth *E pr. m.* ^c perels *A sec. m.* ^d of *F.* ^e Om. *C.* ^f the *E.* ^g the bateil *F sec. m.*
^h he *E pr. m.*

^t thou seest *is.* ^u a multitude *is.* ^v of charis *is.* ^w a gretter *is.* ^x But *is.* ^y now whanne *s.*
^z nei3eth ni3 *is.* ^a be 3e not afeerd *i.* ^b to 3our enemyes to entre *s marg.* ^c 3oure aduersaries *is.* ^d but the leders *is.* ^e of thi oost schulen *s.* ^f the cumpanyes *is.* ^g heringe the oost *i.* ^h and thei schulen seie *s marg.* ⁱ the *is.* ^k hath bildid *is.* ^l hath halewid *is.* ^m the *is.* ⁿ hath not *is.* ^o the *is.*
^p hath spowsid *is.* ^q hath not take *is.* ^r Om. *i.* ^s the duykis *i.* the lederis of the oost *s.* ^t adde to *is.*
^u thei schulen *is.* ^v peple thus *i.* peple and seie *s.*

with feerd herte? goo he, and turn azen into his hows, lest he make toⁱ drede the hertis of his britheren, and^k as he by dreed is gast. And whanne the duykis of the oost ben stil, and the eende of spekyng han doon, echon^l his companyes shal make redi to fytynge^m. If eny tyme thou comest ny³ to a citee to be ouercomen, first thou shalt offre to it pees. If he resseyue, and open to thee the zatis, al the puple that is in it shal be saued, and shal serue to thee vndur tribute. Forsothe if theiⁿ wolen not make couenaunt of pees, and bigynnen azens thee batayl, thou shalt fyt azens it. And whanne the Lord thi God hath take it to thee in thin hoond, thou shalt smyt al that is in it of maal kynde in mouth of the^o swerd, with outen wymmen, and lital children, and beestis, and other that ben in the cytee. Al the praye thou shalt dyuyde to the oost, and thou shalt eete of the spuyles of thin enemyes, that the Lord thi God hath zeue to thee. Thus thou shalt doo to alle cytees, that fro thee ben ful fer, and ben not of thes cytees that thou art to take into possessioun. Forsothe of thes cytees that shal be zeue to thee, no man thou shalt suffre to lyue, but thou shalt slee in the mouth of swerd; Ethee, that is, and Amorre, and Chananee, and Phereze, Eue, and Jebusee, as the Lord thi God hath commaundid to thee; lest perauenture thei techen zow to doon alle abhomynacyouns, that thei han wrouzt to her goddis, and ze synnen azens the Lord zoure God. Whanne thou besegist a citee myche tyme, and with waardis enuyrounnyst that thou ouercome it, thou shalt not kyt down trees, of the^p whiche may be eeten, ne bi enuyroun with axes thou shalt waast the regioun; for a tree it is

ferdful^w man, and of gastful^x herte? go he, and turne azen in to his hows, lest he make the hertis of his britheren^y for^z to drede, as he is agast bi drede. And whanne the duykis of the oost ben stille, and han maad ende^a of speking, ech 'of the princis and cheunteyns of the oost^b shal make redie his cumpeneyes to batel. If eny tyme thou schalt go to a citee to overcome it, first thou schalt profire pees to it[†]. If the citee resseyueth^c, and openeth^d to thee the zatis, al the puple that is ther ynne schal be saued, and schal^d serue thee vndur tribut. Sotheli^e if they nylen^f make^g boond of pees^g, and bigynnen^h batel azens thee, thou schalt fyt azens it. And whanne thi Lord God hath bitake itⁱ in^j thin hond^k, thou schalt smyte bi the scharpnese of swerd al thing of male kynde which^l is ther ynne, with out wymmen, and zonge^l children, beestis and othere thingis that ben in the citee. Thou schalt departe al the prey to the oost, and thou schalt ete of the spuylis of thin enemyes, whiche spuylis thi Lord God zaf^m to thee. Thus thou schalt do to alle the citees, that ben ful fer fro thee, and ben not of these citees which thou schalt take in to possessioun. Sotheliⁿ of these citees that schulen be zouun to thee, thou schalt not suffre eny to lyue, but thou schalt sle bi the scharpnese of swerd; that is to seie, Ethei, and Ammorrey, and Cananei, Ferezei^o, Euey, and Jebusei, as 'thi Lord God^p comaundide to thee; lest perauenture thei techen zow to do alle abhomynaciouns^q, whiche thei wrouzten^r to her goddis, and ze doon synne azens zoure Lord God^s. Whanne thou hast bisegid a citee 'in myche^t tyme, and hast^u cumpassid^v with strengthingis^{vv} that thou ouercome it, thou schalt not^w kitte down trees^x, of whiche 'me may^y ete, nether thou schalt waste the cuntrey 'bi

[†] profire pees to it, that is vndurstondun of citees without the lond of biheest. Lire here. nc.

ⁱ Om. E pr. m. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l eche c. ^m fytte c. ⁿ he E pr. m. ^o Om. c. ^p Om. c.

^w feerful is. ^x dredeful is. ^y his bretheren hertis is. ^z Om. is. ^a an ende i. ^b Om. i. *chefteyne of thi oost* s. ^c resseyueth it i. resseyueth thi pees s. ^d it schal is. ^e But is. ^f wil not i. ^g pees with thee is. ^h thei bygynnen i. ⁱ Om. i. ^j in to A pr. m. ^k hondis w. ^l that is. ^m hath zouen is. ⁿ Bot is. ^o and Ferezei kx. ^p the Lord ELP. thi Lord c. ^q the abhomynaciouns is. ^r han wrouzt is. ^s Om. i. ^t bilonge is. ^u thou hast is. ^v cumpassid it is. ^{vv} strong thingis A. strengthis ELPs. ^w Om. LP pr. m. ^x the trees i. ^y fruyt may be is.

and no man, ne yt may encrees the
noubre of men f3tynge azens thee.
20 Forsothe if eny trees ben^a not berynge
applis, but wijlde, and able into other
vses, kit down, and mak engynes, to the
tyme that thou taak the cytee that
f3tith azens thee.

CAP. XXI.

1 Whanne there were founde in the
loond that the Lord thi God is to 3yue
to thee, a careyn of a slayn man, and
shal be vnknowun the gilty of the deth,
2 the more thur3 birth shulen goon out,
and thi domesmen, and the spacis of alle
the cytees bi enuyroun shal be meetid^r
3 fro the place of the careyn; and which
thei biholden be ner than other, the aldre
men of that citee shulen taak a shee calf
fro the droue, that hath not taak 3ok, ne
4 loond hath kit with shaar; and thei
shulen lede it to the row3 valey, and
stony, that neuer was eeryd, ne seed
hath resseyued; and thei shulen kit in
5 it the scullis of the calf. And preestis,
the sones of Leuy, whom the Lord thi
God hath chosun, that thei seruen to
hym, and blessen in his name, shulen goo
to, and at the word of hem al the nede
shal honge; and what euere^s thing is^t
6 clene or vncleane, be it demyd. And the
more thur3 birth of that cytee shulen
come to the slayn man, and thei shulen
wasshe her hoondis vpon the shee calf,
7 that ys smyten in the valey; and thei
shulen seye, Oure hondis han^u not shad
8 this blood, ne eyen han seen. Lord, be
merciabie to thi puple Yrael, that thou
hast bou3t, and rette not the innocent
blood in the myddil of thi puple Irael.
And the gilt of the blood shal be taak

cumpas^z with axis; for it is 'a tree^a, and
not^b man, nether it may encesse the
noubre of f3teris azens thee. Forsothe^c 20
if onye^d ben not appil trees, but 'of the
feelde^e, and ben^f able in to othere vsis, kitte^g
down, and make^h thou engynes, til thou
take the citee that f3tith azens thee.

CAP. XXI.

Whanne theⁱ careyn of a man slayn is¹
foundun in the lond which^k thi Lord God
shal 3yue to thee, and 'the gilty of sleyn^l
is vnknowun, the grettere men in birthe²
and thi iugis schulen go out, and schulen^m
mete fro the place of the careyn the spaces
of alle citeesⁿ 'bi cumpas^o; and^p the eldre³
men of that citee, 'which thei seen to be
neer than othere^q, schulen take of the^r
droue a cow calf, that 'drow not^s 3ok, ne-
ther kittide^t the erthe with a^u schar; and⁴
thei schulen lede that cow calf to a^v sharp
'valey, and ful of stoonys^w, that was neuere
erid, nether^x resseyuede seed; and in that
valey thei^y schulen kitte the heed of the
cow calf^z. And the preestis, the sones of⁵
Leuy, schulen neize^a, whiche thi^b Lord
God chees, that thei mynystre to hym,
and blesse in his name, and al the cause
hange^c at 'the word of hem^d; and what
euer thing is cleene ethir vncleane, be
demed^e. And the grettere men in birthe⁶
of that citee schulen come to the slayn
man, and thei schulen waische her hondis
on^f the cow calf, that was slayn in the
valei; and thei schulen seie[†], Oure hondis⁷
shedden not out this blood, nether^g oure
3en sien^h. Lord, be mercyful to thi pu-⁸
ple Israel, whom thou 'azen brou3tistⁱ, and
arette thou not innocent blood in the
myddis of thi puple Israel. And the gilt^k
of^l blood^m schalⁿ be don away fro hem^o.

† seye with an
oath. Live
here. c.

^a bet B. beth DEFH. ^r meten CD. ^s er E. ^t be E pr. m. ^u hath BDFH.

^z aboute I. ^a wode is. ^b no 10s. not a KX. ^c And is. ^d onye of hem is. ^e ben wijlde is. ^f Om. is.
^g kitte hem is. ^h make of hem is. ⁱ Om. s. ^k that is. ^l he that is gilty of his deth is. ^m thei schulen is.
ⁿ the citees ILS. ^o aboute I. ^p and whiche citee thei seen to be near *that careyn*, than an oother is.
^q Om. is. ^r Om. I. a s. ^s hath not drave I. ^t hath kitte I. kitte s. ^u Om. I. ^v the plures. ^w stony
valey is. ^x ne s. ^y the eldre men s. ^z calf or sle hir s. ^a neize ni3 is. ^b the FIKLOPQRSTWX. ^c shal
hange s. ^d her word is. ^e it demed bi hem is. ^f vpon is. ^g Om. c. ^h han seen is *text. who*
shedde it s marg. ⁱ hast azen bou3t is. ^k gilty KX. ^l of *that* I. ^m blood of this deed man s. ⁿ schal
thus I. schal *bi this ordre* s. ^o Israel is.

9 aweye fro hem. Forsothe thou shalt be
 alyen fro the blood of the innocent that
 is shad, whanne thou dost that the Lord
 10 hath comaundid. If thou gost out to
 the^v fȳt azens thin enemyes, and the Lord
 thi God hath taken hem in thin hoond,
 11 and hast brouȳt chaytyues, and seest in
 the noumbre of cheytyues a feyr wom-
 man, and louest hir, and wolt han hir to
 12 wijf, thou shalt lede hir into thin hows;
 the which shal shaue the heer, and shal
 13 kyt about the naylis, and she shal do
 of^{vv} the clooth in the which she is taak,
 and sittynge in thin hows, she shal
 weepe fader and hir moder o month;
 and afterward thou shalt goon yn to
 hir, and thou shalt sleep with hir, and
 14 she shal be thi wijf. Forsothe if after-
 ward she sittith not in thin inwit, thou
 shalt leue hir free, ne selle thou mayst
 bi money, ne oppresse bi power, for thou
 15 hast mekid hir. If a man haue two
 wyues, oon loued, and another odyows,
 and getith of hir free chyldren^w, and the
 16 sone of the odiows were first goten, and
 wold the substaunce among his sones
 dyuyde, he shal not mowe the sone of
 the loued make first goten, and put be-
 17 fore the sone of the odiows, but the sone
 of the odyows he shal knowe first goten,
 and he shal ȳyue to hym of thes thingis
 that he hath alle thingis dowble; for-
 sothe this is the bigynnyng of the free
 children^w of hym, and to this ben owen^x
 18 the first goten. If a man gete a rebel
 sone, and a froward, that herith not the
 fadres and modres^y heest, and clepid to
 19 obeyshe, dispise, thei shulen taak hym,
 and lede to the aldre men of the citee of
 20 hym, and to the ȳate of doom; and thei

Forsothe^p thou schalt be alien^a fro the^r 9
 blood of the innocent which^s is sched,
 whanne thou hast do that that the Lord
 comaundide. If thou goist out to batel¹⁰
 azens thin^t enemyes, that thi Lord God
 bitakith^u hem in thin hond, and thou
 ledist^v prisoneris, and thou seest in the¹¹
 noumbre of prisounneris^w a fair woman,
 and thou louest hir, and wole haue *hir to*
 12 wijf, thou schalt brynge hir in to thin¹²
 hows; 'which *womman*^x schal schaue the^y
 heer, and schal^z kitte the^a nailes aboute,
 and sche schal putte awei the clooth, wher¹³
 ynne sche was takun, and sche schal sitte^b
 in thin hows, and schal^c biwepe hir fadir
 and modir^d o^e monethe; and afterward thou
 schalt entre to hir, and schalt^f sleepe with
 hir, and sche schal be thi wijf. But¹⁴ if
 afterward sche sittith not in thi soule^h,
 'that is, *plesith not thi wille*ⁱ, thou schalt
 delyuere hir fre, nethir thou schalt^k mowe^l
 sille *hir*^m for money, nether oppresse biⁿ
 power, for thou 'madist hir lowe^o. If a¹⁵
 man hath twey wyues, oon loued^p, and
 'the tothir^q hateful', and he gendrith^s of
 hir^t fre children, and the sone of the^u
 hateful^v wijf is the^w firste gendrid^x, and¹⁶
 the man^y wole^z departe the^a catel bitwixe
 hise sones, he schal not mowe make the
 sone of the loued wijf the^b firste gendrid^c,
 and sette^d bifor the sone of the hateful
 wijf, but he schal knowe the sone of the¹⁷
 hateful wijf the^e firste gendrid^f, and he
 schal ȳyue to that sone alle thingis double
 of tho thingis that he hath; for this sone
 is the begynnyng of his fre children, and
 the firste gendrid thingis ben due to hym.
 If a man gendrith¹⁸ a sone rebel, and¹⁸
 ouerthwert^h, whichⁱ herith not the co-
 maundement^k of fadir^l and modir, and he

^v Om. E pr. m. F pr. m. ^{vv} on of E. ^w childer C. ^x aȳt E. ^y the modres CDE.

^p for is. ^q alien or vngilty is. ^r Om. is. ^s that is. ^t Om. i. ^u bitake is. ^v ledist with thee i. ledist hem with thee s. ^w thoo prisounneris is. ^x the which i. ^y hir is. ^z sche schal is. ^a hir is. ^b sitte or abide s. ^c sche schal is. ^d hir modir is. ^e bi a i. bi o s. ^f thou schalt is. ^g Om. bc. ^h mynde is. ⁱ plesinge to thi wil i marg. s text. ^k Om. d. ^l not mowe B. ^m Om. plures. ⁿ hir bi is. ^o hast mekid hir is. ^p of him s marg. ^q an oother is. that other L. ^r hateful to him s. ^s gettith i. ^t the hateful i marg. hir the hateful wyf s. ^u Om. B. ^v odious i. ^w his s. ^x bigotun i. gendrid sone s. ^y fadir i. ^z wole afterward s. ^a his is. ^b his is. ^c goten sone i. gendrid sone s. ^d sette him is. ^e to be his is. ^f goten sone i. gendrid sone s. ^g gete is. ^h a froward i. an ouerthwert s. ⁱ that is. ^k heest is. ^l his fadir is.

shulen seye to hem, This oure sone is fraward, and rebel; oure heestis dispisith to here, to glotryes takith hede, and to 21 leccherye, and to feestis. The puple of the cytee shal throw hym down with stonus, and he shal dye, that 3e doon awei yuel fro the myddil of 3ou, and al Israel her- 22 ing wexe afeerd. Whanne a man synneth that that is to punysshynge bi deeth, and demed to deeth were hongid in the 23 gebet, the careyn of hym shal not abide in the tree, but in the same day shal be biried; for cursid he is of God that hongith in the tree, and thow shalt not defoule thi loond that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee into possessioun.

CAP. XXII.

1 Thow shalt not see the ox of thi brother, other^z sheep errynge, and biside passe, but thow shalt leede azen to thi 2 brother. And if he is not thi ni3 brothir, ne knowist hym, thow shalt lede into thin hows, and thei shulen be anentis thee, as long as thi brothir sechith hem, 3 and resseyue. Lijk maner thow shalt doo of asse, and of clothinge, and of al thing of thi brother, that is lost; if thow 4 fynde^a it, ne leue it as alyen. If thou seest the asse of thi brother, or ox, to haue faln in the weie, thow shalt not 5 dispise, but vndur heeue with hym. A womman shal not be clothid^b with man- nus^c clothinge, ne man shal vse wom- mannus clothing; abomynable forsothe anentis God he is, that doth thes thingis. 6 If goynge bi the weie, in tree or in erthe

is chastisid^m, and dispisith to obeiⁿ, thei 19 schulen take hym, and schulen^o lede^p to the eldre men of that citee, and to the 3ate of doom; and thei schulen seie to hem, 20 This oure sone is ouerthwert and rebel; he dispisith to here oure monestyngis^q, 'ethir heestis^r, he 3yueth tent to glotonyes, and letcherie^s, and feestis^t. The puple of 21 the^u citee schal oppresse hym with stoonus, and he schal die, that 3e do awei yuel fro the myddis^v of 3ou, and that al Israel here^w, and drede^x. Whanne a man doith 22 a synne which^y is worthi to be punyschid bi deeth, and he is demed to deeth^z, and is hangid in a iebat, his careyn schal not 23 dwelle^a in the tre, but it schal be biried in the same dai; for he that hangith in the cros^b is cursid of God[†], and thou schalt not defoule thi loond which^c thi Lord God^d 3af^e thee^f in to possessioun.

CAP. XXII.

Thou schalt not se 'thi brotheris ox^g, 1 ethir scheep, errynge, and schalt passe^h, but thou schalt brynge azenⁱ to thi brother^k. And if thi brother^l is not ny3^m, 2 nether thou knowist hym, thou schalt lede *tho beestis* in to thin hows, and tho schulen be atⁿ thee, as long as thi brother sekith tho^o, and til he resseyue hem^p. In 3 lijk maner thou schalt do of 'the asse^q, and clooth^r, and of ech thing of thi brother, that was lost; if thou fyndist it, be thou not necgligent as of^s an alien thing^t. If thou seest that^u the asse, ethir ox^v of 4 thi brothir felde^w in the weye, thou schalt not dispise, but thou schalt 'reise with hym^x. A womman schal not be clothid^y 5 in a mannys clooth^{y†}, nether a man schal vse a wommannys clooth^z; for he that doith^a thes thingis is abhomynable bifor God.

† that is, curs is takun here for peyne of hangyng, 3ounn of the iugis that holdun the place of God. Lyre here. B. is cursid of God: In Ebreu it is thus, the iustifying of God is hanging bi oure translacioun; curs is takun here for the peyne of hanging, 3ounn of the iugis that holden the place of God; that this be the vndurstanding, for he that hangith in the tre, is cursid of God, that is, for sich peyne set of hem that holden the place of God, owith to suffise, and therfor ouer this he owith not to be priued fro biriynge. Lire here. c. ‡ in a mannes clooth: In Ebreu it is thus, the vessel, that is, armer of a man schal not be on a womman. G.

^z or c. ^a fyndist E. ^b clad c. ^c a mannus CE.

^m or vndirnommen s marg. ⁿ obeie to hem s. ^o Om. is. ^p lede him IKS. ^q heestis is. ^r Om. is. ^s to letcherie is. ^t to feestis is. ^u that KX. ^v myddil s. ^w here it i. here this s. ^x drede the Lord s. ^y that is. ^z the deeth K. ^a abide is. ^b tre is. ^c that i. ^d Om. is. ^e hath 3ouen is. ^f to thee BG. ^g the ox of thi brothir i. thi brother ox s. ^h passe therbi s. ⁱ it azen is. ^k brother his beest s. ^l neizbore s. ^m dwellinge there s marg. ⁿ anentis is. ^o hem is. ^p Om. plures. ^q the asse of thi brother i. thi brother asse s. ^r of clooth i. of his clooth s. ^s Om. s. ^t Om. x. but kepe it feithfulli and 3elde it azen trevly s marg. ^u Om. M. ^v the ox A pr. m. an ox is. ^w hath falle is. ^x helpe to reise it [the beest s] vp with thi brothir is. ^y clothing i. ^z clothing i. Om. s. ^a vsith i.

a nest of briddis^d thou fyndist^e, and the moder to^f the bryddis^g or to the eyren aboue sittynge, thou shalt not hold hyr 7 with the sones, but thou shalt suffre hir to goo away, holdynge the sones takyn, that wel it be to thee, and loong tyme 8 thou lyue. Whanne thou bildist a newe hows, thou shalt mak the wal of the roof bi enuyroun, lest there be shad blood in thin hows, and thou be gilty, that^h other slidynge and fallynge hedlyngeⁱ. Thou shalt not sowe thi vynzeerd with^k other seed, lest and the seed that thou hast sowun, and that growen of the vynzeerd, 10 togidre ben halowed. Thou shalt not eere in oxe togidre and asse. Thou shalt not be clothid^l the clothing, that is weuen 12 of wulle and of flex. Litol cordis in the hemmes thou shalt make bi foure corners of thi mantil, with the^m which thou 13 shalt be couerd. If a man taak a wijf, 14 and afterward haue hir to haat, and sechith occasioun bi the which he leue hir, and castynge azens hyr a moost yuel name, and seye, This wijf I haue take, and goon yn to hir I foond hyr not 15 mayde; the fadir and the moder of hir shulen taak hir, and bere with hem the toknes of hir maydynhod to the aldre men of the citee, that ben in the zate; 16 and the fader shal seye, My douzter I haue 3yue wijf to this, whom for he 17 hatith, he puttith to hir a moost yuel name, that he seye, I haue not founde thi dowzter mayde; and loo! thes ben the tokens of the meydynhod of my douzter; and thei shulen sprede out the clothing before the 'aldre menⁿ of the 18 cytee. And the aldre men of the citee shulen taak the man of hir, and thei

If thou goist in^b the weie, and fyndist a^c 'nest of a brid^c in a tree, ethir in the^d erthe, and fyndist^e the modir^f sittynge on^g the^h briddis ethirⁱ eyrun, thou schalt not holde the modir^k with 'the children^l, but thou schalt suffre 'the modir^m go, and 7 schaltⁿ holde the sones^o takun, that it be wel to thee, and thou^p lyue in long tyme. Whanne thou bildist a newe hows, thou⁸ schalt make a wal of the roof bi cumpas, lest blood be sched out in thin hows, and thou be gilty^q, if another man slidith, and falle^r in to a dich. Thou schalt not sowe 9 thi vyner[†] of another^s seed, lest bothe the seed which^t thou^u hast sowe, and tho thingis that 'comen forth^v of the vyner^v, ben halewid^w togidere. Thou schalt not 10 ere with an oxe and asse^x togidere. Thou 11 schalt not be clothid in a cloth, which^y is wouun togidir of wolles and 'of flex^z. Thou 12 schalt make litle cordis bi foure corneris in the hemmys of thi mentil, 'with which^a thou art hilid^b. If a man weddith a wijf, 13 and aftirward hatith hir, and sekith occa- 14 siouns bi which he 'schal forsake^c hir, and puttith^d azens hir 'the werste^e name, and seith, Y haue take this wijf, and Y entride^f to hir, and Y foond not hir virgyn^g; the fadir and modir of hir schulen take 15 hir, and thei schulen bere with hem the signes^h of her virgynyte to the eldre men of the citee, that ben inⁱ the zate; and 16 the^k fadir schal seie, Y 3af my douztir wijf to this man, and for he hatith hir, he puttith to hir 'the werste^l name, that 17 he seye^m, Y foond not thi douztir virgynⁿ; and lo! these ben the signes^o of virgynyte^p of my douztir; thei schulen sprede forth a cloth[†] bifor the eldre men of the citee. And the^{pp} eldere^q men of that^r citee schulen 18

† thou schalt not sowe thi vyner: In Ebreu it is thus, thou schalt not sowe meddli thing, lest the fulnesse of the seed, which thou hast sowe, be defouled, and the fruyt of the vyner; the cause of sich dyuersite is this, for the Ebreu word here signifieth bothe halewing, and defouling; fruyt of the vyner, plauntid of the newe, is vnclene bi iij. 3eer, and the corn touchinge the fruyt vnclene schulde also be vnclene, and so offringis, as the firste fruytis and tithis, myzten not be maad therof to the Lord. Lire here. c.

† sprede forth clooth; that is, as Ebrews seyen, thei schulen declare the virgynete of her douzter bi the wordis of witnessis. Lire here. c.

^d bryd BCDEFH. ^e finde c. ^f of A. ^g gollis E pr. m. ^h the c. ⁱ heeldende c. ^k of E pr. m. ^l clad c. ^m Om. c. ⁿ eldres c. aldryn E.

^b by BCDGFIKLMNOS. ^c briddus nest i. brid nest s. ^d Om. plures. ^e Om. i. thou fyndist s. ^f dammes is. ^g vpon is. ^h here i. hir s. ⁱ or vpon is. ^k damme is. ^l hir briddus is. ^m hir to i. the daam s. ⁿ thou schalt is. ^o briddus is. ^p that thou is. ^q gilty ther off is. for thin vnusuf- ficient bilding is marg. ^r fallith is. ^s with other i. with another s. ^t that is. ^u growen is. ^v vyne is. ^w halewid or hangid s. ^x an asse plures. with an asse KX. ^y that s. ^z flexen s. ^a that i. ^b hilid with i. ^c mai leue i. ^d he puttith is. ^e a ful wickid i. ^f haue entride is. ^g a virgyn is. ^h tokens is. ⁱ iugis siltinge in s. ^k hir s. ^l a ful yuel i. ^m seith is. ⁿ a virgyn is. ^o tokens is. ^p the virgynyte s. ^{pp} tho s. ^q elde A. ^r the s.

19 shulen beet hym, condempnyng also in
an hundrid siclys of siluer, 'the whiche^o
he shal 3yue to the fader of the mayde,
for he hath loosed the moost yuel name
vpon a maydyn^p of Yrael; and he shal
haue hir to wijf, and he shal not mowe
20 leue hir, al the tyme of his lijf. And if
it is soth, that he putte azens hyr^d, and is
not in the womman founden maydenhod,
21 thei shulen throw hir out of the 3atis of
the hows of hir fader; and men of that
citee shulen throw hyr down with stonus,
and she shal dye, for she hath doon an
vnleful thing in Yrael, that she dide
lecherie in the hows of hir fader; and
thow shalt doo awei yuel fro the myddil
22 of thee. If a man sleep with the wijf
of another, eyther shal die, that is, the
auowtreer and the auowtresse; and thow
23 shalt do away yuel fro Yrael. If a wom-
man mayden^r a man spowse, and eny
man in the cytee fynde hir, and lye with
24 hir, thow shalt lede either to the 3ate of
that cytee, and thei shulen be throwun
down with stonus; the maydyn^s, for she
cryed not, whanne she was in the cytee;
the man, for he hath mekid the wijf of
his neizbour; and thow shalt doo awey
25 yuel fro the myddil of thee. Forsothe if
in the feeld a man fynde a womman that
is spowsid, and takynge ligge^t with hir,
26 he shal dye alone; the womman no thing
shal suffre, ne is gilty of deeth; for as a
theef rysith azens his brother, and sleeth
the soule of hym, so and the womman
27 hath suffred; aloone she was in the feeld,
and criede, and no man was ni3 that
28 my3t delyuer hir. If a man fynde a wom-
man meydyn^u, that hath no spows, and
takynge lie^v with hir, and the thing

take the man^s, and schulen^t bete hym, and 19
ferthermore thei schulen condempne hym
in an hundrid siclis of siluer, whiche he
schal 3yue to the 'fadir of the damysel^u,
for he diffamide^v the werste name^w on^x a
virgyn of Israel; and he schal haue hir
wijf^y, and he schal not mowe forsake hir,
in al 'the tyme of his lijf^z. That if it is^a 20
soth, that he puttith azens hir, and vir-
gynyte is not foundun in the damysel^b,
thei schulen caste hir 'out of^c 'the 3atis of 21
the hous of hir fadir^d; and men of that
citee schulen oppresse *hir* with stoonys,
and sche schal die, for sche dide vnleue-
ful thing in Israel, that sche dide forny-
cacioun^e† in 'the hows of hir fadir^f; and^g
thou schalt do away yuel fro the myddis
of thee. If a man slepith with 'the wijf 22
of another man^h, euer eithir schal die, that
is, auowterⁱ and auowtresse^k; and thou^l
schalt do away yuel fro Israel. If a man 23
sponsith a damysel virgyn, and a^m man
fyndith hirⁿ in the citee, and doith letcherie
with hir, thou schalt lede euer eithir to 24
the 3ate of that citee, and thei schulen
be^o oppressid^p with stonus; the damy-
sel^q *schal^r be stonyd*, for sche criede not,
whanne sche was in the citee^s; the^t man
schal 'be stonyd^u, for he 'made low the
wijf of his neizbore^v; and^w thou schalt do
awei yuel fro the myddis of thee. For- 25
sothe^x if a man fyndith in the feeld a
'damysel, which^y is spowsid, and he tak-
ith^z, and doith letcherie with hir, he aloone
schal die; the damysel^a schal suffre no 26
thing of yuel, nethir is^b gilty of deeth;
for as a theef risith^c azens his brothir, and
sleeth 'his lijf^d, so and the damysel^e suf-
fride^f; sche was aloone in the feeld, sche 27
criede, and noon was present, that schulde

† that sche dide
fornycacioun,
after feith 3ouun
to the hose-
bonde, ellis sche
schulde not die
for sich synne,
as it is had in
the ende of this
c°. and in xxij.
c°. of Exodi.
Lire here. c.

^o that c. ^p maide c. ^q Om. BCEFH. ^r maide c. ^s Om. A. ^t li c. ^u maide c. ^v lithe E.

^s that hadde weddid hir s marg. ^t thei schulen is. ^u damesels fadir i. damysel fadir s. ^v diffamide hir
bi the is. ^w that mai be s marg. ^x vpon is. ^y to wijf c sec. m. is. ^z his lijf tyme is. ^a is founden s.
^b womman is. ^c at q. ^d the 3atis of hir fadir BCFGMLNPQT pr. m. hir fadir 3atis is. ^e lecherie is.
^f hir fadris hous i. hir fadir hous s. ^g and so i. doing thus s marg. ^h an other mannis wijf is. ⁱ the
auowter is. ^k the auowtresse is. ^l thus thou is. ^m an oother is. ⁿ hir or takith s. ^o bothe be s.
^p killid i. ^q womman is. ^r Om. s. ^s and mi3te haue hade help s marg. ^t and the s. ^u dye is. ^v de-
foulide his neizboris wijf is. ^w and thus is. ^x But is. ^y womman that is. ^z takith hir i. takith hir
there s. ^a womman is. ^b sche is is. ^c risith vnwar i. risith vnwarned s. ^d him is. ^e womman is.
^f bi fals . . . ping s marg.

29 cometh to doom, he shal 3yue, that hath slept with hyr, to the fader of the woman fifti sicles of siluer, and he shal haue hir to wijf, for he hath mekid hir; he shal not mowe leeuē hyr, alle the dais of his lijf.

CAP. XXIII.

30 A man shal not taak the wijf of his fader, ne shal opne the couerynge of hym.
1 A geldyng, the ballokis brisid, or kyt of, and the 3erde kyt away, shal not goon
2 into the chirche of the Lord. The born of an hore shal not goon into the chirche of the Lord, vnto the tenthe^w generacioun. Amonytis and Moabites also aftir the tenthe generacioun shulen not goon into the chirche of the Lord, with outen
4 eende; for thei wolden not azen come to 3ow with breed and water in the weie, whenne 3e wenten out of Egipt; and for thei hiryd azens thee Balaam, the sone of Beor, fro Mesopotany of Syrye, for to
5 curse to thee; and the Lord thi God wolde not here Balaam, and turnede the cursyng of hym into thi^x blessyng, for
6 thi that he louede thee. Thou shalt not make with hem pees, ne seche thow to hem goodis, alle the days of thi lijf vnto
7 with outen eende. Thow shalt not wlaat Ydome, for he is thi brother, ne Egipcian, for comlyngē thow were in the
8 sloond of hem. Tho that weren born of hem, the thridde generacioun shulen go
9 into the chirche of the Lord. Whanne thow gost out azens thin enemyes into f3t, thow shalt keep thee fro al yuel
10 thing. If there were among 3ow a man that with ny3t sleep is polut, he shal goo
11 out of the tentis; and he shal not turn azen before that at euen he were^v wasshe

delyuer hir. If a man fyndith^g a damysel²⁸ virgyn that hath no spowse, and takith^h, and doith letcherie with hir, and theⁱ thing cometh to the doom, he that slepte with²⁹ hir^k schal 3yue to 'the fadir of the damysel¹ fifti siclis of siluer, and he schal haue hir wijf^m, for he 'made hir lowⁿ; he schal not mow forsake hir, in alle the daies of his lijf. A man schal not take 'the wijf³⁰ of his fadir^o, nethir he schal schewe 'the hilyng of hir^p.

CAP. XXIII.

A geldyng whanne hise stoonys ben¹ brokun, ethir^q kit away, and his^r 3erde is^s kit awei^t, schal not entre in to the chirche of the Lord. A^u child borun of hordom² schal not entre[†] in to the chirche of the Lord, 'til to^v the tenthe generacioun. Am-³ monytis and Moabitis, 3he aftir the tenthe generacioun, schulen not entre into the 'chirche of the Lord^w with outen ende; for thei nolden^x come to^y 3ou with breed⁴ and watir in the weie, whanne 3e 3eden out of Egipt; and^z for thei hireden azens thee^a Balaam^b, the sone of Beor, fro^c Mesopotanye of Sirye, that he schulde curse thee; and thi Lord God nolde^d here Ba-⁵ laam^e, and God turnede 'the cursyng of Balaam^f in to thi blessyng, for he louyde thee. Thou schalt not make pees with⁶ hem, nethir thou schalt seke goodis^g to hem, in alle the daies of thi lijf in to with outen ende. Thou schalt not 'haue abho-⁷ mynacioun of^h a man of Ydunye, for he is thi brothir, nethir of a man of Egipt, for thou were a comelyng in the lond of hymⁱ. Thei that ben borun of hem, schu-⁸ len entre in the thridde generacioun in to the 'chirche of the Lord^k. Whanne thou⁹ schalt go out 'in to^l batel^m azens thin enemyes, thou schalt kepe thee fro al yuel

† a child born of hordum schal not entre etc. that is, to the his gouernaunce of the peple, but ech man that wolde, was resseyued to feith, and vertuose liyf nedeful to saluacioun. Lire here. bc.

^w ten E pr. m. ^x Om. A. ^y be CE.

^g fynde is. ^h he takith is. ⁱ this is. ^k that damesel is. ^l hir fadir is. ^m to wijf c sec. m. ⁿ mekide hir is. ^o his fadris wijf i. his fadir wijf s. ^p hir priueteē is. ^q Om. m. ^r 3if his s. ^s Om. plures. ^t kitt off, he is. bite away k. ^u And a B. The s. ^v vnto is. ^w Lordis chirche is. ^x wolden not i. *y refresehe s marg.* ^z Om. c. and also s. ^a Om. s. ^b the fals prophete s marg. ^c of s. ^d wolde not i. ^e him is. ^f his curs is. the curse of Balaam k. ^g goode thingis is. ^h wlate is. ⁱ Egipt is. ^k Lordis chirche is. ^l to is. ^m a batel i.

with watyr; and after the sunne goynge
down he shal turn azen into the tentis.
12 Thow shalt haue a place out of the tentis,
to the which thow shalt goon out to the
13 needful thingis of kynde, berynge a stake
in a girdel; and whanne thow sittist,
thow shalt delue bi enuyrown, and the
defied out thou shalt couer with erthe,
14 in the whych thow art releued. For-
sothe the Lord thi God goth in the myd-
dil of tentis, that he delyuer thee, and
taak to thee thin enemyes, that thi tentis
ben hooli, and no thing in hem apere of
15 filthed, lest he forsake thee. Thow shalt
not take a seruaunt to his lord, that to
16 thee hath flowen; he shal dwelle with
thee in the place that to hym plesith,
and in oon of thi citees shal rest; and
17 make thow not hym sory. There shal
be no strumpet of the douztres of Yrael,
18 ne horlyng of the sones of Yrael. Thow
shalt not offre the mede of the hoorhows,
ne the prijs of an hounde, in the hows of
the Lord thi God, what euer thing it
be that thow auowist; for abomynacioun
19 is either anentis the Lord thi God. Thow
shalt not leene^z to thi brother at vsure
money, ne fruytis, ne eny other thing,
20 but to an alien. Forsothe to thi brother
with outen vsure that that^a to hym ned-
ith thow shalt lene, that the Lord thi
God blisse to thee in al thi werke, in the
loond to the which to be weeldid thow
21 shalt goon yu. Whanne thow auowist
auowe to the Lord thi God, thow shalt
not tary to 3eelde, for the Lord thi God
shal requyre it; and if thow taryest, it
22 shal be rettid to thee into synne. And
if thow wolt not bihoot, thow shalt be
23 with outen synne. Forsothe that that is

thingⁿ. If a man is among 3ou, which^o is 10
defoulid in 'sleep of ny3t^p, he schal go out
of 'the castels^q; and he schal not turne 11
azen bfore that he be waischun in watir
at euentid^r, and aftir the^s goyng down of
the sunne he schal go^t azen in to the^u
castels^v. Thou schalt haue a place with- 12
out the castels^w, to which^x thou schalt go
out to nedeful thingis of kynde; and thou 13
schalt bere^y a lital^z stake in the^a girdil;
and whanne thou hast sete^b, thou schalt
digge^c 'bi cumpas^d, and 'thou schalt^e hile^f
with erthe^g thingis^h 'defied outⁱ, where 14
thou art releuyd^k. For thi Lord God goeth
in the^l myddis of castels^m, that he dili-
uere thee, and bitake thin enemyes to thee,
that thi castelsⁿ be hooli, and no thing of
filthe appere in tho^o, lest^p he forsake thee.
Thou schalt not bitake^q a seruaunt to his 15
lord^r, which^s *seruaunt*^s fleeth to thee^u; he 16
schal dwelle with thee in the place that
plesith hym, and he schal reste^v in oon of
thi citees; and make thou not hym sori^w.
Noon^x hoore^y schal be of the dou3tris of 17
Israel, nether a letchour of the sones of
Israel. Thou schalt not offre^z the hire of 18
'an hoore hows^a, nether the prijs of a
dogge^b, in the hows of thi Lord God,
what euer thing it is that thou hast
avowid; for euer eithir^c is abhomynacioun
bifor thi Lord God. Thou schalt not leene 19
to thi brothir to vsure money, neither
fruytis, nethir ony othir thing, but to an 20
alien^{||}. Forsothe^d thou schalt leene to thi
brothir without vsure that that^e nedith,
that thi Lord God blesse thee in al thi
werk, in the lond to which thou schalt
entre to welde. Whanne thou makist^f a- 21
uow to thi Lord God, thou schalt not tarie
to 3elde^g, for thi Lord God schal 'requyre,

† he schal go
out of the castels
of the Godhed
and of Leuytis,
not out of the
castels of the
comyn peepel.
Live here. nc.

‡ thou schalt
not bitake a ser-
uaunt to his
lord, that is,
whanne the
seruaunt is
soutz of his lord
to be slayn,
ether to be
meymed, ether
to be turmentid
in other maner
vnduly: he
schal dwelle
with thee, and
so forth; til the
ire of his lord
ceese, and
thanne he schal
be 3oldun to
his lord, sithen
he is the thing
ether catel of
his lord, as also
other thingis
schulen be re-
storid. *Live
here. c.*
|| but to an
alien, this is
graunting of a
thing not leue-
ful, but of a
thing lesse yuel
to eschewe a
more yuel, that
is, lest they
wolden grene
her brithereu
Iewis with
vsuris. *Live
here. c.*

^z okere *E pr. m.* ^a Om. *BEFH.*

ⁿ Om. s. ^o that is. ^p his nigt sleep is. ^q 3oure tentis is. ^r the euentid is. ^s Om. s. ^t turne is.
^u Om. B. 3oure s. ^v tentis is. ^w tentis is. ^x the which is. ^y bere with thee s. ^z Om. c. ^a thi is.
^b sete that staak in the erthe and maad an hool s. ^c digge erthe s. ^d aboute is. aboute the staak s.
^e Om. i. ^f hile it s. ^g the erthe is. ^h the thingis s. ⁱ that ben defied is. ^k or dischargid of thi kindeli
birthen s marg. ^l Om. is. ^m the tentis is. ⁿ tentis is. ^o hem is. ^p lest for vnclennesse s. ^q take G.
^r that is. ^s Om. *IRST sec. m.* ^u iustly for help s marg. ^v abide is. ^w sori or heuy s. ^x No is. ^y strum-
pett is. ^z offre or accept s. ^a a strumpetis hous is. ^b turninge azen to vome, or berkinge azen
treuthe s marg. ^c that is, sich offring, and sich auowe is marg. ^d For is. ^e him is. ^f iustly s marg.
^g 3elde it is.

onus goon out of thi lippis, thow shalt kepe wel, and do as thow hast bihoot to the Lord thi God, and thur₃ propre wil²⁴ and thi mouth hast^b spokun. Thow^c goon vnto the vyn of thi neizbour, thow shalt eete grapis, as myche as it likith to thee; out forsothe ne beer thou with²⁵ thee. If thow goo into the corn of thi freend, thow shalt breek eeris, and with the^d hoond brisse; forsothe with kut¹ tynges yren thow shalt not reep. If man taak a wijf, and haue hyr, and fynde no grace before the eyen of hir, for sum filthed^e, he shal wryte a libel of forsakyng, and he shal 3yue in the hoond of hyr, and he shal leue hir fro his hows.
² And whanne she goon out another housboond takith, and he forsothe hate hir, and 3yue to hir a libel of forsakyng, and leue fro his hows, other^f certeyn were⁴ deed, the first housboond shal not mowe taak her azen into wijf, for she is polut, and is maad abomynable before the Lord; lest thow make to synne thi loond, that the Lord thi God to thee hath taak to be weeldid.

CAP. XXIV.

⁵ Whanne a man hath taak a wijf laate^g, he shal not goo forth to bateyl, ne to hym eny thing of nede shal be ioyned^h opynlich, but he shal taak hede with outen blame to his hows, that o 3eer he⁶ ioie with his wijf. Thow shalt not taak in stedde of a wed the nethermore andⁱ ouermore grynston, for his lijf he putte⁷ to thee. If a man were taak bisili weyt-

ether axe^h, thatⁱ; and if thou tariest, it^k schal be arretid^l to thee in to synne. If²² thou 'nylt bihete^m, thou schalt be with out synne. Forsotheⁿ thou schalt kepe^o, and²³ † Forthi kepe the heestis for that thou hast auowid, in comparisoun of him that hootith, and fulfillith it not.
 'do that^p that 3ede out onys of thi lippis, as thou bihi3tist to thi Lord God, and hast spoke with thin owne wille and thi mouth. If thou entrust in to the vynere^q of thi²⁴ s. neizbore, ete thou grapis, as myche as plesith thee; but bere thou^r not^s out with thee. If thou entrust in to 'the corn of²⁵ thi freend^t, thou schalt breke^u 'eeris of corn^v, and frote^w togidere^x with 'the hond^x; but thou schalt not repe^y with a sikil.

CAP. XXIV.

If a man takith a wijf, and hath^z hir,¹ and sche fyndith not grace bifor hise 3en for sum vilite^a, he schal write a 'libel, *ethir litil booke^b*, of forsakyng, and he schal 3yue^c in 'the hond of hir^d, and he schal delyuere hir fro his hows. And² whanne sche goith out^e, and weddith another hosebonde, and he^f also hatith hir,³ and 3yueth^g to^h hir a 'litil bookeⁱ of forsakyng, and delyuereth *hir^k* fro his hows, ethir certis he is deed, the formere hose⁴ bonde schal not mow resseyue hir^l in^m to wijf, for sche is defoulid, and maad abhomynable bifore the Lord; lest thou make thi lond[†] to do synneⁿ, which lond^o thi Lord God 3af^{oo} to^p thee to welde. Whanne⁵ a man hath take late a wijf, he schal not go forth to batel, nethir ony thing^{||} of comyn^{pp} nede^q schal be enioyned to hym, but he schal 3yue tent with out blame to his hows, that he be glad in^r o 3eer with his wijf^s. Thou schalt not take in the^t stide of wed^u the lowere and the hizere queerne stoon *of thi brothir*, for he put-

† *thi lond*, that is, men dwellinge in thi lond. *Lire here.* bc.

|| *nether ony thing etc.* In Ebreu it is, nether ony thing schal be enioyned to him, that is, of thingis perteynyng to batel. *Lire here.* c.

^b hath *A.* ^c Om. *E.* ^d thin *ABDFH.* ^e filthed of synne *c pr. m.* ^f or *c.* ^g not 3ore *E pr. m.* ^h enioyned *CE.* ⁱ or *ABDFH.*

^h axe *is.* ⁱ that of thee *is.* ^k that tarynges *s.* ^l rekened *is.* ^m wilt not bihoote *i.* ⁿ For *is.* ^o kepe that *i.* kepe that word *s.* ^p fulfille it *is.* ^q vyne 3erd *is.* ^r Om. *c.* ^s none *is.* ^t thi frendis corn *is.* ^u breke off the *i.* ^v eeris of the corn *i.* the corn eeris *s.* ^w frote hem *is.* ^x thin hondis *is.* ^y repe hem *is.* ^z haue *s.* ^a or vnclennesse *F marg.* ^b libel *cr.* ^c litte booke *s text.* or a *charter marg.* ^d 3yue it *is.* ^e hir honde *is.* ^f he the secounde husbonde *s.* ^g he 3yueth *is.* ^h Om. *is.* ⁱ chartre *is.* ^k Om. *plures.* ^l hir azen *is.* ^m Om. *BN.* ⁿ bi ensauple of thee *s marg.* ^o Om. *is.* ^{oo} hath 3ouen *is.* ^p Om. *is.* ^{pp} the comyn *is.* ^q needis *s.* ^r Om. *DIKORST sec. m. wx.* ^s in settinge hir and his meynne in good reule *s marg.* ^t Om. *is.* ^u a wed *iks.*

ynge his brother of the sones of Yrael,
and he solde take the prijs, he shal be
slayn; and thou shalt do away yuel fro
8 the myddil of thee. Bisily kepe wel, lest
thow renne into plage^k of lepre, but thou
shalt doon alle thingis that the prestis
of Leuyte kynde han tauzt thee, aftir
that Y haue comaundid to hem, and ful-
9 fil bisily. Haue 3e mynde what thingis
the Lord 3oure God dyde to Marye, in
the weye, whanne 3e wenten out of E-
10 gipt. Whanne thou shalt azen aske of
thi neizbour eny thing that he owith to
thee, thou shalt not goon into the hows
11 of hym for to taak wed; but thou shalt
stoond with out, and he to thee shal
12 brynge forth that he hath. Forsothe if
he is pore, the wed anentis thee shal not
13 al nyzt dwelle, but anoon thou shalt 3eeld
to hym before the goynge down of the
sunne, that he, slepyng in his clothinge,
blesse to thee, and thou haue ryztwines
14 before the Lord thi God. Thou shalt not
denye the^l mede of the nedi, and of the pore
thi brother, or of comlyng that dwellith
with thee in thi loond, and with ynne
15 thi 3atis is; but the same day thou shalt
3eeld to hym the prijs of his traueyl, be-
fore the sunne goynge down, for he is
pore, and of it susteyneth his lijf; lest
he crye azens thee to the Lord, and be
16 rettid to thee into synne. Fadrys shulen
not be slayn for the sones, ne sones for
the fadris, but echon^m for his own synne
17 shal dye. Thow shalt not peruert the
doom of the comlyng, and faderles child;
ne thou shalt taak away in stede of a
18 wed the clooth of theⁿ widewe. Haue^o
mynde that thou hast serued in Egipt,
and the Lord thi God hath delyuered
thee thens; therfor I comaunde to thee

tide^v his lijf^w to thee. If a man is takun, 7
'that is, conuyct in doom^x, bisili aspiynge
to stele his brothir of the sones of Israel,
and whanne he hath seeld hym, takith^y
prijs, he schal be slayn; and thou^z schalt
do away yuel fro the myddis of thee.
Kepe thou^a diligentli, lest thou renne in 8
to the sijknesse of lepre^b, but thou schalt
do what euer thingis the preestis of the
kyn of Leuy techen thee, bi that that Y
comaundide^c to hem, and 'fille thou^d dili-
gentli. Haue 3e mynde what thingis 3oure 9
Lord God dide to Marie, in the weie,
whanne 3e 3ede 'out of^e Egipt. Whanne 10
thou schalt axe of thi neizbore ony thing
which^f he owith to thee, thou schalt not
entre in to his hows, that thou take^g awei^h
a wed; but thou schalt stonde with out 11
forth, and he schal brynge forthⁱ that that
he hath. Sotheli^k if he is pore, the^l wed 12
shal not dwelle^m bi nyzt atⁿ thee, but 13
anoon thou schalt 3elde^o to hym bifor the
goyng down of the sunne, that he slepe in
his cloth, and blesse thee, and thou haue
ryztfulnesse^p bifor thi Lord God. Thou 14
schalt not denye the hire of thi brother
nedi and pore, ethir of the comelyng that
dwellith with thee in thi lond, and is with
ynne thi 3atis; but in the same dai thou 15
schalt 3elde to hym the prijs of his trauel,
bifor the^q goyng down of the sunne, for
he is pore, and susteyneth^r therof^s his lijf;
lest he crye azens thee to the Lord, and it
be arettid^t to thee into synne^u. The^v fa- 16
drys schulen not be slayn for the^w sones,
nether the^x sones for^y the^z fadris, but ech
man schal die for hys owne synne. Thou 17
schalt not 'peruerte, ethir^a waiwardli
turne^b, the doom of the comelyng, and^c
of fadirles^d ethir modirles^{dd}; nethir thou
schalt take awei in the^e stide of wed^f the

^k the plage BCDEFH. ^l Om. A. ^m eche C. ⁿ a A. ^o Ha C.

^v hath put I. hath thanne put s. ^w lijf or his lyfode s. ^x Om. I. or conuyct iustly s. ^y he takith for
him is. ^z thus thou is. ^a thee I. thou thee s. ^b this goostly and vnshamefast synne s marg. ^c co-
maunde is. ^d fulfille thou it is. ^e to N. ^f that is. ^g take fro him is. ^h Om. s. ⁱ forth to thee s.
^k And is. ^l his is. ^m abide I. ⁿ anentis I. ^o 3elde it I. 3elde his wed s. ^p ryztwinesse is text. that is,
meed for thi ryztwinesse s marg. ^q Om. is. ^r he susteyneth is. ^s of the hire of traueil s. ^t rikened is.
^u the with holding of werkmenes hire s marg. ^v Om. is. ^w her is. ^x Om. is. ^y of D. ^z her cis.
^a Om. is. ^b turne or messedeme s. ^c or is. ^d the fadirles is. ^{dd} modirles child is. ^e Om. is. ^f a
wed ks.

19 that thou doo this thing. Whanne thou
repist corn in thi feeld, and a forzetun
handful thou leuest, thou shalt not
turn azen for to taak it, but the com-
lynge, and faderles child, and widewe
thou shalt suffre to bere a wey, that the
Lord thi God blesse to thee in al the
20 werk of thin hoondis. If thou gedrest^p
fruytis of olyues, what euer^q leuee in
the trees, thou shalt not turn azen for
to gedre, but thou shalt leuee to the
21 comlynge, faderles child, and widewe. If
thou kuttist thi vyn from^r grapis to wyn,
thou shalt not gedre the leeuynge rey-
sens, but thei shulen falle into the vse of
the comlynge, faderles child, and widewe.
22 Haue^s mynde that thou seruedist^t in E-
gipt, and therfor Y comaunde to thee,
that thou doo this thing.

cloth of a widewe. Haue thou mynde,¹⁸
that^s thou seruedist in Egipt, and thi
Lord God delyuerede thee fro thennus;
therfor Y comaunde to thee that thou do
this thing. Whanne thou repist corn^h in¹⁹
theⁱ feeld, and forzetist^k, and leuest a
repe, thou schalt not turne azen to take it,
but thou schalt suffre that a comelyng,
and fadirles^l, ethir modirles^m, and aⁿ wi-
dewe take^o awei, that thi Lord God blesse
thee in al the werk of thin hondis. If²⁰
thou gaderist fruytis^p of olyues, what
euer thing leeueth in trees^q, thou schalt
not turne azen to gadere^r, but thou schalt
leuee^s to a comelyng, fadirles^t, ether^u mo-
dirles^v, and to a^w widewe. If thou ga-²¹
derist grapis of the^x vyner^y, thou schalt
not gadere raisyns^z that leeuene, but tho
shulen falle in to the^a vsis of the comel-
yng, of the fadirles, ethir^b modirles^c, and
of the wydewe. Haue thou mynde that²²
also thou seruedist in Egipt, and therfor
Y comaunde to thee, that thou do this
thing.

CAP. XXV.

1 If there were a cause bitwex^u eny
men, and han askid^v iugis, whom thei
biholden to be ry3twyse, to hym the
palme of rijtwisnes thei shulen 3yue,
whom wickid^w, thei shulen condempne
2 of wickidnes^x. Forsothe if hym that
hath synned thei seen worthi, thei shulen
throw down with scourgis, and before
hem thei shulen make to be betun; for
the mesure of synne shal be and^y the
3 maner of scourgyngis, so oonlich, that
the fourtith noumbre thei ouer passe not,
lest foullich rent before thin eyen thi bro-
4 ther go away. Thou shalt not bynde the
mouth of the oxe tredinge thi fruytis in
5 the flore. Whanne bretheren dwellen to-

CAP. XXV.

If caused^d is bitwixe ony men, and thei¹
axen iugis^e, thei shulen 3yue the victorie
of rijtfulnesse^f to him, whom thei per-
seyuen to be iust, thei^g shulen condempne
hym of wickidnesse, whom *thei perseyuen*
to be wickid. Sotheli^h if thei seen hym²
that synnedeⁱ, worthi of betyngis, thei
shulen caste *him*^k down, and^{kk} make^l to be
betun bifor hem; also^{ll} the maner of bet-
yngis^m schal be for the^{mm} mesure of synneⁿ,
so oneli that thoⁿⁿ passe not the noumbre³
of fourti^o, lest thi brother be to-rent
viliche^{oo} bifore thin izen, and go^p awei.
Thou schalt not bynde^{pp} the 'mouth of the⁴
oxe^q tredyng^r thi fruytis in the corn floor.
Whanne britheren dwellen to gidere, and⁵

^p gedere c. ^q er E. ^r Om. A. ^s Ha c. ^t hast serued BCDEFH. ^u bytwene BCDEFH. ^v inter-
peled E pr. m. ^w wicke c. ^x wickenesse c. ^y in ABDFH.

^g Om. s. ^h thi corn s. ⁱ thi bc. ^k thou forzetist is. ^l a fadirles dis. ^m a modirles d. modirles
child is. ⁿ Om. plures. ^o take it A pr. m. s. ^p the fruytis is. ^q the trees i. the olyue trees s. ^r ga-
dere it is. ^s leuee it is. ^t a fadirles B. to the fadirles is. ^u and is. ^v modirles child is. ^w the is.
^x thi bis. ^y vyne is. ^z the raisyns is. ^a Om. s. ^b and is. ^c modirles child is. ^d a cause is.
^e thinges K sec. m. ^f rijtwisnesse is. ^g and thei is. ^h And is. ⁱ hath synnede is. ^k Om. plures.
^{kk} and shulen BCDFGKMNO. and thei schul is. ^l make him is. ^{ll} and dikorst sec. m. also and wx.
^m the betyngis s. ^{mm} Om. i. ⁿ the synne s. ⁿⁿ thou A pr. m. c. thei is. ^o fourti strokis s. ^{oo} bi violent
belinge s marg. ^p go thanne i. go so s. ^{pp} tye s. ^q oxe mouth is. ^r threshynge is. tredyng o.

gidre, and oon of hem with outen free children^z were deed, the wijf of the deed shal not wedde to another, but shal taak hir his brother, and he shal arere^a the seed of his brother. And the fyrst gotten sone of hyr he shal clepe bi the name of hym, that the name of hym be not doon away fro Yrael. Forsothe if he wol not taak the wijf of his brother, that to hym bi the lawe is owid^b, the womman shal goo to the ȝate of the cyte; and she shal aske^c the more men thurȝ birth, and shal seye, The brother of my man wol not arere seed^d of his brother in Yrael, ne me into wedlok taak. And anoon thei shulen maak hym to be clepid, and thei shulen aske. If he answer, I wol not taak hir to wijf; the womman shal come nyȝ to hym, before the aldre^e men^f, and she shal taak the sho of his foot, and spit in his face, and seye, Thus it shal be doo to a man, that wol not bilde vp the hows of his brother; and shal be clepid the name of hym in Yrael, The hows of the vnshod. If there han two men bytwix^g hem self chidyng, and oon azens that^h other bigynneth to iangle, and wilnyng the wijf of 'that otherⁱ to delyuer hir man fro the hoond of the strengere, and hath put the hoond, and takun the shamfast^k membris of hym, thow shalt kut of the hoond of hir, ne be bowid on^l hyr with eny mercy. Thow shalt not haue in sak dyuerse weiztis, more and lasse, ne there shal be in thin hows a busshel more and lasse. Weizt thow shalt haue iust and verrey, and euen busshel and verrey shal be to thee, that myche tyme thou lyue vpon erthe that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to thee. The Lord for-

oon of hem is deed with out fre children, the wijf of the deed *brother* schal not be weddid to anothir man, but his brothir^s schal take hir, and schal^t reise seed^u of his brother^v. And he schal clepe the^w firste gendrid^x sone 'of hir^y bi the^z name 'of hym^a, 'that is, of the deed brothir^b, that his name be not don awei fro Israel. Forsothe^c if he nyle^d take the wijf of his brother, which^e is due to hym bi lawe^f, the womman schal go to the ȝate of the citee; and sche schal axe the grettere men in birthe, and sche schal seie^g, 'The brother of myn hosebonde nyle^h reise seedⁱ of his brother in Israel, nethir wole^k take me in to mariage. And anoon thei schulen make hym to be clepid, and thei schulen axe^l. If he answerith^m, Y nyleⁿ take hir to wijf; the womman schal go to hym bifor the eldre men of Israel, and sche schal take awei^o the^p schoo^q, and sche schal spete in to his face, and schal^r seie, So^s it schal be doon to the man, that bildith not 'the hows of his brother^t; and 'the name of hym^u schal be clepid in Israel, The hows of the man vnschood. If twei men han strijf bitwixe hem silf, and oon bigynneth to stryue azens another, and the wijf of 'the tother^v man wole delyuere hir hosebonde fro the hond of the strongere man, and puttith^w hond^x, and 'takith the schamefast^y membris 'of hym^z, thou schalt kitte¹² awei^a 'the hond^b of hir^c, nether thou schalt be bowid on hir bi^d ony mercy. Thou schalt not haue in the^e bagge dyuerse weiztis, a grettere^f and a lesse^g, nether a buyschel more and lesse^h schal be in thin hows. Thou schalt haue a iust weizte and treweⁱ, and an euene buyschel 'and trewe^k schal be to thee, that thou lyue in myche

^z childer c. ^a rere c. ^b aȝt c. ^c enterpele *E pr.m.* ^d the seed *E.* ^e alther *BF.* ^f men of Irael *E pr.m.* ^g bytwene *BCDEFH.* ^h the c. ⁱ the tother c. ^k priueigagys *E pr.m.* ^l vpon *BCDEFH.*

^s brothir *that is deed s.* ^t he schal is. ^u the seed *I.* ^v deed brothir s. ^w hir is. ^x bigetun *I.* ^y Om. is. ^z his is. ^a Om. is. ^b Om. *I.* *that is deed s.* ^c And is. ^d wil not *I.* ^e that *I.* ^f the lawe is. ^g seie *to hem is.* ^h Mi husbondus brother wil not *I.* My husbond brother nyle s. ⁱ the seed is. ^k he wil *I.* he wole s. ^l axe him is. ^m answer *and seie s.* ⁿ wil nat *I.* ^o Om. is. ^p his is. ^q schoo off fro his foot is. ^r sche schal is. ^s Thus is. ^t his brotheris hous is. ^u his name is. ^v that oo *ILP.* the to ost *sec.m.w.* the R. ^w sche puttith forth is. ^x the hond c. hir hond is. ^y holdith him bi his priuee is. ^z Om. is. ^a off is. ^b hir hond is. the hondis *K.* ^c Om. is. ^d with is. ^e thi is. ^f gretter *to bigge with is.* ^g lesse *to sille with is.* ^h a esse is. ⁱ a trewe is. ^k Om. *I.* and a trewe s.

sothe shal wlaat hym that doth thes thingis, and withstoodith^m alle vnriȝt-
 17 wisnesseⁿ. Haue^o mynde what thingis
 dide to thee Amalech in the weye, whanne
 18 thou wentist out of Egipt; what maner
 wise he aȝen cam to thee, and the eendis
 of thi felawship, that wery abeden, slew³,
 whanne thou were defoulid with hungre
 19 and traueil, and dredde not God. Ther-
 for whanne the Lord thi God hath ȝyue
 to thee rest, and maad sugettis^p alle na-
 ciouns bi enuyroun, in the loond that he
 hath bihoot to thee, thou shalt doo a wey
 his name vndre heuene; be war lest thou
 forȝete.

CAP. XXVI.

1 Whanne thou comyst into the loond
 that the Lord thi God is to ȝyue to thee
 to be weeldid, and holdist it^q, and dwellist
 2 in it, thou shalt taak of alle thi fruytis
 the cheef, and put in a leep; and thou
 shalt goo to the place that the Lord thi
 God hath chosun, that there be inwardly
 3 clepid the name of hym. And thou shalt
 goon to the preest that were in tho^r
 days, and seye to hym, I knowleche to
 day before the Lord thi God, that Y am
 comen into the loond, for the^s which he
 hath swore to oure fadris, that he shulde
 4 ȝyue it^t to vs. And the preest takynge
 the leep of thin hoond, shal put before
 5 the auter of the Lord thi God. And thou
 shalt speke in the siȝt of the Lord thi
 God, Sirus pursuede my fader, that de-
 scendide into Egipt, and there pilgrim-
 agide in moost fewe noumbre; and he
 growide into a greet folk of kynde, and
 strong, and of multitude with out ende.
 6 And the Egipcians greuowsly traueilyden
 vs, and pursueden, puttynge on moost

tyme on^l the lond which^m thi Lord God
 schal ȝyue to thee. For the Lord schal¹⁶
 haue hym abhomynable that doith these
 thingis, and he wlatith^a, '*ethir cursith*^o, al
 vnriȝtfulnesse^p. Haue thou^q mynde what¹⁷
 thingis Amalech dide to thee in the weie,
 whanne thou ȝedist out of Egipt; hou he¹⁸
 cam to thee, and killide the laste men of
 thin oost, that^r saten^s wery, whanne thou
 were^{ss} disesid with hungur and trauel, and
 he dredde not God. Therfor whanne thi¹⁹
 Lord God hath ȝoue reste to thee, and
 hath maad suget^t alle naciouns '*bi cum-*
pas^u, in the lond which^v he bihiȝte to thee,
 thou schalt do awei '*the name of hym*^w
 vndur heuene; be thou war lest thou for-
 ȝete^x.

CAP. XXVI.

And whanne thou hast entrid in to the¹
 lond which^y thi Lord God schal ȝyue to
 thee to welde, and thou hast gete it, and
 hast dwellid thereynne, thou schalt take²
 the firste fruytis of alle thi fruytis, and
 thou schalt putte^z in a panyere^a; and thou
 schalt go to the place which^b thi Lord
 God chees^c, that his name be inwardly
 clepid there. And thou schalt go to the³
 preest, that schal be in tho daies, and thou
 schalt seie to hym, Y knowleche to dai bi-
 for thi Lord God, that Y entride^d in to
 the lond, for^e which he swoor to oure fa-
 dris, that he schulde ȝyue it to vs. And⁴
 the preest schal take the panyere^f of thin
 hond, and schal^g sette^h bifor the auter of
 thi Lord God. And thou schalt spekeⁱ in⁵
 the siȝt of thi Lord God, Sirus pursuede
 my fadir, '*which fadir*^k ȝede^l down in to
 Egipt, and was a pilgrym there in feweste^m
 noumbre; and heⁿ encreesside in to a greet
 folk, and strong^o, and of multitude with-
 out noumbre. And Egipcians^p turment-⁶
 iden vs, and pursueden^q, and^r puttiden^s

^m withstont BCDEFH. ⁿ vnriȝtwisnes E. ^o Ha E. ^p soget CE. ^q in it C. ^r that BDEFH. ^s Om. C.
^t Om. A.

¹ vpon is. ^m that is. ⁿ is aduersarie to is. ^o Om. is. ^p vnriȝtwisnesse is. ^q Om. i. ^r the whiche i.
^s saten *bihinde* s. ^{ss} was s. ^t suget to thee is. ^u aboute i. bi *thi* cumpas s. ^v that is. ^w Amalechus
 name fro is. ^x forȝete this is. ^y that is. ^z putte *him* is. ^a basket is. ^b that is. ^c hath chosen is.
^d haue entrid is. ^e Om. s. ^f basket is. ^g he schal is. ^h sette it is. ⁱ sey is. ^k that is. ^l wente k.
^m a ful litle i. thi leste s. ⁿ *my fadir* s. ^o a strong is. ^p men of Egipt is. ^q pursueden *vs* is. ^r and
thei s. ^s puttiden *vpon vs* s.

7 greuows birthens. And we crieden to the Lord God of oure faders, that hath herde vs, and bihold oure mekenes, and 8 traueyl, and anguysses; and he hath lad vs out of Egipt in a myyti hoond, and in an arme streijt out, in greet drede^u, in 9 toknes, and wondres, and brouzte into this place; and hath taak to vs the loond 10 mylk and hony flowynge. And therfor nowe Y offere to thee the cheef of the fruytis of the erthe that the Lord hath zeue to me. And thou shalt leue hem in the sizt of the Lord thi God. And the 11 Lord thi God honourd, thou shalt eete in alle goodis that the Lord thi God hath zeue to thee and to thin hows, thou, and Leuytis, and comlyng, that is 12 with thee. Whanne thou hast fulfillid the tithe of alle thi fruytis, the zeer of tithis^v the thridde, thou shalt zeue to Leuyte, and comlynge, and faderles child, and widewe, that thei eten 'with ynne^w 13 thi zatis, and ben fulfillid. And thou shalt speke in the sizt of the Lord thi God, Y haue brouzt that is halowid fro^x myn hows, and haue zyue it to Leuyte, and comlynge, and^y faderles child, and widewe, as thou hast comaundid to me; I haue not passid biside thin heestis, ne 14 haue forzet thi maundement^z. Y haue not eete of hem in my sorwe, ne haue seuerd hem in eche vncennes, ne haue spendid of hem eny thing in thing of deed coors. Y haue obeishid to the voyce of the Lord my God, and haue doo alle thingis that^a thou hast comaundid to me. 15 Bihold fro thi sanctuary, fro the hiȝ dwellynge place of heuens, and blesse thou to thi puple Yrael, and to the loond that thou hast zyue to vs, as thou hast swore to oure fadres, to the loond mylk and

greuouseste^t birthuns^u. And we crieden 7 to the Lord God of oure fadris, which^v herde^w vs, and bihelde^x oure mekenesse, and traueyl^y, and angwischis^z; and he ledde^s vs out of Egipt in myyti^a hond, and^b arm^c holdun^d forth^e, in grete drede, in^f myraclis, and grete^g wondris, and ledde^h vsⁱ in to^o this place; and ȝaf^k to vs a lond flowynge with mylk and hony. And therfor Y offere 10 now to thee^l the fyrste fruytis of the fruitis of the lond which^m the Lord ȝaf to me. And thou schalt leue thoⁿ in the sizt of thi Lord God. And whanne thi Lord God^o is worchipid, thou schalt ete 11 in alle the goodis whiche thi Lord God ȝaf to thee and to^p thin hows, thou, and the dekene, and the comelyng which^q is with thee^r. Whanne thou hast fillid^s the^t 12 tithe of alle thi fruytis, in the thridde zeer of tithis^u, thou schalt zyue to the dekene, and to the comelyng, and to the fadirles, ether modirles^v child, and to widewe^w, that thei ete with ynne thi zatis, and be fillid^x. And thou schalt speke in the sizt of thi 13 Lord God^{xx}, Y haue take awai^y† that that is halewid of myn hows, and Y ȝaf it to the dekene, and to the comelyng, to^z the fadirles, ethir modirles child, and to the widewe, as thou comaundidist to me; Y passide not thi comaundementis^a, Y forzat not thin heest^b. Y ete not of tho 14 thingis in my morenyng†, nether Y departide tho^c in ony vncennesse, nethir Y spendide of tho ony thing in biringng of deed^d body, 'that is, in^e makynge feestis therof^f in biringng^g of deed men^h. Y obeiede to the vois of my Lord God, and Y dide alle thingis as thou comaundidist to me. Bihold thou fro thi seyntuarie, fro 15 the hiȝ dwellyng place of heuene, and blesse thou thi puple Israel, and the lond

† Y haue take away, that is, Y haue departid fro othere thingis that pertynen to myn hows. *Lire here. c.*

† Y eet not of tho thingis in my morenyng; that is, in the tyme of my nede; Y wastide not siche thingis in myn visis. *Lire here. c.*

^u fere BCDEFH. ^v the tithis CE. ^w bysydys E pr. m. ^x in E pr. m. ^y Om. CDEF. ^z coomaundement C. ^a as E.

^t moost greuous is. ^u burthuns on vs I. ^v the whiche I. ^w here D. ^x he bihelde is. ^y oure traueyl is. ^z oure angwischis I. oure anguische s. ^a a myyti is. ^b and in is. ^c an arm s. ^d strejt is. ^e out is. ^f and in is. ^g in grete is. ^h he ledde I. ⁱ Om. plures. hem M. ^k he hath ȝouen is. ^l thee, prest is. ^m that is. ⁿ hem I. tho fruytis s. ^o Om. B. ^p Om. s. ^q that is. ^r thee, shulen ete these s. ^s fulfillid is. ^t bi this maner the s. ^u thi tithis is. ^v the moderles s. ^w the widewe BCGIKLP SX sec. m. ^x fulfillid is. ^{xx} God, and sey, is. ^y Om. A. ^z and to A pr. m. C pr. m. DEFIKLOPQRSTW. ^a heestis is. ^b bidding is. ^c hem is. ^d a deed is. ^e Om. BL. ^f Om. s. ^g biringngis CDFMNOPQRTWX. the biringng s. ^h the gloss omitted in I.

16 hony flowynge. To day the Lord thi
God hath comaundid to thee, that thou
doo thes maundementis and domys, that
thow kepe and fulfil of al thin hert, and
17 of al thi soule. The Lord thow hast
chosun to day, that he be to thee God,
and thow goo in the weies of hym, and
keep his cerymoyns, and heestis, and
domys, and obeish to his maundement.
18 Loo! the Lord hath chosen thee to day,
that thou be to hym a special puple, as
he hath spoken to thee, and thow keep
19 alle the heestis of hym; and he shal
maak thee hizet than alle the folkis, that
he hath^b maad of nouzt, into preysynge,
and name, and his glorye; that thou be
an holy puple of the Lord thi God, as he
hath spokun.

CAP. XXVII.

1 Moyses forsothe hath comaundid, and
the eldren^c, to the puple of Yrael, sei-
ynge, Keep 3e eche maundement that I
2 comaunde to 3ow to day. Whanne 3e
han passid ouere Jordan, into the loond
that the Lord thi God shal 3yue to thee,
thow shalt arere^d greet stonus, and with
3 plastre^e thow shalt dawbe^f hem, that
thow mowe^g wryte in hem alle the wordis
of this lawe, Jordan ouergoon, that thou
goo into the lond that the Lord thi God
shal 3yue to thee, the loond mylk and
hony flowynge, as he hath swore to thi
4 fadres. Whanne thanne thou shalt ouer-
pas^g Jordan, arere^h the stonus that Y to
day comaunde to thee, in the mownt of
Hebal; and thou shalt dawbeⁱ hem with
5 plastre^k. And thou shalt bild there up
an auter to the Lord thi God, of stonus
6 whom yrun hath not towchid, and of
stonus vnfourmed and vnpolishid; and

which^l thou hast 3oue to vs, as thou 'hast
swoore^k to oure fadris; the lond flowynge
with mylk and hony. To dai^l thi Lord 16
God comaundide to thee, that thou do
these comaundementis^m and domes, that
thou kepe and filleⁿ of^o al thin herte,
and of al thi soule. Thou hast chose the 17
Lord to day, that he be God to thee, and
thou^p go in hise weies, and thou^q kepe
hise cerymonyes, and^r heestis^s, and domes^t,
and obeie to his comaundement^u. Lo! the 18
Lord chees^v thee to day, that thou be a
special puple[†] to hym, as he spak^w to
thee, and that thou kepe alle hise co-
maundementis^x; and he schal make thee 19
hizere^y than alle folkis, whiche he made^z
in to his preisyng, and name^a, and glorie^b;
that thou be an holi puple of^c thi Lord
God, as he spak^d to thee.

† a special pu-
ple; that is,
loued singu-
larly. Lire
here. c.

CAP. XXVII.

Forsothe^e Moyses comaundide, and the 1
eldre men, to^f the puple of Israel, and
seiden^g, Kepe 3e ech 'comaundement which^h
Y comaunde to 3ou to dai. And whanne 2
3e han passid Jordan, in to the lond whichⁱ
thi Lord God schal 3yue to thee, thou
schalt reyse^k grete stoonus, and thou schalt
make tho^l pleyn with chalk, that thou 3
mow^m write in thoⁿ alle the wordis of this
lawe, whanne Jordan is passid, that thou
entre in to the lond which^o thi Lord God
shal 3yue to thee, the lond flowynge with
mylke and hony, as he swoor^p to thi fa-
dris. Therfor whanne thou hast passid 4
Jordan, reise thou^q the stonus whiche Y
comaunde to dai to thee, in the hil of He-
bal; and thou schalt make tho^r pleyn with
chalk. And there thou schalt bilde an 5
auter to thi Lord God, of stoonys whiche^s
yrun touchide not, and of stonys vnform- 6
ed and vnpolishid; and thou schalt offre

^b Om. c. ^c eldres c. ^d rere c. ^e chalke E pr. m. ^f plane E pr. m. ^g mayest D. mey BEFH.
g ouerput E pr. m. ^h rere c. ⁱ plane E pr. m. ^k chalke E pr. m.

^l that is. ^k stidefastly bihi3t is. ^l dai Israel is. ^m heestis is. ⁿ fulfille is. ^o hem of iks. ^p that
thou is. ^q that thou is. ^r Om. i. ^s his heestis is. ^t his domes is. ^u bidding is. ^v hath chosen is.
^w hath spoken is. ^x heestis is. ^y in grace s marg. ^z hath made is. ^a his name is. ^b his glorie is.
^c to is. ^d hath spoken is. ^e And is. ^f of is. ^g thei seiden is. ^h heest, that is. ⁱ that is. ^k rere
vp is. ^l hem is. ^m may i. ⁿ hem is. ^o that is. ^p bihi3te is. ^q thou vp is. ^r hem is. ^s the
whiche i.

thow shalt offre vpon it brent sacrificis
 7 to the Lord thi God; and thow shalt offre
 pesible oostis, and thow shalt eete there,
 and 'make metship¹ before the Lord thi
 8 God. And thow shalt wryte vpon the
 stonus alle the wordis of this lawe,
 9 pleyndly and cleerli. And Moyses and
 the preestis of Leuyte kynde seiden to al
 Yrael, Tak hede, and here thow, Yrael;
 to day thow art maad the puple of the
 10 Lord thi God; thow shalt here the voice
 of hym, and do the heestis, and ryztwis-
 11 nesses, that I comaunde to thee. And
 Moyses comaundide to the puple in that
 12 day, seiynge, Thes shulen stoon to blesse
 the Lord vpon the hil of Garysym, Jor-
 dan put ouer; Symeon, Leuy, Judas, Ysa-
 13 char, Joseph, and Beniamyn. 'And forn
 azens^m thes shulen stoon to curse in the
 hil of Hebal, Ruben, Gad, and Aser, Za-
 14 bulon, Dan, and Neptalym. And the Le-
 uytes shulen pronounce, and seye to alle
 15 men of Irael, with an hiȝe voice, Cursid
 beⁿ the man that makith grauen thing
 and ȝotun, abomynacioun of the Lord, the
 werk of the hoondis of crafti men, and
 shal put it in hidils^o; and al the puple
 16 shal answer, and seye, Amen! Cursid
 that honoureth not his fader and moder;
 and al the puple shal seye^p, Amen!
 17 Cursid that ouerberith the teermes of his
 neizbore; and al the puple shal seye,
 18 Amen! Cursid that makith to erre the
 blynde in the weye; and al the puple
 19 shal seye, Amen! Cursid that peruertith
 doom of comlynge, faderles child, and
 widewe; and al the puple shal seye, A-
 20 men! Cursid that slepith with the wijf
 of his fader, and opneth the couerynge
 of his bed; and al the puple shal seie,
 21 Amen! Cursid that slepith with eny
 beest; and al the puple shal seye, Amen!

theron^t brent sacrifices to thi Lord God;
 and thou schalt offre^u pesible sacrifices,⁷
 and thou schalt ete there, and thou schalt
 make feeste bifor thi Lord God. And⁸
 thou schalt write pleyndly and clereli on^v
 the^w stoonys alle the wordis of this lawe.
 And Moyses and the^x preestis of the kynde^y 9
 of Leuy seiden to al Israel, Israel^z, per-
 seyue^a thou^b, and here; to day thou art
 maad the puple of thi Lord God; thou 10
 schalt here his vois, and thou schalt do
 'the comanndementis^c, and ryztfulness^d,
 whiche Y comaunde to thee to dai. And 11
 Moyses comaundide to the puple in that
 day, and seide, These men schulen stonde 12
 on^e the hil of Garizym to blesse the Lord^f,
 whanne Jordan 'is passid^g; Symeon, Leuy,
 Judas, Isachar, Joseph, and Benjamyn.
 And euene azens these men schulen stonde 13
 in the^h hil of Hebal to curse, Ruben, Gad,
 and Aser, Zabulon, Dan, and Neptalym.
 And the dekenes schulen pronounceⁱ, and 14
 schulen^k seie 'with hiȝ vois^l to alle the
 men of Israel, Cursid is the man that 15
 makith a grauun ymage and ȝotun^m togi-
 dereⁿ, abhomynacioun of the Lord, the^o
 werk of p^p 'hondis of crafti men^q, and schal^r
 sette it in priuey^s place; and al the puple
 schal answee, and schal^t seie, Amen!
 He is cursid that onoureth not his fadir 16
 and modir[†]; and al the puple schal seie,
 Amen! Cursid is he that 'berith ouer^u the 17
 termes of his neizbore[‡]; and al the puple
 schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that makith 18
 a blynde man to erre in the weie; and al
 the puple schal seie, Amen! He is cursid 19
 that peruertith^v the doom of a comelyng,
 of a^w fadirles, ethir modirles child, and of
 a widewe; and al the puple schal seie,
 Amen! Cursid is he^x that slepith with 20
 'the wijf of his fadir^y, and schewith the
 hiling^z of his bed; and al the puple schal

† that onourith
 not his fadir,
 etc. In Ebreu
 it is, that dis-
 piseith his fa-
 dir. c.

‡ he fardoith
 his neizbour
 termes, that doth
 other wise to his
 neizbore, than
 he wolde he
 dide to him s.

¹ thou shalt ete *E pr. m.* ^m and fro the region *E pr. m. Om. sec. m.* ⁿ Om. BEFH. ^o hudlys *E.*
P segge E.

^t ther vpon is. ^u offre there s. ^v vpon is. ^w tho iks. ^x Om. q. ^y kynrede DFGIKMNOQRSTWX.
^z thou, Israel s. ^a tak heede i. take s. ^b Om. s. ^c his heestus is. ^d his ryztwisnessis is. ^e vpon is.
^f that is to shewe him blesful s *marg.* ^g thei had ouer passed i. thei han ouer passed s. ^h Om. ELP.
ⁱ schewe thoo with hie voice i. schewe these thingis with hie voice s. ^k thei schulen i. ^l Om. is. ^m a
 ȝotun bis. ⁿ Om. DIKMO *sec. m.* RST *sec. m.* WX. ^o is the s. ^p of the cr. ^q crafty men hondis s. ^r he
 schal is. ^s a priuey iks. ^t Om. is. ^u ouerberith or fardoith is. ^v turneth vniustly is. ^w Om. CGO.
^x Om. os. ^y his fadir wyf s. ^z preuytee is.

22 Cursid that slepith with his sister, dou3-
ter of his fader, or of his moder; and al
23 the puple shal seye, Amen! Cursid that
slepith with his^a wyues moder; and al
24 the puple shal seie, Amen! Cursid that
priuely smytith his neizbour; and al the
25 puple shal seye, Amen! Cursid that
slepith with the wijf of his neizbour;
26 and al the puple shal seye, Amen! Cursid
that takith ziftis, that he smyte the soule
of the innocent blood; and al the puple
27 shal seye, Amen! Cursid that dwellith
not in the wordis of this lawe, ne hem in
deede fulfillith; and al the puple shal
seye, Amen!

CAP. XXVIII.

1 If forsothe thou herist the voyce of
the Lord thi God, that thou doo and
kepe alle the heestis^r of hym, that Y co-
maunde to thee to day, the Lord thi God
shal make the hijer than alle the^s folkis
2 of kynde, that dwellen in erthe. And
there shulen come vpon thee alle thes
blissyngis, and shulen taak thee; if neuer-
thelater^t the heestis of hym thou herist.
3 Blessid thou in theⁿ citee, and blessid in
4 the feeld; blessid the fruyt of thi wombe,
and the fruyt of thin erthe, and the fruyt
of thi beestis, the flockis of thi drones,
5 and the fooldis of thi sheep; blissid thi
6 beernes, and blessyd thi relikis; blessid
thou shalt be ingyng, and out goyng.
7 The Lord shal 3yue thin enemyes, that
rysen azens thee, fallynge in thin sijt; bi
o weye thei shulen come azens thee, and
bi seuene thei shulen flee fro thi face.
8 The Lord shal seend out blessyng vpon
thi celers, and vpon alle the werkis of
thin hoondis; and he shal blesse to thee
9 in the loond that thou shalt taak. The

seie, Amen! Cursid is he^a that slepith^b 21
with ony^c beeste; and al the puple schal
seie, Amen! Cursid is he that slepith with 22
his sistir, the doujtir of his fadir, ethir of
his modir; and al the puple schal seie,
Amen! Cursid is he that slepith with his 23
wyues modir; and al the puple schal seye,
Amen! Cursid is he that sleeth pryueli 24
his neizbore; and al the puple schal seie,
Amen! Cursid is he that slepith with 'the 25
wijf of his neizbore^d; and al the puple
schal seie, Amen! Cursid is he that takith 26
ziftis, that he smyte the lijf of innocent^e
blood; and al the puple schal seie, Amen!
Cursid is he that dwellith^f not in the 27
wordis of this^g lawe^h, nethir 'parfourmeth
thoⁱ in werk; and al the puple schal seie,
Amen!

CAP. XXVIII.

Forsothe^k if thou herist the vois of thi^l
Lord God, that thou do and kepe alle hise
comaundementis^l, whiche Y comaunde^m to
thee to dai, thi Lord God schal make the
hijereⁿ than alle folkis that lyuen in erthe.
And alle these blessyngis schulen come on^o 2
thee, and^p schulen take thee; if netheles
thou herist hise comaundementis^q. Thou 3
schalt be blessid in citee, and blessid^r in
feeld^s; blessid *schal be* the fruyt of thi 4
wombe, and the fruyt of thi lond, and the
fruit of thi beestis; '*blessid schulen be*
the flockis of thi grete beestis, and the
fooldis of thi scheep; blessid *schulen be* 5
thi bernies, and '*blessid schulen be*^u 'thi
relifs^v; thou schalt be blessid entrynge^w, 6
and goyng out. The Lord schal 3yue 7
thin enemyes fallynge^x in thi sijt, that^y
schulen rise azens thee; bi o weie thei
schulen come azens thee, and by seuene
weies thei schulen fle fro thi face. The 8
Lord schal sende out blessyng on^z thi cele-
ris, and on^a alle the werkis of thin hondis;
and he schal blesse thee in the lond which^b

^q Om. *E pr. m.* ^r maundementus c. comaundemens *DFH.* maundemens *E.* ^s Om. *BCDEFFH.* ^t nerthe-
later *E.* ^u Om. *c.*

^a the man is. ^b gendrit is. ^c a is. ^d his neizboris wijf is. ^e the innocent is. ^f abidith is. ^g the *KX.*
lawe of God *K.* ⁱ fulfillith hem is. ^k Sothely is. ^l heestis is. ^m comaundide *A pr. m. EFKLOPWX.*
ⁿ in grace *s marg.* ^o vpon is. ^p and thei is. ^q heestus is. ^r thou schalt be blessid is. ^s the
feeld *IKSX.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u Om. *I.* ^v thin othere thingis is. ^w entrynge yn *IKS.* ^x to falle is. ^y the
whiche is. ^z vpon is. ^a vpon is. ^b that is.

Lord shal rere thee to hym into an hooli
puple, as he hath swore to thee, if thou
kepyst^v the heestis of the Lord thi God,
10 and gost in the weies of hym. And alle
the puples of erthes shulen seeyzen^w, that
the name of the Lord be inwardly clepid
vpon thee, and thei shulen drede thee.
11 To be plenteuous in alle goodis the Lord
shal make thee, in fruytis^x of thi wombe,
and fruyt of thi beestys, fruyt of thi
loond, that the Lord hath swore to thi
12 fadres, for^y to 3yue to thee. The Lord
shal opne his best tresour, heuene, that
he 3yue reyn to thi^z loond in his tyme;
he^a shal blesse to alle the werkys of thin
hoondis; and thou shalt okyr to many
folkis^b, and thi self shal not borwe to
13 oker of eny man. The Lord thi God shal
sett thee into heed, and not into tayl,
and thou shalt be euere more aboue, and
not vndur; if neuerthelater^c thou here
the maundementis of the Lord thi God,
that Y comaunde to thee to day, and
14 kepist, and dost, and bowist not aside fro
hem, ne to the ri3t, ne to the left, ne hast
not folwid alien goddis, ne heried hem.
15 And if thou wolt not here the vois of
the Lord thi God, that thou keep and
doo alle the maundementis of hym, and
cerymoyns, that Y comaunde to thee to
day, shulen come vpon thee alle thes
16 malysouns, and holde thee. Cursid thou
17 shalt be in citee, cursid in feeld; cursid
18 thi bern, and cursid thi relakis; cursid
the fruyt of thi wombe, and the fruyt of
thin erthe, the droues of thin oxen, and
19 the flockis of thi sheep. Cursid thou
shalt be ingoynge, and cursid out goynge.
20 The Lord shal sende vpon thee hungre
inward, and hungre outward, and blamyng
into alle thi werkis that thou shalt
do, to the tyme that he trede thee down,

thou hast^c take. The Lord schal reise⁹
thee^d to hym silf in to an hooli puple, as
he swoor^e to thee, if thou kepist the
heestis of thi Lord God, and goist in his
weies. And alle the puples^f of^g londis^h 10
schulen se, that the name of the Lord is
inwardliⁱ clepid on^k thee, and thei schulen
drede thee. The Lord schal make thee to 11
be plenteuouse in alle goodis, in fruyt^l of
thi wombe, and in fruyt^m of thi beestis,
in the fruyt of thi lond, whichⁿ the Lord
swoor to thi fadris, that he schulde^o 3yue
to thee. The Lord schal opene his beste 12
tresour, heuene, that he 3yue reyn to thi
lond in his tyme; and he schal blesse
alle the werkis of thin hondis; and thou
schalt leene to many folkis, and of no man
thou schalt take borewyng. The^p Lord 13
God^{pp} schal sette thee in to the heed^q, and
not in to the tail^r, and euere thou schalt be
aboue, and not^s bynethe; if netheles thou
herist the comaundementis^t of thi Lord
God, whiche Y comaunde to thee to day,
and kepist, and doist^u, and bowist not away 14
fro tho^v, nether to the ri3t side nether^w to
the lefte side^x, nether suest alien goddis,
nethir^y worschipist hem. That if thou 15
nylt^z here the vois of thi Lord God, that
thou kepe and do alle hise heestis, and
cerymonyes, whiche Y comande to thee
to day, alle these cursyngis schulen come
on^a thee, and schulen^b take thee^c. Thou 16
schalt be cursid in citee, cursid^d in feeld.
Cursid '*schal be*^e thi berne, and cursid 17
schulen be thi relifs^f. Cursid *schal be* 18
the fruit of thi wombe, and the fruyt of
thi lond; '*cursid schulen be*^g the droones
of thin oxen, and the flockis of thi scheep.
Thou schalt be cursid goynge in, and '*thou* 19
schalt be^h cursid goynge out. The Lord 20
schal sende onⁱ thee hungur, and thirst,
and blamyng^k in to alle thi^l werkis whiche

^v kepe c. ^w seye A. ^x fruyt CE. ^y Om. c. ^z his E pr. m. ^a and he CE. ^b folk c. ^c nerthe.
latere c.

^c schalt A sec. m. 1s. ^d thee vp 1s. ^e bihi3te 1s. ^f puple A pr. m. ^g of oothere 1. ^h londis aboute s.
ⁱ ynly 1. ^k vpon 1s. ^l the fruyt 1s. ^m the fruyt c1. ⁿ that 1s. ^o wolde 1. ^p Thi BC. ^{pp} Om. A sec. m.
^q heed an hi3 s. ^r tail bihynde s. ^s neuer 1s. ^t heestis 1s. ^u doist hem 1s. ^v hem 1s. ^w ne s.
^x Om. 1s. ^y ne K. ^z wilt not 1. ^a vpon 1s. ^b thei schulen 1. ^c as a prisoner is taken and led a3en
his wille s marg. ^d and cursid 1s. ^e Om. 1. ^f oother goodis 1s. ^g Om. 1. ^h cursid L. ⁱ Om. 1. ^j vpon 1s.
^k he shall putte blamyng s. ^l the B.

and lese swiftly, for thi moost yuel fyndyngis, in the^d whiche thou hast forsakun
 21 me. Joyn to thee the Lord pestilence, to the tyme that he waast thee fro the
 erthe, to the which thou shalt goon in
 22 to be weeldyd. Smyt thee the Lord with nede, feuer, and coold, and brennyng, and heet, and corrupt eyre, and rust; and pursue he to the tyme that
 23 thou peryshe. Be heuene that is aboue thee braasny; and the lond that thou
 24 tredist yrony^e. Ȝyue the Lord the wedre of thin erthe powdre, and fro heuene come down vpon thee askis, to the tyme
 25 that thou be al to-powned^f. Tak thee the Lord fallynge down before thin enemyes; bi o weye go thou^g out azens hem, and bi seuene fle thou, and be thou scatered thurȝ out alle the rewmes of the^b
 26 erthe; and be thi careyn into meete to alle the foulis of heuene, and beestis of the erthe, and be there noonⁱ that driue
 27 awaye. Smyt thee the Lord with the byil of Egypt, and the paart of the bodi bi the which toordis ben sheten out, with scab forsothe and itchyng, so that thou may^k
 28 not be helid. Smyt thee the Lord with madnes^l, and blyndnes, and with woodnes of thouȝt; and thou shalt graasp^m in mydday, as is woned a blynd man to graasp^m in derknissis; and make he not redi thi weyes; and alle tymesⁿ wrong chalenge suffre thou, and be thou born down with vyolence, ne haue thou that
 30 delyuer thee. A wijf tak thou, and another man sleep with hyr; 'an hows bild thou, and dwel thou not in yt^o; plaunt thou a vyn, and kut thou not the grapis
 31 of it. Thin ox be slayn^p before thee, and eete thou not of it; thin asse be canȝt

thou schalt do, til he al to-breke thee, and leese^m swiftly, for thi wersteⁿ fyndyngis[†], in whiche thou hast forsake me. The Lord
 21 ioyne^o pestilence to thee, til he waaste thee fro the lond, to which thou schalt entre to welde. The Lord smyte^p thee 22 with nedynesse[‡], feuyr^q, and coold, brennyng^r, and heete, and with corrupt eir, and rust^s; and pursue^t thee^u til thou perische. Heuene which^v is aboue thee be^w 23 brasun; and the erthe which^x thou tredist^y be^z yrun^a. The Lord ȝyue dust for reyn 24 to thi lond, and aysche come down fro heuene on^b thee, til thou be al to-brokun. The Lord ȝyue thee fallynge bifor thin 25 enemyes; bi o weie go thou azens^c hem, and bi seuene weies fle thou^d, and be thou^e scaterid bi alle the^f rewmes of erthe; and 26 thi deed bodi be^g in to mete to alle volatils^h of heuene, and to beestis of ertheⁱ, and noon be that dryue^k hem^l awai. The Lord 27 smyte thee with the botche^m of Egyptⁿ, and 'the Lord smyte^o the part^p of bodi^q wherbi^r 'ordures ben voyded^s; also 'the Lord smyte thee^t with scabbe, and ȝicchyng^u, so that thou mayst not be curid. The Lord smyte thee with madnesse, and 28 blyndnesse, and woodnesse^v of thouȝt; and 29 grope thou in mydday, as a blynd man is wont to grope in derknessis; and dresse he not thi weies; in al tyme suffre thou fals^w chaleng, and be thou oppressid bi^x violence, nethir haue thou ony that schal delyuere thee. Take thou a wijf, and an- 30 othir man sleepe with hir; bilde thou an hows, and dwelle thou not ther ynne; plaunte thou a vyner, and gadere thou not grapis therof. Thin ox be offrid bifor 31 thee, and ete thou not therof; thin asse be^y rauyschid in thi sizt, and be^z not

† thi worste fyndyngis, that is, synnes that ben of vs, but goodis ben of God. Lire here. c.

‡ and sith multitude of children makith many men ofle nedi, it is ful likely that in to grete veniaunce many wedlokis ben now suffrid of God. s.

^d Om. c. ^e Om. A. ^f to-poyned *E pr. m.* ^g thou shalt go *E pr. m.* ^h Om. c. ⁱ not BCDEFH. ^k mawe *E pr. m.* ^l woodnes *E pr. m.* ^m grappe *E.* ⁿ tyme BCFH. ^o a hous thou shalt bilde vp, and thou shalt not dwelle in hit *E pr. m.* ^p offred *E pr. m.*

^m leese thee EILPs. ⁿ ful wickid I. ^o shal iojne s. ^p shal smyte s. ^q with feuyr is. ^r with brennyng is. ^s myldew KX. ether rust K marg. ^t he schal pursue is. ^u Om. plures. ^v that is. ^w be it is. ^x that is. ^y tredist on is. ^z be it is. ^a of yrun BCDFGLMNOPQRTW. ^b to DMX. vpon is. ^c before is. ^d thou fro hem is. ^e Om. D. ^f Om. X. ^g be it is. ^h the briddus is. ⁱ the erthe is. ^k more dryue s. ^l Om. plures. ^m botche or vengeance is. ⁿ that is induracioun s marg. ^o Om. I. ^p hyndir part is. ^q thi bodi is. ^r wherby thi is. ^s toordis ben difyed out A pr. m. BCDFGKLMNOPQRWX. filthheed is defied out is. ^t Om. I. ^u ichyng DIL. ȝecheing K. ^v with woodnesse is. ^w blameful is. ^x with s. ^y be it s. ^z be it is.

in thi sizt, and be it not 3oldun to thee;
 thi sheep be thei 3ouen to thin enemyes,
 32 and be there noon^q that thee help. Thi
 sones and thi douztren^r be thei takun to
 another puple, seynge thin eyen, and de-
 faylynge at the sizt of hem al day; and
 33 be there not strenght in thin hoond. The
 fruyt of thin erthe, and alle thi traueyls
 eete the puple that thou knowist not;
 and be thou euer more wronge chalengis
 susteininge, and born down alle days,
 34 and stonyed at the drede^s of tho thingis
 35 that thin eyen shulen seen. Smyt thee
 the Lord with the moost yuel biel in
 knees, and in sparlyuers^t; and mow thou
 not be helid fro the sool of the foot vnto
 36 the^u nol. And the Lord shal leede thee,
 and^{uu} thi kyng, whom thou hast ordeynd
 vpon thee^v, into a folk that knowist not,
 thou, and thi fadris; and thou shalt
 serue there to alien goddys, tree, and
 37 stone. And thou shalt be lost into pro-
 ueerb, and fable to alle puplis, to the^w
 38 whiche the Lord shal inleede thee. Myche
 seed thou shalt throw in to^x the loond,
 and lital thou shalt gedre; for locustis
 39 shulen deuowre alle thingis. A vyn thou
 shalt plaunt, and delue, and wyn thou
 shalt not drynke, ne gedre of it eny
 thing; for it shal be wastyd with wormes.
 40 Olyues thou shalt haue in alle thi
 termes, and thou shalt not be anoynt
 with oyle; for thei shulen falle away, and
 41 perishen. Sones and douztres^y thou shalt
 geete, and thou shalt not vse hem; for
 42 thei shulen be lad into chaytifte. Alle
 thi trees and fruytis of thi loond rust
 43 shal waast. A comlynge, that dwellith
 with thee in the loond, shal stey up vpon
 thee, and shal be hizer; forsothe thou

3oldun^a to thee; thi sheep be 3ouun to
 thin enemyes, and noon be^b that helpe
 thee^c. Thi sones and thi douztris be 3ouun^d 32
 to another^e puple^f, while thin izen seen^g,
 and failen^h at the sizt of hemⁱ al day; and
 no strengthe be in thin hond^k. A puple 33
 whom^l thou knowist not ete the fruytis
 of thi lond, and alle thi trauels^m; and
 euer be thou suffrynge falsⁿ calengis^o, and
 be thou oppressid in alle daies^p, and^q won- 34
 drynge^r at the ferdfulnesse^s of tho thingis
 whiche thin izen schulen se. The Lord 35
 smyte thee with the^t worste botche in the
 knees[†], and in the hyndere partes of the
 leg; and thou mow not be heelid fro the
 sole of the^u foot til to^v the^w top^x. And the 36
 Lord schal lede thee, and thi kyng, whom
 thou schalt ordeyne on^y thee, in to a folc
 which^z thou knowist not, thou^a, and thi
 fadris; and^b thou schalt serue there to
 alien goddis, to a^c tre, and stoon^d. And 37
 thou schalt be lost^e in to prouerbe^f, and
 fable^g to alle puplis, to whiche^h the Lord
 schal brynge thee yn. Thou schalt caste 38
 myche seed in to the erthe, and thou
 schalt gadereⁱ lital; for locustis schulen
 deuoure^k alle thingis^l. Thou schalt plaunte, 39
 and schalt^m digge a vynerⁿ, and thou schalt
 not drynke wyn^o, nether thou schalt ga-
 dere therof ony thing; for it schal be
 wastid with wormes. Thou schalt haue 40
 olyue trees in alle thi termes^p, and thou
 schalt not be anoyntid with oile^q; for tho^r
 schulen falle down, and schulen^s perische.
 Thou schalt gendre^t sones and douztris, 41
 and thou schalt not vse hem; for thei
 schulen be led in to caitifte. Rust^u schal 42
 waaste alle thi trees and fruytis^v of thi
 lond. A comelyng, that dwellith with thee 43
 in the lond, schal stie on^w thee, and he

† that thei be
 stiff to obeie to
 his wille, and
 souple to ydola-
 trie. s.

^q not BCDEFH. ^r doztris C. ^s ferde BCDEFH. ^t sparluris C. ^u thi C. ^{uu} an A. ^v Om. A. ^w Om. C.
^x in AD. ^y douztryn E.

^a 3oldun *azen* is. ^b be ther is. ^c to rekeuere hem s marg. ^d taken is. ^e a ELP. ^f straunge puple s.
^g in seynge of thin izen is. ^h failen thin izen is. for sorewe s marg. ⁱ thi caitif children s. ^k hond to
 helpe hem is. ^l that is. ^m trauels waaste it s. ⁿ blamful is. ^o chalenge is. ^p tyme is. ^q and be
 thou s. ^r without counfort s marg. ^s feerfulnesse is. ^t Om. s. ^u thi w. ^v vnto is. ^w thi CDGMOQTW.
^x noll is. ^y vpon is. ^z whom is. that s. ^a Om. s. ^b neither and is. ^c Om. I. ^d to stoon is. to a
 stoon s. ^e lost or forzete i text. s marg. ^f a prouerbe is. ^g in to a fable is. ^h whom is. ⁱ gadere
azen is. ^k waaste s. ^l thi fruytis s. ^m Om. ios. ⁿ vyne is. ^o the wyn is. the wyn of it s. ^p coostis is.
^q oile of hem is. oile therof s. ^r thei is. ^s Om. DGIMN sec. m. os. ^t gete is. ^u myldew KX. ether
 rust K marg. ^v the fruytis is. ^w vp vpon is.

44 shalt goo doun, and be lower. He shal
 oker^z to thee, and thow shalt not oker
 to hym; he shal be into heed, and thow
 45 shalt be into tayl. And there shulen
 come vpon thee alle thes malisouns, and
 pursuynge shulen holde thee, to the tyme
 that thow dye; for thow hast not herd
 the voyce of the Lord thi God, ne hast
 kept the maundementis of hym, and cery-
 moyns, that he hath comaundid to thee.
 46 And there shulen be in thee sygnes, and
 wondres, and in thi seed, vnto with outen
 47 ende; forthi that thow hast not serued
 to the Lord thi God in ioy of herte and
 gladnes, for plenteuowsnes of alle thingis.
 48 Thou shalt serue to thin enemye, that
 God shal send into thee, in hungre, and
 threst, and nakidnes, and scaarsnes of alle
 thingis; and he shal put on an yren yok
 vpon thi scol, to the tyme that he haue
 49 al to-treede thee. The Lord shal brynge
 vpon thee a folk fro aferre, and fro the
 vttermoost^a coostis of the^b erthe, into
 liknes of a fleyng egle with feersnes,
 whos tonge thow mayst not vnderstond;
 50 moost gredi folk, that shal not spaar to
 the old, ne haue mercy of the litil child.
 51 And he shal deuowr the fruyt of thi
 beestis, and fruytis of thin erthe, to the
 tyme that thow dye, and leue he not to
 thee corn^c, wyn, and oyle, droues of oxen,
 and flockis of sheep, to the tyme that he
 52 scatre thee, and al to-treede thee^d in alle
 thi citees; and thi fast wallis and hiȝe
 shulen be destroyed, in the^e whiche thow
 haddist trust in al thi loond. Thow shalt
 be ensegid, with ynne thi ȝatis in al thi
 loond, that the Lord thi God shal ȝyue to
 53 thee. And thow shalt ete the fruyt of
 thi woombe, and the flesh of thi sonnes,
 and of thi douȝtren^f, that the Lord thi

shal be the^x hiȝere^y; forsothe^z thou schalt
 go doun, and schalt^a be the^b lowere^c. He 44
 schal leene to thee, and thou schalt not
 leene to hym; he schal be in to the heed,
 and thou schalt be in to the tail. And alle 45
 these cursyngis schulen come on^d thee, and
 schulen^e pursue^f, and schulen^g take thee^h,
 til thou perischeⁱ; for thou herdist not the
 vois of thi Lord God^k, nether kepist^l hise
 comaundementis^m and cerymonyesⁿ, whiche
 he^o comaundide to thee. And signes^p, and 46
 grete wondris schulen be in thee, and in
 thi seed, til in to withouten ende; for thou 47
 seruedist not thi Lord God in the^q ioye
 and gladnesse of herte, for the abundaunce
 of alle thingis^r. Thou schalt serue thin 48
 enemye, whom God schal sende to thee
 in hungur, and thirst, and nakidnesse^s,
 and in pouert of alle thingis; and he^t schal
 putte an yrun yok on^u thi nol, til he al to-
 breke thee. The Lord schal brynge on^u 49
 thee a folk fro fer place, and fro the laste
 endis of erthe, in to the licesse of an
 egle fleyng with bire, of which^v folc thou
 maist not vnderstonde the^w langage; a 50
 folk moost greedi axere^x, that^y schal not
 ȝyue reuerence to an elde man, nethir
 haue mercy on^z a litil child. And schal^a 51
 deuoure the fruyt^b of thi beestis, and the
 fruytis of thi lond, til thou perischist^c,
 and schal^d not leue to thee wheete, wyn,
 and oile, droues^e of oxun, and flockis of
 scheep, til^f he leese thee, and al to-breke^g 52
 in alle^h thi citees, and tilⁱ thi sadde and
 hiȝe wallis be distried, in whiche thou
 haddist trust in al thi lond. Thou schalt
 be bisegid withynne thi ȝatis in al thi
 lond, which^k thi Lord God schal ȝyue to
 thee. And thou schalt ete the fruyt of thi 53
 wombe, and the fleischis^l of thi sonnes, and
 of thi douȝtris, whiche thi Lord God schal

^z gauyl D. ^a vtmost C. otemost E. ^b Om. C. ^c wete E pr. m. ^d Om. BCEFH. ^e Om. C.
^f doȝtris C.

^x thin 1. Om. S. ^y hiȝere than thou S. ^z for 1S. ^a thou schalt 1S. ^b Om. 10S. ^c lowere than he 1S.
^d vpon 1S. ^e thei schulen 1S. ^f pursue thee 1S. ^g Om. 1MN sec. m. OS. ^h Om. 1S. ⁱ perischist BCDEF
 GLMOPsx. ^k Om. D. ^l keptist BEILPSx sec. m. ^m heestus 1S. ⁿ his cerymonyes 1S. ^o I 1S. ^p tokenes 1S.
^q Om. plures. ^r that God sente thee s marg. ^s in nakidnesse 1S. ^t the Lord 1S. ^u vpon 1S. ^v the
 whiche 1. ^w here 1S. ^x axere this shal be S. ^y it 1S. ^z vpon 1S. ^a it schal 1S. ^b fruytis C. ^c perishe 1.
^d this puple schal 1. ^e this folk schal S. ^f til that 1. ^g to-breke thee 1S. ^h Om. 1S. ⁱ til
 that 1S. ^k that 1S. ^l fleishe 1S.

God hath ȝeue to thee, in angwish and wastete, with the^g which thin enemyeⁿ 54 shal oppresse thee. A man delicate of lijf, and leccherous myche, shal enuye to his brother, and to the wijf that sittith 55 in his bosum, that he ȝyue not to hem of the flesh of his sones, the whiche he shal eete; forthi that no thing other he haue in the segyng and scaarsenes, that thin enemyes han wastid thee with ynne alle 56 thi ȝatis. A tendre womman and a^h delicate, 'the whichⁱ vpon the^k erthe myȝte not go, ne fitch the stap of the foot, for softnes and moost tendrenes, shal enuye to hir man that restith in the bosum of hir, vpon the sone and douȝtres flesh, 57 and the filth of the lityl fellis, that goon out fro the myddil of the hippis of hyr, and vpon the free children^l that ben born in the same our. Thei shulen ete hem priuely, for the scaarsnesse of alle thingis in the seege and waastete, bi the which thin enemy shal oppresse thee with ynne 58 thi ȝatis. But if thou keep and doo alle the wordis of this lawe, that ben wryten in this volym, and drede the name of him gloriows and feerful^m, that is the 59 Lord thi God, the Lord shal encrees thi veniaunces, and veniauncis of thi seed; greet veniaunces and stedfast, infirmytees 60 moost yuel and euerelastyng. And he shal turn into thee alle the turmentyngis of Egipt, that thou hast dredde, and thei 61 shulen cleue to thee. Forthermore and alle the langouris and veniauncis, 'the whicheⁿ ben not wryten in the volym of this lawe, the Lord shal brynge vpon thee, to the tyme that he haue al to- 62 trode thee. And ȝe shulen leue fewe in noumbre, that weren before as sterres of heuene for multitude; for thou herdist

ȝyue to thee, in the angwisch and distriyng^m, bi which thin enemyeⁿ schal oppresse thee. A^o man delicat of lijf, and 54 'ful letcherouse^p, schal haue enuye to^a his brother, and wijf^r that liggith^s in his bosum, lest he ȝyue to hem of the fleischis^t 55 of hise sones whiche he schal ete; for he hath noon other thing^u in biseging^v and pouert^w, bi which thin enemyes schulen waaste thee with ynne alle thi ȝatis. A 56 tendur womman and delicat^x, that myȝte not go on^y the erthe, nether set a step of foot, for most^z softnesse and tendirnesse, schal haue enuye to hir hosebonde that liggith^a in hir bosum, on the fleischis^b of sone^c and douȝter, and on the filthe^d of^e 57 skynnes, *wherynne the child is wlapid in the wombe^f*, that gon out of the myddis of hir 'scharis, *ethir hiȝe bonys^g*, and on^h freⁱ children that ben borun in^k the same our. Thei schulen ete 'tho children^l priueli, for the scarsete^m of alle thingisⁿ in bisegyng^o and distriyng, bi which thin enemy^p schal oppresse thee with ynne thi ȝatis. No^q but^r thou schalt^s kepe and 58 do alle the wordis of this lawe, that ben writun in this volym, 'ether book^t, and schalt^u drede his gloriouse name and ferdful^v, that is thi Lord God, the^w Lord schal 59 encreese thi woundis^x, and the woundis of thi seed; grete woundis and contynuel, sikenessis^y worste and euerlestinge. And 60 he^z schal turne in to thee alle the^a turmentyngis^b of Egipt, whiche thou dreddest, and tho schulen cleue to thee. Fer- 61 thermore the Lord schal brynge on^c thee also alle the sorewis and woundis, that ben not writun in the volym^d of this lawe^e, til he al to-breke thee. And ȝe 62 schulen dwelle fewe in noumbre, that weren bifore as the sterres of heuene for

^g Om. c. ^h Om. CE. ⁱ that c. ^k Om. c. ^l childer c. ^m ferdfull BCDEFH. ⁿ that c.

^m in the distriyng is. ⁿ enemyes is. ^o alle these yuelis shulen come to the s marg. ^p a letcherouse is. ^q gretli to is. ^r to his wijf is. ^s lijth i. ^t fleshe is. ^u to be releued bi i marg. s text. ^v his biseging is. ^w his pouert is. ^x a delicat is. ^y vpon is. ^z hir most is. ^a lijth i. ^b fleish i. fleshe departing s. ^c hir sone is. ^d filthi is. ^e Om. is. ^f modir wombe is. ^g hiȝe bonys c. leendis i. werie hipis s. ^h vpon is. ⁱ the fre is. ^k Om. is. ^l hem i. ^m scarsenesse is. ⁿ thingis that shal be to hem s. ^o her bisegyng is. ^p enemyes is. ^q Om. is. ^r but ȝif is. ^s wilt i. ^t Om. i. ^u but thou schalt is. ^v feerful is. ^w ellis the s. ^x woundis or tourmentis is. ^y sikenesse c. ^z the Lord is. ^a tho c. ^b tourmentis IMNS. ^c vpon is. ^d book is. ^e for the grete orribilitie of hem s marg.

63 not the voice of the Lord thi God. And
as before thee the Lord gladdide vpon
3ow, wel doyng to 3ow, and 3ow^o multi-
plyng; so he shal be glad, 3ow scater-
yng and vndurturnyng, that 3e ben doon
away fro the loond, to the which thou
64 shalt go in to be weeldid. The Lord
shal scatter thee into alle puplis, fro the
hizte of the erthe vnto the termes of it;
and thou shalt serue there to alien goddis,
'the whiche^p thou knowist not, and thi
65 fadris, to trees and stonus. In tho folkis
forsothe thou shalt not rest, ne shal be
rest to the stap of thi foot. Forsothe the
Lord shal 3yue to thee there a dreedful
herte, and faylyng eyen, and a sowle
66 wastid with priue sorwe. And thi lijf
shal be as longyng before thee; thou
shalt drede ny3t and day, and thou shalt
67 not trowe to thi lijf. Eerli thou shalt
seye, Who 3yueth to me euen? and at
euen, Who 3yueth to me eerlich? for the
drede^a of thin herte, bi the which thou
shalt be agast, and for tho thingis that
68 thou shalt se with thin eyen. And the
Lord shal bryng thee agen with multi-
tude of shippis into Egipt, bi the weye
of the which he seide to thee, that yt
thow shuldist se no more. There thou
shalt be sold to thin enemyes, into
thrallis and thrallessis; and there shal
not be that bigge^r.

CAP. XXIX.

1 Thes ben the wordis of the couenaunt
of pees, that the Lord hath comaundid
to Moyses, that he should smyte with
the sones of Yrael in the loond of Moab,
byside that boond of pees, that with hem
2 he couenauntide in Oreb. And Moyses

multitude, for thou herdist not the vois
of thi Lord God. And as the Lord was 63
glad bifore on^f 3ou, and dide wel to 3ou,
and multipliede 3ou; so he schal be glad,
'and schal^s leese^h, and distrieⁱ 3ou, that 3e
be takun awei fro the lond, to the which thou
schalt entre to welde^k. The Lord schal 64
leese^l thee in to alle puplis, fro the^m hiz-
nesse of ertheⁿ 'til to^o the termes^p therof;
and thou schalt serue there to alien goddis,
whiche thou knowist not, and^a thi fadris^r
'*known^s not^t*, to trees and stoonys. Also 65
thou schalt not reste in tho folkis, nether
rest schal be to the step of thi foot. For
the Lord shal 3yue to thee there a ferd-
ful^u herte, and izen failyng^v, and lijf^w
waastyd^x with morenyng^y. And thi lijf 66
shal be as hangyng before thee^z; thou
schalt drede in^f ny3t and dai, and thou
shal not bileue^s to thi lijf. In the mo- 67
rewtid thou schalt seie, Who schal 3yue
the euentid to me^h? and in the euentid
'*thou schalt seieⁱ*, Who schal 3yue the
morewtid to me? for the drede of thin
herte, bi which thou schalt be maad aferd,
and for tho thingis whiche^k thou schalt
see with thin izen^l. The Lord schal lede 68
thee agen bi schipis in to Egipt, by the
weie of which he seide to thee, that^m thou
schuldist no more se itⁿ. There^o thou schalt
be seeld to thin enemyes, in to seruauntis^p
and 'hand maidis^a; and noon schal be that
schal delyuere *thee^r*.

CAP. XXIX.

These ben the wordis of boond^s of pees, 1
which the Lord comaundide to Moyses,
that he schulde smyte^t with the sones of
Israel in the lond of Moab, outakun that^u
bond of pees, which^v he couenauntide with
hem in Oreb. And Moyses clepid al Is- 2

^o Om. c. ^p that c. ^q ferd BCDEFH. ^r bie c.

^f vpon is. ^g to is. ^h leese 3ou is. ⁱ to distrie s. ^k welde it is. ^l scatere i. ^m Om. is. ⁿ the
erthe is. ^o vnto is. ^p coostus is. ^q ne s. ^r fadris neither and i. ^s knewen cm. Om. i. ^t Om. i.
^u fearful is. ^v fro weping and heuynesse s marg. ^w a soule i. thi lijf s. ^x he shal waaste s. ^y priuey
serowe i. ^z shameful and noyouse to lyue eny while s marg. ^f Om. is. ^g trowe is. ^h me to abide s.
ⁱ Om. i. ^k that i. ^l thou shalt werie with thi lif s marg. ^m Om. i. ⁿ 3if feithfulli thou haddist bileuid
to him and kept his hestis s marg. ^o there now s. ^p men seruauntis is. ^q wymmen seruauntis is.
hand maidens k. ^r Om. plures. thee, or bigge you from thraldom s. ^s the boond iks. ^t make is.
^u the ELP. ^v that is.

clepide^s al Yrael, and seide to hem, 3e han seen alle thingis that the Lord hath doo before 3ow in the loond of Egipt, to Pharaο, and alle the seruauntis of 3 hym, and to al the loond of hym; greet temptaciouns, that thin eyen seen, thilk^t 4 sygnes, and greet wondres. And the Lord 3af not to 3ow an vndurstondynge herte, and seyngē eyen, and eeris that mi3ten here, vnto the day that is nowē. 5 He ladde 3ow fourti 3eer bi deseert; 3oure clothes ben not apeyred, ne the schoon of 3oure feet for eeld ben not^u 6 wastid; breed 3e eeten not, wyn and sidre 3e dronken not, that 3e shulden knowe for he is the^v Lord 3oure God. 7 And 3e ben comen to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon, went out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, a3en comynge to 8 3ow to 3y3t. And we smyten hem, and token the loond of hem, and 3aueu to be weeld^w to Ruben, and Gad, and to the 9 half lynage of Manasse. Keep 3e therfor the wordis of this couenaunt, and fulfil^x hem, that 3e vndurstonden alle thingis 10 that 3e shulden doo. 3e stonden to day alle before the Lord 3oure God, 3oure princes, and lynagis, and the more thur3 birth, and doctours, al the puple of Irael, 11 free children^y, 3our wyues, and comlyngis that with thee dwellen in tentes, out taak the hewers of trees, and hem that beren 12 watris; that thou passe in the couenaunt of the Lord thi God, and in the ooth that 13 the Lord thi God smytith with thee, that he arere thee to hym into a puple, and he be the Lord thi God, as he hath spokun to thee, and as he hath sworn to thi fadres Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. 14 Ne to 3ow alone I this couenaunt smyte, 15 and thes ooths conferme, but to alle pre-

rael, and seide^w to hem, 3e sien^x alle thingis whiche the Lord dide^y bifor 3ou in the lond of Egipt, to Farao and alle^z hise seruauntis, and to al his lond; the3 greet temptaciouns whiche thin 3en sien^a, 'tho signes^b, and grete^c wondris. And 4 the Lord 3af not to^d 3ou an herte vndurstondynge, and 3en seyngē, and eeris that^e moun here, til in to present^f dai3. He 5 ledde^h 3ou biⁱ fourti 3eer thoruz^k deseert; 3oure clothis weren not brokun^l, nether the schoon of 3oure feet weren waastid bi eldnesse; 3e eetun not breed^m, 3eⁿ drunken 6 not^o wyn and sidur, that 3e schulden wite that he is 3oure Lord God. And 3e camen 7 to this place; and Seon, the kyng of Esebon 3ede out, and Og, the kyng of Basan, and camen^p to us to batel. And we han^q smyte^r hem, and we token away the^s lond 8 'of hem^t, and we 3aueu 'the lond^u to possessioun, to Ruben, and to Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses. Therfor 9 kepe 3e the wordis of this couenaunt, and fille^v 3e tho^w, that 3e vndirstonde all thingis whiche 3e schulden do. Alle 3e 10 stonden to day bifor 3oure Lord God, 3oure princes, and lynagis, and the grettere men in birthe, and techeris^x, al the puple of Israel, fre^y children, and 3oure 11 wyues, and comelyngis^z that dwellen with thee in castels^a, outakun the heweris of stonus^b, and outakun hem^c that beren watris^d; that thou go in^e the boond of pees 12 of thi Lord God, and in the ooth which^f thi Lord God^g smytith with thee, that he 13 reise thee in^h to a puple to hym silf, and that he be thi Lord God, as he spak to thee, and as he swoorⁱ to thi fadris, to^k Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob^l. And not to 14 3ou aloone Y smyte^m this loond of pees, and conferme these othisⁿ, but to alle men, 15

^s cleepe BEF. ^t thoo C. ^u Om. BCDEFH.
^y childer C.

^v Om. A. ^w weeldyd BCDEFH. ^x folfulleth E.

^w he seide is. ^x han seen is. ^y hath do is. ^z to alle is. ^a han seen is. ^b the tokenes is. ^c the grete is. ^d Om. is. ^e whiche s. ^f this present is. ^g dai for 3oure vnfeithfulnesse is. ^h hath ledde s. ⁱ Om. I. ^k bi is. ^l to rent is. ^m of 3oure owne traueile s. ⁿ neither 3e I. ne 3e s. ^o Om. is. ^p thei camen is. ^q Om. I. ^r smoten I. ^s her is. ^t Om. I. fro hem s. ^u it is. ^v fulfille is. ^w hem s. ^x 3oure doctours is. ^y 3oure fre is. ^z the comelyngis is. ^a the tentis I. tentis s. ^b trees A sec. m. ^c thei is. ^d watir I. ^e into s. ^f that is. ^g Om. I pr. m. s. ^h vp in is. ⁱ hath swoor I. stidfastly bihi3te s. ^k Om. I. ^l to Jacob s. ^m make is. ⁿ biheestis is.

16 sent and absent. Forsothe 3e han knowe
what maner wise we dwelten in the loond
of Egypt, and what maner wise we pass-
iden bi the myddil of naciouns; the whiche
17 passynge, 3e seen abomynaciouns, and
filthis, that is, mawmettis of hem, tree
and stoon, siluer and gold, that thei
18 heryeden. Lest perauenture there be a-
mong 3ow man or womman, meyne or
lynage, whos herte is turned away to
day fro the Lord 3oure God, that he goo,
and serue to goddis of other gentils; and
be amoug 3ow a rote burionynge gal and
19 bitternes; and whanne he hadde herd
the wordis of this ooth, he blesse to hym
in his herte, seiynge, Pees shal be to me,
and Y shal go in the^z shrewidnes of myn
herte; and a dronken take the thirsti,
20 and the Lord for3yue not to hym, but
thanne moost the woodnes of hym shal
wax feers, and gelows^a azens that man,
and sitten vpon hym alle the cursid
thingis that ben wryten in this volym;
and he doo away the name of hym vnder
21 heuene, and waast hym into the^b lost
fro alle lynagis of Yrael, after the mali-
souns that in the book of this lawe and
22 couenaunt ben conteyned. And the ge-
neracioun folowynge shal seye, and the
sones that shulen be born therafter, and
pilgrymys, and fro aferre comen, seyng
the veniauncis of that loond, and the in-
firmytees, with the whiche the Lord
23 tourmentid it, with brimston, and bren-
nyng with heet of the sunne, so that
forthermore it be not sowed, ne eny
thing green burion, into ensauple of
the vndurturnynge of Sodom and Gom-
mor, Adame and Soboym, the whiche
the Lord vndurturned in wreth, and
24 in his woodnes. And al folk shulen
seye, Whi thus the Lord hath doon to
this loond? What is this greet wrath
25 with outen mesure of his woodnes? and
thei shulen answer, For thei han for-

present and absent. For 3e witen hou we 16
dwelliden in the lond of Egypt, and how
we passiden bi the myddis of naciouns;
whiche 3e passiden, and sizen abhomyna- 17
ciouns and filthis, that is, idols^o 'of hem^p,
tre^q and stoon, siluer and gold, whiche
thei worschipiden. Lest perauenture a- 18
mong 3ou be man ether womman, meyne
ether lynage, whos herte is turned away
to dai fro 3oure Lord God, that he go,
and serue the goddis of tho folkis; and a
rootet[†] buriounynge galle and bitternesse
be among 3ou; and whanne he hath herd 19
the^r wordis of this ooth, he blesse hym
silf^{s†} in his herte, and seie, Pees schal be
to me, and Y schal go in the schrewid-
nesse of myn herte; and lest the drunkun
take the thirsti, and the Lord forgyue not 20
to hym, bnt thanne ful greetli his strong
veniaunce be feers, and the^t feruour^u azens
that man, and alle the cursis that ben
writun in this book 'sitte on^v hym; and
'the Lord^w do away his name vndur^x he-
uene, and waaste hym in to perdicion^y 21
fro alle the lynagis of Israel, bi the cursis
that ben conteyned in the book of this
lawe and of boond^z of pees. And the ge- 22
neracioun snyng^a schal seie, and the sones
that schulen be borun aftirward, and pil-
grimys that schulen come fro fer, seyng
the veniauncis of that lond, and the sike-
nessis bi whiche the Lord turmentide that
lond, brennyng^b 'that lond^b with brym- 23
ston and heete of the sunne, so that it be
no more sowun, nether bringe forth ony
grene thing, in to ensauple of destriyng
of Sodom and of^{bb} Gommorre, of Adama
and of Seboym, whiche the Lord destriede
in his ire^c and stronge veniaunce. And 24
alle folkis schulen seie, Whi dide the Lord
so to this lond? What^d is the greet ire^e of
his^f stronge veniaunce? and thei schulen 25
answere, For thei forsoken the couenaunt
of the Lord, whiche^g he couenauntide with
her fadris, whanne he ledde hem out of

† a roote, etc.
that is, ony
man corrupt bi
idolatrie that
corrumpe
othere men bi
his wickid
tising. BC.
† he blesse him
silf; that is,
biheete for-
zyuenesse to
him silf, and
so breke more
tristily Goddis
lawe. Lire
here. c.

z Om. A. a gelouste BCDEFH. b Om. BCDEFH.

^o the idols I. her idols s. ^p Om. s. ^q and tre s. ^r tho I. ^s hym silf *stabli purposinge* s. ^t his is.
^u feruour herst out s. ^v reste vpon is. ^w he I. ^x fro vndur s. ^y losinge s. ^z the boond is. ^a Om. s.
^b it is. ^{bb} Om. ILS. ^c wrathtlie is. ^d What or hou grete s. ^e wrathtlie is. ^f this I. ^g that is.

sake the couenaunt of the Lord, that he couenauntide with the faders of hem, whanne he lad hem out of the loond of
 26 Egipt, and serueden to alien goddis, and honoureden hem whom thei knewen not, and to whom thei weren not taken to;
 27 therfor wraththed the woodnes of the Lord azens this^c loond, that he brouzt in vpon it alle the cursid thingis that in
 28 this volym ben wryten; and he keste hem out fro his loond in wraththe, in woodnes, and in moost indignacyoun; and he keste aferre in to an alyen loond, as to
 29 day is preued. Hid^d thingis of the Lord oure^e God ben, that ben open to vs, and to oure sones vnto with outen ende, that we doon alle thingis of this lawe.

CAP. XXX.

1 Whanne therfor were comen vpon thee alle thes wordes, blessynge or malysoun, that I haue purposid in thi siȝt, and brouzt thurȝ forthenkyng of thin herte in alle folkis of kynde, into the^f whiche the Lord thi God liath scatred thee, and
 2 were turned aȝen to hym, and obeyshidest to the heestis of him, as Y to day comaunde to thee, with thi sones, in al
 3 thin herte and in al thi soule, and the Lord thi God shal bryng thee aȝen fro thi chaytifte, and shal haue mercy of thee, and eft shal gedre thee fro alle puplis, into the whiche thee before he scatride;
 4 if to the eendis of heuene thou were scatryd, thens shal aȝen drawe thee
 5 the Lord thi God; and shal taak, and brynge^g into the loond that weldiden thi fadris; and thou shalt holde it, and blessynge to thee, of more noumbre he shall make thee to be than weren thi fadris.
 6 The Lord thi God shal circumcyde thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thou loue the Lord thi God in al thin

the lond of Egipt, and thei serueden alien
 goddis, and worschipiden hem, whiche thei knewen not, and to whiche thei weren not
 30oun^h; therfor the strong veniaunce of
 the Lord was wrooth azens this lond, that he brouzte yn onⁱ it alle the cursis that ben writun in this book; and he castide^k
 hem out of her lond, in ire^l and strong veniaunce, and in gretteste^m indignacioun; and he castideⁿ forth in to an alien lond, as it is preued to dai. Thingis^o ben hid^p†
 of oure Lord God, *that is, in his bifor-knowing^q*, whiche^r thingis^s ben schewid to us, and to^t oure sones with outen ende, that we do^u alle the wordis of this lawe.

† thingis ben hid, etc. Ebrews expownen thus, synnes hid fro God ben reserued to dampnacioun; whiche ben schewid to vs, that is, ben punyschid by mannis dooin. Live here. c.

CAP. XXX.

Therfor^v whanne alle these wordis^w comen on^x thee, blessyng ether cursing, which Y settide^y forth in thi siȝt, and thou^z art led^a bi repentaunce of thin herte among alle folkis, in to whiche thi Lord God hath scaterid thee, and turnest^b aȝen
 2 to hym, and obeiest to hise comaundementis^c, as Y comaundide^d to thee to dai, with thi sones, in al thin herte and in al thi soule, thi Lord God schal lede thee
 3 aȝen fro thi caitifte, and schal^e haue mercy on thee, and eft he schal gadre thee from alle puplis, in to whiche he scateride^f the bifore. If thou art scaterid to the eendis[†]
 4 of heuene, fro thennus thi Lord God schal withdrawe^g thee; and he schal take^h and
 5 schalⁱ bringe *thee* in to the lond which^k thi fadris weldiden; and thou schalt holde it^l, and he schal blesse thee, and schal^m make thee to be of more noumbre than thi fadris weren. Thi Lord God schal
 6 circumcide thin herte, and the herte of thi seed, that thou loue thi Lord God inⁿ al thin herte and in al thi soule, and

† the endis etc. that is, to the ferthereste partis of erthe. Live here. c.

^c thi A. ^d These been the lud E pr. m. ^e 3oure E pr. m. ^f Om. c. ^g inbrynge E.

^h taken to is. ⁱ vpon is. ^k hath cast is. ^l wrath is. ^m ful gret is. ⁿ hath throwen hem is. ^o Dyuers thingis s. ^p hid or preuy s. ^q Om. is. ^r the whiche is. ^s Om. is. ^t shulen ben to s. ^u fulfille is. ^v Wherfor is. ^w Om. is. ^x vpon is. ^y haue sett is. ^z ȝif thou s. ^a Om. s. ^b thou turnest is. ^c ȝif thou turnest s. ^d heestis is. ^e haue comaundid is. ^f he schal is. ^g hath scaterid is. ^h drawe is. ⁱ take thee is. ^j Om. is. ^k that is. ^l it welsunli is. ^m he schal is. ⁿ of s.

herte and in al thi soule, and thou may
 7 lyue. Forsothe alle thes malisouns the
 Lord shal turn vpon thin enemyes, and
 hem that haten thee thei shulen pursue.
 8 Forsothe *thow* shalt turne azen, and here
 the voice of the Lord thi God, and thou
 shalt doo alle the maundementis that I
 9 comaunde to^h thee to day; and the Lord
 thi God shal make thee to be plenteuous
 in alle the werkis of thin hoondis, in the
 progeny of thi woomb, and in the fruyt
 of thi beestis, in plenteuowste of thin
 erthe, and in largyte of alle thingis.
 Forsothe the Lord shal turne azen, that
 he ioye on thee in alle goodis, as he
 10 ioyede in thi fadres; if neuerthelaterⁱ
 thou herest the voyce of the Lord thi
 God, and kepist the heestis of hym, and
 cerymoyns, that in this lawe ben writen,
 and turn azen to the^k Lord thi God, in
 11 al thin herte, and in al thi soule. This
 heest that I comaunde to thee to day, is
 12 not aboute thee, ne ferre put, ne in he-
 uene set, that thou maist seye, Who of
 vs may to heuene sty vp, that he brynge
 it to vs, and we heren it, and fulfillen
 13 in dede? ne bizond see^l set, that thou
 pleyne, and seye, Who of vs may passe
 ouer the see, and it to vs hidir brynge,
 that we mowen here, and doon that that
 14 is comaundid? But riȝt nyȝ thee is the
 word, in thi mouth and in thin herte,
 15 that thou doo it. Bihold that to day I
 haue purposid in thi siȝt lijf and good,
 16 and azenward deth and yuel; that thou
 loue the Lord thi God, and goo in the
 weies of hym, and keep the heestis of
 hym, and cerymoyns, and domes; and
 thou lyue, and he multiplie thee, and
 blesse to thee, in the loond to the^m which
 17 to be weeldid thou shalt goon yn. For-
 sothe if thin herte were turned away,

maist^o liue[†]. Forsothe^p the Lord schal⁷
 turne alle these cursyngis on^q thin ene-
 myes, and on hem that haten^r and pur-
 suen thee. Sotheli thou schalt turne azen^{s,8},
 and schalt^t here the vois of thi Lord God,
 and schalt^u do alle the heestis whiche^v Y
 comaunde to thee to dai; and thi Lord⁹
 God schal make thee to be plenteuouse, in
 alle the workis of thin hondis, in the chil-
 dren of thi wombe, and^w in the fruyt of
 thi beestis, in^x abundaunce of thi lond, and
 in largenesse of alle thingis. For the Lord
 schal turne azen, that he haue ioye on^y thee
 in alle goodis, as he ioyede in thi fadris;
 if netheles thou herist the voys of thi¹⁰
 Lord God, and kepist hise heestis and
 cerymonys^z, that ben writun in this^a lawe,
 and thou^b turne azen to thi Lord God in
 al thin herte, and in al thi soule. This¹¹
 comaundement^c whiche^d Y comaunde to
 thee to day, is not aboute thee, nethir is^e
 12 set fer^f, nethir is^g set in heuene, that thou
 maist^h seie, Who of vs may stieⁱ to^k he-
 uene, that he brynge it^l to vs, and we
 here^m, and filleⁿ in werk? nether *it*^o is set¹³
 bizende the see, 'that thou pleyne^p, and
 seye, Who of vs may passe ouer the see^q,
 and brynge it til^r to vs, that we moun
 here and do that that is comaundid^s? But¹⁴
 the word is ful nyȝ thee, in thi mouth and
 in thin herte, that thou do it. Biholde¹⁵
 thou, that to day Y haue set forth in thi
 siȝt lijf and good, and azenward deeth and
 yuel; that thou loue thi Lord God, and¹⁶
 go in hise weies, and kepe^t hise heestis,
 and^u cerymonyes^v, and domes^w; and that
 thou lyue, and he multiplie thee, and blesse
 thee in the lond to which thou schalt
 entre to welde. But if thin herte is turned¹⁷
 away, and thou nylt^x here^y, and thou art
 disseyued bi errour, and worschipist alien
 goddis, and seruest hem, Y biforseie to thee¹⁸

† Loue therefore
 your enemyes
 hartily and
 preieth for hem.
 s. marg.

^h Om. BCDEFH. ⁱ nerthelater CE. ^k thee the A. ^l the see C. ^m Om. C.

^o thou maist is. ^p For thanne is. ^q vpon is. ^r haten thee is. ^s Om. is. ^t thou schalt is. ^u thou
 schalt is. ^v that is. ^w Om. s. ^x and in IK. ^y vpon is. ^z his cerymonys is. ^a the I. ^b *if* thou is.
^c heeste is. ^d that is. ^e it is is. ^f fer fro thee is. ^g it is is. ^h Om. IKOQRSTWX. ⁱ vp to is.
^k into KX. ^l *thennes* Goddis heest s. ^m here it is. ⁿ fulfille it is. ^o *this* heest s. ^p pleyne thee is.
^q Om. A pr. m. CEFGLNPQT pr. m. X. ^r Om. A. hidir is. ^s comaundid to vs s. ^t that thou kepe I.
 thou kepe s. ^u Om. s. ^v his cerymonyes is. ^w his domes is. ^x wilt not I. ^y here him I. here thi
 Lord s.

and woldist not here, and bi errour dis-
seyued honourist alyen goddis, and seruest
18 hem, I before seye to thee to day, that
thow perishe, and lital tyme thow shalt
dwelle in the loond, to the which Jordan
ouer put thow shalt goon yn, that it be
19 weeldid. Wytnesses Y inwardly clepe
heuene and erthe to day, that Y haue
purposid to 3ow lijf and deth, good and
yuel, blessinge and cursyng; chees ther-
for lijf, that andⁿ thow lyue and thi
20 seed, and thow loue the Lord thi God,
and thow obeysh to his voyce, and to
hym thow drawe to; forsothe he is thi
lijf, and the lengthe of thi days; that
thow dwelle in the loond, for the^o which
the Lord hath swore to thi fadris Abra-
ham, Ysaac^p, and Jacob, that he 3eue it
to hem.

CAP. XXXI.

1 And so Moyses 3ede^q, and spak alle
2 thes wordes to al Yrael, and seide to
hem, Of an hundrid and twenti 3eer Y
am to day, Y may namore goon out and
come yn, namelich whanne and the Lord
hath seide to me, Thow shalt not passe
3 this Jordan. Therfor the Lord thi God
shall passe before thee; he shal doo a wey
alle thes gentils in thi sizt, and thow shalt
weeld hem; and this Josne shal passe be-
4 fore thee, as the Lord hath spoken. And
the Lord shal doo to hem as he dide to
Seon, and to Og, the kyng of Amorreis,
and to the loond of hem; and he shal do
5 hem away. Whanne thanne and thes he
shal taak to 3ow, lijk maner 3e shulen
doo to hem, as I haue comaundid to 3ow.
6 Manlich do 3e, and 'be 3e^r coumfortid;
wole 3e not be feerd, ne dred at the sizt
of hem, for the Lord thi God he ys thi
leder, and he shal not leeuem, ne forsaak
7 thee. And Moyses clepide^s Josue, and
seide to hym before al the multitude of
the sones of Yrael, Tak coumfort, and be
thow strong; forsothe thow shal lede in

to dai, that thou schalt perische, and
schalt^z dwelle lital tyme in the lond to
which thou schalt entre to welde, whanne
thou schalt passe Jordan. Y clepe to day 19
heuene and erthe witnesses^a, *that is, aun-
gels and men*, that Y haue set forth to
3ou lijf and deeth, good and yuel, blessing
and cursyng; therfor chese thou lijf, that
bothe thou lyue and thi seed, and that 20
thou loue thi Lord God, and obeie to his
vois, and cleue to hym, for he is thi lijf,
and the lengthe of thi daies; that thou
dwelle in the lond, for which the Lord
swoor to thi fadris, to^b Abraham, Isaac,
and Jacob^c, that^d he schulde^e 3yue it to
hem.

CAP. XXXI.

And so Moises 3ede, and spak alle these 1
wordis to al Israel, and seide to hem, Y 2
am to dai of an hundrid and twenti 3eer,
Y may no ferthere go out and go yn,
moost^f sithen also the Lord seide to me,
Thou schalt not passe this Jordan. Ther- 3
for^g thi Lord God schal passe bfore thee;
he schal do awei these folkis in thi sizt,
and thou schalt welde hem; and this Josue
schal go bifor thee, as the Lord spak. And 4
the Lord schal do to hem as he dide to
Seon, and Og^h kyngⁱ of Ammorreis, and
to 'the lond of hem^k; and he schal do hem
away. Therfor whanne the Lord hath bi- 5
take to 3ou also hem, 3e schulen do in lijk
maner to hem, as Y comaundide^l to 3ou.
Do 3e manli, and be 3e coumfortid; nyle 3e 6
drede in herte, nethir drede 3e at the sizt
of hem, for thi Lord God hym silf is thi
ledere, and he schal not leeuem, nether
schalⁿ forsake thee. And Moyses clepid 7
Josue, and seide^o to hym bifor al the mul-
titude of the sones of Israel, Be thou coum-
fortid, and be thou strong; for thou schalt
lede this puple in to the lond which^p the

^a Om. *BF pr. m.* ^o Om. *C.* ^p and Ysaac *E.* ^q 3ede away *E pr. m.* ^r beth *C.* ^s cleep *EF.*

^z *thou schalt* *IS.* ^a to witnesse *A pr. m. IS.* ^b Om. *O.* ^c to Jacob *S.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e wolde *I.* ^f namely *IS.*
^g therfor *Israel S.* ^h to Og *IS.* ⁱ the kyngis *BI. kyngis CFS sec. m.* ^k her londis *IS.* ^l haue comaundid *IS.*
^m leeuem thee *IS.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o he seide *IS.* ^p that *IS.*

this puple into the loond that the Lord hath sworn hym to ȝeuynge^t to the faders of hem; and thou shalt it dyuyde bi lot. 8 And the Lord that is ȝour leder, he schal be with thee, ne shal leue^u ne forsaak thee; wole thou not drede, ne be feerd. 9 And so Moyses wroot this lawe, and took it to the preestis, the sones of Leuy, that beren the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the aldren^v of Yrael. 10 And he comaundide to hem, seiynge, After seuen ȝeer the ȝeer of remyssion, in the solempnytees of the tabernaclis, 11 alle men of Yrael comynge togidre, that thei aperen in the sȳt of the Lord her God, in the place that the Lord hath chosim, thou shalt rede the wordis of this 12 lawe before al Yrael, hem herynge, and in oon al thi puple gedrid, as wel men as wymmen, litil children^w, and comlyngis that ben with ynne thi ȝaatis; that herynge thei lerne, and dreden the Lord oure God, and keep and fulfille alle the 13 wordis of this lawe; forsothe the sones of hem that now vnknown, that thei mowen here, and thei dredden the Lord her God alle daies in the^x whiche thei dwellen in erthe to the which, Jordan ouer put, ȝe shulen goon that it be had. 14 And the Lord seide to Moyses, Loo! nyȝ ben the daies of thi deeth; cleep Josue, and stonde ȝe in the tabernacle of witnessynge, that Y comaunde to hym. Therfor Moyses and Josue ȝeden, and stoden in the tabernacle of witnessynge; 15 and the Lord aperide there in a pelere of a clowde, that stood in the entre of the 16 tabernacle. And the Lord seide to Moyses, Loo! thou shalt sleepe with thi fadris, and this puple arysynge^y shall doo fornyacioun after alien goddis, in the loond to the which he shal goon yn, and dwelle in it; there he shal forsaak me and make

Lord swoor that he schal^a ȝyue to the fadris of hem^r; and thou schalt departe it bi lot. And the Lord hym silf whiche^s is ȝoure ledere, schal be with thee, he schal not leue, nether schal^t forsake thee; nyle thou drede^u, nether drede thou *in herte*. Therfor Moyses wroot this lawe, and bi- 9 took it to^v the preestis, sones^w of Leuy, that baren the arke of the^x bond of pees of the Lord, and to alle the eldere men of Israel. And Moyses comaundide to hem, and seide, 10 Aftir seuen ȝeer, in the ȝeer of remyssion, in the^y solempnete of tabernaclis^z, whanne 11 alle men of Israel schulen come togidre, that thei appere in the sȳt of her Lord God, in the place which the^a Lord chees, thou schalt rede the wordis of this lawe bifor al Israel, while thei heren, and while 12 al the puple is gaderid togidre, as wel to men, as to wymmen, to litte children, and comelyngis^b that ben with ynne thi ȝatis; that thei here, and lerne, and^c drede ȝoure Lord God, and kepe^d and fille^e alle^f the wordis of this lawe; also that the sones 13 of hem, that now known not, moun here^g, and that thei drede her Lord God in alle daies in whiche thei lyuen in the lond to whiche ȝe^h schulen go to gete, whanne Jordan is passid. And the Lord seide to 14 Moises, Lo! the daies of thi deeth benⁱ nyȝ; clepe thou Josue, and stonde ȝe in the tabernacle of witnessynge, that Y comaunde to hym. Therfor Moises and Josue ȝeden^k, and stoden^l in the tabernacle of witnessynge; and the Lord ap- 15 peride there in a^m pilere of cloudeⁿ, that stóod in the entryng of the tabernacle. And the Lord seide to Moises, Lo! thou 16 schalt slepe with thi fadris, and this^o puple schal rise^p, and schal^q do fornyacioun^r aftir alien goddis in the lond, to^s which lond^t it schal entre, that it dwelle ther ynne; there it schal forsake me, and schal^u

^t ȝiue c. ȝeuyn *E sec. m.* ^u leue thee c. ^v elders c. ^w childer c. ^x Om. c. ^y risende c.

^q shulde κ. ^r her fadris is. ^s that is. ^t Om. is. ^u drede *outward* is. ^v Om. is. ^w the sones is. ^x Om. i. ^y Om. is. ^z the tabernaclis is. ^a that her is. ^b to comelyngis is. ^c to G. ^d that thei kepe is. ^e fulfille is. ^f Om. c *sec. m.* ^g here *the lawe* s. ^h thei A. ⁱ buth L. ^k ȝeden forth is. ^l thei stoden is. ^m the is. ⁿ a cloude is. ^o the A *pr. m.* ^p rise vp is. ^q it schal is. ^r fornyacioun or *ydolatrie, goynge* s. ^s into is. ^t Om. is. ^u it schal is.

at nouȝt the couenaunt of pees, that Y
 17 couenauntid with hym. And my woodnes
 shal wraththe aȝens hym in that day, and
 Y shal forsaaek hym, and hiȝde my face
 fro hym, and he shal be into deuowr-
 ynge; and alle yuels and turmentyngis
 shulen fynde hym, so that he seie in that
 day, Forsothe for God is not with me,
 18 thes yuels han foundun me. Forsothe Y
 shal hide, and hile my face in that day,
 for alle the yuels that he hath doo, for
 19 he hath^z folwid^a alien goddis. And so
 now wryte ȝe to ȝow this songe, and
 teche ȝe the sones of Yrael, that mynd-
 fulli^b thei hoolden, and with mouth synge;
 and this dyte be to me for witnessinge
 20 among the sones of Yrael. Forsothe I
 shal leede hym into the loond, for the^c
 which I haue sworn to the fadris of hym,
 mylk and hony flowynge; and whanne
 thei hadden eete, and weren fillid, and
 fat, thei shulen turn to alien goddis, and
 serue to hem; and myssey^d to me, and
 thei shulen make at nouȝt my couenaunt.
 21 After that many yuels and tourment-
 yngis han founden hym, this songe shal
 answere to hym for witnessynge, that no
 forȝetyng shal doo away fro the mouth
 of thi seed. I knowe forsothe the thowȝtis
 of hym, what thingis he be to doo, to day
 or^e Y lede hym into the loond that I haue
 22 bihoot to hym. Thanne Moyses wroot a
 23 songe, and tauȝte the sones of Yrael. And
 the Lord comaundide to Josue, the sone
 of Nun, and seith, Tak counmfort, and be
 stronge; forsothe thou shal brynge yn
 the sones of Yrael into the loond that I
 haue bihoot, and I shal be with thee.
 24 After thanne that Moyses wroot the
 wordes of this lawe in a volym, and ful-
 25 fillide, he comaundide to the Leuytis
 that beren the arke of the boond of pees

make void the boond of pees, which^v Y
 couenauntide with it. And my strong¹⁷
 veniaunce schal be wrooth aȝens that pu-
 ple in that dai, and Y schal forsake it,
 and Y schal hide my face fro it, and it
 schal be in to deuourynge; alle yuels and
 turmentyngis schulen fynde it, so that it
 seie in that dai, Verili^w for the Lord is
 not with me, these yuelis han founde me.
 Forsothe^x Y schal hide^y, and schal^z hile¹⁸
 'my face^a in that dai, for alle the yuels
 'whiche it dide^b, for it sude^c alien goddis.
 Now therfor write ȝe to ȝou this song, and¹⁹
 'teche ȝe^d the sones of Israel, that thei
 holde it^e in mynde, and synge bi^f mouth;
 and that this song be to me for a⁵ wit-
 nessyng among the sones of Israel. For²⁰
 Y schal lede hym in to the lond, for which
 Y swoor to hise fadris, flowynge with
 mylk and hony; and whanne thei han ete,
 and ben fillid^h, and ben maad fat, thei
 schulen turneⁱ to alien goddis, and thei
 schulen^k serue hem; and thei schulen bac-
 bite me, and schulen^l make voide my co-
 uenaunt. Aftir that many yuels and tur-²¹
 mentyngis^m han foundeⁿ hym^o, this song
 schal answere hym^p for witnessing, which^q
 song no forȝetyng schal do away fro the
 mouth of thi seed. For Y knowe the
 thouȝtis therof to day, what thingis it
 schal do, bifore that Y bringe it in to
 the lond which^r Y bihiȝte to it. Therfor²²
 Moyses wroot the song, and tauȝte^s the
 sones of Israel. And the Lord comaundide²³
 to Josue, the sone of Nun, and seide, Be
 thou counmfortid, and be thou strong; for
 thou schalt lede the sones of Israel in to
 the lond which^t Y bihiȝte^u, and Y schal
 be with thee. Therfor aftir that Moyses²⁴
 wroot^v the wordis of this lawe in a book,
 and fillide^w, he comaundide to Leuytis^{x†} 25
 that baren the ark of boond^y of pees of

† to Leuytis,
 that is, to
 prestis of the
 lynage of Leuy.
 Live here. c.

^z Om. II. ^a sude B C E F H. ^b myndeful c. ^c Om. c. ^d myssygge B D E F H. ^e er CE.

^v that is. ^w Forsothe I. ^x Sotheli is. ^y hide my face is. ^z Om. I. ^a it is. ^b that this puple hath
 don I. ^c which this puple hath do s. ^d hath sude is. ^e techeth I. ^f Om. plures. ^g it in is. ^h Om. is.
ⁱ fullfillid is. ^j turne hem s. ^k Om. I. ^l thei schulen is. ^m tourmentus I. ⁿ taken is. ^o hem c.
 it I. ^p Israel s. ^q to hym is. ^r the which I. ^s that is. ^t he tauȝte it to is. ^u that is. ^v bihiȝte
 hem is. ^w had writen is. ^x fulfillide hem I. ^y fulfillide the Lordis heest s. ^z the Leuytis is. ^{aa} the
 boond I.

26 of the Lord, seiynge, Take 3e this book,
and puttith it in the side of the arke of
the boond of pees of the Lord 3oure God,
that it be there a3ens thee into witness-
27 ynge. Forsothe Y knowe thi stryuyng,
and thi moost hard nol; 3it lyuyng me,
and goynge yn with 3owe, euermore stry-
uyngly 3e diden a3ens the Lord; myche
28 more whanne I shal be^f deed. Gedre 3e
to me alle the more thur3 birth, bi 3oure
lynages, and doctours, and I shal speke
hem, herynge thes wordes, and I shal in-
wardly clepe a3ens hem heuene and erthe.
29 Forsothe I haue knowun, that after my
deeth wickidlich^g 3e shulen doo, and 3e
shulen bowe aside soon fro the wey that
I haue comaundide to 3ow; and there
shulen come a3ens to 3ou yuels in the
last tyme, whanne 3e han doon yuel in
the sijt of the Lord, that 3e terren hym
30 bi the werkys of 3oure hoondis. Thanne
Moyses spak, herynge al the company of
Yrael, the wordis of this dite, and^h vntoⁱ
the eende fulfillid.

CAP. XXXII.

1 Here 3e, heuens, thingis that Y speke;
here the erthe the wordis of my mouth.
2 To gidre sprynge in reyn my loore;
flowe as dewe my speche, as wedre^k vpon
3 erbe, and as dropes vpon cornes^l. For
the name of the Lord I shal inwardly
cleep; 3eueth huge doynge to oure God.
4 Of God perfit ben the werkys, and alle
his weyes domes; a trewe God, and with
outen eny wickidnes^m, ry3twis and euen.
5 Thei han synned to hym, and not his
sones in filthis; shrewid kynred, and
6 mysturnyd. Thes thingis a3enward 3eeld-
ist thow notⁿ to the Lord, O fole puple
and vnwise? Whether is he not thi fader,
that hath weeldid thee, and maad, and
7 fourmed thee of nou3t? Haue mynde of

the Lord, and seide, Take 3e this book,²⁶
and putte 3e it in the side of the arke of
boond^z of pees of 3oure Lord God, that it
be there a3ens thee in to witnessyng. For²⁷
Y knowe thi stryuyng, and thin hardest^a
nol; 3it while Y lyuede and entride with
3ou, 3e diden euere stryuyngli a3ens the
Lord; hou myche more^b whanne Y schal
be deed. Gadere 3e to me all the grettere²⁸
men in birthe, and techeris, bi 3oure lynagis,
and Y schal speke to hem, herynge these
wordis, and Y schal clepe a3ens hem he-
uene and erthe. For Y knowe, that aftir²⁹
my deeth 3e schulen do wickidli, and schu-
len^c bowe awei soone fro the weie which^d
Y comaundide to 3ou; and yuels schulen
come to 3ou in the laste tyme, whanne 3e
'han do^e yuel in the^f sijt of the Lord, that
3e terre hym to ire^g bi the werkis of 3oure
hondis. Therfor while al the cumpeny of³⁰
the sones of Israel herde, Moises spak the
wordis of this song, and fillide^h 'til toⁱ the
ende.

CAP. XXXII.

3e heuenes, here what thingis Y schalⁱ
speke; the erthe here the wordis of my
mouth. My techyng waxe togidere^{as 2}
reyn; my speche flete^k out as dew^l, as
lytil^m reyn onⁿ eerbe, and as dropis^o on^p
gras. For Y schal inwardli clepe the³
name of the Lord; 3yue 3e glorie to oure
God. The werkis of God ben perfit, and⁴
alle hise weies ben domes; God is feithful,
and without ony wickidnesse; *God^q is*
iust and rijtful. Thei^r synneden a3ens⁵
hym, and not hise sones in filthis^s, *'that*
is^t, of^u idolatrie; schrewid and waiward
generacioun. Whether thou 3eldist these⁶
thingis^v to the Lord, thou fonned puple
and vnwijs? Whether he is not thi fadir,
that weldide^w thee, and made^x, 'and made^y

^f were *E pr. m.* ^g wickeli *c.* ^h Om. *A.* ⁱ to *E pr. m.* ^k reyn *E pr. m.* ^l corners *B.* ^m wickenesse *c.*
ⁿ Om. *E pr. m.*

^z the boond *I.* ^a moost hard *I.* ^b *wole 3e striue s marg.* ^c 3e schulen *is.* ^d that *is.* ^e hadden don *G.*
^f Om. *I.* ^g wrath *s.* ^h he fulfillide it *is.* ⁱ vnto *is.* ^k flowe *is.* ^l on erthe *K marg.* ^m softe *is.*
ⁿ vpon *is.* ^o or buriownyngis *K marg.* ^p vpon *is.* ^q he *is.* ^r Thei that mysbilecueden *is.* ^s the filthis *is.*
^t Om. *is.* ^u Om. *DEKN pr. m. QRTX.* ^v that thou doist to ydolis *s marg.* ^w hath weldide *is.* ^x hath
fourmed *I pr. m.* hath made *s.* ^y Om. *DFGIKMNOQRSTW.* and fourmyd *x marg.*

olde days, and thenk eche generaciouns ;
 aske thi fader, and he shal telle to thee,
 thi more, and thei shulen seie to thee.
 8 Whanne denydide the hijest folkis of
 kynde, whanne he seuerde the sones of
 Adam, he sette the teermys of pupilis
 after the noumbre of the sones of Yrael.
 9 Part forsothe of the Lord the puple of
 hym ; Jacob the litil corde of his hery-
 10 tage. He foond hym^o in a deseert loond,
 in place^p of orroure^a, and of waast wilder-
 nes ; he ladde hym aboute, and tauzte,
 11 and kept as the apple of his eye. As
 an egle forthclepyng his bryddis to flee,
 and on^r hem houynge, he sprade^{rr} out his
 weengis, and took to hym, and beer in
 12 his shuldres. The Lord^s alone was the
 leder of hym, and was not with hym an
 13 alien God. He sette hym on an hije
 erthe, that he myzte ete the^t fruytis of
 feeldes, that he myzte sowke^u hony of
 the^v stoon, and oyle of the moost hard
 14 stone ; butre of the droue, and mylk of
 sheep, with the talw³ of loombs and of
 wethers, of the sones of Basan ; and
 goot^w with margh^x of whete, and blood
 15 of grapis^y myzte drynk moost cleer. Ful
 fat maad is the loued, and azen wynsed ;
 fulfattid^z, fulgresid^a, outlargid ; he laft
 God^b his maker, and jeed abak fro God^c,
 16 his zyuer of heelth. Thei eggiden him
 in alyen goddis, and^d in abomynaciouns
 17 to wraththe arereden^e. Thei offriden to
 deuels, and not to God, to goddis the
 whiche thei knewen not ; newe and
 fresshe camen, 'the whiche^f heryeden not

thee of nouzt ? Hane thou minde of elde 7
 daies, thenke thou alle generaciouns^z ; axe
 thi fadir, and he schal telle to thee^a, *axe^b*
 thi^c grettere men, and thei schulen seie to
 thee. Whanne the hijeste^d departide folkis, 8
 whanne he departide^e the sones of Adam^f,
 he ordeynede the termes^g of pupilis^h biⁱ
 the noumbre of the sones of Israel[†]. For- 9
 sothe^k the part of the Lord is his puple ;
 Jacob is the litil part of his eritage. The 10
 Lord foond hym in a deseert lond, *'that*
is, priued^l of Goddis religioun^m, in theⁿ
 place of orroure^o *'ethir hidousnesse^p*, and
 of wast wildirnesse ; the Lord ledde hym
 aboute, and tauzte *hym^q*, and kepte^r as the
 apple of his ije^s. As an egle stiryng his 11
 briddis to fle, and fleyng on^t hem, he
 spredde forth his wyngis^u, and took hem^v,
 and bar^w in hise schuldris^x. The Lord 12
 aloone was his ledere, and noon alien god
 was with hym. The Lord ordeynede hym 13
 on^y an hije lond, that he schulde ete the
 fruytis of feeldis, that he schulde souke
 hony^z of a^a stoon^b, and oile^c of the hard-
 este^d roche^e ; botere[†] of the drone, and 14
 mylke of scheep^f, with the fatnesse of
 lambren and^g of rammes, of the sones of
 Basan ; and *that^h he schulde ete* kydis
 with theⁱ merowe^k of wheete, and schulde^l
 drynke the cleereste blood^m of grapeⁿ.
 The louede^o *puple* was 'maad fat', and 15
 kikide^a azen^{||} ; maad^r fat withoutforth^s,
 maad fat with ynne, and alargid^t ; he for-
 sook God his makere, and zede^u awei fro
 'God his^v helthe^w. Thei terriden hym^x to 16
 ire^y in alien goddis^z, and^a thei excitiden^b

† of the sones
 of Israel, the
 translacioun of
 lxx. hath, of
 the sones of
 God. c.

† butre gelen
 bi traueil is pa-
 cience in aduer-
 site, sweet milk
 is loue that
 nurschith vertu,
 fatnesse is good
 ensauple flow-
 inge charitabli
 to other. s.

|| it wynside, it
 was maad fatt,
 ful gretid and
 out largid i.
 fat, and it wyn-
 sede azen God
 bi gruechinge
 and vnfeithful-
 nesse ; it was
 maad fat with
 onte forth, it
 was maad fat
 with inne forth,
 and alargid bi
 good fame. s.

^o hem A. ^p a place C. ^q errorr A. ^r upon E pr. m. ^{rr} sprarde A. ^s God E pr. m. ^t Om. BCDEFH.
^u ete E pr. m. ^v a CE. ^w gotus CE. ^x the mer³ w E. ^y the grapis BDFH. the grape CE. ^z folfatty E pr. m.
^a folgrecey E pr. m. ^b the Lord E pr. m. ^c the God E pr. m. ^d Om. H. ^e arreden BFH. rereden C.
^f that c.

^z knowe what mercy God hath do to thee s marg. ^a Om. i. ^b Om. i. ^c the is. ^d hijeste God is.
^e seuerde i. sundride s. ^f in the proud making of the tour of Babiloyne s marg. ^g termes or posses-
 siouns s. ^h or sones K marg. ⁱ after is. ^k and is. ^l out s. ^m Om. i. ⁿ a is. ^o hidoustee is.
^p Om. is. ^q Om. plures. hym vertue s. ^r he kepte him is. ^s as a louinge nurische berith hir child, or
 a shepherd a lomb s marg. ^t aboute is. ^u wyngis of mercy s. ^v hem into his proteccioun is. ^w he bar
 hem is. ^x for thi that he onoly schulde be dred and loued s marg. ^y Israel vpon is. ^z hony or swet deu-
 cioun and loue is. ^a the is. ^b stoon, that is, his lawe is. ^c oile of mercy is. ^d harderste A. ful hard i.
^e roche, Crist is. ^f the scheep B. ^g Om. iMS. ^h that Israel s. ⁱ Om. is. ^k merowe or tried
 flour is. ^l he schulde is. ^m blood or wyne is. ⁿ the grape s. ^o derelinge s. ^p fattid i. ^q spurnede G.
^r and maad M. and is unmaad G. ^s withinne G. bi aboundaunce of temporal goodis s marg. ^t largid N.
^u he zede is. ^v Godis c. ^w sauour D. help ziure i. helthe zeuer s. ^x God is. ^y wraththe is.
^z goddis that thei herieden s. ^a Om. is. ^b stiriden him is.

18 the faders of hem. God that thee gat
thow hast forsaak, and hast forzet the^s
19 Lord thi shaper. The Lord saw³, and
to wraththe was erid; for eggiden hym
20 his sones and douztres. And he seith, Y
schal hyde my face fro hem, and I schal
behold the last thinges of hem; genera-
cioun^h forsothe mysturned it is, and vn-
21 trewe sones. Thei han eggid me in hym
that was not God, and han terredⁱ in her
vanytees; and I schal egge hem in hym
that is no^k puple, and in fole folk of
22 kynde I schal terre hem. Fier is vndur-
tent in my woodnes, and it schal brenne
vnto the last thingis of helle; and it schal
deuowre the loond with his buriownynge,
and of hillis the fundamentis shulen
23 brenne. I schal gedre vpon hem yuels,
and myn arewis I schal fulfil in hem.
24 Thei shulen be wastid with hungir, and
briddis shulen deuour hem in biting
moost bitter; teeth^l of bestis^m I schal sende
in hem, with woodnes of hem drawinge
25 on erthe, and crepinge. With out forth
shal waast hem swerd, and with yn forth
dreed; the 3ong togidre and mayden, the
26 sowkyng with the old man. And I seide,
Where forsothe ben thei? to ceese Y schal
27 maak fro men the mynde of hem. But
for the wrath of enemyes I lafte for
a while, lest perauenture wolden wexe
prowde the enemyes of hem, and seye,
Oure hi3e hoond, and not the Lord, hath
28 doon alle thes thingis. Folk with out
counseil it is, and with out wisdom;
29 wolde God thei sauerden, and vndur-
30 stoden, and last thingis purueyden. What
maner wise oon pursuede a thowsand,
and two my3ten dryue ten thowsand?

to wrathfulnesse in^c abhomynaciouns^d.
Thei offriden to feendis^e, and not to God, 17
to goddis whiche thei knewen not, newe
goddis, and freische camen^f, whiche 'the
fadriss of hem^g worschipiden not. Thou 18
hast forsake God that gendride^h thee, and
thou hast forzeteⁱ 'thi Lord creatour^k. The 19
Lord siz^l, and was^m stirid to wrathfulnesse;
for hise sones and dou3tris terriden hymⁿ.
And the Lord seide, Y schal hyde^o my 20
face fro hem^p, and Y schal biholde 'the
laste thingis of hem^q; for it^r is a waiward
generacioun, and vnfeithful sones^s. Thei 21
terriden^t me^u in hym^v that was not God,
and thei 'terriden to ire^w in her vanytees^x;
and Y^y schal terre^z hem in^a hym^b, that is
not a^c puple, and^d Y schal terre^e hem^f 'to
yre^g in a fonnend^h folkⁱ. Fier, *that is, peyne* 22
maad redi to hem^k, is kyndlid in my
stronge veniaunce, and it schal brenne 'til
to^l the laste thingis of helle; and it schal
deuoure^m the lond with his fruytⁿ, and it
schal brenne the fundamentis of hillis^o.
Y schal gadere 'yuels on hem^p, and Y schal 23
fille myn arewis in hem. Thei schulen be 24
waastid with hungur, and briddis schulen
deuoure hem with bitteriste^q bityng; Y
schal sende in to hem the teeth of beestis^r,
with the woodnesse of *wormes*^s drawynge
on^t erthe, and of serpentis. Swerd with 25
outforth and drede with ynne^u schal waaste
hem; a 3ong man and a virgyn togidre, a^v
soukyng child with an elde man. And 26
Y seide, Where ben thei^w? Y schal make
the mynde of hem to^x ceesse of men^y. But 27
Y delayed^z for the yre^a of enemyes, lest
perauenture 'the enemyes of hem^b shulden
be proude, and seie, Oure hi3 hond, and
not the Lord, dide alle these thingis. It^c 28

^g of the BCDEFH. ^h a! my generacioun E pr. m. ⁱ terred me E pr. m. ^k not c. ^l tethes E pr. m.
^m briddis A.

^c in her is. ^d that is her owne findingis is marg. ^e deuellis is. ^f camen vp bi her fyndyngis is.
^g her fadriss is. ^h bigaat 1. ⁱ forzete of s. ^k the Lord thi maker is. ^l saw3 that 1. saw3 thin vnkinde-
nesse s. ^m he was is. ⁿ hym to veniaunce s. ^o hile A. ^p withdrawing fro hem my help s marg. ^q her
laste thingis is. ^r this s. ^s sones thei ben s. ^t han terrid is. ^u me to wrath is. ^v worshipinge hym s.
^w han moued me to vengiaunce is. ^x veyn ydolis is. ^y Om. is. ^z terre or wraththe s. ^a in takinge is.
^b hym that is alien folk to me s. ^c zitt a chosin is. ^d Om. s. ^e wraththe 1. ^f Israel is. ^g Om. is.
^h fonnend 1. ⁱ folk to hir demynge s. ^k ydolaturis s. gloss om. in 1. ^l vnto is. ^m deuoure or waaste s.
ⁿ fruyt, that is, vnfeithful men and her werkis s. ^o hellis G. that is hem of whom othere taken yuel en-
sauple 1 marg. s text. ^p togidre hir yuels is. ^q moest bittir is. ^r beestis, that is, tirauntis oppressing
hem s. ^s Om. 1. ^t vpon is. ^u ynne forth is. ^v and G. ^w thei now is. ^x Om. G. ^y alle men 1.
^z tariede 1. delayed^e or tariede s. ^a wrath s. ^b her enemyes is. ^c Israel is.

Whether not thereforeⁿ for her God solde
 31 hem, and the Lord closide hem? For-
 sothe oure God is not as the goddis of
 32 hem, and oure enemyes ben iugis. Of
 the vyn of Sodoms the vyn of hem, and
 of the subaabis of Gomor; the graap of
 hem graap of gal, and the cluster moost
 33 bittre. Gal of dragouns the wyne^o of
 hem, and venym of eddres vncurable.
 34 Whether ben not thes thingis hid anentis
 35 me, and merkid in my tresours? Myn is
 veniaunce, and Y shal 3eeld to hem in
 tyme, that the foot of hem slyde; ny3 is
 the day of perdicoun, and to be^p ny3
 36 hizen the tymes. The Lord shal deme
 his puple, and in his seruauntis he shal
 haue mercy; he shal se that feble be the
 hoond, and closid forsothe han faylid, and
 37 the lafte ben wastid. And thei shulen seye,
 Where ben the goddis of hem, in whiche
 38 thei hadden trust? Of whos slayn sacri-
 fice^a thei eten the fatnesse^r, and drunken
 the wyn of the offryngis of licours,
 arise^s, and helpe thei to 3ow, and in nede
 39 3ow defende^t. Seeth that Y am alone,
 and there is noon other God saue me; I
 shal slee, and I shal maak to lyue; Y shal
 smyte, and I shal heel; and there is not
 40 that fro myn hoond may^u delyuer. I
 shal heue vp to heuene myn hoond, and
 41 Y shal seye, I lyue with outen eende. If
 I whette as leit my swerd, and myn
 hoond taak doom, Y shal 3eeld vengynge
 to myn enemyes, and to hem that hatiden
 42 me, I shal quite. I shal drenche myn
 arewis in blood, and my swerd shal deu-
 our flesh of the blood of slayn, and of
 the chaytifte of the^v nakid heed of ene-
 43 myes. Preysc 3e, gentils, the puple of
 hym, for the blood of his seruauntis he
 shal wreek, and veniaunce he shal quyte

is a folk with out counsel, and with out
 prudence^d; Y^e wolde^f that^g thei saueriden, 29
 and vnderstoden, and^h purueiden thei laste
 thingis. How pursuede oon^k of *enemies* a 30
 thousynde of *Jewis*, and tweyne^l dryuen^m
 away ten thousynde? Whether not ther-
 foreⁿ for her God selde^o hem^p, and the
 Lord closide^a hem togidere^r? For oure 31
 God is not^s as the goddis of hem^t, and
 oure enemyes^u ben iugis. The vyner of 32
 hem is^v of^w the vyner of Sodom, and of
 the subaabis of Gomorre; the grape of
 hem is the^x grape of galle, and the clustre
 is most bittir. The galle of dragouns is 33
 the wyn of hem, and the venym of eddris,
 that may not be heelid. Whether these 34
 thingis ben not hid at^y me, and ben^z seelid
 in myn tresouris^a? Veniaunce is myn, and 35
 Y schal 3elde to hem in tyme, that the
 foot of hem slide; the dai of perdicoun is
 ny3, and tymes^b hasten to be present. The 36
 Lord schal deme his puple, and he schal
 do merci in hise seruauntis; the *puple*
 schal se that the hond of *fizteres* is sijke^c,
 and also men closid failiden, and the^d re-
 sidues^e ben waastid. And thei^f† schulen 37 † and they,
 seie, Where ben 'the goddis of hem^g, in that is, good
 whiche thei hadden trust? Of whos sacri- men among the
 38 fices thei eeten fatnessis^h, and drunkunⁱ *Jewis*. BC.
 the wyn of fletynge sacrifices, rise thei
 and helpe 3ou, and defende thei 3ou^k in
 nede. Se^l 3e that Y am aloone^m, and noon 39
 other God is outakun me; Y schal sle,
 and Yⁿ schal make to lyue; Y^o schal
 smyte, and Y schal make hool; and noon
 is that may delyuere fro myn hond. And^p 40
 Y schal reise^q myn hond to^r heuene, and
 Y schal seie, Y lyue with outen ende. If Y 41
 schal whette my swerd as leit, and myn
 hond schal take doom, Y schal 3elde ven-
 iaunce to myn enemyes, and Y schal quyte^s

ⁿ Om. A. ^o vyn AII. ^p come E pr. m. ^q sacrifices CE. ^r fattenesses BCDEFH. ^s rise thei c.
 risyn E sec. m. ^t thei defendyn E pr. m. ^u Om. E pr. m. ^v Om. C.

^d warnesse IS. ^e Om. I. ^f wolde God IS. ^g Om. S. ^h Om. LS. ⁱ for the DGRt. ^k oo man IS.
 l two men IS. ^m drouen I. dreuen S. ⁿ herfore B. ^o had sold IS. ^p hem, forsakinge hem IS. ^q had
 closid IS. ^r togidere in here enemies hondis IS. ^s not vniust IS. ^t hem ben S. ^u enemy S. ^v Om. S.
 w Om. GIS. ^x a IS. ^y anentis IS. ^z thei ben IS. ^a tresories A. ^b the tymes IS. ^c sijke or feble IS.
 d Om. S. ^e remnaunt puple or left I. or the remnaunt peple S. ^f here enmyes I marg. thei, that is, her
 enmyes S. ^g her goddis IS. ^h the fatnessis B. ⁱ thei drunkun IS. ^k Om. F sec. m. ^l Se or vndir-
 stonde S. ^m God aloone S. ⁿ Om. RT. ^o and Y DGKNQRTX. ^p Om. BC. ^q reise vp IS. ^r til to w.
 s aquyte IS.

into the enemyes of hem; and he shal be merciful to the erthe of his puple.

44 Thanne Moyses cam, and spak alle the wordis of this songe in the eris of the puple; and he and Josue, the sone of Nun. And he fulfillde alle thes wordis,

45 spekyunge to al Yrael; and seide to hem, Put 3e 3oure hertis into alle the wordys that I witnesse to 3ow to day, that 3e comaunden hem to 3oure sones to keep, and to doo, and to fulfille alle thingis

47 that ben wryten of this lawe; for not in veyn thei ben comaundid to 3ow, but that echon^x in hem shulde lyue; the which doyng long tyme 3e abiden in the loond, to the which to be weeldid, Jordan ouer-

48 put, 3e shulen goon yn. And the Lord spak to Moises in the same day, seiynge,

49 Sty vp into this hil Abarym, that is, passynge, into the hil Nebo, that is in the loond of Moab, azens Jeryco; and se the loond of Chanaan, that to be hold I shal taak to the sones of Yrael, and dye thow

50 in the hil. The which styng vp, thow shalt be ioyned to thi puplis, as died Aaron, thi brother, in the hil of Hor,

51 and was put to his puples. For 3e han trespassid azens me, in the myddil of the sones of Yrael, at the Watris of Azen-seiynge^v, in Cades of the deseert of Syn; and 3e halwide not me amonge the sones

52 of Yrael. Azenward thow shalt se the loond, and shalt not goon into it, that I shal 3yue to the sones of Israel.

to hem that haten^t me. Y schal fille^u 42 myn arewis with blood, and my swerd schal deuoure fleischis[†] of the blood of hem *that ben* slayn, and of the caitifte of the heed of enemyes maad nakid[‡]. Folkis, 43 preise 3e^v the^w puplis^x of hym^y, for he schal venie the blood of hise seruautis, and he schal 3elde veniaunce iu^z to the^a enemyes of hem; and he schal be merciful to the lond of his puple. Therfor Moises 44 cam, and spak alle the wordis of this song in the eeris^b of the puple; bothe he and Josue, the sone of Nun. And he fillide^c 45 alle these wordis, and spak to alle Israel, and seide to hem, Putte 3e 3oure hertis in 46 to alle the wordis whiche Y witnesse to 3ou to day, that 3e comaunde^d to 3oure sones, to^e kepe^f, and do^g tho^h, and to fulfilleⁱ alle thingis that ben writun in the book of this lawe; for not in veyn tho^k 47 ben comaundid to 3ou, but that alle men schulden lyue in^l tho^m; whicheⁿ wordis^o 3e^p schulen do^q, and schulen contynue in^r long tyme in the lond, to which 3e schulen entre to welde, whanne Jordan is^s passid^t. And the Lord spak to Moises in the same 48 day, and seide^u, Stie thou^v in to this hil 49 Abirym, that is, passyng, in to the hil of Nebo, which^w is in the lond of Moab, azens Jerico; and se thou the lond of Canaan, which^x Y schal 3yue to the sones of Israel to holde, and die thou^y in the^z hil. In to which *hil*^a thou schalt stie^b, and 50 schalt^c be ioyned to thi puplis, as Aaron, thi brother, was deed in the hil of Hor, and^d was put to his puplis. For 3e^e tres- 51 passiden^f azens me, in the^g myddis of the sones of Israel, at the Watris of Azen-seiynge, in Cades of deseert^h of Syn; and 3e halewiden not me amongⁱ the sones of Israel. Azenward thou schalt se the lond, 52 and schalt^k not entre in to it, which^l Y schal 3yue to the sones of Israel.

[†] that is, hem that lyuen after the fleshe. s.

[‡] of the blood of hem that ben slain here thur^z deedly synne, and of the caitiftee of auntecrist her heed, maad nakid of Goddis help, Crist shal take veniaunce, and distrie hem alle with his word. s.

^w Om. c. ^x eche c. ^y Azen-seiynge c.

^t han hatid i. hatiden s. ^u fulfille is. ^v Om. d. ^w tho s. Om. gqrt. ^x puple bcdfgklmnopqrstwx. ^y God is. ^z Om. m. ^a Om. b. ^b heerynge is. ^c Moyses fulfillde is. ^d comaunde thes is. ^e and aefglpqx. Om. o. ^f kepe hem s. ^g to do i. ^h hem s. ⁱ fille plures. ^k these thingis s. ^l in doyng is. ^m tho thingis is. ⁿ the whiche s. ^o Om. i. ^p 3if 3e is. ^q do thanne 3e schul abide i. and 3e shulen abide s. ^r Om. imnoqst sec. m. ^s 3e han s. ^t ouerpassid is. ^u seide to him s. ^v thou vp is. ^w that is. ^x that is. ^y thou here s. ^z this s. ^a Om. i. ^b weende vp i. stie vp s. ^c thou schalt is. ^d Om. i. ^e thou Moises and Aaron s. ^f han trespassid i. ^g Om. is. ^h the desert is. ⁱ in shewynge my hoolynesse among s. ^k thou schalt ik. ^l that i.

CAP. XXXIII.

1 This is the blissyng, with the which
 Moyses, man of God, blissede the sones
 2 of Irael before his deeth; and seith, The
 Lord fro Syna cam, and fro Seir is
 sprongun to vs^z; he aperide fro the hil
 of Pharan, and with hym thousandis of
 seyntis; in the riȝt hoond of hym firy
 3 lawe. He louede puples; alle seyntis in
 the hoond of hym ben, and that neiȝen to
 the feet of hym, shulen taak of the loor
 4 of hym. Lawe comaundide to vs Moyses,
 the erytage of the multitude of Jacob.
 5 And there shal be anentis the moost riȝt
 a kyng, the princis of the puple gedrid
 6 with the lynagis of Yrael. Lyue Ruben,
 and dye he not, and be he litil in noum-
 7 bre. This is of Jude the blessing; here,
 Lord, the voyce of Jude, and to his puple
 with ynne leede hym; his hoondis^a shu-
 len fiȝt for it, and helper of it he shal be
 8 aȝens the aduersaryes^b of it. Forsothe to
 Leuy he seith, Thi perfeccioun and thi
 loor fro thin hooli man, whom thou hast
 preued in temptacioun, and hast demed
 9 at the Watris of Aȝenseiynge; the which
 hath seide to his fader and to his moder,
 I knowe ȝow not, and to his britheren, I
 vnknowe hem; and thei knewen not her
 sones. Thes kepten thi speech, and thi
 10 couenaunt; heelden thi domys, O!^c Jacob,
 and thi lawe, O! Yrael; thei shulen put
 maad^d encense in thi woodnes, and brent
 11 sacrifice on thin auter. Blesse, Lord, the^e
 strength of hym, and the werkis of the
 hoondis of hym tak; smyt the backis of
 the enemyes of hym, and that haten hym,
 12 aryse^f thei not. And to Beniamyn he
 seith, Moost loued of the Lord shal dwelle
 tristili in hym; as in a chaumbre al day
 he shal dwelle, and betwix^g the shuldres
 13 of hym he shal rest. Forsothe to Joseph

CAP. XXXIII.

This is the blessing, bi^m which Moises, 1
 the man of God, blesside the sones of Is-
 rael bifor his deeth; and seide, The Lord 2
 cam fro Syna, and he roos to us fro Seir;
 he apperide fro the hil of Pharan, and
 thousandisⁿ of^o seyntis with hym; a^p lawe
 of fier in^q his riȝthond. He louede puplis; 3
 alle^s seyntis ben in his hond, and thei that
 neiȝen to hise feet schulen take of his doc-
 tryn. Moisis comaundide lawe^r to vs^s, eri- 4
 tage^t of the multitude of Jacob^u. And the 5
 king schal be at the moost riȝtful, whanne
 princes of the puple schulen^v be gaderid
 togidere with the lynagis of Israel. Ru- 6
 ben lyue, and^w die not, and be he litil in
 noumbre. This is the blessing of Juda; 7
 Lord, here thou the vois of Juda, and
 brynge in hym to his puple; hise hondis
 schulen fiȝte for hym, and the helpere of
 hym schal be aȝens hise aduersaries. Also 8
 he^x seide to Leuy, Thi perfeccioun and thi
 techyng is of an hooly man, whom thou
 preuedist^y in temptacioun, and demedist^z
 at the Watris of Aȝenseiynge; which^a 9
 Leuy seide to his fadir and to his modir,
 Y knowe not ȝou, and to hise britheren^b,
 Y knowe not hem; and knewen^c not her^d
 sones. These kepten thi speche, and these
 kepten^e thi couenaunt; A!^f Jacob, thei 10
 kepten thi domes, and^g thou, Israel, thei
 kepten^h thi laweⁱ; thei schulen putte en-
 cense^k in thi strong veniaunce^l, and brent
 sacrifice on^l thin auter. Lord, blesse thou 11
 the strengthe of hym^m, and resseyue thou
 the werkis of his hondis; smyte thou the
 backis of hise enemyes, and thei that haten
 hym, riseⁿ not. And he^o seide to Benja- 12
 myn, The moost loued of the Lord schal
 dwelle tristili in hym, *that is, in the*
Lord^{oo}; he schal dwelle al day as in a
 chaumbur, and he schal reste bitwixe the

† *eritage*, for
 eritage is a
 thing vnmou-
 able. So the
 lawe was ȝounn
 to Jewis, that it
 schulde be kept
 of hem vnmou-
 ably. *Live here.*
 c.

‡ *putte encense*
 in thi strong
 veniaunce, that
 is, to turn away
 thi strong ven-
 iance fro thi
 peple. *Live*
here. c.

^z ȝow *E pr. m.* ^a hoonde *B. hondyn DEFH.*
^e to the *A.* ^f rise *c.* ^g bytween *BCDEFH.*

^b aduersarye *A pr. m. H.* ^c of *A.* ^d Om. *E pr. m.*

^m with *1.* ⁿ a thousand *G.* ^o Om. *G.* ^p the *is.* ^q *was and is in s.* ^r the lawe *1.* to vs to kepe the
 lawe *s.* ^s Om. *s.* ^t the eritage *is.* ^u *he comaundide to be departid evenly s marg.* ^v Om. *IL.* ^w he *s.*
^x Moyses *is.* ^y hast preued *is.* ^z hast demed *is.* demedist *it F scc. m.* ^a the which *1.* ^b britheren, *he*
seide is. ^c thei knewen *1ks.* thei, *that is, her after comers,* knewen *s.* ^d his *L.* ^e han holde *is.* ^f O *is.*
^g Om. *G.* ^h Om. *is.* ⁱ lawe, O! Israel *is.* ^k encense, or hooly preier *s.* ^l thei schul putte vpon *is.*
^m hem *G.* Leuy *is.* ⁿ rise thei *is.* ^o Moyses *is.* ^{oo} Om. *1ms.*

he seith, Of the blessinge of the Lord
the loond of hym; of the applis of he-
uene, and of the dewe, and of the see^h
14 vnderliggingⁱ; of applis of the fruyt of
15 sunne, and of mone; andj of the cop of
the^k oold mounteyns, and of applis of
16 euerlastyng hillis; and of fruytis of the
erthe, and plente of it. Blessyng of hym
that aperyde in the busshe come vpon
the heed of Joseph, and vpon the fortop
17 of Nazarey among his britheren. As of
the first goten boole the feirnes of hym;
hornes of an vnicorn the hornes of hym;
in hem he shal wyndowe^l gentylis, vnto
the termes of the erthe. Thes ben the
multitudys of Effraym, and thes thou-
18 sandis of Manasse. And to Zabulon he
seith, Glad thou, Zabulon, in thi goyng
19 out, and, Ysachar, in thi tabernaclis. Pu-
plis at the hil thei shulen cleep, and there
thei shulen offre slayn sacrifices of ryzt-
wysnesse; the whiche the flowyng of the
see as mylk shal sowke, and hid tresours
20 of graueils. And to Gad he seith, Blessid
in breede Gad; as a lioun he restide, and
21 he took arme and fortop. And he saw^j
his prynsehod, that in his paart a doc-
tour he was seid vp; the which was with
princis of puple, and dide ryztwisnesse of
22 the Lord, and hys doom with Yrael. To
Dan forsothe he seith, Dan, keetlyng of
23 a lyon, shal flowe laargly fro Basan. And
to Neptalym he seide, Neptalym plente-
uousnesse^m shal ful vse, and ful shal be
with blessingis of the Lord; eerly and
24 mydday he shal weeld. To Aser forsothe
he seith, Blessid in sones Aser, be he
plesyng to his bretheren; weet he in oyle
25 his foot. Yrun and bras the shoyng of
hym; as days of thi zongth so and thin
26 eelde. There is noon other God as the
moost ryzt God; the stier of heuen thin

schuldris of hym^p. Also he^q seide to Jo-
seph, 'His lond^r is of the Lordis blessing;
of the applis of heuene, and of the^s dewe,
and^t of watir liggyng bynethe; of the¹⁴
applis of fruytis^u of the sunne and moone;
of the coppe of elde munteyns, and of the¹⁵
applis of euerlastyng litle hillis; and of¹⁶
the^v fruytis of the lond, and of the ful-
nesse therof. The blessing of hym that
apperide in the busch come on^w the heed
of Joseph, and on^w the cop^x of^y Nazarey^z,
'that is, hooli^a, among hise britheren. As¹⁷
the first gendrid of a bole is the feirnesse
of hym^b; the hornes of an vnicorn ben^c
the hornes^d of hym^e; in tho^f he^g schal
wyndewe^h folkis, 'til toⁱ the termes^k of
erthe. These^l ben the multitudis of Ef-
fraym, and these ben the thousyndis of
Manasses. And he^m seide to Zabulon,¹⁸
Zabulon, beⁿ thou glad in thi goyng out,
and, Ysacar, in^o thi tabernaclis. Thei^p¹⁹
shulen clepe puplis to the hil, there thei
shulen offre sacrifices of ryztfulnesse^q;
whiche schulen souke the flowing of the
see as mylk, and hid tresours of^r grauel^{rr}.
And he^s seide to Gad, Gad is blessid^t in²⁰
broodnesse; he restide as a lioun, and he
took^u the arm and the nol. And he si^j²¹
his *prynshed*, that 'the techere^v was kept^w
in^x his part^{xx}; which^y Gad^z was with
the^a princes of the puple, and dide^b the
ryztfulnesses^c of the Lord, and his^d doom
with Israel. Also he^e seide to Dan, Dan,²²
a^f whelp of a lioun, schal flowe largeli fro
Basan. And he seide to Neptalym, Nep-²³
taly m schal vse abundaunce, and he schal
be ful^g with blessingis of the Lord; and
he schal welde the see[†] and the south.
Also he seide to Aser, Aser, be blessid in²⁴
sones, and plesse he hise britheren; dippe
he his foot in oyle. Yrun and bras the²⁵
scho of hym; as the dai of thi zouth so

† he schal welde
the see, etc.; for
the see of Gali-
lee, as to the
south part ther-
of, felde in the
lot of Nepta-
lym. Lire
here, c.

^h seee A. ⁱ vnderliende C. ^j Om. BCDEFH. ^k Om. BCDEFH. ^l wynewe CE. ^m plenteuousnesses C.

^p the Lord is. ^q Moises is. ^r the lond of Joseph is. Joseph lond s. ^s Om. BIS. ^t Om. GMW. ^u the
fruytis GIS. ^v Om. is. ^w vpon is. ^x fortopp is. cop or heizth s. ^y of the is. ^z the Nazarey s. ^a Om. I.
^b Joseph is. ^c Om. I. ^d hornes, that is, the strengthis s. ^e Joseph is. ^f the strengthis is. ^g Jo-
seph s. ^h wynwe IKL. wyndewe or clense s. ⁱ vnto is. ^k coostis is. ^l Vncleue seedis that shulen be
wynnid s marg. ^m Moyses is. ⁿ Om. s. ^o glade thou in s. ^p thei, that is, Zabulon and Ysachar s.
^q ryztwisnesse is. ^r as of B. ^{rr} grauelis A sec. m. ^s Moises s. ^t plesid G. ^u took fro his aduersarie is.
^v he is. ^w kept or ordeyned s. ^x a techere in is. ^{xx} part or peple s. ^y the which is. ^z Om. I. ^a Om. is.
^b he dide is. ^c ryztfulnesse cs. ^d the Lordis s. ^e Moises s. ^f the IL. that is, a s. ^g fulfillid s.

helperⁿ; thurȝ the hidows doynge of hym to and fro rennen^o the clowdes.
 27 The dwellynge place of hym aboue, and vndurnethe euerlastynge aarmys; he shal cast out fro thi face the enemye, and he
 28 shal seye, Be thow to-trode. Yrael shal dwelle trustilych, and aloone; the eye of Jacob in the loond of whete, and of wyn; and heuens shulen wexe derk thurȝ dewe.
 29 Blessid art thou, Yrael; who^p lijk of thee, thou puple that art saued in the Lord? Sheeld of thin help and swerd of thi glorie thi God; thin enemyes shulen denye thee, and thou shal treed neckis of hem.

CAP. XXXIV.

1 Ascende^q thanne Moyses fro the wijlde feeldys of Moab, vpon the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Phasga, azens Jericho. And the Lord shewide to hym al the loond
 2 of Galaad vnto Dan, and al Neptalym, and 'the loond of^r Effraym and Manasse, and al the loond of Juda, vnto the last
 3 see; and the sowth paart, and the breede of the feeld of Jericho, cyte^s of Palmys
 4 vnto Seor. And the Lord seide to hym, This is the loond for the which Y swore to Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob, seiynge, To thi seed I shal ȝyue it; thou hast seen it with thin eyen, and thou shalt
 5 not passe to it. And thanne Moyses, the seruauant of the Lord, dyed there, in the loond of Moab, comaundyng the Lord.
 6 And he beryede hym in the valey of the^t loond of Moab, azens Phegor; and no man knewe the sepulcre of hym vnto the
 7 day that is now. Moyses of an hundrid and twenty ȝeeris^u was whanne he diede; the eyze^v of hym daswed not, ne the

and thin eelde^h. Noon other god is as²⁶ the God of the moost riȝtful, *that is, 'as theⁱ God 'of the pupleⁱ of Israel, govern- ed^k bi^l moost riȝtful lawe^m*; the stiereⁿ of heuene is^o thin helpere^p; cloudis[†] rennen aboute bi the glorie of hym. His²⁷ dwellynge place is aboue, and armes^q euerlastynge ben bynethe; he schal caste out fro thi face the enemy, and he schal sei^r, Be thou al to-brokun. Israel schal dwelle²⁸ trustili and aloone; the iȝe of Jacob in^s the loond of whete, and of wyn; and heuenes schulen be derk with dew. Blessed²⁹ art thou, Israel; thou puple that art saued in the Lord, who is lijk thee^t? The scheld of thin help and the swerd of thi glorie is thi God; thin enemyes schulen denye thee, and thou schalt trede her neckis.

† cloudis. In Ebrew it is, heuenes and armes of the world. c.

CAP. XXXIV.

Therfor Moyses stiede^u fro the feeldi¹ places of Moab on^v the hil of Nebo, in to the cop of Fasga, azens Gerico. And the Lord schewide to hym al the loond of Galaad 'til to^w Dan, and al Neptalym, and² the loond of Effraym and of Manasses, and al the loond of Juda, 'til to^w the laste^x see; and the south part, and the breede of the³ feeld of Jerico, of the citee of Palmes 'til to^y Segor. And the Lord seide to hym^z,⁴ This is the loond for which Y swoor to Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob^a; and Y seide^b, Y schal ȝyue it to thi seed; thou hast seyn it with thin iȝen, and thou schalt not passe 'to it^c. And Moyses, the seruauant of the⁵ Lord, was deed there, in the loond of Moab, 'for the Lord comaundide^d. And *the Lord*⁶ biriede hym[†] in a valey of the loond of Moab, azens Fegor, and no man knewe his sepulcre 'til in to present day^e. Moises⁷ was of an hundrid and twentiȝeer whanne he diede; his iȝe dasewide not, nethir hise teeth weren stirid^f. And the sones of⁸

† biriede him, by the seruyce of aungels. Live here. c.

ⁿ the helpere of hym *E pr. m.* ^o rennende *c.* ^p who is *E pr. m.* ^q Ascendede *CE.* ^r al *E pr. m.*
^s the cyte *E pr. m.* ^t in *E pr. m.* ^u ȝer *c.* ^v eyen *A.*

^h eelde, *Azer s.* ⁱ Om. *s.* ^k *that is, governed s.* ^l bi the *s.* ^m gloss omitted in *I.* ⁿ stiere vp *is.*
^o Om. *I.* ^p helpere, *Azer s.* ^q his armes *is.* ^r sei^e to him *is.* ^s *is s.* ^t to thee *is.* ^u stiede vp *is.*
^v vpon *is.* ^w vnto *is.* ^x laste or ferrest *I.* laste or furtherest *s.* ^y into *is.* ^z Moyses *is.* ^a to Jacob *s.*
^b seide to *Moises s.* ^c therto *I.* ^d at the Lordis maundement *I.* at the Lordis comaundement *s.* ^e vnto this day *I.* vnto the day that is now *s.* ^f moued *is.*

8 teeth of hym ben meued. And the chil-
dren^w of Israel wepten hym in the wijlde
feeldis of Moab thretti dais; and fulfilld
ben the dais of mournynge of hem weyl-
9 ynge Moises. Forsothe Josue, the sone
of Nun, is fulfilld with the spyryt of
wisdom, for Moyses putte on hym his
hoondis; and to him obeishiden the sones
of Yrael, and diden as the Lord co-
10 maundide to Moyses. And there roos
not a prophete ferthermore in Yrael as
Moyes, whom the Lord knewe face to
11 face, in^x alle sygnes and wondres, 'the
whiche^y bi hym he sente^z, that he shulde
doo in the loond of Egipte to Pharaο,
and to alle the seruauentis of hym, and to
12 al the loond of hym; and al^a strong
hoond, and greet merueyls, that Moises
dide before al Israel.

Israel biwepten hym thretti daies in the
feeldi places of Moab; and the daies of
weilyng of men 'bymorenyng^g Moises
weren fillid^h. Forsotheⁱ Josue, the sone of⁹
Nun, was fillid^k with 'the spyrit of^l wis-
dom, for Moises settide^m hise hondis onⁿ
hym; and the sones of Israel obeiden to
Josue, and diden^o as the Lord comaundide
to Moises. And 'a profete^p roos no more¹⁰
in Israel 'as Moises^{q†}, whom the Lord
knewe face to face, in alle myraclis^r, and¹¹
grete wondris, whiche the Lord sente^s bi
hym, that he schulde do in the lond of
Egipt to Farao, and alle^t hise seruauentis,
and to al the^u lond 'of hym^v, and^w al¹²
strong^x hond^y, and the^z 'grete merueylis,
whiche^a Moyses dide bifor al^b Israel^c.

† as Moyses,
that is, euene
to him. Lire
here. c.

*Here endith the book of Deutronomi, and
nowe bigyneth the prolog of Josue and
of Judicum and of Ruth^b.*

*Here endith Deutronomy, and here bi-
gynneth the book of Josue^d.*

^w childer c. ^x and ABDFH. ^y that c. ^z sende E. ^a to al B. ^b Here endith Deutronomy, and here
bigynneth Josue. D. Explicit liber Deutronomii. Incipit prologus Josue. E. No final rubric in BCFH.

^g biweilinge I. ^h fulfillid is. ⁱ Sothely is. ^k fulfillid is. ^l Om. I. ^m had put is. ⁿ vpon is. ^o thei
diden is. ^p profit A pr. m. sich a profete as Moyses was is. ^q Om. is. ^r the myraclis is. ^s sente or dide s.
^t to alle is. ^u his is. ^v Om. is. ^w God was with him and s. ^x the strong A sec. m. ^y hond or power s.
^z Om. QRT. ^a myraclis, that I. meruels, that s. ^b the al s. ^c Israel, the Lord knewe hem, and dide hem s.
^d Here eendith the book of Deutronomij, and here bigynneth the book of Josue. B. Here endith Deutronomye,
and here bigynneth Josue. CW. Here endith Deutronomye, and bigynneth a prolog on Josue. G. Heere endith
the book of Deutronomie, and bigynnith the book of Josue. IN. Heere eendeth Pentateucon, se now the
prolog of Josue. K. Here endith the book of Deutronomye, and here biginneth a prolog on the book of Josue.
Amen. M. Here endeu the fyue bookis of Moyses, and bigynneth the prolog on the book of Josue. O. Here
endith Deutro. and biginneth Josue. QS. Here enden the bookis of Moyses, and bigynneth the booc of Josue. X.
No final rubric in DEFLPRT.

J O S H U A.

[*Prologue on the book of Joshua*^a.]

THIS book of Josue makith mynde, how the Lord spak to Josue aftir the deeth of Moises, and seide, Ech step which 3oure foot schal trede, Y schal 3yue to 3ou. Be thou comfortid, and be thou strong, for thou schalt lede yn the sonen of Israel in to the lond, for which Y swoor to her fadris Abraham, Ysaac, and Jacob. And whanne the prestis that baren the arke of God hadden set her feet on the ryuer of Jordan, the watir departide and 3af weie, til al the peple of Israel were passid ouer; and the wallis of Jerico fellen down, withouten mannes hondis. Also Josue faujt with alle the kingis of that lond, and ouercam hem, and made the princes of the oost to trede on the neckis of hem, and hangide hem in iebatis, as the Lord comaundide. And whanne enemyes fledden, the children of Israel pursuweden; and the Lord sente hail fro heuene, and killide mo with stones of hail thanne the sonen of Israel myzten take with swerd. And at the preier of Josue the sunne and mone stoden in the firmament, ouer his cours in the space of a dai, til the peple of God vengide it self of hise enemyes. And Josue departide the lond to the sonen of Israel bi lot, by her lynages and meynees, with coordis; and Israel seruede the Lord in alle the daies of Josue.

The prolog of Josue^a.

AT the last endid^b the fyue bokis of Moises, as of greet boond delyuered, to Josue^{bb}, the sone of Naue, we putten^c hoond, whom Ebrews clepen^{cc} Josue Ben Nun, that is, Josue, the sone of Nun; and to the book of Jugis, whom thei clepen^{cc} Sophyn; and to Ruth, and to Hester, the whiche with the same names thei tellen out. And we moneishen^d the reder, that the wode of Ebrew names, and distyncciouns bi membris dyuydid the bisy wryter keep wel, lest and oure traueyl and the studie of hym peryshe; and that in the fyrst, that oft Y haue witnessid, wite he me not in to^e repre-

[*Prologue to Joshua*^b.]

AT the laste whanne the fyue bookes of Moyses weren endid, we, deliuerid as of a gret boond, putten to the hond to Josue, the sone of Naue, whom Ebrews clepen Josue Ben Nun, that is, Josue, the sone of Nun; and *also we setten hond* to the booke of Juges, which thei clepen Sophyn; and *to the book of Ruth, and the booke of Hester*, whiche thei tellen out with the same names. And we amonesten the re-dere, and the bisie writere awaite wel the silablis of names of Ebrews, and distyncciouns departid bi membris, lest bothe oure traueyle and the studie of him perische; and that he knowe in the bygyn-

^a From B. *Prologus Josue* C. No initial rubric in AEFH. ^b ende I. ^{bb} Jesu EFH. ^c putteth E. ^{cc} callen I. ^d moneste C. ^e the A.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^b This Prologue is from O.

uyngē of oold men newe thingis to stithief, as my freendis putten blame; but for foul^g paart to offere^{gg} of my tonge, to men, whom^h neuerthelaterⁱ oure saumpleers delyten, that for the sixe saumpleers of Greekis, the whiche and neden cost and moost traueil, haue thei oure makynge. And ȝife^k where euere thei dowten in redynge of oold volyms, thei togidre berynge thes to^{kk} thilk^l, fynden that thei sechen; moost sith anentys Latyns so feele ben saumpleers, how feele bokis, and echon^m after his doom otherⁿ addide or withdrewe, that is seen to hym; and forsothe it may not be sooth that discordith^o. Wherfor the scorioun ceese to ful ryse azens vs with crokid wounde, and leue he^{oo} of hooli werk to repreue with venymyd tonge, or takynge if it plese, or dispisyngē if it displese; and haue he mynde of tho^p verse, Thi mouth aboundide with malice, and thi tonge wrouȝte trecheries; sittynge azens thi brother thow speek, and azens the sone of thi moder thou puttist^{pp} sclandre; thes thingis thow didist, and Y heelde my pees; thou eymedist wickidli^q, that Y shal be of the lijk; Y shal vndurnyme thee, and sette thee azens thi face. Forsothe what profit is of the herer, or of the reeder, vs to sweete in traueilyngē, and to traueile in bacbytyngē? other to soru^r the Jewis, that of chalengynge of^s hem and of scornynge Cristen be^t doon a weyt^t occasioun, and men of the chirche it to dispise, also and to tere, wherof aduersaries ben tourmentid? And if the oold oonliche interpretacioun plese to hem, the which and to me^{tt} displesith not, and no thing thei^u with out wenen to be taak; whi tho thingis that vndur signes of a sterre^v, and vndur signes of an arowe, or ben addyd, or kut away, thei reden, and dispisen? Whi Danyel after the translacioun of Theodosiun chirchis han resseyued? Whi Origen thei merueilen, and

nyngē, as I ofte haue witnessid, that I haue not forged newe thingis in reproof of olde translatours, as my freendis putten blame on me; but for my foule parte I knowleche me to offere to men of my langage, the whiche oure ensaumpleris deliten, that thei haue oure makynge for the sixe saumpleris of Grekes, which han nede to cost and ful greet traueile. And if thei douten euere owther in the redynge of olde volyms, if thei bringen these to gider to thilke, thei moun fynden that that thei sechen; moost sithen anentis Latin men ther ben as many sampleris as bookes, and ech man aftir his owne dom he addide to, or with drowe that that semede to be do; and forsothe it may not be sooth that discordith. Wherfor now the scorioun ceesse to ryse azens vs with his crokide wounde, and stynte he to repreue an hooly werk with his venemouse tunge, ethir acceptynge oure writynge if it plese, ethir dispisyngē if it displese; and haue he mynde of these versis, Thi mouth aboundide with malice, and thi tunge wrouȝte tricheries; sittynge azens thi brothir thou speeke, and azens the sone of thi modir thou puttidist sclandir; these thingis thou didist, and I held my pees; thou gessydist wickidly, that I schal be lijk thee; I schal vndirnymē thee, and make ordynauce azens thi face. For what profit is it of the herere, or of the redere, vs to sweete in traueilyngē, and to othere men to trauaile in bacbytyngē? ethir Jewis to be sory, that occasioun be don away of chalengynge of hem, or of scornynge Cristene men, and men of Cristen chirche to dispise it, and also to tere *with wordes*, wherebi aduersaries ben turmentid? And if oonly the olde translacioun plese to hem, which displesith not me, and thei wenen that no thing schulde be acceptid with out that; whi thanne dispisen thei suche thingis that thei reden, to be addid to, ethir to be koruen away vndur the signe of a sterre,

^f studye *H.* ^g mannys *E prima vice*, liȝte *sec. vice*; foul *alia man.* ^{gg} office *I.* ^h the whiche *E pr. m.* ⁱ nerthelater *c.* ^k ȝife thei *AE sec. m.* ^{kk} till *I.* ^l thoo *c.* thei *I.* ^m eche *c.* ⁿ or *CE.* ^o myssoun-eth *E pr. m.* ^{oo} Om. *I.* ^p thes *I.* ^{pp} puttidest *I.* ^q wickeli *c.* ^r scorn *A.* ^s to *CE.* ^t offered *E pr. m.* ^{tt} men *I.* ^u Om. *E pr. m.* that *I.* ^v storye *A.*

Eusebe of^w Pamphili, alle makyngeis also expownynge^x? Other^y what foli was, after that thei seiden sooth thingis, to brynge forth tho that ben fals? Where of forsothe in the Newe Testament thei mowen preue^z the taken^a witnessyngis, 'the whiche^b in oold bokis ben not had? These thingis we seyn, lest we ben seen vtterli to be stil to wrongful challengers. Ferthermore after the deeth of 'the holi womman^c Paule, whos lijf is saumple^{cc} of vertue, and thes^d bokis, 'the whiche^e to the mayden of Crist, Eustochie, Y myzte not denye, we han demed, while the spiryt shal gouern thes lymes, to sitten to the explanacioun of the^f prophetis, and to 'turnen azen to the now^g long laft werk, as bi a maner turnynge azen after outlawynge; nameli sith Pawmachie, an hooli man and merueilows, this same thing askith bi lettres, and we, hiynge to the contre^h, owen to ouerpasse with a deefⁱ eer the 'deth berynge^k songis of mer-mynns.

Here eendith the prolog of Josue and Judicum and of Ruth, and nowe bigynneth the book of Josue^{kk}.

ethir vndir the signe of an arowe? And whi han chirchis resseyued Danyel aftir the translacioun of Theodocion? Whi merueylen thei Origen, and also Eusebie of Pamphilie, expouninge alle translaciouns? Or what folie was that, that aftir tyme thei hadden seid trewe thingis, to brynge forth thoo that ben false? And wher of mowe thei preue witnessyngis that ben resseyued in the Newe Testament, the which ben not had in olde bookes? We seyn these thingis, lest we be seen vtterly to be still to wrongful calengers. Ferthermore aftir the deth of the hooly womman Paula, whos lijf is ensaumple of vertu, and aftir makynge of these bookis, whiche I myzte not denye to Eustochie, the maiden of Crist, we han purposid vs to sitte to expownynge of the prophetis, al the while the spirit schal gouerne these lymes, and aftir to turne azen to that werk that longe hath be left bi hinde, as by a maner of turnynge azen aftir outlawynge; namely sith^a Pawmachie, the hooly man and meruelouse, askith this same thing bi lettris, and we, heiynge to the cuntre of heuen, owen to passe ouer with a deeff eere the dedliche songis of meremaydens, and of othir that bacbiten ethir counselen othir weies than thei schulden.

Here endith the prolog, and bigynneth the book.

Josue^l.

CAP. I.

1 AND it is doon after the deth of Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, that the Lord spak to Josue, the sone of Nun, the seruaunt of Moyses, and seide to hym, 2 Moyses, my seruaunt, is deed; rise, and

Here bigynneth the book of Josue^{aa}.

CAP. I.

AND it was doon aftir the deeth of Moyses, seruaunt^b of the Lord, that the Lord spak to Josue, sone^c of Nun, the mynystre^d of Moyses, and seide to hym, Moises, my seruaunt, is deed; rise thou, 2

^w and of c. ^x disputyng *E pr. m.* ^y or c. ^z not preue c. ^a takynge *E pr. m.* ^b that c. ^c seynt *E pr. m.* ^{cc} a saumple *I.* ^d after thes *E pr. m.* ^e that c. ^f Om. c. ^g turne azen to the newe *A.* torne azeyn *E prima vice.* to repete as with a manere of azeyn tornynge the nowe *sec. vice.* torne azeyn to the nowe *alia man.* Om. *I.* ^h contrairie *A pr. m.* ⁱ doumbe *E pr. m.* ^k dedely *E pr. m.* ^{kk} *Here endeth the prolog, se now the book of Josue. I.* No rubric in *CEFH.* ^l From *B.* No initial rubric in *ACEFH*, but only running title.

^a Om. *o pr. m.* ^{aa} From *MP. Josue L.* No initial rubric in the other mss. ^b the seruaunt *IKX.* ^c the sone *I.* ^d seruaunt *I.*

passe ouer this Jordan, thou, and al the
 puple with thee, into the loond that Y³
 shal 3yue to the sones of Yrael. Eche
 place that the stap of 3oure foot shal
 treed, to 3ow Y shal taak, as Y spak to
 4 Moyses, fro 'deseert and Libane and^m
 vnto the greet flood of Efrates; al the
 loond of Etheus, vnto the greet see azens
 the sunne goynge down, shal be 3oure
 5 teerme. Noon shal mowe to 3ow to azen-
 stoonde alle the dais of thi lijf; as Y was
 with Moyses, so Y shal be with thee;
 6 Y shal not leeuē, ne forsak thee. Tak
 coumfort, and be strong; forsothe thou
 shalt dyuyde bi lot to this puple the
 loond, for theⁿ which Y haue swore to
 7 thi faders, that Y take it to hem. Take
 coumfort therfor, and be ful strong, that
 thou keep, and doo al the lawe, that
 Moyses, my seruauent, hath comaundid to
 thee; ne bowe thou aside fro it to the
 ry3t or to the left, that thou vnderstood
 8 alle thingis that thou dost. The volym
 of this law goo not away fro thi mouth,
 but thou shalt deuowtly think in it days
 and nyztis, that thou kepe and do alle^o
 thingis that ben wryten in it; thanne
 thou shalt make redi thi weie, and vn-
 9 derstood it. I comaunde to thee; tak
 coumfort, and be strong; wole thou not
 drede, and wole thou not be feerd; for
 with thee is the Lord thi God in alle
 thingis, to what euere thingis thou shalt
 10 goo. And Josue comaundide to the pryncis
 of the puple, seiynge, Goo 3e bi the myddil
 of the tentis; and comaunde 3e to the pu-
 11 ple, and seye 3e, Make 3e redi to 3ou
 meetis, for after the thridde day 3e shulen
 passe ouer Jordan, and goo into the loond
 to be weeldid, that the Lord 3oure God
 12 is to 3yue to 3ow. Forsothe to Rubenyti,
 and Gaddyti, and to the half lynage of
 13 Manasse he seith, Haue^p mynde of the
 word that comaundide to 3ow Moyses,
 the seruauent of the Lord, seiynge, The
 Lord 3oure God hath 3yue to 3ow rest and^q

and passe this Jordan, thou, and al the
 puple with thee, in to the lond which^{dd}
 Y shal 3yue to the sones of Israel. Y³
 shal 3yue to 3ou ech place which the step
 of 3oure foot shal trede, as Y spak to
 Moyses, fro the deseert and Liban^e til to⁴
 the greet flood Eufates; al the lond of
 Etheis, 'til to^f the greet see azens the
 goyng down of the sunne, shal be 3oure
 terme. Noon shal mow azenstonde 3ou⁵
 in alle the daies of thi lijf; as Y was with
 Moyses, so Y shal be with thee; Y shal
 not leeuē, nether Y shal forsake thee. Be⁶
 thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; for
 thou schalt departe bi lot to this puple
 the lond, for which Y swoor to thi fadris,
 that Y schulde 3yue it to hem. Therfor⁷
 be thou coumfortid, and be thou ful strong,
 that thou kepe and do al the lawe, which^g
 Moyses, my seruauent, comaundide to thee;
 bowe thou not fro it to the ri3t side, ether
 to the left side, that thou vnderstonde alle
 thingis whiche thou doist. The book of⁸
 this lawe departe not fro thi mouth, but
 thou schalt thenke thereynne in daies and
 nyztis^h, that thou kepe and do alle thingis
 that ben writun thereynne; thanne thou
 schalt dresse thi weie, and schaltⁱ vnder-
 stonde it. Lo! Y comaunde to thee; be⁹
 thou coumfortid, and be thou strong; nyle
 thou drede 'withoutforth, and nyle thou
 drede withynne^k; for thi Lord God is
 with thee in alle thingis, to whiche thou
 goost. And Josue comaundide to the¹⁰
 princis of the puple, and seide, Passe 3e
 thoruz the^l myddis of the castels; and
 comaunde '3e to the puple^m, and seie 3eⁿ,
 Make 3e redi metis to 3ou, for after the¹¹
 thridde dai 3e schulen passe Jordan, and
 3e schulen entre to welde the lond, which^o
 3oure Lord God shal 3yue to 3ou. Also¹²
 he^p seide to men of Ruben, and 'to men^q
 of Gad, and to the half lynage of Manasses,
 Haue 3e mynde of the word which^r Moyses,
 the 'seruauent of the Lord^s, comaundide to
 3ou, and seide, 3oure Lord God hath 3oue

^m Libane desert *E pr. m.* ⁿ Om. c. ^o tho *E pr. m.* ^p Hauith *CE.* ^q in *A.*

^{dd} that *I.* ^e fro Liban *I.* ^f vnto *I.* ^g that *I.* ^h in nyztis *I.* ⁱ thou schalt *I.* ^k ne be thou afeerd *I.*
^l Om. *I.* ^m Om. *I.* ⁿ 3e to the peple *I.* ^o that *I.* ^p Josue *I.* ^q Om. *I.* ^r that *I.* ^s Lordis seruauent *I.*

14 al the loond; 3oure wyues and 3oure children and beestis shulen dwelle in the loond that Moyses hath taak to 3ow bizonde Jordan; 3e forsothe passith armed before 3oure bretheren, alle the stronge
15 men in hoond; and f3zte 3e for hem, to the tyme that the Lord 3yue rest to 3oure britheren, as and to 3ow he hath 3eue; and that thei forsothe weelden the loond that the Lord 3oure God is to 3yue to hem; and so 3e shulen turn a3en into the loond of 3oure possessyoun, and 3e shulen dwelle in it, that to 3ow hath 3enen Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, bizond Jordan, a3ens the risynge of the sunne. And thei answerden to Josue, and seiden, Alle thingis that thou hast comaundid to vs we shulen doo, and whidir euer thou
17 seendist, we shulen goo; as we han obeishid in alle thingis to Moises, so and we shulen obeyshe to thee; oneli the Lord thi God be with thee, as he was
18 with Moyses. Who a3en seith to thi mouth, and obeishith not to alle the wordis, the whiche thou hast comaundid to hym, dye he; thou oonly tak coumfort, and do manlych.

CAP. II.

1 Sente thanne Josue, the sone of Nun, fro Sechym two men, aspies in hidlis, and seide to hem, Gooth, and biholdith the loond, and the cyte of Jerycho. The whiche goynge 3eden into an hows of a womman strumpet, Raab bi name, and
2 thei restiden anentis hir. And it is told to the kyng of Jerycho, and seid, Loo! men ben goon yn hythir bi nyzt, of the sones of Yrael, for to aspye the loond.
3 And the kyng of Jericho sente to Raab the strumpet, seiynge, Brynge out the men, that camen to thee, and ben comen into thin hows; forsothe aspies

to 3ou reste and al the loond; 3oure wyues 14 and 3oure sones and beestis^t schulen dwelle in the loond which^u Moises 3af to 3ou bizende Jordan; but passe^v 3e armed, alle strong in hond^w, bifor 3oure britheren; and f3zte 3e for hem, til the^x Lord 3yue 15 reste to 3oure britheren, as he 3af^y also to^z 3ou, and 'til also^a thei welden the loond which^b 3oure Lord God schal 3yue to hem; and so turne^c 3e a3en in to the loond of 3oure possessioun, and 3e schulen dwelle in that loond which^d Moises, seruaunt of the Lord^e, 3af to^f 3ou ouer^g Jordan, a3ens the rysyng of the sunne^h. And thei an- 16 sweriden to Josue, and seiden, We schulen do alle thingis whiche thou comaundidist to vs, and we schulen go, whidir euer thou sendist vs; as we obeieden in alle thingis 17 to Moises, so we schulen obeie also to thee; oneli thi Lord God be with thee, as he was with Moyses. Die he that a3en- 18 seith thi mouth^k, and obeieth not to alle thi wordis^l, whiche thou comaundist to hym; oneli be thou coumfortid, and do thou manli.

CAP. II.

Therfor Josue, the sone of Nun, sente 1 fro Sethym twei men, aspieris in hiddlis, and seide to hem, Go 3e, and biholde 3e the loond, and the citee of Jerico. Whiche^m 3eden, and entriden into the hous of a womman hooreⁿ, Raab bi name^o, and restiden^p at^q hir. And it was teld, and^r seide to the kyng of Jerico, Lo! men of the sones of Israel entriden^s hidir bi nyzt, to aspie the loond. Therfor the kyng of 3 Jerico sente to Raab the hoore^t, and seide, Brynge out the men, that camen to thee, and entriden^u in to thin hous; for thei ben aspieris, and thei camen to biholde al

^r er E. ^s thi CEH. ^t that C pr.m. ^u to hir A. ^v Om. C. ^w Sente therefore the kyng of Jericho E pr.m. ^x Om. E pr.m.

^t 3oure beestis I. ^u that I. ^v alle 3e stronge men in hond, passe I. ^w Om. I. ^x tyme that the I. ^y Om. I. ^z he hath 3ouen to I. ^a also til the tyme that I. ^b that I. ^c thanne turne I. ^d that I. ^e the Lordis seruaunt I. ^f Om. I. ^g bizonde I. ^h sunne rising I. ⁱ comaundist DKQSW. hast comaundid I. ^k word I. ^l biddingis I. ^m The whiche I. ⁿ strumpett I. ^o that h3zt Raab I. ^p thei restiden I. ^q with I. ^r Om. I. ^s han entrid I. ^t strumpett I. ^u that entriden I.

thei ben, and al the loond to bihold thei
 4 comen. And the womman takynge the
 men hidde, and seith, Y knowleche, that
 thei camen to me, but Y knewe not
 5 whens thei weren; and whanne the 3ate
 was closid in derknessis, and thei togidrys
 3eden out, Y note whidir thei wenten;
 pursue 3e anoon, and 3e shulen atake hem.
 6 Forsothe she made the men to styte vp
 into the soler of hir hows, and conerde
 hem with stuble of flaxe, that was there.
 7 Forsothe thei, that weren sent, folweden
 hem bi the weye that ledith to the foordis
 of Jordan; and hem goon out, anoon the
 8 3ate was closid. And not 3it thei hadden
 slept, that weren hid, and loo! the wom-
 9 man styede vp to hem, and seith, Y haue
 knowe that the Lord shal taak to 3ow
 the loond; forsothe 3oure gastnes is falu
 into vs, and alle the dwellers of the loond
 10 ben abasshid^y. We han herd, that the
 Lord hath dried vp the watres of the
 Reed See at 3oure incomynge, whanne 3e
 weren goon out of Egipte; and what 3e
 han doon to the two kyngis of Amorreis,
 that weren bi3onde Jordan, Seon and
 11 Og, the whiche^z 3e han slayn; and thes
 thingis herynge we dredden, and oure
 herte basshede, ne spiryt bood in vs at
 3oure yncomynge; forsothe the Lord 3oure
 God he is God in heuene aboue, and in
 12 erthe bynethe. Nowe therfor swere 3e to
 me bi the Lord 3oure^a God, that what
 maner wise Y mercy hane doo with 3ow,
 so and 3e doo with the hows of my fader;
 13 and 3ife 3e to me a verrey tokne, that 3e
 sauene my fader and moder, and brother,
 and my sisters, and alle that of hem ben,
 and 3e delyueren oure^b soulis fro deth.
 14 The whiche answerden^c to hir^e, Oure soule
 be for 3ou into deth, if neuerthelater^d
 thow^e bitraye vs not; and whanne the
 Lord hath taak to vs the^f loond, we shu-

the lond. And^y the womman took the⁴
 men, and hidde hem^w, and seide, Y know-
 leche, thei^x camen to me, but Y wiste not
 of whenus thei weren; and whanne the⁵
 3ate was closid in derknessis, and thei
 3eden out togidire, Y noot^y whidir thei
 3eden; pursue 3e^z soone, and 3e schulen
 take^a hem. Forsothe^b sche made the men⁶
 to stie^c in to the soler of hir hows, and
 hilide^d hem with stobile^e of flex, that was
 there. Sothelif^f thei, that weren sent,⁷
 sueden hem bi the weie that ledith to the
 fordis of Jordan; and whanne thei weren
 goon out, anoon the 3ate was closid. Thei⁸
 that weren hid, slept not 3it, and lo!
 the womman stiede^g to hem, and seide,
 Y knowe that the Lord hath bitake to 3ou⁹
 this^h lond; for 3oure feerdfulnesse feldeⁱ in
 to vs, and alle the dwelleris of the lond
 weren sike^k. We herden^l, that the Lord¹⁰
 driede^m the watris of the Reed See at 3oure
 entryng, whanne 3e 3eden out of Egipt;
 and what thingis 3e diden to tweiⁿ kyngis
 of Ammorreis, that weren bi3ende Jordan,
 to Seon and Og, whiche^o 3e killiden; and¹¹
 we herden these thingis, and we dredden,
 and oure herte was sike^p, and^q spirit^r
 dwellide not^s in vs at 3oure entryng; for
 3oure Lord God hym silf is God in heuene
 aboue, and in erthe bynethe. Now ther-¹²
 for swere 3e to me bi the Lord God, that
 as Y dide merci with 3ou, so and 3e do
 with the hows of my fadir; and 3yue 3e
 to me a veri signe^t, that 3e saue my fadir¹³
 and modir^u, and my britheren and sistris,
 and alle thingis that ben herne, and dily-
 uere oure^v lyues fro deeth. Whiche^w an-¹⁴
 sweriden to hir, Oure lijf be for 3ou in to
 deeth, if netheles thou bitraiest not vs;
 and whanne the Lord hath bitake to vs
 the lond, we schulen do mercy and treuthe
 in^x thee. Therfor^y sche let hem down fro¹⁵
 the wyndow bi a corde; for hir hows cle-

^y baschid *BCEFH*. ^z that *C*. ^a Om. *BCEFH*. ^b 3oure *E pr. m.* ^c Om. *E pr. m.* ^d nerthelater *C passim*.
E passim. ^e 3e *E pr. m.* ^f this *A*.

^y And *Raab* *I*. ^w Om. *plures*. ^x that thei *I*. ^y ne wot *is*. not *DOK*. ^z 3e *hem* *I*. ^a ouertake *I*.
^b And *I*. ^c go up *I*. ^d sche hilide *I*. ^e stobil or *schyueres* *I*. ^f And *I*. ^g wente up *I*. ^h the *s*. ⁱ is
 fallen *I*. ^k ben abaishid *I*. ^l han herd *I*. ^m hath dried up *I*. ⁿ the twei *I*. ^o the whiche *I*. ^p baishide *I*.
^q ne the *I*. and the *K*. ^r spirit of *counfort* *I*. ^s Om. *I*. ^t tokene *I*. ^u my modir *I*. ^v 3e 3oure *I*. ^w The
 whiche *I*. ^x with *I*. ^y Thanne *I*.

15 len do in thee merci and treuth. She thanne lafte^g hem bi a coord out of a wyndowe; forsothe the hows of hir cleued^h to the wal. And she seide to hem, To the mounteyns styeh^h 3e, lest perauenture thei turnynge azens azens comen to 3ow; there be 3e hid thre days, to the tyme that thei turnen azen; and so 3e shulen goo bi 3oure weye. The whiche seiden to hyr, Gyltles we shulen be fro this ooth, with the which thou hast with 18 ooth boundun vs, yf, we comynge into the loond, this reed litil coord were not a tokne, and thou byndist it in the wyndowe, bi theⁱ which thou hast late vs go; and thi fader and moder, bretheren and al thi kynne thou gederist in thin hows; 19 he that the dore of thin hows were goon out, the blood of hym schal be into his heed, and we shulen be alien; forsothe the blood of alle that with thee weren in the hows, shal rebound into oure heed, if 20 hem eny man towchith. And if vs thou wolt bitraye, and this word brynge forth into the^k mydil, we shulen be clene fro this ooth, with the^l which thou hast made 21 vs swere^m. And she answerde, As 3e hanⁿ spokun, so be it doon. And letynge hem that thei wente forth, she hongide^o 22 a litil reed coord in hir wyndowe. Forsothe thei goynge camen to the mounteyns, and dwellyden there thre dais, to the tyme that thei weren comen azen that^p pursueden; forsothe sechyng bi al 23 the weie, thei fonden hem not. The whiche comynge^q into the cyte, ben comen azen, and the spies^r descendiden fro the hil; and ouerpassid Jordan thei camen to 24 Josue, the sone of Nun; and thei tolden to^s hym alle thingis that fellen to hem, and seiden, The Lord hath taken al this loond into oure hoondis, and thur³ drede ben throwe down alle the dwellers of it.

uyde^z to the wal^a. And sche seide to hem; 16 Stie 3e^b to the hilli places, lest perauenture men^c turnynge azen meete 3ou; and be 3e hidde there three daies, til thei comen azen; and so 3e schulen go^d bi 3oure weie. Whiche^e seiden to hir, We schulen be 17 gyltles of this ooth, bi which thou hast chargid vs, if, whanne we entren in to the 18 lond, this reed corde is not^f a signe^g, and thou byndist it not in the wyndow, bi which thou lettist^h vs down; and thouⁱ gaderist not in to thi hows thi fadir and modir, and britheren, and al thi kynrede; the blood of hym schal be on^k his heed, 19 that goith out at the dore of thin hows, and we schulen be alien^l, that is^m, gyltlesⁿ; forsothe^o the blood of alle men that ben in the hows with thee, schal turne in to oure^p heed, if ony man touchith hem. That if^q thou wolt betraie vs, and brynge 20 forth in to the^r myddis this word, we schulen be cleene of this ooth, bi which thou hast chargid vs. And sche^s answer- 21 ide, As 3e han spoke, so be it doon. And sche lefte hem, that thei schulden go^t, and sche hangide a^u reed corde in her wyndow. Sotheli^v thei 3eden^w, and camen to^x the 22 hilli places, and dwelliden^y there three daies, til thei turneden azen that pursueden^z; for thei sou3ten^a bi ech weie, and founden not hem. And whanne the sekeris entriden 23 in to the citee^b, the spieris turneden azen, and camen down fro the hille; and whanne thei hadde passid Jordan^{bb}, thei camen to Josue, the sone of Nun; and thei telden 24 to hym alle thingis that bifelden^c to hem, and seiden, The Lord hath bitake al the lond in to oure hondis, and alle the^d dwell- eris thereof ben casten down bi drede.

^g leet c. ^h sty3eth E. ⁱ Om. c. ^k Om. BCEFH. ^l Om. c. ^m to swere c. ⁿ ha c. ^o heeng c. ^p that that E pr. m. ^q comen CE. ^r aspyes BCEFH. ^s Om. BCEFH.

^z was ioyned I. ^a toun wal I. ^b 3e up I. ^c the men I. ^d go sureli I. ^e The whiche I. ^f not schewid out I. ^g tokene I. ^h hast lete I. ⁱ if thou I. ^k upon I. ^l Om. cx. ^m Om. cox. ⁿ Om. o. ^o sotheli I. ^p 3oure CEFLPU pr. m. ^q But if that I. ^r Om. s. ^s Raab I. ^t go forth I. ^u the I. ^v And I. ^w 3eden forth I. ^x into I. ^y thei dwelliden I. ^z pursueden hem I. ^a sou3ten hem I. ^b citee azen I. ^{bb} Om. A pr. m. ^c hadden bifalle I. ^d Om. I.

CAP. III.

1 Therfor Josue, fro nyzt arysynge^t, me-
uede the tentis; and thei goynge fro Se-
chym camen to Jordan, he and alle the
sones of Yrael, and dwelten there bi thre
2 daies. The which onerpassid, wenten be-
3 dels bi the mydil of the tentis, and bi-
gunnen to crye, Whanne 3e seen the ark
of the boond of pees of the Lord oure
God, and prestis of the lynage of Leuy
berynge it, forsothe 3e togidre riseth,
4 and folwe 3e the forgoers^u; and^v be
there betwixe^w 3ou and the ark a space
of cubitis two thowsand, that aferre 3e
mowen se, and knowe bi what weye 3e
goon, for bifore 3e han not goon bi it;
and be war, that 3e ne3en not to the ark.
5 And Josue seide to the puple, Be 3e hal-
wid; forsothe to morwe the Lord shal do
6 amonge 3ow merueyls. And he seith to
the prestis, Takith the ark of the boond
of pees of the Lord, and gooth before the
puple. The whiche the heestis fulfillynge
7 token, and wenten before hem. And the
Lord seide to Josue, To day Y shal bi-
gynne to enhaunce thee before all Yrael,
that thei knowen, that as I was with
8 Moyses, so and I am with thee. For-
sothe thow comaund to the preestis, that
beren^x the ark of the boond of pees, and
sey thou to hem, Whanne 3e weren goon
in a paart of the watre of Jordan, stound-
9 ith in it. And Josue seide to the sonos
of Yrael, Cometh hidre, and herith the
10 word of the Lord oure God. And eft,
In this, he seith, 3e shulen wyte that the
Lord God lyuynge in the mydil of 3ow
is; and he shal scatre in 3oure sijt Cha-
nane, Ethe, Euee, and Pherese, Gergese
11 forsothe, and Jebuse, and Amorre. Loo!
the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord
of al erthe shal goo before 3ow thur3
12 Jordan. Makith redy twelue men of

CAP. III.

Therfor Josue roos bi nyzt, and mouede¹
tentis^e; and thei 3eden out of Sechym, and
camen to Jordan, he and alle the sonos of
Israel, and dwelliden^f there thre daies.
And whanne tho daies weren passid,²
crieris^g 3eden thorou3 the^h myddis of
tentisⁱ, and bigunnen to crie, Whanne 3e³
seen the arke of boond of pees of 3oure
Lord God, and the preestis of the genera-
cioun of Leuy berynge it, also^k rise 3e^l, and
sue^m the biforgoeris; and a space of twey 4
thousynde cubitis be bitwixe 3ou and the
arke, that 3e moun se fer, and knowe bi
whatⁿ weie 3e schulen entre, for 3e 3eden
not^o bifore bi it; and be 3e war, that 3e
nei3e not to the arke. And Josue seide⁵
to the puple, Be 3e halewid, for to morew
the Lord schal make merueilis among
3ou. And Josue seide to the preestis,⁶
Take 3e the arke of the^p boond of pees
of the Lord^q, and go 3e bifor the puple^r.
Whiche^s filliden^t the heestis^u, and taken^v
the arke, and 3eden^w bifor hem^x. And 7
the Lord seide to Josue, To dai Y schal
bigynne to enhaunse thee bifor al Israel,
that thei wite, that as Y was with Moyses,
so Y am also with thee. Forsothe^y co-⁸
maunde thou to preestis^z, that beren the
arke of bond of pees, and seie thou to
hem, Whanne 3e han entrid in to a part
of the watir of Jordan, stonde 3e ther-
ynne. And Josue seide to the sonos of⁹
Israel, Nei3e 3e hidur, and here 3e the
word of 3oure Lord God. And eft he¹⁰
seide, In this 3e schulen wite that the
Lord God lyuynge is in the myddis of
3ou; and he schal distrye in 3oure sijt
Cananey, Ethei, Euey, and Feresei, and
Gergesei, and Jebusei, and Amorrei. Lo!¹¹
the arke of boond^a of pees of the Lord of
al erthe schal go bifor 3ou thorou3 Jordan.
Make 3e redi twelue men of the twelue¹²

^t risende c. ^u forgers B pr. m. FH. ^v Om. E pr. m. ^w bytwene BEFH, betwe c. ^x thei beren c.

^e thens the tentis i. ^f thei dwelliden i. ^g bedelis i. ^h Om. i. ⁱ the tentis i. ^k also thanne i.
^l 3e togidre A sec. m. ^m sue 3e DFHQ. ⁿ which i. ^o han not gon i. ^p Om. plures. ^q Om. s. ^r puple
of the Lord s. ^s the whiche i. ^t fulfilliden i. ^u heestis of Josue i. ^v thei taken i. ^w 3eden forth A.
^x the peple i. ^y But i. ^z the preestis i. ^a the boond i.

twelue lynagis of^y Irael, eche bi eche
 13 lynagis. And whanne han put the steppis
 of her feet the preestis, that beren the
 arke of the boond of pees of the Lord
 God of al erthe, in the watres of Jordan,
 the watres that ben nethermore shulen
 renne, and fayle^z; forsothe tho that camen
 fro aboue shulen stoon togidre in o
 14 glob. Thanne wente out the puple fro her
 tabernaclis^{zz}, that thei passen ouer Jor-
 dan; and the preestis that beren the arke
 of the boond of pees 3eden before hym.
 15 And hem goon into Jordan, and the feet
 of hem wet yn paart of the water; Jor-
 dan forsothe fulfillide the brenkis of his
 16 trow3 in tyme of heruest; the watris
 dessendynge stoden in o place, and at
 liknes of an hil mych swellynge thei
 apereden ferre fro the cyte that was
 clepid Edom, vnto the place Sarthan;
 forsothe thoo that weren nethermore,
 into the see of wildernes, that now is
 clepid deed, dessendiden, forto thei vt-
 17 terly failiden. Forsothe the puple wente
 a3en Jordan; and the preestis, that beren
 the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord,
 stoden gyrd vpon^a the drye erthe in the
 middil of Jordan, and al the puple pass-
 ide ouere thur3 the drye trow3.

CAP. IV.

1 The which ouergoon, the Lord seide
 2 to Josue, Chees twelue men, eche bi eche
 3 lynagis, and comaund to hem, that thei
 taken fro the mydil of Jordans trow3,
 where stoden the feet of the^{aa} preestis,
 twelue hardest stomus; the whiche 3e
 shulen set in the place of tentis, where 3e
 4 this nyzt fitchen tentis. And Josue cle-
 pide^b twelue men, whom he chees of the
 5 sones of Irael, eche of eche lynagis; and
 seith to hem, Gooth bifore the arke of
 the Lord 3oure God to the mydil of Jor-
 dan, and bere^c 3e thens^d eche eche stonus

lynagis of Israel, bi ech lynage o^b man.
 And whanne the preestis, that beren the 13
 arke of boond of pees of the Lord God of
 al erthe, han set the steppis of her feet in
 the watris of Jordan, the watris that ben
 lowere schulen renne down, and schulen
 faile; forsothe^e the watris that comen fro
 aboue schulen stonde togidre in o gobet^d.
 Therfor the puple 3ede out of her taber- 14
 naclis to^e passe^f Jordan; and the preestis
 that baren the arke of boond of pees 3eden
 bifor the puple. And whanne the preestis 15
 entriden in^g to Jordan, and her feet weren
 dippid in the^h part of watirⁱ; forsothe^k
 Jordan 'hadde fillid^l the brynkis of his
 trow^m in theⁿ tyme of 'ripe corn^o; the 16
 watris 3eden down, and stoden in o place,
 and wexiden^p grete at the licesse of an
 hil, and apperiden^q fer fro the citee that
 was clepid Edom, 'til to^r the place of Sar-
 than; sotheli^s the watris that weren low-
 ere 3eden down in to the see of wildir-
 nesse, which^t is now clepid the deed see,
 'til the^u watris failiden outirli. Forsothe^v 17
 the puple^w 3ede thorou3 Jordan; and the
 preestis, that baren the arke of the boond
 of pees of the Lord, stoden gird on^x the^y
 drie erthe in the myddis of Jordan, and al
 the puple passide thorou3 the drie trow^z.

CAP. IV.

And whanne thei^{zz} weren passid ouer^a, 1
 the Lord seide to Josue, Chese thou twelue 2
 men, by ech lynage o man, and comaunde 3
 thou to^b hem, that thei take fro the myddis
 of the trow^c of Jordan, where the 'feet of
 preestis^d stoden, twelue hardiste stoonys;
 whiche^e thou schalt sette in the^f place of
 castels^g, where 3e schulen sette tentis in
 this nyzt. And Josue clepide twelue men, 4
 whiche he hadde chose of the sones of
 Israel, of ech lynage o man; and he seide 5
 to hem, Go 3e bifore the arke of 3oure
 Lord God to the myddis of Jordan, and

^y by B. ^z falle C *pr.m.* ^{zz} tabernaclis A. ^a vp vpon CE. ^{aa} Om. E. ^b cleep EF. ^c bereth C. ^d Om. H.

^b a I. ^c sothli I. ^d gaderyng or a certeyn place I. ^e for to I. ^f passe ouer I. ^g Om. I. ^h a I.
ⁱ Jordan I. ^k thanne I. ^l fulfillide I. ^m holownesse I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o corn heruest I. ^p thei wexiden I.
^q thei apperiden I. ^r vnto I. ^s but I. ^t that I. ^u vnto I. ^v But I. ^w puple of Israel I. ^x vpon I.
^y Om. is. ^z holownesse I. ^{zz} the sones of Israel I. ^a ouer Jordan I. ^b Om. I. ^c holownesse I.
^d preestis feet I. ^e the whiche I. ^f Om. I. ^g the tentis I.

in þoure shuldres, after the noumbre of
 6 the sones of Irael, that it be a tokne bi-
 twixe^e þow. And whanne the sones of
 Irael asken þow to morwe, seiynge, What
 7 to hem wolcn thes stonus? 3c shulen an-
 swere to hem, The watrys of Jordan han
 failid before the arke of the boond of
 pees of the Lord, whanne he passide it;
 therfor thes stonus ben set into the^f
 mynd^g of the sones of Yrael, vnto with
 8 outen ende. Thanne the sones of Yrael
 diden as Josuc comaundide to hem, ber-
 ynge fro the mydil of Jordanus trow³
 twelue stonus, as to hym the Lord co-
 maundide, after the noumbre of the sones
 of Yrael, vnto the place in the^h which
 thei setten tentis; and there thei put-
 9 tiden^l hem. Forsothe other twelue stonus
 putte Josue in the mydil of Jordans
 trow³, where stoden preestis, that beren
 the ark of the boond of pees of the Lord;
 and ben there vnto the day that is nowe.
 10 Forsothe the preestis, that beren the arke,
 stoden in the mydil of Jordan, to the
 tyme that alle thingis weren fulfillid,
 that the Lord comaundide to Josue, for
 he shulde speke to the puple, as Moises
 had seide to hym. And the puple hyede,
 11 and passide forth. And whanne alle
 weren goon ouere, 3ede ouere and the arke
 of the Lord, and the preestis wenten be-
 12 fore the puple. Forsothe the sones of
 Ruben, and Gad, and half the lynage of
 Manasse, aarmed wenten before the sones
 of Irael, as to hem comaundide Moyses.
 13 And fourti thowsand of fiztyng men bi
 compaynes and oostis wenten vpon the
 pleyn and wijld feeldis of the cyte of
 14 Jericho. In that day the Lord magny-
 fiede Josue before al Yrael, for thei shul-
 den drede hym, as thei dreden Moyses,
 15 3it while he lyuede. And he seide to
 16 hym, Comaund to the preestis that beren
 the arke of the boond of pees, that thei
 17 styen vp fro Jordan. The which co-

here 3e fro thennus in þoure schuldris ech
 man o stoon, bi the noumbre of the sones
 of Israel, that it be a signe^h bitwixe þou.
 6 And whanne þoure sones schulcn axc þou
 to morewe, *that is, in tyme* ^{toⁱ comynge^k},
 and schulcn seie, What wolcn these stonus^l
 'to hem silf^m? 3e schulcn answere to hem,
 7 The watris of Jordan failiden bifor the
 arke of boond of pees of the Lord, whanne
 the arke passide Jordanⁿ; therfor these
 stoonus ben set in to mynde of the sones
 of Israel, til in to withouten ende[†]. Ther-
 8 for the sones of Israel diden as Josue co-
 maundide to hem, and baren^o fro the
 myddis of the trow^p of Jordan twelue
 stoonys, as the Lord comaundide to hem,
 bi the noumbre of the sones of Israel, 'til
 to^q the place in which thei settiden tentis;
 and there thei puttiden tho stonys. Also
 9 Josue puttide othire twelue stoonys in the^r
 myddis of the trow^s of Jordan, where the
 preestis stoden, that baren the arke of
 boond of pees of the Lord; and *tho stoonys*
 ben there 'til in to^t present dai. Forsothe^u
 10 the preestis, that baren the arke, stoden
 in the^v myddis of Jordan, til alle thingis
 weren fillid^w, whiche the Lord comaund-
 ide, that Josue schulde speke to the puple,
 as Moises hadde seide to hym. And the
 puple hastide, and passide^x. And whanne
 11 alle men hadden passid, also the arke of
 the Lord passide, and the preestis 3eden
 bifor the puple. Also the sones of Ruben,
 12 and of Gad, and half the^y lynage of Ma-
 nasse, 3eden armed bifor the sones of Is-
 rael, as Moyses comaundide to hem. And
 13 fourti thousynde of fizters 3eden bi her
 compaynes and gaderyngis^z on the pleyn
 and feeldi places of the citee of Jerico.
 In that day the Lord magnyfiede^a Josue
 14 bifor al Israel, that thei schulden drede
 hym, as thei dreden Moises, while he
 lyuede 3it. And the Lord seide to Josue,
 15 Comaunde thou to the preestis that beren
 16 the arke of boond of pees, that thei stie^b

† with outen
 ende, that is,
 in long tyme
 and vndeter-
 mynd. Lire
 here. c.

^e bytwene BCEFH. ^f Om. F. ^g mydil A pr. m. ^h Om. c. ⁱ putte CE.

^h tokene I. ⁱ Om. iow. ^k aftir I. ^l ilke stonys I. ^m by mene I. ⁿ ouer Jordan I. ^o thei baren I.
^p holou3nesse I. ^q vnto I. ^r Om. I. ^s holou3nesse I. ^t vnto this I. ^u And I. ^v Om. I. ^w fulfillid I.
^x passide ouer Jordan I. ^y Om. s. ^z bi her gaderyngis I. ^a made gret I. ^b stie vp I.

maundide to hem, seynge, Styek^k vp fro
 18 Jordan. And whanne thei weren goon
 vp, berynge the arke of the boond of pees
 of the Lord, and the drye erthe hadden
 bigunne to treed, the watris ben turned
 into his trow³, and floweden, as bifore
 19 thei weren woned. Forsothe the puple
 fro Jordan stiede the tenthe day of the
 firste moneth, and settiden¹ tentis in Gal-
 galis, azens the este coost of the cyte of
 20 Jericho. Forsothe the twelue stonus, 'the
 whiche^m thei token fro Jordans trow³,
 21 Josue putte in Galgalis; and seide to the
 sones of Irael, Whanne zoure sones asken
 to morwe her fadres, and seyn to hem,
 22 What to hem wolen thes stonus? ze shu-
 len teche hem, and seye, Bi the drye
 23 trow³ we passiden this Jordan, the Lord
 oure God drynge the watris of it in oure
 sizt, to the tyme that we weren ouer-
 24 passid, as he dide bifore in the Reed See,
 'the whichⁿ he dryede to the tyme that
 25 we weren ouerpassed, that alle the pu-
 plis of loondis leeren^o the moost strong
 hoond of the Lord, and that ze dreden
 the Lord zoure God al tyme.

CAP. V.

1 After thanne that alle the kyngis of
 Amorreis, that dwelten bizonde Jordan
 at the west coost, and alle the kyngis of
 Chanaan, that the niz places weeldiden
 of the greet see, herden, that the Lord
 hadde dryed the flodis of Jordan before
 the sones of Yrael, to the tyme that thei
 weren goon ouere, the herte of hem is
 discourfortid^p, and abood^q not in hem
 spiryte of hem, dredynge the entre of the
 2 sones of Yrael. That tyme seith the
 Lord to Josue, Maak to thee stonen
 knyues, and circumcide the secunde
 3 tyme^r the sones of Yrael. He dide that
 the Lord comaundide, and circumcydide

fro Jordan. And Josue^k comaundide to 17
 hem, and seide, Stie ze¹ fro Jordan. And 18
 whanne thei hadden stied^m, berynge the
 arke of boond of pees of the Lord, and
 hadde bigunne to trede onⁿ the drie erthe,
 the watris turneden azen in to her trowe^o,
 and flowiden^p, as tho^q weren wont before.
 Forsothe^r the puple stiede^s fro Jordan in 19
 the tenthe dai of the firste monethe, and
 thei settiden tentis in Galgalis, azens the
 eest coost of the citee of Jerico. Also 20
 Josue puttide in Galgalis the twelue
 stonys, whiche thei hadden take fro the
 trow^t of Jordan. And he seide to the 21
 sones of Israel, Whanne zoure sones schu-
 len axe to morewe her fadris, and schulen
 seie to hem, What wolen these stoonys 'to
 hem silf^u? ze schulen teche hem, and ze^v 22
 schulen^w seie, We passiden this Jordan bi
 the drie botme, for oure Lord^x God driede 23
 the watris therof in oure sizt, til^y we
 passiden^z, as he dide bifore in the Reed 24
 See, which he driede while we passiden,
 that alle the puplis of londis^a lurne^b the 25
 strongeste^c hond^d of the Lord, that^e also^f
 ze drede zoure Lord God in al tyme.

CAP. V.

Therfor aftir that alle kyngis^g of Am- 1
 morreys herden, that dwelliden ouer Jor-
 dan at the west coost, and alle the^h kyngis
 of Canaan, that weldiden ny³¹ places
 of the greet see, that the Lord hadden dried
 the flowyngis^k of Jordan bifor the sones
 of Israel, til thei passiden^l, the herte of
 hem was^m failid, and spiritⁿ dwellide not
 in hem, dredynge the entring of the sones
 of Israel. In that tyme the Lord seide to 2
 Josue, Make to thee knyues[†] of stoon, and
 circumside[†] thou the sones of Israel, in^o
 the secunde tyme. Josue dide tho thingis 3
 whiche the Lord comaundide, and he cir-
 cumside^p the sones of Israel in the 'hil of

† knyues; in
 Elreu it is,
 rasours. c.

^k Stegeth CE. ¹ sette CH. ^m that C. ⁿ that C. ^o lerne CE. leern FH. ^p vnlosed E *pr.vice*, vnbound-
 dyn *sec.vice*, discourfortid *sec.m.* ^q there abood E *pr.m.* ^r Om. E *pr.m.*

^k whan Josue s. ¹ ze vp I. ^m gon vp I. ⁿ vpon I. ^o depnesse I. ^p flowiden azen C *pr.m.* ^q thei IK.
^r And I. ^s stiede vp I. ^t depnesse I. ^u by mene I. ^v Om. *plures.* ^w Om. I. ^x Om. I. ^y til that I.
^z ouer passiden it I. ^a erthe I. ^b lurne or knowe I. ^c ful strong I. ^d myzt I. ^e and that I. ^f Om. I.
^g the kyngis I. ^h Om. s. ⁱ the ny³ I. ^k flowynge flodis I. ^l passiden ouer I. ^m Om. GIKMNSX.
ⁿ the spirit of trist I. the spirit K. ^o Om. I. ^p circumcidide *plures.*

the sonen of Yrael in the hil of mens
 4 3erdis. Forsothe this is the cause of the
 secunde circumcisioun; al the puple that
 wente out of Egipte of maal kynde, alle
 the men fizters, ben deed in deseert bi
 5 mooste longe enuyrounyngis of weye, the
 whiche alle weren circumcidid. Forsothe
 6 the puple that is bore^{rr} in deseert bi fourti
 3eer, in the weye of moost wyde wilder-
 nesse, were^s vncircumcidid to the tyme
 that thei weren wastid, that han not herd
 the voyce of the Lord, and to whom be-
 fore^t he swore, that he wold shewe hem
 7 the loond flowynge mylk and hony. Of
 thes the sonen camen after into stede of
 the faders, and ben circumsidid of Josue;
 the whiche, as thei weren born, weren in
 hoolnes of her 3erdes, ne hem in the weie
 8 eny man circumcidide. Forsothe⁻ after
 that alle ben circumcidid, thei dwelten in
 the same place of her tentis, to the tyme
 9 that thei weren helid. And the Lord
 seide to Josue, To day I haue taak awaye
 the reproof of Egipt fro 3owe^{tt}. And the
 name of that place is clepid Galgala, vnto
 10 the day that is now. And the sonen of
 Yrael dwelten in Galgalis, and diden pask
 the fourtenthe day of the moneth at euen,
 11 in the wilde feeldys of Jerycho; and thei
 eeten of the fruytis of the erthe that^u
 other day, therf looues, and corn powned
 12 of the same 3eer. And manna faylide
 after that thei eeten of the fruitis of the
 erthe; ne the sonen of Yrael vseden na
 more that meet, but eten of the fruytis
 of the present 3eer of the loond of Cha-
 13 naan. Forsothe whanne Josue were in
 the feeld of the cytee of Jerycho, he
 reryde the eyen, and saw³ a man a3ens
 hym stondynge, and holdynge a drawen
 out swerd; and he wente to hym, and
 seith, Oure thou art, or of the aduersa-
 14 ries? 'The which^v answerde, Nay, but

prepucies^q. Sotheli^r this is the cause of⁴
 the secunde circumcisioun; al the puple
 of male kynde, that 3ede out of Egipt, alle^s
 men fizteris, weren^t deed in deseert bi the
 lengeste^u cumpassis of weie^v, whiche^w 5
 alle weren circumsidid. Sotheli^x the pu-
 ple^y that was borun in deseert bi fourti⁶
 3eer, in the weie of broddeste^z wildirnesse,
 was vncircumsidid^a til^b thei weren waastid,
 that herden not the 'vois of the Lord^c, and
 to whiche he swoor bifore, that he schulde
 schewe to hem the lond flowynge with
 inylk and hony. The sonen of hem camen⁷
 aftirward in to the place^d of fadris^e, and
 thei weren circumsidid of Josue; whiche,
 as thei weren borun, weren in prepucie^f,
 nether ony man hadde circumsidid hem in
 the weie. Forsothe^g aftir that alle^h weren⁸
 circumsidid, thei dwelliden in the same
 place of tentisⁱ, til thei weren heelid. And⁹
 the Lord seide to Josue, To dai Y haue
 take awei fro 3ou the schenschip of Egipt.
 And the name of that^k place was clepid
 Galgala, 'til in to present^l dai. And the 10
 sonen of Israel dwelliden in Galgalis, and
 maden^m pask in the fourtenthe dai of the
 monethe at euentide, in the feeldi places of
 Jerico; and 'thei eten of theⁿ fruytis of 11
 the lond 'in the tothir day, therf looues,
 and potage^o of the same 3eer, 'ether cornys
 seengid and frotid in the hond^p. And 12
 manna failide aftir that thei eten of the
 fruytis of the lond; and the sonen of Is-
 rael vsiden no more that mete, but thei
 eten of the fruytis of present^q 3eer of the
 lond of Canaan. Sothely^r whanne Josue 13
 was in the feeld of the cite of Jerico, he
 reiseide the^s 3en, and siz^t a man[†] stond-
 ynge a3ens hym, and holdynge a drawun
 swerd; and Josue 3ede out^u to hym, and
 seide, Art thou oure^v, ethir 'of^w aduersa-
 ries^x? To whom he answeride, Nay, but 14
 Y am prince of the 'hoost of the Lord^y,

† a man, that
 is, an aungel
 in the licesse
 of a man. Lire
 here. BCK.

^{rr} hoor A. ^s was E. ^t Om. ABFH. ^{tt} nowe A. ^u the C. ^v to whom E pr. m.

^q ouer part of her 3erdis I. ^r And I. ^s the men is. ^t of hem weren I. ^u ful longe I. ^v weies K.
^w the whiche I. ^x But I. ^y other puple I. ^z the ful brod I. ^a vncircumside C. ^b til the tyme I.
^c Lordis vois I. ^d placis I. ^e her fadris I. ^f hoolnesse of her 3erdis I. ^g And I. ^h thei alle I. ⁱ her
 tentis I. ^k the s. ^l vnto this I. ^m thei maden I. ⁿ in the tother day thei eeten therff looues, and
 potage of the I. ^o Om. I. ^p Om. IX. ^q that present IK. ^r And I. ^s up his I. ^t he siz I. ^u Om. A sec. m.
^v with us I. ^w oure EILP. Om. F pr. m. ^x aduersarie EFKLOP pr. m. s pr. m. ^y Lordis hoost I.

I am prince of the oost of the Lord, and
 15 nowe Y come. Josue felle redi into the
 erthe, and onowrynge, seith, What thing
 16 my Lord spekith to his seruauant? Lowse,
 he seith, the sho fro thi feet; forsothe the
 place, in the^w which thou stondist, is
 hooli. And Josue dide, as to hym was
 comaundid.

CAP. VI.

1 Jericho forsothe was closid and waardid,
 for drede of the sones of Irael, and no
 2 man dorst goo in, or goo out. And the
 Lord seide to Josue, Loo, Y haue zeue
 into thin hoondis Jericho, and the kyng
 3 of it, and alle the stronge men. Gooth
 about the cytee, alle ze^x fizters, to gidre
 4 bi the day; so ze shulen do six days. For-
 sothe the seuenthe day the prestis shu-
 len taak seuen trompes, whos vse is in
 the iubile; and go thei before the arke
 of the boond of pees; and seuen sithis^y
 ze shulen goo about the cyte, and the
 prestis shulen crye with the trompes.
 5 And whanne the voyce of the trompe
 lenger and thicker^z ful sowneth, and in
 3oure eeris braggith, al the puple shal
 crye with moost^a out crye; and the wallis
 of the cyte shulen fuldown falle, and eche
 shal goon in bi the place, azens the which
 6 thei stoden. Josue thanne, the sone of
 Nun, clepide^b the prestis, and seide to
 hem, Taak ze the arke of the boond of
 pees, and seuen other prestis taak thei
 seuen trompes of the iubilees, and goo
 7 thei before the arke of the Lord. For-
 sothe to the puple he seith, Gooth, and
 enuyrowneth the cite, aarmed goynge be-
 8 fore the arke of the Lord. And whanne
 Josue hadde eendid the^c wordis, and seuen
 preestis with seuen trompes crieden be-
 fore the arke of the boond of pees of the
 9 Lord, and al the puple aarmed wente be-
 fore, the left comouns folowid the arke,

and now Y come^r. Josue felde^s lowe to^t 15
 erthe, and worschipide, and seide, What
 spekith my Lord to his seruauant? He 16
 seide, Vnlace^u thi schoo^v fro thi feet, for
 the place, in which thou stondist, is hooli.
 And Josue dide, as it was comaundid to
 hym.

CAP. VI.

Forsothe Jerico was closid and wardid, 1
 for the drede of the sones of Israel, and
 no man durste entre^w, ethir go out^x. And 2
 the Lord seide to Josue, Lo! Y 3af^y in to
 thin hondis Jerico, and the king therof,
 and alle strong^z men^a. Alle ze fizteris, 3
 cumpasse^b the citee onys bi the day; so
 ze schulen do in^c sixe daies. Forsothe^d in 4
 the seuenthe dai the preestis schulen take
 seuene clariouns, of^e whiche the vss is^f in
 iubile^g; and thei schulen go bifor the
 arke of boond of pees; and seuen sithes ze
 schulen cumpasse^h the citee, and the
 preestis schulen trumpe with clariounsⁱ.
 And whanne the vois of the trumpe schal 5
 sowne lengere^k, and more^l bi whiles, and^m
 schalⁿ sowne^o in 3oure eeris, al the puple
 schal crie togidere with gretteste^p cry;
 and the^q wallis of the citee schulen falle
 alle down, and alle men schulen entre^r bi
 the place, azens which thei stonden. Ther- 6
 for Josue, the sone of Nun, clepide preestis^s,
 and seide to hem, Take ze the ark of
 boond^t of pees, and seuene othere preestis
 take seuene^u clariouns of iubile^v 3eeris,
 and go thei bifor the arke of the Lord.
 Also Josue seide to the puple, Go ze, and 7
 cumpasse ze the citee, and go ze armed
 bifor the arke of the Lord. And whanne 8
 Josue hadde endid the^{vv} wordis, and se-
 uene^w preestis trumpiden with seuen cla-
 riouns^x bifor the arke of boond^y of pees of
 the Lord, and al the puple armed 3ede bi- 9
 fore, the^z tothir comyn puple[†] of fizteris

^w Om. c. ^x the B. ^y sithe BFH. ^z more braggynge E pr. m. ^a a moost CE. ^b cleep EF. ^c thes A.

^r came I. ^s felde down I. ^t vnto the I. to the DKO pr. m. into w. ^u Louse I. ^v schoyng I. ^w go
 yn I. ^x out therof I. ^y haue 3ouen I. ^z the strong I. ^a men of it I. ^b cumpasseth I. ^c bi I. ^d And I.
^e Om. I. ^f ben vsid I. ^g the iubilee I. ^h go aboute I. ⁱ the clariouns I. ^k longe tyme I. ^l Om. I.
^m Om. I. ⁿ the voice schal I. ^o sowne thicke I. ^p moost gret I. ^q alle the I. ^r entre yn I. ^s the
 preestis I. ^t the boond I. ^u thei seuene I. ^v the iubile I. ^{vv} these I. ^w the seuene I. ^x trumpis I.
^y the boond I. ^z and the I.

† comyn peple;
 in Ebreu it is,
 the tother ga-
 dering to gi-
 dere. c.

and with trompes alle thingis thei sown-
 10 eden. Forsothe Josue comaundide to the
 puple, seiynge, 3e shulen not crye, ne
 shal be herd 3oure voyce, ne eny word
 of 3oure mouth shal goon out, to the tyme
 that the day come, in the^d which Y schal
 seye to 3ow, Crieth, and with an out
 11 voyce crieth. Thanne the arke of the
 Lord enuyrounde 'the cyte^e onys bi day,
 and turned a3en into the tentis dwellide
 12 there. Thanne Josue rysynge fro^f nyzt,
 the preestys token the arke of the Lord;
 13 and seuen of hem seuen trompes, of the
 whiche vse is in the iubilee; and thei
 wenten before the arke of the Lord, go-
 ynge and trompynge; and the puple
 armed wente before hem. Forsothe that
 other comouns folwide the arke, and with
 14 trompis sownede. And thei wenten aboute
 the citee the secounde day onys, and
 turneden a3en into the tentis; so thei
 15 diden sixe days. Forsothe the seuenthe
 day eerly rysynge wenten about the cytee,
 16 as it was disposid, seuen sithes^g. And
 whanne the seuenthe goynge about the
 prestis cryeden with trompes, Josue seyde
 to al Yrael, With an out voice crie 3e;
 forsothe the Lord hath taak to vs the
 17 citee; and be this cyte cursid, and alle
 thingis that in it ben to the Lord. Alone
 Raab the strompet lyue, with alle that
 with hir in hows ben; forsothe she hidde
 messengeris^h 'the whicheⁱ we senten.
 18 3e forsothe beth war, lest of thes thingis
 that ben comaundid euy thing 3e towchen,
 and ben gilty of trespasse; and alle the
 tentes of Yrael be vndur synne, and dis-
 19 tourblid. Forsothe what euer thing of
 gold and of siluer were, and of brasen
 vesselis, and of yren, to the Lord be it
 halowid, put vp in the tresours of hym.
 20 Thanne al the puple cryuge out, and
 crynge the trumpis, after that into the

suede the arke, and alle thingis sowneden
 with clariouns^a. Sotheli^h Josue comaund-
 10 ide to the puple, and seide, 3e schulen not
 crye, nethir 3oure vois schal be herd, ne-
 thir ony word schal go out of 3oure mouth,
 til the dai come, in which Y schal seie to
 3ou, Crye 3e^c, and make 3e noyse. Ther-
 11 for^d the arke of the Lord cumpasside the
 citee onys bi day^e, and turnede^f a3en in to
 the castels^g, and dwellide there. Therfor^h 12
 whileⁱ Josue roos bi nyzt[†], preestis^k taken
 the arke of the Lord; and seuen of the 13
 preestis *token* seuen clariouns, of^l whiche
 'the vss is^m in iubileeⁿ, and 3eden^o bifor
 the arke of the Lord, 'and 3edeu^p, and
 trumpiden; and the puple 3ede armed bi-
 for hem. Sotheli^q the tother comyn puple
 suede the arke, and sownede with clari-
 ouns^r. And thei cumpassiden the citee in 14
 the secunde dai onys, and turneden a3en
 in to the castels^s; so thei dyden in^t sixe
 daies. Sotheli^u in the seuenthe dai thei 15
 risiden^v eerli, and cumpassiden the citee,
 as it was disposid^w, seuen sithis. And 16
 whanne in the seuenthe cumpas^x preestis^y
 sowneden with clariouns, Josue seide to al
 Israel, Crie 3e, for the Lord hath bitake
 the citee to vs; and this citee be cursid[†], 17
ethir distried, and alle thingis that ben
 thereynne be *halewid* to the Lord. Raab
 the hoor^z aloone lyue, with alle men^a that
 ben with hir in the hows; for sche hidde
 the messengeris whiche we senten. For- 18
 sothe^b be 3e war, lest 3e touchen ouy thing
 of these that ben comaundid^c to 3ou, and
 3e^d ben gilty of trespassyng; and alle the
 castels^e of Israel be^f vndur synne, and be
 troblid. Sotheli^g what euer thing is of 19
 gold, and of siluer, and of brasun vessels,
 and of yrun, be^h halewid to the Lord, and
 be^h kept in hise tresoris. Therforⁱ while 20
 al the puple criede, and the trumpis sown-
 eden, afir that the sowne sownede in the

† *bi nyzte*; in
 Ebreu it is,
 eerly, for he
 roos in the
 morewid, bi-
 twixe the nyzt
 and day, and
 therfor it may
 be nemyd of
 euer either.
Live here. c.

† *be cursid*;
 the Ebreu word
herem signe-
 fieth bothe dis-
 tryng and ha-
 lewing, the
 citee and the
 dwelleris weren
 distried, gold
 and siluer, bras
 and irun found-
 un thereynne
 weren halewid
 to the Lord.
Live here. c.

d Om. c. e Om. A. f at E pr. m. g sithes B^{II}. h mansongers E. i that c.

^a the trumpis 1. ^b And 1. ^c Om. s. ^d Thanne 1. ^e the day 1K. ^f it turnede 1. ^g tentis 1.
^h Thanne 1. ⁱ whiles that 1. ^k the preestis 1. ^l Om. 1. ^m weren vsid 1. ⁿ the jubilee 1. ^o the
 preestis 3eden 1. ^p Om. 1s. ^q And 1. ^r trumpis 1. ^s tentis 1. ^t Om. 1. ^u And 1. ^v risen 1. ^w or-
 deynd 1. ^x goyng aboute 1. ^y the preestis 1. ^z strompet 1. ^a the men 1. ^b And 1. ^c forboden 1.
 d Om. K. e tentis 1. f be *therfore* 1. g For 1. Om. s. h be it 1. i Thanne 1.

eeris of the multitude the sown braggide,
the wallis anoon fellen down; and echon
styeden vp bi the place that azens hem
21 was. And thei token the cytee, and
slewen alle that weren in it, fro man
vnto womman, fro zonge vnto oold; for-
sothe oxen, and sheep, and assis, in mouth
22 of the^k swerd thei smyten. To the two
men forsothe, that aspieris weren sente,
seide Josue, Gooth into the hows of the
womman strompet, and brynge^l hir forth,
and alle that ben of hir, as to hir bi ooth
23 ze han stedefastly seide. And the zonge^m
goon yn, ladden out Raab, and hir eldris,
bretheren forsothe, and al purtenaunce to
houshold, and al the kynrede of hir; and
out of the tentis of Yrael thei maden to
24 dwelle. Forsothe the cyte, and al that
were foundunⁿ in it, thei brenten, with
outen the gold, and siluer, and brasen
vessels, and yren, 'the whiche^o into the
25 tresory of the Lord thei sacriden. For-
sothe Raab strompet, and the hows of
hir fader, and al that she hadde, Josue
made to lyue; and thei dwelten in the
myddil of Irael, vnto the present day;
forthi that she hidde the messangers, 'the
whiche^p he hadde sent for to asprie Jery-
cho. In that tyme Josue curside^q, sei-
26 ynge, Cursid the man before the Lord,
that rerith vp or bildith Jericho cyte! In
his first goten ligge^r he the foundementis
of it, and in the^s last of the free children
27 putte he the zatis of it. Was thanne the
Lord with Josue, and the name of hym
is pupplishid in al the loond.

eeris of the multitude, the walles felden
doun anoon; and ech man stiede^k bi the
place that was azens hym. And thei token
the citee, and killiden^l alle thingis that²¹
weren therynne, fro man 'til to^m womman,
fro zongⁿ child 'til to^o eld man; also thei
smytiden^p bi the^q scharpnesse of swerd,
oxun, and^r scheep, and assis. Forsothe^s 22
Josue seide to twei^t men, that weren sent^u
aspieris, Entre ze in to the hows of the
womman hoore^v, and brynge ze forth hir,
and alle thingis that ben herne^w, as ze
maden^x stedfast^y to hir bi an^z ooth. And 23
the zonge men entriden^a, and ledden^b out
Raab, and her fadir, and modir, and bri-
theren^c, and al the^d purtenaunce of hous-
hold^e, and^f the^g kynrede 'of hir^h; and
madenⁱ to dwelle without the castels^k of
Israel. Sotheli^l thei^m brenten the citee, 24
and alle thingis that weren foundun ther-
ynne, withoutⁿ gold, and siluer, and bra-
sun vesselis, and yrun, which thei halew-
iden in to the 'treserie of the Lord^o. So- 25
theli Josue made Raab the hoore^p to lyue,
and 'the hows of hir fadir^q, and alle thingis
that sche hadde; and thei dwelliden in the
myddis of Israel, 'til in to^r present dai;
for sche hidde the messangeris, whiche he^s
sente to asspie Jerico. In that tyme Josue
preiede hertli, and seide, Cursid bifor the 26
Lord be the man, that reisith^t and bildith
the citee of Jerico! Leie he the founde-
mentis therof in his firste gendrid sone,
and putte he the zatis therof in the laste
of fre^u children. Therfor^v the Lord was 27
with Josue, and his name was pupplischid
in ech lond.

CAP. VII.

1 The sones forsothe of Yrael han ouer-
passid the maundement, and han mys-
takun of the curse; for Achor, the sone

CAP. VII.

Forsothe the sones of Israel braken 'the¹
comaundement^w, and mystoken^x of the
halewid thing; for^y Achar, the son of

^k Om. c. ^l bringeth c. ^m zonge men *B sec. m.* ⁿ Om. *E pr. m.* ^o that c. ^p that c. ^q azeyns
preyde *E pr. m.* ^r leie c. leeche *E pr. m.* legge *sec. m.* ^s his *E pr. m.*

^k stiede up *I.* ^l thei killiden *I.* ^m vnto *I.* ⁿ a zong *I.* ^o vnto an *I.* ^p killiden *I.* ^q Om. *I.* ^r Om. *I.*
^s And *I.* ^t the two *I.* ^u sent to be *I.* ^v strumpet *I.* ^w hirs *I.* ^x bihiyt *I.* ^y stidefastly *I.* ^z Om. *I.*
^a entriden yn *I.* ^b thei ledden *I.* ^c alle here britheren *I.* ^d Om. c. ^e hir houshold *o sec. m.* ^f hir *I.*
^g and al *KX pr. m.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ thei maden hem *I.* ^k tentis *I.* ^l And *I.* ^m the men of Israel *I.*
ⁿ outtake *I.* ^o Lordis treserie *I.* ^p strumpet *I.* ^q hir faders hows *I.* ^r vnto this *I.* ^s Josue *I.* ^t reisith
vp *I.* ^u his fre *I.* ^v Thanne *I.* ^w Goddis heste *I.* ^x thei mystoken *I.* ^y for thi *I.*

of Charmy, sone^s of Zabdi, sone^s of Zare, of the lynage of Juda, took sum what of the curse; and wrooth is the Lord azens 2 the soues of Yrael. And whanue Josue wolde send fro Jericho men azens Hay, that is biside Bethauen, at the eest coost of the burȝ town Bethel, he seide to hem, Stieth vp, and aspye ȝe the loond. The whiche fulfillynge the heestis, aspieden 3 Hay; and turned azen thei seiden to hym, Styen not vp al the puple, but two thowsandis^t or thre of men goon, and doon a wey the cytee; whi al the puple in veyn is traueyld azens moost fewe 4 enemyes? Styeden thanne vp thre thowsand of fȳtynge men, the whiche anoon 5 turnynge backis, ben smyten of the men of the cytec of Hay; and fellen down of hem thretti and sixe men; and the aduersaryes pursueden hem fro the ȝate vnto Sabarym; and thei fellen bi lowe and short weyes fleyng. And the herte of the puple myche dredde, and at the 6 lickenesse of water is molten. Forsothe Josue kitte his clothis, and redi felle down into the erthe before the arke of the Lord, vnto euen, as wel he as alle the aldren of Yrael; and thei putten powdre vpon her 7 heedes. And Josue seide, Alas! alas! Lord God, what woldist thou this puple brynge ouer Jordan flood, for to taak vs in the hoond of Amorrei, and for to leese? Wolde God, as we bigunnen, we hadden 8 dwellid bizonde Jordan. My Lord God, what shal Y seye, seyng Yrael to his 9 enemyes backis turnynge? Chananees shulen here, and alle the dwellers of the loond and togidre gedryd thei shulen enuyroun vs, and doon away oure name fro the loond; and what shal thou doo 10 to thi greet name? And the Lord seide to Josue, Ryse, whi lijst thou bowid^u in

Charmy, sone^z of Zabdi, sone of Zare, of the lynage of Juda, toke^a sum thing of the halewid^b thing; and the Lord was wrooth^c azens the sones of Israel. And 2 whanne Josue sente men fro Jerico aȝeus^d Hai, which^e is bisidis Bethauen, at the eest coost of the citee Bethel^f, he seide to hem, Stie ȝe^g, and aspie ȝe^h the lond. Whicheⁱ filliden^k 'the comaundmentis^l, and^m aspieden Hay; and thei turneden 3 azen, and seiden to hym, 'Not al the pupleⁿ stie^o, but twey ether thre thousynde of men go, and do awei the citee; whi schal al the puple be traueid in veyn azens feweste^p enemyes? Therfor^q thre 4 thousynde of fȳteris^r stieden^s, whiche^t turneden the^u backis anoon, and weren 5 smytun of the men of Hay; and sixe and thretti men of hem 'felden down^w; and aduersaries^x pursueden hem fro the ȝate til to^y Saberym; and thei felden down fleyng bi lowe places. And the herte of the puple dredde^z, and was^a maad vnstidefast at the licnesse of watir. Sotheli^b 6 Josue torente hise clothis, and felde^c lowe to the^d erthe bifor the arke of the Lord, 'til to^e euentid, as wel he, as alle the elde^f men of Israel; and thei castiden powdir on^g her heedis. And Josue seide, Alas! 7 alas! Lord God, what woldist thou lede this puple ouer the flood Jordan, that thou schuldist bitake vs in the hond of Ammorrey, and schulde^h leese vsⁱ? Y wolde, that^k as we bygunnen, we^l hadden dwellid bizondis Jordan. My Lord God, what 8 schal Y seie, seyng Israel turuyng the backis to hise enemyes? Cananeys, and 9 alle dwelleris^m of the lond schulen hereⁿ, and thei schulen be gaderid togidere, and schulen^o cumpas^p vs, and schulen^o do awei oure name fro erthe; and what schalt thou do to thi grete name? And the Lord 10

^s the sone *E pr. m.* ^t thousand *C.* ^u redy *E pr. m.*

^z the sone *I.* ^a token *A pr. m.* ^b cursid *A sec. m. marg. I marg.* ^c wrooth *herfore I.* ^d to fȳte azens *I.* ^e that *I.* ^f of Bethel *is.* ^g ȝe up *I.* ^h Om. *plures.* ⁱ the whiche *I.* ^k fulfillinge *I.* ^l his hestis *I.* ^m Om. *I.* ⁿ stie up *I.* ^o al the puple stie not vp thidere *I.* ^p ful fewe *I.* ^q Thanne *I.* ^r fȳtynge men *I.* ^s stieden vp *I.* ^t the whiche *I.* ^u here *I.* ^w weren slayn *I.* ^x the aduersaries *I.* ^y vnto *I.* ^z drede *myche I.* ^a it was *I.* ^b and *I.* ^c he fel down *I.* ^d Om. *GMSX.* ^e vnto the *I.* ^f eldre *I.* ^g upon *I.* ^h schuldist *BCFIMNW.* ⁱ Om. *plures.* ^k Om. *I.* ^l that we *I.* ^m the dwelleris *I.* ⁿ here *this I.* ^o thei schulen *I.* ^p enuyroune *I.*

11 the erthe? Yrael hath synned, and hath
broken my couenaunt; and thei han taak
of the corse, and han stoln, and lized,
12 and han hidde among her vessels. Ne
Yrael shal mowe stoonde before her ene-
myes, and hem he shal flee, for he is
polut with the curs; I shal not be more
with 3ou, to the tyme that 3e han alto
troden hym that is gilty of that hidows
13 trespas. Ryse, halwe the puple, and sey
to hem, Be 3e halwid a3en to morwe; for-
sothe thes thingis seith the Lord God of
Yrael, Cursynge is in the mydil of thee,
Israel; thow shalt not mowe stoonde be-
fore thin enemyes, to the tyme that he
be doon away fro thee, that is defoulid
14 with this hidows gilt. And 3e shulen
come eerly eche bi 3oure lynagis; and
what euer lynage the lot fynde, he shal
come bi his kynredis, and kyurede bi
15 howsis, and hows bi men. And so^v euer^w
he in that gilt were taak, he shal be brent
with fier with al his substaunce, for he
hath brokun the couenaunt of the Lord,
16 and^x hath do sacrilege in Yrael. And
so Josue rysynge eerly, sette Israel bi her
lynagis; and it is founden the lynage of
17 Juda; which^y, whanne after his meynes
was offred, it is founden the^z meynee of
Zare; forsothe thilk^a bi men offrynge he
18 foonde Zabdi; whos hows in sondry^b
men dyuydyng, he foonde Achor, the sone
of Charmy, sone^c of Zabdi, sone^c of Zare,
19 of the lynage of Juda. And he seide^d to
Achor, My sone, 3if glorie to the Lord
God of Yrael, and knowlech, and shewe
to me, what thow hast doon; ne hyde
20 thou. And Achor answerde to Josue,
and seide to hym, Trewly, Y haue synned
before the Lord God of Yrael, and thus
21 and thus Y haue do; Y saw3 forsothe
among the spuylis a ful good reed mantil,

seide to Josue, Rise thou^a; whi liggist^r
thou low in the erthe? Israel synned^s, 11
and brak^t my couenaunt; and^u thei token^v
of the halewid^w thing, and thei han stole^x,
and liden, and hidden among her vessels.
And^y Israel may not stonde bifore hise 12
enemyes, and Israel^z schal fle hem, for it
is defoulid with cursyng; Y schal no more
be with 3ou, til 3e^a al to breke^b hym which^c
is gilty of this trespas. Rise thou, halewe^d 13
the puple, and seie thou to hem, Be 3e ha-
lewid a3ens to morewe; for the Lord God
of Israel seith these thingis, A^e! Israel!
cursyng is in the myddis of thee; thou
schalt not mowe stonde bifor thin enemyes,
til he that is defoulyd bi this trespas, be
doon awei fro thee. And 3e schulen come 14
eerli, alle men bi 3oure lynagis; and what-
euer lynage the lot schal fynde, it schal
come bi hise meynes^f; and the^g meynee^h
schal come bi housisⁱ, and the^k hous^l *schal*
come bi men. And whoeuer schal be takun 15
with this trespas, he schal be brent bi^m
fier with al his catel, for he brak the coue-
naunt of the Lord, and dide vnleueful
thing in Israel. Therfor Josue roos eerly, 16
and settideⁿ in ordre Israel, bi hise ly-
nagis; and the lynage of Juda was
foundun^o; and whanne that lynage was 17
brou3t forth bi hise meynes, the meyne
of Zare was foundun. And Josue brou3te
forth it^p bi men, *ethir housis*, and^q foond
Zabdi^r; whos hows^s he^t departide in to 18
alle^u men bi hemsilf; and he foond^v Achar,
the sone of Charmy, sone of Zabdi, sone
of Zare, of the lynage of Juda. And he^w 19
seide to Achar, My sone, 3yue thou glorie
to the Lord God of Israel, and knowleche
thou, and schew to me what thou hast do;
hide thou not^x. And Achar answeyde to 20
Josue, and seide to hym, Verily, Y syn-
ned^y bifor the Lord God of Israel, and

^v whoso CE. ^w er CE. ^x for he E pr. m. ^y the which BEFH. ^z in the A. ^a thoo C. ^b sondrynge ABFH.
sunder C. ^c the sone E pr. m. ^d seith CE.

^a thou up I. ^r lijst I. ^s hath synned I. ^t hath brak I. ^u Om. I. ^v han take I. ^w cursid I. ^x stole
of it I. ^y and therefore I. ^z he I. ^a that 3e I. ^b destrie I. ^c that I. ^d halewe thow I. ^e O thou I.
^f kyuredes I. ^g that I. ^h kynrede I. ⁱ meynes I. ^k that I. ^l housis A pr. m. meynee I. ^m with I.
ⁿ he sette I. ^o foundun *gilti* I. ^p that meynee I. ^q Om. I. ^r he foond Zabdi *gilti* I. ^s housholde
meynee I. ^t Josue I. ^u dyuerse I. ^v foond *gilti* I. ^w Josue I. ^x it not I. ^y haue synned I.

and two hundreth siclis of siluer, and a goldun rewle of fifti siclis; and coueytynge took away, and hidde in the erthe, azens the myddil of my tabernacle; forsothe the siluer Y couerde with the dol-
 22 uen erthe. Sente thanne Josue seruauntis, the whiche rennyng to the tabernacle of hym, thei founden alle thingis hid in the
 23 same place, and the siluer togidre; and thei takynge away fro the tent token the^e thingis to Josue, and to alle the sones of Yrael; and threwn forth before
 24 the Lord. And so Josue takynge Achor, the sone of Zare, and the siluer, and the mantil, and the golden rewle, and sones and douztres of hym, oxen, and asses, and sheep, and thilk^f tabernacle, and al the purtenaunce, and al Yrael with hym, lad-
 25 den hem to the valey of Achor; where seide Josue, For thou hast disturblid vs, out stourbe thee the Lord in this day. And al Irael stonede hym; and alle thingis, that his weren, ben wastid with
 26 fier. And thei gedreden vpon hym a greet heep of stonus, the which abidith^g stil vnto the day that is now. And the wodenesse of the Lord is turned away fro hem; and the name of the place is clepid vnto this day the valey of Achor.

CAP. VIII.

1 Seyde forsothe the Lord vnto^h Josue, Ne drede thou, ne be feerd; tak with thee al the multitude of f3ters, and risynge sty vp into the burgh toun of Hay; loo, Y haue taak into^l thin hoond his kyng, and puple, and cytee, and loond.
 2 And thou shalt do to the citee of Hay and to his kyng, as thou didist to Jericho, and to the kyng of it; the pray for-

Y dide^z 'so and so^a; for among the spuylis 21
 Y si3 a reed mentil ful good, and two hundrid siclis of siluer, and a goldun reule of fifti siclis; and Y coueytide^b, and took awei, and hidde^c in the erthe, azens the myddis of my tabernacle; and Y hilide the siluer with erthe^d doluun. Therfor^e 22
 Josue sente mynystris^f, whyche^g runnen to his tabernacle, and foundun alle thingis^h hid in the same place, and the siluer togidere; and thei tokenⁱ awei fro the tente, 23
 and brouzten^k 'tho thingis^l to Josue, and to alle the sones of Israel; and thei castiden^m forth bifor the Lord. Therforⁿ Jo- 24
 sue took Achar, the sone of Zare, and the siluer, and the mentil, and the goldun reule, and hise sones, and douztris, oxun^o, assis, and scheep, and the^p tabernacle 'it silf^q, and al the purtenaunce of household^r, and al Israel with Josue; and thei^s ledden hem^t to the valei of Achar; where Josue 25
 seide^u, For thou disturblidist^v vs, the Lord schal disturb^w thee in this dai. And al Israel stonyde hym[†]; and alle thingis that weren hise, weren wastid bi fier. And thei 26
 gaderiden on^x hym a greet heep of stoonys, whiche^y dwellen^z til^a in to present^b day. And the strong veniaunce of the Lord was turned awei fro hem^c; and the name of that place was^d clepid the valey of Achar 'til to^e day^f.

CAP. VIII.

Forsothe^g the Lord seide to Josue, Ne- 1
 ther drede thou 'withoutforth^h, nether drede thou withynneⁱ; take with thee al the multitude of f3teris^k, and rise thou, and stie^l in to the citee of Hay; lo, Y haue bitake in^m thin hond the king therof, and the puple, and the citee, and the lond. And 2
 thou schalt do to the citee of Hay, and to the king therof, as thou didist to Gerico,

† and al Israel stonyde him. Achar synned in double manner, that is, in the synne of sacrilegie, in steling an hallowed thing, and he synned in defouling of the sabat, for he dide that thefte in the day of sabat, and therfor he was punysched bi double peyne; that is, of stonyng for the breking of sabat, and this peyne is ordeyned for breking of the sabat in xv c^o. of Numery; the ij. tyme he was punysched bi the peyne of brennyng with hise purtenaunces, as God comaundide in this c^o. *Lare here. c.*

^e thoo c. ^f that c. ^g abytte BCEFH. ^h to BCEH. ⁱ in BCEFH.

^z haue do i. ^a thus and thus i. ^b coueytide tho i. ^c I hidde tho. ^d the erthe ic. ^e Thanne i. ^f seruauntis i. ^g the whyche i. ^h these thingis i. ⁱ token these thingis i. ^k thei brouzten i. ^l hem i. ^m castiden hem i. ⁿ Thanne i. ^o his oxun i. ^p his self i. ^q Om. i. ^r his household i. ^s Om. i. ^t him A pr. m. et plures. ^u seide to him i. ^v hast distourblid i. ^w ful out distourble i. ^x upon i. ^y the whiche i. ^z abiden there i. ^a stille i. Om. k. ^b this i. ^c Israel i. ^d is i. ^e vnto i. ^f this day i. ^g And i. ^h Om. i. ⁱ ne be thou not aferd i. ^k f3tynge men i. ^l stie up i. ^m into i.

sothe and alle the lyuyng^k beestis 3e shulen taak to 3ow; put busschementis^l 3 to the cyte bihynde^m it. And Josue roos, and al the oost of f3zters with hym, for to styte vp into Hay; and he sente the ny3t thretti thowsand chosen of stronge men; 4 and he comaundide^{mm} to hem, seiynge, Putte 3e busschementisⁿ bihynde the cytee, ne ferther goo 3e away; and 3e shulen be 5 al redi; forsothe Y and that^o other multitude that is with me, 'fro forn azens^p we shulen come azens the cite; and whanne thei weren gon out azens vs, as we^q diden before, we shulen flee, and 6 turne backis, to the tyme that thei pursuynge more along fro the cyte ben drawen a ferre; forsothe thei shulen wene 7 vs to flee as before. Vs thanne fleyng^e and hem pursuynge, 3e shulen ryse^r fro the busschement, and 3e shulen waast the cytee; and the Lord 3oure God shal taak 8 it into 3oure hoondis. And whanne 3e han taak it, sette 3e it a fier; so alle thingis 3e shulen doo, as Y haue comaundide. And he lefte hem, and thei wenten to the place of the busschement, and thei seten betwixe^s Bethel and Hay, at the west coost of the cytee of Hay. Forsothe Josue that ny3t dwellide in the 10 mydil of the puple. And rysynge eerly he tolde felawis, and he styede with the eldren^t in the frownt of the oost, biset 11 with help of f3zters. And whanne thei weren comen, and hadden styed vp fro azens of the citee, and thei stoden at the north coost of the cytee, bitwix^u the 12 whiche and hem was a mydil valey. Forsothe fyue thousand men he chees, and putte in the busschement bitwix^v Bathauen^w and Hay, fro the west paart of the

and to the king therofⁿ; sotheli^o 3e schulen take to 3ou the prey, and alle lyuyng^p beestis; sette thou 'aspies, *ethir buyschementis^r*, to the citee bihynde it. And Jo- 3 sue roos, and al the oost of f3zteris^s with hym, to^t stie^u in to Hay; and bi ny3te he sente thretti chosen thousynde of stronge men; and comaundide^v to hem, and seide, 4 Sette 3e buyschementis bihynde the citee, and go 3e not ferthere; and alle 3e schulen be redi; forsothe^w Y, and the tothir mul- 5 titude which^x is with me, schulen come on^y the contrarie side azens the citee; and whanne thei schulen go out azens vs, as we diden bfore, we^z schulen fle, and turne the^a backis, til thei pursuen^b, and ben 6 drawun away ferthir fro the citee; for thei schulen gesse, that we schulen fle^c as bfore^d. Therfor^e while we schulen fle, and 7 thei^f pursue, 3e schulen ryse^g fro the buyschementis, and schulen^h waste theⁱ citee; and 3oure Lord God^k schal bitake it in to 3oure hondis. And whanne 3e han take^s it^l, 'brenne 3e^m it; 'so 3e schulen doⁿ alle thingis, as Y comaundide^o. And Josue^q lefte hem, and thei 3eden to the place of buyschementis, and saten^p bitwixc Bethel and Hay, at the west coost of the citee of Hay. Forsothe^q Josue dwellide 'in that ny3t^r in the^s myddis of the puple. And 10 he roos eerli, and noumbride felowis^t, and stiede^u with the eldere^v in the frount of the oost, and was^w cumpassid with the^x helpe of f3zteris^y. And whanne thei had- 11 den come, and hadden stied^z azens the citee, thei stoden at the north coost of the citee, bitwixe which^a citee and hem the^b valei was in the myddis. 'Sotheli he^c hadde^d chose fyue thousynde men, and hadde^d sette^e in buyschementis bitwixe Bethauen

^k Om. *E pr. m.* ^l aspyes *E pr. m.* ^m after *E pr. m.* ^{mm} comaunde *B.* ⁿ aspyes *E pr. m.* ^o the *c.* ^p fro azeyns *E pr. m.* forn azeyns *CE sec. m.* ^q thei *A.* ^r aryse *BEFH.* ^s betwe *c.* between *H.* ^t elders *c.* ^u bytwene *BEFH.* betwe *c passim.* ^v bytwene *BEFH.* ^w Bethel *E pr. m.*

^a of it *I.* ^o but *I.* ^p the luyng^e *I.* ^r aspies *I.* buyschementis *c.* ^s f3ztyng^e men *I.* ^t for to *I.* ^u stie up *I.* ^v he comaundide *I.* ^w for *I.* ^x that *I.* ^y upon *I.* ^z thanne while we *I.* ^a oure *I.* ^b pursuen us *I.* ^c fle hem *I.* ^d we diden bfore *I.* ^e Thanne *I.* ^f while thei *I.* ^g arise *I.* ^h 3e schulen *I.* ⁱ her *I.* ^k Om. *I.* ^l Om. *plures.* ^m brenneth *I.* ⁿ do 3e *I.* ^o haue comaundid to 3ou *I.* ^p thei saten *I.* ^q And that ny3t *I.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s Om. *I.* ^t his felowis *I.* ^u he stiede vp *I.* ^v eldere men *IK.* ^w he was *I.* ^x Om. *I.* ^y f3ztyng^e men *I.* ^z stied up *I.* ^a the whiche *I.* ^o a *I.* ^c And Josue *I.* ^d he hadde *I.* ^e sette hem *I.*

13 same cyte. Forsothe al 'that other^x oost
at the north made redi the poynt, so that
the last of the multitude atteyneden the
west coost of the cytee. Josue thanne
wente that nyzt, and stood in the myddil
14 of the valey; that whanne the kyng of
Hay had seen, he hiede eerli, and wente
out with al the oost of the cyte, and he
dresside the poynt azens the deseert, vn-
knowynge that bihynde the bak weren^y
15 hid busschementis. Forsothe Josue and
al the multitude of Yrael zauen steede
to the place, feynynge dreed, and fleyng
16 bi the weie of wildirnesse; and thei cri-
ynge out togidre, and hem self togidre
gladly clepyng pursueden hem. And
whanne thei weren goo fro the cytee,
17 and not oon forsothe in the cytee of Hay
and Bethauen was laft, that pursuwede
not Yrael, as thei breken out leeuynge
18 the borgh towns open, the Lord seide to
Josue, Hene vp 'the sheeld^z that is in
thin hoond, azens the cyte of Hay; for
19 to thee Y shal taak it. And whanne he
hadde houen vp the sheld^a fro azens the^b
citee, the busschementis that weren hid,
rysen anoon, and goynge to the cytee
20 token^c, and sett it afier. Forsothe the
men of the citee, that pursuweden Josue,
beholdynge and seynge the smook of the
cite vnto heuene stie vp, thei myzten no
more hidir and thidir fleyng^d atwynne,
namelich whanne thei that feyneden flizt^e,
and wenten to wildirnesse, azens the pur-
suwers moost myztili hadde with stonden.
21 And seynge Josue and al Yrael, that the
citee was takun, and smook of the citee
stiede^f vp, turned azen smoot the men^g of
22 Hay. Forsothe and thei that token, and
hadden sett the cytee a fier, goon out fro
the citee azens her myddis of enemyes,
thei bigunnen to smyt; and whanne on

and Hay, in the west part of the same
citee. Sotheli^f al the tothir oost dresside 13
scheltroun^g to the north, so that^h the
laste men of the multitude touchidenⁱ the
west coost of the citee. Therfor^k Josue
zede in that nyzt, and stood in the^l myddis
of the valei; and whanne the kyng of Hai 14
had seyn that^m, he hastide eerli, and zede
out with al the oost of theⁿ citee, and he
dresside scheltrun^o azens the deseert; and
wiste^p not that buyschementis weren hid
bihinde the^q bak. Forsothe^r Josue and al 15
the multitude 'of Israel^s zauen place, feyn-
ynge drede, and fleyng bi the weie of wil-
dirnesse; and thei^t crieden togidre, and 16
excitiden^u hem silf togidre, and^v pursu-
eden hem^w. And whanne thei hadden go
away fro the citee, and sothely not oon^x 17
hadde left in the citee of Hai and Beth-
auen^y, that 'pursuede not^z Israel, and
thei leften the citees opyn, as thei hadden
broke out, the Lord seide to Josue, 'Reise 18
thou^a the scheeld which^b is in thin hond,
azens the citee of Hay; for Y schal zyue
it to thee. And whanne he^c hadde reisid^d 19
the scheld^e azens the citee, buyschementis^f,
that weren hid, riseden^g anoon; and thei
zeden to the citee, and token, and brenten
it. Forsothe^h the men of the citee, that 20
pursuweden Josue, bihelden, and sizen the
smoke of the citee stie 'til toⁱ heuene; and
thei myzten no more fle hidur and^k thi-
dur; most^l sithen thei^m that hadden feyned
fliztⁿ, and zeden to wildirnesse, withstoden
stronglieste^o 'azens the^p pursueris. And 21
Josue siz, and al Israel, that the citee was
takun, and the^q smoke of the citee stiede^r;
and he turnede azen, and smoot^s the men
of Hay. Sotheli^t also thei^u that hadden 22
take and brent the citee, zeden out of the
cytee azens her men^v, and bigunnen^w to
smyte the myddil men of enemyes^x; and

^x the tother c. ^y weren not *E pr. m.* ^z thy swerd *E pr. m.* ^a swerd *E pr. m.* ^b of the *CE.* ^c token it c. ^d fleen *CE.* ^e flez *ABH.* ^f was stiede *E pr. m.* ^g sonen of men *E pr. m.*

^f And i. ^g the scheltroun i. ^h Om. i. ⁱ rechiden to i. ^k Thanne i. ^l Om. i. that s. ^m this i. ⁿ his i. ^o his scheltrun i. ^p he wiste i. ^q his i. ^r For i. ^s Om. i. ^t the men i. ^u with gladnesse stireden i. ^v and thei i. ^w the men of Israel i. ^x oo man i. ^y in Bethauen i. ^z ne he pursuede i. ^a Reise up i. ^b that i. ^c Josue i. ^d reisid up i. ^e his baner i. ^f of Hai the buyschementis i. ^g risen up i. ^h And i. ⁱ vp unto i. ^k ne i. ^l namely i. ^m that thei a. ⁿ hem to fle i. ^o moost strongli i. ^p her i. ^q that the i. ^r stiede up i. ^s killide i. ^t And i. ^u tho men i. ^v enemyes i. ^w thei bigunnen i. ^x her enemyes i.

eithir partye^h aduersaries weren slayn,
 so that no man of so myche a multitude
 23 were saaf, forsothe the kyng of Hay thei
 token lyuyng, and offerden to Josue.
 24 Thanne alle slayn that Yrael to deseert
 goynge pursuweden, and in the same
 place bi swerd fallynge, the sones of
 Yrael turneden azen smyten toⁱ the cytee.
 25 Forsothe there weren that in the same
 dai dieden, fro man vnto womman, twelue
 thowsand of men, of al the cyte of Hay.
 26 Forsothe Josue withdrewe not the hoond,
 that in hizth he putte vp holdynge the
 sheeld, to the tyme that alle the dwellers
 27 of Hay weren slayn. Forsothe the beestis
 and the praye of the cytee the sones of
 Yrael dyuydeden to hem silf, as the Lord
 28 hadde comaundid to Josue; the which
 brente the cytee, and made it an euer-
 29 lastynge tounge. Forsothe the kyng of
 it he hongid^k in a gybet, vnto euen and
 the sunne goynge down. And Josue co-
 maundide, and thei putten down the ca-
 reyn of hym fro the cros; and thei threwen
 in that entre of the cytee, throwen togidre
 vpon hym a greet heep of stonus, the
 which abidith stil vnto the day that is
 30 now. Thanne Josue bilde vp an auter
 to the Lord God of Yrael in the hil of
 31 Hebal, as Moyses, the seruauent of the
 Lord, hadde comaundid to the sones of
 Israel, and it was wryten in the volym
 of the lawe of Moyses, an auter of stonus
 vnhewid^l, the whiche yren hath not
 towchid. And he offerde vpon it brent
 sacrifice to the Lord, and he offrede pe-
 32 sible slayn sacrifices; and wroot vpon the
 stonus short declaracioun of the lawe of
 Moyses, that he tolde before the sones of
 33 Yrael. Forsothe al the puple, and the
 more thurȝ birth, and duykis, and iugis
 stoden on either paart of the arke, in the

whanne aduersaries^z weren slayn 'on euer
 ethir part^a, so that no man of so greet
 multitude was sauȝd, thei tokun also the 23
 kyng of Hay lyuyng, and brouȝten^b to^c
 Josue. Therfor, whanne alle men^d weren 24
 slayn, that pursueden Israel goynge^e to
 deseert, and felden^f bi swerd in the same
 place, the sones of Israel turneden azen,
 and smytiden^g the citee^h. Forsotheⁱ thei 25
 that 'felden down^k in the same dai, fro man
 'til to^l womman, weren^m twelue thousynde
 of men, alleⁿ men^o of the citee of Hay.
 Sotheli^p Josue withdrew not the^q hond, 26
 which he hadde dressid an hiz holdynge
 'the scheld, til^r alle the dwelleris of Hay
 weren slayn. Forsothe^s the sones of Israel 27
 departiden to hem silf the werk beestis,
 and the preye of the citee, as the Lord
 comaundide to Josue; which^t brente the^u 28
 citee, and made it an euerlastynge biriel.
 And he hangide the king therof in a iebat, 29
 'til to the^v euentid and the^w goynge down
 of the sunne. And Josue comaundide, and
 thei puttiden^x down his deed bodi fro the
 cros; and thei 'castiden forth *him*^y in thilke^z
 entryng of the^a citee, and gaderiden^b on^c
 hym a greet heep of stoonus, which^d heep
 dwellith^e 'til in to^f present^g dai. Thanne 30
 Josue bildide an auter to the Lord God of
 Israel in the hil of Hebal, as Moyses, the 31
 'seruauent of the Lord^h, comaundide to the
 sones of Israel, and it is writun in the
 book of Moyses lawe, an auter of stoonys
 vnpolischidⁱ, whiche^k yrun touchide^l not.
 And he^m offride theronⁿ brent sacri-
 fice^o to the Lord, and he offride^p pesible
 sacrifices; and he wroot on^q the stoonys 32
 the Deutronomye^{r†} of Moyses lawe, 'which
 he hadde declarid^s bifor the sones of Is-
 rael. Sotheli^t al the puple, and the gret- 33
 tere men in birthe, and the^u duykis, and
 iugis^v stoden on^w 'euer either^x side of the

† Deutronomye,
 not al the book,
 but the ten
 heestis onely.
 Lire here. c.

h paarte E. i Om. CE. k heeng c. l vnhewen c.

z her aduersaries I. a bihynde and bifore I. b thei brouȝten I. c *him* to IK. d the men I. e fleyng I.
 f hadden falle I. g destrieden I. h citee of Hai I. i And I. k weren sleyn I. l unto I. m weren
 alle I. n Om. I. o Om. IS. p For I. q his I. r up his baner til that I. s and I. t and Josue I.
 u that I. v vnto I. w to the I. x putten I. y threwen it out I. z the I. a thilke I. b thei gaderiden I.
 c upon I. d the which I. e abijidith there I. f vnto I. g this I. h Lordis seruauent I. i vnpulshed L.
 k that I. l hath touchid I. m Josue I. n therupon I. o sacrifices K. p offride also I. q upon I.
 r declaracioun I. s that Moyses hadde dyuersely told I. t And I. Forsothe plures. u Om. I. v the
 iugis s. w upon I. x euery A. eithir c.

syzt of prestis and Leuytis^m, that beren the arke of the boond of pees of the Lord; as the comlynge, so and the withyn goten; the half paart of hem biside the hil of Garysym, and half biside the hil of Hebal, as Moyses comaundide, the seruaunt of the Lord. And first forsothe he
 34 blessedde to the puple of Yrael. After thes thingis he radde alle the wordis of blessyng, and cursyng, and alle that weren wryten in the volym of the lawe.
 35 No thing of thes thingis, that Moyses comaundide, he left vntowchyd; but alle thingis he openyde before al the multitude of Yrael, the wymmen, and litil children, and comlyngis, that among hem dwelliden.

CAP. IX.

1 The whiche thingis herd, alle the kyngis bizond Jordan, that dwelten in mountens, and in theⁿ wilde feeldis, and in the see sydes, and in the brenke of the greet see, and thes that dwelten biside Liban, Ethe, and Amorre, Chanane, and Phareze, and
 2 Euee, and Jebuse, ben gedryd togidre for^o to fyt azens Josue and Irael, 'with oon inwit^p, and with 'the same^q accord.
 3 And thei that dwelten in Gabaon, herynge alle thingis that Josue hadde doo to Jericho and to Hay, and fellich thenkyng, token to hem meetis, olde sackis to the assis on puttyng, and rent wyn botels
 4 and sowed, and ful olde shoon, 'the whiche^r to the doom of oldnes ben sowid with patchis; thei clothiden^s with oold clothes; forsothe the looues, that thei beeren for lyuelood 'bi the weye^t, weren
 5 hard and in gobetis broken. And thei wenten to Josue, that thanne dwellide in the tentis of Galgale, and seiden to hym, and to al Yrael togidre, Fro a long loond we han comen, pees coueytyng to make

arke, in the sizt of preestis and dekenes^y, that baren the arke of boond^z of pees of the Lord; as a comeling, so and a man borun in the lond; the mydil part of hem stood bisidis the hil Garasym^a, and the myddil part^b stood bisidis the hil Hebal^c, as Moises, the 'seruaunt of the Lord^d, comaundide. And first^e 'sotheli he^f blesside the puple of Israel. Aftir^g these thingis
 34 he redde alle the wordis of blessyng and of cursyng, and alle thingis that weren writun in the book of lawe. He^h lefte³⁵ no thing vntouchid of these thingis that Moises comaundide; but he declaride alle thingis bifer al the multitude of Israel, to wyinmen, and litleⁱ children, and to comelyngis that dwelliden among hem.

CAP. IX.

And whanne these thingis weren herd,¹ alle the kyngis bizende Jordan, that lyueden^k in the^l hilly places, and in 'the feeldi^m places, in theⁿ coostis of the see, and in the brynke of the greet see, and thei that dwellen^o bisidis Liban, Ethei, and Ammorei, Cananei, and Feresey, Euey, and Jebusey, weren gaderid togidre to fyt^e azens² Josue and Israel, with o wille, and the^p same sentence^q. And thei that dwelten^r³ in Gabaon, herden alle thingis^s whiche^t Josue hadde do to Jerico, and to Hay; and thei thouyten felli, and token^u to hem⁴ silf^v metis, and puttyden^w elde sackis on assis, and wyn botels brokun and sewid^x, and ful elde schoon, whiche^y weren sewid⁵ togidre with patchis^z, to 'the schewyng of eldenesse^a; and thei^b weren clothid with elde^c clothis; also looues^d, whiche thei baren for lijflode in the weie, weren harde and brokun in to^e gobetis. And thei zeden⁶ to Josue, that dwellide thanne in tentis in Galgala; and thei seiden to hym, and to al Israel togidre, We comen^f fro a fer

^m deeknys *E pr. m.* ⁿ Om. *BCEFH.* ^o Om. *C.* ^p oo 3eer *E pr. m.* ^q o *E pr. vice.* ^r that *C.* ^s clad *C.*
^t Om. *E pr. m.*

^y of dekenes *I.* ^z the boond *I.* ^a of Garisym *K.* ^b part of hem *I.* ^c of Hebal *C pr. m. K.* ^d Lordis seruaunt *I.* ^e Josue first *I.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g And aftir *DEIKMNOSQX.* ^h Josue *I.* ⁱ to litle *IO.* ^k dwelten *I.*
^l Om. *I.* ^m playn *I.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o dwelten *I.* ^p with the *I.* ^q acoord *I.* ^r dwellen *AEFLNP.* ^s the thingis *I.* ^t that *I.* ^u thei token *I.* ^v Om. *I.* ^w thei puttiden *I.* ^x pacchid *I.* ^y the whiche *I.* ^z oolde patchis *K.* ^a schewe her oldenese *I.* ^b these men *I.* ^c ful olde *I.* ^d the looues *I.* ^e Om. *C.* ^f camen *I.*

with 3ow. And the men of Irael answered^u to hemⁿ, and seiden, Lest peraventure in the loond, that to vs is owed^v bi lot, 3e dwellen, and we mowen not⁸ make boond of pees with 3ow. And thei to Josue, Thi seruauntis, thei seyn, we ben. To whom Josue forsothe, Who^w, he seith, ben 3e, and whens ben 3e⁹ comen? Thei answerden, Fro a ful ferrecuntre thi^x seruauntis ben comen in the name of the Lord thi God, we han herd the loos of his power, alle thingis that¹⁰ he hath doo in Egipt, and to the two kyngis of Ammorreis bi3onde Jordan; to Seon the kyng of Esebon, and to Og the kyng of Basan, that weren in Astaroth.¹¹ And seiden to vs the elders and alle the dwellers of oure loond, Takith in 3oure hoondis meetis for the moost long weye; and a3en come 3e^y to hem, and seie 3e, 3oure seruauntis we ben; boond of pees¹² make 3e with vs. And looz! the looues, whanne we wenten out of oure howsis for^a to come to 3ow, we token hoote^{aa}, nowe thei ben maad drye, and of greet eeld to¹³ brek; the botels of wyn newe we fulfilliden, nowe thei ben brooke and loosid; clothis and shoon, with the whiche we ben clothid^b, and the whiche^c we han in feet, for the length of lenger weye ben to¹⁴ troden, and almeest^d wered. Thei token thanne of the meetis of hem, and the¹⁵ mouth of the Lord thei askeden not. And Josue with hem made pees. And the boond of pees^e goon yn he bihi3te, that thei^f schulden not be slayn; forsothe the princes¹⁶ of the multitude sworn to hem. Forsothe after three daies of the goon yn couenaunt, thei herden, that in ny3 thei dwelten, and thei weren to comen^g among¹⁷ hem. And the sones of Yrael meueden tentis, and camen into the citees^h of hem the thridde day, of the whiche thes ben

lond, and coneyten^g to make pees with 3ou. And the men of Israel answeriden to hem, and seiden^b, Lest peraventure 3e⁷ dwellen in the lond, whichⁱ is due to vs bi eritage, and we moun not make bond of pees with 3ou. And thei seiden to Josue,⁸ We ben thi seruauntis. To whiche^k Josue seide, What men ben 3e, and fro whennus camen 3e? Thei answeriden, Thi seruauntis camen fro a ful fer lond in the name of thi Lord God, for we herden^l the fame of his power, alle^m thingis whiche he dide in Egipt, and to tweiⁿ kyngis of¹⁰ Ammorreis bi3endis Jordan; to Seon king^o of Esebon, and to Og kyng^p of Basan, that weren in Astroth. And the eldere men¹¹ and alle the dwelleris of oure lond seiden to vs, Take 3e metis in 3oure hondis, for lengeste^q weie; and go 3e to hem, and seie 3e, We ben 3oure seruauntis; make 3e boond of pees with vs. And we token¹² hoote looues, whanne we 3eden out of oure housis to come to 3ou; now tho^r ben maad drye and brokun, for greet eldenesse^s; we¹³ filliden newe botels of wyn; now tho^t ben brokun and vndoon^u; the clothis and shoon, with whiche we ben clothid, and whiche we han in the^v feet, ben brokun^w and almost^x wastid, fro the lengthe of lengere^y weie. Therfor^z the sones of Is-¹⁴rael^a token of the^b metis of hem^c, and thei axiden not the mouth^d of the Lord. And¹⁵ Josue made pees with hem. And whanne the boond of pees was maad, he^e bihi3te, that thei schulden not be slayn; and the princes of the multitude sworn to hem. Forsothe^f aftir thre daies of the boond of¹⁶ pees maad, thei^g herden, that thei^h dwelliden in ny3 place, and that thei schulden beⁱ among hem^k. And the sones of Israel¹⁷ mouyden tentis^l, and camen^m in the thridde dai in to the citees of hemⁿ, of whiche citees these ben the names; Gabaon, and

^u Om. c. ^v a3t c. ^w What *E pr. vice.* ^x we thi *E pr. m.* ^y Om. c *pr. m.* ^z Om. *E pr. m.* ^a Om. c. ^{aa} hoole *A.* ^b clad c. ^c that c. ^d folly *E pr. m.* ^e Om. B. ^f he *E pr. vice.* ^g comynge *E pr. m.* ^h citee *A.*

^g we coueyten *I.* ^h seiden to hem c. ⁱ that *I.* ^k whom *I.* ^l han herd *I.* ^m and alle *is.* ⁿ the two *I.* ^o the king *I.* ^p the kyng *I.* ^q the ful long *I.* ^r thei *I.* ^s eelde *I.* ^t thei *I.* ^u vnsewid *I.* ^v on oure *I.* ^w to broke *I.* ^x wel ny3 *I.* ^y long *I.* ^z Thanne *I.* ^a thei *I.* ^b Om. *cr.* ^c these men *I.* ^d counseil *I.* ^e Josue *I.* ^f And *I.* ^g the men of Israel *I.* ^h tho men *I.* ⁱ be soon *I.* ^k tho men *I.* ^l her tentis *I.* ^m thei camen *I.* ⁿ tho men *I.*

the names, Gabaon, and Saphyra, and
 18 Beroth, and Charyathiarym. And thei
 smyten not hem, forthi that the princis
 of the multitude hadden sworn to hem in
 the name of the Lord God of Yrael. And
 so grutchide al the comoun azens the
 19 princis; the whiche answerden to hem,
 We han sworn to hem in name of the
 Lord God of Yrael, and therfor we mowen
 20 not hem towche; but this we shulen doo
 to hem, be thei reserued forsothe that
 thei lyuen, lest azens vs the wraththe of
 the Lord be styrid, if we forsweren vs to
 21 hem; but so lyue thei, that in to the
 vses of al the multitude, trees thei kutten,
 and watris thei beren. The whiche spek-
 22 ynge thes thingis, Josue clepide Ga-
 bonytis, and seide to hem, Whi wolden ze
 disseyue vs bi gijl, forⁱ to seie, Ful ferre
 we dwellen fro 3ow, sith in the mydil^j of
 23 vs ze ben? And so vnder cursyng^a ze
 shulen be, and there shal not fayl of 3our
 lynage, kyttyng^e trees, and watris ber-
 24 ynge, in to the hows of my God. The
 whiche answerden, It is told to vs thi
 seruauntis, that the Lord thi God hadde
 bihoot to Moyses, his seruaunt, that he
 schulde taak to 3ow al the loond, and
 scatre alle the dwellers of it; we therfor
 moyche dredden, and purueiden to oure
 lyues, constreyned with 3oure dreed^k, and
 25 this conseil we maden. Forsothe nowe
 in thin hoond we ben; that to thee ry3t
 26 and good is seen, do thow to vs. Than
 Josue dide, as he seide, and delyuerde
 hem fro the 'hoondis of the^l sonos of
 27 Israel, that thei weren not slayn. And
 Josue demyde in that day hem to be into
 seruyse of al the puple, and of the auter
 of the Lord, kuttynge trees and watres
 berynge, vnto the tyme that is nowe, in
 the place that the Lord hath^m chosun.

Caphira, and^o Beroth, and Cariathiarym.
 And thei^p smytiden^q not hem, for the¹⁸
 princis of the multitude hadden swore to
 hem in the name of the Lord God of Is-
 rael. Therfor al the comyn puple grutch-
 ide azens the princis^r of Israel; whiche^s 19
 answeriden to hem, We sworn to hem in
 the name of the Lord God of Israel, and
 therfor we moun not touche hem; but we 20
 schulen do this thing to hem, sotheli^t be
 thei reserued^u that thei lyue, lest the ire
 of the Lord be stirid azens vs, if we for-
 sweren^w to hem; but so lyue thei, that 21
 thei hewe trees, and bere watris, in to the
 vsis of al the multitude. And while thei
 spaken these thingis, Josue clepide Ga- 22
 bonytis^x, and seide to hem, Whi wolden
 ze disseyue vs bi fraude, 'that ze seiden^y,
 We dwellen ful fer fro 3ou, sithen ze ben^z
 in the myddis of vs? Therfor ze schulen 23
 be 'vndur cursyng^a, and noon schal faile
 of 3oure generacioun^b, hewyng^e trees and
 beryng^e watris, in to the hows of my God.
 Whiche^c answeyden, It was told to vs thi 24
 seruauntis, that thi Lord God bihi3te to
 Moyses, his seruaunt, that he schulde bi-
 take to 3ou al the lond, and schulde^d leese
 alle the dwellers therof; therfor we dred-
 den greetli, and purueiden to oure lyues,
 and weren^e compellid bi 3oure drede, and
 we token this counsel. 'Now forsothe^f we 25
 ben in 'thin hond^g; do thou to vs that,
 that semeth rijtful and good to thee.
 Therfor^h Josue dide, as he seideⁱ, and de- 26
 lyuerede^k hem fro the hondis of the sonos
 of Israel, that thei schulden not be slayn.
 And in that dai Josue demyde hem to be 27
 in to the^l seruyce of al the puple^m, and of
 the auter of the Lord, and to hewe trees,
 and to bere watris, 'til in to present tymeⁿ,
 in the^o place which the Lord hadde^p chose.

ⁱ Om. *c pr. m.* ^j myldil *A.* ^k ferde *BEFH.* ^l Om. *A.* ^m hadde *CE.*

^o Om. *I.* ^p Israel *I.* ^q destriede *I.* ^r puple *EFGMNOPUX.* ^s and the princis *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u kept *I.*
^w forsweren us *DEIKMNOQsx.* ^x the men of Gabaon. ^y for to sey *I.* ^z ben *dwellinge I.* ^a in thraldom *I.*
^b lynage *I.* ^c The whiche *I.* ^d that he schulde *I.* ^e we weren *I.* ^f And now *I.* ^g thi power *I.* ^h Thanne *I.*
ⁱ bihi3te hem *I.* ^k he delyuerede *I.* ^l Om. *s.* ^m puple of Israel *I.* ⁿ vn to the tyme that is now *I.*
^o that *I.* ^p hath *I.*

CAP. X.

1 The whiche thingis, whanne hadde herd Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, that is, that Josue hadde taak Hay, and hadde vndurturned it; forsothe as he dide to Jericho and to the kyng of it, so he dide to Hay and to the kyng of it; and that Gabonytis weren ouerflowenⁿ to Irael, and weren bounden in pees with hem, he dradde greetly; forsothe a greet cite was Gabaon, and oon of the kyngis citees, and more than the burgh toun Hay, and alle the^o fizters of it moost stronge. 2 Thanne sente Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, to Ocham, kyng of Ebron, and to Pharam, kyng of Herymoth, and to Japhye, kyng of Lachis, and to Addabir, 3 kyng of Eglon, seiynge, Sty 3e vp to me, and bryngeth help, and out fizte we Gabaon, for he is ouerflowen to Josue, and 4 to the sones of Yrael. Thanne thei gedrid styeden vp, fyue kyngys of Amorreis, kyng of Jerusalem, kyng of Ebron, kyng of Herymoth, kyng of Lachis, kyng of Eglon, togidre with her hoostis; and thei settiden^p tentis about Gabaon azen- 5 fiztyng it. Forsothe the dwellers of the citee of Gabaon bisegid, senten to Josue, that thanne dwellide in tentis at Galgalan, and seide to hym, Ne with drawe thou thin hoond^a fro the help of thi seruautis; sty vp anoon, and delyuer vs, and bryng help; forsothe there ben comen to gidre azens vs alle the kyngis of Am- 6 morreis, that dwellen in mounteyns^r. And Josue stiede vp fro Galgalis, and al the oost of fizters with hym, moost stronge 7 men. And the Lord seide to Josue, Drede^s thow not hem, forsothe into thin hoondis Y haue taken hem; noon of hem 8 to thee shal mowe azenstoond. And so

CAP. X.

And whanne Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, hadde herde these thingis, that is, that Josue hadde take Hai, and hadde destried it; for as *Josue* hadde do to Jerico and to the kyng therof, so he dide to Hay, and to the kyng therof; and that Gabaonytis^a hadden fled to Israel, and weren boundun in pees with hem, *Adonysedech*² dredde greetli; for Gabaon was a greet citee, and oon of the kyngis citees, and grettere^r than the citee of Hai, and alle the fizteris therof weren most^s stronge^t. Ther- 3 for Adonysedech, kyng of Jerusalem, sente to Ocham, kyng of Ebron, and to Pharam, kyng of Herymoth, and to Japhie, kyng of Lachis, and to Dabir, kyng of Eglon, and seide, Stie 3e to me, and helpe 3e^u, that we 4 fizte azens Gabaon, for it was^v zoldun to Josue, and to the sones of Israel. Ther- 5 for^w fyue kyngis of Ammorreis, the kyng of Jerusalem, the kyng of Ebron, the kyng of Herymoth, the kyng of Lachis, the^x kyng of Eglon, weren gaderid^y, and stieden^z togidere with her oostis; and settiden^a tentis azens Gabaon, and fouzten^b azens it. Sotheli^c the dwelleris of the^d citee of Gabaon, *that weren^e* bisegid^f, senten^g to Josue, that dwellide than in tentis at Galgala, and seide^h to hym, With- drawe not thin hondis fro the help of thi seruautis; *'stie thouⁱ* soone, and delyuere vs, and helpe thou^k; for alle the kyngis of Amorreis, that dwelliden in the hilli places, camen togidere azens vs. And Josue sti- 7 ede^l fro Galgala, and al the oost of fizters^m, *'the strengesteⁿ* men, *'with hym^o*. And 8 the Lord seide to Josue, Drede thou not hem, for Y zaf^p hem in to thin hondis; noon^a of hem schal mow azenstonde thee. Therfor^r Josue felde sodenli on^s hem, and 9

ⁿ ouerflowynge ABFH. ^o Om. C. ^p sette C. ^q hoondes BCFH. ^r the mounteyns B sec. m. CEFH.
^s Keep E pr. m.

^a men of Gabaon I. ^r it was more I. ^s ful I. ^t stronge men I. ^u me I. ^v is I. ^w Thanne I. ^x and the I. ^y gaderid togidre I. ^z thei stieden I. ^a thei settiden I. ^b thei fouzten I. ^c And whanne I. ^d Om. L. ^e Om. plures. ^f Om. rs. ^g thei senten I. ^h thei seiden I. ⁱ stie up I. ^k Om. s. ^l stiede up I. ^m fizters with him I. ⁿ moost stronge I. ^o Om. I. ^p haue zouen I. ^q and noon I. ^r And so I. ^s upon I.

Josue felle on hem feerlich, al nyzt styngne
 10 vp fro Galgalis; and the Lord distour-
 bidde hem fro the face of Yrael, and de-
 fowlide bi a greet veniaunce in Gabaon;
 and pursuede hem bi weye of the styngne
 vp of Betheron, and smoot vnto Azecha
 11 and Maceda^{ss}. And whanne thei flowen
 the sones of Yrael, and weren in the go-
 yngne doun of Bethoron, God sente vpon
 hem greet stonus fro heuene, vnto Azecha;
 and ben deed manye mo with stoonus of
 hawl, than^t whom with swerd had smytun
 12 the sones of Yrael. Thanne Josue spak
 to the Lord, in the day that he took
 Ammorre in the sijt of the sones of
 Yrael; and seide before hem, Sunne, azens
 Gabaon be thow not meued, and mone,
 13 azens the valey of Haylon. And the
 sunne and the mone stoden, to the tyme
 that the folk vengide hem self of her ene-
 myes. Is not this wryten in the book of
 rijtwise men? And so stood the sunne in
 the mydil of heuene, and hyede not to
 14 goo doun the space of o day; there was
 not before ne^u afterward so loong a day;
 obeishynge the Lord to the voyce of man,
 15 and fitynge for Yrael. And Josue turn-
 ede azen, with al Yrael, into the tentis of
 16 Galgala. Forsothe fyue kyngis flowen,
 and hidden hem in the spelunk of the
 17 citee of Maceda. And it is told to Josue,
 that there weren foundun fyue kyngis
 lurking in the spelunk of the cite of
 18 Maceda. The which comaundide to fe-
 lawis, and seith, Ouerturne 3e greet
 stoonus at the mouth of the spelonk, and
 putte 3e redi men, that kepen hem closid;
 19 3e forsothe wole 3e not stoond, but pur-
 sue 3e enemyes, and al the eendis of hem
 fleyng sleeth; ne lette 3e hem goon into
 the socours of 3oure citees, the whiche^v
 the Lord 3oure God hath taak into 3oure

stiede^t in^u al the^v nyzt fro Galgala; and^w 10
 the Lord 'disturbide hem^x fro the face of
 Israel^y, and al to-brak^z with greet veni-
 aunce in^a Gabaon. And Josue pursuede
 hem bi the weie of the styng of^b Bether-
 ron, and smoot^c 'til to^d Azecha and Ma-
 ceda. And whanne thei fledden the sones 11
 of Israel, and weren in the goyng doun of
 Betheron, the^e Lord sente grete stoonus
 on^f hem fro heuene, til^g to Azecha; and
 many mo weren deed bi the 'stoonys of
 hail^h, than thei whiche the sones of Israel
 'smytiden biⁱ swerd. Thanne Josue spak 12
 to the Lord, in the dai in which he bitook
 Amorre^k in the sijt of the sones of Is-
 rael; and Josue seide bifore hem^l, Sunne,
 be thou not mouyd azens Gabaon, and
 the moone azens^m the valey of Hailon.
 And the sunne and the moone stoden, tilⁿ 13
 the^o folc of God vengide^p it^q silf of hise^r
 enemyes. Whether this is not writun in
 the book of iust men? And so the sunne
 stood in the myddis of heuene, and hast-
 ide^s not to go doun in the space of o^t dai;
 so long a dai was not bifore and aftir- 14
 ward; for the Lord obeiede to the vois of
 man^u, and fauzt^v for Israel. And Josue 15
 turnede azen[†], with al Israel, in to the
 tentis of Galgala. Forsothe^w fyue^x kyngis 16
 fledden, and hidden hem silf in the denne
 of the citee of Maceda. And it was teld 17
 to Josue, that fyue kyngis weren foundun
 hid in the denne of the citee of Maceda.
 Which^y Josue comaundide to felowis, and 18
 seide, Walewe 3e grete stoonus to the
 'mouth of the denne^z, and putte^a 3e witti
 men, that schulen kepe the closid kyngis;
 sotheli^b nyle 3e stonde^c, but pursue 3e the 19
 enemyes, and slee 3e alle the laste^d of
 fleeris^e; and suffre 3e not hem entre^f in to
 the strengthis of her citees, whiche^g ene-
 myes 3oure Lord God bitook^h in toⁱ 3oure

† Josue turn-
 ede azen; this
 is seid bifor-
 taking, for
 Josue turnede
 not azen til he
 hadde perfit
 victorie, as to
 tho thingis that
 ben tretid in
 this c°. *Live
 here. c.*

^{ss} Mareda A. ^t that E pr. m. ^u and BCEFH. ^v that C.

^t wente up I. ^u Om. I. ^v that I. ^w and he I. ^x made hem agast I. ^y men of Israel I. ^z brak
 hem I. ^a he in I. ^b up of I. ^c he smoot hem I. ^d vnto he cam to I. ^e and the A. ^f upon I. ^g til
 thei camen I. ^h hail stoonys I. ⁱ killiden with I. ^k the men of Amorre^y I. ^l the peple I. ^m be it not
 moued azens I. ⁿ vnto the tyme I. ^o to the R. ^p had vengid I. ^q hem I. ^r her I. ^s it hastide I.
^t a CGIKQX. ^u a man I. ^v he fauzt I. ^w For the I. ^x the fyue I. ^y and I. ^z dennys mouth I. ^a or-
 deyne I. ^b and I. ^c abide I. ^d laste men I. ^e the fleeris I. ^f to entre I. ^g the whiche I. ^h hath
 bitake I. ⁱ Om. I.

20 hoondis. Slayn thanne the aduersaries
with a greet veniaunce, and vnto the
deeth almeſt^w conſumpt, thilk^x that fro^y
Israel myȝten flee, wenten into the^z
21 ſtrengthid^a citees. And al the oost
turnede aȝen to Josue, in Maceda, where
thanne weren the tentis, thei hoole and
in hoole noumbre; and no man aȝens the
sones of Yrael was hardy to grucche.
22 And Josue comaundyde, seiynge, Opy^b
the mouth of the spelonk, and bryngith
to me fyue kyngis that in it lorken.
23 And the seruau^tis diden, as to hem was
comaundid; and thei brouȝten to hym
fyue kyngis fro the spelonk; the kyng of
Jerusalem, the kyng of Ebron, the kyng
of Hermoth, the kyng of Lachis, the kyng
24 of Eglon. And whanne thei weren brouȝt
out to hym, he clepide^c alle the men of
Yrael, and seith to the pryncis of the
oost, that with^d hym weren, Goth, and
puttith ȝoure feet vpon the neckis of thes
kyngis. The which whanne thei hadden
goon, and troden the neckis of hem suget
25 with the feet, eft he seith to hem, Wole
ȝe not drede, ne be ȝe afeerd, take ȝe
coumfort, and be ȝe stronge; forsothe so
the Lord shal doo to alle ȝoure enemyes,
26 aȝens whom ȝe shulen fiȝt. And Josue
smoot, and slew³ hem, and hongide^e vpon
fyue stokkis; and thei weren hongid vnto
27 the euen. And whanne the sunne cam
down, he comaundide to felows, that thei
doon hem down fro the gibetis; the whiche
doon down, thei^f threwen hem into the
spelonk, in the which thei lorkiden; and
thei puttiden^g vpon the mouth of it greet
stoonus, that abiden stil to^h the tyme
28 that is now. Forsothe the same day
Josue took Maceda, and smoot in mouth
of swerd; and the kyng of it, and alle

hondis. Therfor^k whanne the aduersaries 20
weren betun with greet veniaunce, and
weren almost wastid 'til to^l deeth, thei
that myȝten fle Israel, entriden in to the^{ll}
strengthid citees. And al the oost^m turn- 21
ede aȝen hoole, and in hoole noumbre to
Josue, in to Maceda, where the tentisⁿ
weren thanne; and no man was hardi to
grutche, 'ether to make priuy noise^o, aȝens
the sones of Israel[†]. And Josue comaund- 22
ide^p, and seide, Opene ȝe the 'mouth of the
denne^q, and brynge^r forth to me the fyue
kyngis that ben hid thereynne. And the 23
mynstris^s diden, as it was comaundid to
hem; and thei brouȝten forth to Josue
fyue^t kyngis fro the denne; the kyng of
Jerusalem, the^u kyng of Ebron, the kyng
of Herymoth, the kyng of Lachis, the^v
kyng of Eglon. And whanne thei weren 24
led out to Josue, he clepide alle the men
of Israel, and seide^w to the^x princes of the
oost, that weren with hym, Go ȝe, and
sette ȝoure feet on^y the neckis of these
kyngis. And whanne thei hadden go, and
trediden^z the^a neckis of 'the kyngis^b suget^c
'to her feet^d, eft Josue seide to hem^e, Nyle 25
ȝe drede, nethir 'drede ȝe with ynne^f, be
ȝe coumfortid, and be ȝe stronge; for^g the
Lord schal do so^h to alle ȝoure enemyes,
aȝens whiche ȝe schulen fiȝte. And Josue 26
smootⁱ, and killide hem, and hangide^k on^l
fyue trees; and thei weren hangid 'til to^m
euentidⁿ. And whanne the sunne ȝede 27
down, he comaundide to^o felowis, that thei
schulden put hem down fro the iebatis;
and whanne thei weren put down, thei
'castiden forth^p hem^q in to the denne, in
which thei weren hid; and thei puttiden
grete stoonus on^r the mouth therof, whiche^s
stoonus dwellen^t 'til to^u present^v tyme.
In^w the same dai Josue took also^x Maceda, 28

† to grucche
aȝens the sones
of Israel,
thanne, but
afterward thei
diden. Lire
here. c.

^w folly *E pr. m.* ^x thoo *c.* ^y Om. *BFH.* ^z Om. *BCEFH.* ^a smale *E pr. m.* ^b Opyⁿ ȝe *E.*
^c cleepe *BEF.* ^d Om. *A.* ^e heng *c.* ^f Om. *BCE sec. m. FH.* ^g putte *CE pr. m.* ^h vnto *E.*

^k Thanne *I.* ^l vnto the *I.* ^{ll} Om. *A sec. m.* ^m oost of Israel *I.* ⁿ tentis of Israel *I.* ^o Om. *IMX.* ^p comaunde *I.*
^q dennys mouth *I.* ^r bryngith *I.* ^s seruau^tis *I.* ^t the fyue *I.* ^u and the *I.* ^v and the *I.* ^w he seide *I.*
^x Om. *I.* ^y upon *I.* ^z troden *FI.* traden *ELP.* treden *G.* ^a with her feet the *I.* ^b hem *I.* ^c suget
made *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e Israel *I.* ^f be ȝe afeerd *I.* ^g for so *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ smoot tho kingis *I.* ^k he
hangide *GIKMNOSX.* ^l hem on *K.* hem up on *I.* ^m vnto *I.* ⁿ the euentid *IK.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p threwen *I.*
^q hem out *I.* ^r upon *I.* ^s the whiche *I.* ^t abijden there stille *I.* ^u into *plures*, vnto *I.* ^v this *I.*
^w Also in *I.* ^x Om. *I.*

his dwellers he slew³; and he lefte not in it, nameli, litil relikis; and he dide to the king of Maceda as he dide to the kyng
 29 of Jericho. He wente with al Yrael fro Maceda into Lebna, and he fau³t a³ens
 30 it, the which the Lord took, with his kyng, in the hoond of Irael; and thei smyten the cite in the mouth of swerd, and alle the dwellers of it, and thei leften not in it eny relikis; and thei diden to the kyng of Lebna as thei diden to the
 31 kyng of Jericho. Fro Lebna he passide into Lachis, with al Yrael; and the oost
 32 disposid bi enuyroun, a³enfau³t it. And the Lord took Lachis in the hoond of the sones of Yrael; and he took it that other day, and smoot in mouth of swerd, and eche lijf that was in it, as he dide to
 33 Lebna. That tyme stiede vp Yram, the kyng of Gazer, forⁱ to helpe Lachis; whom Josue smoot with al his puple vnto
 34 the deth. And wente fro Lachis vnto Eglon, and enuyrounde, and out fau³t it the same day; and smoot in mouth of swerd
 35 alle the lyues that weren in it, after alle thingis that he dide to Lachis. Forsothe he stiede with al Yrael fro Eglon vnto
 36 Ebron, and fau³t a³ens it, and took, and smoot in mouth of swerd^k; the kyng forsothe of it, and alle the burgh touns of that regioun, and alle the lyues that dwelliden in it; he lafte not in it eny relikis; as he dide to Eglon so he dide to
 37 Ebron, al thingis that in it he foond wastynge with swerd. Thens turned a³en
 38 into Dabyr, he took it, and waastid; the kyng forsothe of it, and alle the bur³ towns bi enuyroun he smoot in mouth of swerd; he lafte not in it eny relikis; as he dide to Ebron, and Lebna, and to the kyngis of hem, so he dide to Dabir
 40 and to the kyng of it. And so Josue

and smoot^y bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and killide^z the kyng therof, and alle the dwelleris therof^a; he^b lefte not thereynne^c, nameli^d, litte^e relikis^f; and he dide to the kyng of Maceda as he hadde do^g to the kyng of Jerico. Forsothe^h Josue passide²⁹ with al Israel fro Maceda in to Lempna, and fau³tⁱ a³ens it, which^k the Lord bi-
 30 took, with the kyng therof, in the hond of Israel; and thei^l smytiden^m theⁿ citee bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and alle the dwelleris therof, and leften^o not ony^p relikis^q thereynne^r; and thei diden to the kyng of Lempna as thei hadden do to the kyng of Jerico. Fro Lempna he^s passide³¹ with al Israel in to Lachis; and whanne the oost was disposid^t bi cumpas, he fau³t a³ens it. And the Lord bitook Lachis in
 32 the hond of the sones of Israel; and he^u took it^v in the tothir^w dai, and smoot^x bi the scharpnesse of swerd, and^y ech man^z, that was thereynne, as he hadde do to Lempna. In that time Yram, kyng^a of
 33 Gazar, stiede to^b helpe Lachis; whom Josue smoot^c, with al his puple, til^d to deeth. And he^e passide fro Lachis in to
 34 Eglon, and cumpasside^f, and ouercam it³⁵ in the same dai; and he smoot bi the^g scharpnesse of swerd alle men that weren thereynne, bi alle thingis whiche^h he hadde do to Lachis. Also heⁱ stiede^k with al Is-
 36 rael fro Eglon in to Ebron, and fau³t^l a³ens it^m, and tookⁿ, and smoot^o bi the³⁷ scharpnesse^{oo} of swerd; and the kyng therof, and alle citees^p of that cuntrey, and alle men that dwelliden thereynne; he lefte not ony relikis^q thereynne; as he hadde do to Eglon so he dide also to Ebron, and wastide bi swerd alle thingis that weren thereynne. Fro thennus he^r turnyde in to
 38 Dabir, and took it^s, and wastide^t; and he³⁹ smoot bi the^u scharpnesse of swerd the kyng

ⁱ Om. c. ^k the swerd c. ^l and to CE.

^y he smoot I. ^z he killide I. ^a of it I. ^b Josue I. ^c in it I. ^d 3he I. ^e smale I. ^f relyues plures. or ou³t of valu I. ^g dide I. ^h And I. ⁱ he fau³t I. ^k which citee I. ^l men of Israel I. ^m smoten I. ⁿ that I. ^o thei leften I. ^p oonli D. Om. I. ^q relyues B. relifs D. Om. I. ^r thereynne ony thing of valu I text; or relikis I marg. ^s Josue I. ^t ordeyned I. ^u Josue I. ^v Lachis I. ^w secounde I. ^x he smoot it I. ^y he slow³ I. ^z lijf I. ^a the kyng I. ^b up to I. ^c Om. I. ^d smote I. ^e Josue I. ^f cumpasside it I. ^g Om. I. ^h that I. ⁱ Josue I. ^k stiede up I. ^l he fau³t I. ^m Ebron I. ⁿ he took I. ^o smoot it I. ^{oo} scharnesse A. ^p the citees I. ^q thingis of value I. relijke s. ^r Josue I. ^s Om. I. ^t wastide it I. ^u Om. I.

smoot al the mounteyn loond, and south,
and feeldi, and Assedoch with his kyngis;
and he lafte not in it eny relikys, but
alle that myzten breeth he slow³, as the
Lord God of Yrael comaundide to hym;
41 fro Cades Barne vnto Gazam, and al the
42 loond of Josson vnto Gabaon, alle the
kyngis and regiouns of hem, with o feers-
nes he took, and wastide; forsothe the
43 Lord God of Israel fau³t for him. And
he turnede azen with al Yrael to the place
of the tentis in Galgala.

therof, and alle tounnes^v 'bi cumpas^w; he^x
leste not ony relikis^y therynne; as he
hadde do to Ebron, and to Lempna, and
to 'the kyngis of tho^z, so he dide to Dabir,
and to the kyng therof. And so Josue 40
smoot^a al the 'lond of the hillis^b, and of^c
the south, and 'of the feeld^d, and Asedoch
with her kyngis; he leste not therynne
ony relikis^e, but he killide al thing that
myzte brethe^f, as the Lord God of Israel
comaundide to^g hym; fro Cades Barne 'til 41
to^g Gazan, and al the lond of Jesson, 'til
to^g Gabaon Josue^h took, and wastide with 42
o fersnesseⁱ alle theⁱ kyngis, and 'cuntreis
of hem^k; for the Lord God of Israel fau³t
for hym. And he^l turnede azen with al 43
Israel to the place of tentis in Galgala.

† he killide al
thing that myzte
brethe; this is
vndurstondun
of al mankynde
therynne, for
the vnreasonable
beestis camen
in to the prey
of fytteris. Live
here. c.
‡ with o fers-
nesse, as to the
firste batel, for
Josue fau³te in
myche tyme, as
in xi. c°. Live
here. c.

CAP. XI.

1 The whiche thingis whanne herd^m Ja-
byn, the kyng of Asor, he sente to Jodab,
kyng of Madiam, and to the kyng of Se-
2 meron, and to the kyng of^{mm} Acsaph, and
to the kyngs of the north, that dwelten
in mounteyns, and in the pleyn azen the
south of Seneroth, and in the wijld feeldis,
3 and regionns of Dor, bisidis the see, and
to Chanane fro the eest and west, and
Ammorre, and Ethee, and Phereze, and
Jebuse in the mounteyns, and Euee, that
dwelt inⁿ the rotis of Hermon, in the
4 loond of Maspha. And alle wenten out
with her companyes, ful myche puple, as
the grauel that is in the brenk of the
see, and hors, and chaaris, of multitude
5 with outen noumbre. And alle thes
kyngis camen to gydre in oon at the
wattris of Meron, for^o to fyt azen Yrael.
6 And the Lord seide to Josue, Ne drede
thow hem, to morwe forsothe this same
our Y schal taak hem alle to be woundid
in the sijt of Yrael; the hors of hem thow
shalt kut of the synewis at the knees,

CAP. XI.

And whanne Jabyn, kyng^m of Asor, 1
hadde herd these thingis, he sente to Jo-
bab, kyng^m of Madian, and to the kyng
of Semeron, and to the kyng of Acsaph;
forsotheⁿ to the kyngis of the north, that 2
dwelliden in the hilli^o places^{oo}, and in the
pleyn azen the south of Seneroth, and in
the feeldi places, and cuntreis^p of Dor, bi-
sidis the see, and^q 'to Cananei^r fro the eest 3
and^s west^t, and to Ammorrey, and Ethei^u,
and Feresei^v, and Jebusei^w, in the 'hilli
places^x, and to Euey, that dwellide at the
rootis^y of Hermon, in the lond of Maspha.
And alle^z zeden out with her cumpanyes, 4
a ful myche puple, as the grauel which^a
is in the 'brynk of the see^b, and horsis^c,
and charis, of greet multitude. And alle 5
these kyngis camen togidere at the wattris
of Meron, to fyt azen Israel. And the 6
Lord seyde to Josue, Drede thou not hem,
for to morewe, in this same our, Y schal
bitake alle these men to be woundid in
the sijt of Israel; thou schalt hoxe 'the
horsis of hem^d, and thou^e schalt brenne 'the

^m hadde herd E. ^{mm} Om. A. ⁿ at BEFH. ^o Om. C.

^v the townes CI. ^w aboute it I. ^x and he I. ^y thingis of valu I. ^z her kyngis I. ^a smoot and
destriede I. ^b mounteyn lond I. ^c Om. I. ^d the playn lond I. ^e relifs BDO. thingis aftir him I text.
or relikis, marg. ^f Om. I. ^g vnto I. ^h he I. ⁱ her I. ^k her cuntreis I. ^l Josue I. ^m the kyng I.
ⁿ and I. ^o mounteyns I. ^{oo} place s. ^p in the cuntreis I. ^q and he sente I. ^r Om. I. ^s to the I. ^t west,
to Cananey I. ^u to Ethei I. ^v to Feresei CI. ^w to Jebusei I. ^x mounteines I. ^y of the hil I marg.
^z thei I. ^a that I. ^b see brynk I. ^c ther zeden out horsis I. ^d her horsis I. ^e her charis thou I.

and the chaaris thow shalt brenne with
 7 fier. And Josue cam, and al his oost
 with hym, azens hem, at the watris of
 Meron sodeynlich, and felle vpon hem.
 8 And the Lord took hem into the hoondis
 of Yrael; the whiche smyten hem, and
 pursuden vnto greet Sydon, and to wa-
 tris of Maserephoh, and^p to the feeld of
 Masphe, that is at the est part of it. So
 he smoot alle, that noon of hem relikis
 9 he lefte; and he dide as the Lord co-
 maundide to hym; the hors of hem he
 kuttide^q the sinewis at^r the knee, and the
 10 charys he brente. And turned agen anoon
 he took Asor, and the kyng of it he
 smoot with swerd; forsothe Asor bi oold
 tyme among alle these rewmes heelde the
 11 princehod. And he smoot alle lyues that
 there dwelten, he lefte not in it eny re-
 likis, but vnto the deeth alle thingis he
 waastide; and that cytee he destruyede
 12 with brennyng. And alle the citees bi
 enuyroun and the kyngis of hem he
 took, and smoot, and dide away, as
 Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, co-
 13 maundide to hym, with out the citees
 that weren in the hillis, and in the^s hil-
 lokis^t set; and the other Yrael brente vp;
 oon onelich, the 'moost strengthid^u, Azor,
 14 flawme brente vp. And al the praye of
 the citees, and beestis, the sones of Yrael
 dyuydeden to hem self, alle the enemyes
 15 slayn. As the Lord comaundide to his
 seruaunt Moyses, so Moyses comaundide
 to Josue, and he alle thingis fulfillide;
 and he passide not beside of^v alle the
 maundementis, forsothe ne o word, that
 16 the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And
 so Josue took al the mounteyn loond, and
 the south loond, and Gosen, and the pleyn,
 and the west coost, and the hil of Yrael,
 17 and the wijld feeldis of it; and a paart

charis^f bi^g fier. And Josue cam, and al⁷
 his oost with hym, azens hem sodenli, at^h
 the watris of Meron, 'and felden on hemⁱ.
 And the Lord bitook hem in to the hondis⁸
 of Israel; whiche^k smytiden^l hem, 'that is,
the hethen kyngis and her oostes^m, and
 pursuedenⁿ 'til to^o grete Sidon, and the^p
 watris of Maserophoth, and to^q the feeld
 of Maspha, which^r is at the eest part
 therof. *Josue^s* smoot so alle men^t, that
 he lefte no relikis^u of hem; and he dide⁹
 as the Lord comaundide to hym; he hox-
 ide 'the horsis of hem^w, and brente the^x
 charis. And he turnede agen anoon, and¹⁰
 took Asor, and 'smoot bi^y swerd the kyng
 therof^z; for Asor helde bi eld tyme the
 prinshed among alle these rewmes. And¹¹
 'he smoot^a alle persoones^b that dwelliden
 there, he lefte not ony relikys^c therynne,
 but he wastide alle thingis 'til to^d deeth;
 also he distriede thilke citee bi brennyng.
 And he took alle 'citees bi cumpas^e, and¹²
 'the kyngis of hem^f, and smoot^g, and dide
 awei^h, as Moyses, the 'seruaunt of the
 Lordⁱ, comaundide to^k hym, without ci-
 13 tees^l that weren set in the^m grete hillisⁿ,
 and in litle hillis; and Israel brente the
 othere^o citees; flawme wastide^p oneli o
 citee, Asor, the strongeste. And the sones¹⁴
 of Israel departiden to hem silf al the prei,
 and werk^q beestis of these citees, whanne
 alle men^r weren slayn. As the Lord co-
 15 maundide to his seruaunt Moyses, so Moyses
 comaundide to Josue, and 'he fillide^s alle
 thingis; he^t passide not^u of alle comaunde-
 mentis^v, 'nether o word sotheli^w, which^x
 the Lord comaundide to Moyses. And so¹⁶
 Josue took al the 'lond of the hillis^y, and
 of^z the south, the^a lond of Gosen, and the
 pleyn^b, and the west coost, and the^c hil of
 Israel, and the feeldi places therof; and¹⁷
 the^d part of the hil that stieth^e to Seir

^p Om. A. ^q cutt BCEFH. ^r and A. ^s Om. CE. ^t tombys E pr. m. ^u leste E pr. m. ^v Om. C.

^f Om. I. ^g with I. ^h and he fel upon hem at I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k and Josue and his oost I. ^l smyten I.
^m Om. S. ⁿ thei pursueden hem I. ^o vnto I. ^p vnto the I. ^q vnto I. ^r that I. ^s And Josue I.
^t hem I. ^u thingis I. ^w her horsis I. ^x her I. ^y he killide with I. ^z of it I. ^a Josue killide I.
^b the persoones I. ^c thingis I. ^d vnto the I. ^e the citees aboute I. ^f her kyngis I. ^g he killide hem I.
^h hem awei I. ⁱ Lordis seruaunt I. ^k Om. I. ^l the citees I. ^m Om. A sec. m. ELP. ⁿ mounteyns I.
^o tothere K. ^p brente up I. ^q the werk I. ^r the men of hem I. ^s Josue fulfillide I. ^t neither sotheli
 he I. ^u o word I. ^v the hestis I. ^w Om. I. ^x that I. ^y mounteyn lond I. ^z the lond of I. ^a and
 the I. ^b pleyn lond I. ^c he toke the I. ^d Om. I. ^e strechith up I.

of the hil that steieth vp to Seyr vnto Baalgath, bi the pleyn of Libany vndur the hil of Hermon; alle the kyngis of hem he took, and smoot, and slew³.
¹⁸ Myche tyme fau3t Josue a3ens thes kyngis; there was no^w cyte, that took hym not to the sones of Yrael, saue Euee that dwellid in Gabaon; alle with fi3tyng^e
²⁰ he took. Forsothe the sentence of the Lord it was, that the hertis of hem weren ful hardid, and shulde fi3te a3ens Yrael, and falle, and thei shulde not disserue eny mercy, but shulden perisshe, as the
²¹ Lord hadde comaundid to Moyses. In that tyme Josue cam, and slew³ Enachym, fro the mownteyns of Ebron, and Dabir, and Anab, and of al the hil of Juda, and of Yrael, and the cytees of
²² hem he dide away. He lefte not eny of the stok of Enachym in the loond of the sones of Yrael, out taak the cytees of Gaza, and Geth, and Azoto, in the^x whiche
²³ aloon thei ben left. Thanne Josue took al the loond; as the Lord spak to Moyses, and took it into possessioun to the sones of Yrael, after paarties and her^y lynagis; and the loond restyde fro bateil^z.

CAP. XII.

¹ Thes ben the kyngis whom the sones of Yrael smyten, and weeldiden the loond of hem, by3ond Jordan, at the sonne^a arisyng^e^b, fro the streem of Arnon vnto the hil of Hermon, and al the est coost
² that biholdith the wildernes. Seon, kyng of Amorreis, that dwellid in Esebon, hadde lordship fro Aroer, that is set vpon the brenk of the streem of Arnon, and of the mydil paart in the valey, and of half Galaad, vnto the streem of Jaboch, that is
³ the teerme of the sones of Amon, and fro the wildernes vnto the see of Ceneroth, a3ens the est, and vnto the see of deseert, that is the moost salt see, at the est coost,

'til to^f Baalgath, bi the pleyn of Liban vndur the hil of Hermon; Josue took, and smoot, and killide alle the kyngis of tho^g places. Josue fau3t myche tyme a3ens¹⁸ these kyngis; 'no citee was^h, which bitook¹⁹ not it silf to the sones of Israel, out takun Euey that dwellide in Gabaon; he took alleⁱ bi batel. For it was the sentence of²⁰ the Lord, that 'the hertis of hem^k schulde be maad hard, and that thei schulden fi3te a3ens Israel, and schulden^l falle, and schulden^m not disserue ony mercy, and schuldenⁿ perische, as the Lord comaundide to Moises. Josue cam in that tyme, and²¹ killide^o Enachym, *that is, giauntis*, fro the 'hilli placis^p of Ebron, and of Dabir, and of Anab, and fro al^q the hil of Juda, and of Israel, and dide^r awei 'the citees of hem^s. He lefte not ony man of the gene-²² racioun of Enachim^t in the lond of the sones of Israel, without^u the^v citees of Gasa, and Geth, and Azotus, in whiche aloone thei^w weren left. Therfor^x Josue²³ took al the lond, as the Lord spak to Moyses, and he 3af it in to possessioun to the sones of Israel, bi her partis and lynagis; and the lond restide fro batels.

CAP. XII.

These ben the kyngis whiche the sones¹ of Israel han smyte, and weeldiden 'the lond of hem^y, bi3ende Jordan, at the 'ris- yng of the sunne^z, fro the stronde of Arnon 'til to^a the hil of Hermon, and al the eest coost that biholdith the wildirnesse. Seon, the kyng of Amorreis, that dwellide² in Esebon, was lord fro Aroer, which^b is set on the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, and of the myddil part in the valey, and of half Galaad, til^c to the stronde of Jaboth, which is the terme of the sones of Amon, and fro the wildirnesse 'til to^d the see of Ceneroth, a3ens the eest, and 'til to^e³ the see of deseert, which^f is the saltist see

^w not A. ^x Om. c. ^y his E *pr. m.* ^z batails BCFH. ^a south ABCFH. ^b risynge c.

^f vnto i. ^g these i. ^h ther was no citee i. ⁱ alle men i. ^k her hertis i. ^l that thei schulden i. ^m thei schulden i. ⁿ that thei schulden i. ^o he killide i. ^p mountaynes i. ^q Om. k *sec. m.* ^r he dide i. ^s her citees s. ^t geauntis i. ^u outake i. ^v in the i. ^w geanntis i. ^x Thanne i. ^y her londis i. ^z eest i. ^a vnto i. ^b that i. ^c and i. ^d vnto i. ^e vnto i. ^f that i.

bi the weye that ledith to Bethessymoth, and fro the south paart that vnderlieth
 4 to Assedoch, vnto Phasga. The teerme of Og, kyng^e of Basan, of the relíkis of Raphaym, that dwelten in Astaroth and in Edram, and he hadde lordship in the hil of Hermon, and in Salacha, and in al
 5 Basan, vnto the teermes of Gessury and Machati, and of^d the half paart of Galaad, and the teerme of Seon, kyng^e of
 6 Esebon. Moyses, the seruaunt of the Lord, and the sones of Yrael smyten hem; and Moyses took the loond of hem into possessioun to Rubenytyis and to Gaditis and to^f the half lynage of Manasse.
 7 Thes ben the kyngis of the loond, whom Josue smoot and the sones of Yrael bi-
 3ond Jordan, at the west coost, fro Algad^g in the feeld of Liban, vnto the hil whos paart steieth^h into Seyr; and Josue took itⁱ into possessioun to the lynagis of
 8 Yrael, to eche her paartis, as wel in mounteyns, as in pleyn^k and wijld feeldis; in Asseroth, and in the wildernes, and in the south was Ethee, and Ammorree, Cananee, and Phereze, Euee, and Jebusee.
 9 The kyng of Jerichio, oon; the kyng of Hay, oon, that is of the side of Betel;
 10 the kyng of Jerusalem, oon; the kyng of Ebron, oon; the^l kyng of Herymoth,
 11 oon; the kyng of Lachis, oon; king of Eglon, oon; king of Gazer, oon; king
 12 of Dabir, oon; kyng of Gader, oon; kyng of Herma, oon; kyng of Hedreth, oon;
 13 kyng of Lebna, oon; kyng of^m Odollam, oon; kyng of Maceda, oon; kyng of Be-
 14 tel, oon; kyng of Thaphua, oon; kyng of Affer, oon; kyng of Affeth, oon; kyng
 15 of Saron, oon; kyng of Madan, oon; kyng of Azor, oon; kyng of Sameron,
 16 oon; kyng of Axaph, oon; kyng of The-
 17 nach, oon; kyng of Maggedo, oon; kyng

at the eest coost, bi^g the weie that ledith to Bethessymoth, and fro^h the south part that liggithⁱ vndur Assedoch, 'til to^k Phasga. The terme of Og, kyng of Basan, of the⁴ relíkis^l of Raphaym, *'that is, giauntis^m,* thatⁿ dwelliden in Astoroth and in Edraym, and he^o was lord in the hil^p of Hermon, and in Salacha, and in al Basan, 'til to^q the termes^r of Gessuri and Machati,⁵ and of the half part of Galaad, and to the termes^s of Seon, kyng of Esebon. Moyses,⁶ the 'seruaunt of the Lord^t, and the sones of Israel 'smytiden hem^u; and Moises 3af 'the lond of hem^v in to possessioun to Rubenytyis^w and 'to Gadditis^x and to half the lynage of Manaasses. These ben the^y kyngis⁷ of the lond, whiche^z Josue and the sones of Israel smytiden^a bizende Jordan, at the west coost, fro Algad in the feeld of Liban, 'til to^b the hil^c whos part stieth^d in to Seir; and Josue 3af it^e in to possessioun to the lynagis of Israel, to ech^f his owne part, as wel in 'hilli placis^g as in pleyn⁸ and feeldi placis; in Asseroth, and in wildirnesse, and in the south was Ethei, and Ammorrei, Cananei, and Pheresei, Euey, and Jebusei. The kyng of Jerico oon^h; ⁹ the kyng of Hai, whichⁱ is at the side of Bethel, oon; the kyng of Jerusalem, oon^k; ¹⁰ the^l kyng of Ebron, oon; the kyng of Herymoth, oon; the kyng of Lachis, oon^m; theⁿ kyng of Eglon, oon; the kyng of¹² Gazer, oon; the kyng of Dabir, oon^o; the¹³ kyng of Gader, oon; the kyng of Herma, ¹⁴ oon; the kyng of Hedreth, oon; the kyng ¹⁵ of Lempna, oon; the kyng of Odollam, oon^p; the kyng of Maceda^{pp}, oon; the^q kyng ¹⁶ of Bethel, oon; the^q kyng of Thaphua, ¹⁷ oon^r; the^s kyng of Affer, oon; the^s kyng ¹⁸ of Affeth, oon; the^s kyng of Saron, oon; the^s kyng of Madon, oon^t; the^u king of ¹⁹ Asor, oon; the^u kyng of Semeron, oon; ²⁰

^c the kyng BCFH. ^d to E pr. m. ^e the kyng BEFH. ^f Om. A. ^g Galaad E pr. m. Asgad sec. m. ^h stieth up BCFH. ⁱ the Lord took hit to Josue E pr. m. ^k pleines c. ^l Om. BCEF. ^m Om. ABF.

^g in I. ^h he was lord fro I. ⁱ lijth I. ^k vnto I. ^l relíkis or of the left partis I. ^m Om. is. in *whiche weren stronge geautis i marg.* ⁿ the whiche I. ^o Og I. ^p mount I. ^q vnto I. ^r coostis I. ^s coost I. ^t Lordis seruaunt I. ^u killiden these kyngis I. ^v her londis I. ^w the men of the lynage of Ruben I. ^x of the lynage of Gad I. ^y Om. I. ^z whom I. ^a han smyten I. ^b vnto I. ^c mount I. ^d stretchith up I. ^e that lond I. ^f ech lynage I. ^g the hilli places *plures.* the mounteyns I. ^h was oon, oon. ⁱ the which Hay I. ^k oon was I. ^l Om. I. ^m oon was I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o oon was I. ^p oon was I. ^{pp} Masceda A. ^q Om. I. ^r oon was I. ^s Om. I. ^t oon was I. ^u Om. I.

of Cetes, oon; kyng of Jachanaen of Carmel, oon; kyng of Dor and of the prouynce of Dor, oon; kyng of the Gentils of Galaad, oon; kyng of Thersa, oon; alle the kyngis, oon and thretti.

CAP. XIII.

¹ Josue was old and of greet age; and the Lord seyde to hym, Thow hast eeldid, and art of loong age; and the moost wideⁿ loond is left, that not 3it is ² dyuydid bi lot; that is, al Galile Philistiy^m, and al Gessury, fro the trubli flood that weetith Egypt, vnto the teermys of Accharon azens the north; the loond of Chanaan, that in fyue lital kyngis of Philistiy^m is dyuydid, Gazeus, and Azotyus, Ascalonytes, Getheus, and Accharonytes. ⁴ At the south forsothe ben Euees, al the loond of Chanaan, and fro Mara of Sydonys, vnto Affecha, and the termes of ⁵ Ammorrei, and his niz coostis; forsothe the regioun of Liban azens the est, fro Baalgat, vndur the hil of Hermon, to the ⁶ tyme that thou goo into Emath, of alle that dwelliden in the hil, fro Liban vnto the watris of Masserephoth, and al Sydonys; Y am, that shal doon away hem fro the face of the sones of Yrael; come it thanne in to the paart of the herytage of Yrael, as Y haue comaundid to thee. ⁷ And nowe diuyde^e the loond into possessioun to nyne lynagis, and to the half ⁸ lynage of Manasse, with the which Ruben and Gad weeldiden the loond, that Moyses, the seruau^t of the Lord, bizond the flodis of Jordan took to hem, at the ⁹ est coost; fro Aroer, that is set in the breⁿk of the streeme of Ernon, in the mydil of the valey, and al the wijld ¹⁰ feeldis of Medaba, vnto Dibon, and alle

the kyng of Axaph, oon; the^u kyng of ²¹ Thenach, oon; the^u kyng of Magedo, oon^v; the^w kyng of Cetes, oon; the^w kyng of Ja- ²² chanaem of Carmele, oon; the kyng of ²³ Dor and of the prouynce of Dor, oon; the kyng of folkis of Galgal, oon; the kyng ²⁴ of Thersa, oon; alle the kyngis, oon and thretti.

CAP. XIII.

Josue was eld and of greet age; and ¹ the Lord seide to him, Thou hast woxe eld, and art^x of long tyme; and largeste^y loond is left, which^z is not 3it departid bi lot; that is, al Galile[†], Filistiy^m, and al ² Gessuri, fro the troblid flood that moistith ³ Egypt, 'til to^a the termes^b of Acaron azenus the north; the loond of^c Chanaan, which^d is departid 'in to^e fyue litle kyngis of Filistiy^m, of^f Gaza, and of^g Azotus, of Ascolon, of Geth, and of^h Accaron. Forsotheⁱ ⁴ at the south ben Eueis, al the lond^k of Canaan, and Maara^l of^m Sidonyesⁿ, 'til to^o Affetha, and to the termes^p of Amorrei, and the^q coostis^r of hym^s; and the cuntrei ⁵ of Liban azens the eest, fro Baalgath, vndur the hil of Hermon, til^t thou entrist into Emath, of^u alle men that dwelliden^v ⁶ in the hil^w, fro the^x Liban 'til to^y the watris of Masserephoth, and alle^z men of Sidon^a; Y am^b, that schal do awei hem fro the face^c of the sones of Israel; therfor^d come it^e in to the^f part of eritage^g of Israel, as Y^h comaundide to thee. And thou ⁷ now departe the lond in to possessioun to the nyne lynagis, and to the half lynage of Manasses, with which lynage Ruben and ⁸ Gad weldiden the lond, whichⁱ lond Moyses, the 'seruau^t of the Lord^k, 3af to hem bizende the flowyngis of Jordan, at the eest coost; fro Aroer, which^l is set in the ⁹ brynke of the stronde of Arnon, in the^m middis of the valei, and alle the feeldi places of Medaba, 'til toⁿ Dibon, and alle ¹⁰

[†] *al Galile*; in Ebreu it is, alle the termes of Filistiy^m. c.

ⁿ wylde B. ^o diuydid *A sup. ras.*

^u Om. i. ^v oon was i. ^w Om. i. ^x thou art i. ^y the moost large i. ^z that i. ^a vnto i. ^b terme i. ^c also of i. ^d that i. ^e among i. ^f that is the kyng of i. ^g the kyng of i. ^h the kyng of i. ⁱ and i. ^k lond also i. ^l of Maara i. ^m and co. and of i. ⁿ Sydony i. ^o vnto i. ^p coostis i. ^q to the i. ^r termes i. ^s it i. ^t til that i. ^u that is the cuntrey of i. ^v dwellen i. ^w mount i. ^x Om. DGIKMOQSUX. ^y vnto i. ^z alle the i. ^a Sidonye i. ^b it am i. ^c 3it i. ^d thanne i. ^e this possessioun i. ^f Om. i. ^g the eritage i. ^h Y haue i. ⁱ the which i. ^k Lordis seruau^t i. ^l that i. ^m Om. i. ⁿ vnto i.

the citees of Seon, the^p kyng of Amorreis, that fau3t in Esebon, vnto the teermes of
 11 the sones of Amon, and Galaad, and to the teermys of Gessuri and Machati, and al the hil of Hermon, and al Basan vnto
 12 Selecha; al the kyngdom of Og in Basan, that regnede in Astaroth, and in Edraym; and he was of the relikis of Raphaym; and Moyses smoot hem, and dyde hem
 13 away. And the sones of Yrael wolden not destruye Gessery and Machati; and^q dwelliden in the mydil of Yrael vnto the
 14 day that^r is nowe. Forsothe to the lynage of Leuy he 3aue no possessioun, but the sacryfices^s, and the slayn offryngis of the Lord God of Yrael; that is his hery-
 15 tage, as he hath spokun to hym. Thanne Moyses 3af possessioun to the 'linage of the^t sones of Ruben, after her kynredis;
 16 and the teerme of hem was fro Aroer, that is set in the brenk of the streeme of Arnon, and in the mydil valey of the same streeme, al the pleyn that ledith to
 17 Medaba and Esebon, and alle the litil townes of hem, that ben in the wijld feeldis; forsothe Dibon, and Baal Bamoth, and the burgh toun of Baal Meon,
 18 and Gesa, and Sedymoch, and Mephe, and Caryathaym, and Sabama, and Sarathaphar, in the hil of the valey of Betheroeth, and Assedoch, Phascha, and Betha-
 20 issymoth; alle the feeldi citees, and alle the rewmes of Seon, kyng^u of^v Ammorrei, that regnede in Esebon, whom Moyses smoot, with his princis, Madian, Euee, and Recten, and Sur, and Hur, and Rebee, dukys of Seon, dwellers of the lond.
 22 And Balaam, the sone of Beor, dyuynour, the^w sones of Yrael slwen with swerd with other slayn. And the teerme of the sones of Ruben is maad the flood of Jordan; this is the possessioun^x of Ruben-

the citees of Seon, kyng^o of Amorreis, that regnyde in Esebon, 'til to^p the termes^q of the sones of Amon, and of Galaad, and to¹¹ the termes^q of Gessuri, and of Machati, and al the hil^r of Hermon, and al Basan, 'til to^s Salecha; al the rewme of Og in¹² Basan, that regnede in Astoroth, and in Edraym; 'he was^t of the relikis^u of Raphaym, 'that is, of *giauntis*^v; and Moises smoot^w hem and dide^x away *hem*^y. And¹³ the sones of Israel nolden^z destrye Gessurri and Machati; and thei dwelliden^a in the myddis of Israel, 'til in to present dai^b. Sotheli^c he 3af not possessioun to the ly-¹⁴ nage of Leuy, but^d sacrifices^e, and slayn sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel; that^f is 'his eritage^g, as *God*^h spakⁱ to hym^k. Therfor^l Moises 3af^m possessioun to the¹⁵ lynage of the sones of Ruben, bi her kynredis; and 'the term of hemⁿ was fro¹⁶ Aroer, which^o is set^p in the brenke of the stronde of Arnon, and in the myddil valei of the same stronde, al the pleyn that^q ledith to Medaba, and Esebon^r, and alle¹⁷ the townes of tho^s, that ben in the^t feeldi places; and Dibon, and Baal Bamoth, and the citee of Baal Meon, and Gesa, and Se-¹⁸ dymoth, and Mephe, and Cariathaym, and¹⁹ Sabana, and Sarathaphar, in^u the hil of the valey of Betheroeth, and of Asedoch,²⁰ Phasca, and Bethaissymoth; alle the^v feeldi²¹ citees, and alle the rewmes of Seon, kyng^w of Amorreyy, that regnede in Esebon, whom Moyses smoot, with hise princes, Madian, Euey^x and Recten, and Sur^y, and Hur, and Rebee, duykis^z of Seon, enhabiters^a of the lond. And the sones of Israel kill-²² iden bi swerd Balaam, *the*^b fals diuynour, the sone of Beor, with other men slayn^c. And the terme^d of the sones of Ruben *was*²³ maad the flood of Jordan; this is the possessioun of Rubenytis^e bi her kynredis of

^p Om. c. ^q Om. ABFH. bot E pr. m. ^r Om. B. ^s sacryfice B. ^t Om. A. ^u the kyng E pr. m. ^v Om. E. ^w the whiche the E pr. m. ^x possessiouns ABE pr. m. FH.

^o the kyng i. ^p vnto i. ^q coostis i. ^r mounteyne i. ^s vnto i. ^t this was i. ^u peple left i. ^v that be *geauntis* i marg. Om. s. ^w killide i. ^x dide hem iK. ^y Om. plures. ^z wolden not i. ^a han dwellid i. ^b vnto the day that is now i. ^c And i. ^d but to hem he 3af i. ^e wilful offryngis i. ^f the which lynage i. ^g the eritage of the Lord i. ^h the Lord i. ⁱ seide i. ^k Moises i. ^l Om. i. ^m 3af thanne i. ⁿ her term i. ^o that i. ^p Om. i. ^q also that i. ^r to Esebon i. ^s hem i. ^t Om. i. ^u and K. ^v Om. i. ^w the kyng i. ^x also Euey i. ^y Assur c. ^z the duykis i. and duykis K. ^a dwellers i. ^b Om. plures. ^c slayn there i. ^d termes A pr. m. ^e men of Ruben i.

ytis bi her kynredis of citees and lital
 24 touns. And Moyses 3af to the lynage of
 Gad, and to his sones, bi her kynredis,
 possessioun, of the which the dyuysioun
 25 is this; the teermys of Jaser, and alle
 the citees of Galaad, and half paart of the
 loond of the sones of Amon, vnto Aroer
 26 that is azens Tabba; and fro Esebon vnto
 Ramoth Masphe, and Bethamyn, and Ma-
 27 nayn, vnto the teermys of Dabir; in the
 valey also^y of Betharan and Bethneuar,
 and Sochoth, and Saphan, that other
 paart of the kingdom of Seon, kyng^z of
 Esebon; forsothe of this^a eend of Jordan
 is^b the vttermost^c part of the see of Ce-
 nereth bizond Jordan, at the eest coost.
 28 This is the possessioun of the sones of
 Gad, bi her meynes, citees and towns
 29 of hem. And he 3af to the half lynage
 of Manasse, and to his sones, after her
 30 kynredis, possessioun, of the which this
 is the bigynnyng; Ammyneym, and al
 Basan, and alle the kyngdoms of Og, the^d
 kyng of Basan, and alle the touns of
 Jayr, that ben in Basan, sexti bur3 touns;
 31 and half part of Galaad, and Ascharoth,
 and Edrai, citees of the kingdom of Og,
 kyng of^e Basan; to the sones of Machir
 and^f to the sones of Manasse, and to the
 half paart of the sones of Machir, after
 32 her kynredis. This possessioun dyuydede^g
 Moyses, in the wijld feeldis of Moab bi-
 zond Jordan, azens Jericho, at the est
 33 plage. Forsothe to the lynage of Leuy
 he 3af no possessioun; for the Lord God
 of Yrael he is the possessioun of hym, as
 he hath spokun to hym.

CAP. XIV.

1 This is that the sones of Yrael weeld-
 iden in the loond of Chanaan, the whiche
 3euen to hym Eleazar the preest, and
 Josue, the sone of Nun, and princis of

citees and ofⁱ townes. And Moyses 3af^k to²⁴
 the lynage of Gad, and to the^l sones ther-
 of^m, bi herⁿ kynredis, possessioun^o, of
 which^p this is departyng^q; *he 3af* the²⁵
 termes of Jaser, and alle the citees of Ga-
 laad, and the half part of the lond of the
 sones of Amon, 'til to^r Aroer which^s is
 azens Tabba; and fro Esebon 'til to^t Ra-²⁶
 moth of Masphe, and Bethamyn, and Ma-
 nayn, 'til to^u the termes of Dabir; and in²⁷
 the valei *he 3af*^v Betharan, and Bethneuar,
 and Socoth, and Saphan, the^w tother part
 of the rewme of Seon, kyng^x of Esebon;
 and the ende of this^y is Jordan, 'til to^z the
 laste part of the see of Cenereth ouer Jor-
 dan, at the eest coost. This is the pos-²⁸
 sessioun of the sones of Gad, bi her
 meynes, the citees and townes^a of tho^b.
 He^c 3af also possessioun to the half ly-²⁹
 nage of Manasses, and to hise sones, bi her
 kynredis, of which possessioun this is the³⁰
 bigynnyng; *he^c 3af* Ammayn, and al Ba-
 san, and alle the rewmes of Og, kyng^d of
 Basan, and alle the townes of Jair, that
 ben in Basan, sexti^e citees; and^f half the³¹
 part of Galaad, and Astoroth, and Edray^g,
 the citees of the rewme of Og, kyng of^h
 Basan; toⁱ the sones of Machir, sones^k of
 Manasses, and to half the part of the
 sones of Machir, bi her kynredis. Moises³²
 departide this possessioun in the feeldi
 placis of Moab ouer Jordan, azens Jericho,
 at the eest coost. Forsothe he^l 3af not^m ³³
 possessioun to the lynage of Leuy; for the
 Lord God himself of Israel is the posses-
 sioun of Leuyⁿ, as the Lord spak^o to
 hym.

CAP. XIV.

This 'thing it^p is, which^q the sones of¹
 Israel weldiden in the lond of Canaan,
 which^r lond Eleazar the preest, and Jo-
 sue, the sone of Nun, and the princes of

^y forsothe *E pr. m.* ^z the kyng *E pr. m.* ^a the *E pr. m.* ^b is to *E.* ^c otemost *E.* ^d Om. *C.* ^e in *BEFH.*
^f Om. *BCEFH.* ^g dyuyde *A.*

ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k 3af a possessioun *I.* ^l his *I.* ^m Om. *I.* ⁿ hise *A pr. m. et plures.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p the which possessioun *I.*
^q the departyng *I.* ^r vnto *I.* ^s that *I.* ^t vnto *I.* ^u vnto *I.* ^v 3af to hem *I.* ^w that was the *I.* ^x the
 kyng *I.* ^y that terme *I.* ^z vnto *I.* ^a the townes *I.* ^b hem *I.* ^c Moises *I.* ^d the kyng *I.* ^e the
 whiche ben sexti *I.* ^f also *I.* ^g of Edray *I.* ^h in *BCFKMNLOQRSUX.* ⁱ he 3af to *I.* ^k the sones *I.*
^l Moises *I.* ^m no *I.* ⁿ the kynrede of Leuy *I.* ^o seide *I.* ^p Om. *I.* ^q the possessioun that *I.* ^r the
 which *I.*

2 the meynes bi the lynagis of Yrael, bi
lot alle thingis dyuydyng, as the Lord
comaundide in the hoond of Moyses, to
3 nyne lynagis and to an half lynage. For-
sothe Moyses 3af to the two lynages and
to the half lynage bizond Jordan posses-
sioun; with outen the Leuytis, that no
thing of erthe token among her bri-
4 theren; but into the place of hem camen
the sones of Joseph, into two lynagis dy-
uydid, Manasse, and Effraym. And Le-
uytis token noon other paart in the
loond, but cytees to dwelle yn, and sub-
urbis of hem to howsbeestis and his^h
5 feeld beestis to be fed. As the Lord co-
maundide to Moyses, so the sones of
Yrael diden, and dyuydeden the loond.
6 And so the sones of Juda wenten to
Josue in Galgalis; and Caleph, the sone
of Jephone Cenezeus, spak to hym, Thou
hast knowun, what the Lord hath spokun
to Moyses the man of God ofⁱ me and
7 of thee in Cades Barne. Of fourti 3eer
Y was, whanne Moyses, the seruaunt of
the Lord, sente^k me fro Cades Barne forto
bihold the loond, and I toolde to hym,
8 that me semed sooth. Forsothe my bre-
theren, that stieden vp with me, dis-
coumfortiden^l the herte of the puple, and
neuerthelater^m Y folwide the Lord my
9 God. And Moyses swore in that day,
seyng, The loond, that thi foot shal
treed, shal be thi possessioun, and of thi
sones with out eend; for thou hast folwid
10 the Lord thi God. Forsothe the Lord
hath grauntid to me lijf, as he hath bi-
hoot vnto the day that is now. Fyue and
fourti 3eer ben, sith the Lord spak this
word to Moyses, whanne Yrael wente
thur3 wildirnes. To day Y am of fyue
11 and ei3ti 3eer, so my3ti, as that tyme Y
was my3ti, whanne Y was sent to aspie;

meynes^s bi^t the^u lynagis of Israel 3aeten
to hem, and departiden^v alle thingis bi lot,²
as the Lord comaundide in the hond of
Moises, to nyne^{vv} lynagis and the^w half
lynage. For Moises^x hadde 3oue^y to³ the^z
twey^z lynagis and to the^a half lynage
'possessioun ouer Jordan^b; without the
Leuytis^c, that token no thing of the lond
among her britheren; but the sones of⁴
Joseph weren departid in to twei lynagis,
of Manasses and of Effraym, and 'weren
eiris^d in to the place of hem^e. And 'the
Leuytis^f token noon other part in the lond,
no but citees to dwelle^g, and the subarbis
of tho to werke^h beestis and her scheep
to be fedⁱ. As the Lord comaundide to⁵
Moises, so the sones of Israel diden, and
departiden^k the lond. And so the sones⁶
of Juda neiziden^l to Josue in Galgalis;
and Caleph, the sone of Jephone, of Ce-
neth, spak to him^m, Thou knowist, what
the Lord spak to Moises, the man of God,
of me and of thee in Cades Barne. Yⁿ was⁷
of fourti 3eer, whanne Moises, 'seruaunt of
the Lord^o, sente me fro Cades Barne, that
Y schulde biholde the lond, and Y teelde
to hym that, that semyde soth to me.
Forsothe^p my britheren, thats tieden^q with⁸
me, discoumfortiden the herte of the puple,
and neuertheles^r Y suede my Lord God.
And Moises swoor in that dai, and seide,⁹
The lond, which^s thi foot trad^t, schal be
thi possessioun, and of thi sones with-
outen ende; for thou suedist thi Lord
God. Sotheli^u the Lord grauntide lijf to¹⁰
me, as he bihi3te, 'til in to present dai^v.
Fourti 3eer and fyue ben, sithen the Lord
spak this word to Moises, whanne Israel
3ede^w bi^x the^y wildirnesse. To dai Y^z am
of 'foure scoor 3eer and fyue^a, and Y am¹¹
as my3ti, as Y was my3ti^b in that time,
whanne Y was sent to aspie^c; the strengthe

^h her c. ⁱ for E pr. m. ^k sende E. ^l myslosedyn E pr. m. ^m nerthelater CE.

^s the meynes I. ^t of I. ^u tho plures. ^v these departiden I. ^{vv} the nyne N. ^w to an I. to
the DEFGKLMNOPQRSUWX. ^x bizonde Jordan Moises I. ^y 3oue possessioun I. ^z two I. ij LO. ^a an I.
^b Om. I. ^c dekens I. ^d these by successioun camen I. ^e Leuytis, and weren eiris I. ^f thei I. ^g dwelle
ynne I. ^h her werke I. ⁱ fed ynne I. ^k thei departiden I. ^l wenten I. ^m Josue I. ⁿ Caleph I marg.
^o the seruaunt of the Lord BCFLNP pr. m. the Lordis seruaunt I. the man of God G. ^p and I. ^q 3eden
up I. ^r nertheles I. ^s that I. ^t hath troden I. ^u And I. ^v into the day that is now I. ^w wente I.
^x thorou3 I. ^y Om. I. ^z Y Caleph I. ^a fyue and ei3ti 3eer K. ^b Om. I. ^c biholde the lond I.

the strength of that tyme in me vnto toⁿ day abydyth stil, as wel to fȳt, as to 12 goo. Ȝyf thanne to me this hil, the which^o the Lord hath bihoot to me, thee forsothe herynge, in the which ben Enachym, and greet citees and strengthid^p; if peraventure the Lord be with me, and shal mowe doo aweye hem, as he hath 13 bihoot to me. And Josue blisside to hym, and took to hym Ebron into possession. And fro that tyme Ebron was to Caleph, the sone of Jephone Ceneze, vnto the present day; for he folwide the 15 Lord God of Yrael. The name of Ebron before was clepid Caryatharbe. Adam moost greet there in the loond of Enachym was set; and the loond ceesside fro bataylis.

CAP. XV.

1 Thanne the lot of the sones of Juda, bi her kynredis, was this; fro the teerme of Edom vnto the deseert of Syn azens the south, and vnto the last paart of the 2 south coost, the bigynnyng of it fro the heȳt of the moost salt see, and fro the tonge of it, that biholdith to the south. 3 And 'it gooth^a out azens the styinge vp of Scorpion, and passith into Syna; and stiede vp into Cades Barne, and cometh into Ebron, styinge vp to^r Daran, and 4 enuyrounyng Cariacaa, and then passyng into Asemona, and comyng to the streeme of Egipt; and the termes of it shulen be the greet se^s; this shal be the 5 eend of the south coost. Fro the est the bigynnyng forsothe shal be the salt see, vnto the eendis of Jordan, and tho thingis, that biholden the north, fro the tonge of the see vnto the same flood of 6 Jordan. And the terme stiede into Bethaegla, and gooth fro the north into Betharaba, styinge vp to the stoon of

'of that tyme^d dwellith stabli in me 'til to^e dai, as wel to fȳte, as to go. Therfor ȝyue^f 12 thou to me this hil, which^g the Lord bihiȳte to me, while also thou herdist^h, in whichⁱ hil ben Enachym, and grete 'citees, and strengthid^k; if in hap the Lord is^l with me, and Y mai^m do hem awei, as heⁿ bihiȳte to me. And Josue blesside hym^o, 13 and ȝaf^p to hym Ebron in to possessioun. And fro that tyme Ebron was to^q Caleph, 14 sone^r of Jephone, of Cenez, 'til in to^s present dai; for he sude the Lord God of Israel. The name of Ebron was clepid¹⁵ bifore Cariatharbe. Adam^t, the gretteste^u, was^v set there in the lond of Enachym; and the^w lond ceesside fro batels.

CAP. XV.

Therfor^x this was the part of the sones 1 of Juda, bi her kynredis; fro^y the tēme^z of Edom 'til to^a deseert^b of Syn azens the south, and 'til to^c the laste part of the south coost, the bigynnyng therof fro the 2 hiznesse^d of the saltist see, and fro the arm therof, that biholdith^{dd} to the south. And it goith out azens the stying of³ Scorioun^e, and passith^f in to Syna; and it stieth^g in to Cades Barne, and cometh^h in to Ephron, and it stiethⁱ to Dāran, and compassith^k Cariacaa; and fro thennus it 4 passith^l in to Asemona, and cometh^m to the stronde of Egipt; and the termes therof schulen be the greet see; this schal be the ende of the south coost. Sotheliⁿ 5 fro the eest the bigynnyng schal be the saltist see, 'til to^o the laste partis of Jordan, and tho partis, that biholden the north, fro the arm of the see 'til to^p the same flood of Jordan. And the terme^q 6 stieth^r in to Bethaegla, and passith^s fro the north in to Betharaba; and it stieth^t

† kynredis, that is, meynes.
Live here. c.

ⁿ Om. BF. ^o that c. ^p litul E pr. m. ^q he shal goon E pr. m. ^r fro A pr. m. ^s cyte A.

^d Om. i. ^e vnto this i. ^f Josue, ȝyue i. ^g that i. ^h herdist it i. ⁱ the which i. ^k strengthid citees i. ^l be i. ^m schal mowe i. ⁿ the Lord i. ^o Caleph i. ^p he ȝaf i. ^q of i. ^r the sone i. ^s vnto this i. ^t Om. i. ^u moost i. ^v Adam was i. ^w that i. ^x Thanne i. ^y the whiche part lastide fro i. ^z coost i. ^a vnto i. ^b the deseert is. ^c it duride unto i. ^d heȳte i. ^{dd} biholdith A. ^e the scorioun i. ^f it passith forth i. ^g stieth up i. ^h it cometh i. ⁱ stieth up i. ^k it compassith i. ^l passith forth i. ^m it cometh i. ⁿ And i. ^o vnto i. ^p vnto i. ^q terme of it i. ^r stieth up i. ^s it passith i. ^t stieth up i.

7 Roen, the sone of Ruben, and stretchynge vnto the termys of Debara, fro the valey of Achor azens the north, biholdynge Galgala, that is forn^t azens of the stiyng v^p of Adomyn, fro the south part of the streem, and passith the watris, that ben clepid the welle of the sunne; and shulen ben the goyngis out of it to the welle of
8 Rogel. And it stieth v^p bi the valey of the sone of Ennon, fro the side of Jebusei, to the south; this is Jerusalem; and fro thennus hym self arerynge^u to the cop of the hil, that is azens Jehennon at the west, in the hei^zt of the valey of Raphaym, azens the
9 north; and passith fro the cop of the hil vnto the welle of the water of Nepthoa, and cometh vnto the touns of the hil of Ephron; and is bowid into Bala, that is Caryathiarym, that is of the cyte of
10 wodis; and gooth a bout fro Baala azens the west, vn to the hil of Seir, and passith bisidis the side of the hil of Jarym to the north into Selbon, and gooth down into Bethsamys, and passith into Thanna;
11 and cometh azen the north partis of Accaron fro the side, and is bowid to Sechrona, and passith the hil of Baala, and cometh into Gebnel, and of the greet see azens the west in the eend it is closid
12 to gidrys. Thes ben the teermes of the sones of Juda, bi enuyroun in her kynredis.
13 To Caleph^v, the sone of Jephone, he hath 3ouun part in the mydil of the sones of Juda, as the Lord comaundyde to hym, Caryatharbe, of the fader of Enach; it is
14 Ebron. And Caleph dide away fro it thre sones of Enach, Sysay, Achyman, and Tolmay, of the stok of Enach. And fro thens comynge down he cam to the dwellers of Dabir, that before was clepid Caryathsepher, that is, citee of lettrys. And
15 Caleph seide, Whoso smytith Caryathsepher^{vv}, and takith it, Y shal 3yue to hym

to the stoon of Boen, sone^u of Ruben, and 7 goith^v 'til to^w the termes of Debara, fro the valei of Achar azens the north; and it biholdith Galgala, which^x is 'on the contrarie part of^y the stiyng of Adomyn, fro the south part of the stronde; and it passith the watris, that ben clepid the welle of the sunne; and the outgoyngis therof schulen be to^z the welle of Rogel. And it stieth^a bi the valei of the sone of 8 Ennon, bi the side of Jebusei, at the south; this is Jerusalem; and fro thennus it reisith^b it silf to the cop of the hil, which^c is azens Jehennon at the west, in the hi^znesse^d of the valei of Raphaym, azens the north; and it passith fro^e the 9 'cop of the hil^f til^g to the wel of the watir Nepthoa, and cometh^h 'til toⁱ the tounes of the hil of Ephron; and it is bowid in to Baala, which^k is Cariathiarym, that is, the citee of woodis; and it cumpassith fro 10 Baala azens the west, 'til to^l the hil of Seir, and it passith bi the side of the hil Jarym to the north in Selbon, and goith^m down in to Bethsamys; and it passithⁿ in to Thanna, and cometh^o azens the partis 11 of the north bi the side of Accaron; and it is bowid to Secrona, and passith^p the hil of Baala; and it cometh in to Gebneel, and it is closid with the ende of the grete see, azens the west. These ben the termes of 12 the sones of Juda, bi cumpas in her meynes. Sotheli^q Josue 3af to Caleph, sone^r 13 of Jephone, part in the myddis of the sones of Juda^s, as the Lord comaundide to hym, Cariatharbe^t, of the fadir of Enach; thilke is Ebron. And Caleph dide awei 14 fro it^u thre sones of Enach, Sisai, and Achyman, and Tholmai, of the generacioun of Enach. And Caleph stiede^v fro 15 thennus, and cam^w to the dwelleris of Dabir, that was clepid bifore Cariathsepher, that is, the^x citee of lettris. And Caleph 16

^t Om. *E pr. m.* ^u rerende *c.* ^v Caleph forsothe *E.* ^{vv} Caryatsephe *A.*

^u that is, of the sone *I.* ^v it goith *I.* ^w vnto *I.* ^x that *I.* ^y forn azens *I.* ^z lastynge to *I.* ^a stieth up *I.* ^b up reisith *I.* ^c that *I.* ^d hei^zte *I.* ^e forth fro *I.* ^f Om. *G.* ^g Om. *plures.* ^h it cometh *I.* ⁱ vnto *I.* til *s.* ^k that *I.* ^l vnto *I.* ^m it goith *I.* ⁿ passith forth *I.* ^o it cometh *I.* ^p it passith *I.* ^q And *I.* ^r the sone *I.* ^s the sones of Jude *I.* ^t this part hi^zt Cariatharbe *I.* ^u thennus *I.* ^v stiede up *I.* ^w he cam *I.* ^x Om. *I.*

17 Axam, my dou3ter, wijf. And Othonyel, the sone of Zeneth, the brother of Caleph, the 3onger^w, took it; and he 3af to
 18 hym Axam, his dou3ter, wijf. The which, whanne she wente togidres, hir man meuede to hir for^x to axe of hir fader a feeld; and she sizide, as she sat in the asse; to whom Caleph, What hast thou,
 19 he seith? And she answerd, 3if to me a blessinge; the south loond and drye thou hast 3yue to me; ioyn and a watry loond. And Caleph 3af to hir 'a watry
 20 loond^z, aboue and bynethe. This is the possessioun of the lynage of the sones of
 21 Juda, bi her kynredis. And her citees weren fro the last parties of the sones of Juda, biside the teermes of Edom, fro the south of Capsahel, and Edel, and Jagur;
 22 Eccyna, and Dymona, Edada, and Cades,
 23 and Alor, and Jethnan, and Ypheth, and
 24 Thelem, and Balaoth, and Asor, Nobua,
 25 and Caryoth, Effron; this is Assoromam;
 26 Same, and Molida, and Aser, Gabda^a, and
 27 Asemoth, Bethfeleth, and Acertual, and
 28 Bersabee, and Baiuhia, and Baala, and
 29 Hymesen, and Betholad, and Exil, and
 30 Herma, and Sichelech, and Meacdemena,
 31 Sensena, Lebioth, and Selymetem Remmoth; alle the citees nyyn and thretti,
 32 and the touns of hem. Forsothe in the feeldis of Eschoal, and Saraa, and Asena,
 33 and Azanoe, and Eugannem, and Thaphua, and Enaym, and Jesemoth, Adulam,
 34 Socco, and Azecha, and Sarym, Aditaim,
 35 and Gedam, and^b Giderothaim^c; the cytees fourteen, and the touns of hem; Sa-
 36 nam, and Eseba, and^d Magdalgad, Delen^{cc},
 37 and Melcha, Betel, Lachis, and Baschath,
 38 and Eglon, Esbon, and Leemas, and Cethlis, and Gideroth, and Bethdagon, and
 39 Nenna, and Maceda; cytees sixteen, and
 40 the townes of hem; Jambane, and Ether,
 41 and Asam, Jepta, and Jesua, and Nesib,

seide, Y schal 3yue Axa, my dou3ter, wijf to hym that schal smyte^e Cariathsepher, and schal^z take it. And Othynyel, sone^a 17 of Ceneth, the 3ongere brother of Caleph, took that^b citee; and Caleph 3af Axa, his dou3tir, wijf to hym. And whanne 'sche 18 zede togidere^c, hir hosebonde counseilide hir, that sche schulde axe of hir fadir a feeld; and sche sizside, as sche sat on^d the asse; 'to whom^e Caleph seide^f, What hast 19 thou^g? And sche^h answeride, 3yue thou blessingⁱ to me; thou hast 3oue to me the south lond and drye^k; ioyne thou also the^l moist lond. And Caleph 3af to hir the^m moist lond, aboue and bynethe. This is 20 the possessioun of the lynage of the sones of Juda, bi her meynes. And the citees 21 werenⁿ fro the laste partis of the sones of Juda, bisidis the termes of Edom, fro the south^o; Capsahel, and Edel, and Jagur, Ectyna, and Dymona, Edada, and Cades,²²
 23 and Alor, and Jethnan, and Ipheth, and 24 Thelon, and Balaoth, and Asor, Nobua, 25 and Cariath, Effron; this is Asseromam; 26 Same, and Molida, and Aser, Gabda^p, and 27 Asemoth, Bethfelech, and Asertual, and 28 Bersabee, and Baiohia, and Baala, and 29 Hymesen, and Betholad, and Exul, and 30 Herma, and Sichelech, and Meacdemana, 31 and Sensena, Lebeoth, and Selymetem 32 Remmoth^q; alle 'the citees^r, nyn and thretti^s†, and the^t townes 'of tho^u. So- 33 theli^v in the feeldi places, Escoal, and Sama, and Asena, and Azanoe, and En- 34 gannem, and Taphua, and Enaym, and 35 Jecemoth, Adulam, Socco, and Azecha, and Sarym, Adytaym, and Gedam, and 36 Giderothaym; fourtene citees, and 'the townes of tho^w; Sanam, and Aseba, and 37 Magdalgad, Delen, and Melcha, Bethel, 38 Lachis, and Baschat, and Esglon, Esbon,³⁹
 40 and Leemas, and Cethlis, and Gideroth,⁴¹ and Bethdagon, and Neuma, and Maceda;

^w lasse c *pr. m.* *E pr. m.* ^x Om. c. ^y watri *ce.* moyst dongy *E pr. m.* ^z moyst dongy *E pr. m.*
^a Om. A. ^b Om. A. ^c Rothaim A. ^{cc} Magdalgaddelen A.

^y destrie I. ^z he schal I. ^a the sone I. ^b the I. ^c thei zeden *IKX sup. ras.* ^d upon I. ^e and I.
^f seide to her I. ^g thou *in thi mynde* I. ^h Axa I. ⁱ a blessing I. ^k a drye I. ^l therto a I. ^m a I.
ⁿ Om. I. ^o south weren these citees I. ^p and Gabda *BD.* ^q and Remmoth *DKIKMNQXS.* ^r these ben I.
^s thretti citees I. ^t her I. ^u Om. I. ^v And I. ^w her townes I.

† *alle the citees xxxix. In E. breu it is xxix.; for so manye and no mo leften to the sones of Juda bi truthe, othere that ben ouer this noumbre weren assigned afterward to the lynage of Symeon. c.*

44 and Ceyla, and Asib, and Maresa, cytees
 45 nyne, and the towns of hem; Accaron
 46 with towns and his villagis; from Accaron
 vnto the see, alle that drawen to Azaot,
 47 and the villagis of it; Azaoth with touns
 and his villagis; Gaza with towns and
 his villagis, vnto the streeme of Egypt;
 48 and the greet see the teerme of it; and
 in the hil of Samyr, and Jecther, and
 49 Socco, and Edenna, Charyath Senna;
 50 this is Dabir; Anab, and Yschemo, and
 51 Ammygosen, and Olom, and Gilo, citees
 52 enleuen, and the towns of hem; Arab,
 53 and Roma, and Esaam, and Ammin, and
 54 Bethfasua, and Aphecha, and Anymacha,
 Caryatharbe; that is Ebron; and Sior,
 55 citees nyne, and towns^d of hem; Maon,
 56 and Hermen, and Ziph, and Jothae, Ze-
 57 rahel, and Zachadamer, and Anoe, and
 Chaym, Gabaa, Canna, citees ten, and the
 58 towns of hem; Alul, and Bethsur, and
 59 Jodor, Mareth, and Bethanoth, and Beth-
 ecen, citees sixe, and the touns of hem;
 60 Caryathbaal; that is Caryatharym, citee
 of wodis; and Rebda, citees two, and the
 61 touns of hem; in the deseert of Bethara-
 62 ba, Medyn, and Cyriacha, and Nebsan,
 and the citee of salt, and Engadi, citees
 six, and the touns of hem; thei weren
 63 togidre an hundryd and fifteen. For-
 sothe Jebuse^e, the dweller of Jerusalem,
 myzte not the sones of Juda doon a wey;
 and Jebuse^e dwelt with the sones of
 'Juda in^f Jerusalem vnto the day that is
 now.

CAP. XVI.

1 And the lot of the sones of Joseph
 felle fro Jordan azens Jericho, and to the
 watrys of it, fro the est; the wildirnes
 that stieth vp fro Jericho to the hil of
 2 Bethel, and goth out fro Bethel Luzan,
 and passith the teerme of Architaroth,

sixtene^x citees, and 'the townes of tho^y;
 'Jambane, and Ether, and Asam, Jepta,⁴²
 and Jesua, and Nesib, and Ceila, and Azib,⁴³
 and Mareza^{yy}, nyn^z citees, and 'the townes
 of tho^a; 'Accaron with hise townes and 45
 vilagis; fro Accaron til to the see, alle 46
 thingis that gon to Azotus, and the townes
 therof; Azotus with hise townes and vi- 47
 lagis; Gaza with hise townes and villagis,
 til to the stronde of Egypt; and the grete
 see is the terme therof; and in the hil, 48
 Samyr^{aa}, and Jeccher, and Socco, and Ede- 49
 ma, Cariath Senna; this is Dabir; Anab, 50
 and Ischemo, and Ammygosen, and Olom, 51
 and Gilo^b, enleuene^{bb} 'citees, and the townes
 of tho^c; 'Arab, and Roma, and Esaam, and 52
 Amum, and Bethfasua, and Afecha, Am- 53
 macha, and Cariatharbe; this is Ebron;
 and Sior^{cc}, nyn^d citees, and 'the townes of
 tho^e; 'Maon, and Hermen, and Ziph, and 55
 Jothae, Zerahel, and Zocadamer, and Anoe, 56
 and Chaym, Gabaa, and^f Kannaff, ten^g ci- 57
 tees, and 'the citees of tho^h; 'Alul, and 58
 Bethsur, and Jodor, Mareth, and Betha- 59
 noth, and Bethecen, sixe citees, and the
 townes of tho^{hh}; Cariathbaal; this is Ca- 60
 riatharym, the citee of woodis; and Reb-
 da, twei citees, and 'the townes of thoⁱ; in 61
 deseert^k, 'Betharaba, Medyn, and Siriacha,
 Nepsan, and the citee of salt, and Engad- 62
 di^{kk}, sixe^l citees, and 'the townes of tho^m;
 'the citeesⁿ weren togidre an hundrid and
 fiftene. Sotheli the sones of Juda myzten 63
 not do awei Jebusei, the dwellere of Je-
 rusalem; and Jebusei dwellide with the
 sones of Juda in Jerusalem 'til in to^o pre-
 sent day.

CAP. XVI.

And the lot^p, 'ethir part^q, of the sones 1
 of Joseph felde fro Jordan azens Jerico,
 and at^r the watris therof, fro the eest; is
 the wildirnesse, that stieth^s fro Jerico to
 the hil of Bethel, and it goith out^t fro 2
 Bethel 'in to^u Luzan, and passith^v the

^d the towns CE. ^e Jesube A. ^f Om. A.

^x and sixtene I. ^y her townes, *bi name* I. ^{yy} Om. I. ^z and nyn I. ^a her townes I. ^{aa} of Samyr K.
^b Om. I. ^{bb} and ther *weren* enleuene I. ^c citees, with townes and vilagis therof I. ^{cc} Om. I. ^d and
 nyn I. ^e her townes I. ^f Om. *plures*. ^{ff} Om. I. ^g and ten I. ^h her townes I. ^{hh} Om. I. ⁱ her
 townes I. ^k the deseert I. ^{kk} Om. I. ^l weren sixe I. ^m her townes I. ⁿ these I. ^o vnto this I.
^p lond Q. ^q Om. *cisx*. ^r to I. ^s stieth up I. ^t forth I. ^u vnto I. ^v it passith I.

3 and cometh doun to the west biside the
teerme of Jefleti, vnto the teermes of the
nethermore^g Betheron, and of Gazar; and
the regiouns of it ben endid in^h the greet
4 see, that weeldiden the sones of Joseph,
5 Manasses and Effraym. And the teerme
of the sones of Effraym, bi her kynredis,
is maad, and the possessioun of hem azens
the est, Acharothaddar vnto the ouermoreⁱ
6 Betheron. And goon out the side coostis
into the see; forsothe Mathmethath bi-
holdith the north, and enuyrouneth the
teermys azens the est in Thanarselo, and
7 passith fro the streme of Janoe; and goth
doun fro Janoe into Atharoth and Noa-
thara, and cometh into Jericho; and goth
8 out to Jordan fro Thaphua, and passith
azens the see in to the valey ful of reedis;
and the goyngis out of it ben to the
moost salt see. This is the possessioun of
the lynage of the sones of Effraym, bi her
9 meynes; and the citees ben seuerd to the
sones of Effraym in the mydil of the
possessioun of the sones of Manasse, and
10 the townes of hem. And the sones of
Effraym slewen not Chanane, that dwelt
in Gaser; and Chanane dwellid in the
mydil of Effraym vnto this day tribi-
tarye.

CAP. XVII.

1 And the lot felle to the lynage of Ma-
nasse, forsothe he is the first goten of
Joseph; to Machir, the first goten of Ma-
nasses, the fader of Galaad, that was a
man fiter, and hadde the possessioun of
2 Galaad and Basan; and to the relakis of
the sones of Manasse, after her meynes;
to the sones of Abieser^j, and to the sones
of Heleph, and to the sones of Hesryel,
and to the sones of Sichen, and to the
sones of Ephher, and to the sones of Se-
myda; thes ben the sones of Manasse,
sone^k of Joseph, maalis, bi her kynredis.

terme of Architaroth, and it goith doun³
to the west, bisidis the terme of Jefleti,
'til to^{vv} the termes of the lowere Bethoron,
and of Gazer; and the cuntrees therof
ben endid with the greet see, whiche^w 4
cuntreis Manasses and Effraym, the sones
of Joseph, weldiden. And the terme of⁵
the sones of Effraym, bi her meynes, and
'the possessioun of hem^{ww} was maad azens
the eest^x, Accarothaddar^y 'til to^z the hizere
Bethoron. And the coostis goon out in to⁶
the see; sotheli^a Mathmetath biholdith the
north, and cumpassith^b the termes azens
the eest in Tharnarselo, and passith^c fro 7
the stronde of Janee; and it goith doun
fro Janee in to Atharoth and Noathara^d,
and cometh^e in to Jerico; and it goith out
to Jordan fro Taphua, and passith azens⁸
the see in to^f the valey of 'the place of^g
rehedis; and the goyngis out therof ben
to^h the salteste see. This is the posses-
sioun of the sones of Effraym, bi her
meynes; and citeesⁱ and the townes of⁹
tho^k ben departid to the sones of Effraym,
in the myddis of the^l possessioun of the
sones of Manasses. And the sones of Ef- 10
fraym killiden^m not Cananey, that dwellide
in Gazer; and Cananey dwellide tributarie
in the myddis of Effraym til inⁿ to this
day.

CAP. XVII.

Forsothe^o lot felde in^p to the lynage of¹
Manasse, for he is the firste gendrid^q sone
of Joseph; *lot^r felde* to Machir, the firste
gendrid^s sone of Manasses, to the fadir of
Galaad, that was a werriour, and he hadde
possessioun^t Galaad and Basan. And *lot²*
felde to the othere^u of^v the sones of
Manasses, bi her meynes; to the sones
of Abiezer, and to the sones of Heleth,
and to the sones of Hesriel, and to the
sones of Sichen, and to the sones of Ephher,
and to the sones of Semyda; these ben the
sones of Manasse, sone^w of Joseph, the

^g nethere c. ^h to CE. ⁱ ouere CE. ^j Abieses A.

^{vv} vnto I. ^w the whiche I. ^{ww} her possessioun I. ^x eest the whiche terme was I. ^y Accaroth and Addar DKOX. ^z vnto I. ^a for I. ^b it cumpassith I. ^c it passith I. ^d into Noathara I. ^e it cometh I. ^f Om. K. ^g Om. G. ^h vnto I. ⁱ the citees I. ^k tho coostus I. ^l his I. ^m slowen I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o And the I. ^p Om. BC. ^q bigoten I. ^r it I. ^s bigoten I. ^t to possessioun I. ^u tother IK. ^v Om. I. ^w the sone I.

³ To Salphat forsothe, the sone of Ephē, sone^k of Galaad, sone^k of Machir, sone^k of Manasse, were no sones, but oonli dou3tres; of the whiche thes ben the names, Maala, and Noa, and Negla, and ⁴ Melcha, and Tēsa. And thei camen in the sijt of Eliazar, preest^l, and of Josue sone^m of Nun, and of the princis, seiynge, The Lord hath comaundid bi the hoond of Moyses, that possessioun were 3ouun to vsⁿ in the mydil of oure^o britheren. And he 3af to hem, after the heest of the Lord, possessioun in the mydil of ⁵ the britheren of the fader of hem. And the litil cordis fellen to Manasse ten, with out the loond of Galaad and Basan bi- ⁶ 3ond Jordan; forsothe the dou3tres^p of Manasse hadden herytage in the mydil of the sones of hym. Forsothe the loond of Galaad felle into the lot of the sones ⁷ of Manasse, that weren left. And the teerme of Manasse was fro Aser Machynathat, that biholdith Sichem, and gooth out to the ri3t beside the dwellers of the ⁸ welle of Taphue. And forsothe in the lot of Manasse felle the loond of Taphue, that is beside the teermes of Manasse, ⁹ and of the sones of Effraym. And the teerme of the valey ful of reedis cometh down in the south of the streeme of the cytees of Effraym, that ben in the mydil of the cytees of Manasse. The teerme of Manasse fro the north of the stream, and ¹⁰ the goynge out of it gooth to the see; so that the possessioun of Effraym^q be fro the south, and fro the north of Manasse, and either closith the see; and thei ben ioyned to hem self in the lynage of Aser fro the north, and in the lynage of Ysa- ¹¹ char fro the est. And the herytage of Manasse was in Ysachar and in Aser, Versan and the litil touns of it, and Jeb- laan with his litil touns, and the dwellers

male children, bi her mecynees. Sotheli^x ³ to Salphaat, the sone of Ephē, sone of Galaad, sone of Machir, sone of Manasses, weren^y not sones, but dou3tris aloone; of whiche^z these ben the names, Maala, and Noa, and Eegla, and Melcha, and Thersa. And thei^a camen in the sijt of Eleazar, ⁴ preest^b, and of Josue, sone^c of Nun, and of the princes, and seiden^d, The Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moises, that possessioun should be 3ouun to vs in the myddis of oure britheren. And^e Josue 3af to hem possessioun, bi comaundement^f of the Lord, in the myddis of the britheren of her fadir. And ten cordis, *that is,* ⁵ *londis mesurid bi ten cordis*^g, felden to Manasses, without the lond of Galaad and of Basan bi3ende Jordan; for the dou3- ⁶ tris of Manasses[†] weldiden eritage in the myddis of the sones of hym. Sotheliⁱ the lond of Galaad felde in to the part of the sones of Manasses, that weren residue^k. And the teerme of Manasses was fro Azer ⁷ Machynathath, that biholdeth Sichem, and goith^l out^m toⁿ the ri3t side, bisidis the dwelleris of the welle Taphue; for the ⁸ lond of Thaphue, which^o is bisidis the terme^p of Manasses, and of the sones of Effraym, felde in the lot of Manasses. And the teerme of the valey of place^q of ⁹ rehedis goith down in the south of the stronde of the citees of Effraym, that ben in the myddis of the citees of^r Manasses. The teerme of Manasses is fro the north of the stronde, and the goyng out therof goith to the see; so that the possessioun ¹⁰ of Effraym is fro the south, and the possessioun of Manasses fro^s the north, and the see closith euer either; and tho^t ben ioyned to hem silf in the lineage of Aser fro the north, and in the lynage of Isachar fro the eest. And the eritage of ¹¹ Manasses was in Isachar and in Aser,

† of Manasses, that is of Salphaath, that weren of the lynage of Manasses. Lire here. c.

^k the sone E pr. m. ^l the preest E pr. m. ^m the sone E pr. m. ⁿ 3ow E pr. m. ^o 3oure E pr. m. ^p dou3tren BEFH. ^q hit E pr. m.

^x But I. ^y ther weren I. ^z the whiche I. ^a these I. ^b the preest I. ^c the sone I. ^d thei seiden I. ^e And bi heeste of the Lord I. ^f the comaundement c. ^g that ben londis ymeete bi cordis I. Om. sx. ⁱ For I. ^k left alyue I. ^l it goith I. ^m forth I. ⁿ of K. ^o that I. ^p termes DEFGIKLMOPQRSUWX. ^q the place I. ^r Om. A. ^s is fro I. ^t tho possessiouns I.

of Dor, with her borgh touns; forsothe the dwellers of Endor, with her litil touns, and also the dwellers of Thanath, with her litil touns, and the dwellers of Magedo, with her litil touns, and the thridde
 12 part of the cytee of Nophet. Ne the sones of Manasse myzten these cytees vndurturn, but Chanane bygan to dwelle
 13 in this loond. Forsothe after that the children of Yrael weren recouerd^r, thei sugetiden the Chananeis, and maden tributaryes to hem, and slewen hem not.
 14 And the sones of Joseph spoken to Josue, and seiden, Whi hast thou ȝeue to me loond into possessioun of lot and of o litil coord, sith Y am of so myche multitude,
 15 and the Lord hath blessid me? To whom Josue seith, If 'thow art a myche puple^s, sty into the wode, and hew to thee spacis in the loond of Pherezei, and Raphaym; for streyt is to thee the possessioun of
 16 the hil of Effraym. To whom answerden the sones of Joseph, We shulen not mowe stie vp to the mounteyns, sith yren charys vsen the Chananees, that dwellen in the feeldi loond; in the which ben set Bersan, with his litil touns, and Jerazel
 17 hauynge the myddil valey. And Josue seide to the hous^t of Joseph, 'that is^u, Effraym and Manasse, Thow art a myche puple, and of greet strengthe; thow shalt
 18 not haue o soort, but thow shalt passe to the hil, and hew to thee, and purge spacis^v to dwelle. And thow shalt mowe forthermore goo forth, whanne thow hast vndurturned Chananee, whom thow seist yren charis to han, and to be moost strong.

Bersan, and the townes therof, and Jeb-laen, with hise townes, and the dwellers of Dor, with her citees; and the dwelleris of Endor, with her townes, and also the dwelleris of Thanath, with her townes, and the dwelleris of Maiedo, with her townes, and the thridde part of the citee Nophet. And the sones of Manasses miȝten not¹² distrie these citees, but Cananei bigan to dwelle in this lond. Sotheli^u aftir that¹³ the sones of Israel weren^v stronge, thei maden suget Cananeis, and maden^w tributaries to hem silf, and killiden^x not Cananeis^y. And the sones of Joseph spoken to¹⁴ Josue, and seiden, Whi hast thou ȝeue to me lond in to possessioun of o lot[†] and part^z, sithen Y am of so greet multitude^a, and the Lord hath blesside me, 'that is, hath alargid me in children^b? To whiche^c
 15 Josue seide, If thou art myche^d puple, stie thou^e into the wode, and kitte^f down to thee spaces in the lond of Ferezei, and of Raphaym^{ff}, for the possessioun of the hil of Effraym is streijt to^g thee. To whom the¹⁶ sones of Joseph answerden, We moun not stie^h to the hilli places, sithen Cananeis, that dwellen in the 'lond of the feeldi, vsen ironne charis; in which^k lond Bersan, with hise townes, and Jesrael, weldynge the myddil valey, ben set. And¹⁷ Josue seide to the hows^l of Joseph, and of Effraym, and of Manasses, Thou art myche puple, and of greet strengthe; thou schalt not haue o lot[‡], but thou schalt¹⁸ passe to the hil, and thou schalt kitte down to thee^m; and thou schalt clense spaces to dwelleⁿ. And thou schalt mow go forth ferthere, whanne thou hast distried Cananei, whom thou seist to haue irone charis, and to be moost strong^o.

† of o lot; that is, lytil in comparisoun of my multitude.
 Lire here. c.

‡ thou schalt not haue o lot; it is not to vndurstonde that ony lynage hadde many lottis, but this that is seid here, thou schalt not haue o lot, schal be vndirstondun thus, thou schalt not be apayed with the lond getun in thi lot, but thou schalt gete the residue in ouercomynge with Goddis help thyn aduersaries; and whanne thei ben ouercomun, thou maist kitte down wodis, and make large spacis to dwelle.
 Lire here. c.

^r keuered *E pr. m.* ^s thy peple is moche *E pr. m.* ^t sones *ABFH.* ^u and of *E pr. m.* ^v placis *A.*

^u And *1.* ^v hadden wexe *1.* ^w thei maden hem *1.* ^x thei killiden hem *1.* ^y Om. *1.* ^z of o litil mesure *1.* ^a a multitude *1.* ^b that is, in encresing of children *1.* Om. *sx.* ^c whom *1.* ^d a myche *1.* ^e thou up *1.* ^f kitte thou *1.* ^{ff} Raphym *A.* ^g out to *1.* ^h wende up *1.* ⁱ feldy lond *1.* ^k the which *1.* ^l meynee *1.* ^m thee trees *1.* ⁿ dwelle ynne *1.* ^o strong men *1.*

CAP. XVIII.

1 And alle^w the sones of Yrael ben gedryd in Sylo, and there thei pizten the tabernacle of witnessynge; and the loond
2 was suget to hem. Forsothe there dwelten of the sones of Yrael seuen lynagis, that
3 jit not hadden taak her possessiouns. To whom seith Josue, How long ^welewen ze^x with slewth, and ze goon^y not into the loond to be weeldid, that the Lord God
4 of zoure faders hath zyuue to zou? Chesith of eche lynagis thre men, that Y sende hem, and thei goon, and enuyroun the loond, and discryue it after the noumbre of eche multitude, and thei tellen to me,
5 that thei han discryued. Dyuyde ze to zou the loond into seuen partis; Judas be in hys teermes at the south coost, and
6 the hows of Joseph fro the north; the myddil loond bitwix^z thes discryue ze into seuen partise; and thanne ze shulen come to me, that before the Lord oure God I
7 sende to zou her lot; for there is not a mong zou paart of Leuytis, but preesthod of the Lord, this is the herytage of hem. Forsothe Gad, and Ruben, and the half lynage of Manasse now han taak her possessiouns biȝond Jordan, at the est coost, the whiche Moyses, the seruaunt of
8 the Lord, hath zeue to hem. And whanne the men weren rysen for^a to goon, to discryue the loond, Josue commaundide to hem, seiynge, Gooth aboute the loond, and discryue ze it, and torneth aȝen to me, that here bifore the Lord zoure God
9 in Sylo Y sende to zou lot. And so thei wenten, and goynge about it in seuen parties dyuydeden, wrytynge in volym; and thei turneden aȝen to Josue, into the
10 tentis of Sylo. The whiche leide lottis before the Lord God in Silo, and dyuydede the loond to the sones of Yrael,

CAP. XVIII.

And alle the sones of Israel weren ga-1 derid in Silo, and there thei ^psettiden faste^p the tabernacle of witnessing; and the lond was suget to hem. Sotheli^q seueene linagis 2 of the sones of Israel dwelliden^r, that hadden not jit takun her possessiouns. To 3 whiche^s Josue seide, Hou longe faden ze ^tbi cowardise^t, ^uethir slouth^u, and entren not to welde the lond, which the Lord God of zoure fadris zaf^v to zou? Chese ze 4 of ech lynage thre men, that Y sende hem, and thei go, and cumpasse the lond; and that thei discryue ^wthe lond^w bi the noumbre of ech multitude, and brynge^x to me that, that ze han discriued. Departe ze 5 the lond to zou in to seueene partis; Judas be in hise termes at the south coost, and ^ythe hows^y of Joseph at the north; discryue ze ^zthe myddil^z lond bitwixe hem 6 in to seueene partis; and thanne ze schulen come to me, that Y sende lot to zou here bifor zoure Lord God; for the part of Le-7 uytis^a is not among zou, but the^b preesthod of the Lord, this is the^c eritage ^dof hem^d. Forsothe^e Gad, and Ruben, and the half lynage of Manasses hadden^f take now her possessiouns^g ouer^h Jordan, at the eest coost, whicheⁱ *possessiouns*^k Moises, the ^lseruaunt of the Lord^l, zaf to hem. And 8 whanne the men hadden rise^m to go, to discryue the lond, Josue comaundide to hem, and seide, Cumpasse ze the lond, and discryue itⁿ, and turne^o aȝen to me, that Y sende lot to zou here in Silo, bifore zoure Lord God. And so thei zeden^p, and 9 cumpassiden that lond, and departiden^q ^rin to^r seueene partis, wrytynge^s in a book; and thei turneden aȝen to Josue, in to the castels^t in Silo. Which^u Josue sente lottis 10 bifor the Lord God in Silo, and departide^v the lond to the sones of Israel, in to seueene

^w Om. *E pr. m.* ^x ze waxe dryȝe *E pr. m.* ^y gooth *BEFH.* ^z bytwene *BEFH.* betwe *C.* ^a Om. *C pr. m.*

^p pizten *I.* ^q And *I.* ^r dwelten *there I.* ^s the whiche *I.* ^t or welowen *I.* Om. *sx.* ^u thorouȝ slouth^e *I.* Om. *sx.* ^v hath zouen *I.* ^w what the lond is *I.* ^x brynge ze *I.* ^y be the meyn^e *I.* ^z half the *I.* ^a deken^s *I.* ^b of the *I.* ^c her *I.* ^d Om. *I.* ^e For *I.* ^f han *I.* ^g possessioun *I.* ^h biȝonde *I.* ⁱ the whiche *I.* ^k Om. *GIKMSX.* ^l Lordis seruaunt *I.* ^m rise up *I.* ⁿ ze it *I.* ^o turneth *I.* ^p zeden forth *I.* ^q thei departiden *I.* ^r it into *IK.* ^s wrytynge it *I.* ^t tentis *I.* ^u And *I.* ^v he departide *I.*

11 into seven parties. And stiede vp the first lot of the sones of Beniamyn, by her meynes, that thei weelden the loond bitwix^b the sones of Juda and the sones of 12 Joseph. And the teerme of hem was azens the north fro Jordan, goynge bisyde the side of Jerycho of the north coost; and fro thens azens the west to the mounteyn stiyng, and comynge to the wildirnes of Bethanen, and passynge biside Luzan to 13 the south; that is Bethel; and he cam down into Astaroth of Adar, into the hil that is at the south of the nether Beth- 14 eron; and is bowid goynge about azens the see, to the south of the hil that biholdith Betheron azens Affriyk; and the goyngis out of it ben Scaryathabaal, and^c the whiche is clepid Caryathiarym^d, the cytee^e of the sones of Juda; this is the greet coost azens the see, to the west. 15 Forsothe fro the south, of the part of Caryathiarym, gooth out the teerme azens the see, and cometh vnto the welle of 16 watris of Nepthoa; and comith down into the paart of the hil that biholdith the valey of the sones of Ennon, and is azens the north coost, in the vttermoost^f paart of the valey of Raphaym; and Gehennon, that is, the valey of Ennon, 'cometh down^g by side the side of Jebusei, to the south, 17 and cometh to the welle of Rogel, passynge to the north, and goynge out to Empsems, that is, the welle of the sunne, 18 and passith vnto the litil hillis that ben 'forn azens^h of the stiyng vp of Adomyn; and cometh down to Thabem Boen, that is, the stoon of Boen, soneⁱ of Ruben, and passith fro the side of the north to the wijld feeldis; and cometh down into the 19 pleyn, and gooth biside azens the north of Bethagalam; and the goyngis out of it ben azens the tong of the saltest see, fro

partis. And the firste lot of the sones of 11 Beniamyn, bi her meynes, stiede^x, that thei schulden welde the lond bitwixe the sones of Juda and the sones of Joseph. And the terme of hem^y was azens the north 12 fro Jordan, and passide^z bi the side of Jerico of^a the north coost; and it stiede^b fro thennus azens the west to the^c hilli places, and it cam to the^d wildirnesse of Bethauen; and it passide bisidis Luza to 13 the south; thilke^e is Bethel; and it goith down in to Astoroth Adar, in to the hil which^f is at the south of lowere^g Betheron; and is^h bowid, and cumpassithⁱ azens 14 the see, at the south of the hil that biholdith Betheron azens the north; and the outgoynge therof ben in to Cariathbaal, which^k is clepid also Cariathiarym, the citee of the sones of Juda; this is the greet coost azens the see, at the west. Sotheli^l fro the south, bi the part of Ca- 15 riathiarym, the terme goith out azens the see, and cometh^m til to the wel of watrisⁿ of Nepthoa; and it goith down in to the 16 part of the hil that biholdith the valei of the sones of Ennon, and is^o azens the north coost, in the laste part of the valey of Raphaym; and Jehennon, that is, the valei of Ennon, goith down bi the side of Jebusei, at the south, and cometh^p to the welle of Rogel, and passith^q to the north, and 17 goith^r out to Emsems, that is, the welle of the sunne, and passith^s to^t the litil 18 hillis that ben azens the stiyng^u of Adomyn; and it goith down to Taben Boen, that is, the stoon of Boen, sone^v of Ruben, and passide^w bi the side of the north to the feeldi places; and it goith down in to the pleyn, and passith^x forth azens the 19 north to Bethagala; and the outgoynge therof ben azens the arm of the saltest see, fro the north, in^y the ende of Jordan

^b bytwene BEFH. betwe c. ^c that E pr. m. ^d and Caryathiarym E pr. m. ^e cytees ABFH. ^f vtmost CE. ^g Om. E pr. m. ^h fro the region E pr. m. ⁱ the sone E pr. m.

^x stiede up I. ^y the sones of Benjamin I. ^z it passide I. ^a at I. ^b lastide I. ^c Om. s. ^d Om. A. ^e that I. ^f that I. ^g the lowere I. ^h it is I. ⁱ it cumpassith I. ^k that I. ^l And I. ^m it cometh I. ⁿ the watris I. ^o it is I. ^p it cometh I. ^q it passith I. ^r it goith I. ^s it passith I. ^t vnto I. til to DEFGKLMNOPQRUX. ^u stiyng up I. ^v the sone I. ^w it passide forth I. ^x it passith I. ^y and I.

the north, in the eend of Jordan to the
 20 south coost, that is the teerme of it fro
 the est. This is the possessioun of the
 sones of Beniamyn, bi her teermys in en-
 21 uyroun, and her meynees; and his citees
 weren Jericho, and Bethegla, and the
 22 valey^k of Casis, Betharacha, and Sama-
 23 raym, and Bethel, and Anym, and Affara,
 24 and Offyra, the toun Hesmona^l, and Of-
 fym, and Gabee, cytees twelue, and the
 25 touns of hem; Gabaon, and Rama, and
 26 Beroth, and Mesphe, Chaphera, and Any-
 27 mosa, and Recen, Jerephel, and Tharela,
 28 and Sela, and Heleph, and Jebus, that is
 Jerusalem, Gabaath, and Curiath, citees
 fourteen, and the touns of hem; this is
 the possessioun of the sones of Beniamyn,
 aftir her meyneis.

CAP. XIX.

1 And the secounde lot of the sones of
 Symeon is goon out, bi his^m kynredis;
 2 and was the herytage of hem in the
 mydil of the possessioun of the sones of
 Juda, Bersabee, and Sabee, and Melada,
 3 and Asersualbala, and Asem, and Beltho-
 4 laad, and Bethularma, and Sicelech, and
 5 Bethmarthaboth, and Asersua, and Beth-
 6 elaboth, and Saroem, cytees thretteen,
 7 and the touns of hem; Aym, and Rem-
 mon, and Athar, and Asam, citees foure,
 8 and the touns of hem; alle the litil touns
 bi enuyroun of thes citees, vnto Balath
 Brameth, azens the south coost, were
 cytees seuenteen. This is the herytage
 of the sones of Symeon, afterⁿ her kyn-
 9 redis, in the possessioun and litil coord
 of the sones of Juda, for he was more;
 and therfor the sones of Symeon hadden
 possessioun in the mydil of the herytage
 10 of hym. And the thridde lot felle of the
 sones of Zabulon, bi her kynredis; and
 the teerme of the possessioun of the
 sones of Zabulon is maad vnto Sarith,

at^z the south coost, which^a is the terme²⁰
 therof fro the eest. This is the possessioun
 of the sones of Beniamyn, bi her termes
 in cumpas, and bi her meynees; and the²¹
 citees therof weren Jerico, and Bethagla,
 and the valei of Casis, Betharacha, and²²
 Samaraym, and Bethel, and Anym, and²³
 Affara, and Offira, the toun of Hesmona,²⁴
 and Offym, and Gabee, twelue^b citees^c,
 and 'the townes of tho^d; Gabaon, and²⁵
 Rama, and Beroth, and Mesphe, and^e Ca-²⁶
 phera, and Ammosa, and Recem, Jarephel,²⁷
 and Tharela, and Sela, Heleph, and Jebus,²⁸
 which^f is Jerusalem, Gabaath, and Cariath,
 fouretene^g citees^h and 'the townes of thoⁱ;
 this is the possessioun of the sones of Ben-
 iamyn, bi her meynees.

CAP. XIX.

And the secounde lot of the sones of¹
 Symeon zede out, bi her meynees; and the
 eritage of hem, in the myddis of posses-²
 sioun^k of the sones of Juda, was Bersa-
 bee, and Sabee, and Melada, and Asersua,³
 Bala^l, and Asem, and Beltholaad, Bethu-⁴
 larma^m, and Siceleth, and Bethmarchaboth,⁵
 and Asersua, and Bethelebaoth, and Saro-⁶
 em, thrëttene citees, and 'the townes of
 thoⁿ; Aym, and Remmon, and Athar, and⁷
 Asam, foure citees, and 'the townes of tho^o;
 alle the townes bi cumpas of these citees,⁸
 'til to^p Balath Brameth, azens the south
 coost, weren seuentene citees. This is the
 eritage of the sones of Symeon, bi her
 meynees, in the possessioun and part^q of⁹
 the sones of Juda, for it was more; and
 therfor the sones of Symeon hadden pos-
 sessioun^r in the^s myddis of the eritage
 therof^t. And the thridde lot of the sones¹⁰
 of Zabulon felde, bi her meynees; and the
 terme of possessioun of the sones of Zabu-
 lon was maad 'til to^u Sarith; and it stieth^v¹¹
 fro the see, and Medala^w; and it cometh

^k valeis *ABCFH*. ^l of Hesmona *E pr. m.* ^m her *c.* ⁿ bisidys *E pr. m.*

^z is at *I.* ^a that *I.* ^b these ben the twelue *I.* ^c citees theroff *I.* ^d her townes *I.* ^e *Om. plures.*
^f that *I.* ^g these ben fouretene *I.* ^h citees therof *I.* ⁱ her townes *I.* ^k the possessioun *I.* ^l and Bala *I.*
^m and Bethularma *I.* ⁿ her townes *I.* ^o her townes *I.* ^p vnto *I.* ^q in the part *I.* ^r her possessioun *I.*
^s *Om. I.* ^t of Juda *I.* ^u vnto *I.* ^v stieth up *I.* ^w fro Medala *I.*

11 and stiede^o vp fro the see, and Medala,
and cometh in to Debbaseth, vnto the
12 streem that is azens Jesenam; and turneth
fro Saryth, azens the est, into the eendis
of Secelech Thabor; and gooth out to Da-
13 bereth; and stieth vp azens Jasie; and
thens passith to the est coast, Gethepher,
and Thachasym; and geeth out into Rem-
14 mon, Amphar, and Noa; and gooth about
to the north, and Nachon; and the goynge
15 out of it ben of the valey of Jeptael, and
Cathel, and Neamay, and Semrom, and
Jedaba, and Bethleem, citees twelue, and
16 the touns of hem. This is the herytage
of the lynage of the sones of Zabulon, bi
her kynredis, and citees, and touns of
17 hem. Of Ysachar wente out the feerth
18 lot, bi his kynredis; and his heritage was
19 Jezrael, and Cathsaloth, and Symeon, and
20 Effraym, and Seon, and Anaarath, and
21 Cabith, and Cesyon, Hames, and Ra-
mech, and Enganym, and Enadda, and
22 Bethfeses. And the teerme of it cometh
vnto Thabor, and Seesyma, and Heth-
semes; and the goynge out of it weren
of Jordan, cytees sixteen, and the touns
23 of hem. This is the possessioun of the
sones of Ysachar, bi her kynredis, cytees,
24 and litil touns of hem. And felle the
fifthe lot to the lynage of the sones of
25 Aser, bi her kynredis; and the termes of
hem was Alchat, and Acly, and Bethen,
26 and Mesaph, and Elmelech, and Amaad,
and Messal; and cometh unto Carmyl of
27 the see, and Syor, and Labanath; and
tornith azens the est of Bethdagan, and
passith vnto Zabulon, and the valey of
Jeptael, azens the north, into Bethemeth,
and Niel; and gooth out to the left of
28 Cabul, and Acram, and Roab, and Omy-
29 non, and Chane, vnto greet Sydon; and
turneth azen into Horma, vnto the 'moost
strengthid^p cytee Tyrum, and vnto Osam;

in to Debbaseth, 'til to^x the stronde which^y
is azens Jecenam; and it turneth azen fro 12
Sarith, azens the eest, in to the coostis of
Secelech Tabor; and goith^z out to Da-
berth; and it stieth^a azens Jasie; and fro 13
thennus it passith^b to the eest coast to
Gethefer, and Thacasym^c; and it goith
out in to Remmon, Amphar^d, and Noa;
and cumpassith^e to the north, and Na-14
chon^f; and the goynge out therof ben the
valei of Jeptael, and Cathel, and Neamai, 15
and Semrom, and Jedaba, and Bethleem, .
twelue citees, and 'the townes of tho^g.
This is the eritage of the lynage of the 16
sones of Zabulon, bi her meynees, and^h
the citees and 'townes of thoⁱ. The fourthe 17
lot zede out to Isacar, bi hise meynees;
and the eritage therof was Jezrael, and 18
Casseloth, and Symen, and Affraym, and 19
Seon, and Anaarath, and Cabith, and Ce-20
sion, Hames, and Ramech, and Enganym, 21
and Enadda, and Bethfeses. And the terme 22
therof cometh 'til to^k Tabor, and Seesyma^l,
and Hethsemes^m; and the outgoynge ther-
of weren Jordan, sixtene citees, and 'the
townes of thoⁿ. This is the possessioun 23
of the sones of Ysachar, bi her meynees,
theⁿⁿ citees and the townes of tho. And 24
the fiuethe lot felde to the lynage of the
sones of Aser, by her meynees; and the 25
terme of hem was Alchat, and Adi, and
Bethen, and Mesaph, and Elmelech, and 26
Amaad, and Messal; and it cometh 'til to^o
Carmel of^p the see, and^q Sior, and Laba-
nath^r; and it turneth azen, azens the eest, 27
to Bethdagan; and passith^s 'til to^t Zabu-
lon, and to the valei of Jeptael, azens the
north, in Bethemeth, and Neyel; and it
goith out to the left side to Gabul, and 28
Acran^u, and Roob, and Omynon^v, and
Chane, 'til to^w grete Sidon; and it turneth 29
azen in to Horma, 'til to^w the strongeste
citee Tire, and 'til to^w Ossam; and the

^o stezeth CE. ^p leste E pr. m.

^x vnto I. ^y that I. ^z it goith I. ^a stieth up I. ^b passith forth I. ^c to Thacasym I. ^d into
Amphar I. ^e it cumpassith I. ^f to Nachon I. ^g her townes I. ^h and these ben I. ⁱ her townes and
vilagis I. ^k vnto I. ^l to Seesyma I. ^m to Hethsemes I. ⁿ her townes I. ⁿⁿ and these ben the I.
^o vnto I. ^p that is a mount of I. ^q Om. I. ^r to Labanath I. ^s it passith I. ^t vnto I. ^u to Acran I.
^v to Omynon I. ^w vnto I.

and the goyngis out of it shulen be into
 30 the see, fro the litil coord Aczima, and
 Affeth, and Roab; cytees two and twenti,
 31 and the touns of hem. This is the pos-
 sessioun of the sones of Aser, bi her kyn-
 32 redis, citees, and the^q touns of hem. Of
 the sones of Neptalym the sext lot fel, bi
 33 her meynes; and bigunne the teerme fro
 Heleth, and Helon, and Sannayra, and
 Adarny, that is Neseb, and Jebnael, vnto
 Letun; and the goynge out of hem unto
 34 Jordan; and cometh azen the teerme, azens
 the west, in Arnoth Thabor; and thens
 gooth out in to Hucota, and passith into
 Zabulon, azens the south, and into Asor,
 azens the west, and into Juda, at Jordan,
 35 azens the rysyng of the sunne; of the
 'moost strengthid^r cite^s Assedyn, Ser, and
 36 Amraath, and Rechath, and Cenereth, and
 37 Edema, and Arama, Asor, and Cedes,
 38 and Edray, and Nason, and Jeron, and
 Magdael, Horem, and Bethanath, and
 Bethsemes; citees nynteen, and the touns
 39 of hem. This is the possessioun of the
 lynage of the sones of Neptalym, bi her
 kynredis, citees, and the litil touns of
 40 hem. To the lynage of the sones of Dan,
 bi her meynes, wente out the seuenthe
 41 lot; and was the teerme of his possessioun
 Saraa, and Aschahol, and Darsemes, that
 42 is, the cytee of the sunne, Selenym, and
 43 Haylon, and Jethala, and Helom, and
 44 Thenna, and Acrom, and Hethesem, and
 45 Jebtom, and Baalath, Lud, and Beneba-
 46 rach, and Jethremmon, and Yharchon,
 and Arechon, with the teerme that bi-
 47 holdith Joppen, and with that eend is
 closid. And the sones of Dan stieden vp,
 and fouzten azens Lesem, and token it,
 and smyten it in mouth of swerd, and
 weeldiden, and dwelten in it, clepyng
 the name of Lesan Dan, of the name of
 48 Dan, his fader. This is the possessioun
 of the lynage of the sones of Dan, bi her

outgoynge therof schulen be in to the see,
 fro the part of Aczima, and Affeth^x, and 30
 Roob^y; two and twenti citees, and 'the
 townes of tho^z. This is the possessioun 31
 of the sones of Aser, bi her meynes, 'the^a
 citees, and 'townes of tho^b. The sixte lot 32
 of the sones of Neptalym felde, bi her
 meynes; and the^c terme bigan of^d He- 33
 leth, and Helon, and Sannaira, and Adarny,
 'which is^e Neceb, and Jebnael, 'til to^f Le-
 tum; and the outgoynge of hem til^g to
 Jordan; and the terme turneth azen, azens 34
 the west, in to Arnoth of Thabor; and
 fro thennus it goith out in to Hucota, and
 passith^h in to Zabulon, azens the south,
 and in to Asor, azens the west, and in to
 Juda, at Jordan, azens the rysyng of the
 sunne; of the strongeste citee Assydym, Ser, 35
 and Amraath, and Rechath, Cenereth, and 36
 Edema, and Arama, Asor, and Cedes, and 37
 Edrai, Nason, and Jeron, and Magdael, 38
 Horem, and Bethanath, and Bethsemes;
 nyntene citees, and 'the townes of thoⁱ.
 This is the possessioun of the lynage of 39
 the sones of Neptalym, bi her meynes,
 the^k citees, and the townes of tho^l. The 40
 seuenthe lot zede out to the lynage of the
 sones of Dan, bi her meynes; and the 41
 terme of the possessioun therof^m was Sa-
 raa, and Aschahol, and Darsemes, that is,
 the citee of the sunne, Selenym, and Hai- 42
 lon, and Jethala, Helom, and Thenna, and 43
 Acrom, Helthecem, Jebtom, and Baalath, 44
 Lud, and Benebarach, and 'Jethreinmonⁿ, 45
 and Ihercon, and Arecon, with the terme 46
 that biholdith Joppen, and is closid with 47
 that ende. And the sones of Dan stieden^o,
 and fouzten azens Lesem; and thei token
 it^p, and smytiden^q it bi the scharpnes of
 swerd, and hadden^r in possessioun, and
 dwelliden therynne; and thei clepiden the
 name therof Lesan Dan[†], by the name of
 Dan, her fadir. This is the possessioun 48
 of the lynage of Dan, bi her meynes, the^s

† *Lesan Dan*;
 in Ebreu it is
Lesem Dan,
 that is, that that
 was clepid *Le-*
sem bifore, thei
 clepeden *Dan*.
Live here. c.

q Om. A. r leste E pr. m. s Om. ABFH.

^x of Affeth I. ^y of Roob I. ^z her townes I. ^a and her I. ^b her townes I. the townes of tho kb.
^c her I. ^d fro A sup. ras. ^e that is *clepid* I. ^f vnto I. ^g lastith I. ^h it passith I. ⁱ her townes I.
^k and her I. ^l tho citees I. ^m of this lynage I. ⁿ Jeth, Remmon A. Jeth and Remmon I. ^o wenten
 up I. ^p Lesem I. ^q thei smoten I. ^r thei hadden it I. ^s and her I.

kyndredys, cytees, and litil touns of hem.
 49 And whanne he hadde fulfillid bi lot the
 loond to dyuyde to eche bi his^t lynagis,
 3euen the sones of Yrael possessioun to
 Josue, the sone of Nun, in her^u mydil,
 50 after the heest of the Lord, the citee that
 he askide, Thannath Sara, in the hil of
 Effraym; and he bildide^v the cytee, and
 51 dwellide in it. Thes ben the possessiouns
 that bi lot dyuydeden Eleazar^{vv}, the
 preest, and Josue, the sone of Nun, and the
 princes of the meynes, and of the lynagis
 of the sones of Yrael, in Silo, before the
 Lord, at the dore of the tabernacle of
 witnessynge, and partiden the loond.

CAP. XX.

1 And the Lord spak to Josue, seiynge,
 Spek to the sones of Yrael, and sey to
 2 hem, Seuer 3e the cytees of fugityues, of
 whiche I spake to 3ou bi the hond of
 3 Moises, that^w fle3e to hem^x, whoso euer^y
 a lijf hath smytun vnwitynge^z; that
 he mowe ascaap the wrath of the nei3-
 4 bore, that is wreker of the blood, whanne
 to oon of these cytees he fleeth. And he
 shal stoonde before the 3atis of the citee,
 and he shal speke to the aldren^a of that
 citee tho thingis that hym silf preuen
 innocent; and so thei shulen take hym,
 5 and 3yue hym a place to dwelle. And
 whanne the blood wreker hym pursue^b,
 thei shulen not take hym in to his hoondis;
 for vnwitynge he smoot the nei3bore of
 hym, ne before two dayes or thre daies he
 6 shal be preued the enemye of hym. And
 he shal dwelle in that citee to the tyme
 that he stoonde before dom, cause 3eeldynge
 of his dede^c. And abide he stille that hath
 slayn, to the tyme that the greet preest dye,
 that were in that tyme; thanne shal the
 mansleer turne a3en, and go into the citee

citees, and townes^t of tho. And whanne⁴⁹
 thei hadden fillid^u to departe the lond bi
 lot to alle men bi her lynagis, the^v sones
 of Israel 3euen possessioun to Josue, sone^w
 of Nun, in the myddis of hem, bi the⁵⁰
 comaundement^x of the Lord, the citee
 which^y he axide, Thannath Sara, in the
 hil of Effraym; and he^z bildide the^a citee,
 and dwellide thereynne. These ben the⁵¹
 possessiouns whiche Eleazar, preest^b, and
 Josue, sone^c of Nun, and the princis of
 meynes^d, and of the lynagis of the sones
 of Israel, departiden bi lot in Silo, bifor
 the Lord, at the dore of tabernacle^e of
 witnessing, and departiden^f the lond.

CAP. XX.

And the Lord spak to Josue, and seide, 1
 Spek thou to the sones of Israel, and seie
 thou to hem, Departe 3e the citees of fu- 2
 gytyues^g, *'ether of men exilid for vnwil-*
ful schedyng of blood^h, of whicheⁱ citees
 Y spak to 3ou bi the hond of Moises, that^k 3
 whoeuer sleeth vnwytyngli a man, fle^l to
 tho^m citees; thatⁿ whanne he hath fled to 4
 oon of these citees, he may ascape the ire^o
 of the nei3bore, which^p is veniere of blood^q.
 And he schal stonde bifor the 3atis of the
 citee, and he^t schal speke to the eldre men
 of that citee tho thingis that schulen preue
 hym innocent^r; and so thei schulen res-
 seyue hym, and schulen^s 3yue to hym
 place^t to dwelle^u. And whanne the ven- 5
 gere of blood^v pursueth hym, thei^w schulen
 not bitake hym in to the hondis^x of the
 vengere; for vnwytyngli he killide his
 nei3bore, and is^y not preued his enemy
 bifor the secounde dai^z ethir the thridde
 dai. And he schal dwelle in that citee, til 6
 he stonde bifor the doom, and 3elde^a cause^b
 of his dede. And he that killide a^c man,
 dwelle *'in that citee^d*, til^e the grete preest

† that slewe the
 man unwill-
 ingly. 1 marg.

^t her A. ^u his E pr. m. ^v bilde BCFH. ^{vv} Aleazar A. ^w Om. A. ^x hem that A. ^y er E. ^z vnwitynge
 he flee to hem A. ^a eldres C. ^b pursueth C. ^c deeth A.

^t the townes 1b. ^u fulfillid 1. ^v thanne the 1. ^w the sone 1. ^x heest 1. ^y the which 1. ^z Josue 1.
^a that 1. ^b the preest 1. ^c the sone 1. ^d the meynes 1. ^e the tabernacle GIKO. ^f thei departiden 1.
^g exiled men 1. ^h Om. 1sx. ⁱ the whiche 1. ^k Om. K. ^l fle he 1. ^m the s. ⁿ and 1. ^o wrath 1.
^p that 1. ^q the deth 1. ^r giltles therof 1. ^s thei schulen 1. ^t a place 1. ^u dwelle ynne 1. ^v the
 blood 1. ^w thei of that citee 1. ^x power 1. ^y he is 1. ^z Om. Kx. ^a 3elde or schewe 1. ^b the
 cause plures. ^c the 1. ^d there 1. ^e til that 1.

7 and his hows, fro the which he fleij. And thei seuerden^d Cedess in^e Galile, of the hil of Neptalim, and Sichem in the hil of Effraym, and Caryatarbe, that is Ebron, 8 in the hil of Juda. And bizond Jordan, azens the est coast 'of Jerichof, thei ordeynden Bozor, that is set in the feeldy^g wildirnes of the lynage of Ruben, and Ramoch in Galaad, of the lynage of Gad, and Gaulon in Basan, of the linage of 9 Manasse. Thes ben the citees ordeynd to the sones of Irael, and to comlyngis that dwellen among hem, that 'he^h fleeze to tho, the whiche vnwitynge a lijf hath smyten; and he die not in the hoond of the neizbour, coueytynge to wreak the shad blood, to the tyme that he to expounenⁱ his cause, stoonde before the puple.

CAP. XXI.

1 And the princes of the meynes of Leuy camen to Eleazar, the preest, and to Josue, the sone of Nun, and to the dukys of the kynredis, bi eche lynagis of 2 the sones of Yrael; and thei speken to hem in Silo, of the loond of Chanaan, and seiden, The Lord comaundide bi the hoond of Moyses, that there shulden be 3 zeue to vs cytees to dwel^k, and suburbis of hem to beestis to be fed. And the sones of Irael 3auen of^l her possessiouns, after the heest of the Lord, citees and 4 suburbis of hem. And the lot wente out in to the meynee of Chaath, of the sones of Aaron, preest, of the lynage of Juda, and of Symeon, and of^m Beniamyn, citees 5 thretteen; and to 'that otherⁿ of the sones of Chaath, that is, to the Leuytis that weren ouer, of the lynagis of Effraym, and of Dan, and of half the lynage

die, which^f is in that tyme; thanne the mansleere schal turne azen, and he schal entre in to his citee and hows^g, 'fro which^h he fleddeⁱ. And thei ordeyneden Cedessⁱⁱ 7 in^k Galilee, of the hil of Neptalym, and Sichem in the hil of Effraym, and Cariatharbe, thilke is Ebron, in the hil of Juda. And bizende Jordan, azens the eest coast^s of Jerico, thei ordeyneden Bosor, which^l is set in the feeldi wildirnesse of the lynage of Ruben, and Ramoth in^m Galaad, of the lynage of Gad, and Gaulon in Basan, of the lynage of Manasses. These 9 citees weren ordeynd to alle the sones of Israel, and to comelyngisⁿ that dwellen among hem, that he that killide vnwityngli a man, schulde fle to tho citees; and he schulde not die in the hond of neizbore^o, coueytynge to venge the blood sched out, til^p he stood bifor the puple, to declare his cause.

CAP. XXI.

And the princes of meynes^q of Leuy 1 neiziden to Eleazar, preest^r, and to Josue, sone^s of Nun, and to the^t duykis of kynredis^u, bi alle the lynagis of the sones of Israel; and *the Leuytis*^v spaken to hem 2 in Sylo^w, of the lond of Canaan, and seiden^x, The Lord comaundide bi the honde of Moises, that citees schulden be 3oun to^y vs to dwelle ynne, and the subarbis of tho to^z werk beestis to be fed^a. And the 3 sones of Israel 3auen 'of her possessiouns^b, bi comaundement^c of the Lord, citees and the subarbis of tho^d. And the lot 3ede out in 4 to the meynee of Caath, of the sones of Aaron, preest^e, of the lynages^f of Juda, and of Symeon, and of Beniamyn, thretene citees; and to the othere^g of the sones 5 of Caath, that is, to dekenes^h that weren left, of the lynagis of Effraym, and of Dan, and of the half lynage of Manasse,

^d demedyn *E pr. m.* ^e and *ABCFH.* ^f Om. *A.* ^g feeldli *A.* ^h thei *E pr. m.* ⁱ expounyng *E pr. m.* ^k dwel in *A.* ^l Om. *H.* ^m Om. *A.* ⁿ the tothere *C.*

^f the which *I.* ^g into his hows *I.* ^h that *I.* ⁱ fledde fro *I.* ⁱⁱ citees *C.* ^k a citee in *I.* ^l that *I.* ^m of *I.* ⁿ the comelyngis *I.* ^o the neizbore *I.* ^p til that *I.* ^q the meynes *I.* ^r the preest *I.* ^s the sone *I.* ^t Om. *GKMSxb.* ^u the kynredis *I.* ^v thei *I.* ^w Sylo, a citee *I.* ^x thei seiden *I.* ^y Om. *S.* ^z for oure *I.* ^a fed ynne *I.* ^b Om. *I.* ^c the comaundement *I.* ^d tho to the possessiouns of dekenes *I.* ^e the preest *I.* ^f lynage *A pr. m. EILMP.* ^g tothere *K.* ^h the dekenes *I.*

6 of Manasse, cytees ten. Forthmore to
the sones of Gerson wente out lot, that
thei taken of the lynagis of Ysachar, and
Aser, and Neptalym, and of the half
lynage of Manasse in Basan, cytees in
7 noubre thretteen; and to the sones of
Merary, bi her kynredis, of the lynagis
of Ruben, and of Gad, and of Zabulon,
8 citees twelue. And the sones of Yrael
zauen to the Leuytis citees, and suburbs
of hem, as the Lord comaundide bi the
hoond of Moyses, eche bi lot zyuyng.
9 Of the lynagis of the sones of Juda, and
of Symeon, Josue zaf citees, of the^o whiche
10 thes ben the names; to the sones of
Aaron, bi the meynes of Chaath, of
Leuy^p kynde; forsothe the fyrst lot goon
11 out to hem is; Caryatharbe, of the fader
of Enach, that is clepid Ebron, in the hil
of Juda, and the suburbs of it bi enuy-
12 roun; forsothe feeldis and the touns of it
he zaf to Caleph^q, the sone of Jephone,
13 to weeld. He zaf thanne to the sones of
Aaron, preest^r, Ebron, the citee of flizt,
and the suburbs of it, and Lebna with
14 his suburbs, and Gether, and Yschymon,
15 and Elon, and Dabyr, and Aym, and
16 Lethan, and Bethsames with his sub-
urbs; citees nyne, of the lynagis, as it
17 is seid, of two^s; forsothe of the lynage
of the sones of Beniamyn, Gabaon, and
18 Gabae, and Anathot, and Almon with
19 his suburbs; citees foure. Alle togidre
the citees of the sones of Aaron, preest,
20 thretteen, with her suburbis. Forsothe
to that^t other of Leuyte kynde, bi the
meynees of the sones of Caath, this^u the
21 zouen possessioun; of the lynage of Ef-
frayn, the cytee of flizt, Sichem, with hys
suburbs, in the hil of Effraym, and Ga-
22 ser, and Cebseyn, and Bethoron with his

tenⁱ citees. Sotheli^k lot zede out to the⁶
sones of Gerson, that thei schulden take^l
of the lynagis^m of Isachar, and of Aser,
and of Neptalym, and of the half lynage
of Manasses in Basanⁿ, threttene citees
in noubre; and to the sones of Merari,⁷
bi her meynes, of the lynagis of Ruben,
and of Gad, and of Zabulon, twelue^o citees.
And the sones of Israel zauen to dekenes^p 8
cytees, and the^a subarbis 'of tho^r, as the
Lord comaundide bi the hond of Moyses;
and alle^s zauen bi^t lot. Of^u the lynagis 9
of the sones of Juda, and of Symeon,
Josue zaf citees; to the sones of Aaron, bi 10
the meynes of Caath, of the kyn of Leuy,
of whiche^v citees these ben the names;
for^w the firste lot zede^x out to hem; Ca- 11
riatharbe^y, of the fadir of Enach, which^z
is clepid Ebron, in the hil of Juda, and
the^a subarbis therof bi cumpas; sotheli^b 12
he hadde zoue^c the^d feeldis and townes^e
therof to Caleph, sone^f of Jephone, to haue
in possessioun. Therfor Josue zaf to the 13
sones of Aaron, preest^g, Ebron, a^h citee of
refuyt, and the subarbis 'of itⁱ, and Leb-
nam^k with hise^l subarbis^m, and Jether, and 14
Yschymon, and Elon, and Dabir, and Ayn, 15
and Lethan, and Bethsames, with herⁿ sub-
arbis; nyne citees, of twei lynagis, as it is
seid. Sotheli^o of the lynage of the sones 17
of Beniamyn, he zaf^p Gabaon, and Gabee,
and Anathot, and Almon, with her sub- 18
arbis; 'foure citees^q. Alle the citees to- 19
gidre of the sones of Aaron, preest^r, weren
threttene, with her subarbis. Forsothe^s to 20
'the othere^t, bi the^u meynes of the sones
of Caath, of the kyn of Leuy, this pos-
sessioun was zouun; of the lynage of 21
Effraym, the citee of refuyt, Sichen^v, with
hise subarbis, in the hil of Effraym, and^w
Gazer, and Sebsam, and Bethoron, with 22

^o Om. c. ^p Leuite BCEFH. ^q Caleph zaf to E pr. m. ^r the preest E pr. m. ^s tweine CE. ^t the c.
^u this is CE.

ⁱ weren zouen ten i. ^k And i. ^l take in the cuntre of Basan i. ^m lynage i. ⁿ Om. i. ^o were zouen
twelue i. ^p the dekenes i. ^q her i. Om. k. ^r Om. i. of hem n. ^s alle the sones of Israel i. ^t to the
dekenes bi i. ^u possessiouns of i. ^v the whiche i. ^w and i. ^x that zede i. ^y was Cariatharbe, a citee i.
^z that i. ^a of the i. ^b Om. i. ^c he zaf GKNOS sec. m. x. he zaf to the dekenes i. ^d and he zaf the i.
^e the townes i. ^f the sone i. ^g the preest i. ^h to be a i. ⁱ therof i. ^k he zaf Lebnam i. ^l the i.
^m subarbis of it i. ⁿ hise A pr. m. et plures. ^o And i. ^p zaf to the dekenes foure citees i. ^q Om. i.
^r the preest i. ^s but i. ^t the tother plures. ^u Om. DGINRSXB. ^v was Sichen i. ^w and foure othere
citees i.

23 suburbs; citees foure; and of the lynage
 24 of Dan, Helthece, Gebethon, and Hay-
 halon, and Gethremmon with his suburbs;
 25 cytees foure; forsothe of the half lynage
 of Manasse, Thanach, and Gethremmon,
 26 with his suburbs, citees two. Alle the ten
 cytees and suburbs of hem ben zeue to
 the sones of Caath, of the lower degree.
 27 Forsothe to the sones of Gerson, of Le-
 uyte kynde, he hath zouun, of the half
 lynage of Manasse, citees of flizt, Gaulon
 in Basan, and Bosram, with his suburbis;
 28 citees two; forsothe of the lynage of Ysa-
 29 char, Thesion, Dabireth, and Geromoth,
 and Enganyim with his suburbs; citees
 30 foure; of the lynage of Azer, Masal, and
 31 Abdon, and Elechat, and Roob with his
 32 suburbs; cytees foure; and of the lynage
 of Neptalym, citee of flizt, Cedes in^{uu} Ga-
 lile, and Amodor, and Carthan with his
 33 suburbs; cytees three. Alle the citees of
 the meynes of Gerson, thretteen, with
 34 his^v suburbs. Forsothe to the sones of
 Merary, Leuytis of the lower degre, bi
 her meynes, is zouun, of the lynage of
 35 Zabulon, Getheron, and Carcha, and Dein-
 na, and Nalol; cytees foure, with her
 36 suburbs; of the lynage of Gad, the cytee
 of flizt, Ramoth in Galaad, and Manahym,
 and Esebon, and Jazer; citees foure, with
 37 her suburbs; and of the lynage of Ru-
 ben, bizond Jordan, azens Jericho, citee
 of refuyt, Bozor in the wildernes of My-
 sor, and Jazer, and Jecson, and Maspha;
 38 citees foure, with her^w suburbs. Alle the
 cytees of the sones of Merary, bi meynes
 39 and her kynredis, twelue. And so alle
 the citees of Leuytis, in the mydil of the
 possessioun of the sones of Yrael, weren
 40 eizt and fourti, with her suburbs, eche
 41 bi meynes delid. And the Lord God
 hath zouun to Yrael al the loond that he

her^x subarbis; 'foure citees^y; also of the 23
 lynage of Dan^z, Helthece, and Gebethon,
 and Haialon, and Gethremmon, with her 24
 subarbis; 'foure citees^a; sotheli^b of the 25
 half^c lynage of Manasses, Thanach^d, and
 Gethremmon, with her subarbis; 'twei citees^e.
 Alle the citees ten^f, and the^g subarbis 'of 26
 tho^h weren zouun to the sones of Caath,
 of the lowere degree. Also toⁱ the sones 27
 of Gerson, of the kyn of Leuy, *Josue* 3af
 of the half lynage of Manasses, citees^k
 of refuyt, Gaulon in Basan, and Bosra,
 with her subarbis, 'twei citees^l. Forsothe^m 28
 of the lynage of Isachar, *he* 3afⁿ Cesion,
 and Daberath, and Jerimoth, and Engan- 29
 nym, with her subarbis; 'foure citees^o. Of 30
 the lynage of Aser, *he* 3af^p Masal, and
 Abdon, and Elecath, and Roob, with her 31
 subarbis; 'foure citees^q. Also of the ly- 32
 nage of Neptalym, '*he* 3af^r the citee^s of
 refuyt, Cedes in Galile, and Amodor, and
 Carthan, with her subarbis; 'thre citees^t.
 Alle the citees of the meynes of Gerson 33
weren threttene, with her subarbis. So- 34
 theli^u to the^v sones of Merary, dekenes^w
 of the lowere degree, bi her meynes, was^x
 zouun^y Getheran, of the linage of Zabulon,
 and Charcha, and Demna, and Nalol; 'foure 35
 citees^z, with her subarbis. And^a of the 36
 lynage of Gad, *he*^b 3af^c the citee^d of re-
 fuyt, Ramoth in Galaad, and Manaym,
 and Esebon, and Jaser; 'foure citees^e, with
 her subarbis. And of the lynage of Ru- 37
 ben, bizende Jordan, azens Jerico, *he* 3af
 'the citee^f of refuyt, Bosor in^g the wildir-
 nesse of Mysor, and Jazer, and Jecson,
 and Maspha; 'foure citees^h, with her sub-
 arbis. Alle the citees ofⁱ Merary, bi 38
 her meynes and kynredis, *weren* twelue.
 And so alle the citees of Leuytis^k, in the^l 39
 myddis of possessioun^m of the sones of Is-
 rael, weren eizte and fourti, with her sub- 40

^{uu} and *A.* ^v her *c.* ^w his *E pr. m.*

^x hise *A pr. m. et plures.* ^y Om. *I.* ^z Dan *he 3af hem* foure citees *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b And *I.* ^c Om. *is.*
^d *he 3af to hem* two citees Thanach *I.* ^e Om. *I.* ^f weren ten *I.* ^g her *I.* ^h that *I.* ⁱ Om. *s.* ^k two citees *I.*
^l Om. *I.* ^m And *I.* ⁿ *3af to hem* foure citees *I.* ^o Om. *I.* ^p *3af to hem* foure citees *I.* ^q Om. *I.*
^r Om. *I.* ^s three citees *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^u And *I.* ^v the dekenes of the *I.* ^w Om. *I.* ^x weren *I.* ^y zouun
 foure citees *I.* ^z Om. *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b *Josue I.* ^c *3af to hem I.* ^d foure citees *I.* ^e Om. *I.* ^f *to hem*
 four citees *I.* ^g *that is in I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ *zouen to the sones of I.* ^k the dekenes *I.* ^l Om. *I.* ^m the
 possessioun *I.*

swore hym self to zeue to faders of hem,
and thei weeldiden it, and dwelten in it.
42 And of hym is zouun pees in alle na-
ciouns bi enuyroun; and noon of the ene-
myes is hardi to withstoond hem, but alle
43 ben brouzt into the lordship of hem. For-
sothe ne o word that to hem he bihipte
hym self to be to zeue^x, was maad in
veyn, but in dedys alle thingis ben ful-
fillyd.

CAP. XXII.

1 The same tyme Josue^y clepide^z Ruben-
ytis, and Gadditis, and half the^a lynage of
2 Manasse, and seide to hem, Ze han doo
alle thingis that to zou comaundide
Moyses, the seruauant of the Lord, and to
3 me in alle thingis ze han obeishid; ne ze
han left youre britheren long tyme vnto
the present day, kepynge the heest of the
4 Lord zoure God. For thanne the Lord
zour God hath zeue to zoure britheren
rest and pees, as he^b hath bihoot, turne
ze azen, and gooth yn to zoure tabernaclis,
into the loond of zoure possessioun, that
took to zow Moyses, the seruauant of the
5 Lord, bizond Jordan; so oonli that ze
kepen attentifly, and in dede fulfil, and
the maundement and the lawe, that co-
maundide to zow Moyses, the seruauant
of the Lord; that ze louen the Lord zoure
God, and goon in alle his weies, and kepe
wel the heestis of hym, and drawe to
hym, and serue in al herte, and in alle
6 zoure soule. And Josue blesside to hem,
and lafte hem, the whiche ben turned
7 azen into her tabernaclis. And Moyses
zaf to the half lynage of Manasse posses-
sioun in Basan; and therfor to the half
that lefte ouere, Josue zaf lot among his^c
other britheren bizond Jordan, at the west

arbis; and alle *cilees*^a weren departid by
meynees. And the Lord zaf to Israel al⁴¹
the lond[†] which^{aa} he swoor hym silf to
zyue to the^b fadris^c of hem^c, and thei had-
den it in possessioun, and dwelliden ther-
ynne. And pees was zouun of hym^{cc} in⁴²
to alle naciouns^d by cumpas^d; and noon of
enemyes was^e hardi to withstonde hem^f,
but alle^g weren dryuen in to the^h lord-
shipⁱ of hemⁱ. Forsothe nether o word,⁴³
which^k he bihipte him silf to zyue to hem^l,
was voide, but alle *wordis*^m weren fillidⁿ
in werkis.

† at the lond,
that is, as
myche lond as
thei myzten
thanne fille
with puple and
enhabite. Live
here. c.

CAP. XXII.

In the same tyme Josue clepide men^o of¹
Ruben, and men^o of Gad, and half the
lynage of Manasses, and seide^p to hem,²
Ze han do alle thingis whiche Moyses, ser-
uaunt of the Lord^q, comaundide to zou,
also ze obeieden to me in alle thingis;³
nether ze han lefte zoure britheren in mych
tyme til in to present^r dai, and ze kepten^s
the comaundement^t of zoure Lord God.
Therfor for zoure Lord God zaf^u reste⁴
and pees to zoure britheren, as he bihipte,
turne ze azen, and go ze in to zoure taber-
naclis, and in to the loond of zoure pos-
sessioun, which^v lond Moyses, the ser-
uaunt of the Lord^w, zaf to zou bizende
Jordan; so onely that ze kepe bisili, and⁵
fille^x in werk the comaundement and^y lawe,
'which lawe^z Moyses, the seruaunt of the
Lord^a, comaundide to zou; that ze loue
zoure Lord God, and go in alle hise weies,
and kepe hise heestis, and cleue to hym
and serue *him*^b in al zoure herte, and in al
zoure soule. And Josue blesside hem, and⁶
lefte hem, whiche^c turneden azen in to her
tabernaclis. Sotheli^d Moyses hadde zoure⁷
possessioun in Basan to the half lynage of
Manasses; and therfor to the half *lynage*
that lefte Josue zaf part among her othere
britheren bizendis Jordan, at the west

^x zeuynge *E pr. m. exp. sec.* ^y Jesu *EF.* ^z cleep *BEF.* ^a Om. *BEFH.* ^b Om. *B.* ^c Om. *E pr. m.*

^a tho *I.* ^{aa} that *I.* ^b her *I.* ^c Om. *I.* ^{cc} the Lord *I.* ^d aboute *I.* ^e weren *I.* ^f the sones of Israel *I.*
^g alle *men I.* ^h her *I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k that *I.* ^l Israel *I.* ^m his wordis *I.* ⁿ fulfillid *I.* ^o the men *I.*
^p he seide *I.* ^q the Lordis seruauant *I.* the seruauant of the Lord *GK.* ^r this present *I.* ^s han kept *I.*
^t heest *I.* ^u hath zoue *I.* ^v the which *I.* ^w Lordis seruauant *I.* ^x fulfille *I.* ^y of the *IK.*
of *DEFLMNOPQRSUXB.* ^z that *I.* ^a Lordis seruauant *I.* ^b Om. *plures.* ^c the whiche *I.* ^d For *I.*

coost. And whanne he shulde leue hem into her tabernaclis, and hadde blessid hem, he seide to hem, In myche substaunce and rytches^e turne 3e azen to 3oure seetis; with siluer, and gold, and bras, and yren, and manyfold clothinge; deuyde 3e the praye of enemyes^f with 3oure britheren. And the sones of Ruben, and the sones of Gad, and the half lynage of Manasse turneden azen, and wenten fro the sones of Yrael fro Silo, that is set in Chanaan, that thei goon into Galaad, the loond of her possessioun, that thei hadden after the heest of the Lord in the hoond of Moyses. And whanne thei weren comen to the mynde^g hyllis of Jordan, into the loond of Chanaan, thei bildiden biside Jordan an auter of mychilnes with out mesure. The which whanne the sones of Yrael hadden herd, and to hem certeyn messengeris hadden toold, the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and the half lynage of Manasse to haue bilde an auter in the loond of Chanaan, vpon Jordans^h myndeⁱ hillis, azen the sones of Yrael, alle thei camen togidre in Cylo, that thei stien vp, and fizten azen hem. And 'in the mene tyme^k thei senten^l to hem into the loond of Galaad, Phynees, the sone of Eleazar, preest^m, and ten princes with hym; eche of eche lynages. The whiche camen to the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the half lynageⁿ of Manasse, vnto the loond of Galaad, and seiden to hem, Thes thingis sendith al the puple of the Lord; What is this transgressioun? Whi han 3e forsakun the Lord God of Yrael, bildynge a sacrilege auter, and fro the heriyng of hym goynge away? Whether litil it is to 3ou that 3e synneden in Belphegor, and vnto the day that is now the spot of this hidows gilt in 3ou dwellith, and

coost therof. And whanne *Josue* leet hem go in to her tabernaclis, and hadde blessid hem, he seyde to hem, With myche catels and richessis turne 3e azen to 3oure seetis; with siluer and gold, and bras, and yrun, and myche^e clothinge; departe 3e the prey of enemyes with 3oure britheren. And the sones of Ruben, and the sones of Gad, and 'half the^f lynage of Manasses turneden azen, and 3eden fro the sones of Israel fro Silo, which^g is set in the lond of Canaan, that thei schulden entre in to Galaad, the lond of her possessioun, which^g thei gaten bi 'comaundement of the Lord^h in the hond of Moises. And whanne thei hadden come to the litle hillis[†] of Jordan, in to the lond of Canaan, thei bildiden bisidis Jordan an auter of greetnesse[‡] ouer comyn mesure. And whanne the sones of Israel hadden herd this, and certeyn messengeris hadden teld to hem, that the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and the half lynage of Manasses hadden bildid an auter in the lond of Canaan, onⁱ the heepis of Jordan, azen the sones of Israel, alle^k camen togidir in Silo, that^l thei schulden stie^m, and fizte azen hem. And in the meene tyme thei senten to hem in to the lond of Galaad, Fynees, preestⁿ, the sone of Eleazar, and ten princes^o with hym; of ech lynage o prince. Whiche^p camen to the sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of^q the^r half lynage of Manasses, in to the lond of Galaad, and seiden^s to hem, Al the puple of the Lord sendith^t these thingis; What is this^u trespassyng? Whi han 3e forsake the Lord God of Israel, and han^v bildid a cursid auter, and han go awei fro the^w worschipping of hym? Whether^x it is litil to 3ou that 3e synneden^{||} in Belfegor, and the wem of this trespas dwellith in 3ou til in to present^y dai, and many of the puple felden down^z? And to day^a 3e han forsake

† to the litle hillis; in Ebreu it is, to the termes of Jordan. c.

‡ an auter of greetnesse; in Ebreu it is, an auter of gretteste sijt. c.

|| Wher it is litil to 3ou, that 3e synneden, &c.; in Ebreu it is thus, Wher the synne of Fegor is lytil to 3ou, of which we ben not cleene til to this day. c.

^e richysses E. ^f the enemyes E. ^g litul E pr. m. ^h Jordand A. ⁱ litul E pr. m. ^k eft E pr. m. ^l sendyn E. ^m the preest E pr. m. ⁿ the lynage E pr. m.

^e with myche I. ^f the half I. ^g that I. ^h the Lordis heest I. ⁱ upon I. ^k alle thei I. ^l and s. ^m stie up I. ⁿ the preest I. ^o prestis I. ^p the whiche I. ^q to GIKMNOXB. ^r Om. CF. ^s thei seiden I. ^t sendith to 3ou I. ^u Om. S. ^v Om. I. ^w Om. I. ^x Wher plures. ^y this present I. ^z down bi veniaunce for her manmetrie I. ^a day that is nowe I.

18 many of the puple han faln doun? And
 3e to day han forsakun the Lord, and to
 morwe in to al Israel the wrath of hym
 19 shal wexe wood. And if 3e^o wenen the
 loond of 3oure possessioun to be vncleene,
 gooth to the loond, in the which is the
 tabernacle of the Lord, and dwelle 3e
 among vs, oonly that fro the Lord 3e
 goon not awei, and fro oure felawship,
 an auter bilden vp biside the auter of the
 20 Lord oure God. Whether not Achor, the
 sone of Zare, passide biside the heest of
 the Lord, and vpon al the puple of Yrael
 the wrath of hym felle^p? And he was
 o man; and wolde God he alone hadde
 21 perischid in his hidows gilt. And the
 sones of Ruben, and of Gad, and of the
 half lynage of Manasse, answerden to the
 22 princes of the message of Yrael, The
 moost strong Lord God of Israel he hath
 knowun, and Yrael togidre shal vndur-
 stood; if bi inwit of trespassynge this
 auter we han maad vp, keep he vs not,
 23 but punyshe now; and if bi that mynde
 we han doon, that brent sacrifices, and
 sacrifice, and pesible slayn offryngis vpon
 24 it we han put, he seche, and deme; and
 not more bi that thenkyng and treet
 that we shulen say, To morwe shulen seye
 3oure sones to^q oure sones, What to 3ow
 25 and to the Lord God of Yrael? The
 Lord hath put a teerme bitwix^r vs and
 3ow, O sones of Ruben and sones of Gad,
 Jordan flood; and therfor 3e han no part
 in the Lord; and bi this occasioun 3oure
 sones shulen turne away oure sones fro
 the drede of the Lord. And so we trow-
 26 eden better, and seiden, Make we out to
 vs an auter, not into brent sacrifices, ne
 27 to slayn offryngis to be offrid, but into
 witnessynge bitwix^s vs and 3ow, and
 3oure children and progenye and oure,

the Lord, and to morewe, *that is, in tyme*
to^b comynge^c, the ire of hym^d schal be feers
 azens^e al Israel. That if 3e gessen, that 19
 the lond of 3oure possessioun is vncleene,
 passe^f to the lond, 'in which^g the taber-
 nacle of the Lord is^h, and dwelle 3e among
 vs, oneli that 3e go not awei fro the Lord,
 and fro oure felouschipe, bi an auter
 bildidⁱ outakun the auter of oure Lord
 God. Whether^k not Achar, the sone of 20
 Zare, passide the comaundement^l of the
 Lord, and his^m ire felde onⁿ al the puple
 of Israel? And he was o man; and we
 wolden that he aloone hadde perischid in
 his trespas. And the sones of Ruben, and 21
 of Gad, and of half the lynage of Ma-
 nasses, answeriden to the princes of the
 message of Israel, The strongeste Lord 22
 God hym silf of Israel knowith, and Israel
 schal vndirstonde togidere; if we bildiden
 this auter for entent of trespassyng, *'that*
is, of^o ydolatrie^p, he^q kepe not vs, but
 punysche in^r present time; and if we diden 23
 bi that mynde, that we schulden putte
 theronne^s brent sacrifice, and sacrifice^t,
 and pesible sacrifices, he seke, and deme;
 and not more 'bi that thougt^u and tetryng 24
 that we seiden^v, 3oure sones^w schulden seie
 'to morew^x to oure sones[†], What is to 3ou
 and to the Lord God of Israel? 3e^z
 sones of Ruben, and 3e sones of Gad, the 25
 Lord hath set a terme, the flood Jordan^a,
 bitwixe vs and 3ou; and^b therfor 3e han
 not^c part in the Lord; and^d bi this occa-
 sioun 3oure sones schulden turne awei oure
 sones fro the^e drede of the Lord. Therfor
 we gessiden betere, and seiden^f, Bilde we 26
 an auter to vs, not in to brent sacrifices,
 nethir to sacrifices^g to be offrid, but in to 27
 witnessyng bitwixe vs and 3ou, and bi-
 twixe oure children and 3oure genera-
 cioun, that we serue the Lord, and that

† to oure sones,
 that is, whanne
 thei schulden
 passe Jordan to
 offre to God in
 the place of his
 tabernacle,
 What is to 3ou
 and so forth,
 that is, 3e han
 no part in God.
 Lire here. c.

^o we A. ^p felle on CE. ^q with E pr. m. ^r bytwene BCEFH. ^s bytwene BCEFH.

^b Om. iq. ^c Gloss omitted in sx. ^d the Lord I. ^e azens to A pr. m. BCRUW. ^f passe 3e plures. ^g that I.
^h is ynne I. ⁱ to 3ou for 3oure fantasie I marg. ^k Wher plures. ^l heest I. ^m the Lordis I. ⁿ upon I.
^o Om. ks. ^p Gloss omitted in I. ^q the Lord I. ^r he us in this I. ^s therupon I. ^t sacrifice of 3ifle or
 of preier I. ^u rather we diden it with this thinkyng I. ^v schulden sey thus I. ^w sones herafter I.
^x Om. I. ^y or What clayme 3e to be of his puple I marg. ^z O 3e DGIKMNQsx. ^a of Jordan I. ^b Om. s.
^c no DEFGIKLMNOPQRSWxb. ^d and 3e, Israel I. ^e Om. Iks. ^f we seiden I. ^g slayn sacrifices I.

that we seruen to the Lord, and of oure
 rȳt ben to offre brent sacrificis, and slayn
 offryngis, and pesible oostis; and ȝoure
 sones seyn not to morwe to oure sones,
 There is not paart to ȝou in the Lord.
 28 And if thei wolen seye, thei shulen an-
 swere to hem, Loo! the auter of the
 Lord, that maden^o oure fadres, not into
 brent sacrificis, ne into sacrifices^u, but
 into oure and ȝoure witnessynge euer-
 29 lastynge. God shilde fro vs this hidows
 gilt, that we goon aweye fro the Lord,
 and his steppis we forsaken, an auter
 made out to brent sacrificis, and sacri-
 ficis, and slayn offryngis to ben offred,
 biside the auter of the Lord oure God,
 that is maad out before the tabernacle of
 30 hym. The whiche thingis herd, Phinees,
 the preest, and princis^v of the message of
 Yrael, that weren with hym, ben plesid;
 and the wordis of the sones of Ruben,
 and of Gad, and of half lynage of Ma-
 31 nasse gladli thei token. And Phynees,
 the sone of Eleazar, preest^w, seide to
 hem, Now we witen, that with ȝou is the
 Lord; for alien ȝe ben fro this trespas,
 and ȝe han delyuerd the sones of Yrael
 32 fro the hoond of the Lord. And he
 turned aȝen with the princis fro the sones
 of Ruben and of Gad, fro the loond of
 Galaad of^x the coostis^y of Chanaan, to
 the sones of Yrael; and tolde to hem.
 33 And the word pleside to alle men her-
 ynge; and the sones of Yrael preysiden
 God, and seiden, that no more thei shulden
 goo vp aȝens hem, and fȳte, and do aweie
 34 the loond of the possessioun of hem. And
 the sones of Ruben and the sones of Gad
 clepen^z the auter, that thei hadden maad,
 Oure Witnessynge, that the Lord he be
 God.

it be of oure rȳt to offre brent sacri-
 fices^h, and sacrificesⁱ, and pesible sacri-
 fices; and that ȝoure sones seie not to
 morewe to oure sones, No part in the
 Lord is to ȝou. And^k if 'ȝoure sones^l wolen 28
 seie this, 'oure sones^m schulen answe-
 re hem, 'Lo! the auter of the Lord, whichⁿ
 oure fadris maden^o, not in to brent sacri-
 fices, nether^p in to sacrifice^q, but in to
 oure and ȝour witnessynge euerlastinge[†].
 Fer be this trespas fro vs, that we go awei 29
 fro the Lord, and forsake hise steppis, bi
 an auter bildid to brent sacrificis, and sa-
 crifices^r, and sacrifices of preisyng to be
 offrid^s, outakun the auter of oure^t 'Lord
 God^u, which^v is bildid bifore his taber-
 nacle. And whanne these thingis weren 30
 herd, Fynees, preest, and the^w princes of
 message^x of Israel, that weren with hym,
 weren plesyd; and thei resseyueden gladli
 the wordis of the sones of Ruben, and of
 Gad, and of the half lynage of Manasses.
 And Finees, preest^y, the sone of Eleazar, 31
 seide to hem, Now we wyten, that the
 Lord is with ȝon; for ȝe ben alien^z fro
 this trespasyng, and ȝe han delyuered the
 sones of Israel fro the hond, 'that is,
 punyschyng^a, of the Lord. And Fynees 32
 turnede aȝen with the princes fro the
 sones of Ruben and of Gad, fro the lond
 of Galaad to the coost of Canaan, to the
 sones of Israel; and he telde^b to hem.
 And the word pleside to alle men her- 33
 ynge^c; and the sones of Israel preysiden
 God, and seiden, that no^d more 'thei
 schulden^e stie aȝens hem, and fȳte, and do
 awei the lond of her possessioun. And 34
 the sones of Ruben and the sones of Gad
 clepiden the auter, which^f thei hadden
 bildid, Oure Witnessynge, that the Lord
 hym silf is God[†].

† in to oure
 and ȝoure wit-
 nessing, that we
 han rȳt to come
 and offre in the
 place of Goddis
 tabernacle, and
 in to ȝoure wit-
 nessing, that ȝe
 han not power
 to putte us
 away. Live
 here. c.

† that the Lord
 him silf is God;
 that is, that the
 Lord is oure
 God, as and of
 the Ebrews that
 dwellen in the
 lond of Canaan,
 ether of biheest.
 Live here. c.

^t hath made *E pr. m.* ^u sacrifice *E.* ^v the princis *c.* ^w the preest *E pr. m.* ^x at *E pr. m.* ^y nyȝ
 coost *E pr. m.* ^z clepeden *c.*

^h sacrifice *i.* ⁱ sleyn offryngis *i.* ^k That *i.* ^l thei *i.* ^m me *i.* ⁿ that *i.* ^o maden *it i.* ^p ne *i.* ^q sleyn
 sacrifices *i.* ^r slayn sacrifices *i.* ^s offrid *theron i.* ^t Om. *i.* ^u the Lord oure God *i.* ^v that *i.* ^w Om. *i.*
^x the message *i.* ^y the preest *i.* ^z alien or giltles *i.* ^a or *punyschyng i.* Om. *s.* ^b tolde *these thingis i.*
^c herynge *it i.* ^d thei wolden no *i.* ^e Om. *i.* ^f that *i.*

CAP. XXIII.

1 Ouerturned forsothe myche tyme after
that the Lord hadde 3eue pees to Irael,
sugettid alle naciouns in enuyroun; and
Josue now of long lijf, and of ful old age,
2 Josue clepid^a al Yrael, and the more thur3
birth, and princis, and dukys, and maystris,
and seide to hem, I haue eeldid, and
3 am of more goon forth age; and 3e bi-
holden alle thingis that the Lord 3oure
God hath doon to alle naciouns bi enuy-
roun, what maner wise for 3ou he hath
4 fou3ten. And nowe for he hath dyuydid
to 3ou bi lot al the loond, fro the est paart
of Jordan vnto the greet see, and manye
5 3it naciouns ouerleeuen, the Lord 3oure
God shal scater hem, and doo avey fro
3oure face; and 3e shulen weeld the loond,
6 as he hath bihoot to 3ow. Oonly takith
comfort, and beth bisy, that 3e kepen alle
thingis that ben writun in the volym of
the lawe of Moyses, and that 3e bowen
not aside fro hem, ne to the ri3t ne to the
7 left, lest after that 3e goon into the gen-
tylis, that among 3ou ben to come^b, 3e
sweren in the name of the goddis of hem,
8 and serue to hem, and honoure hem. But
cleue 3e to the Lord 3oure God, the which
9 thing 3e han doon vnto this day; and
thanne the Lord God^c shal doo avey
in 3oure si3t greet gentilis, and moost
stronge; and no man shal^d withstoond to
10 3ow. Oon of 3ou shal pursue a thousand
men of enemyes, for the Lord 3oure God
for 3ou he shal fi3t, as he hath bihoot.
11 This oonli moost bisily be 3e war before,
12 that 3e louen the Lord 3oure God. And
if that^e 3e wolen drawe^f to the errours
of thes gentilis that among 3ou dwellen,
and with hem mengith^g maryagis, and
13 frenships cowple, nowe thanne wite 3e,

CAP. XXIII.

Forsothe^g whanne myche tyme was
passid after that the Lord had 3oue pees
to Israel, for^h alle naciouns 'in cumpasⁱ
weren suget^k; and whanne Josue was
thanne^l of long lijf, and 'of ful^m eld age,
Josue clepide al Israel, and the grettere²
men in birthe, and the princes, and dukis,
and maistris, and seideⁿ to hem, Y 'wexide
elde^o, and Y am of grettere^q age; and 3e³
seen^r alle thingis whiche 3oure Lord God
hath do to alle naciouns 'bi cumpas^s, hou
he fau3t^t for 3ou. And now for he de-
partide^u to 3ou bi lot al the lond, fro the
eest part of Jordan 'til to^v the grete see,
and many naciouns ben left 3it, 3oure⁵
Lord God 'schal distrie hem[†], and schal^x
take^y awei fro 3oure face; and 3e schulen
welde the^z lond, as he bihi3te to 3ou. Oneli⁶
be 3e coumfortid, and be 3e bisy, that 3e
kepe alle thingis that ben writun in the
book of Moises lawe, and bowe^a not awei
fro tho^b, nether to the ri3t side nether to
the left side, lest aftir that 3e han entrid⁷
to the^c hethene men, that schulen be among
3ou, 3e swere in the name of 'the goddis of
hem^d, and 3e^e serue tho goddis, and wor-
schipe hem. But cleue 3e to 3oure Lord⁸
God, which^f thing 3e han do 'til in to^g
this dai; and thanne^h the Lord God schal⁹
do awei in 3oure si3t grete folkis, andⁱ
strongeste^k; and noon schal mow a3en-
stonde 3ou. Oon of 3ou schal pursue a¹⁰
thousynde men^l of enemyes^m, for 3oure
Lord God schal fi3te for 3ou, as he bihi3teⁿ.
Be 3e war bifore moost diligentli of this¹¹
thing oneli, that 3e loue 3oure Lord God.
That if 3e wolen cleue to the errouris of¹²
these folkis^o that dwellen among 3ou, and
wolen medle mariagis with hem, and cou-
ple frenschipis, wite 3e ri3t now, that '3oure¹³

† schal distrie
hem if 3e wor-
schipen him
feithfully and
deuoutly. Lire
here. c.

^a cleepe BEF. ^b comynge E pr. m. ^c thi God E pr. m. ^d shal moun C. shal mowe E. ^e Om. E. ^f of drawe E pr. m. ^g meng CE.

^g And I. ^h and whanne I. ⁱ aboute I. ^k sugectid I. sugetide GKMO. ^l now I. ^m ful of plures. ⁿ he seide I. ^o haue eldid I. ^q greet DN. ful gret I. ^r biholden I. ^s aboute I. ^t hath fou3ten I. ^u hath departid I. ^v vnto I. ^x he schal I. ^y take hem I. ^z her I. ^a bowe 3e I. ^b tho thingis I. ^c Om. GKMNsoxb. ^d her goddis I. ^e Om. I. ^f the which I. ^g vnto I. ^h Om. s. ⁱ Om. I. ^k moost stronge I. ^l Om. GQW. ^m 3our enemyes K. ⁿ hath bihi3t I. ^o vnfeithful folkis I.

that the Lord 3oure God do hem not
 awei bfore 3oure face, but to 3ow thei
 shulen be in to a dicke, and greue, and
 hurtyng of 3oure side, and a staak in
 3oure eyen, to the tyme that he doo 3ou
 a wey, and scater fro this best loond, that
 14 he hath taak to 3ou. Loo! I to day goo
 into the weie of al erthe; and with al
 inwit 3e shulen knowe, that of alle the
 wordis 'the whiche^h 'the Lordⁱ hath bi-
 hoot hym self to be to^k doo^l to 3ou,
 he hath not passid beside oon in veyn.
 15 Thanne as he hath fulfillid in dede that
 he hath bihoot, and welsumli alle thingis
 ben comen, so he shal brynge vpon 3ow
 what thing of yuels he hath thrett, to
 the tyme that he do 3ow awei, and
 scater fro this best loond, that he hath
 16 taak to 3ou. Forthi that 3e han^h beside
 passid the couenaunt of the Lord 3oure
 God, that he hath couenauntid with 3ow,
 and 3e han serued to alien goddis, and
 honourde hem, soone and swiftli shal
 aryse in 3ow the woodnes of the Lord;
 and 3e shulen be takun away fro this
 best loond, that he hath taak to 3ow.

CAP. XXIV.

1 And Josue gedride al the lynages^{ll} of
 Yrael in Sechym; and clepide^m the more
 thur3 birth, and princes, and iugis, and
 maystris; and stoden in the sijt of the
 2 Lord. And to the puple thus he spak,
 Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael,
 Bizond the flood dwelten oure fadres fro
 the bigynnyng, Thare, the fader of Abra-
 ham, and Nachor, and serueden to alien
 3 goddis. I haue taak 3oure fader Abra-
 ham fro the eendis of Mesopotanye, and
 haue brouzt hym in to the loond of Cha-
 4 naan; Y haue multiplied his seed, and 3af
 to hym Ysaac; and to hym eft I 3af
 Jacob and Esau; of the whiche to Esau

Lord God^p schal not do awei hem bfor
 3oure face, but thei schulen be to 3ou in to
 a dich, and a^a snare, and in to hirtyng of
 3oure side[†], and in to stakis in 3oure 3en,
 til 3oure Lord God take awei 3ou, and dis-
 trie^r fro this beste loond, which^s he 3af to
 3ou. Lo! Y entre to dai in to^t the weye¹⁴
 of al ertheⁿ; and 3e schulen knowe 'with
 al soule^v, that of al wordis^w whiche the
 Lord bihi3te hym silf to^x 3yue^y to 3ou, not
 oon passide in veyn. Therfor as he fillide^z 15
 in werk that, that he bihi3te^a, and alle
 thingis bifelden^b 'bi prosperite^c, so he schal
 brynge on^d 3ou whateuer thing of yuelis
 he manaasside^e, til he take awei 3ou, and
 distrie^f fro this beste lond, which^g he 3af
 to^h 3ou. For 3e brakenⁱ the couenaunt of¹⁶
 '3oure Lord God^k, which^l he made with
 3ou, and serueden^m alien goddis, and wor-
 schipedenⁿ hem, sone^o and swiftli^p the
 strong veniaunce of the Lord schal rise 'on
 to^q 3ou; and 3e schulen be takun awei fro
 this beste lond, which^r he 3af to 3ou.

† in to hirting
 of 3oure side;
 in Ebreu it is,
 in to seking of
 3oure sidis, that
 is, thei schulen
 seke 3oure
 pruytes to
 distrie 3ou and
 caste out of the
 lond. Lire
 here. c.

CAP. XXIV.

And Josue gaderide alle the lynagis of¹
 Israel in to Sechem; and he clepide the
 grettere men in birthe, and the princes,
 and iugis, and maistris; and thei stoden
 in the sijt of the Lord. And he^s spak²
 thus to the puple, The Lord God of Israel
 seith these thingis, 3oure fadris dwelliden
 at the bigynnyng bizende the flood *Eu-*
frates, Thare, the fadir of Abraham, and
 Nachor, and thei serueden alien goddis.
 Therfor Y took 3oure fadir Abraham fro³
 the coostis of Mesopotanye, and Y brouzte
 hym in to the lond of Canaan; and Y
 multipliede 'the seed of hym^t, and Y 3af⁴
 Isaac to hym; and eft Y 3af to Isaac,

^h that c. ⁱ he E pr. m. ^k Om. F. ^l doynge E pr. m. ^{ll} lynage A. ^m cleepe BEF.

^p the Lord 3oure God I. ^q into a I. ^r distrie 3ou I. ^s that I. ^t Om. s. ^u for soone I schal die, as ech
 man shal I marg. ^v of al 3oure ynwitte I. ^w the wordis I. ^x to be I. ^y do GKMNOSXB. ^z hath fulfillid I.
^a hath bihi3t I. ^b han bifalle I. ^c welsumly to 3ou I. ^d upon I. ^e hath manaassid I. ^f distrie 3ou I.
^g that I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ han broken I. ^k the Lord 3oure God I. ^l that I. ^m 3e han serued I. ⁿ han
 worschupid I. ^o therefore sone I. ^p hastily I. ^q azens I. ^r that I. ^s Josue I. ^t his seede I.

Y ȝaf the hil of Seyr to weeld; Jacob^a forsothe and his sones descendiden into
 5 Egypt. And Y sente^o Moyses and Aaron, and smoot Egypt bi manye signes and
 6 wondris, and ladde out ȝou and ȝoure fadres fro^p Egypt. And ȝe camen to the see, and Egipcians pursueden ȝoure fadris with charis, and rydyng, vnto the
 7 Reed See. And the sones of Yrael cryeden to the Lord, the which putte derknes^q
 bitwix^r ȝow and the Egipcians, and brouȝte vpon hem the see, and couerde hem. Ȝoure eyen han seen alle thingis, that Y haue doo in Egypt. And ȝe han
 8 dwelt in wildirnes myche tyme. And 'I haue^s brouȝt ȝow in to the loond of Amorrey, that dwellid byȝond Jordan; and whanne thei shulden fyȝt aȝens ȝou,
 Y took hem into ȝoure hoondis, and ȝe weldiden the loond of hem, and slewen
 9 hem. Forsothe Balac, the sone of Sephor, the^t kyng of Moab, roos, and fauȝt aȝens^u Israel; and he sente, and clepide Balaam, the sone of Beor, for he shulde
 10 curse to ȝou. And I wolde not here hym, but aȝenward bi hym I blesside^v to ȝou, and delyuerde^w ȝow fro his
 11 hoondis. And ȝe passiden ouer Jordan, and camen to Jericho; and men^x of that citee fauȝten aȝens ȝow, Amorre, and Phereze, and Chanane, Ethee, and Gergese, and Euee, and Jebuse; and I took
 12 hem into ȝoure hoondis. And I sente before ȝou hors fleegis, and I^y keste hem out fro her placis, the two kyngis of Amorreis, not in swerd and in thi bowe.
 13 And^z Y haue ȝyue to ȝou the loond, in the^a which ȝe han not trauayld, and citees^b the whiche^b ȝe han not bild, that ȝe shulen dwelle in hem, vynes and olyues,
 14 the whiche^b ȝe han not plauntid. Nowe thanne drede ȝe the Lord, and serue ȝe

Jacob, and Esau, of whiche^u Y ȝaf to Esau the hil of Seir, to 'haue in possessioun^v; forsothe^w Jacob and hise sones ȝeden doun in to Egypt. And Y sente⁵ Moises and Aaron, and Y smoot Egypt with many signes^x and wondris, and Y⁶ ledde ȝou and ȝoure fadris out of Egypt. And ȝe camen to the see, and Egipcians^y pursueden ȝoure fadris with charis, and multitude of knyȝtis, 'til to^z the Reed See. Forsothe^a the sones of Israel crieden to⁷ the Lord, and he settide^b derknessis bitwix^e ȝou and Egipcians; and he brouȝte the see on^c hem^d, and hilide hem. Ȝoure ȝen sien^e alle thingis, whiche Y dide in Egypt. And ȝe dwelliden in wildirnesse in^f myche tyme. And Y brouȝte ȝou in to the⁸ loond of Ammorrei, that dwellide biȝende Jordan; and whanne thei^g fouȝten aȝens ȝou, Y bitook hem in to ȝoure hondis, and ȝe hadden^h in possessiounⁱ the loond of hemⁱ, and ȝe killiden hem. Sotheli^k Balach, the⁹ sone of Sephor, the king of Moab, roos, and fauȝt aȝens Israel; and he^l sente, and clepide Balaam, the sone of Beor, that he schulde curse ȝou. And Y nolde^m here hym, 10 but aȝenward bi hymⁿ Y blesside ȝou, and delyuerede^o ȝou fro hise^p hondis^q. And ȝe 11 passiden Jordan, and camen to Jerico; and men of that citee fouȝten aȝens ȝou, Ammorrei, and Feresei, and Cananei, Ethei, and Gergesei, and^r Euei, and Jebusei; and Y bitook hem in to^s ȝoure hondis. And 12 Y sente flies with venemouse tongis^t bifer ȝou, and Y castide^u hem out of her places; Y kyllide twei kyngis of Ammorreis, not in thi^v swerd and^w bowe. And Y ȝaf to 13 ȝou the loond in which ȝe traueiliden not, and citees whiche^x ȝe bildiden not, that ȝe schulden dwelle in tho, and vyneris, and places of olyue trees, whiche^y ȝe plauntiden not. Now therfor drede ȝe the Lord, and 14

^a and Jacob A. ^o sende E. ^p of E pr. m. ^q derknesses CE. ^r bytwene BEFH. betwe C. ^s Om. E pr. m.
^t Om. E pr. m. ^u with E pr. m. ^v blysse B. ^w lyuerede BEFH. ^x the men E pr. m. ^y Om. H.
^z Om. B. ^a Om. C. ^b that C.

^u the whiche sones I. ^v welde I. ^w and I. ^x tokens I. ^y men of Egypt I. ^z vnto I. ^a And I.
^b putte I. ^c upon I. ^d the Egipcians I. ^e han seen I. ^f Om. I. ^g men of Ammorey I. ^h hadden her
 lond I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k And I. ^l Balach I. ^m wolde not I. ⁿ Balaam I. ^o I delyuerede I. ^p the I.
^q hondis of Balaach I. ^r Om. I. ^s Om. IS. ^t that ben bredde of dede careyns K sec. m. marg. ^u threwe I.
^v Om. K sec. m. ^w ne in thi I. ^x the whiche I. ^y the whiche I.

to him with perfite herte and moost trewe; and doth away goddis, to the whiche 3oure faders serueden in Mesopotanye and in Egipt; and serue 3e to the Lord. 15 Forsothe if yuel it semeth^c to 3ou, that 3e seruen to the Lord, choys is 3ouun to 3ou; chese 3e to day to 3ou, that plesith, to whom moost cheefly 3e owen to serue; whether to goddis, to the^d whiche han serued 3oure faders in Mesopotanye, or to the goddis of Amorreys, in whos loond 3e dwellen; forsothe I and myn hows 16 shulen serue to the Lord. And al the puple answerith and seith, Away be fro vs that we forsaken the Lord, and seruen 17 to alien goddis. The Lord oure God he^e ladde vs out and oure fadris fro the loond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage, and vs seyngre dide greet toknes; and kepte vs in al the weie, bi the^f which we wenten, and in alle puplis, bi the^f whiche we passiden; 18 and keste out alle gentils, Amorre, the dweller of the loond, that we ben comen yn. We shulen therfor serue to the Lord, 19 for he is the^g Lord oure God. And Josue seide to the puple, 3e shulen not mowe serue to the Lord; God forsothe is holi, and a strong loue, ne for3yueth to 3oure 20 hidows synnes and giltis. If 3e leue the Lord, and seruen to alien goddis, he shal turne hymself, and tourment 3ou, and turne vpsedoun, after that he hath 3eue 21 to 3ow good thingis. And the puple seide to Josue, It shal not be so, as thou spekist, but to the Lord we shulen serue. 22 And Josue^h to the puple, Witnessis, he seith, 3e ben, that 3ou self han choosun to 3ou the Lord, that 3e seruen to hym. 23 And thei answerden, Witnessis. Now thanne, he seith, do 3e awey alien goddis fro the myddil of 3ou, and bowe 3oure 24 hertis to the Lord God of Yrael. And the puple seide to Josue, To the Lord

serue 3e hym with perfite herte and moost trewe; and do 3e awei the goddis, to whiche^z 3oure fadris seruyden^a in Mesopotanye, and in Egipt; and serue 3e the Lord. But if it semeth yuel^b to 3ou, 'that 15 3e^c serue the Lord, chesyng^d is 3ouun to 3ou; chese 3e to 3ou to dai that, that plesith^e, whom 3e owen most to serue; whether to goddis^f, whiche^g 3oure fadris serueden in Mesopotanye, whether^h to the goddis of Ammoreis, in whose loond 3e dwellen; forsothe Y, and myn howsⁱ schulen serue the^k Lord. And al the puple 16 answeride and seide, Fer be it^l fro vs that we forsake the Lord, and serue alien goddis. 'Oure Lord God^m hym silf ledde 17 vs and oure fadris out of the loond of Egipt, fro the hows of seruage, and dideⁿ grete signes^o in oure sizt; and he kepte vs in al the weie, bi which we 3eden, and in alle puplis, bi whiche^p we passiden; and he castide^q out alle folkis, Ammorei^r, 18 the dwellere^s of the loond, in to which we entriden^t. Therfor we schulen serue the^u Lord, for he is 'oure Lord God^v. And 19 Josue seide to the puple, 3e moun not serue the Lord^w†; for God is hooli, and a^x strong feruent^y louyere, and he^z for3yueth not 3oure trespassis and synnes^a. If 3e for- 20 saken the Lord, and seruen alien goddis, the Lord schal turne 'hym silf^b, and schal^c turment 3ou^d, and schal^e distrief, after that he hath 3oue goodis^g to 3ou. And the 21 puple seide to Josue, It schal not be so, as thou spekist, but we schulen serue the Lord. And Josue seide to the puple, 3e 22 ben witnessis^h, thatⁱ 3e han chose the Lord to 3ou, that 3e serue him. And thei answeriden, *We ben* witnessis^k. Therfor, he^l 23 seide, Now do 3e awei alien goddis fro the myddis of 3ou, and bowe 3e 3oure hertis to the Lord God of Israel. And the puple 24 seide to Josue, We schulen serue 'oure

† 3e moun not serue the Lord; that is, of hard 3e moun, for vertu aboute good thing and hard. *Live here. c.*

^c seme c. ^d Om. c. ^e hath A. ^f Om. c. ^g Om. CE. ^h Josue seide A.

^z the whiche I. ^a han serued I. ^b yuel or greuous I. ^c to I. ^d choys I. ^e plesith to 3ou I. ^f the goddis I. ^g to whom I. ^h either I. ⁱ meynee I. ^k to the I. ^l that I. ^m The Lord oure God I. ⁿ he dide I. ^o wondris I. ^p the whiche I. ^q threwe I. ^r the men of Ammorey I. ^s dwellers I. ^t entren I. ^u to the I. ^v the Lord oure God I. ^w Lord but in holynesse I. ^x Om. I. ^y and a feruent I. ^z Om. I. ^a 3oure synnes I. ^b hymself fro 3ou I. ^c he schal I. ^d Om. I. ^e Om. I. ^f distrie 3ou I. ^g gode thingis I. ^h witnessis to 3oure silf I. ⁱ for is. ^k witnessis of this sentence I. ^l Josue I.

oure God we shulen serue, and obeishynge we shulen be to the heestis of hym.
 25 Thanne Josue smoot boond of pees in that day, and purposide to the puple
 26 heestis and domys in Sichem. And he wroot alle thes wordis in the volym of the lawe of God. And he took a ful greet stoon, and putte it vndur an ook, that was
 27 in the seyntuarie of the Lord. And he seide to al the puple, Loo! this stoon shal be to 3ow into witnessynge, that 3e han herd alle the wordis of the Lord, 'the whicheⁱ he hath spokun to 3ou, lest perauenture afterward 3e wolden denye, and
 28 lei3e to the Lord 3oure God. And he lefte the puple, eche into his possessioun.
 29 And after thes thingis dyede Josue, the sone of Nun, the seruaunt of the Lord,
 30 of an hundryd and of ten 3eer. And thei biryeden him in the eendis of his possessioun, in Thanathsare, that is set in the hil of Effraym, fro the north part of the
 31 hil of Gaas. And Yrael seruende to the Lord alle the days of Josue, and of the eldren^k, that long tyme lyueden after Josue, and 'the which^l knewe alle the werkis of the Lord, that he dide in
 32 Israel. Forsothe the boones of Joseph, 'the whiche^m the sones of Yrael token fro Egypt, thei biryeden in Sichem, in aⁿ paart of the feeld that Jacob bou3te of the sones of Emor, fader^o of Sychem, for an hundrid 3onge sheep; and it was into
 33 possessioun of the sones of Joseph. Forsothe Eleazar, the sone of Aaron, preest^p, diede; and Phynees and his sones biryeden him in Gabaa, that is 3yue to hym in the mount of Effraym.

Here endith Josue, and now bigynneth Judicum^q.

Lord God^m, and we schulen be obedient to hise heestis. Therfor Josue smoot a 25 boond of pees in that dai, and settideⁿ forth to the puple comaundementis^o and domes^p in Sichem. And he wroot alle 26 these wordis in the book of Goddis lawe. And he took a greet stoon, and puttide^q it vndur an ook^r, that was in the seyntuarie of the Lord. And he seide to al 27 the puple, Lo! this stoon schal be to 3ou in to witnessing, that 3e herden^r alle the wordis of the Lord, whiche^s he spak^t to 3ou, lest perauenture 3e wolden denye^u aftirward, and lye to 3oure Lord God. And he^v lefte the puple, ech man in to 28 his possessioun. And after these thingis 29 Josue, the sone of Nun, the 'seruaunt of the Lord^w, diede, an^x hundride 3eer eld and ten. And thei biryeden hym in the 30 costis of his possessioun, in Thannath of Sare, which^y is set in the hil of Effraym, fro the north part of the hil Gaas. And 31 Israel seruende the Lord in alle the daies of Josue, and of the eldre men, that lyueden in^z long tyme aftir Josue, and whiche^a eldre men knewen alle the werkis of the Lord, whiche he hadde do in Israel. Also the sones of Israel biryeden^{aa} the boonys 32 of Joseph, whiche^b thei^c baren fro Egypt in^d Sichem, in the^e part of the feeld, which^f feeld Jacob bou3te of the sones of Emor, fadir^g of Sichem, for an hundrid 3onge^h scheep; and itⁱ was in to possessioun of the sones of Joseph. Also Eliazar, sone^k 33 of Aaron, preest^l, diede; and Fynees and hise sones biryden hym in Gabaa, which^m was 3ouun to hymⁿ in the hil of Effraym.

Here eendith Josue, and here bigynneth the book of Judicum^o.

† vndur an ook;
 Ebrews seien
 vndur a lyntel,
 for the Ebrew
 word here sig-
 nefieth bothe
 ook and lyn-
 tel, and no tre
 owth to be bi-
 sidis the auter
 of the Lord, as
 Moyses lawe
 seith; nethes
 the seyntuarie
 may be seid
 here a syna-
 goge, not the
 tabernacle, for
 Josue dide
 these thingis
 in Sichem; and
 therfor it may
 wel be seid vn-
 dur an ook, bi
 oure transla-
 cioun, for a tre
 my3te be bisidis
 the synagoge,
 whidur Jewis
 camen to preye,
 and to here
 Goddis word.
 Lire here. c.

ⁱ that c. ^k elderes c. ^l that c. ^m that c. ⁿ the E pr. m. ^o the fader E pr. m. ^p the preest E pr. m.
^q Explicit liber Josue. Incipit liber Judicum. E. Here endith the bok of Josue. F. No final rubric in BCH.

^m the Lord oure God I. ⁿ he puttide I. ^o hestis I. ^p dome A. ^q he puttide I. ^r han herd I. ^s the whiche I. ^t hath spoken I. ^u denye it I. ^v Josue I. ^w Lordis seruaunt I. ^x of an GIKMNSXB. ^y the which I. ^z Om. GIKMNSXB. ^a the whiche I. ^{aa} Om. I. ^b the whiche I. ^c the sones of Israel I. ^d thei biryeden in I. ^e a I. ^f the which I. ^g the fadir I. ^h of 3onge I. ⁱ that feeld I. ^k the sone I. ^l the preest I. ^m that I. ⁿ Eleazar I. ^o From B. Here endith Josue, and here bigynneth Judicum. CPOQW. Here endith Josue, and here bigynneth a prolog on Judicum. G. Heere endith the book of Josue. I. Heere endeth Josue, se now the book of doomes. K. Here endith the book of Josue, and here biginneth a prologe on the book of Judicum. M. Heere eendith the book of Josue, and heere bigynneth the book of Judicum. NXX. Here eendith Josue, and bigynneth Judicum. S. Here endith Josue, and bigynneth the book of Judicum. b. No final rubric in AELP.

J U D G E S.

[*Prologue on the book of Judges.*]

THIS book of Judicum makith mencion, how the sonnes of Israel braken the boond of the Lord, and serueden aliene goddis, after the deeth of Josue, and of elder men that lyueden long tyme after the deeth of Josue, whiche hadden seyn the merueillis and grete dedis of the Lord, and othere men risen aftirward, whiche herden the comaundementis and domes of the Lord and diden alle thingis contrarie. Wherefore the Lord bitook hem in to the hondis of her enemyes, and weren maad tributaries to hem, and serueden hem; and whanne thei weren turmentid and angwischid greetli, thei crieden to the Lord; and he herde hem, and sente iugis, that is, domesmen, whiche delyuereden hem for a tyme, til thei eftsone hadden forzete the Lord. And therefore the Lord lefte enemyes to hem, whiche thei myzten not distrie, to punsche hem, whanne thei wenten awei fro the Lord, and fro hise comaundementis^a.

Here bigynneth the bok of Judicum^a.

Here bigynneth Judicum^b.

CAP. I.

1 AFTIR the deeth of Josue the sonnes
of Irael counseilden the Lord, seyynge,
Who shal stye vp bifore vs azens Cha-
2 nane, and be duk of bateil? And the
Lord seide, Judas shal stie vp; loo! I
3 haue taak the loond in his hoond. And
Juda seith to Symeon, his brothir, Sty vp
with me in my lot, and fyt azens Cha-
nane, that I goo with thee in thi lot.
4 And Symeon wente with hym; and Juda
stiede vp. And the Lord took Chanane
and Phereze in to the hoondis of hem,
and thei smyten in Bezech ten thousand
5 of men. And thei foonden Adonybezech
in Besech, and thei fouzten azens hym,
6 and smyten Chanane, and Phereze. Ado-
nybezech^b forsothe fleij, whom pursuynge

CAP. I.

AFTIR the deeth of Josue the sonnes of
Israel counseliden^c the Lord, and seiden^d,
Who schal stie^e bifor vs azens Cananeif,
and schal be duik of the batel? And the
2 Lord seide, Judas schal stie^g; lo! Y haue
3oue the lond in to hise hondis. And Ju-
3 das seide to Symeon, his brother, Stie
thou^h with me in my lot, and fyte thou
azens Cananei, that Y go with thee in thi
lot. And Symeon jede with hym; and
4 Judas stiedeⁱ. And the Lord bitook Ca-
naney and Feresei in to 'the hondis of
hem^k, and thei^{kk} killiden in Besech ten
thousynde of^l men. And thei founden⁵
Adonybozech in Besech, and thei fouzten
azens hym, and smytiden^m Cananei, and
Feresey. Forsotheⁿ Adonybozech fledde,⁶

^a From F. *Judicum*. B. No initial rubric in ACEH. ^b Adonybech A.

^a This Prologue is from M. ^b From AELP. *Here bigynneth the book of Judicum*. IM. No initial rubric in the other MSS. ^c counseliden with I. ^d thei seiden I. ^e stie up I. ^f the men of Cananei I. ^g stie up I. ^h thou up I. ⁱ stiede up I. ^k her hondis I. ^{kk} the A. ^l Om. I. ^m thei ouercamen I. ⁿ And I.

thei, token, kit of the oucrmost partis of
 7 the hoondis of hym, and of^b feet. And
 Adonybozech seide, Seucnti kyngis, kut
 of the ouermore paartis of hoondis and
 of feet, gedreden vndur my bord relyues
 of meetis; as I haue doo, so the Lord
 hath doo^c to me. And thei brouzten
 hym into Jerusalem, and there he died.
 8 Thanne the sones of Juda ouercomynge
 Jerusalem token it, and smyten in mouth
 of swerd, takynge al the citee to bren-
 9 nyng. And afterward descendynge thei
 fouzten azens Chanane, that dwellyd in
 the mounteyns, and at the south, in the
 10 wijld feeldis. And Judas goynge azens
 Chanane, that dwellid in Ebron, whos^{cc}
 name was bi old tyme Caryatharbe,
 smoot Sisay, and Achyman, and Tholo-
 11 may. And thens goon, wenten to the
 dwellers of Dabir, whos name was old
 Cariathsepher, that is, the citee of lettris.
 12 And Caleph seide, Who smytith Caryth-
 sepher, and wastith it, I shal 3yue to
 13 hym a wijf, Axam, my douzter. And
 whanne Othonyel, the sone of Senech,
 the lasse brother of Caleph, hadde taak
 it, he 3af to hym a wijf, Axam, hys douz-
 14 ter. The which goynge in the weie, hir
 man monestide^d, that she shulde axe hir
 fader a feeld; the which whanne she
 hadde sijid, sittynge in an asse, Caleph
 15 seide to hir, What hast thou? And she
 answerde, 3if to me a blessynge, for a dry
 erthe thou hast 3yue to me; 3if and a
 moyst with watris. And Caleph 3af to
 hir moyst aboue, and moyst bynethc.
 16 Forsothe the sones of Cyney, cosyn^e to
 Moises, stieden vp fro the citee of palmes
 with the sones of Juda, into the deseert
 of his lot, that is at the south of Arach;
 17 and thei dwelliden with him. And Ju-
 das wente with Symcon, his brother; and
 thei smyten to gidre Chananee, that

whom thei pursueden, and token, and kit-
 tiden^o the endis of hise hondis and feet^p.
 And Adonybozech seide, Seuenti kyngis, 7
 whanne the endis of hondis^q and feet^r
 weren kit away, gaderiden relifs of metis
 vndur my bord; as Y dide^s, so God hath
 3olde to me. And thei brouzten hym in
 to Jerusalem, and there he diede. Ther-
 8 for^t the sones of Juda fouzten azens Jeru-
 salem, and token^u it, and smytiden^v bi the
 scharpnesse of swerd, and bitoken^w al the
 cytee to brennyng. And aftirward thei⁹
 3eden doun, and fouzten azens Cananey,
 that dwellide in the hilli places, and at
 the south, in 'feeldi places^x. And Judas 10
 3ede azens Cananei, that dwellide in Ebron,
 whos name was bi eld tyme Cariatharbe;
 and Judas killide Sisay, and Achyman,
 and Tholmai. And fro thennus he 3ede 11
 forth, and 3ede^y to the^z dwelleris of Dabir,
 whos eld name was Cariathsepher, that is,
 the citee of lettris. And Caleph seide, Y 12
 schal 3yue Axa, my douzter, wijf to hym
 that schal smyte Cariathsepher, and schal
 waste it. And whanne Othonyel, sone^a of 13
 Scneth, the lesse^b brother of Caleph, hadde
 take it^c, Caleph 3af Axa, his douzter, wijf
 to hym. And hir hosebonde stiride hir, 14
 goynge in the weie, that sche schulde axe
 of hir fadir a feeld; and whanne sche
 hadde sijid, sittynge on^d the^e asse, Caleph
 seide to hir, What hast thou? And sche 15
 answeride, 3iue^f thou blessyng^g to me, for
 thou hast 3oue a^h drye lond to me; 3yue
 thou alsoⁱ a moyst lond with watris. And
 Caleph^k 3af to hir the moist lond aboue,
 and the^l moist^m lond bynethc. Forsotheⁿ 16
 the sones of Cyney, 'alye of Moyses^o†, stieden^p
 fro the citee of palmes with the
 sones of Juda, in to the desert of his lot,
 which^q desert is at the south of Arath;
 and dwelliden^r with hym^s. Sotheli^t Judas 17
 3ede with Symeon, his brother; and thei

† alie of Moises; in Ebron it is, the fadir of Moises wiyf. c.

^b Om. A. ^c 3olde CE sec. m. ^{cc} whas A. ^d monyschid BFH. ^e cosyns A sec. m.

^o thei kitten off I. ^p of his feet I. ^q her hondis I. ^r of her feet I. ^s haue do I. ^t Thanne I. ^u thei token I. ^v thei smoten it I. ^w thei bitoken I. ^x wijlde feeldis s. ^y he came I. ^z Om. s. ^a the sone I. ^b 3onger I. ^c that cytee I. ^d upon I. ^e her I. ^f Fadir, 3iue I. ^g a blessyng I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ to me also I. ^k her fadir I. ^l a I. ^m moisti s. ⁿ And whanne I. ^o Moyses aliye I. ^p stieden up I. ^q the which I. ^r thei dwelliden I. ^s Judas 10 marg. ^t And I.

dwelid in Sephat, and thei slewen hym; and the name of the cytee was clepid
 18 Horma, that is, cursyng. And Judas took Gazam with his eendis, and Ascalonem, and Accharon with his teermys.
 19 And the Lord was with Judas, and the mounteyns he weeldide; and he myzte not doo away the dwellers of the valei, for thei aboundiden in chaarys ful of
 20 weepnes in maner of sithis. And thei 3yuen to Caleph Ebron, as Moises seide, the which dide away fro it thre sones of
 21 Enach. Jebuse forsothe, the dweller of Jerusalem, the sones of Beniamyn, diden not away; and Jebuse dwelt with the^f sones of Beniamyn in Jerusalem vnto the
 22 day^g that is now. Forsothe the hows of Joseph stiede in to Bethel, and the Lord
 23 was with hem. For whanne thei segedyn^h the cite, that before was clepid Luza, thei seeyⁱⁿ a man goynge out of the cytee, and thei seiden to hym, Shewe to vs the entre of the cytee, and we shulen
 25 do with thee merci. The which whanne he hadde shewid to hem, thei smyten the citee in mouth of the swerd; forsothe thilk man and al his kynrede thei leften.
 26 The which left wente into the loond of Sechym, and bilde there a citee, and clepide it Luzam; the which is clepid so vnto
 27 the day that is now. Forsothe Manasses dide not away Bethsan, and Thanael with his lytyl touns, and the dwellers of Endor, and Geblaam, and Magedo with his litil touns; and Chanane bigan to dwel
 28 with hem. Forsothe after that Yrael is comfourtyd, he made hem tributaryes, and doon away wold he not. Forsothe Effraym slewe not Cananee that dwelid
 30 in Gazer, but dwelid with hym. Zabulon dide not a wey the dwellers of Cethron and of Naalon; but Chananee dwelt in the mydil of hym, and is maad to hym

smytiden^a togidere Cananei, that dwellide in Sephar, and killiden^b hym; and the name of that citee was clepid Horma, that is, cursyng, *'ether perfit^c distriyng, for thilke citee was distried outerly^d*. And 18 Judas took Gaza with hise coostis, and Ascolon, and Accaron with hise termes. And the Lord was with Judas, and he 19 *'hadde in^e possessioun^f the hilli places; and he^g myzte not do away the dwelleris of the valei, for thei weren plenteuouse in 'yrun charis^h, scharpe as sithis. And 'theⁱ sones ofⁱ Israel* 3auen Ebron to Caleph, as Moises hadde seid^k, which^l Caleph dide awei fro it thre sones of Enach. For-21 sothe^m theⁿ sones of Beniamyn diden not awei Jebusei, the dwellere of Jerusalem; and Jebusei dwellide with the sones of Beniamyn in Jerusalem 'til in to^o present^p dai. Also the hows^q of Joseph stiede^r in 22 to Bethel, and the Lord was with hem. For whanne thei bisegiden the citee, that 23 was clepid Lusa bifore, thei sien a man 24 goynge out of the citee, and thei seiden to hym, Schewe thou to vs the entrynge of the cytee^t, and we schulen do mercy with thee. And whanne he hadde schewid to 25 hem, thei smytiden^s the citee bi scharpnes of swerd; sotheli^t thei delyueriden that man and al his kynrede. And he^u was 26 delyuerede, and^v 3ede in to the lond of Sethym, and bildide^w there a citee, and clepid it Luzam; which is clepid so til in to present^x dai. Also Manasses dide not 27 awei Bethsan and Thanael with her townes, and the dwelleris of Endor, and Geblaam and Magedo with her townes; and Cananei bigan to dwelle with hem. Sotheli after that Israel was coumfortid, 28 he made hem tributaries, *'ethir to paye tribute^y*, and nolde^z do away hem^a. Sotheli 29 Effraym killide not Cananei that dwellyde in Gaser, but dwellide with hym. Zabul-30

† schewe thou to us the entring of the citee; it had a priuy entring and goyng out vnder the erthe, vnknowun to strangeris. Lire here. c.

^f Om. *E pr. m.* ^g tyme *E pr. m.* ^h sugettiden *A.* ⁱ seyng *A.*

^a smoten *I.* ^b thei killiden *I.* ^c Om. *KW.* ^d *that is, cursinge either destriyng* *GMNQB.* gloss omitted in *ISX.* ^e Om. *A pr. m. EFKLOPSb.* ^f weeldide *I.* ^g Judas *I.* ^h charis ful of wepnes *I.* ⁱ Om. *I.* ^k boden *I.* ^l and *I.* ^m But *I.* ⁿ Om. *C.* ^o vnto *I.* ^p this present *I.* ^q meynee *I.* ^r stiede up *I.* ^s smoten *I.* ^t and *I.* ^u whanne he *GKMSxb.* ^v and he *O.* he *GKMSxb.* Om. *N.* ^w he bildide *I.* ^x *this present I.* ^y Om. *ISX.* ^z wolde not *I.* ^a Om. *plures.*

31 tributarie. Forsothe Aser dide not aweye the dwellers of Cho, and of Sidon, Alab, and Azenbus^j, and Alba, and Aphe, Cha-
32 aloa, and Pha, and Roab; and he dwellid in the mydil of Chananei^k, the dweller of
33 the^l lond, ne he slew³ him. Neptalim dide not awei the dwellers of Bethsames, and of Bethanach; and he dwellide among Chanane, the dweller of the lond; and Bethsamytes and Bethanites weren to
34 him tributaries. And Amorre artide the sones of Dan in the hil, ne he 3af to hem place that to the pleyner thei myzten
35 descende; and he dwelte in the hil of Hares, that is to seye, Witnessinge, in Hailon, and Salabym. And the hond^m of the hous of Joseph is aggreggid azens Amorre, and he is maad to hym tribu-
36 tarie. Forsothe the terme of Amorre was fro the stiyng^e vp of Scorpioun, and Petra, and the heizer places.

lon dide not awei the dwelleris of Cethron, and of Naalon; but Cananei dwellide in the myddis of hym, and was maad tributarie to him. Also Aser dide not awei the 31 dwelleris of Acho, and of Sidon, of Alab, and of Azazib, and of Alba, and Aphech^b, and of Aloa, and of Pha, and of Roob; and he^c dwellide in the myddis of Ca-32 naney, dwellere^d of that lond, and killide^e not hym. Neptalym dide not awei the 33 dwelleris of Bethsames, and of Bethanach; and he^f dwellide among Cananey, dwellere^g of the^h lond; and Bethsamytis and Bethanytis weren tributarie to hymⁱ. And 34 Ammorrey helde streit the sones of Dan in the hil, and 3af^k not place to hem to go doun to pleynere places; and he^l dwellide 35 in the hil of Hares, 'which is interpretid^m, Witnessyng, in Hailon, and in Salabym. And the hond of the howsⁿ of Joseph was maad heuy^o, and he^p was maad tributarie to hym^q. And the terme of Ammorrei was 36 fro the stiyng of^r Scorpioun, and the^s stoon, and hizere places.

CAP. II.

1 And the aungel of the Lord stiede vp fro Galgala to the place of wepers, and seith, I haue ladde 3ou out of Egipt, and brouzt into the loond, forⁿ the which Y swore to 3oure faders, and haue bihoot, that Y schulde not maak in veyn my couenaunt with 3ow into with outen eend;
2 so oonly that 3e smyten no boond of pees with the dwellers of this loond, and that 3e turnen vpsedown the auters of hem; and 3e wolden not here my vois. Why
3 thes thingis han 3e doon? 'Whether for^o Y wolde not do awey hem fro 3oure face, that 3e han enemyes, and the goddis of
4 hem ben to 3ou into fallynge. And whanne the aungel of the Lord hadde spoken thes wordis to alle the sones of

CAP. II.

And the aungel of the Lord stiede^t fro 1 Galgala to the place of weperis, and seide^u, Y ledde 3ou out of Egipt, and Y brouzte 3ou^v in to the lond, 'for which^{vv} Y swoor^w to 3oure fadris, and bihizte, that Y schulde not make void my couenaunt with 3ou in to with outen ende; so oneli that 3e schulde 2 not smyte boond of pees with the dwelleris of this lond, and schulden^x distrie 'the auteris of hem^y; and 3e nolden^z here my vois. Whi diden 3e these thingis? Wher-3 fore^a Y nolde^b do hem awei fro 3oure face, that 3e haue^c enemyes, and that 'the goddis of hem^d be to 3ou in to fallynge. And 4 whanne the 'aungel of the Lord^e spak^f these wordis to alle the sones^g of Israel, thei reisiden her vois, and wepten; and

j Azazibus E. k Chanaan A. l that E. m lond A. n fro A. o Wher fore E.

^b of Aphech I. ^c Azer I. ^d the dwellere I. ^e Azer killide I. ^f Neptalim I. ^g the dwellere I. ^h that K. ⁱ Neptalym I. ^k he 3af I. ^l Dan I. ^m that is to sey I. ⁿ meynee I. ^o heuy or dul I. ^p Joseph I. ^q Amorey I. ^r up of the I. ^s fro the I. ^t stiede up I. ^u he seide I. ^v Om. *plures*. ^{vv} that I. ^w swoor fore I. ^x that 3e I. ^y her auteris I. ^z wolden not I. ^a For the whiche thing I. ^b wolde not I. ^c haue hem I. ^d her goddis I. ^e Lordis aungel I. ^f had spoke I. ^g peple I.

Yrael, thei rereden vp her vois, and
 5 wepten; and the name of that place is
 clepid, of wepers, or of terys; and thei
 6 offerden her oostis to the Lord. Josue
 thanne lefte the puple; and the sones of
 Yrael wenten a wey, echoon into his pos-
 7 sessioun, that thei holden it. And thei
 serueden to the Lord alle the days of
 Josue, and of the eldren that loong tyme
 after hym lyueden, and knewe alle the
 greet werkis of the Lord, the whiche he
 8 dide with^p Yrael. And Josue, the ser-
 uaunt of the Lord, the sone of Nun, of
 9 an hundrid and ten 3eer died; and thei
 birieden hym in the eendis of his pos-
 sessioun, in Thanathsare, in the hil of
 Effraym, fro the north coost of the hil of
 10 Gaas. And al that generacioun is ge-
 drid to her fadris; and other risen, that^q
 knewen not the Lord, and the werkis that
 11 he dide with Yrael. And the sones of
 Yrael diden yuel in the sijt of the Lord,
 and serueden to Baalym, and Astaroth;
 12 and laften the Lord God of her fadris,
 that ladde hem out of the loond of Egipt,
 and folweden alien goddis, goddis of the
 puple^r that dwelten in 'the virouns of
 hem; and thei honourden hem, and to
 13 wrath stiriden the Lord, leuyng hym,
 and seruyng to Baal and to Astaroth.
 14 And the Lord, wrooth azens Israel, took
 hem into the hoondis of destroyers, the
 whyche token hem, and solden to ene-
 myes, that dwelten bi enuyroun; ne thei
 15 myzten azenstoond her aduersaries; but
 whidir euere^t thei wolden goo, the hoond
 of the Lord was vpon hem, as he spak
 and swore to hem; and hugely thei ben
 16 tourmentid. And the Lord areride iugis,
 that shulden delyuer hem fro the hoondis
 of wasters, but and hem thei^u wolden not
 17 here, doynge fornycacioun with alien god-

the name of that^b place was clepid, of¹⁵
 weperis, ether of teeris; and thei of-
 friden there sacrifices to the Lord. Ther-
 6 for^k Josue lefte the puple; and the sones
 of Israel wenten forth, ech man in to his
 possessioun, that thei schulden gete it.
 And thei serueden the Lord in alle the⁷
 daies of Josue, and of eldere¹ men that
 lyueden aftir hym in^m long tyme, and
 knewen alle the grete werkis of the Lord,
 whiche he hadde do with Israel. For-
 8 sotheⁿ Josue, soneⁿⁿ of Nun, 'seruaunt of
 the Lord^o, 'was deed^p of an hundrid 3eer
 and ten^a; and thei birieden hym in the⁹
 endis of his possessioun, in Thannath of
 Sare, in the hil of Effraym, at the north
 coost of the hil Gaas. And al that gene-
 10 racioun^r was gaderid to her fadris; and
 othere men^s riseden^t, that knewen not the
 Lord, and the werkis whiche he 'hadde
 do^u with Israel. And the sones of Israel
 11 diden yuel in the sijt of the Lord, and
 thei serueden Baalym and Astaroth; and
 12 forsoken^v the Lord God of her fadris, that
 ledden hem out of the lond of Egipt; and
 thei sueden alien goddis, the goddis of
 pupilis^w, that dwelliden in 'the cumpasse
 of hem^x, and worschippeden^y tho^z goddis,
 and excitiden^a the Lord to greet wraththe,
 and forsoken^b hym, and serueden Baal^c 13
 and Astorothe^d. And the Lord was wrooth 14
 azens Israel, and bitook^e hem in to the
 hondis of rauyscheris, whiche^f rauyscheris^g
 token hem, and seelden^h to enemyes, that
 dwelliden 'bi cumpasⁱ; and thei^k myzten
 not azenstonde her aduersaries; but whi- 15
 dir euer thei^l wolden go, the hond^m of the
 Lord was onⁿ hem[†], as he spak and swoor
 to hem; and thei weren turmentid greetli.
 And the Lord reise^o iugis[†], that 'dely- 16
 ueriden^p hem fro the hondis of destrieris^q,
 but thei^r nolden^s here hem^t, and thei diden 17

† was on hem;
 that is, to tur-
 mente hem, as
 bifer the tres-
 passing it was
 on hem, to
 helpe hem. c.
 † And the Lord
 reise iugis;
 whanne the
 sones of Israel
 weren set in
 turment, thei
 runnen to the
 Lord, for disese
 3yueh vndur-
 standing, and
 thanne God 3af
 remedi to hem
 bi iugis, whiche
 he reise; but
 aftirwarde thei
 turneden azen
 to her spewing,
 and therfor
 punysching
 turnede azen,
 and eft reising
 in maner bifer-
 seid, as it is
 opyn in chapi-
 tris suyng.
 Live here. c.

P to A. q and ABFH. r peplis BEFH. s enuyron E. t er E. u he E pr. m.

^b the i. ⁱ the place of i. ^k Thanne i. ^l the eldere G1Q. ^m Om. DG1KMNOQsxb. ⁿ And i. ⁿⁿ the
 sone i. ^o the Lordis seruaunt i. ^p Om. i. ^q ten, diede i. ^r generacioun of Israel i. ^s men of Israel i.
^t resen up i. ^u dide i. ^v thei forsoken i. ^w tho pupilis i. ^x her cumpasse i. ^y thei worschippeden i.
^z thilke i. ^a thei stiriden i. ^b thei forsoken i. ^c to Baal i. ^d to Astorothe i. ^e he bitook i. ^f the
 whiche i. ^g Om. i. ^h solden hem i. ⁱ aboute i. ^k Israel i. ^l Israel i. ^m wrath i. ⁿ upon i.
^o reiseid up i. ^p and delyueride i. ^q the destrieris i. ^r Israel i. ^s wolde not i. ^t her iugis i.

dis, and honourynge hem. Soone thei forsoken the wey, bi the which the faders of hem wenten; and herynge the heestis of the Lord, alle thingis thei diden contrarie. And whanne the Lord hadde reryd iugys in the dais of hem, he was bowid bi mercy^v, and he herde the weilyngis of the tourmentid^w, and he delyueride hem fro the deeth of wasters. Forsothe after that the iuge was deed, thei turneden azen, and manye thingis diden more than diden the faders of hem, folwyng alien goddis, and seruyng to hem, and honourynge hem; thei laften not her fyndyngis, and the moost hard weye bi the which thei weren wonyd to goo. And the woodnes of the Lord is wrooth azens Irael, and seith, For this folk hath maad at nouzt my couenaunt that Y couenauntide with the faders of hem, and my vois he dispyside to here; and Y shal not doo awey the Gentilis, the whiche Josue lafte, and is deed; that in hem Y haue knoulechynge of Yrael, whethir thei kepen the weie of the Lord, and goon in it, as kepten the faders of hem, or noon. Thanne the Lord lafte alle these naciouns, and wold not anoon ouerturne, ne took into the hoondis of Josue.

CAP. III.

1 Thes ben the Gentilis, that the Lord lafte, for to lerne Irael in hem, and alle that knewen not the bateils of Chananees; and afterward the sones of hem shulden lerne to stryue with enemies, and 3 to haue vsage of fiztyng in batayl. The fyue princes^x of Philistynys, and al Chanane, and Sydon, and Euee the whiche dwelten in Liban hil, fro the hil of Baal of Hermon vnto the entre of Emath.

fornycacioun, *that is, idolatrie^u*, with alien^w goddis, and worschipiden^x hem. Soone thei forsoken the weie, bi which *'the fadris of hem^y entriden*; and thei herden the *'comaundementis of the Lord^z*, and diden^a alle thingis contrarie. And whanne 18 the Lord reise^b iugis in *'the daies of hem^c*, he was bowid bi mercy, and he herde the weilyngis of *hem* turmentid^d, and he delyuerede hem fro the sleynge of wasteris^e. Sotheli^f afir that the^g iuge 19 was deed, thei turneden azen, and diden many thingis grettere *'in yuel^h* than her fadris diden; and thei sueden alien goddis, and serueden hem, and worschipiden hem; thei leften not her owne fyndyngis, and the hardesteⁱ weie *'bi which^k thei weren wont^l to go^m*. And the strong veniaunce 20 of the Lord was wrooth azens Israel, and he seide, For this puple hath maad voide my couenaunt whichⁿ Y couenauntide with her fadris, and dispyside^o to here my vois; also^p Y schal not do awey folkis^q, whiche^r 21 Josue *'lefte*, and was deed^s; that in hem 22 Y asaie^t Israel, whether thei kepen^t the weie of the Lord, and goen ther ynne, as her fadris kepten^v, ether nay^w. Therfor 23 the Lord lefte^x alle these naciouns, and nolde^y destrie soone^z, nethir bitook^a in to the hondis^b of Josue.

CAP. III.

These ben the folkis whiche the Lord 1 lefte^c, that in hem he schulde teche Israel, and alle men that knewen not the batels of Cananeis; and that aftirward *'the sones 2 of hem^d schulden lerne to fizte with enemyes, and to haue custom^e of batel^f*. *He^g 3 lefte* fyue princes of Filistees^g, and al Cananei, and the puple of Sidon, and Euey that dwelliden in the hil Liban^h, fro the hil Baalⁱ Hermon^k *'til to^l the entryng of*

† that in hem Y asaye; asaying is maad, that a thing vnknowun be knowun, and therfor God asayeth not a thing herto that it be knowun to him, sithen no thing is hid fro him; but he is seid to asaye a thing, that herbi summe thingis be knowun to othere men, that weren vnknowun to hem. And in this maner God asayede the sones of Israel in the forseid hethen men, for as longe as they serueden the Lord, they hadden maistri ouer hethen men; sotheli whanne thei forsoken the Lord, thei weren maad suget to hethen men; and herbi the obedience and vnobedience of the sones of Israel was knownen of men. Lire here. c.

^v more mercy *A.* ^w tormentyngys *E pr. m.* ^x satrapis *E pr. m.*

^u Om. *sx.* ^w strange *I.* ^x thei worschipiden *I.* ^y her fadris *I.* ^z Lordis hestis *I.* ^a thei diden *I.* ^b reise up *I.* ^c her daies *I.* ^d that weren turmentid *I.* ^e her destrieris *I.* ^f But *I.* ^g here *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ ful hard *I.* ^k that *I.* ^l woned *I.* ^m go *bi I.* ⁿ that *I.* ^o han dispisid *I.* ^p and *GIMNSXB.* ^q the folkis *I.* ^r the whiche *I.* ^s that is deed, lefte *I.* ^t kepten *o.* ^v kepten *it I.* ^w no *I.* ^x lefte *alijue I.* ^y he wolde not *I.* ^z hem soone *I.* ^a he bitook *hem I.* ^b hond *I.* ^c lefte *alijue I.* ^d her sones *I.* ^e the vse *I.* ^f fizting *I.* ^g the Filistees *I.* ^h that *hizte Liban I.* of Liban *s.* ⁱ of Baal *I.* ^k of Hermon *I.* ^l vnto *I.*

4 And he lasfe hem, that in hem he myzte
haue experiens of Yrael, whether thei
wolen here the heestis of the Lord, the
which hath comaundid to the faders of
hem by the hoondis of Moyses, or noon.
5 And so the sones of Yrael dwelten in the
mydil of Chananeei, Ethei, and Amor-
rei, and Pherezei, and Euei, and Jebusei.
6 And wyues thei token douztres of hem,
and thei^r token her douztris^z to the sones
of hem, and serueden to the^a goddis of
7 hem. And thei diden yuel in the sijt of
the Lord, and forjeten of the Lord her
God, seruyng to Baalym, and to Asta-
8 roth. And the Lord, wrooth azens Yrael,
took hem into the hoondis of Chusanra-
sathaym, kyng of Mesopotanye, and thei^r
9 serueden to him eiht zeer. And thei cri-
eden to the Lord, the which areryde to
hem a saueour, and delyuerde hem, that
is, Othonyel, the sone of Cenez, the lasse
10 brother of Calepli. And the spiryt of
the Lord was in hym, and he demyde
Israel. And he wente out to fyt, and the
Lord took into the hoondys of hym Chu-
sanrasathaym, the kyng of Syrie, and
11 oppresside hym. And the loond restid
fourti zeer; and Othonyel, the sone of
12 Cenez, died. Forsothe the sones of Yrael
addiden to^r doon yuel in the sijt of the
Lord; the which coumfortide azens hem
Eglo, the kyng of Moab, for thei diden
13 yuel in the sijt of the Lord. And he
cowplid to hem the sones of Amon and
of Amalech; and he wente, and smoot
Yrael, and he weeldide the citee of
14 Palmys. And the sones of Yrael ser-
ueden to Eglon, the kyng of Moab,
15 eihtene zeer. And aftirward thei cryeden
to the Lord; the which reryde to hem a
saueour, Aod bi name, the sone of Gera,
sone^b of Gemyny, the which either hoond
vside for the riht. And the sones of

Emath. And he^m lefte hem, that in hem⁴
he schulde asaie Israelⁿ, whethir thei wolden
here the 'heestis of the Lord^o, whiche he
comaundide to her fadris bi the hond^p of
Moises, ethir nai. And so the sones of⁵
Israel dwelliden in the myddis of Cananei,
of Ethei, and of Ammorrei, and of Feresai,
and of Euey, and of Jebusey, and wed-
6 diden^q wyues, the douztris of hem; and
the sones of Israel 3auen her^r douztris to
'the sones of hem^s, and serueden^t 'the
goddis of hem^u. And the sones of Israel⁷
diden yuel in the 'sijt of the Lord^v, and
forzaten^w her^x Lord God, and serueden
Baalym, and Astaroth. And the Lord⁸
was wrooth azens Israel, and bitook^y hem
in to the hondis of Cusanrasathaym, kyng
of Mesopotanye, and thei serueden hym
eihte zeer. And thei crieden to the Lord,⁹
and he reside to hem a sauyour, and de-
lyuerede hem, that is, Othonyel, sone^z of
Ceneth, 'the lesse^a brothir of Caleph. And¹⁰
the spirit of the Lord was in hym, and he
demyde Israel. And he 3ede out to batel,
and the Lord bitook in to hise hondis^b
Cusanrathaym, kyng of Sirie; and *Otho-
nyel* oppresside hym. And the lond restide^c¹¹
fourti zeer; and Othonyel, sone^d of Ceneth,
diede. Forsothe^e the sones of Israel ad-¹²
diden to do yuel in the 'sijt of the Lord^f;
and he coumfortide azens hem Eglon, the
kyng of Moab, for 'thei diden^g yuel in the
'sijt of the Lord^h. And the Lord couplide¹³
to hymⁱ the sones of Amon and Ama-
lech^k; and he^l 3ede, and smoot Israel, and
hadde^m in possessioun the citee of Palmes.
And the sones of Israel serueden Eglon,¹⁴
kyngⁿ of Moab, eihtene zeer. And aftir-¹⁵
ward thei crieden to the Lord; and he
reside to hem a sauyour, Aioth bi name,
the sone of Gera, sone of Gemyny, which^o
Aioth vside euer either hond for the riht
hond. And the sones of Israel senten^p bi

y Om. A. z douztren BFFH. a Om. A. b the sone E pr. m.

^m the Lord 1. ⁿ al Israel 1. ^o Lordis heestis 1. ^p witnesse 1 text. or hond marg. ^q thei weddiden 1.
^r ther K. ^s her sones 1. ^t thei serueden to 1. ^u her goddis 1. ^v Lordis sijt 1. ^w thei forzaten 1.
^x ther K. ^y he bitook 1. ^z the sone 1. ^a and the 3ounger 1. ^b hond 1 pr. m. ^c restide in pes 1. ^d the
sone 1. ^e And 1. ^f Lordis sijt 1. ^g Israel dide 1. ^h Lordis sijt 1. ⁱ Eglon 1. ^k of Amalech 1.
^l Eglon 1. ^m he hadde 1. ⁿ the kyng K. ^o the which 1. ^p senden 1.

Yrael senden bi hym ȝiftis to Eglon, the
 16 kyng of Moab; the which maade to hym
 a swerd bitynge in eche side, hauynge in
 the myddil a pomel of lengthe of the palm
 of an hoond; and he is gird with it
 vndur the coot armure, in the riȝt hiȝe.
 17 And he offerde ȝiftis to Eglon, the kyng
 of Moab; forsothe Eglon was myche fat.
 18 And whanne he hadde offerd to hym
 ȝiftis, he folwide felawis that with hym
 19 camen; and turned aȝen fro Galgalis,
 where weren the mawmettis, seide to the
 kyng, A preue word Y haue to thee,
 O kyng. And he comaundide silence.
 And alle men goon out, that weren about
 20 hym, Aod wente into hym; forsothe he
 sat in the somer sowpyng place alone.
 And he seide, The word of God Y haue
 to thee. The which anoon roos fro the
 21 troon. And 'Aod strauȝte out^c the left
 hoond, and he took the swerd fro his^d
 riȝt hiȝe; and he piȝte^e into his wombe
 22 so strongly, that the pomel folwide the
 yren in the wound, and that with moost
 fat grees it was streyned; ne he drewe
 out the swerd, but so as he smoot, he
 lafte in the bodi; and anoon bi the pry-
 uetees of kynde the tordis of the wombe
 23 bursten out. Forsothe Aod, cloyde moost^f
 bisilich the doris of the sowpyng place,
 24 and fastnyd with lok, wente out bi the
 postern. And the seruauentis of the kyng
 goon yn, seyȝen^g the ȝatis of the sowp-
 yng place closid, and seiden, Perauenture
 he purgith the wombe in the somer sowp-
 25 yng place. And abidyng long, to the
 tyme that thei weren ashamyd, and se-
 yng that no man opnyde, thei token the
 keye, and opnyng thei foonden her lord
 26 liggyng deed in the erthe. Forsothe
 Aod, while thei weren disturbid, flowȝ
 away, and he passide the place of maw-

him ȝiftis, *that is, tribute^a*, to Eglon, kyng
 of Moab; which^r Aioth made to hym a 16
 swerd keruyng on euer either side, hau-
 yng in the myddis a pomel[†] of the lengthe
 of the^s pawm of an hond; and he was
 gird therwith vndir^t the sai^u, *'that is, a
 knyȝtis mentil^v*, in the riȝt hiȝe^w. And 17
 he brouȝte ȝiftis to Eglon, the^x kyng of
 Moab; forsothe^y Eglon was ful fat. And 18
 whanne he hadde ȝoue ȝiftis to the kyng,
 he pursuede^z felowis that camen with hym;
 and he turnede aȝen fro Galgalis[‡], where 19
 idolis weren, and he seide to the kyng,
 A^a kyng, Y haue a priuei word to thee.
 And he^b comaundide silence. And whanne
 alle men weren goon out, that weren aboute
 hym^c, Aioth entride to hym; forsothe^d he^e 20
 sat aloone in a somer parlour. And Aioth
 seide, Y haue the word of God to thee.
 Which^f roos anoon fro the^g trone. And 21
 Aioth helde forth the^h left hond, and took
 theⁱ swerd fro his riȝt hiȝe; and he
 fastnede^k in to the 'wombe of the kyng^l 22
 so strongli, that the pomel, *'ether hilde^m*,
 suede the yrun in the wounde, and wasⁿ
 holdun streite 'in the thickest^o fatnesse
 with ynne^p; and he^q drow not out the
 swerd, but so as he hadde smyte^r, he lefte^s
 in the^t bodi; and anoon bi the priuetees
 of kynde the tordis^u of the wombe braste
 out. Forsothe^v whanne the doris of the 23
 parlour weren closid moost diligentli^w, and
 fastned with lok, Aioth ȝede out bi a 24
 posterne^{||}. And the 'seruauentis of the
 king^x entriden, *not in^y the parlour, but in^y
 the porche*, and thei sien the doris of the
 parlour closid, and seiden^z, In hap he^a
 purgith the wombe in the somer parlour.
 And thei abididen^b longe, til thei weren 25
 aschamed; and thei sien that no man
 openede^c, and thei token the keie, and
 thei openyden, and founden^d her lord lig-

† this that
 sueth, *hauynge*
in the myddis
a pomel, is not
 in Ebreu. c.

‡ *Galgalis*,
 whanne he siȝ
 the idolis whiche
 Eglon hadde
 set in Galgalis,
 whiche place
 Jewis helden
 hooly; and
 Eglon dide this
 in dispit of the
 hooly place,
 herbi Aioth was
 stirid to turne
 aȝen to sle
 Eglon. *Lire*
here. c.

|| *bi a posterne*,
 in Ebreu it is,
 a porche. c.

^c he streiȝte out to Aod *E pr. m.* ^d the *E pr. m.* ^e putte *ABFH.* ^f Om. *E pr. m.* ^g seyng *ABFH.*

^q Om. *sx.* ^r the which *I.* ^s a *I.* ^t on the riȝt hiȝe vndir *I.* ^u a coote armure *I.* ^v Om. *sx pr. m.*
^w Om. *I.* ^x Om. *BCEGIMPQRX.* ^y and *I.* ^z suede forth *aflir* his *I.* ^a O *I.* ^b the king *I.* ^c the
 kyng *I.* ^d and *I.* ^e the kyng *I.* ^f The which *I.* ^g his *I.* ^h his *I.* ⁱ his *I.* ^k putte it *I.* ^l kyngis
 womb *I.* ^m Om. *CDGIKMNQOXSb.* ⁿ it was *I.* ^o with moost *I.* ^p ynne *the wombe I.* ^q Aioth *I.* ^r smyte
 Eglon *I.* ^s lefte it *I.* ^t his *I.* ^u orduris *I.* ^v And *I.* ^w bisily *I.* ^x kyngis seruauentis *I.* ^y into *plures.*
^z thei seiden *I.* ^a the kyng *I.* ^b aboden so *I.* ^c openede the dore *I.* ^d thei founden *I.*

mettis, whens he turnede azen; and he
 27 cam into Seyrath. And anoon he sown-
 ede with tromp in the hil of Effraym;
 and the sones of Yrael dessendiden^h with
 28 hym, hym goynge in the frount. The
 which seide to hem, Folwe 3e me, for-
 sothe the Lord hath taak oure enemyes,
 Moabitis, into oure hoondis. And thei
 wenten down after hym, and thei occupy-
 eden the foordis of Jordan, that ouer-
 29 sendenⁱ in to Moab. And thei sufferden
 not eny man to passe ouere, but thei
 smyten Moabites that tyme about ten
 thowsand, alle my3ti and stronge men;
 30 noon of hem my3te ascaape. And Moab
 is mekid that day vndur the hows of
 Yrael, and the loond^k restide foure scoor
 31 3eer. After this was Sangar, the sone of
 Anath, that smoot of Philistym six hun-
 drid men with a shaar; and he forsothe
 defendide Israel.

gynge deed in^e the erthe. Sothelif while²⁶
 thei weren disturblid, Aioth fledde out,
 and passide^g the place of idols, fro
 whenmus he turnede azen; and he cam in^h
 to Seirath. And anoon he sownede with a²⁷
 clarioun in the hil of Effraym; and the
 sones of Israel camen down with hym, and
 he 3ede in the frount. Whichⁱ seide to hem,²⁸
 Sue 3e me, for the Lord hath bitake oure
 enemyes, Moabitis, in to oure hondis. And
 thei camen down after hym, and^k occupi-
 eden the forthis^l of Jordan, that ledde ouer
 in to Moab. And thei suffriden not ony²⁹
 man to passe, but thei smytiden^m Moab-
 itisⁿ in that tyme aboute ten thousande^o,
 alle my3ti men and stronge; no man of
 hem my3te ascape. And Moab was maad³⁰
 low in that dai vndur the hond of Israel,
 and the lond restide^p fourescoor^q 3eer.
 Aftir hym^r was Samgar, the sone of³¹
 Anath, that^s smoot of Filisteis sixe hun-
 drid men with a char^t; and he also de-
 fendide^t Israel.

† with a char,
 in Ebrew it is,
 with a goode
 of oxe. c.

CAP. IV.

1 And the sones of Yrael addeden to doo
 yuel in the sizt of the Lord, after the
 2 deeth of Aod. And the Lord took hem
 in to the hoondis of Jabyn, kyng^l of Cha-
 naan, that regnede in Asor, and hadde a
 duk of his oost, Siseram bi name; and
 3 he dwellyd in Aroseth of Gentilis. And
 the sones of Yrael crieden to the Lord;
 forsothe he hadde nyne hundred chaaris,
 ful of wepenes, the maner of sithis, and
 bi twenti 3eer greetli he oppresside hem.
 4 Forsothe Delbora was a prophetesse, wijf
 of Laphidoth, that demyde the puple in
 5 that tyme; and she sat vndur the palm
 tree, the which^m bi name of hir was
 clepid, bitwixⁿ Rame and Bethel, in the
 mount of Effraym; and the sones of
 Yrael stieden vp to hir into al doom.
 6 The whiche sente, and clepide Barach,

And the sones of Israel addiden to do 1
 yuel in the 'sijt of the Lord^u, aftir the
 deeth^v of Aioth. And the Lord bitook hem²
 in to the hondis of Jabyn, kyng of Canaan,
 that regnede in Asor; and he^w hadde a
 duyk of his oost, Sisara bi name; and he^w
 dwellide in Aroseth of^x hethene men. And³
 the sones of Israel crieden to the Lord;
 for he^y hadde nyn hundrid yrone charis,
 keruyng^z as sithis, and twenti 3eer he
 oppresside hem^a greetli. Forsothe^b Del-
 bora was^a a prophetesse, the wijf[†] of Lapi-
 doth, which^c Delbora demyde the puple^d
 in that tyme; and sche sat vndur a palm⁵
 tree, that was clepid bi her name, bitwixe
 Rama and Bethel, in the hil of Effraym;
 and the sones of Israel stieden^e to hir at
 ech dom. And sche sente, and clepide
 Barach, the sone of Abynoen, of Cedes of

† the wijf, in
 Ebreu it is, a
 womman
 chaundeler. c.

^h dessendiden down *E pr. m.* ⁱ thei ouersenden *E pr. m.* ^k hond *E.* ^l the kyng *E pr. m.* ^m that *c.*
ⁿ betwe *c.*

^e on *I.* ^f And *I.* ^g he passide *I.* ^h in *A.* ⁱ The which *I.* ^k and thei *I.* ^l foordis *IKR.* ^m smeten *I.*
ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o thousande Moabitis *I.* ^p restide *in pes I.* ^q eizti *KMNSX.* seuenti *w.* ^r Om. *I.* ^s iuge the
 whiche *I.* ^t defende *A.* ^u Lordis sizt *I.* ^v lijf *I.* ^w Jabyn *I.* ^x a citce of *I.* ^y Jabyn *I.* ^z ful of
 wepnecssis scharpe *I.* ^a Israel *I.* ^b And *I.* ^c the which *I.* ^d puple of Israel *I.* ^e stieden up *I.*

the sone of Abynoen, of Cedes of Neptaly-
 m, and she seide to hym, The Lord
 God of Yrael hath comaundide to thee,
 Go, leed the oost into the hil of Thabor,
 and tak with thee ten thousand of fiz-
 tyng men of the sones of Neptaly m and
 7 of the sones of Zabulon. Forsothe I shal
 brynge to thee, in the place of the streem
 of Cyson, Sisaram, prince of the oost of
 Jabyn, and the chaaris of hym, and al
 the multitude; and Y shal taak hem in
 8 thin hoond. And Barach seide to hyr,
 If thou comest with me, Y shal goo; if
 thou wolt not come with me, Y shal not
 9 goo. The which seide to hym, Forsothe
 Y shal goo with thee; but in this while
 victory shal not be witid to thee; for in
 the hoond of a womman Sisara shal be
 taak. And so Delbora roos, and wente
 10 with Barach in to Cedes. The which,
 clepid Zabulon and Nepthaly m, stiede vp
 with ten thousand of fiztyng men, hau-
 11 ynge Delbora in his felawship. Forsothe
 Aber Cynee wente away sumtyme fro
 other Cynees his britheren, the sones of
 Obbab, cosyn of Moyses; and he streizte
 tabernaclys vnto the valey, that is clepid
 12 Sennym, and was biside Cedes. And it
 is told to Cysare, that Barach, the sone
 of Abynoem, hadde stied vp into the hil
 13 of Thabor. And he gedryd nyn hundryd
 chaaris, ful of wepenys, maner of sithis,
 and al the oost fro Aroseth of gentilys to
 14 the streem of Cyson. And Delbora seide
 to Barach, Rise, this is forsothe the day,
 in the^o which the Lord hath taak Sysa-
 ram into thin hoondys; loo! he is thi
 leder. And so Barach descendide fro the
 hil of Thabor, and ten thowsand of fiz-
 15 yng men with hym. And the Lord
 feeryde Sisaram, and alle the chaaris of
 hym, and al the multytude, in the mouth
 of swerd, at the sijt of Barach, in so
 myche that Sisara of the chaar lepyng

Neptaly m, and sche seide to hym, The
 Lord God of Israel comaundide to thee,
 Go thou, and lede an oost in to the hil of
 Thabor, and thou schalt take with thee
 ten thousande 'of fizteris^f of the sones of
 Neptaly m and of the sones of Zabulon.
 Sotheli^g Y schal brynge to thee, in the⁷
 place of the stronde of Cison, Sisara,
 prince^h of 'the oost of Jabynⁱ, and his
 charis, and al the multitude; and Y schal
 bitake hem in thin hond. And Barach⁸
 seide to hir, If thou comest with me, Y
 schal go; if thou nylt^k come with me,
 Y schal not go. And sche seyde to hym,⁹
 Sotheli^l Y schal go with thee; but in this
 tyme the victorie schal not be arettide to
 thee; for Sisara schal be bitakun in^m the
 hond of a womman. Therforⁿ Delbora
 roos, and ȝede with Barach in to^o Cedes.
 And whanne Zabulon and Neptaly m weren¹⁰
 clepid, he^p stiede with ten thousynde of
 fizteris, and hadde Delbora in his felou-
 schipe. Forsothe^q Aber of Cyneth hadde¹¹
 departid sum tyme fro othere Cyneys^r hise
 britheren, sones^s of Obab, 'alie of Moyses^{t†};
 and he hadde set forth tabernaclis 'til to^u
 the valei, which^v is clepid Sennym, and
 was^w bisidis Cedes. And it was teld to¹²
 Sisara, that Barach, sone^x of Abynoen,
 hadde stiede^y in to the hil of Thabor. And¹³
 he^z gaderide nyn hundrid yronne charis^a,
 keruyng as sithis, and al the oost fro^b
 Aroseth of hethene men to the stronde
 of Cison. And Delbora seide to Barach,¹⁴
 Rise thou^c, for this is the day, in which
 the Lord bitook^d Sisara in to thin hondis;
 lo! the Lord is thi ledere. And so Barach
 cam down fro the hil of Thabor, and ten
 thousynde of fizteris with hym. And the¹⁵
 Lord made aferd Sisara, and alle 'the charis
 of hym^e, and al the multitude, bi the
 scharpnese of swerd, at the sijt of Ba-
 rach, in so myche that Sisara lippide down
 of the chare, and fledde 'a foote^f. And

† alie of Moyses,
 in Ebreu it is,
 the fadir of
 Moyses wiyf. c.

^o Om. c.

^f fiztinge men i. ^g And i. ^h the prince i. ⁱ Jabyns oost i. ^k wilt not i. ^l And i. ^m in to i.
ⁿ And so i. ^o Om. i. ^p Barach i. ^q And i. Sotheli k l o. ^r men of Cyney i. ^s the sones i. ^t Moyses
 alie i. ^u vnto i. ^v that i. ^w he was i. ^x the sone i. ^y stiede up i. ^z Sisara i. ^a charis ful of
 wepnes i. ^b of ks. ^c thou up i. ^d hath bitake i. ^e his charis i. ^f on foote DEIKL sec. m. MNP.

16 down on his feet, fliz. And Barach pursued the fleyng chaaris and the oost vnto the see vnto Aroseth of Gentilis; and al the multitude of enemyes fellen 17 down^p vnto the^a deeth. Sisara forsothe fleyng cam to the tent of Jahel, wijf^r of Aber Cynei; forsothe there was pees bitwix Jabyn, the kyng of Asor, and the 18 hows of Aber Cynei. Jahel thanne goon out in to azen comynge of Sisare, seide to hym, Com into me, my lord; ne drede thow. The which goon into the tabernacle of hyr, and couerd of hir with a 19 mantel, he seide to hir, 3if to me, Y biseche, a litil of water, for Y thriste myche. The which openyde a botel of mylk, and 3af to hym to drynk, and 20 couerde hym. And Sisara seide to hir, Stound before the dore of the tabernacle, and whanne there cometh eny man, askinge thee, and seiynge, Whether here is eny man? thou shalt answeere, Noon is. 21 And so Jahel, the wijf of Aber, took a neyl^{rr} of the tabernacle, takynge^s there with an hamer; and she goon out priue-lich, and with silence putte vpon the templis of his heed a neyl^{ss}, and smyten with an hamer pi3t down into the brayn vnto the erthe; the whych, felawshipynge 22 sleep to deeth, faylide, and died. And lo! Barach^t folwynge Sisaram cam; and Jahel, goon into azen comynge of hym, seide to hym, Com, and Y shal shewe to thee a man, whom thow sechist. The whych, whanne he hadde goo in to hir, he saw3 Sisaram liggyng^{tt} deed, and a neyl^u pi3t 23 into his templis. God therfor lowide in that day Jabyn, the kyng of Chanaan, bfore the sones of Yrael; the whiche voxen eche day, and with strong hoond beren down Jabyn, the kyng of Chanaan, to the tyme that thei hadden doo hym away.

Barach pursuede the charis fleyng^e and the oost 'til to^g Aroseth of hethene men; and al the multitude of enemyes felde down 'til to^b deeth. Sotheliⁱ Sisara fledde, and 17 cam to the tente of Jahel, the wijf of Aber Cyney; forsothe^k pees waas bitwixe Jabyn, kyng of Asor, and bitwixe the hows of Aber Cyney. Therfor Jahel 3ede^l out in 18 to the comynge of Sisara, and seide^m to hym, My lord, entre thou to me, entre thou to me; drede thou not. And he entride in to 'the tabernacle of hirⁿ, and was^o hilid of hir with a mentil. And he seide to hir, 19 Y biseche^p, 3yue 'thou to^{pp} me a litil of^q watir, for Y thirste greetli. And sche openyde a 'botel of mylk^r, and 3af to^s hym to drynke, and hilide^t hym. And Sisara 20 seide to hir, Stonde thou bifor the dore of the tabernacle, and whanne ony man cometh, and axith thee, and seith, Whether ony man is here? thou schalt answeere, No man is *here*. And so Jahel, 21 the wijf of Aber, took a nayl of the tabernacle, and sche took also an hamer; and sche entride pryueli, and puttide^u with silence the^v nail on^w the temple of his heed, and sche fastnede *the nail* smytun with the^x hamer in to the^y brayn, 'til to^z the erthe; and he slepte, and diede to gidere, and failide^a, and was deed. And 22 lo! Barach suede^b Sisara, 'and came^c; and Jahel 3ede out in to his comynge, and seide to hym, Come, and Y schal schewe to thee the man, whom^d thou sekist. And whanne he hadde entrid to hir, he si3 Sisara liggyng^e deed, and a nail fastnede in to hise templis. Therfor in that day God 'made 23 low^e Jabyn, the kyng of Canaan, bifor the sones of Israel; whiche^f encrediden ech dai, and with strong hond oppressiden^g Jabyn, the kyng of Canaan, til thei diden hym away.

^p Om. BCFH. ^q Om. A. ^r the wijf E pr. m. ^{rr} veyl ABFH. ^s and takynge E pr. m. ^{ss} veyl ABFH.
^t Balach A. ^{tt} lyjinge BEFH. ^u veyl ABFH.

^g vnto I. ^h vnto I. ⁱ And I. ^k for I. ^l wente DGIKMNOQsxb. ^m sche seide I. ⁿ her tabernacle I.
^o he was I. ^p biseche *thee* I. ^{pp} thou F. Om. x. ^q Om. GIKNSX. ^r mylke botel I. ^s Om. I. ^t sche hilide I.
^u pi3chide K. picchide osx. put MF. Om. I. ^v sche putte the I. ^w upon I. ^x Om. CG. ^y his I.
^z vnto I. ^a he failide *lijf* I. ^b came and suede I. ^c Om. I. ^d that I. ^e lowide I. ^f the whiche I.
^g thei oppressiden I.

CAP. V.

1 And Delbora and Barach, the sone of
2 Benoem, songen in that day, seiynge, 3e
that wilfully offerden of Yrael 3oure lyues
3 to peryl, blissith to the Lord. Here, 3e
kyngis; perseyue, 3e princes, with eeris;
Y am, Y am, 'the whiche^w to the Lord
shal synge, and seye salm to the^x God of
4 Yrael. Lord, whanne thou wentist out
fro Seyr, and passidist bi the regiouns of
Edom, the erthe is meued, and heuens
5 and clowdis droppeden with watris; hillis
floweden fro the face of the Lord, and
Synai fro the face of the Lord God of
6 Israel. In the dais of Sangar, sone^y of
Anath, in the dais of Jahel, restiden the
paththis, and tho that wenten in bi hem
3eden a wey bi streyt beryd^z paththis out
7 of the weye. Stronge men seseden in
Yrael, and restiden, to the tyme that
8 Delbora roos, moder in Yrael. Newe
bataylis hath chosun the Lord, and the
3atis of enemyes lie ouerturnede; swerd
and speer aperyde not in fourti thowsand
9 of Yrael. Myn herte shal loue the princis
of Yrael; 3e that bi propre wil han offrid
10 3ou to peryl, blissith to the Lord; 3e
that stien^a vp vpon shynynge^b assis, and
sittith^c aboue^d in doom, and goon in the
11 weye, spekith. Where the chaaris ben
hurtlid, and the oost of the enemyes is
queynt, there the riztwisnessis of the
Lord ben told, and mercy into the
stroonge men of Yrael; thanne the puple
of the Lord cam down to the 3atis, and
12 hadde the prynshod. Ryse, ryse, Del-
bora, ryse, and spek the dyte of songe;
ryse, Barach, and thou, sone of Abynoem,
13 tak thi chaytyues. The relyues of the
puple ben saued; the Lord in stronge men
14 hath fou3ten. Fro Effraym he hath doon
hem a wey into Amalech, and after hym

CAP. V.

And Delbora and Barach, sone^h of Aby-
1 noen, sungen in that dai, and seiden, 3e 2
men of Israel, that 'offriden wilfuliⁱ 3oure
lyues to perel, blesse^k the Lord. 3e kingis, 3
here, 3e^l princes, perceyueth^m with eeris;
Y am, Y am *the womman*, that schal synge
to the Lord; Y schal synge to the Lord
God of Israel. Lord, whanne thou 3edist 4
out fro Seir[†], and passidist bi the cuntrees
of Edom, the erthe was moued, and he-
uenes and cloudis droppiden with watris;
hillis flowiden fro the 'face of the Lord^u, 5
and Synai[‡] fro the face of the Lord God
of Israel. In the daies of Sangar, sone^p 6
of Anach, in the daies of Jahel, paththis
restiden, and thei that entriden bi tho
3eden^q bi paththis out of the weie. Stronge 7
men in Israel cessiden, and restiden, til
Delbora roos, a modir in Israel. The^r 8
Lord chees newe batels, and he destriede
the 3atis of enemyes; scheeld and spere ap-
periden not in fourti thousynde of^s Israel||.
Myn herte loueth the princes of Israel; 9
3e that offriden 3ou to perel bi 3oure owyn
wille, blesse 3e the Lord; speke^t 3e, that 10
stien on schynynge assis, and sitten aboue
in doom[§], and goen in the wey^u. Where 11
the charis weren hurtlid^v down to gidere,
and the oost of enemyes was straunglid,
there the 'riztfulnessis of the Lord^w be
teld^x, and mercy^y among the stronge^z of
Israel; thanne the 'puple of the Lord^a
cam down to the 3atis, and gat prinsehod^b.
Rise, rise thou, Delbora, rise thou, and 12
speke a song; rise thou, Barach, and thou,
sone of Abynoen, take thi prisoneris. The 13
relikis^c of the puple ben sauyd; the Lord
fau3t azens stronge men of^d Effraym. He 14
dide awei hem in^e Amalech, and aftir hym
of^f Beniamyn in to thi puplis, thou Ana-
lech. Princes of Machir and of^f Zabulon

† Lord, whanne
thou 3edist out
fro Seir, in for-
sakinge that
puple in her
errours, bi thi
just dom. *Live
here. c.*

‡ and Synay;
and here is set
for that is, for
this word and,
is not in Ebreu.
Live here. c.

|| of Israel; in
Ebreu it is in
Israel, so that
this word xl.
thousinde is
not ioyned with
Israel, for in
iiij c°. it is seid,
that Barach
3ede with x.
thousinde
onely, therfor
it is to fille,
whanne the
oost of aduer-
saries was in
xl. thousinde,
that is, in the
nounge of
xl. thousinde of
armed men;
also it may be
seid bi oure
translacioun
in xl. thousinde
of Israel, for
thou3 first
weren x. thou-
sinde with Ba-
rach, in the
ende weren
xl. thousinde
with him. *Live
here.*

§ in doom, that
is, for doom. c.

^w that c. ^x Om. *H sec. m.* ^y the sone *E pr. m.* ^z beest *E pr. m.* ^a han sty3ed *E pr. m.* ^b stronge
E pr. vice, semynge sec. v. shynynge sec. m. ^c sitten c. ^d aboun *BF. abouen E.*

^h the sone i. ⁱ han wilfuli offrid i. ^k blesse 3e i. ^l Om. i. ^m perceyue *plures.* perceyue 3e i.
ⁿ Lordis face i. ^o fro Synai i. ^p the sone i. ^q thei 3eden i. ^r And the i. ^s men of i. ^t Om. i.
^u wey, speke 3e i. ^v hurtlid i. ^w Lordis riztwisnesse i. ^x teld out i. ^y his mercy i. ^z stronge men i.
^a Lordis puple i. ^b the prinsehod i. ^c relifis i. ^d fro i. ^e in to GIKMNOXB. ^f fro i.

fro Beniamyn in to thi puplis, O Amalech. Fro Machir princis descendiden, and fro Zabulon, that oost shulden lede
 15 to fȳt. Dukis of Ysachar weren with Delbora, and the steppis of Barach thei folweden, the whiche, as into heuedi^e fall-
 ynge and helle, he ȳaf hym silf to peryl. Ruben ȳens hym diuydide, of greet willi
 16 men is foundun stryuyng. Whi dwellist thow bitwix^f two^g teermys, that thow here the noysis of flockis? Ruben ȳens
 hym dyuydide, of greet willi men is
 17 foundun a^h strijfⁱ. Gad biȳonde Jordan restide, and Dan tentide to shippis. Aser dwellid in the brenk of the see, and in
 18 hauens abood. Forsothe Zabulon and Neptalym offerden her^k lyues to deeth,
 19 in the^l regioun of Moreme. Kyngis camen, and fouȳten; fouȳten the kyngis of Chanaan in Thanath, biside the watris
 of Magedan; and neuerthelater^m no thing
 20 token the praytakers. Fro heuene it is fouȳten ȳens hem; sterrys dwellynge in ordre and in her course ȳens Sysaram
 21 fouȳten. The streem of Syson drowȳ the careyns of hem, the streem of Cadunym, streem of Cyson. Treed thou, my soule,
 22 stronge men. Cleas of hors fullen hem fleyng with feerse, and bi heedlyng^{mm} fallingeⁿ the moost stroonge men of ene-
 23 myes. Curse ȳe to the loond of Meroth, seide the aungel of the Lord, curse ȳe to the dwellers of it, for thei camen not to
 the help of the Lord, in to the help of
 24 the moost stronge men of hym. Blessid among wymmen Jahel, the wijf of Aber Cynei; be she blessid in hir tabernacle.
 25 To the askynge water sche ȳaf mylk, and in the viole of pryncis she brouȳte forth
 26 butter. The left hoond she putte to the nayl, and the riȳt to the hamers of smythis; and she smoot Cisaram, sech-

ȳeden doun, that ledden oost^g to fȳte. The 15
 duykis of Isachar weren with Delbora, and sieden the steppis of Barach, which^h ȳaf
 hym silf to perel, as in to a dichⁱ, and in to helle. While Ruben was departid ȳens
 hym silf; the strijf of greet hertyd men was foundun^k. Whi dwellist thou bitwixe 16
 'tweyne endis^l, that thou here the hissingis^m of flockis? While Ruben was de-
 partid ȳens hym silf, the strijf of greet hertid men was foundun. Gad restide bi- 17
 ȳendis Jordan, and Dan ȳaf tent to schippis. Aser dwellide in the 'brenke of the seeⁿ,
 and dwellide^o in hauenes. Forsothe^p Za- 18
 bulon and Neptalym offriden her lyues to deeth^q, in the cuntre of Morema^r, 'that
 is interpretid, hiȳ^s. Kyngis camen, and 19
 fouȳten; kyngis of Canaan fouȳten in Thanath, bisidis the watris of Magedon;
 and netheles thei token no thing bi prey. Fro heuene 'me fauȳt^t ȳens hem; sterris 20
 dwelliden in her ordre and cours^u, and fouȳten^v ȳens Sisara. The stronde of 21
 Cyson drow 'the deed bodies of hem^w, the stronde of Cadymyn, the^x stronde of Cy-
 son. My soule, to-trede thou stronge men[†]. The^{xx} hors howis felden^y, while 22
 the strongeste of enemyes fledden with bire, and felden heedli. Curse ȳe the lond 23
 of Meroth, seide the 'aungel of the Lord^z, curse ȳe 'the dwelleris of hym^a, for thei
 camen not to the^b help of the Lord, 'in to^c the help of the strongeste^d of hym. Blessyd among wymmen be Jahel, the 24
 wijf of Aber Cyney; blessid be sche in hir tabernacle. To Sisara^e axynge watir 25
 sche ȳaf mylk, and in a viol[‡] of princes sche ȳaf^f botere. Sche puttide^g the left 26
 hond to a^h nail, and theⁱ riȳt hond to the^k 'hameris of smyȳthis^l; and sche smoot Si-
 sara, and souȳte in the^m heed a place of wounde, and persideⁿ strongli the^o temple.

† stronge men,
 that is, Sisara,
 and hise fȳt-
 eris, that trist-
 iden in her
 strengthe, and
 wolden do
 away the puple
 of the Lord.
 Live here. c.

‡ in a viol,
 Ebrews seyen
 in a basyn.

^e hedi c. hedy E. ^f betwe c. among E pr. m. ^g thy E pr. m. ^h Om. E pr. m. the BCE sec. m. FH.
ⁱ striuyng E pr. m. ^k Om. E pr. m. ^l Om. E pr. m. ^m nerthelater CE. ^{mm} heuedlyng B. ⁿ fallige A.

^g the oost IK. ^h that I. ⁱ dich hedly I. ^k foundun or perceyued I. ^l two termes I. ^m priuey
 noyse I. ⁿ see brenke I. ^o he dwellide I. ^p And I. ^q the deeth I. ^r Roma plures. Morome I.
^s Om. ISX pr. m. ^t it was fouȳten I. ^u in her cours I. ^v thei fouȳten I. ^w her deed bodies I. ^x and
 the GIKMN sec. m. o sec. m. Qsxb. ^{xx} Om. I. ^y fellen away I. ^z Lordis aungel I. ^a his dwelleris I.
^b Om. I. ^c ne into I. ^d moost stronge I. ^e the, that is, Sisara I. ^f ȳaf him I. ^g putte IM. ^h the I.
ⁱ her I. ^k Om. B. ^l smythes hameris I. hamer of smyȳthis N. ^m his I. ⁿ sche perside I. ^o his I.

ynge in the heed the place of the wound,
 27 and the temple myztlich thrillyngeⁿⁿ. Bitwix the feet of hir he felle, failid, and dyede; and he was wrappid bfore the feet of hir, and he lay out of lijf, and
 28 wretchidful. Bi the wyndow biholdynge zollide the moder of hym; and fro the sowpynge place she spak, Whi tarieth to turne azen the chaar of hym? Whi taryeden the feet of the foure whelid cartis
 29 of hym? 'Oon wiser than that^o other wijfis of hym to the moder in lawe thes wordis answerde, Peraenture now he dyuydith spuylis, and the moost feyr of wymmen is chosun to hym; clothis of dyuerse colouris ben zouun to Sisara in to prey, and dyuerse aray of houshold is gaderid to ourne^u neckis. Lord, alle thin enemyes perische
 30 so; sotheli^v, thei that louen thee, schyne^x so, as the sunne schyneth in his risyng[†]. And the lond restide^y fourti zeer.

31 to be anourned is born to gidre. So perischen alle thin enemyes, thou Lord; forsothe *thoo* that louen thee, as the sunne in his rysynge shyneth, so glit-
 32 teren thei. And the loond restide bi fourti zeer^p.

He felde bitwixe 'the feet of hir^p, he 27 failide, and diede; he was waltryd bfor hir feet, and he lay with out soule^q, and wretchidful. His modir bihelde bi a wyn-28 dow, and zellide; and sche spak fro the soler, Whi tarieth his chaar to^r come azen? Whi tarieden^s the feet of his foure horsid cartis? Oon wisere than 'othere wyues of 29 hym^t answeride these wordis to the modir of hir hosebonde, In hap now he departith 30 spuylis, and the faireste of wymmen is chosun to hym; clothis of dyuerse colouris ben zouun to Sisara in to prey, and dyuerse aray of houshold is gaderid to ourne^u neckis. Lord, alle thin enemyes perische 31 so; sotheli^v, thei that louen thee, schyne^x so, as the sunne schyneth in his risyng[†]. And the lond restide^y fourti zeer.

† in his rising,
 in Ebreu it is,
 32 in his strengthe
 c.

CAP. VI.

1 The sones forsothe of Yrael diden yuel in the sizt of the Lord, the which took hem in the hoond of Madian seuen zeer.
 2 And thei ben oppressid greetli of hem; and thei maden to hem caaues, and spelunkis in hillis, and moost defensable
 3 placis to withstonden. And whanne Irael wex feers, 'Madian stiede vp^q, and Amalech, and other of the est naciouns; and auentis hem pitchinge tentis, as thei weren in grasse, alle thingis thei wastiden vnto the entre of Gaze, and no thing per-
 4 teynynge to the lijf vtterli thei laften in 5 Yrael, ne sheep, ne oxe^r, ne asses. Forsothe thei and alle the flockis of hem camen with her tabernaclis, and at the licknes of locustis alle placis^s fulfillide

CAP. VI.

Forsothe^z the sones of Israel diden yuel 1 in the 'sigt of the Lord^a, and he bitook hem in the^b hond of Madian seuene zeer. And thei^c weren^d oppressid of hem greetly; 2 and 'thei maden^e dichis, and dennes to hem silf in hillis, and strongeste^f places to fize azen^g. And whanne Israel hadde sowe, 3 Madian stiede^h, and Amalech, and othere of the 'naciouns of the eestⁱ; and thei set- 4 tiden tentis^l at^m the sones of Israel, and wastidenⁿ alle thingis 'as tho weren^o in eerbis, *ethir^p grene corn*, 'til to^q the entryng of Gaza, and outirli thei leften not in Israel ony thing perteynynge to lijf, not^r sheep, not oxun, not assis. For thei 5 and alle her flockis camen with her tabernaclis, and at the licnesse of locustus thei

ⁿⁿ thirlende c. ^o The c. ^p wynter B. ^q he styede opp to Madyan E pr. m. ^r oxyn CE. ^s thyngys thei E pr. m.

^p her feet I. ^q lijf I. ^r for to I. ^s tarien I. ^t an other of his wyues I. ^u ourne with I. ^v and I. ^x schyne thei I. ^y restide *fro batel* I. ^z And I. ^a Lordis sigt I. ^b to the I. ^c Israel I. ^d was I. ^e Israel made I. ^f moost stronge I. ^g azen *Madian* I. ^h stiede up I. ⁱ eest naciouns I. ^l her tentis I. ^m bisidis I. ⁿ thei wastiden I. ^o that weren K. as thei weren X. ^p other su. ^q vnto I. ^r ne I.

the vnnoumbrable multitude of men and of camels, and wastynge what euere thing thei touchiden. And Yrael is mekid greetli in the sizt of Madian. And he cryede to the Lord, askynge help azens Madianytis; the which sente^t to hem a man prophete, and spak, Thes thingis seith the Lord God of Yrael, Y haue maad 3ou to come down fro Egipt, and haue brouzt 3ou out fro the hous of seruage, and delyuerd fro the hoond of Egipcians, and of alle the^u enemyes that tourmentiden 3ow; and haue throwun hem out at^v 3oure entree, and haue taak to 3ow the loond of hem; and seide, I the Lord 3oure God; ne drede 3e the goddis of Amorreis, in whos loond 3e dwellen; and 3e wolden not here my vois. Forsothe the aungel of the Lord cam, and sat vndur the ook, that was in Effra, and perteynede to Joas, the fader of the meyne of Ezry. And whanne Gedeon, the sone of hym, shockide^w out, and purgide whetis in the pressynge place, that he flei3 Madian, the aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and seith, The Lord with^x thee, moost stroong of men. And Gedion seide to hym, Y biseche, my lord, if the Lord is with vs, whi thanne han taak vs alle thes yuels? Where ben the merueyls of hym, the whiche oure faders tolden, and seiden, The Lord hath lad vs out of Egipt? Now forsothe he hath forsakun vs, and takun in the hoond of Madian. And the Lord bihelde to hym, and seith, Go in this thi strength, and thou shalt delyuer Yrael fro the hoond of Madian; wite thow, that Y haue sent thee. The which answeyng seith, My lord, Y biseche, in what shal Y delyuer Yrael? Loo! my meyne is lowest in Manasse, and Y leest in the hows of my fader. And the Lord seide to hym, I shal be with thee, and thow

filliden^s alle thingis, and a multitude of men and of camels was with out noubre, and wastiden^t what euere thing thei touchiden. And Israel was 'maad low^u greetli in the sizt of Madian. And Israel^v criede to the Lord, 'and axyde^w help azens Madianytis; and he sente to hem a man, a^s profete, and he spak^x, The Lord God of Israel seith these thingis, Y made 3ou to stie fro^v Egipt, and Y ledde 3ou out of the hows of seruage, and Y delyueride 3ou^z fro the hond of Egipcians, and of alle enemyes^a that turmentiden 3ou; and Y castide^b hem out at 3oure entryng^c, and Y 3af to 3ou 'the lond of hem^d; and Y seide, 10 Y am '3oure Lord God^e; drede 3e not the goddis of Ammorreis, in whose lond 3e dwellen; and 3e nolden^f here my vois. Forsothe^g an aungel of the Lord cam, and 11 sat undur an ook, that was in Effra, and perteynede^h to Joas, fadirⁱ† of the meinee of Ezri. And whanne Gedeon, 'his sone^k, threischide out^l, and purgide wheetis^m in a pressour, that he schulde fle Madian, an aungel of the Lord apperide to hym, and seide, The Lord be with thee, thou strongeste of men. And Gedeon seide to hym, 13 My lord, Y biseche, if the Lord is with vs, whi therforⁿ han alle these yuels take vs? Where ben the merueils of hym^o, whiche oure fadris telden, and seiden, The Lord ledde^p vs out of Egipt? 'Now forsothe^q he hath forsake vs, and hath bitake vs^r in^s the hond of Madian. And the 14 Lord bihelde to hym, and seide, Go thou in this strengthe of thee, and thou schalt delyuere Israel fro the hond of Madian; wite thou, that Y sente^t thee. Which^u 15 Gedeon answeride, and seide, My lord, Y biseche, in what thing schal Y delyuere Israel? Lo! my meynee is the loweste in Manasses^v, and Y am the leeste in the hows of my fadir. And the Lord seide 16

† and perteynede to Joas fadir, not bi resoun of gen-dryng, but for he was myzty, and more principal in that meynee. Lire here. c.

^t sende E. ^u 3oure E pr. m. ^v of A. ^w shekede E. ^x be with E pr. m.

^s fulfilliden I. ^t thei wastiden I. ^u lowed I. ^v he I. ^w axynge I. ^x spak to hem I. ^y up fro I. ^z Om. plures. ^a the enemyes I. ^b threwe I. ^c entree I. ^d her lond I. ^e the Lord 3oure God I. ^f wolden not I. ^g And I. ^h it perteynede I. ⁱ the fadir I. ^k the sone of Joas I. ^l Om. I. ^m whete I. ⁿ thanne I. ^o the Lord I. ^p hath ledde I. ^q For now I. ^r Om. plures. ^s in to K. ^t haue sente I. ^u And I. ^v the lynage of Manasses I.

17 shalt smyte Madian as o man. And he,
If Y haue foundun, he seith, grace be-
fore thee, 3if to me a tokne, that thou
18 be, 'the which^y spekist with^z me; ne goo
thou hens, to the tyme that I turne azen
to thee, bryngynge sacrifice, and offrynge
to thee. The which answerde, Y shal
19 abide thi comynge. And so Gedeon
wente in, and sethede a kyddde, and of a
busshel of flour therf looues, and fleish
puttynge in the leep; and the flesh
broththe puttynge in to the pot, he took
alle thingis vndur the ook, and offerde
20 to hym. To whom seide the aungel of
the Lord, Tak the flesh, and the therf
looues, and putte vpon the^a stoon, and the
broththe heelde there vpon. And whanne
21 he hadde doo so, the aungel of the Lord
streijte out the vttermost^b part of the
zeerde that he heelde in hoond, and he
touchid the flesh, and the therf looues;
and fier stiede up fro the stoon, and con-
sumede the flesh, and the therf looues.
Forsothe the aungel of the Lord van-
nysshede away fro the eyen of hym.
22 And Gedeon seynge that it was the aun-
gel of the Lord seith, Wo me, Lord God,
for Y haue seen the aungel of the Lord
23 face to face. And the Lord seide to hym,
Pees with thee; ne drede thow, thou
24 shalt not dye. Thanne Gedeon bilde there
an auter to the Lord, and he clepide^c it
the Pees of the Lord, vnto the day that is
now. And whanne 3it he hadde be in
25 Effra, that is the meyne of Ezry, that
nyzt the Lord seide to hym, Tak the bole
of thi fader, and another bole of seuen
zeer, and thou shalt distruye the auter of
Baal, that is of thi fader, and the wode,
26 that is about the auter, hew down; and
thou shalt bilde an auter to the Lord thi
God in the ouermost^d of this stoon, vpon
the which thou puttist before sacrifice;

to hym, Y schal be with thee, and thou
schalt smyte^w Madian as o man. And 17
Gedeon seide, If Y haue foundun grace
bifor thee, 3yue to me a signe^x, that thou,
that spekist to me, art *sente of Goddis*
part; go^y thou not 'awei fro^z hennus, til 18
Y turne azen to thee, and brynge sacrifice,
and offre to thee[†]. Whiche^a answeride, Y
schal abide thi comyng. And so Gedeon 19
entride^b, and sethede^c a kide, and took
therf looues of a buyschel of mell, and
fleischis^d in a panyere; and he sente^e the
broth of fleischis^f in^g a pot, and bar^h alle
thingisⁱ vndur an^k ook, and offride^l to
hym[†]. To whom the aungel of the Lord 20
seide, Take thou the fleischis^m, and therfⁿ
looues, and putte^o on that stoon, and
schede^p the^q broth aboue. And whanne
he^r hadde do so, the aungel of the Lord 21
helde forth the 'ende of the 3erde^s which^t
he helde in the^u hond, and he touchide
the fleischis^v, and the therf looues; and
fier stiede^w fro the stoon, and wastide^x the
fleischis^y, and therf^z looues. Forsothe^a the
aungel of the Lord vanyschide fro hise
izen. And Gedeon si3 that he was 'an 22
aungel of the Lord^b, and seide^c, Lord God,
alas to me, for Y si3 the aungel of the
Lord face to face. And the Lord seide to 23
hym, Pees be with thee; drede thou not,
thou schalt not die. Therfor^d Gedeon 24
bildide^{||} there an auter to the Lord, and
he clepide it the Pees of the Lord, 'til in
to^e present dai. And whanne he^f was 3it
in Effra, which^g is of the meynee of Ezri,
the Lord seide to hym in that nyzt, Take 25
thou 'the bole of thy fadir^h, and anothir
bole of seuen zeer, and thou schalt distrie
the auter of Baal, whichⁱ is thi fadris,
and kitte thou doun the wode, which is
about the auter; and thou schalt bilde 26
an auter to thi Lord God in the hiznesse
of this stoon, on^k which thou puttidist

† brynge sacri-
fice and offre to
thee; not that
Gedeon wolde
that the sacri-
fice be offrid to
him that ap-
peride to him,
for it is to offre
to God aloone,
sithen Gedeon
wiste not 3it,
wher he were
a man ether an
aungel sent of
God; but Ge-
deon wolde
asaye bi a signe
3ouun of God
in accepting of
the sacrifice bi
him that ap-
peride to him
to offre, wher
he were verily
sent of God;
and Gedeon
synned not in
this. *Live here.*
c.

† offride to hym,
not as makinge
sacrifice to him,
but that the
sacrifice schulde
be offrid to God
bi him. *Live*
here. c.

|| Gedeon bild-
ide, &c. This
is seid bi anti-
cipacioun, for
he bildide not
the auter, no
but aftir Goddis
reuelacioun
which is had
in the part
suyng. *Live*
here. c.

y that c. z to e. a that BCE sec. vice, FH. this E pr. v. b vtmost CE. c cleepe BEF. d ouemost E.

w smyte or skunfite i. x tokene i. y and go i. z Om. DGIK pr. m. NOQsx. a The Lord i. b 3ede
yn i. c seethe i. d fleish i. e putte i. f the fleshe i. g into plures. h he bar i. i these thingis i.
k the i. l offride tho i. m fleshe i. n the therf i. o putte hem i. p helde i. q Om. s. r Gedeon i.
s 3erdus ende i. t that i. u his i. v fleshe i. w stied up i. x deuowride i. y fleshe i. z the therf i.
a And i. b the Lordis aungel i. c he seide i. d Thanne i. e vnto this i. f Gedeon i. g the which i.
h thi fadris bole i. bole of thi fadir s. i that i. k upon the i.

and thou shalt take the secounde bole,
and offer brent sacrifice vpon the hepe of
wode, that thou hast kut of^e the wode.
27 Thann Gedeon taken to ten men of his
seruauntis, dide as the Lord comaundide
to hym. Forsothe dredynge the hows of
his fader, and the men of that cytee, by
day he wold not doon, but alle thingis
28 the nyȝt he fulfild. And whanne the
men of his burgh toun^f erly weren rysen,
thei seen the auter of Baal destruyed,
and the 'mawmet woode^g hewun down,
and another bole set vpon the auter, that
29 thanne was bild vp. And thei seiden
to gidre, Who hath doon this? And
whanne thei souȝten the doer of the dede,
it is seide, Gedeon, the sone of Joas, dide
30 alle these thingis. And thei seiden to
Joas, Bryng forth thi sone hider, that he
be deed, for he hath destruyed the auter
31 of Baal, and hewen down the wode. To
whom he answerde, Whether ȝe ben
wrechers of Baal, that ȝe fȝten for hym?
who is the aduersarye of hym, dye he,
before the morwetide lȝt come; if he is
God, venge he hymself of hym that hath
32 deluen vp the auter of hym. Fro that
day Gedeon is clepid Jeroboal, forthi that
Joas seide, Baal take veniaunce of hym
that hath doluen down the auter of hym.
33 Therfor al Madian, and Amelech, and the
este puplis ben gedrid to gidre, and pass-
ynge ouer Jordan settiden^h tentis in the
34 valey of Jezrael. Forsothe the spyryt of
the Lord clothide Gedeon; the which
crynge with tromp clepide to gidre the
hows of Abiezer, for he schulde folwe
35 hym. And he sente messangers into al
Manassen, the which and he folwide
hym; and other messangers into Aser,
and Zabulon, and Neptalym, the whiche
36 aȝen camen to hym. And Gedeon seide
to the Lord, If thou makist saaf bi myn

sacrifice bifore; and thou schalt take the
secounde bole, and thou schalt offre brent
sacrifice on^l the heep of trees, whiche^m
thou kittidist down of the wode. Therfore 27
Gedeon took ten men of hise seruauntis,
and dideⁿ as the Lord comaundide to hym.
Sotheli^o Gedeon dredde the hows of his
fadir, and the men of that citee, and nolde^p
do bi dai, but fillide^q alle thingis bi nyȝt.
And whanne men of that citee hadde rise 28
eerly, thei sien the auter of Baal distried,
and the wode kit down, and the tothir bole
put on^r the auter, that was bildid thanne.
And thei seiden to gidre, Who hath do this? 29
And whanne thei enqueriden the doer of
the deed, it was seid, Gedeon, the sone of
Joas, dide alle these thingis. And thei 30
seiden to Joas, Brynge forth thi sone
hidur, that he die, for he distriede^s the
auter of Baal, and kittide^t down the wode^u.
To whiche^v he^w answeride, Whether ȝe ben 31
the venieris of Baal, that ȝe fȝte for hym?
he that is aduersarie of hym, die^x, bifor
that^y the 'lȝt of the morew dai^z come;
if he is God, venge he hym silf of hym
that castide^a down his auter. Fro that dai 32
Gedeon was clepid Gerobaal[†], for^b Joas^c
hadde seid, Baal take veniaunce of hym
that castide^d down his auter. Therfor al 33
Madian, and Amalech, and the puplis of
the eest weren gadirid to gidre, and pass-
iden^e Jordan, and settiden^f tentis in the
valey of Jezrael. Forsothe the spirit of the 34
Lord clothide^g Gedeon; and he^h sownedeⁱ
with a clarioun^k, and^l clepide to gidre the
hows^m of Abiezer, that it schulde sue hym.
And he sente messengeris in to al Ma- 35
nasses, and he sude Gedeon; and he sente
othereⁿ messengeris in to Aser, and Zabu-
lon^o, and Neptalym^p, whiche^q camen to
hym. And Gedeon seide to the Lord, If 36
thou makist saaf Israel bi myn hond, as
thou hast spoke, Y schal putte this flees 37

† Gerobaal,
that is, strong
agenus Baal,
ether strongere
than Baal. Live
here. c.

^e fro *E pr. vice*, of *sec. v.* ^f touns *A.* ^g herynge place *E pr. m.* ^h setten *c.*

^l upon *I.* ^m the whiche *I.* ⁿ he dide *I.* ^o And *I.* ^p he wolde not *I.* ^q he fulfillide *I.* ^r upon *I.*
^s hath distried *I.* ^t hath kit *I.* ^u wode *aboute it I.* ^v whom *I.* ^w Joas *I.* ^x die he *I.* ^y Om. *I.*
^z morowe lȝt *I.* ^a hath cast *I.* ^b for thi *GIKNX sup. ras. b.* ^c that Joas *GIKNSxb.* ^d hath cast *I.* ^e thei
passiden ouer *I.* ^f thei settiden *I.* ^g or fulfillide *I marg.* ^h the whiche *I.* ⁱ sownynge *I.* ^k trumpe *I.*
^l Om. *I.* ^m meynne *I.* ⁿ Om. *G.* ^o to Zabulon *DGIKMNOQsxb.* ^p to Neptalym *o.* ^q and thei *I.*

hoond 'the puple ofⁱ Irael, as thou hast
 37 spokun, Y shal put this fleese of wul in
 the floore; if dewe in the fleese alone
 were, and in al the erthe drou3th, Y shal
 wyte, that bi myn hoond, as thou hast
 38 spokun, thou shalt delyuer Yrael. And
 it is doo so. And fro the^k nizt risynge,
 thrust out of the fleese, he fulfillede an
 39 holw3 vessel with dew; and eft he seide
 to the Lord, Ne wexe not wrooth thi^l
 woodnes azens me, if 3it ones Y tempte
 a tokne sechyng in the fleese; Y preye,
 that oonli the fleese be drye, and al the
 40 erthe with dew^m moyst. And the Lord
 dide that nyzt, as he axide; and there
 was drou3th in theⁿ fleese aloneⁿ, and
 41 dewe in al the erthe. Thanne Jerobaal,
 the which and Gedeon, fro nyzt rysynge,
 and al the puple with hym, cam to the
 wel that is clepid Arad. Forsothe the
 tentis of Madian weren in the valey, at
 the north coost of the hi3e hil.

CAP. VII.

2 And the Lord seide to Gedeon, Myche
 is the puple with thee, and lest Yrael
 glorie azens me, Madian shal not be taak
 into the hoondis of hym, and lest he seye,
 3 Bi my strengthis I am delyuerd. Spek
 to the puple, and alle herynge, preche,
 Who is feerful and dredy, turne he a3en.
 And there wenten a3en fro the hil of
 Galaad, and ben turned a3en of the pu-
 ple two and twenti thowsand of men;
 4 and onely ten thowsand beden stil. And
 the Lord seide to Gedeon, 3it there is
 myche puple; lede hem to the watris,
 and there I shal preue hem, and of whom
 Y shal seye to thee, that goo with thee,
 he goo; whom I shal defende to goo,
 5 he turne a3en. And whanne the puple
 was goon doon to the watris, the Lord
 seide to Gedeon, Thilk^p that with hoond
 and with tonge lapen the watris, as

of wolle in the corn^r floor; if dew^s is in
 the flees aloone, and drynesse is in al the
 erthe, Y schal wite, that thou schalt dely-
 uere Israel bi myn hond, as thou hast
 spoke. And it was don so. And he^u roos³³
 bi nyzt, and whanne the flees was wrongun
 out, he fillide a pot[†] with deew; and he³⁹ <sup>† a pot, in
Ebreu it is, a
bacyn. c.</sup>
 seide eft to the Lord, Thi strong veniaunce
 be not wrooth azens me, if Y asaie, 'that
 is, *axe a signe*^v, 3it onys, and seke a signe^w
 in the flees; Y preye, that the flees aloone
 be drie, and al^x the erthe be moist with
 deew. And the Lord dide in that nyzt, 40
 as Gedeon axide; and drynesse was in
 the flees aloone, and deew was in al the
 erthe^y.

CAP. VII.

Therfor^z Jerobaal, which also^a Gedeon, 1
 roos bi nyzt, and al the puple with hym,
 and cam^b to the welle which^c is clepid
 Arad. Sotheli^d the tentis of Madian weren
 in the valey, at the north coost of the hi3
 hil. And the Lord seide to Gedeon, Myche²
 puple is with thee, and Madian schal not
 be bitakun in to the hondis 'ther of^e, lest
 Israel haue^f glorie azens me, and seie, Y
 am delyuerid bi my strengthis. Speke³
 thou to the puple, and preche thou, while
 alle men heren, He that is ferdful 'in
 herte^g, and dredeful 'with outforth^h, turne
 a3en. And theiⁱ zeden awei fro the hil of
 Galaad, and two and twenti thousynde of
 men turniden a3en fro the^k puple; and oneli
 ten thousynde dwelliden^l. And the Lord⁴
 seide to Gedeon, 3et the puple is myche;
 lede thou hem to the watris, and there
 Y schal preue hem, and he go^m, of whom
 Y schal seye, that he go; turneⁿ he a3en,
 whom Y schal forbede to go. And whanne⁵
 the puple hadde go doun to watris^o, the
 Lord seide to Gedeon, Thou schalt departe
 hem bi hem silf, that lapen watris with
 hond and tunge, as doggis^p ben wont to

ⁱ Om. *E pr. m.* ^k Om. *CE.* ^l in *B.* ^m the dew *BEFH.* ⁿ al the *E pr. m.* ^o Om. *E pr. m.* ^p Thoo *c.*

^r drie *I.* ^s the dew *I.* ^u Gedeon *I.* ^v Om. *IX.* ^w tokene *I.* ^x that al *I.* ^y drie flore *I.* ^z Thanne *I.*
^a also is *c sec. m.* also was *I.* ^b he cam *I.* ^c that *I.* ^d And *I.* ^e of it *I.* ^f Om. *I.* ^g Om. *I.* ^h Om. *I.*
ⁱ the sones of Israel *I.* ^k that *GIKMNO sec. m. Qxb.* ^l abiden *I.* ^m go with thee *I.* ⁿ and turne *I.*
^o the watris *I.* ^p houndis *I.*

houndis ben woned^q to lape, thou shalt
seuere hem^r aside; forsothe thilk^s, that
bowiden the knees drynkyng, in that
6 other paart shulen be. And so was the
noubre of hem, that with hoond throw-
yng to the mouth watris hadden lapid,
thre hundrid men; forsothe al 'that other^t
7 multitude the^u knee bowid dronke. And
the Lord seith to Gedeon, In three hun-
drid men, that lapiden watris, Y schal
delyuer 3ou, and taak Madian in thin
hoond; forsothe al 'that other^v multitude
8 be turned azen into his place. And so
metis taken for the noubre, and trom-
pis, al 'that othir^v multitude he co-
maundide to goon to her tabernaclis; and
he, with thre hundrid men, 3af hym silf
to the bateil. Forsothe the tentis of Ma-
9 dian weren vndur in the valey. The
same ny3t the Lord seide to hym, Rise,
and go down into the tentis, for Y haue
10 taak hem in thin hoond; forsothe if alone
thou dredist to goo, go down with thee
11 Phara, thi child. And whanne thou herist
what thei speken, thanne thin hoondis
shulen be counfortid, and sikerer thou
shalt goo down to the tentis of the^w ene-
myes. Thanne descendide he, and Phara,
his child, into a paart of the tentis, where
12 weren the watchis of armed men. For-
sothe Madian, and Amalech, and alle the
este puplis shed layen in the valey, as
multitude of locustis; forsothe camels vn-
noungeable there weren, as grauel that
13 lieth in the brenk of the see. And whanne
Gedeon was comen, a man tolde a sweuen
to his neizbore, and in this maner he
toolde that he saw3, Y saw3 a sweuen,
and it seemed to me, as a loof of barlich
inaad vndir asschen to be trendlid, and
into the tentis of Madyan to goo down;
and whanne it were comyn to^x the taber-
nacle, it smoot it, and turnede vpsedoun,

lape; sotheli^q thei^r, that drynken with
knees^s bowid^t, schulen be in the tothir
part. And so the noubre of hem, that⁶
lapiden watris bi hond^u castyng to the
mouth, was thre hundrid men; forsothe^v
al the tothir multitude drank knelyng.
And the Lord seide to Gedeon, In thre⁷
hundrid men, that lapiden watris, Y schal
delyuere 3ou, and Y schal bitake Madian
in thin hond; but^w al the tothir multi-
tude turne azen in to her place. And⁸
so^x whanne thei hadden take meetis and
trumpis for the noubre^y, he comaundide
al the tothir multitude to go to her taber-
naclis; and he^z, with thre hundrid men,
3af hym silf to batel. Sothely^a the tentis
of Madian weren bynethe in the valey.
In the same ny3t the Lord seyde to hym^b,
Ryse thou, and go down in to 'the castels
of Madian^c, for Y haue bitake hem in
thin hond; sotheli^d if thou dredist to go¹⁰
aloon, Phara, thi child, go down with thee.
And whanne thou schalt here what thei^e¹¹
speken^f, thanne thin houndis schulen be
counfortid, and thou schalt do down si-
kerere to the tentis of enemyes^g. Therfor^h
heⁱ 3ede down, and Phara, his child, in to
the^k part of tentis^l, where the watchis of
armed men weren. Forsothe^m Madian, and¹²
Amalech, and alle the puplis of the eest
layen spredⁿ in the valey, as the multitude
of locustis; sotheli^o the camelis weren vn-
noungeable, as grauel that liggith^p in the
'brenke of the see^q. And whanne Gedeon¹³
hadde come^r, a man tolde a dreem to his
neizbore, and telde^s bi this maner that,
that he hadde seyn, I si3 a dreem, and it
semyde to me, that as 'o loof of barly^t
bakun vndur the^u aischis was walewid,
and cam^v down in to the tentis of Madian;
and whanne it hadde come to a tabernacle,
it smoot^w and distriede 'that tabernacle^x,
and made^y euene outirly to the erthe.

^q wont EFH. ^r Om. CE *pr. m.* ^s thoo c. ^t the tother c. ^u that A. ^v the tother c. ^w thin A.
^x into A.

^q and I. ^r tho I. ^s the knees I. ^t foolden I. ^u the hond CDK *pr. m.* ^v and I. ^w and I. ^x Om. I.
^y noubre of hem I. ^z Gedeon I. ^a And I. ^b Gedeon I. ^c her tentis I. ^d And I. ^e the Madianyis I.
^f schul speke I. ^g the enemyes I. ^h Thanne I. ⁱ Gedeon I. ^k a I. ^l the tentis I. ^m And I. ⁿ spred
abrod I. ^o and I. ^p lijth I. ^q see brenke I. ^r come down I. ^s he telde I. ^t a barly loof I.
^u Om. GINSxb. ^v it cam I. ^w smoot it I. ^x the tabernacle c. it I. ^y made it I.

14 and al down to the erthe euenede. He, to whom he spak, answerde, This is noon othere thing, but the swerd of Gedeon, sone^y of Joas, a man of Irael; forsothe the Lord hath takun into the hoondis of hym Madian and alle the tentis of it.
 15 And whanne Gedeon hadde herd the sweuen, and the remenyng^e of it, he heryede, and, turned azen to the tentis of Yrael, seith^z, Ryse 3e; forsothe the Lord hath takun into oure hoondis the tentis
 16 of Madian. And he dyuydide the thre hundrid men in thre parties, and he 3af trampis in the hoondis of hem, and voyd wyn pottys, and laumpis in the myddis
 17 of the pottis. And he seide to hem, What 3e seen me doon^a, that doo 3e; Y shall goo into a paart of the tentis, and
 18 what Y shal doo, folwith. Whanne the trompe fulsowneth in myn hoond, forsothe 3e bi the enuyroun of the tentis trompith, and crieth to gidre, To the Lord
 19 and to Gedeon. And Gedeon wente in, and thre hundred men that weren with hym, into a part of the tentis, bigynnyng^e the watchis of the mydnyzt; and, the kepers reryd, thei bigunnen with trampis to cryen, and clappen to gidre
 20 bitwix^b hem seluen the wyn pottis. And whanne bi enuyroun of the tentis in thre placis thei fulsowneden, and the stenys hadden broken, thei heelden with the left hoondis the laumpis, and with the riht the sownynge trampis; and thei crieden, The swerd of the Lord and of
 21 Gedeon; stondynge eche in his place, by enuyroun of the enemyes tentis. And so alle the tentis ben disturblid^c; and
 22 crynge out and jellynge, flowen; and neuerthelater^d the thre hundryd men stoden to stedfastli, sownynge with trompis. And the Lord sente swerd in alle

That^z man answeride, to whom he spak, 14 This is noon other thing, no^a but the swerd of Gedeon, 'sone of Joas^b, a man of Israel; for^c the Lord^d hath bitake Madian and alle 'tentis thcrof^e in to the hondis of Gedeon. And whanne Gedeon had herd 15 the dreem, and 'the interpretyng^f therof^g, he worschypide *the Lord*, and turnede azen to the tentis of Israel, and seide, Ryse 3e; for the Lord hath bitake in to oure hondis the tentis of Madian. And 16 he departide thre^h hundrid men in to thre partis, and heⁱ 3af^k trampis in her hondis, and voyde^l pottis, and laumpis^m† in the myddis of the pottis. And he seide to 17 hem, Do 3e this thing whichⁿ 3e seen me do; Y schal entre in to a part of the tentis, and sue 3e that, that Y do. Whanne the 18 trumpe in myn hond schal sowne, sowne 3e also 'bi the cumpas of^o tentis, and crye 3e togidere, To the Lord and to Gedeon. And^p Gedeon entride^q, and thre^r hundrid 19 men that weren with hym, 'in to a part of the tentis, whanne the watchis of mydnyzt bigunnen^s; and whanne the keperis^t weren reysid, thei^u bigunnen to sowne with trampis, and to bete togidere the pottis among hem silf. And whanne thei 20 sowneden in thre places bi cumpas, and hadden broke^v the pottis, thei helden laumpis in the^w left hondis, and sownynge trampis in the^w riht hondis; and thei crieden, The swerd of the Lord and of Gedeon; and stoden^x alle in her place, 'bi 21 the cumpas of^y the tentis of enemyes^z. And so alle 'the tentis^a weren troblid^b; and thei crieden^c, and 3elliden, and fledden^d; and neuertheles^e the thre hundrid 22 men contynueden, sownynge with trampis. And the Lord sente swerd in alle the castels^f, and thei killiden hem silf bi deeth ech other; and thei fledden 'til to^g Beth- 23

† and laumpis; that is, brennyng^e brondis, ether torchis, that myzten not listly be quenched. *Lire here. c.*

^y the sone *E pr. m.* ^z he seith *E pr. m.* ^a to do *CE.* ^b bytween *BCEFH.* ^c disturbid *c.* ^d nerthe-later *c passim.*

^z And that *I.* ^a Om. *I.* ^b Joas sone *I.* ^c forsothe *I.* ^d Lord God *K.* ^e her tentis *I.* ^f remeenynge *I.* ^g of it *I.* ^h the thre *I.* ⁱ Om. *s.* ^k 3af hem *I.* ^l empty *I.* ^m laumpis *brennyng^e I.* ⁿ that *I.* ^o al aboute the *I.* ^p And whanne the mydnyzt wacchis bigunnen *I.* ^q entride into a part of her tentis *I.* ^r the thre *I.* ^s Om. *I.* ^t keperis of her *wacchis I.* ^u Gideon and hise *I.* ^v broke togidere *I.* ^w her *I.* ^x thei stoden *I.* ^y aboute *I.* ^z her enemyes *I.* ^a thei *I.* ^b troblid in her tentis *I.* ^c crieden out *I.* ^d fledden *away I.* ^e netheles *I.* ^f tentis *I.* ^g into *I.*

the tentis, and thei kутten of hem seluen
 23 bi sleynge echon other, fleyng into Beth-
 saka, and bi the cop of the brenke, fro
 Elmonla into Thebbath. The men of
 Irael forsothe cриyng togidre, of Nepta-
 lym, and Aser, and al^o Manasse, 'pur-
 sueden Madian^p; and the Lord 3af to
 the puple of Yrael victory in that day.
 24 And Gedeon sente messangers into al the
 hil of Effraym, seiynge, Comith down
 into azen metynge of Madian, and occu-
 pieth the watres vnto Bethhem^q and Jor-
 dan. And al Effraym criede, and forn
 occupiede the watres and Jordan vnto
 25 Bethhara. And two men of Madian
 takun, Oreb and Zeb, he slow³; Oreb in
 the stoon of Oreb, forsothe Zeb in the
 pressynge place of Zeb; and thei pur-
 sueden Madian, the heedys of Oreb and
 of Zeb berynge to Gedeon, ouer the
 floodis of Jordan.

CAP. VIII.

1 And the men of Effraym seiden to
 hym, What is this that thou woldest doo,
 that thou clepedist not vs, whanne thou
 shuldist go to fы3t^r azens Madian?
 chidyng stronglich and almost violence
 2 brynggyng yn. To whom he answerde,
 What siche thing forsothe myzte Y doo,
 what 3e han doon? Whether is not be-
 tere the graape of Effraym than the
 3 vendage of Abiether? Into 3oure hoondis
 the Lord hath takun the princis of Ma-
 dian, Oreb and Zeb. What siche thing
 mizte Y doo^s, what thing 3e han doo?
 The which thing whanne he hadde
 spoken, the spyryt of hem took rest, bi
 the^t which thei bolneden azens hym.
 4 And whanne Gedeon was comyn to Jor-
 dan, he passide it with thre hundrid
 men, that weren with hym; and for
 werynes, fleyng thei myzten not pursue.

secha, and bi the^h side, froⁱ Elmonla in to
 Thebbath. Sothelik men of Israel crieden
 togidre, of Neptaly, and of Aser, and
 of alle Manasses, and pursueden^l Madian;
 and the Lord 3af victorie to the puple of
 Israel in that day. And Gedeon sente²⁴
 messangeris in to al the hil of Effraym,
 and seide^m, Come 3e down azens the com-
 yng of Madian, and ocupie 3e theⁿ watris
 'til to^o Bethbera and Jordan. And al
 Effraym criede, and^p bifore ocupide the
 watris and^q Jordan 'til to^r Bethbera. And²⁵
Effraym killide twei men^s of Madian, Oreb
 and Zeb; *he* killide Oreb in the ston of
 Oreb, forsothe^t *he* killideⁿ Zeb in the pres-
 sour of Zeb; and 'thei pursueden^v Madian,
 and baren^w the heedis of Oreb and of Zeb
 to Gedeon, ouer the flodis of Jordan.

CAP. VIII.

And the men of Effraym seiden to¹
 hym^x, What is this thing, which^y thou
 woldist do, that thou clepidist not vs,
 whanne thou 3edist to batel azens Ma-
 dian? And thei chidden^z strongli, and
 almost^a didn^b violence. To whiche^c he²
 answeride, 'What sotheli^d siche thing myzte
 Y do^e, what maner thing 3e didn^f? Whe-
 thir a reisyn of Effraym is not betere
 than the vindagis of Abiezer? And the³
 Lord bitook^g in to 3oure hondis the princes
 of Madian, Oreb and Zeb. What sich
 thing myzte Y do^h, what maner thing 3e
 didnⁱ? And whanne he^k hadde spoke
 this thing, the spirit of hem^l restide, bi
 which thei bolneden azens hym. And⁴
 whanne Gedeon hadde come to Jordan,
 he passide it with thre hundrid men, that
 weren with hym; and for weerynesse thei
 myzten not pursue *hem* that fledden. And⁵

^o of *E pr. m.* ^p Madyan was pursued *E pr. m.* ^q Bethhara *E pr. m.* ^r the fы3t *CE.* ^s Om. *F.* ^t Om. *c.*

^h a priuei *I.* ⁱ thei wenten fro *I.* ^k And *I.* ^l thei pursueden *I.* ^m he seide *I.* ⁿ Om. *I.* ^o vnto *I.*
^p and thei *I.* ^q of *K.* ^r vnto *I.* ^s cheef *I marg.* ^t and *I.* ^u Om. *I.* ^v Effraym pursuede *I.* ^w thei
 baren *I.* ^x Gedeon *I.* ^y that *I.* ^z chidden *with him I.* ^a wel ny3 *I.* ^b thei didn *to him I.* ^c whom *I.*
^d And what *I.* ^e haue do *I.* ^f han do *I.* ^g hath bitake *I.* ^h haue do *I.* ⁱ han do *I.* ^k Gedeon *I.*
^l Effraym *I.*

⁵ And he seide to the men of Socchoth, Y biseche, 3yucth looues to the puple, that is with me; for greetlich thei defauten, that we mowen pursue Zebee ⁶ and Salmana, kyngis of Madian. The princis of Socchoth answerden, Perauenture the palmes of the hoondis of Zebee and of Salmana ben in thin hoond, and therfor thow askist, that we 3euen to ⁷ thin oost looues. To whom he seith, Whanne therfor the Lord shal taak into myn hoondis Zebee and Salmana, and whanne Y were turned azen ouercomer in pees, Y shal to-teren 3oure flesh with ⁸ thornes and breris of deseert. And thens goynge he cam into Phanuel; and he spak to the men of that place lijk thingis, and to whom thei answerden, as answered the men of Socchoth. And to hem he seide also, Whanne Y were turned azen ouercomer in pees, Y shall destruy this tour. Zebee forsothe and Salmana restiden with al her oost; forsothe fifteen thowsand men abiden stil of alle the cumpanyes of the est^u pupilis, sleyn an hundryd and twenty thousandis^v of ¹¹ f3tters and of drawers out swerd. And Gedeon stiyng vp bi the weye of hem that dwelliden in tabernaclis at the eest coost of Nobee and Lecaa, he smoot the tentis of the enemyes, that weren siker, and no thing of aduersyte ortroweden. ¹² And Zebee and Salmana flowen, whom pursuyng Gedeon took, disturblid al the ¹³ oost of hem. And he turnyng azen fro ¹⁴ the bateyl before the sunne rysyng, he^w took a child of the men of Socchoth; and he askyde hym the names of the pryncis, and of the eldren of Socchoth; and he discryuode seenty and seuen men bi noumbre. ¹⁵ And he cam to Socoth, and seide to hem, Loo Zebee and Salmana! vpon the whiche 3ee mysseyden to me, seiynge,

he^m seide to the men of Socoth, Y biseche, 3yue 3e loouesⁿ to the puple, which^o is with me; for thei failiden greetli, that we monn pursue^p Zebee and Salmana, kyngis of Madian. The^q princes of Socoth answered in *scorne*, In hap the pawmes of the hondis of Zebee and of Salmana ben in thin hond^r, and therfor thou axist, that we 3yue looues to thin oost. To whiche^s ⁷ he^t seide, Therfor, whanne the Lord schal bitake Zebee and Salmana in to myn hondis, and whanne Y schal turne azen ouercomere in pees, Y schal to-reende 3oure fleischis^u with the^v thornes and breris of deseert^w. And he^x stiede^y fro thennus, ⁸ and cam^z in to Phanuel; and he spak lijk thingis to men of that place, to whom also thei answeriden, as the men of Socoth hadden answerid. And so^a he^b seide to ⁹ hem, Whanne Y schal turne azen ouercomere in pees, Y schal distrie this tour. Forsothe^c Zebee and Salmana restiden ¹⁰ with al her oost; for^d fiftene thousynde men leften of alle the cumpeny^es of the 'puplis of the eest^e, whanne an hundrid and twenti thousynde of 'f3tters and of men^f drawyng^g out swerd weren slayn. And Gedeon stiede^h bi the weye of hem ¹¹ that dwelliden in tabernaclis at the eest coost of Nobe and of Lethoa, and smootⁱ the 'tentis of enemyes^k, that weren sikur, and supposiden not ony thing of aduersite. And Zebee and Salmana fledden, whiche^m ¹² Gedeon pursuede and took, whanne al 'the oost of hemⁿ was disturblid. And he^o ¹³ turnede azen fro batel bifor the 'risyng of the sunne[†], and took^q a child of the men ¹⁴ of Socoth; and he axide hym the names of the princes and eldere^r men of Socoth; and he^s descryuede seuene and seuenti men in noumbre. And he cam to Socoth, and ¹⁵ seide to hem, Lo Zebee and Salmana^t! of whiche 3e vpbreideden me, and seiden, In

† bifor the rising of the sunne. In Ebreu it is, fro the hi3nesse of the sunne, that is, bifor the goyng down of the sunne, while the sunne was 3it an hi3, as Ebrews expowen. Lire here. c.

^u Om. ABFH. ^v thousand c. ^w Om. E sec. m.

^m Gedeon i. ⁿ bred i. ^o that i. ^p thanne pursue i. ^q And the i. ^r hondis i. ^s whom i. ^t Gedeon i. ^u fleshe i. ^v Om. i. ^w the deseert i. ^x Gedeon i. ^y stiede up i. ^z 3ede s. ^a Om. plures. ^b Gedeon i. ^c And i. ^d and i. ^e eest pupilis i. ^f f3tyng men i. ^g ledinge s. ^h stiede up i. ⁱ he smoot i. ^k enemyes tentis i. ^m whom i. ⁿ her oost i. ^o Gedeon i. ^p sunne risyng i. ^q he took i. ^r of the eldere i. ^s Gedeon i. ^t Salmana ben taken i.

Peraenture the hoondys of Zebbee and^x Salmana in thin hoondis ben, and therfor thou askist, that we 3euen to the men, that ben wery and han defaultid, looues.
 16 He took thanne the eldre of the cyte, and thornes of deseert and breris, and to-rente with hem, and distruyede the men
 17 of Socoth; forsothe the tour of Phanuel he turnede vpsedoun, slayn the dwellers
 18 of the cyte. And he seide to Zebbee and to Salmana, What weren the men, whom 3e slown in Thabor? The whiche answerden, Lijk thee, and oon of hem as
 19 the sone of a kyng. To whom he, My britheren thei weren, the sones of my moder; God lyueth, if 3e hadden kepte
 20 hem, Y wolde not haue slayn 3ow. And he seide to Jепter, his fyrst gotun, Ryse, and sle hem. The which drewe not out the swerd; forsothe he dredde, for a
 21 child he was 3it. And Zebbee and Salmana seyden, Thow ryse, and fal into vs; for after age and strength thow art of a man. Gedeon roos, and slewe Zebbee and Salmana, and took the ournementis, and billis, with the whiche the neckis of kyngis
 22 chamels ben wonyd to be anourned. And alle the men of Yrael seiden to Gedeon, Haue lordship of vs, thow, and thi sone, and the sone of thi sone; for thow hast
 23 delyuerd vs fro the hoond of Madian. To whom he seith, I shal not haue lordship of 3ou, ne my sone shal haue lordship in
 24 3ou, but the Lord shal haue lordship. And he seide to hem, Oon askynge Y aske of 3ow, 3eue to me the eere ryngys of 3oure praye; forsothe Ysmaelitis weren
 25 woned to han golden eereryngis. The whiche answerden, Moost gladly we schulen 3eue. And spredynge abrood vpon the erthe a mantil, thei threwen forth in
 26 it the eere ryngis of the praye; and the weijt of the askid eereryngis was a thousand and seuenti siclis of gold, with outen

hap the hondis of Zebbee and of Salmana ben in thin hondis, and therfor thou axist, that we 3yue looues to men, that ben weeri and failiden. Therfor Gedeon took the 16 eldere men of the citee, and thornes^u and breris of deseert, and he^v to-rente with tho, and al to-brak the men of Socoth; also he^w destriede the tour of Phanuel, 17 whanne the dwelleris of the citee weren slayn. And he seide to Zebbee and Salmana¹⁸ na^x, What maner men weren thei, whiche^y 3e killiden in Thabor? Whiche^z answeriden, *Thei weren* lijk thee, and oon of hem was as the sone of a kyng. To 19 whiche^a he^b seide, Thei weren my britheren, the sones of my modir; the Lord lyueth, if 3e hadden saued hem, Y^c nolde sle^c 3ou. And he^d seide to Jепther, his 20 firste gendrid^e sone, Rise thou, and sle hem. Which^f drew not swerd^g; for he dredde, for he was 3it a child. And Zebbee and 21 Salmana seiden^h, Ryse thou, and falle onⁱ vs; for thou art bi the age and strengthe of man. Gedeon roos, and killide Zebbee and Salmana, and took^k the ournementis, and bellis^l, with^m whiche the neckis of kyngisⁿ camels ben wont to be maad fair. And alle the^o men of Israel seiden to Ge- 22 deon, Be thou lord of vs, thou, and thi sone, and the sone of thi sone; for thou deliueridist^p vs fro the hond^q of Madian. To whiche^r he seide, Y schal not be lord 23 of 3ou, nethir my sone schal be lord on 3ou, but the Lord schal be lord^s. And he^t 24 seide to hem, Y axe oon axyng of 3ou, 3yue 3e to me the eere ryngis of 3oure prey; for Ismaelitis weren wont to haue goldun eere ryngis. Whiche^u answeriden, 25 We schulen 3yue moost^v gladli. And thei spredden forth^w a mentil on^w the erthe, and castiden^x forth therynne^y 'eere ryngis^z of the prey; and the weijte of 'eere ryngis^z 26 axid^a was a thousynde and seuene hundred siclis of gold, with out ournementis

^x and of E.

^u also thornes I. ^v Om. s. ^w Gedeon I. ^x to Salmana I. ^y that I. ^z The whiche I. ^a whom I. ^b Gedeon I. ^c wolde not haue slawe I. ^d Gedeon I. ^e gotten I. ^f And Jепther I. ^g his swerd I. ^h seiden to Gedeon I. ⁱ into I. ^k he took I. ^l the bellis I. ^m bi I. ⁿ the kyngis I. ^o Om. *plures*. ^p hast delyuered I. ^q power I. ^r whom I. ^s lord on 3ou I. ^t Gedeon I. ^u The whiche I. ^v thee these ful I. ^w for A. ^w upon I. ^x therupon thei castiden I. ^y Om. I. ^z the eere ryngis I. ^a that he axid I.

the ournementis and^y brochis and purpur clooth, the^z which the kyngis of Madian weren wont to vse, and biside the goldun
 27 beezis^a of chamels. And Gedeon maad of it a coop, and putte it in Effra his citee; and al Yrael dide fornycacioun in it; and it was maad to Gedeon and to alle the
 28 hows of hym into fallynge. Forsothe Madian is mekid before the sones of Yrael, ne thei myzten more ouer reer vp the nollis; but the loond restide bi fourty
 30 zeer, in the which Gedeon was in dig-
 29 nyte. And so Joroboal, the sone of Joas, 30 zede, and dwelte in his hows; and he hadde seuenti sones, that camen out of the hype of hym, forthi that he hadde
 31 many wyues. Forsothe the secoundarye wijf of hym, that he had in Sichem, gat^b
 32 hym a sone, Abymalech bi name. And Gedeon, the sone of Joas, is deed in a good age, and biryed in the sepulcre of Joas his fader, in Efra, of the meyne of
 33 Ezry. Forsothe after that Gedeon is deed, the sones of Irael ben turned away, and han doo fornycacioun with Baalym; and thei smyten with Baal couenaunt of pees,
 34 that he were to hem into God, ne thei recordiden of the Lord her God, 'the which^c delyuerde hem fro the hoond of
 35 alle her enemyes bi enuyroun; ne thei diden mercy with the hows of Jeroboal Gedeon, after alle the good thingys that he dide to Yrael.

CAP. IX.

1 Abymalech, the sone of Jeroboal, zeed forsothe^d into Sichem to the britheren of his moder; and he spak to hem, and to al the kynrede of the hows of his modir, seiynge, Spek to alle the men of Sychem,
 2 Whether is it betere to 3ou, that seuenti

and brochis and cloth of purpur, whiche the kyngis of Madian weren wont to vse, and outakun goldun bies of camels. And 27 Gedeon made therof ephot^b, *that is, a preestis cloth*, 'and propir^c cloth^d of the hizeste preest^e, and he puttide^f it in his citee Ephra; and al Israel diden fornycacioun, 'that is ydolatrie^g, ther ynine; and it was maad to Gedeon and to al his hows^h in to fallynge[†]. Forsotheⁱ Madian 28 † *in to falling, for he synned thereynne, and therfor his hows was almost doon awaye after his deth, as in ix c.*
 was maad low bifor the sones of Israel, and thei myzten no more reise nollis^k; but^l the lond restide fourti zeer, in whiche Gedeon was souereyn. And so Jerobaal, 29 sone^m of Joas, zedenⁿ, and dwellide in his hows; and he hadde seuenti sones, that 30 zeden out of his thi3, for^o he hadde many wyues. Forsothe^p a concubyn, 'that is, 31 *secoundarie wijf*^q, of hym, whom he hadde in Sichem, gendride to hym a sone, Abymelech bi name. And Gedeon, sone^r 32 of Joas, diede in good elde, and was biried in the sepulcre of Joas, his fadir, in Ephra, of the meynee of Ezri. Forsothe^s aftir 33 that Gedeon was deed, the sones of Israel turneden away 'fro Goddis religioun^t, and diden^u fornycacioun, 'that is, idolatrie^v, with Baalym; and thei smytiden^w boond of pees with Baal, that he schulde be to hem in to God, nether thei^x hadden mynde 34 of her Lord God, that delyuerede^y hem fro the hond of alle her enemyes 'bi cum-
 pas^z; nether thei diden merci with^a the 35 hous^b of Gerobaal Gedeon^c, bi^d alle the goodis^e whiche^f he 'hadde do^g to Israel.

CAP. IX.

Forsothe Abymelech, the sone of Gero- 1 baal, zede in to Sichem to the britheren of his modir; and he spak to hem, and to al the kynrede of 'the hows of his modir^h, and seide, Speke 3e to alle theⁱ men of 2 Sichem, What is betere to 3ou, that seuenti

y of A. z with the E pr. m. a beey3e E. b gat to c. c that c. d forth A.

^b a prestis coope I. ^c purpur N. ^d Om. w. ^e bizssshop K. gloss omitted in BIX. ^f putte I. ^g Om. BIX. ^h meynee I. ⁱ But I. ^k up her nollis I. ^l and I. ^m the sone I. ⁿ wente I. ^o for thi that I. ^p And I. ^q Om. B. ^r the sone I. ^s And I. ^t Om. I. ^u thei diden I. ^v Om. BI. ^w smoten I. ^x Israel I. ^y hadde delyuered I. ^z aboute I. ^a to I. ^b meynee I. ^c that is, Gedeon I. ^d aftir I. ^e gode thingis I. ^f that I. ^g dide I. ^h his modir hous I. ⁱ Om. IKMOQSB.

men, alle^e the sones of Jeroboal, han lordship of 3ow, other^f o man be lord to 3ow? and to gidre bihold 3e, for 3oure 3 boon and 3oure flesh Y am. And the britheren of his moder speken of hym to alle the men of Sichem alle thes wordes; and thei boweden the herte of hem after Abymalech, seyinge, Oure brother he is. 4 And thei 3auen to hym seuenti pownde of siluer of the hethen temple of Baal Berith; the which hiride to hym of it nedi men and vagaunt, and thei folweden 5 hym. And he cam into the hows of his fader in Ephra, and he slew3 his britheren the sones of Jeroboal, seuenti men, vpon o^g stoon. And Joatham, the sone of Jeroboal, the leest, abood stil, and is 6 hid. And alle the men of Sichem, and al the meynee of the cite of Mello, ben gedred to gidre, and wenten, and ordeyneden hem a kyng, Abymalech, biside the 7 ook that stood in Sichem. The which, whanne was told to Joatham, he 3ede, and stood in the cop of the hil of Garysym, and, arerid^h vp the voice, cryede, and seyde, Here 3e me, men of Sichem, so 8 that God here 3ou. Treese wenten for to anoynte vpon hem a kyng; and thei seiden to the olyue, Comaund thou to vs. 9 The whiche answerde, Whethir may Y forsake my fatnes, the whiche and Goddis vsen and men, and come, that bitwixⁱ 10 trees Y be auaunsid? And the trees seiden to the fige tree, Com thou, and tak kyngdom vpon vs. The which answerde to hem, Whether may Y forsake my swetnes and moost swete fruytis, and goo that 12 bitwixⁱ other trees Y be auaunsid? And 13 the trees spoken to the viyn, Com, and comaunde to vs. The which answerde, Whether may Y forsake my wyn, that gladith God and men, and bitwixⁱ other 14 trees be auaunsid? And alle the trees seiden to the thorn, Com, and comaund

men, alle the sones of Gerobaal, be lordis of 3ou, whether that o man be lord to 3ou? and also biholde^k, for^l Y am 3oure boon, and 3oure fleisch. And the britheren of 3 his^m modir spoken of hym alle these wordis to alle the men of Sichem; and bowidenⁿ her hertis aftir Abymelech, and seiden, He is oure brother. And thei 3auen to 4 hym seuenti weiztis of siluer[†] of the temple of Baal Berith; and he hiride to hym therof men pore and hauynge[‡] no certeyn dwellynge, and thei sueden hym. And 5 he cam in to 'the hows of his fadir^o in Ephra, and killide^p hise^q britheren the sones of Gerobaal, 'seuenti men, on o stoon^r. And Joathan, the leste^s sone of Gerobaal, left^t, and was^u hid. Forsothe^v 6 alle the men of Sichem, and alle the meynees of the citee of Mello, weren gadirid to gydere, and thei 3eden, and maden^w Abymelech kyng, bysidis the ook that stood in Sichem. And whanne this 7 thing was teld to Joathan, he 3ede, and stood in the cop of the hil Garisym, and cried^x with 'vois reisd^y, and seide, 3e men of Sichem, here^z me, so that God here 3ou. Trees 3eden to anoynte a kyng on^a hem; 8 and tho^b seiden to the olyue tre, Comaunde thou to vs. Whiche^c answeride, Whether 9 Y may forsake my fatnesse, which^c bothe Goddis and men vsen, and come, that Y be auaunsid among trees? And the trees 10 seiden to the fige tree, Come thou, and take the rewme on^d vs. Which^e answeride 11 to hem, Whether Y may forsake my swetnesse and swetteste^f fruytis, and go that Y be auaunsid among othere trees? Also 12 'the trees^g spoken to the vyne, Come thou, and comaunde to vs. Which^h answeride, 13 Whether Y may forsake my wyn, that gladith God and men, and be auaunsid among othere trees? And alle treesⁱ seiden 14 to the ramne, ether^k theue thorn, Come thou, and be lord on^l vs. Whiche^m an- 15

† *lxx. weiztis of silver.* In Ebreu it is, *lxx. platys of silver.* c.
‡ *and hauynge.* In Ebreu it is, and vnbolde, ether cowardis. c.

^e of E *pr. m.* ^f or C. ^g a C. ^h rerid C. ⁱ bytwene BCFH.

^k bihold 3e *plures.* ^l that KX. ^m Abymalechus I. ⁿ thei bowiden I. ^o his fadir hous I. ^p vpon a stoon he killide I. ^q seuenti men, hise I. ^r Om. I. ^s 3ungist I. ^t was left^t *text.* vnslayn *marg.* ^u Om. I. ^v And I. ^w thei maden I. ^x he cried I. ^y hi3e vois I. ^z hereth I. ^a vpon I. ^b thei I. ^c the whiche I. ^d vpon I. ^e the which I. ^f my ful swete I. ^g thei I. ^h the which I. ⁱ the trees I. ^k or ELP. or the I. ^l vpon I. ^m the whiche I.

15 thow vpon vs. The whiche answerde to
hem, If verreily me kyng 3e han or-
deynde to 3ou, cometh, and vnder my
shadewe rcstith; forsothe if 3e wolen not,
go out fier fro the thorn, and deuowre
16 the seedis of Liban. Nowe thanne if
riztly and withouten synne 3e han or-
deynde vpon 3ou a kyng, Abymalech,
and wel han doo with Jeroboal, and with
the hows of hym, and han 3olden while
to his benfeetis, the which fau3t for 3ou,
17 and his lijf 3af to peryls, for3 to delyuer
18 3ou fro the hoond of Madian; the whiche
3e nowe han rysyn azens the hows of my
fader, and han slayn his sones, seuenti
men, upon o stoon, and han ordeynde a
kyng, Abymalech, the sone of the werk
womman of hym, vpon the dwellers of
Sichem, forthi that 3oure brother he be;
19 if thannc riztly and with outen vice 3e
han doo with Jeroboal and the hows of
hym, to day glade 3e in Abymalech, and
20 he glade in 3ou; forsothe if shrewidli,
fier goo out of hym, and waast the
dwellers of Sichem, and the bur3 toun of
Mello; and go out fier fro the men of
Sichem, and fro the burgh toun of Mello,
21 and deuowre Abymalech. The whiche
thingis whanne he hadde seid, he flei3,
and wente into Bereram, and dwelte there,
for drede of Abymalech^k, his brothir.
22 And Abymalech regnede vpon Yrael thre
23 3eer. And God sente the worst spiryte
bitwix^l Abymalech and the dwellers of
Sichem, the whiche bigunne to wlaat
24 hym, and the hidows gilt of the slau3ter
of the seuenti sones of Jeroboal, and the
shedyng of blod of hem, to 3eelde into
Abymalech, his brothir, and into the
tother princis of Sicheinytis^m, that hym
25 helpedenⁿ. And thei puttiden^o aspies
azens hym in the cop of hillis; and while

sweride to hem, If 3e maken me verili
kyng to 3ou, come 3eⁿ, and reste^o vndur
my schadewe; sotheli^p, if 3e nylen^q, fier
go out of the ramne, and deuoure the ce-
dris of the^r Liban. Now therfor if rizt- 16
fuli^s and without synne '3e han^t maad
Abymelech kyng on^u 3ou, and 3e^v han do
wel with Jerobaal, and with his hows, and
3e^w han 3olde while to the benefices^x of
hym, that fau3t for 3ou, and 3af his lijf to^y 17
perelis, that he schulde^z delyuere 3ou fro
the hond of Madian; and 3e^a han^b rise 18
now azens the hows of my fadir, and han^c
slayn hyse sones, seuenti men, on^d o stoon,
and 'han maad^e Abymelech, sone^f of his
handmayde^g, kyng^h onⁱ the dwelleris of
Sichem, for he is 3oure brother; therfor^k 19
if 3e han do riztfuli, and with out synne
with Gerobaal and his hows, to dai be 3e
glad in Abymelech, and be he glad in 3ou;
but if 3e han do weiwardli, fier go out 'of 20
hym^l, and waste the dwelleris of Sichem,
and the citee of Mello; and fier go out
of^m the men of Sichem, and ofⁿ the citee
of Mello, and deuoure Abymelech. And 21
whanne he^o hadde seide these thingis, he
fledde, and 3ede in to Berara, and dwellide^p
there, for drede of Abymelech, his brother.
And Abymelech regnede on^q Israel thre 22
3eer. And the Lord sente^t the worste 23
spirit bitwixe Abymelech and the dwell-
eris of Sichem, whiche bigynnen to holde
hym^r abomynable, and to arette the felony 24
of sleyng of seuenti^s sones of Gerobaal,
and the schedyng out of her blood, in to
Abymelech her brother, and to^t othere
princes of Sichem, that hadden helpid^u
hym. And thei^v settiden^w buyschementis 25
azens hym^x in the hiznesse of hillis; and
the^y while thei abideden^z 'the comyng of
hym^a, thei hauntiden theftis, and token
preies of men passyng forth^b; and it was

+ the Lord sente,
that, is suffride,
the worste spi-
rit, that is, dis-
sencione ethir
discord to be
rasid bi the
wickid spirit
bitwixe Aby.
and so forth,
that bi her
wickidnessis
disseruinge
thei schulden
be distried to
gidere. Lire
here. c.

j Om. c. k Abymach A. l bytwene BCEFH. m Sychemys BCEFH. n holpen c. o puttyen E.

n Om. ELP. o reste 3e K. resteth I. p and I. q wole not I. r Om. DGIKMNOQsxb. s 3e han riztfuli I.
t Om. I. u upon I. v if 3e DGIKMNOQsxb. w 3if 3e DGIKMNOQsxb. x manifold wel doynge I.
y for DKLMNOPQRSxb. z wolde I. a if 3e DGKMNOQsxb. b haue I. c 3e han I. d upon I. e Om. I.
f the sone I. g concubine DIKMOQsxb. h 3e han maad kyng I. i upon I. k And therfor K. l fro
Abymalech I. fro him MOxb. from him KS. ll the fier b. m fro DIMOQsxb. from K. n fro I. o Joathan I.
p he dwellide I. q upon I. r the king I. s the seuenti I. t into DIKOQsb. u holpen IKxb. helpen Q.
helpin s. v men of Sichem I. w setten I. x the king I. y Om. I. z aboden I. abiden M. a his
comyng I. b therforth I.

thei biden the comynge of hym, thei hawntiden theftis, takynge prayes of the goers byside; and it is told to Abymalech. Forsothe Gaal, the sone of Obed, with his bretheren cam, and passide into Siccymam; at whos comynge reryd the dwellers of Sichem, wenten out into feeldis^p, wastynge vynes, and grapis tredynge; and the querys maad of syngers thei wenten into the temple of her God, and bytwix^q meetis and drynkis thei curseden^q to Abymalech, crynge Gaal, the sone of Obed, Who is this Abymalech? And what is Sichem, that we seruen to hym? Whether is not he the sone of Jeroboal, and set a prince, Zebul his seruauant, vpon the men of Emor, the^r fader of Sichem? Whi thanne shulen we serue to hym? Wolde God eny man zeue this puple vnder myn hoond, and I shulde doo awey fro the mydil Abymalech. And it is seid to Abymalech, Gedre a multitude of oost, and com. Forsothe Zebul, the prince of the cytee, herd the wordis of Gaal, the sone of Obed, is ful wrooth; and sente preueli to Abymalech messagers, seiynge, Loo! Gaal, the sone of Obed, cam into Siccymam with his britheren, and azen fytith^s the citee azens thee; aryse also the nyzt with the puple, that is with thee, and lurk in the feeld; and first eerli rysynge the sunne, fal vpon the cite; forsothe hym goynge out azens thee with his puple, do to hym that thou mayst. And so Abymalech with al his oost roos the nyzt, and sette bushementis beside Siccymam, in foure placis. And Gaal, the sone of Obed, wente out, and stood in the entre of the zate of the cytee. Forsothe Abymalech roos, and al the oost with hym, fro the place of the busschementis. And whanne Gaal hadde seen the puple, he seide to Zebul, Loo! fro

teld to Abymalech. Forsothe^e Gaal, the^r sone of Obed^d, cam^e with his britheren, and passide in to Siccima; at whos entryng the dwelleris of Sichem weren reisd, and zeden out 'in to^f feeldis, and wastiden²⁷ vyneris, and 'to-traden^g grapis; and with cumpeneys of syngeris maad^h thei entriden in to 'the temple of her Godⁱ, and among metis^k and drynkis^l thei cursiden Abymalech^m, whileⁿ Gaal, the^o sone of Obed, criede, Who is this^p Abymalech? And what is Sichem, that we serue hym? Whether he is not the sone of Jerobaal, and made^q Zebul his seruauant prince on^r the men of Emor, fadir^s of Sichem? Whitherfor schulen we serue hym? 'Y wolde^t, that^u sum man zaf^v this puple vndur myn hond, that^w Y schulde take^x awei Abimelech fro the myddis^y. And it was seid to Abymalech, Gadere thou the multitude of oost^z, and come thou^a. For whanne the³⁰ wordis of Gaal, sone^b of Obed, weren herd, Zebul, the prynce of the citee, was ful wrooth; and he sente priueli messengeris³¹ to Abymalech, and seide^c, Lo! Gaal, sone^d of Obed, cam^e in to Siccymam, with hise britheren, and he excitith the citee to fytte azens thee; therfor rise thou bi nyzt with³² the puple, which^f is with thee, and be thou hid in the feeld; and first^g in^h the³³ morewtid, whanne the sunne rysith, falle onⁱ the citee; forsothe^k whanne he^l goth out with his puple azens thee, do thou to hym that that thou maist. Therfor^l Abymelech roos with al his oost bi nyzt, and settidem^m buyschementis bisidis Siccimam, in foure placis. And Gaal, the sone of Obed, zede out, and stood in the entryng of 'the zate of the citeeⁿ. Forsothe^o Abymalech and al the oost with hym roos fro the place of buyschementis. And whanne Gaal³⁶ hadde seyn the puple, he seide to Zebul^p, Lo! a multitude cometh down fro the

^p the feeldis CE. ^q bitwene BEFH. betwe c. ^q burseden AB. ^r Om. E sec. m. ^s begynneth to ouyrcomyne E pr. m.

^c And i. ^d Obed sone i. ^e he cam i. ^f togidre with Gaal into the i. ^g al to-traden i. ^h ymaad i. ⁱ her goddis temple i. ^k etyngis i. ^l drynkyngis i. ^m her kyng i. ⁿ while that i. ^o Om. plures. ^p he this i. ^q he hath maad i. ^r upon i. ^s the fadir i. ^t Wolde God i. ^u Om. i. ^v wolde zine i. ^w and dykoqs. ^x do i. ^y myddis of Sichem i. ^z an oost i. ^a thou azens Gaal i. ^b the sone i. ^c he seide i. ^d the sone i. ^e is come i. ^f that i. ^g the first c. ^h into o. ⁱ thou upon i. ^k and i. ^l Gaal i. ^m And so i. ⁿ sette i. m. ^o citee gate i. ^p And i. ^p his priuee enemy i marg.

the hillis a multitude descendith. To whom he answerde, The shadewis of hillis thow seest as mennus heedis, and by this
 37 errour thou art desseyued. And eft Gaal seith, Loo! the puple fro the nouel of the ertlie cometh down, and o cumpanye cometh bi the weye that biholdith^t the ook.
 38 To whom seide Zebul, Where is nowe thi mowth, bi the which thou speek, Who is Abymalech, that we seruen to hym? Whether is not this the puple, whom thow despisedist? Go out, and fyt azens
 39 hym. Gaal thanne wente, abydyng the puple of Sichemys, and fau3te azens Aby-
 40 malech. The which pursuede hym fleynge, and in the cytee threste; and there fellen of the parti of hym many vnto the
 41 3ate of the cyte. And Abymalech sat in Rana^{tt}; Zebul forsothe Gaal and his felaws he^u putte out of the cyte, ne in it
 42 he suffrede to dwelle. Thanne the day folowyng the puple 3ede out into the feeld; the which whanne it was toold to
 43 Abymalech, he took his oost, and dydyde in thre companyes, settinge busshementis in the feeldis; and seynge that the puple wente out of the cytee, he
 44 roos, and felle into hem with his oost, azenfytynge^v and biseegyng the cytee. Forsothe two companyes, opynly rennyng hidir and thidir bi the feeld, the
 45 aduersaries pursueden. Forsothe Abymalech al that day ouercame the cytee, the which he took, slayn the dwellers of it, and it destroyede, so that salt in it
 46 he sprengide. The which thing, whanne hadden herd thei that dwelten in the tour of Sychemys, wenten into the temple of her god Beryth, where a boond of pees with hym thei couenauntiden; and of it the place took name, the which was
 47 greetli strengthid. And Abymalech her-

hillis. To whom he^q answeride, Thou seest the schadewis of hillis as the^r heedis of men^r, and thou art disseyued bi this errour. And eft Gaal seide, Lo! a puple^s 37 cometh down fro the myddis of erthe^t, *that is, fro the hiznesse of hillis^u*, and o cumpanye cometh bi the weie that biholdith the ook. To whom Zebul seide, Where is now thi^v 38 mouth^w, bi which thou spekist, Who is Abymelech^x, that we serue hym? Whether this is not the puple, whom thou dispisidist? Go thou out, and fytte azens hym. Therfor^y Gaal 3ede^z, while the puple of 39 Sichen abood^a; and he fau3t azens Abymelech^b. Which^c pursuede Gaal^d fleynge, 40 and constreynede^e to go^f in to the citee; and ful many of his^g part^h felde down 'til toⁱ the 3ate of the citee. And Abymelech 41 sat in Ranna; sotheli^k Zebul puttide^l Gaal and hise felowis out of the citee^m, and suffrideⁿ not to dwelle ther ynne. Therfor 42 in the dai suyng the puple 3ede out in to the feeld; and whanne this thing was teld to Abymelech, he took his oost, and de- 43 partide 'in to^o thre cumpanyes, and settide^p buyschementis in the feeldis; and he si3 that the puple^q 3ede out of the citee, and he roos, and felde on^r hem with his cum- 44 peny, and enpugnyde^s and bisegide^t the citee. Sothely^u twei cumpanyes 3eden aboute opynli bi the feeld, and pursueden aduersaries^v. Certis^w Abymelech fau3t 45 azens the^x citee in^y *al that dai*, which^a he took, whanne the dwelleris^b weren slayn, and that citee was destried, so that he^c spreynthe^d abroad salt ther ynne. And 46 whanne thei, that dwelliden in the tour of Sichen, hadde herd this, thei entriden in to the temple of her god Berith, where thei^e hadden maad boond of pees with hym; and of that^f the^g place took name^h, whichⁱ place was ful strong. And Aby- 47

^t biholdith *A.* ^{tt} Bana *III.* ^u Om. *c.* ^v ouyrcomynge *E pr. m.*

^q Zebul *I.* ^r mennus heedis *I.* ^s multitude *G.* ^t the erthe *CRV.* ^u Om. *I.* ^v the *X.* ^w mouth of boost *I.* ^x he this Abymelech *I.* ^y Thanne *I.* ^z 3ede out *I.* ^a abood in the citee *I.* ^b Abymelech that ouercame Gaal *I.* ^c and *I.* ^d him *I.* ^e constreynede him *IKM.* ^f fle *I.* ^g the *I.* ^h partie of Gaal *I.* ⁱ vnto *I.* ^k and *I.* ^l putte *IM.* ^m citee of Sichen *I.* ⁿ he suffride hem *I.* ^o it in *I.* ^p he sette *I.* ^q puple of Gaal *I.* ^r upon *I.* ^s ensegide hem *I.* ^t fau3te azens *I.* ^u And *I.* ^v her aduersaries *I.* ^w And *I.* ^x that *I.* ^y Om. *I.* ^a the which *I.* ^b dwelleris therof *I.* ^c Abymalech *I.* ^d sprengid *KX.* ^e bi avowis makynge thei *I.* ^f that ydole *I.* ^g Om. *c.* ^h the name *I.* ⁱ the which *K.*

ynge the men of the tour of Sichemys togidre gedred^w in o glob, 'or company^x,
 48 stiede vp into the hil of Selmon with al his puple; and takun to an axe he kytte of a braunche of a tree, and putte on the shuldir berynge, he seide to felawis, That 3e seen me doo, that anoon doo 3e.
 49 Thanne stryuyngly of^y the trees kutyng of braunchis thei foleweden the duyck; the whiche enuyrounyng the place of socour, brenten^z vp; and so is doon, that thur3 smook and fier a thousand men weren slayn, men togidre and wymmen, of the dwellers of the tour of
 50 Sichem. Forsothe Abymalech thenns goynge cam to the burgh toun Thebes, the which enuyrounnyng bisegide with oost.
 51 Forsothe the tour was hize in the mydil cytee, to the which flowen togidre men and wymmen, and alle the princis of the cytee, closid moost fastly the 3ate; and vpon the roof of the tour stondynge by
 52 the pynnaclis. And Abymelech comynge ny3 biside the tour fauzt strongli, and neizynge to the dore, he was about to
 53 put vndir fyre; and, loo! a womman the brekyng of a mylnstoon from aboue throwynge hurtlide to the heed of Aby-
 54 malech, and brak his brayn. The which clepide anoon his squyer, and seith to hym, Drawe out thi swerd, and smyte me, lest perauenture it be seid, that of a womman I am slayn. The which, ful-
 55 fillynge the heest^a, slew3 him; and him slayn, alle that with hym weren of Yrael
 56 ben turned azen to her seetis. And God 3eeldide the yuel that Abymalech dide azens his fader, slayn his seuenti bre-
 57 theren. And to the Sichemys is 3oldun that thei wrou3ten, and is comen vpon hem the cursynge of Joatham, sone^b of Jerobaal.

melech herde the^k men of the tour of Sichem gaderid^l togidere, and he stiede^m in 48 to the hil Selmonⁿ with al his puple; and with an axe takun he kittide^o doun^p a boow of a tre, and he bar it, put on^q the^r schuldur, and seide^s to felowis^t, Do 3e^u this thing, which^w 3e seen me do. Ther- 49 for^x with^y strijf thei kittiden doun^z bowis of the^a trees, and sieden the duyck; whiche^b cumpassiden^c and brenten 'the tour^d; and so it was doon, that with smooke and fier a thousynde of^e men weren slayn, men togidere^f and wymmen^g, of the dwelleris of the tour of Sichem. Forsothe^h Aby- 50 melech wente forth fro thennus, and cam to the citeeⁱ of Thebes, which^k he cumpasside, and bisegide with an oost. For- 51 sothe^l the tour was hiz in the myddis of the citee, to which^m men togidereⁿ and wymmen fledden^o, and alle the princes of the citee, while the 3ate was closid stronglieste^p; and thei^q stoden on^r the roof of the tour bi toretis. And Abymelech cam bi- 52 sidis the tour, and fauzt strongli^s, and he neizede to^t the dore, and enforside^u to putte fier vndur^v; and lo! o^{vv} womman castide^w 53 fro aboue a gobet of a mylnestoon^x, and hurtlide^y to 'the heed of Abymelech^z, and brak^a his brayn[†]. And he clepide soone^b 54 † his brayn; in his squyer, and seide to hym, Drawe out thi swerd^c, and sle me, lest perauenture it be seid, that Y am slan of a womman. Which^d performede^e 'the comaundementis^f, and 'killide Abymelech^g; and whanne he^h 55 was deed, alle men of Israel that weren with hym turneden azen to her seetisⁱ. And God 3eldide to Abymelech the yuel 56 that he dide azens his fadir, for he killide hise seuenti britheren. Also that thing^k 57 was 3oldun to men of Sichem, which^m thei wrou3ten, and the curs of Joathan, soneⁿ of Jerobaal, cam on^o hem.

† his brayn; in Ebreu it is his nol, for if sche hadde broke the brayn, he hadde be deed anoon. Lire here. c.

^w gedre A. ^x Om. BCFH. ^y to ben befor of E pr. m. ^z brenden CE. ^a hestis BCFH. ^b the sone E pr. m.

^k that I. ^l weren gaderid I. ^m stiede up I. ⁿ of Selmon GIKMNOSX. ^o kitte I. ^p adoun KX. ^q upon I. ^r his I. ^s he seide I. ^t his felowis I. ^u 3e anoon I. ^w that I. ^x Thanne I. ^y a I. ^z adoun I. ^a Om. I. ^b the whiche I. ^c cumpassiden the tour I. ^d it up I. ^e Om. I. ^f Om. I. ^g wymmen togidre I. ^h And I. ⁱ citees MOX. ^k the which I. ^l And I. ^m whom I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o fledden togidre I. ^p ful strongli I. ^q men I. ^r upon I. ^s strongli azen it I. ^t ny3 I. ^u enforside him I. ^v vndur it I. ^{vv} a plures. ^w threwe doun I. ^x mylle stoon I. ^y she hurlide it I. ^z Abymelech heed I. ^a it brak I. ^b anoon I. ^c swerd anoon I. ^d The which I. ^e fulfillide I. ^f his hestis I. ^g slew3 him I. ^h Abymalech I. ⁱ placis I. ^k yuel I. ^m that I. ⁿ the sone I. ^o upon I.

CAP. X.

1 Aftir Abymalech roos a duyck in Yrael, Thola, the sone of Phua, the faders brothir of Abymalech, a man of Ysachar, that dwellide in Sanyr, of the hil of Effraym; and he demyde Israel thre and twenti zeer, and he is deed, and biried in 3 Sanyr. To whom cam after Jayr Galadites, that demede Israel bi two and twenti 4 zeer; hauynge thretti sones, sittynge vpon thretti coltis of assis, and princis of thretti cytees, the whiche of the name of hym ben clepid Anochiayr, that is, the burghis of Jayr, vnto the day that is now, in the 5 loond of Galaad. And Jayr is deed, and biried in the place to the which is the 6 name Camon. Forsothe the sones of Yrael to oold synnes ioynynge newe, diden yuels in the sizt of the Lord, and serueden to mawmettis, Baalym and Astaroth, and to goddis of Syrye, and of Sidon, and of Moab, and of the sones of Amon, and of Philistym^c; and thei laften the Lord, 7 and heryeden not hym. Azens whom the Lord wexe wrooth, and took hem into the hoondis of Philistym^c, and of the 8 sones of Amon. And thei ben tourmentid, and hidously oppressid bi eizteen zeer, alle that dwelliden bizonde Jordan in the loond of Ammorre, that is in Galaad, in^{cc} so mych, that the sones of Amon, Jordan ouerpassid, wastiden Judam and Beniamyn and Effraym; and Yrael is 10 tormentid^d wel myche. And crynge to the Lord thei seiden, We han synned to thee, for we han forsakun oure God, and 11 serueden to Baalym. To whom the Lord spak, Whether not the Egipcians, and Amorreis, and the sones of Amon, and of 12 Philistym^c, Sidoneus forsothe, and Amalech, and Chanaan oppressiden 3ou, and 3e han cried to me, and Y haue dely-

CAP. X.

Aftir Abymelech roos a duyck in Israel, 1 Thola, the sone of Phua[†], brother^p of 'the fadir of Abymelech^q; *Thola was* a man of Ysachar, that dwelliden in Sanyr, of the hil of Effraym; and he demyde Israel thre 2 and twenti zeer, and he 'was deed', and biriede^s in Sanyr. His successour was 3 Jair, a man of Galaad, that demyde Israel bi^t two and twenti^u zeer; and he hadde 4 thretti sones, sittynge aboue^v thretti coltis[‡] of femal^w assis, and thretti^x princes of citees^y, whiche^z ben clepid bi 'his name^a, Anoth Jair, that is, the citees of Jair, 'til in to^b present^c day, in the lond of Galaad. And Jair 'was deed^d, and biriede^e in a 5 place 'to which the name is^f Camon. For- 6 sothe^g the sones of Israel ioyneden newe synnes to elde synnes, and diden yuels^h in the 'sijt of the Lordⁱ, and serueden^k to the^l idols of Baalym, and of^m Astoroth, and to the goddis of Sirie, and of Sidon, and of Moab, and of the sones of Amon, and of Filistym; and thei leften the Lord, and worschpiden not hym. And the Lord was 7 wrooth azens hem, and heⁿ bitook hem in to the hondis of Filistym, and of the sones of Amon. And alle that^o dwelliden ouer^p 8 Jordan in the lond of Ammorrey, which^q is in Galaad, weren turmentid and oppressid greetli bi eiztene zeer, in so myche^r that the sones of Amon, whanne thei hadden passid Jordan^r, wastiden Juda and Beniamyn and Effraym; and Israel was turmentid greetli. And thei crieden to 10 the Lord, and seiden, We han synned to thee, for we forsoken oure God, and seruyden Baalym. To whiche^s the Lord spak^t, 11 Whether not Egipcians^u, and Amorreis, and the sones of Amon, and of^v Filistym, and Sidonyes, and Amalech, and Canaan, 12 oppressiden^w 3ou, and 3e crieden to me,

† Phua; where oure transla- cioun bath of Phua, brother of the fadir of Ahymelech, in Ebreu it is of Phua, sone of Dodo. Dodo here hi E- hrews is the name of the fadir of Phua. Lire here. c.

‡ Coltis, that is on mulis, bi oure transla- cioun; in Ebreu it is coltis onely, and by coltis thei vndur- stonden 3onge horsis and chosun. Lire here. c.

^c Filisteis c. ^{cc} and ABII. ^d turned ABFH. ^e Filisteis c.

^p the brother i. ^q Abymalechus fadir i. ^r diede i. ^s was biried i. ^t Om. CIKNRX. ^u thre and twenti KMNX. xxij. BCGLOPQRSU sec. m. ^v upon i. ^w sche i. ^x thei weren i. ^y thritti citees i. ^z the whiche i. ^a her fadir name i. ^b vnto i. ^c this present i. ^d diede i. ^e was biried i. ^f that hijte i. ^g Certis i. ^h yuel c. ⁱ Lordis sijt i. ^k thei serueden i. ^l Om. i. ^m to i. ⁿ Om. plures. ^o the sones of Israel that i. ^p bizonde i. ^q that i. ^r Om. A pr. m. et plures. ^s whom i. ^t seide i. ^u the Egipcians i. ^v Om. i. ^w han oppressid i.

13 ueryd 3ou fro the hoondis of hem? And
neuerthelater^f 3e han forsake me, and
heried alien goddis; therfor I shal not
adde, that eny more I delyuer 3ou.
14 Gooth, and inwardli clepith the goddis
'the whiche^g 3e han chosen; delyuer thei
15 3ou in the^{gg} tyme of angwish. And the
sones of Yrael seiden to the Lord, We
han synned; 3eeld thow to vs what euere
thing plesith to thee; oneli nowe delyuer
16 vs. The whiche ledynge alle thingis fro
her coostis, threwen out the mawmettis
of alien goddis, and serueden to the
Lord; the which sorewide vpon the
17 wrecchidnes of hem. And so^h the sones
of Amon crynge togidre in Galaad
pi3ten tentis, azens whom the sones of
Yrael gedryd in Masphat setten tentis.
18 And the princis of Galaad seiden eche to
his nei3bors, He, that first of 3ou a3en the
sones of Amon bigynneth to f3zt, shal be
the duyck of the puple of Galaad.

CAP. XI.

1 There was also in that tyme Jeptee
Galadites, a man moost strong and fy3ter,
the sone of a womman strompet, that is
2 born of Galaad. Forsothe Galaad hadde
a wijf, of whom he took sones, the
whiche aftirward that theiⁱ weren waxen,
kesten out Jeptee, seiynge, Eyre in the
hows of oure fader thou shalt not mowe
be, for of avowtresse inodir thou art
3 born. Whom he fleyng and shonnyng
dwellide in the loond of Tob; and there
ben gedrid to hym nedi men and ste-
4 lynge, and as prince thei sueden. In
thoo^k days fou3ten the sones of Amon
5 azens Yrael; the whiche sharpli instoond-
ynge, the more thur3 birth wenten fro

and Y delyuerede 3ou fro 'the hondis of
hem^x? And netheles 3e forsoken^y me, and 13
worschipiden^z alien goddis; therfor Y schal
not adde^a†, that Y delyuere 3ou more. Go 14
3e, and clepe^b goddis whiche^c 3e han
chose^d; delyuere thei 3ou in the^e tyme of
angwish. And the sones of Israel seiden 15
to the Lord, We han synned; 3elde thou
to vs what euere thing plesith thee^f; oneli
delyuere vs now. And thei seiden^g these 16
thingis, and^h castiden forth fro her coostis
alle the idols of alien goddis, and serueden
the Lord; whichⁱ hadde 'rewthe, *ether*
compassioun^k, on^l the^m 'wretchidnessis of
hemⁿ. And so the sones of Amon crieden 17
togidre, *that is, clepyden hem silf togidere*^o
to batel, and excitiden azens Israel^p, and
settiden^q tentis in Galaad, 'azens whiche^r
the sones of Israel weren gaderid^s, and
settiden tentis in Masphat. And the 18
princes of Galaad seiden ech to hise nei3-
boris, He, that bigynneth first of vs to
f3zte azens the sones of Amon, schal be
duyck of the puple of Galaad.

CAP. XI.

And so in that tyme Jepte, a man of 1
Galaad†, was a ful strong man, and f3tere^t,
the sone of a womman hoore^u, which^v
Jepte was borun of Galaad. Forsothe^w 2
Galaad hadde a wijf, of which^x he hadde
sones, whiche^y aftir that^z thei encressiden^a,
castiden out Jepte, and seiden, Thou maist
not^b be eir in the hows of oure fadir, for
thou art born of a modir anoutresse||.
'Whiche britheren^c he fledde^d, and eschew- 3
ide^e, and dwellide^f in the lond of Tob;
and pore men and 'doyng thefte^g¶ weren
gaderid to hym, and sueden^h as a prince.
In tho daies the sones of Amon fou3ten 4
azens Israel; and whanne thei contyn- 5
eden scharpliⁱ, the grettere men in birthe

† *therfor Y schal not adde; siche deuyn- yngis of Goddis help schulen be vndurstoundun vndir a condi- cioun, if thei that ben set in tribulacioun doen not pe- naunce verily, as it is opyn bi thingis su- ynge. Lire here. c.*

† *Galaad is name of a lond, and name of a cite therynne, and name of a man, and in all these thre manerys Jepte was of Galaad. Lire here. c.*

|| *of a modir auoutresse; in Ebreu and in bokis correctid it is had of an- othir modir. Lire here. c.*
¶ *This word and doinge thefte is not in Ebreu, for it is bileue- ful that thei diden prey onely of aduer- saries of the sones of Israel, as Dauyd and lise men diden, as it is had in i. book of Kyngis. xxvij. c°. Lire here. c.*

^f neuerlater E. ^g that C. ^{gg} Om. C. ^h Om. A. ⁱ twei A. ^k that BEFH.

^x her hondis I. ^y han forsake I. ^z han worschipid I. ^a adde to I. ^b clepe tho I. ^c that I. ^d chose to 3ou I. ^e Om. I. ^f to thee I. ^g seiynge I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ the which I. ^k compassion B *text*, *ether ruthe marg.* rewthe I. ^l upon I. ^m her I. ⁿ wrecchidnesse of hem G. wrecchidnesse I. ^o Om. C. ^p Gloss. om. in 1 *text.* *ech mouynge oother to batel azens Israel* I *marg.* ^q thei settiden I. ^r and I. ^s gaderid azens hem I. ^t a f3tere I. ^u strompet I. ^v the which I. ^w And I. ^x whom I. ^y the whiche I. ^z Om. I. ^a weren woxe I. ^b Om. S. ^c And I. ^d fledde his britheren I. ^e ethchewide hem I. ^f he dwellide I. ^g theues I. ^h sueden him I. ⁱ *her enemytees* I *marg.*

Galaad for to take into her help Jeptee
 6 of the loond of Tob; and thei seiden to
 hym, Com, and be oure prince, and f3zt
 7 azens the sones of Amon. To whom he
 answerde, Ben not 3e, that hatiden me,
 and kesten out fro the hows of my fader,
 and nowe 3e ben comen to me thur3 nede
 8 constreyned? And the princis of Galaad
 seiden to Jepte, For this cause thanne
 nowe to thee we ben comen, that thou
 goo with vs, and f3zt azens the sones of
 Amon, and be duyck of alle that dwellen
 9 in Galaad. Forsothe Jeptee seide to hem,
 If vereyli 3e ben comen to me, that I f3zte
 for 3ow azen the sones of Amon, and the
 Lord take hem into myn hoondis, shal
 10 Y be 3oure prynce? The whiche an-
 swerden to hym, The Lord, that thes
 thingis herith, he meene and witnes is,
 11 that oure biheestis we shulen doo. And
 so Jeptee 3ede with the princis of Ga-
 laad, and the puple made hym their^{kk}
 prince; and Jeptee spak alle his wordis
 12 before the Lord in Maspha. And he
 sente messagers to the kyng of the sones
 of Amon, 'the which^l of his persone shulde
 seye, What to me and to thee is, for thou
 art comun azens me, that thou wastem
 13 my loond? To whom he answerde, For
 Yrael took my loond, whanne he stiede
 vp fro Egipt, fro the coostis of Arnon
 vnto Jaboth and Jordan, nowe thanne
 14 with pees 3eeld to me it. Bi whom eft
 Jeptee sente, and comaundide to hem, that
 thei shulden seye to the kyng of Amon,
 15 Thes thingis seith Jeptee, Yrael took not
 the loond of Moab, ne the loond of the
 16 sones of Amon; but whanne fro Egipt
 thei styeden, he 3ede bi wildernes vnto
 17 the Reed See, and cam into Cades; and
 he sente messagers to the kyng of Edom,
 seiynge, Let me, that I passe bi thi loond;
 the which wold not assente to his preiers.

of Galaad, 3eden to take in to 'the help of
 hem silf^{kk} Jepte fro the lond of Tob; and 6
 thei seiden to hym, Come thou, and be
 oure prince, and f3zte^l azens the sones of
 Amon. To whiche^m he answeride, Whe-
 7 thir not 3e it ben, that hatenⁿ me, and
 castiden^o me out of the hows of mi fadir,
 and now 3e camen^p to me, and weren com-
 pellid bi nede? And the princes of Galaad 8
 seiden to Jepte, Therfor^q for this cause
 we^r camen now to thee, that thou go with
 vs, and f3zt azens the sones of Amon; and
 that thou be the duyck of alle men that
 dwellen in Galaad. And Jepte seide to 9
 hem, Whether 3e camen verili^s to me, that
 Y f3zte for 3ou azens the sones of Amon,
 and if the Lord schal bitake hem^t in to
 myn hondis, schal Y be 3oure prince? 10
 Whiche^u answeriden to hym, The Lord 10
 hym silf, that herith these thingis, is me-
 diatour and witnesse, that we schulen do^v
 oure biheestis^w. And so^x Jepte wente^y 11
 with the princes of Galaad, and al the
 puple made hym her prince; and Jepte
 spak alle hise^z wordis bifor the Lord in
 Maspha. And he sente messengeris to 12
 the kyng of the sones of Amon, whiche^a
 messengeris schulden seie 'of his persooone^b,
 What is to me and to thee, for thou hast
 coine 'azens me^c to waaste my lond? To 13
 whiche^d the kyng answeride, For Israel
 whanne he stiede fro Egipt took awei my
 lond, fro the coostis of Arnon 'til to^e Ja-
 boch and to Jordan, now therfor 3eelde it
 to me^f with pees. Bi whiche^g massangeris 14
 Jepte sente eft^h, and comaundide to hem,
 that thei schulden^{hh} seie to the kyng of
 Amon, Jepte seith these thingis, Israel 15
 took not the lond of Moab, nether the
 lond of the sones of Amon; but whanne 16
 thei stiedenⁱ fro Egipt, 'he 3ede^k bi the
 wildirnesse 'til to^{kk} the Reed See, and cam
 in to Cades; and he sente messengeris to 17

kk there A. l that c. m wastest A pr. m.

^k her owne help I. ^l f3zte thou I. ^m the whiche I. ⁿ hatiden I. ^o threwen I. ^p han come I. ^q Om. I.
^r thanne we I. ^s withoute fraude I marg. ^t Amon I. ^u The whiche I. ^v fulfille I. ^w biheestis to
 thee I. ^x thanne I. ^y wente forth I. ^z her I. ^a the whiche I. ^b to the kyngis owne persooone I.
^c Om. I. ^d the whiche messengeris I. ^e vnto I. ^f me azen I. ^g the whiche I. ^h eft azen I. ^{hh} schulden A.
ⁱ 3eden up I. ^k Israel wente I. ^{kk} vnto I.

And he sente to the kyng of Moab, the which and he dispiside to 3yue passynge; and so he abood in Cades, and enuy-rounde aside the loond of Edom, and the loond of Moab; and he cam to the eest coost of the loond of Moab, and he sette tentis bi3onde Arnon, and he wold not entre the termys of Moab; forsothe Arnon is ni3 coost to the loond of Moab. And so Yrael sente messagers to Seon, the kyng of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon; and seide to hym, Leete me, that Y passe bi thi loond vnto the flood. The which and he, dispisynge the wordis of Yrael, leete hym not passe bi his termys, but a multitude with outen eend gedrid wente out azens hym into Gessa, and strongli withstood. And the Lord took hym into the hoondis of Yrael with al his oost; the which smoot hym, and weeldide al the loond of Ammorree, the dweller of that regioun, and al the costusⁿ of it fro Arnon vnto Jaboch, and fro the wildernes vnto Jordan. The Lord than God of Yrael turnede^o vpsedoun Amorre, fiztyngge azens hym to his puple Yrael. And thou nowe wolt weelde the loond^p of hym? Whether not thoo thingis, the whiche^a weeldith^r Camos, thi god, to thee thur3 ri3t ben owid^s? Forsothe thingis that the Lord oure God ouercomer heelde, in oure possessioun shulen falle; but perauenture thou be betere than Baalach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moab, othere^t thou mayst teche, that he stroue azens Yrael, and fau3te azens hym, whanne he dwelte in Esebon, and in the litil touns of it, and in Aroer and hys litil touns, and in alle the^u cytees bezonde Jordan, by thre hundred 3eer. Whi so mych tyme no thing vpon this askynge thou asaydist? Therfor I synne not in thee, but thou azens me dost yuel, bryngynge

the kyng of Edom, and seide, Suffre thou me, that Y go thoruz thi lond; which^l kyng nolde^m assente to hisⁿ preyer^o. Also Israel sente to the kyng of Moab, and he dispiside to 3yue^p passage; and so Israel dwellyde in Cades, and cumpasside^a bi the side the lond of Edom, and the lond of Moab; and he^r cam to the eest coost of the lond of Moab, and settide^s tentis bi3ende Arnon, nether he wolde entre in to the termes of Moab; for Arnon is the ende of the lond of Moab. And so Israel sente messengeris to Seon, kyng^t of Ammorreis, that dwellide in Esebon; and thei^u seiden to hym, Suffre thou, that Y passe thoruz thi lond 'til to^v the ryuer. And he dispiside the wordis of Israel, and suffride not hym passe bi hise termes, but with a multitude with out noubre gaderid to gidere he^w 3ede out azens Israel, and azenstood^x strongli. And the Lord bitook hym^y with al his oost in to the hondis of Israel; and Israel^z smoot hym, and hadde in possessioun al the lond of Ammorrey, dwellere^a of that cuntrey, and²² al the coostis therof fro Arnon 'til to^b Jaboch, and fro the wildirnesse 'til to^b Jordan. Therfor^c the Lord God of Israel distriede²³ Ammorrey, fiztyngge azens hym for his puple Israel. And wolt thou now haue^d in possessioun 'his lond^e? Whether not tho thingis whiche^f Chamos, thi god, hadde in possessioun, ben due to thee bi ri3t? Forsothe^g tho thingis whiche^h oure²⁴ Lord God^h ouercomere gatiⁱ, shulen falle in to oure possessioun; no^k but in hap²⁵ thou art betere than Balach, the sone of Sephor, kyng of Moab^l, ether thou maist preue^m, that heⁿ stryuede azens Israel, and fau3t azens hym, whanne he^o dwellide²⁶ in Esebon, and in townes therof, and in Aroer, and in townes therof, and in alle citees bi3ende Jordan, bi thre hundrid

ⁿ coost ABFH. ^o turnynge A. ^p boond B. ^q that C pr. m. ^r weeldis BF. ^s a3t C. ^t or C. ^u Om. c.

^l the which I. ^m wolde not I. ⁿ the I. ^o preyeris of Israel I. ^p 3yue Israel I. ^q he cumpasside I. ^r Israel I. ^s he settide I. ^t the kyng I. ^u the messangers I. ^v vnto I. ^w Esebon I. ^x azenstood him I. ^y Esebon I. ^z he I. ^a the dwellere I. ^b vnto I. ^c And thanne I. ^d haue this lond I. ^e Om. I. ^f the whiche I. ^g Sothely I. ^h the Lord our God I. ⁱ hath goten I. ^k Om. IMSX. ^l that made no chalenge of the lond that God toke fro him I marg. ^m sey I. ⁿ Balach I. ^o Israel I.

into me bataylys not ryȝtwise; deme the Lord, domysman of this day, bitwexe^v
 28 Yrael and the sones of Amon. And the kyng of the sones of Amon wold not assente to the wordis of Jeptee, 'the
 29 whiche^w bi messagers he sente. Thanne is doon vpon Jeptee the spyrit of the Lord, and he enuyrounnyng Galaad and Manasse, Maspha and Galaad, and thens
 30 passynge to^x the sones of Amon, he vowede avowe to the Lord, seiynge, If thou takist^y the sones of Amon into myn
 31 hoondis, who so euere first were gon out fro the ȝatis of myn hous, and aȝen cometh to me turnynge aȝen with pees fro the sones of Amon, I shal offre hym
 32 brent sacrifice to the Lord. And Jeptee passide forth to the sones of Amon, for^z to fȝte aȝens hem, whom the Lord took
 33 into the hoondis of hym; and he smoot fro Aroer for to that thou come into Mennyth, twenti citees, and vnto Abel, that is with vynes set, with a wel greet veniaunce; and the sones of Amon ben
 34 mekid of the sones of Yrael. Forsothe to Jeptee turnynge aȝens into Maspha, his hous, aȝencam^{zz} to hym his oonli goten douȝter^a with tymbrys and chorys; forsothe he hadde^b noon other free chil-
 35 dren. The whiche seen, he kitte his clothis, and seith, Allas! douȝter myn, thou hast disseyued me, and thi self art desseyued; forsothe Y haue openyd my mouth to the Lord, and I shal not mowe
 36 doo other thing. To whom she answerde, Fader myn, if thou hast openyd thi mouth to the Lord, do to me what euere thing thou hast bihoot, grauntid to thee veniaunce and victorie of thin ene-
 37 myes. And she seide to the fader, This oonli ȝif to me, that I praye; leete me, that two monthis Y enuyroun the hillis, and weyle my maydenhod with my fe-
 38 lawis. To whom he answerde, Go. And

zeer. Whi in so myche time assaieden ȝe no thing on this axynge aȝen? Therfor not 27 Y do synne aȝens thee, but thou doist yuel aȝens me, and bryngist in batels not iust to me; the Lord, iuge^p of this dai, deme bitwixe the sones of Israel and bitwixe the sones of Amon. And the kyng of the 28 sones of Amon nolde^q assente to the wordis of Jepte, whiche he sente bi messengeris^r. Therfor the spirit^t of the Lord 29 was maad on^t Jepte, and he cumpasside Galaad and Manasses, Maspha and Galaad; and he passide fro thennus to the sones of Amon, and made^u a vow to the 30 Lord, and seide, If thou schalt bitake the sones of Amon in to myn hondis, who 31 euer goith out first of the dores of myn hows, and cometh aȝens me turnynge aȝen with pees fro the sones of Amon, Y schal offre hym brent sacrifice^v to the Lord. And Jepte ȝede to the sones of Amon, to 32 fȝte aȝens hem, whiche the Lord bitook in to hise hondis; and he smoot^w fro 33 Aroer 'til to thou comest^x in to Mennyth, twenti citees, and 'til to^{xx} Abel, which^y is set aboute with vyneris, with ful greet veniaunce; and the sones of Amon weren maad low of the sones of Israel. For- 34 sothe^z whanne Jepte turnede aȝen in to Maspha, his hows, his oon gendrid^a douȝter cam to hym^b with tympanys and croudise^c; for he hadde not othere fre children. And whanne 'sche was seyn^d, he 35 to-rente his clothis, and seide, Allas! my douȝtir, thou hast disseyued me^f, and thou art disseyued; for^e Y openyde my mouth to the Lord^f, and Y may do noon other thing. To whom sche answeride, My fa- 36 dir, if thou openydist thi mouth to^g the Lord, do to me what euere thing thou bihiȝtist, while veniaunce and victorie of thin enemyes is grauntid to thee. And 37 sche seide to the^h fadir, Ȝyue thou to me oneli this thing, whichⁱ Y biseche; suffre

† the spirit, that wille and hardynesse to fȝte for the puple, in the trist of Goddis help. *Live here. c.*

‡ thou hast disseyued me; in Ebren it is, thou hast disturblid me, and thou art disturblid. *c.*

^v bytwene BEFH. betwe c. ^w that c. ^x into A sec. m. ^y take c. ^z Om. c. ^{zz} aȝencamen ABFH. ^a douȝtris ABFH. ^b hath ABFH.

^p iust iuge i. ^q wolde not i. ^r tho c. ^s the messengeris i. ^t upon i. ^u he made i. ^v sacrifices ACDEFKLMNOPQSUX. ^w smoot or ouercame i. ^x til to that he came DFIKLMNOPRSX. vnto that he com E. til that he came GO. ^{xx} vnto i. ^y that i. ^z And i. ^a bigotun i. ^b meete hym i. ^c croudise daunsynge i. ^d he sawȝe hir i. ^e certis i. ^f Lord, vowynge a vowȝ i. ^g so to i. ^h hir i. ⁱ that i.

he lafte hir two monthis. And whanne she was goon with felawis and hir compeers, she wepte hyr maydenhod in the hillis. And fulfillid two monthis, she is turned azen to hir fader, and he dyde to hire, as he auowide^c; the which knewe not man. Therfor maner spronge in 40 Yrael, and vsage is kept, that after the sercle of o 3eer the dou3tris of Yrael comen to gidre in oon, and weylen the dou3ter of Jeptee Galadyte foure dayes.

thou me that in two monethis Y cumpasse hillis, and biweile my maidynhed with my felowis. To whom he^k answeride, Go thou. 38 And he sufferide hir in^l two monethis. And whanne sche hadde go^m with hir felowis and pleiferisⁿ, sche biwepte hir maydynhed in the^o hillis. And whanne twey 39 monethis weren fillid^p, sche turnede azen to hir fadir, and he dide to hir as he avowide; and sche knew not^q *fleischli* a^r man^s. Fro thennus^t a^u custom cam in Israel, and the^v custom is kept, that aftir 40 the 'ende of the 3eer^w the^x dou3tris of Israel come togidere, and biweile^y 'the dou3tir of Jepte^z of Galaad 'foure daies^a.

CAP. XII.

1 Loo! forsothe in Effraym is sprongun a debate; forsothe the goers azen the north seiden to Jeptee, Whi goynge to the f3t azens the sones of Amon thou woldist not clepe vs, that we wenten with thee? Therfor we shulen breune 2 thin hows. To whom he answerde, An hydows debate was to me and my puple azen the sones of Amon, and 3ow Y clepyde, for 3e shulden 3yue help to me, 3 and 3e wolden not doon. The which biholdynge Y putte in myn hondis my lijf^d; and Y passide to the sones of Amon, and the Lord took hem into myn hoondis; what haue Y disserued, that azens me 3e 4 rysen into^e batayl? And so clepid to him alle the men of Galaad, he fau3t azens Effraym; and the men of Galaad smytten Effraym; for he seide, Fugitiue is Galaad fro Effraym, and dwellith in mydil^f of 5 Effraym and Manasse. And Galadites men occupiden the forthis of Jordan, bi whiche^g Effraym was for^h to turne azen. And whanne a man of the noumbre of Effraym fleynge was comyn to thoⁱ

CAP. XII.

'Lo! forsothe^b discencioun roos in Ef-1 fraym; for whi^c thei, that^d passiden azens^e the north, seiden^f to Jepte, Whi 3edist thou to batel azens the sones of Amon, and noldist^g clepe vs, that we schulden go with thee? Therfor we schulen brenne thin hows. To whiche he answeride, 2 Greet strijf was to me and to my puple azens the sones of Amon, and Y clepide 3ou, that 3e schulden '3yue help to^h me, and 3e noldenⁱ do^k. 'Which thing^l Y si3^m, 3 andⁿ puttide my lijf in myn hondis^t; and Y passide^o to the sones of Amon, and 'the Lord^p bitook hem in to myn hondis; what haue Y disseruyd, that 3e ryse togidere azens me in to batel? Therfor whanne 4 alle the men of Galaad weren clepid to hym^q, he fau3t azens Effraym; and the men of Galaad smytiden^s Effraym; for he seide, Galaad is 'fugitif *ether*^t *exilid* fro Effraym, and dwellith^u in the myddis^v of Effraym and of Manasses. And the men 5 of Galaad ocupieden the forthis^w of Jordan, bi whiche^x Effraym schulden turne azen. And whanne a man fleynge of the

† and puttide my lijf; that is, bi nede oft thinyng Y puttide my lijf to perel in fistinge with fewe men azen the sones of Amon. Live here. c.

‡ dwellith; this word dwellith is not in Ebreu. c.

^c uowide c. ^d sowle E pr. m. ^e to E pr. m. ^f the mydil CE. ^g the which E. ^h Om. c. ⁱ the AF.

^k hir fadir I. ^l bi I. ^m go forth I. ⁿ her pleiferis I. ^o Om. IMSxb sec. m. ^p fulfillid I. ^q no man I. ^r Om. IKxb. ^s Om. I. ^t that tyme I. ^u the s. ^v that I. ^w 3eris ende I. ^x Om. I. ^y bi foure daies thei biweilen I. ^z Jepteus dau3ter I. ^a Om. I. ^b And, lo I. ^c Om. plures. ^d Om. F. ^e toward I. ^f and seiden BCEFLPRUW. ^g woldist not I. ^h haue holpen I. ⁱ wolden not I. ^k do so I. ^l And I. ^m seyng that I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o passide forth I. ^p God I. ^q Jepte I. ^r Om. I. ^s smoten I. ^t Om. I. ^u 3it he dwellith I. ^v myddil I. ^w foordis IK. ^x the whiche I.

fordisj, and hadde seyde, Y preye, that
 3e leten me passe; Galaaditis seiden to
 hym, Whether art thou an Effrate? The
 6 which seiynge, Y am not, thei askiden
 hym, Seye thanne Sebolech^k, that is to
 mene, an eere. The which answerde,
 Shebolech, bi the same lettre an eere not
 myzti to bryngen out. And anoon takyn
 thei kytiden^l his throot in that goynge
 ouer Jordan; and there fellen in that
 tyme of Effraym two and fourti thow-
 7 sandis^m. And so Jeptee demyde Galaad-
 ites of Yrael sexe zeeer; and he is deed,
 8 and bired in his citee of Galaad. After
 this demyde Yrael Abethsan of Beth-
 9 leem, that hadde thretti sonas, and so
 feele douztris, the whiche sendynge out
 to housbondis he 3af, and of the same
 noumbre to his sonas he took wyues,
 bryngynge yn to his hows; the which
 10 seuen zeeer demyde Yrael, deed, and by-
 11 ried in Bethlem. To whom cam aftir
 Degelon Zabulonyt, and demyde Yrael
 12 ten zeeer, and is deed, and byried in Zabu-
 13 lon. After hym demyde Yrael Abdon,
 14 the sone of Elel, Pharatonytⁿ; the which
 hadde fourty sonas, and thretti of hem
 sonas sonas, styngge vpⁿⁿ vpon seuenti
 coltis of assis, and he demyde Yrael eizt
 15 zeeer; and he is deed, and bired in Pha-
 raton, the loond of Effraym, in the hil of
 Amalech.

CAP. XIII.

1 And eft the sonas of Yrael diden yuel
 in the sizt of the Lord, the which took
 hem in to the hoondis of the Philisteyns
 2 fourti zeeer. And there was a maner man
 of Saraa, and of the lynage of Dan,
 Manue bi name, hauynge a wijf bareyn.
 3 To whom aperyde the aungel of the
 Lord, and seide to hyre, Bareyn thou art,

noumbre of Effraym hadde come to tho^r
 forthis^z, and hadde^a seide, Y biseche^b, that
 thou^c suffre me passe; men^d of Galaad
 seiden to hym, Whether thou art a man
 of Effraym? And whanne he seide^e, Y
 am not, thei axiden hym, Seie thou ther-
 6 for Sebolech, 'whiche is interpretid^f, 'an
 eer[†] of corn^g. Which^h answerideⁱ, Thebo-
 lech, and myzte^k not brynge forth an eer
 of corn bi the same lettre. And anoon
 thei strangeliden^l hym takun^m in thilke
 passyng of Jordan; and two and fourti
 thousyndeⁿ of Effraym felden down in that
 tyme. And so Jepte, 'a man^o of Galaad,
 7 demyde Israel sixe zeeer; and he 'was
 deed^p, and bired^q in his citee Galaad.
 Abethsan of Bethleem, that hadde thretti⁹
 sonas, and so many douztris, demyde Israel
 aftir Jepte; whiche^r douztris he sente out,
 and 3af to^s hosebondis, and he took wyues
 to hise sonas of the same noumbre, and
 brouzte^t in to hys hows; which^u demyde
 Israel seuen zeeer; and he 'was deed^v, and 10
 bired^w in Bethleem. Whos successour was 11
 Hailon of Zabulon; and he demyde Israel
 ten zeeer; and he was deed, and bired in 12
 Zabulon. Aftir hym Abdon, the sone of 13
 Ellel, of Pharaton, demyde Israel; which^x 14
 Abdon hadde fourti sonas, and of hem
 thretti^y sonas, styngge on^z seuenti coltis of
 femal^a assis[†], 'that is, mulis^b, and he^c
 demyde Israel eizte zeeer; and he 'was 15
 deed^d, and bired^e in Pharaton, in the
 loond of Effraym, in^f the hil of Amalech.

† an eer; this
 word, which is
 interpretid an
 eer, is not in
 Ebreu; Ebrews
 seyen that Se-
 bolech here is
 set for ren-
 nyng, ethir
 fersnesse of
 watre. Lire
 here. c.

† femal assis is
 not in Ebreu,
 and bi coltis
 ben vndur-
 stodun zonge
 horsis, stronge
 and chosun.
 Lire here. c.

CAP. XIII.

And eft the sonas of Israel diden yuel¹
 in the 'sijt of the Lord^g, which^h bitook
 hem in toⁱ the hondis of Filisteis fourti
 zeeer. Forsothe^k a man was of Saraa, and^l 2
 of the kynrede of Dan, 'Manue bi name^m,
 and he hadde a bareyn wijf. To 'which³
 wijfⁿ an^o aungel of the Lord apperide,

j forthis BCEH. k Sobolech A. l cutten CE. m thousand C. n Pharatonyk A. nn Om. CE.

y the FIKMXB. Om. L. z fordix K. a Om. I. b biseche 3ou I. c 3e IKMOX sec. m. b. d the men I. e hadde
 seid C. f that is to sey I. g a corn eer I. h The which I. i answeride and seide I. k he myzte I.
 l token and strangeliden I. m Om. I. n thousynde men I. o Om. I. p diede I. q was bired I. r the
 whiche I. s hem to I. t he brouzte hem I. u and Abechsan I. v diede I. w was bired I. x the
 which I. y weren thretti I. z upon I. a sche I. b Om. IKMOQsxb. c Abdon I. d diede I. e was
 bired I. f and in I. g Lordix sijt I. h and he I. i Om. I. k And I. l Om. CDW. m that hijte
 Manue I. n hir I. o the I.

and with out free children; but thou shalt
 4 conseyue, and bere a sone. Be war thanne,
 lest thou drynke wyn and sither, ne eny
 5 thing vnclene thou eete; for thou shalt
 conseyue, and bere a sone, whos heed
 shal no rasure towche; forsothe he shal
 be a Nazare of God from his childhod, and
 fro the wombe of the moder; and he shal
 bygynne to delyuer Yrael fro the hoond
 6 of the Philistiens. The which, whanne
 she was comen to^o hire housbond, seide
 to hym, A man of God cam to me, hau-
 yunge an aungelis chere, feerful wel myche;
 whom whanne Y hadde askid, who he
 was, and whennus he was comen, and
 what name he were clepid, he wolde not
 7 to me seye; but thus he answerde, Loo!
 thou shalt conseyue, and bere a sone;
 be war that thou drynke no wyn ne
 sither, ne eete eny thing vnclene; for-
 sothe he shal be a Nazare child of the
 Lord, fro his 3on3th and fro the wombe
 of the moder into the day of his deeth.
 8 And so Manue preyede the Lord, and
 seith, Y biseche, Lord, that the man of
 God, 'the whiche^p thou sentist, com eft,
 and teche vs, what we owen to doo of
 9 the child, that is to be born. And the
 Lord herde Manue preinyng; and eft
 aperide the aungel of the Lord to his
 wijf sittynge in the feeld; forsothe
 Manue hir housboond was not with hir.
 The which, whanne she hadde seen the
 10 aungel, hiede, and ranne to hir man, and
 tolde to hym, seiynge, Loo! the man
 11 aperide to me, whom before I saw3. The
 which roos, and folewide his wijf; and
 comynge to the man he seide to hym,
 Art thou the which^p spak to the wom-
 12 man? And he answerde, Y am. To
 whom Manue, Whanne, he seith, thi
 word were fulfillid, what wolt thou, that
 the child doo, or fro what thing shal he
 13 kepe hym silf? And the aungel of the

and seide to hir, Thou art bareyn, and
 with out fre children; but thou schalt
 conseyue, and schalt^p bere a sone. Ther-4
 for be thou war, lest thou drynke wyn,
 and sydur, nethir ete thou ony vnclene
 thing; for thou schalt conceyue and schalt^p 5
 bere a sone, whos heed a rasour schal not
 towche; for he schal be a Nazarei^q of
 God^r fro his 3ong age, and fro the modris
 wombe; and he schal bigynne to dely-
 uere Israel fro the hond of Filisteis. And 6
 whanne sche hadde come to hir hosebonde,
 sche seide to hym, The^s man of God cam
 to me, and hadde^t an^u aungel^v cheer, and
 he was ful ferdful, 'that is, *worschippful*^w
 'and *reuerent*^x; and whanne Y hadde axide
 hym, who he was, and fro whannus he
 cam, and bi what name he was clepid, he
 nolde^y seie to me; but he answeride this^z, 7
 Lo! thou schalt conseyue, and schalt^a bere
 a sone; be thou war, that thou drynke
 not^{aa} wyn ne^b sidur, nether ete^c ony vn-
 cleene thing; for the child schal be a Na-
 zarey, 'that is, *hooli*^d of the Lord, fro his
 3onge age^e and fro the modris^f wombe
 'til to^g the dai of his deeth. Therfor 8
 Manue preide the Lord, and seide, Lord^h,
 Y biseche, that the man of God, whom
 thou sentist, come eft, and teche vs, what
 we owenⁱ to do of the child, that schal
 be borun. And the Lord herde Manue 9
 preinyng; and the aungel of the Lord ap-
 peride eft to his wijf sittynge in the feeld;
 forsothe^k Manue, hir hosebonde, was not
 with hir. And whanne sche hadde seyn
 the aungel, sche hastide, and ran to hir 10
 hosebonde, and telde to hym, and seide,
 Lo! the man whom Y si3 bifore, apperide
 to me. Which^l roos, and suede his wijf; 11
 and he cam to the man, and seide to
 hym, Art thou he, that hast^m spoke to
 theⁿ womman? And he answeride, Y am^o.
 To whom Manue seide, Whanne thi word 12
 schal be fillid^p, what wolt thou, that the

^o in to A. ^p that c.

^p Om. I. ^q that is, holi ^k marg. ^p text. ^r the Lord ^p. ^s A I. ^t he hadde I. ^u Om. s. ^v angelis *plures*.
^w Om. BGINX. ^x Om. BGIKMNQsxb. ^y wolde not I. ^z thus DGIKLMNOPQsxb. ^a Om. I. ^{aa} no E.
^b nether BDEFIMNPRSUWxb. ^c ete thou I. ^d Om. I. ^e Om. s. ^f modir I. ^g vnto I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ owy s.
^k and I. ^l The which I. ^m Om. I. ⁿ this I. ^o am he I. ^p fulfillid I.

Lord seide to Manue, Fro alle thingis that Y spak to thi wijf, absteine he hym.
 14 And what euer thing growth of the vyn eete he not, wyn and sithir drynk he not, noon vnclene thing eete he; and that Y haue comaundid to hym, fulfille he and
 15 kepe. And so Manue seide to the aungel of the Lord, Y biseche thee, that thou assente to my preiers, and we make to
 16 thee a kidde of the she geet. To whom answerde the aungel, If thou me constreynest, Y shal not eete thi looues; forsothe if thou wolt doo brent sacrifice, offre thou that to the Lord. And Manue wist not, that it was the aungel of the
 17 Lord. And he seide to hym, What is name to thee, that if thi word were fulfillid, we doon worship to thee? To
 18 whom he answerde, Whi askist thou my name, that is merueylows? And so Manue took a kidde of the geet, and sacrifices of licours, and putte vpon the stoon, offrynge to the Lord that doth merueylows thingis. Forsothe he and the
 20 wijf of hym biheelden. And whanne the flawme of the auter stiede into heuene, the aungel of the Lord togidre in the flawme stiede^q vp. The which thing whanne Manue hadde seen and his wijf,
 21 redi thei fellen into the erthe. And na more to hym aperide the aungel of the Lord. And anoon Manue vnderstood to
 22 be the aungel of the Lord. And he seide to hys wijf, Bi deeth die we, for we han
 23 seen the Lord. To whom answerde the womman, If the Lord wold slee vs, of oure hoondis brent sacrifice and offryngis of licours he wold not haue take; but alle thes thingis he wold not haue shewid to vs, ne tho thingis that^r ben to^s com
 24 haue seid. And so she beere a child, and clepide the name of him Sampson; and the child waxe, and the Lord bless-

child do, ethir fro what thing schal he kepe hym silf? And the 'aungel of the 13 Lord^a seide to Manue, Absteine he hym silf fro alle thingis which Y spak to thi wijf. And ete he not what euer thing¹⁴ cometh forth of the vyner, drynke he not wyn, and sidur, ete he not ony vnclene thing and fille^r he; and kepe that, that Y comaundide^s to^t hym. Therfor Manue 15 seide to the 'aungel of the Lord^u, Y biseche^v, that thou assente to my preieris, and we aray[†] to thee a 'kide of the geet^w. To whom the aungel^{ww} of the Lord an- 16 sweride, Thou^z thou constreynest me^x, Y schal not ete thi looues^y; forsothe^z if thou wolt make brent sacrifice, offre thou it^a to the Lord. And Manue wiste not, that it was 'an aungel of the Lord^b. And Manue 17 seide to hym, What name is to thee, that if thi word be fillid^c, we onoure^d thee? To whom he answeride, Whi axist thou 18 my name, which^e is wondrousful[†]? Therfor 19 Manue took a 'kide of the geet^g, and fletynge sacrifices, and puttide^h onⁱ the^k stoon, and offryde^l to the Lord that doith wondrousful thingis^{||}. Forsothe^m he and his wijf biheelden. And whanne the flawme 20 of the auter stiede in to heuene, the aungel of the Lord stiedeⁿ togidere in the flawme. And whanne Manue and his wijf hadden seyn this, thei felden lowe to erthe^o. And the aungel of the Lord apperide no 21 more to hem. And anoon Manue vnderstood, that he was an^p aungel of the Lord. And he seide to his wijf, We 22 schulen die bi deeth, for we sien^q the Lord. To whom the womman answeride, 23 If the Lord wolde sle vs, he schulde^r not haue take of oure hondis brent sacrifices, and moiste sacrifices, but nether he schulde^s haue schewid alle thingis^t to vs, nether 'he schulde^u haue seid^v tho thingis, that schulen come^w. Therfor^x sche childide a sone, 24

† araye, that is, make redy to mete. *Lire here. c.*
 ‡ wondrousful. In Ebreu it is, which is hid ethir unknow-un. *c.*
 || that doith wondrousful thingis. In Ebreu it is, and he offride to the Lord, and to the wondrousful ethir hid to do; for Manue was not of the kyn of preistis, and therfor it perteynede not to him to offre sacrifice; but he offride mater of sacrifice to him that spak in the name of the Lord; which seide, that his name was wondrousful ethir priuy, that of that mater he schulde make sacrifice to God; for profetis spekinge in the name of the Lord, mysten offre bi autorite of him, as and preistis, as it is opyn of Elie in iii. book of Kingis xviii. *c.*
 c. forsothe Manue bileuyde that he that apperide, was a profete of the Lord; sothely he was more than a profete, for he was an aungel. *Lire here. c.*

^q steiz *c.* ^r Om. *BFH.* ^s Om. *H.*

^a Lordis aungel *i.* ^r fulfille *B.* ^s haue comaundid *i.* ^t Om. *KX.* ^u Lordis aungel *i.* ^v biseche thee *i.* ^w geet kide *i.* ^{ww} aunge *A.* ^x constreine *i.* ^y breed *i.* ^z but *i.* ^a that *i.* ^b the Lordis aungel *i.* ^c fulfillid *i.* ^d honoure *i.* ^e that *i.* the which *K.* ^f merueilous *i.* ^g geet kide *i.* ^h he putte *i.* ⁱ putte *M.* ^j upon *i.* ^k a *i.* ^l he offride hem *i.* ^m And *i.* ⁿ stiede up *i.* ^o the erthe *i.* ^p the *i.* ^q han seen *i.* ^r wolde *i.* ^s wolde *i.* ^t these thingis *i.* ^u Om. *i.* ^v seid to us *i.* ^w ben to comynge *i.* ^x And so *i.*

side to hym. And the spyrit of the Lord began to be with hym in the tentis of Dan, bitwix^t Saraa and Eskahol.

CAP. XIV.

1 Sampson thanne dessendide in^u Thannatha, and seyng there a womman of
2 the douȝtris of Philistien^v, stiede vp, and tolde to his fader and his moder, seiynge,
Y saw³ a womman in Thannatha of the douȝtris of Philistiens^v, whom, Y biseche,
3 that thou take to me wijf. To whom seiden the fader and his moder, Whether
is there no womman in the douȝtres^w of thi britheren and in al thi puple, for
thou wolt take a wijf of Philistien^v, that ben vncircumcidid? And Sampson seide
to his fader, This tak to me, for she
4 pleside to myn eyen. His fader and moder wisten not, that the thing shulde
be doo of the Lord; and he shulde seche occasioun aȝens the Philistien^v; forsothe
that tyme Philistien^v lordshipide to Yrael.
5 And so Sampson dessendide with his fader and moder in to Thannatha; and
whanne thei weren comen to the vynes of the bourȝ toun, and there aperide a
feers whelp of a lyoun and rorynge, and
6 aȝen cam to hym. The spyrit of the Lord forsothe felle into Sampson, and he
taar the lioun, as he shulde to-teer out a kide, into gobetis, no thing vtterli hauynge
in hoond; and that to fader and
7 moder he wold not shewe. And he dessendide, and spak to the womman,
8 that pleside to his eyen. And after a fewe days turnynge aȝen for^x to take hir,
he wente aside for to se the careyn of the lioun; and loo! a swarm of beese was in
the mouth of the lioun, and an hony
9 coombe. The which whanne he hadde

and clepide his name Sampson; and the child encreesside^y, and the Lord blesside hym. And the spirit of the Lord bigan²⁵ to be with hym in the castels^z of Dan, bitwixe Saraa and Escahol.

CAP. XIV.

Therfor^a Sampson ȝede down in to Thannatha, and he siȝ there a womman of 'the
douȝtris of Filisteis^b; and he stiede^c, and
2 telde^d to his fadir and 'to his^e modir, and seide, Y siȝ a womman in Thannatha of
the 'douȝtris of Filistees^f, and Y biseche,
that ȝe take hir aȝ wijf to me. To whom³
his fadir and modir seiden, Whether no^h womman isⁱ among the douȝtris of thi
britheren and in al my puple, for thou wolt take a wijf of Filisteis^k, that ben
vncircumcidid? And Sampson seide to his fadir, Take thou this *wijf* to me, for sche
pleside^l myn iȝen. Forsothe^m his fadir⁴ and modir wisten not, that theⁿ thing was
don of the Lord; and that he^o souȝte occasiouns aȝens Filisteis^p; for in that tyme
Filisteis weren lordis of Israel. Therfor⁵ Sampson ȝede down with his fadir and
modir in to Thannatha; and whanne thei hadden come to the vnyeris of the citee,
a fers and rorynge^q 'whelp of a lioun^r aperide, and ran to Sampson. Forsothe⁶
the spirit[†] of the Lord felde in to Sampson, and he to-rente the lioun^t, as if he
'to-rendide^u a kide 'in to gobetis^v, and outerli he hadde no thing in the^w hond^x;
and he nolde^y schewe this to the^z fadir and modir. And he ȝede down, and spak⁷
to the womman, that pleside hise iȝen. And aftir summe daies he turnede aȝen⁸
to take hir 'in to matrimonye^b; and he 'bowide away^c to se the 'careyn of the
lioun^d; and lo! a gaderynge^e of bees was in the 'mouth of the lioun^f, and 'a coomb
of hony^g. And whanne he^h hadde take itⁱ 9

† the spirit;
that is, the spirit
of strengthe,
that was ȝouun
frely of the Lord
to him. Lire
here. c.

^t bytween BCFH. ^u in to A. ^v Filisteis c. ^w douȝtren BEFH. ^x Om. c.

^y wexide i. ^z tentus i. ^a Thanne i. ^b Philistees douȝtris i. ^c stiede up i. ^d tolde this i. ^e Om. i.
^f Filistees douȝtris i. ^g Om. i. ^h ther is no i. ⁱ Om. i. ^k the Filisteis i. ^l hath plesid i. ^m But i.
ⁿ this i. ^o Sampson i. ^p the Filisteis i. ^q a rorynge cōgīnb. ^r liouns whelp i. ^s And i. ^t lioun into
gobetis i. ^u torentide dnp̄xb. torente gmw. hadde torente i. ^v Om. i. ^w his i. ^x hondis c. ^y wolde
not i. ^z his i. ^a Om. i. ^{sec. m.} ^b Om. i. ^c wente aside i. ^d liouns careyn i. ^e swarm i. ^f liouns
mouth i. ^g an honycombe i. ^h Sampson i. ⁱ the combe i.

takun in hoondis, he ete in the weye;
and comynge to his fader and moder, he
zaf to hem part, the which and thei
eeten; and neuerthelater he wolde not
shewe to hem, that the hony he took of
10 the mouth of the lioun. And so his fader
dessendide to the womman, and made to
his sone Sampson a feest; forsothe so
11 jong men weren wont to doo. Whanne
thanne the cyteseyns of that place hadden
seen him, thei zouen to him bord felawis
thretti, the whiche^v shulden be with hym.
12 To whom spak Sampson, Y shal purpose
to zow a dwtous word, the which if ze
soylen to me with ynne seuen dais of the
feest, Y shal zyue to zou thretti lynnyn
13 clothis, and so fele cootis; forsothe if ze
mowen not assoyle, ze shulen zyue to me
thretty lynnyn clothis, and of the same
noubre cootis. The whiche answerden
to hym, Purpos the probleme, that we
14 heren. And he seide to hem, Of the
eter zede out meete, and of the strong
wente out swetnes. And thei myzten not
15 bi thre days soylen the proposicioun. And
whanne the seuenthe day was ny3, thei
seiden to the wijf of Sampson, Faage to
thi man, and mene hym, that he shewe
to thee what bitokeneth the probleme.
The which thing if thou wold not doo,
we shulen brenne thee and the hows of
thi fader. Whether therfor ze han clepid
16 vs to the brydale for to robben? The
which shedde anentis Sampson teeris, and
pleynede, seiynge, Thow hatidist me, and
not louest, and therfor the redels, that
thow hast purposid to the sones of my
puple, thou wolt not to me expowne. He
answerde, To my fadir and moder I wold
not seye, and to the shal I mowe shewe?
17 Therfor seuen days of the feest she wepte
anentis hym, at the last the seuenthe dai

in hondis^k, he eet^l in the weie; and he
cam to his fadir and modir, and zaf^m part
'to hemⁿ, and thei eeten; nethes he nolde^o
schewe to hem, that he hadde take hony^p
of the 'mouth of the lioun^q. And so his 10
fadir zede down to the womman, and made
a feeste[†] to his sone Sampson; for^r zonge
men weren wont to do so^s. Therfor 11
whanne the citeseyns of that place had-
den seyn hym^t, thei zauen to hym thretti
felowis, whiche^u schulen be with hym.
To whiche^v Sampson spak, Y schal putte 12
forth to you a probleme, *that is, a douzte-
ful word and priuy^w*, and if ze 'asoilen
it^x to me^y with ynne seuen daies of the^z
feeste, Y schal zyue to zou thretti lynnyn
clothis, and cootis^a 'of the same noubre^b;
sotheli^c if ze moun^d not soyle^e, ze schulen 13
zyue to^f me thretti lynnyn clothis, and
cootis 'of the same noubre^g. Whiche^h
answeriden to hym, Setteⁱ forth the pro-
bleme^k, that we here it^l. And he seide to 14
hem, Mete zede out of the etere, and swet-
nesse zede out of the stronge. And bi thre
daies thei myzten not assoile the 'propo-
sicioun, *that is, the^m resoun setⁿ forth^o*.
And whanne the seuenthe dai cam[†], thei^p 15
seiden to 'the wijf of Sampson^q, Glose^r thin
hosebonde, and counseile^s hym, that he
schewe to thee what the probleme^t signy-
fieth^u. That if thou nylt^v do^w, we schulen
brenne thee and 'the hous of thi fadir^x.
Whether herfor^y ze clepiden vs to wed-
dyngis, that ze schulden robbe vs? And 16
sche schedde^z teerys at Sampson, and
pleynede^a, and seide, Thou hatist me, and
louest not^b, therfor thou nylt^c expowne^d
to me the probleme^e, which^f thou settidist^g
forth to the sones of my puple. And he^h
answeride, Y noldeⁱ seie^k to my fadir and
modir, and schal Y mow schewe^l to thee?
Therfor bi seuen dayes of the feest sche 17

† a feeste, for
the solemnyte
of weddingis.
Lire here. c.

† the seuenthe
day cam, not
of the feeste,
but the sabat
that bifelde in
the iiij. day of
the feeste. Lire
here. c.

y that c.

^k his hondis I. ^l eet it I. ^m zaf hem I. ⁿ therof I. ^o wolde not I. ^p that hony I. ^q liouns mouth I.
^r for so I. ^s Om. I. ^t Sampson I. ^u the which I. ^v whom I. ^w or a priuy doute-ful word I. ^x tellen I.
^y me the vnderstanding therof I. ^z this I. ^a as many cootis I. ^b Om. I. ^c and I. ^d cunnen I.
^e assoile it I. ^f Om. I. ^g as many cootis I. ^h The which I. ⁱ Put I. ^k thi sotil axyng I. ^l Om. plures.
^m Om. I. ⁿ put I. ^o forth of Sampson I. ^p these men I. ^q Sampsons wijf I. ^r Faage I. ^s moue I.
^t sutel axyng I. ^u meneth I. ^v wilt not I. ^w do it I. ^x thi fadris hous I. ^y therfore I. ^z schedde
out I. ^a complaynede I. ^b me not I. ^c wolt not I. ^d vndo I. ^e sutel axyng I. ^f that I. ^g hast
put I. ^h Sampson I. ⁱ wolde not I. ^k seie this thing I. ^l schewe it I.

whanne she was heuy to hym, he expownde. The which anon tolde to hir
 18 citeseyns. And thei seiden to him the seuenthe day before the sunne goynge
 doun, What is swetter than hony, and what is stronger than a^z lyoun? The
 which seide to hem, If 3e hadden not erid^a in my she calf, 3e shulden not^b
 19 haue founden my proposicioun. And so the spyryt of the Lord felle into hym;
 and he wente doun to Aschalon, and he smoot there thretti men, of whom the
 takun clothis he 3af to hem that the redilis soileden; and wrooth^c wel^d myche
 he stiede vp into the hows of his fader.
 20 Forsothe the wijf of hym took an housboond, oon of hir^e freendis and wowers.

wepte at^m hym; atⁿ the laste 'he' expownde^o in the seuenthe dai^p, whanne
 sche was disese^{ful} to hym. And anon sche telde^q to hir citeseyns. And thei¹⁸
 seiden to hym^r in the seuenthe dai bifer the goyng doun of the sunne, What is
 swettere than hony, and what is strengere than a lioun? And he^s seide to hem, If
 3e hadden not erid^t in my cow calf, 'that is, my wijf'^u, 3e hadden not founde my
 proposicioun. Therfor the spirit of the Lord¹⁹ felde in to hym^v; and he 3ede doun to^w
 Ascalon, and killyde there thretti men^x, whose clothis he took away, and he^y 3af
 to hem that soiliden^z the probleme^a; and he^b was ful wrooth, and stiede^c in to 'the
 hows of his fadir^d. Forsothe^e his wijf^f took an hosebonde, oon of the^f freendis^g
 and keperis^h 'of hirⁱ.

CAP. XV.

1 Aftir a litil forsothe of tyme, whanne the dais of whete ripyng stoden yn,
 cam Sampson wilnyng^f to se his wijf, and he brou3te to hir a kide of the she
 geet; and whanne he wold goo into the bedde of hir, as he was wont, the fadir
 2 of hir defendide hym, seiynge, Y wende that thou haddist hatid hyr, and therfor
 Y took hir to thi freend; but she hath a sister, that is 3onger and feyrer than
 3 she, be she to thee for hir a wijf. To whom Sampson answerde, Fro this day
 blame shal not be in me azens the Philistiens^g, Y shal do to 3ow forsothe^h yuels.
 4 And he 3ede, and took thre hundryd foxys, and the taylis of hem he ioynede
 to the taylis, and broondis he boond in
 5 'the myddilⁱ, the whiche teendynge with fier he lafte, and^k hidir and thidir thei

CAP. XV.

'Forsothe aftir sum del of tyme^k, whanne 1 the daies of wheete heruest neiziden, Sampson
 cam, and wolde visite his wijf, and he brou3te to hir a 'kide of geet^l; and
 when he wolde entre in to hir bed bi custom, 'the fadir of hir^m forbeed hym, and
 seide, Y gesside that thou haddist hatid 2 hir, and therfor Y 3af hirⁿ to thi freend;
 but sche hath a sistir, which^o is 3ongere and fairere than sche, be sche 'wijf to
 thee^p for hir. To whom Sampson an- 3 sweride, Fro this day^q no blame schal be
 in me azens Filistees, for Y schal do yuels to 3ou. And he 3ede, and took thre hun- 4
 drid foxis, and ioynede^r 'the tailis of hem^s to tailis, and boond^t brondis^v in the^w
 myddis^x, whiche^y he kyndlid with fier, 5 and leet^z hem^a, that thei schulden renne
 aboute^b hidur and thidur; 'which 3eden^c

^z the CE. ^a erryd A. ^b no C. ^c wroot A. ^d ful C. ^e his CE. ^f willende C. willyng EH.
^g Filisteis C *passim*. ^h Om. A. ⁱ myddes C. ^k that E.

^m upon I. ⁿ and at I. ^o Om. I. ^p dai he tolde it to hir clerly I. ^q tolde it I. ^r Sampson I.
^s Sampson I. ^t or bisied 3ou I *marg.* ^u or wijf I. ^v Sampson I. ^w in to K. ^x of Goddis enmyes I *marg.*
^y Om. *plures*. ^z assoiliden I. ^a his resoun I. ^b Sampson I. ^c stiede up I. ^d his fadris hous I.
^e And I. ^f hir I. ^g frendis of hir o. ^h of hir priuey keperis DGIKNQsxb. priuei keperis mo.
ⁱ Om. DIKOQsxb. ^k But a litil tyme aftir I. ^l geet kide I. ^m hir fadir I. ⁿ hir wijf I. ^o that I. ^p the
 wijf I. ^q day forth I. ^r he ioynede togidere I. ^s her tailis I. ^t he boond I. ^v fryr brondis I. ^w Om. I.
^x myddil of the tailis I. ^y the which brondis I. ^z made the foxes to I. ^a Om. *plures*. ^b aboue N *et alibi*.
^c the which runnen I.

runnen; the whiche anoon wenten into the cornys of the Philistiens, the whiche sette a fier, and the fruytis, now brouzt to gidre, and the 3it stoondynge in the stobil, ben brent, in so mych that vynes
 6 and olyues the flawm wastide. And the Philistiens seiden, Who hath doon this thing? To whom it is seide, Sampson, the sone in lawe of Thannath, for he took his wijf, and 3af to another, thes thingis he hath wrouzt. And the Philistiens stieden vp and brenten as wel the
 7 womman as hir fader. To whom seith Sampson, Al be it that thes thingis 3e han doon, neuerthelater 3it of 3ou Y shal aske a¹ veniaunce, and thanne Y shal
 8 reste. And he smoot hem with a greet veniaunce, so that astonyinge thei putten on the calf of the leg to the hipe; and he dessendynge dwellide in the spelunk
 9 of the stoon of Ethan. Than Philistiens stiyngē vp into the loond of Juda setten tentis in the place, the which^m afterward is clepid Lethi, that is, a cheek boon,
 10 where the oost of hem is hellidⁿ. And thei of the lynage of Juda seiden to hem, Whi han 3e stied vp azens vs? The whiche answerden, That we bynden Sampson we ben comen, and we 3eelden to hym that in vs he hath wrouzt.
 11 Thanne thre thousand of men of Juda dessendiden to the den of the flynt of Ethan; and thei seiden to Sampson, Wost thou not, that the^o Philistiens comaunden^p to vs? Whi this thing woldist thou doo? To whom he seith, As thei diden to me,
 12 Y dide to hem. To bynden thee, thei seyn, we ben comen, and to take into the hoondis of Philistiens. To whom answerde Sampson, Swerith, and bihotith

anoon in to the cornes^d of Filisteis^e, bi^f whiche^g kyndlid, bothe cornes^h borun nowⁱ to gidre, and 3it^k stondynge in the stobil, weren brent, in so myche that the flawme wastide vynes^l, and 'places of^m olyue trees. And Filisteisⁿ seiden, Who dide^o this thing? To whiche^o it was seide, Sampson, hosebonde^p of the 'douztir of Thannathe^q, for he took away Sampsones^r wijf, and 3af^s to another man, 'wrouzte this thing^t. And Filisteis^u stieden^v, and brenten bothe the womman and hir fadir. To whiche^w Sampson seide, Thou 3e han⁷ do this^x, nethes 3it Y schal axe^y veniaunce of 3ou, and than Y schal reste. And he^z smoot hem^a with greet^b wounde^c, so that thei wondriden, and 'puttiden the hyndrere^{cc} part of the hipe on the thi^{3d}; and^e he^f 3ede down, and dwellide in the denne of the stoon of Ethan. Therfor^g
 9 Filisteis^h stiedenⁱ in to the lond of Juda, and settiden^k tentis in the place, that was clepid aftirward Lethi, that is, a cheke, wher 'the oost of hem^l was spread abroad. And men of the lynage of Juda seiden to
 10 hem, Whi 'stieden 3e^m azens vs? Whicheⁿ answeriden, We comen that we bynde Sampson, and 3elde to hym tho thingis whiche^o he wrouzte in^p vs. Therfor thre
 11 thousynde of men of Juda 3eden down to the denne of the flynt of Ethan; and thei seiden to Sampson, Woost thou not, that Filisteis comaunden to vs^{pp}? Why woldist thou do this thing^q? To whiche^r he seide, As thei diden to me, Y^s dide to hem. Thei¹²
 seiden, We comen to bynde thee, and to^t bitake^u thee^v in to the 'hondis of Filisteis^w. To whiche^x Sampson answeride, Swere 3e, and 'biheete 3e^y to me, that 3e sle not me. And thei seiden, We schulen not sle thee,
 13

¹ Om. c. ^m that c. ⁿ held CE. ^o Om. A. ^p comaundiden H.

^d corn I. ^e the Filisteis I. ^f with the I. ^g which *brondis* I. ^h the cornes *plures*. ⁱ that weren now borun I. ^k that weren 3it I. ^l her vynes I. ^m the placis of her I. ⁿ the Filisteis I. ^o whom I. ^p the hosebonde I. ^q Thannatheis douztir I. ^r his I. ^s 3af hir I. ^t Om. I. ^u the Filisteis I. ^v stieden up I. ^w the whiche *Philisteis* I. ^x this thing I. ^y axe and *take* I. ^z Sampson I. ^a the Philistees I. ^b a greet I. ^c veniaunce I. ^{cc} hindere *xx*. ^d thei smoten the thi3e with the calf of the leg I. ^e so *faste thei fledden* and I. ^f Sampson I. ^g Thanne I. ^h the Philisteis I. ⁱ stieden up I. ^k thei settiden I. ^l her oost I. ^m han 3e stied up I. ⁿ The which I. ^o the which I. ^p azens I. ^{pp} *thei han lordschip on us* I *marg.* ^q thing to hem I. ^r whom I. ^s so Y I. ^t Om. G. ^u take I. ^v Om. *plures*. ^w Philistees hondis I. ^x whom I. ^y bihoteth I.

13 to me, that 3e shulen not slee me. And
 thei seiden, We shulen not slee thee,
 but bounden we shulen 3yue. And thei
 bounden hym with two newe coordis,
 and token hym fro the stoon of Ethan.
 14 The which whanne was comen to the
 place of the cheek boon, and Philistiens
 crynge out weren a3en comen to hym,
 the spiryt of the Lord felle into him, and
 as ben wont at the smelle of fier trees to
 be waastid, so and the boondis, with the
 whiche he was bounden, ben scaterid and
 15 loosid. And takynge a foundun cheek
 boon, that is, the cheeklap of an asse,
 that lay, he slew³ with it a thousand
 16 men; and seith, In the cheek boon of
 an asse, that is, in the iow of the colt
 of assis, I haue doon hem away, and
 17 smyten a thousand men. And whanne
 thes wordis syngynge he hadde fulfillid,
 he threwe away the iow fro the hoond;
 and he clepide the name of that place
 Ramathlei, that is to mene, the heuyng
 18 vp of the cheek boon. And threstynge
 wel^p mych he criede to the Lord, and
 seith, Thou hast 3euen in the hoond of
 thi seruaunt this moost helthe and vic-
 torie; and loo! for threst I dye, and I
 shal falle into the hoondis of the vncir-
 19 cumcidid. And so the Lord opned a
 woong tooth in the cheek boon of the
 asse, and watris wenten out of it, the
 whiche drunkun he fedde the spiryt, and
 strengthis took a3en; and therfor is^r
 clepid the name of that place a Welle of
 the inwardli clepyng fro the cheek boon
 20 vnto this day that is now. And he
 demyde Yrael in the dais of the Philis-
 tiens twenti 3eer.

but we schulen bitake *thee* boundun^z.
 And thei bounden him with twei^{zz} newe
 cordis, and token^a fro^b the stoon of E-
 than. And whanne thei hadden come to¹⁴
 the place of^c cheke, and Filisteis^d cri-
 ynge^e hadden runne to hym, the spirit of
 the Lord felde in to hym, and as stikis
 ben wont to be wastid at the odour^f of
 fier, so and the bondis, with whiche he^g
 was boundun, weren scaterid and vn-
 boundun^h. Andⁱ he took^k a cheke found-
 15 un^l, that is, the lowere^m cheke boon of an
 asse, that layⁿ, and he^o killyde 'with it'^p
 a thousinde men; and seide^q, With the¹⁶
 cheke of an asse, that is, with the lowere^r
 cheke of a colt of femal^s assis, Y dide^t
 hem^u away^v, and Y killide^w a thousynde
 men. And whanne he songe^x these wordis,
 17 and 'hadde fillid^y, he castide^z forth^a fro
 the^b hond the lowere^c cheke^d; and he^e
 clepide the name of that place Ramath
 Lethi, 'which is interpretid^f, the reisyng
 of a cheke^g. And he^h thristide greetly,
 18 and criedeⁱ to the Lord, and seide, Thou^k
 hast 3oue in^l the hond of thi seruaunt this
 grettest helthe and victory; and lo! Y die
 for thyrst^{ll}, and Y schal falle in to the
 hondis of vncircumcidid men. Therfor the¹⁹
 Lord openyde a wang tooth in the cheke
 boon of the asse, and watris 3eden out
 therof, 'bi whiche^m drunkun he refreischide
 theⁿ spirit, and resseuede strengthis; ther-
 for the name of that place was clepid the
 Welle of the^o clepere^p of the cheke^q 'til to^r
 present dai. And he^s demyde Israel in²⁰
 the daies of Filistiym twenti 3eer.

q ful c. r he A. this B.

^z boundun to hem i. ^{zz} two i. ^a thei token i. ^b him fro plures. ^c that is clepid i. ^d the
 Philisteis i. ^e crynge hi3e i. comynge b. ^f hoot tastynge i. ^g Sampson i. ^h lowsid i. ⁱ And whanne i.
^k had foundun i. ^l Om. i. ^m nether i. ⁿ there lay i. ^o he toke it, and i. ^p therwith i. ^q he
 seide i. ^r nether i. ^s sche i. ^t haue don i. ^u Om. i. ^v away Philistees i. ^w haue killide therwith i.
^x had hi3e cried i. ^y fully eendid hem i. ^z threwe i. ^a away i. ^b his i. ^c nether i. ^d cheke bon i.
^e Om. s. ^f that is to sey i. ^g cheke bon i. ^h Sampson i. ⁱ he criede i. ^k Thou Lord i. ^l in to i.
^{ll} thyst A. ^m and whanne he hadde i. ⁿ his i. ^o Om. D. ^p ynwardly clepere i. ^q cheke boon i. ^r til
 in to plures. vnto this i. ^s Sampson i.

CAP. XVI.

1 He ȝede forsothe into Gazam, and there
he sawȝ a womman strompet, and wente
2 yn to hir. The which thing whanne
Philistiens hadden seen, and was pup-
plishid anentis hem, Sampson to haue
comen into the citee, thei segeden hym
about, kepers put in the ȝatis of the citee;
and there al nyȝt with silence abidyng,
that the morwetide comen him goynge
3 out thei myȝten slee. Forsothe Sampson
slept vnto mydnyȝt; and thens rysynge
he took both leenes of the ȝate^s, with her
postes and lok; and put on the shuldres
he beer to the cop of the hil that bihold-
4 ith Ebron. After thes thingis he louede
a woman that dwellide in the valey of
5 Soreth, and she was clepid Dalida. And
there camen to hyr princis of Philistiens,
and seiden, Bigijl hym, and lern of hym,
in what he hath so myche strength, and
in^t what maner wise hym we mowen
ouercome, and bounden tourmente; the
which thing if thou dost^u, we shulen ȝyue
to thee ech a thousand hundrid^v platis^w
6 of siluer. Thanne Dalyda^{ww} spak to Samp-
son, Sey to me, I biseche, in what is^x
thi moost strength, and what thing be^y
with the which boundun thou maist not
7 breek? To whom answerde Sampson, If
with seuen senewy coordis not ȝit dried
and ȝit moyst Y were bonndun, Y shal
8 be feble as other men. And the princis^z
of the Philistiens brouȝten to hir seuen
coordis, as she seide; with the whiche
9 she bounden hym, lurkyng anentis hir
busshementis, and in the bed place abid-
yng the ende^a of the thing. And she
criede to him, Philistien^b vpon thee,

CAP. XVI.

Also Sampson ȝede in to Gazam, and 1
he siȝ there a womman hoore^t, and he en-
tride to hir. And whanne Filisteis^u had-2
den seyn this, and it was pupplischid at^v
hem, that Sampson entride^w in to the
citee, thei cumpassiden hym, whanne^x
keperis weren^y set in the ȝate^z of the
citee; and thei^a abididen^b there al nyȝt^c
'with silence^d, that in the morewid thei
schulen kille Sampson goynge out. For-3
sothe^e Sampson slepte til to 'the myddis of
the nyȝt^f; and 'fro thennus^g he roos^h, and
tookⁱ bothe the^k closyngis, *ethir^d leeues^m*,
of the ȝate, with hiseⁿ postis and lok^o;
and he bar *tho leeues^p*, put^q on^r the^s schul-
dris, to the cop of the hil that biholdith
Ebron. After these thingis Sampson louyde 4
a womman that dwellide in the valey of
Soreth, and sche was clepid Dalida. And 5
the princes of Filisteis^t camen to hir, and
seiden, Disseyue thou hym^u, and lerne
thou of hym, in what thing he hath so
greet strengthe, and how we mowen ouer-
come hym, and turmente *hym* boundun^v;
that^w if thou doist, we schulen ȝyue to
thee ech man a thousynde and an hundrid
platis of siluer. Therfor^x Dalida spak to 6
Sampson, Y biseche^y, seie thou to me, wher
ynne is thi gretteste^z strengthe, and what
is that thing, with which thou^a boundun
maist^b not breke? To whom Sampson an-7
sweride, If Y be boundun with seuen
coordis of senewis^c not ȝit drye 'and ȝit
moiste^d, Y schal be feble^e as othere men.
And the princis of Filisteis brouȝten 'to 8
hir^f seuen coordis, as^g he hadde seide;
with whiche^h sche boond him, while 9
buyschementisⁱ weren hid at^k hir, and

^s ȝatis A. ^t Om. E. ^u do C. ^v Om. E pr. m. ^w cicles E pr. m. ^{ww} Dalyda A. ^x be BCFH. ^y may be A. ^z wise maistres E pr. m. ^a eendynge BEFH. ^b Philisteym C.

^t strompet I. ^u the Filisteis I. ^v among I. ^w had entride I. ^x the I. ^y Om. I. ^z ȝatis I. ^a the Philistees I. ^b abidinge I. ^c that nyȝt I. ^d priuely I. ^e And I. ^f myd nyȝt I. ^g Om. I. ^h roos up to go thenns I. ⁱ he took I. ^k Om. A. sec. m. ^l or the I. other v. ^m the leeues D. ⁿ the I. ^o the lok I. ^p ȝatis I. ^q Om. I. ^r up on I. ^s his I. ^t the Philisteis I. ^u Sampson I. ^v whanne he is boundun I. ^w the whiche thing I. ^x Thanne I. ^y biseche thee I. ^z moost I. ^a if thou were I. ^b thou maist I. ^c moist senewis I. ^d Om. I. ^e lethi I. ^f Om. I. ^g to Dalida, as I. ^h the whiche I. ⁱ the buyschementis of Philistees I. ^k anentis I.

Sampson! The which brak the boondis, in what maner wise a man wold breeke the threed of a top of flexe, that is sponnen with spotel, whanne the smelle of fier it hath takun; and it is not knowun in
 10 what thing his strength was. And Dalida seide to hym, Loo! thou hast bigilid me, and fals thou hast spokyn; namely
 11 thou owist to be boundun. To whom he answerde, If I were boundun with newe coordis, 'the whiche^c weren not zit in^d werk, I shal be feble, and of other
 12 men lijk. With the^e which eft Dalida boond him, and criede, Philistien^f vpon thee, Sampson! in the bed place busshe-mentis maad redi. The which so brak
 13 the boondis as thredis of webbis. And Dalida eft seide to hym, Howe long shalt thou bigile me, and fals thou shalt speek? Shewe where with thou owist to be boundun. To whom answerde Sampson, he seith, If seuen heerys of myn heed with warp threed thou plattist, and a nayl with hem about bounden to the
 14 erthe thou ficchist, I shal be feble. The which thing whanne Dalida hadde doo, she seide to hym, Philistien vpon thee, Sampson! The which arysynge fro sleep, drow³ out the nayl, with heeris and warp.
 15 And Dalida seide to hym, What maner wise thou seist, that thou louest me, whanne thin ynwit is not with me? Bi thre sithis thou hast lowen to me, and thou woldist not seye to me, in what
 16 thing is⁵ thi moost strength. And whanne she was heuy to hym, and bi manye dais to hym bisili cleuede, space to resten not 3yuyng, hyre lijf failide,
 17 and vnto the deeth is feblid. Thanne openynge the trewth of the thing, he seide to hir, Yren neuer wente vpon myn

abididen^l in a closet^m the ende of theⁿ thing. And sche criede to hym, Sampson, Filisteis^o ben on^p thee! Which^q brak the^r boondis, as if^s a man brekith a threed of herdis, writhun^t with spotle, whanne it hath take^u the odour^v of fier; and it was not^w knowun wher ynne his strengthe was. And Dalida seide to hym^x, Lo!¹⁰ thou hast scorned me, and thou hast spok fals; nameli^y now schewe thou to me, with what thing thou schuldist be boundun. To whom he answeride, If Y be
 11 boundun with newe coordis, that weren not zit in werk, I schal be feblez, and lijk othere men. With whiche^a Dalida boond
 12 him eft, and criede^b, Sampson, Filistees^c ben on^d thee! the^e while buyschementis weren maad redi in a closet^f. Which^g brak
 'so the^h boondis as thredis of webbis. And
 13 Dalida seide eft to hym, Hou long schalt thou disseyue me, and schalt^{hh} speke fals? Schew thou to me, with what thing thou schalt be boundun. To whom Sampson answeyde, he seide, If thou plattistⁱ seuene heeris[†] of myn heed with a strong boond, and fastnest to the erthe a naile boundun a boutte with these^k, Y schal be feble^l. And whanne Dalida hadde do this,
 14 sche seide to hym, Sampson, Filisteis^m ben onⁿ thee! And he roos fro sleep, and drow^o out the nail, with the heeris and strong^p boond^q. And Dalida seide to hym,
 15 Hou seist thou, that thou louest me, sithen thi soule^r is not with me? Bi thre tymes thou liedist^s to me, and noldist^t seie to me, wher ynne is thi moost strengthe. And whanne sche was disese-ful to hym,
 16 and cleuyde to hym contynueli bi many daies, and 3af^u not^v space to reste, his lijf failide, and was maad very 'til to^w deeth^x. Thanne he openyde the treuthe of the
 17 thing, and seide to hir, Yrun stiede^y ne-

† vii. heeris. In Ebreu it is, vii. gobetis of heer, for the heer of his heed was departid bi vii. gobetis. Lire here. c.

^c that c. ^d Om. A. ^e Om. c. ^f Pilisteim c. ^g be BCFH.

^l thei abooden i. ^m priuy place i. ⁿ this i. ^o the Filisteis i. ^p up on i. ^q And he i. ^r tho i. ^s Om. DGKMQSxb. ^t throwen i. wouen w. ^u touchid i. ^v heete i. ^w not 3it i. ^x Sampson i. ^y netheles i. ^z lethi i. ^a the whiche i. ^b sche criede i. ^c the Filisteis i. ^d up on i. ^e Om. i. ^f priuy place i. ^g And Sampson i. ^h his i. ^{hh} Om. i. ⁱ plattist togidre i. ^k these heeris i. ^l lethi i. ^m the Philisteis i. ⁿ upon i. ^o he drow i. ^p a strong i. ^q boond tied therto i. ^r inward affeccoun i. ^s hast lied i. ^t woldist not i. ^u to him 3af i. ^v no i. ^w unto i. ^x the deeth i. ^y came i.

heed, for thi Nazare, that is, sacrid to the Lord, Y am fro the wombe of my moder; if myn heed were shauen, my strength shal goon away fro me, and shal fayl, 18 and be as other men. And she seynge that he hadde knowlechid to hir al his inwit, she^b sente to the princis of Philistiens, and badde, Styte 3e vp 3yt oons, for nowe to me he hath openyd his herte. The whiche stieden vp, takun to the 19 money that thei bihi3ten. And she made hym sleep vpon hir knees, and in her bosum to leyn the heed; and she clepide the barbour, and he shoofe seuene heeris of hym; and she biganne to throwe hym away, and fro hir to putte; forsothe 20 anoon strength fro hym wente. And she seide, Philistiensⁱ vpon thee, Sampson! The which fro sleep rysynge, seide in his inwit, I shal goo out, as I dide before, and me I shal shaake out; vnknowinge that the Lord was goon away fro hym. 21 Whom whanne Philistiens hadden cau3t, anoon thei drewen out his eyen, and laden hym^k boundun with cheyns to Gazam, and closid in prisoun thei maden to 22 grynde. And nowe his heeris bigunnen 23 to growe a3en; and the princis of Philistiens camen to gidre in oon, for to offre oostis of greet worship to Dagon, her god, and for^l to eete, seynge, Oure god hath takun oure enemye Sampson into 24 oure hoondis. The which also the puple seynge preyseden her god, and the same thing seiden, Oure god hath taken into oure hoondis oure aduersarie, 'the which^m hath doon a wey oure loond, and slayn 25 many. And thei ioiynge bi feestis, nowe taken meetis, thei comaundiden, that Sampson shulde be clepid, and biforn hem pleye; the which lad out fro the

uere^z on^a myn heed, for Y am a Nazarei, that is, halewid to the Lord, fro 'the wombe of my modir^b; if myn heed be schauun, my strengthe schal go aweil fro me, and Y schal faile^c, and Y schal be as othere men. And sche^d si3 that he^e knowlechide^f 18 to hir al his wille, 'ether herte^g; and^h scheⁱ sente to the princes of Filisteis, and comaundide^k, Stie 3e^l 3it onys, for now he openyde^m his herte to me. Whicheⁿ stieden^o, with^p the money takun^q which^r thei bihi3ten. And sche made hym slepe^s 19 on^t hir knees, and 'bowe the^u heed in hir bosum; and sche clepide a barbour, and schauede^v seuene heeris[†] of hym; and sche bigan to caste^w hym aweil, and to put^x fro hir; for anoon the strengthe 3ede aweil fro him. And sche seide, Sampson, Fi- 20 listeis^y ben on^z thee! And he roos fro sleep, and seide to^a his soule^b, Y schal go out, as and^c Y dide bifore, and Y schal schake me fro boondis^d; and he wiste not, that the Lord hadde goon aweil fro hym. And whanne Filisteis^e hadden take hym, 21 anoon thei diden^f out hise 3en, and led- den^g hym boundun with chaynes to Gaza, and 'maden hym closid^h in prisoun toⁱ grynde. And now^k hise heeris bigunnen 22 to growe a3en; and the^l princes of Filisteis camen togidere to offre grete sacrifices to Dagon, her god, and 'to ete^m, seiynge, Oure god hath bitake oureⁿ enemy Sampson^o in to oure hondis. And the puple 24 seynge also this thing preyside her god, and seide the same thingis, Our god hath bitake oure aduersarie in to oure hondis, which^p dide away oure lond, and killide ful many men. And thei weren glad bi 25 feestis^q, for^r thei hadden ete thanne; and^s thei comaundiden, that Sampson schulde be clepid, and schulde^t pleie^u bifor hem;

† vii. heeris. In Ebreu it is, vii. gobetis, for he schauyde al the heer, departid bi vii. gobetis. Lire here. c.

^b Om. c. ⁱ Philisteim c. ^k Om. BCEFH. ^l Om. c. ^m that c.

^z neuere 3it i. ^a upon i. ^b my modir wombe i. ^c faile strengthe i. ^d Dalida i. ^e Sampson i. ^f had knowlechid i. ^g Om. i. ^h Om. i. ⁱ Om. w. ^k comaundid hem i. ^l 3e up i. ^m hath openyd i. ⁿ The which i. ^o wenten up i. ^p Om. i. ^q takun with hem i. ^r that i. ^s to slepe i. ^t upon i. ^u to leie his i. bowide the b. ^v he schaued i. ^w schyue i. ^x put him i. ^y the Philistees i. ^z upon i. ^a in plures. ^b yn Witt i. ^c Om. EIK pr. m. LPRB. ^d these boondis i. ^e the Philistees i. ^f putten i. ^g thei ledden i. ^h thei closiden him i. ⁱ and maden him to i. ^k thanne i. ^l Om. i. ^m thei maden festis and eten i. ⁿ Sampson, oure i. ^o Om. i. ^p that i. ^q making of feestis i. ^r and thanne whanne i. ^s Om. i. ^t Om. i. kmoqxxb. ^u bepleie D.

prisoun pleyde befor hem; and thei
 maden hym stoonð bitwen two pileers.
 26 The whiche seide to the child gouern-
 ynge his goyngis, Leet me, that I towche
 the pileers on the whiche stoonðithⁿ al
 the hows, that Y lene vpon hem, and a
 27 litil while reste. Forsothe the hows was
 ful of men and of wymmen, and there
 weren the princis of Philistiens, and of
 the roof and soleer aboute thre thowsand
 of either kynde, bidynge Sampson plei-
 28 ynge. And he seith, the^o Lord inwardli
 clepid, Lord, my God, haue mynde of
 me, and ȝeeld to me now the foruhad
 strength, my God, that I wreche me on
 myn enemyes, and for the lesynge of two
 29 lyztis o veniaunce I take. And catch-
 ynge the twey pileers, to the whiche al
 the hows stood, and the tother of hem
 with the riȝt, and the tother with the left
 30 holdynge, seith, Die my lijf with Philis-
 tien! And the pileers strongly smyten
 to gidere, the hows felle vpon alle the
 princis, and the tothir multitude, that
 there was; and many mo he slew; di-
 31 ynge, than befor he slew; on lyue. And
 his bretheren^p comynge doun, and al his
 kynrede, token hys bodi, and byrieden it
 bitwix^a Saraa and Escahol, in the birielis
 of his fader Manue; and he demyde
 Yrael twenti ȝeer.

CAP. XVII.

1 A maner man there was in that tyme
 of the hil of Effraym, Mychas bi name.
 2 The which seide to his moder, The thou-
 sand hundryd platis of siluer, the whiche^q
 thou seueredist to thee, and vpon the
 whiche me herynge thou swore, loo! Y
 haue, and anentis me ben. To whom she
 answerde, Blessid my sone to the Lord.
 3 Thanne he ȝeeldide^r hem to his moder;

ⁿ stont BCE sec. m. FH. leneth E pr. m. ^o to the A sec. m. P brether BF. ^q bytwene BCEFH. ^{qq} that c.
 r ȝeld CE.

^v the which I. ^w Sampson I. ^x child that gouernynge I. ^y the whiche I. ^z stonðith upon I. ^a upon I.
^b And I. ^c Om. plures. ^d Om. KX. ^e men and of wymmen I. ^f fro the I. ^g he clepide ynwardly I.
^h Om. I. ⁱ and seide I. ^k upon I. ^l take I. ^m my two I. ⁿ the pilers I. ^o upon the I. ^p toon K.
^q his I. ^r his I. ^s he seide I. ^t the Philistees I. ^u upon I. ^v Om. I. ^w Sampson I. ^x alyue I.
^y And I. ^z his I. ^a thei birieden it I. ^b of Manue I. ^c Om. I. ^d Sampson I. ^e had demyd I. ^f that
 hiȝt Mycas I. ^g Om. GIKNQX. ^h upon the I. ⁱ while that I. ^k anentis I. ^l Thanne I. ^m bitoke I.

which^v was led out of prisoun, and pleiede
 bifor hem; and thei maden hym stonde
 bitwix^e twei pileris. And he^w seide to 26
 the 'child gouernynge^x hise steppis, Suffre
 thou me, that Y touche the pilers on
 whiche^y al the hows stonðith^z, that Y be
 bowid on^a tho, and reste a litil. Sotheli^b 27
 the hows was ful of men and of wymmen,
 and the princes of the^c Filisteis weren
 there, and^d aboute thre thowsynde of 'euer
 eitlier kynde^e, biholdynge fro the roof and
 the^f soler Sampson pleyng. And whanne^g 28
 the Lord 'was inwardli clepid, he^h seideⁱ,
 My Lord God, haue mynde on^k me, and,
 my God, ȝelde thou now to me the formere
 strengthe, that Y venge me of myn ene-
 myes, and that Y resseyue^l o veniaunce
 for the los of tweyne^m ȝen. And he took 29
 bothe pilersⁿ, on^o whiche the hows stood,
 and he helde the oon^p of tho in the^q riȝt-
 hond, and the tother in the^r left hond;
 and seide^s, My lijf die with Filesteis^t! 30
 And whanne the pileris weren schakun
 togidere strongli, the hows felde on^u alle
 the princes, and on^u the tother^v multitude,
 that was there; and he^w diynge killide
 many moo, than he quyk^x hadde slayn
 bifore. Forsothe^y hise britheren and als 31
 the^z kinrede camen doun, and token his
 bodi, and birieden^a bitwix^e Saraa and Es-
 cahol, in the sepulcre of^b his fadir Ma-
 nue^c; and he^d demyde^e Israel twenti ȝeer.

CAP. XVII.

In that tyme[†] was a man, 'Mycas bi
 name^f, of the hil of Effraym. And he 2
 seide to his modir, Lo! Y haue a thou-
 synde 'and an^g hundrid platis of siluer,
 whiche thou departidist to thee, and on^h
 whiche thou sworist[‡], whileⁱ Y herde, and
 tho ben at^k me. To whom sche answeride,
 Blessid be my sone of the Lord. Therefor^l 3
 he ȝeldide^m tho to his modir; and sche

[†] in that tyme;
 that is, in the
 bigynnyng of
 ingis. Live
 here. c.

[‡] thou sworist;
 that is, bihiȝtist
 bi auow and
 ooth, bi oure
 expositours.
 In Ebreu it is,
 thou cursidist;
 that is, him that
 took away the
 money. Live
 here. c.

the which seide to hym, I haue sacrid and auowid this siluer to the Lord, that of myn hoond my sone tak, and mak a grauen thing and a 3otun; and now I take it to thee. Thanne he 3eeld to his moder; the which took two hundrid platis of siluer, and 3af hem to the siluer smith, that he make of hem a grauen thing and a 3otun, the which was in the hows of ⁵Mychee. The which a litil hows forsothe in it to God seuerde; and made a coope, and theraphyn, that is, the prestis clooth, and mawmettis; and he fulfillid the hoond of oon of his sones, and he is maad to ⁶hym a preest. In tho^{rr} dais was no kyng in Irael, but echon, what semyd to hym ⁷ri3t, that he dide. And there was another 3onglynge of Bethlem of Juda, of the kynrede of him, and he was a Le-⁸uYTE, and dwellide there. And gon out of^s the cytee of Bethlem pilgrimage he wold, where euere he founde profijt to hym. And whanne he was comen in to the hil of Effraym, and weye makynge hadde bowid down a litil in to the hows of ⁹Myche, he is askid of hym, Whens comest thou? The which answerde, A Leuyte Y am of Bethlem of Juda, and I goo, that I dwelle where I shal mowe, and ¹⁰biholde to be profitable to me. Dwel, he seith, anentis me, and be to me fader and preest; and I shal 3yue to thee bi ech 3eer ten platis of siluer, and dowble clothinge, and what thingis ben necessarye to ¹¹lijflod. And he asentide, and dwellyde anentis the man; and was to hym as oon ¹²of the sones. And Mycha fulfillid the hoond of hym, and hadde a child preest ¹³anentis hym, seiynge, Nowe I woot, that God wol doo wel to me, hauynge a preest of Leuytis^t kynde.

seide to hym, Y halewideⁿ and avowide this siluer to the Lord, that my sone resseyue^o of myn hond, and make^p a grauun ymage^q and a 3otun ymage; and now I 3yue it^r to thee. Therfor^s he 3eldide^{††} to ⁴his modir^u; and sche took twei hundryd platis of siluer, and 3af tho to a werk man of siluer, that he schulde make of tho a grauun ymage and 3otun^v, that was in the hows of Mycas^w. Which^x departide ⁵also^y a litil hous^z ther ynne to God; and made^a ephod^b, and theraphym^c, that is, a preestis cloth[†], and ydols; and he fillide^d the hond of oon of his sones, and he^e was maad a preest to hym. In tho daies was ⁶no kyng in Israel, but ech man dide this^f, that semyde ri3tful to hym silf. Also⁷ another 3onge wexynge man was of Bethleem of Juda, of^h the kynrede therof^{||}ⁱ, *that is, of Juda*^k, and he was a dekene, and dwellide there^l. And he 3ede out of the ⁸citee of Bethleem, and wolde be a pilgrim, where euere he foond profitable to hym silf. And whanne he made^m iourney, and hadde comeⁿ in to the hil of Effraym, and hadde bowid a litil^o in to the hows of Mycha^p, he was^q axid of^r hym, Fro⁹ whennus comest thou? Which^s answeride, Y am a dekene of Bethleem of Juda, and Y go, that Y dwelle where Y may, and se^t that it is profitable to me. Micha^u ¹⁰seide, Dwelle thou at^v me, and be thou^w fadir and preest to me^x; and Y schal 3yue to thee bi ech 3eer ten platis of siluer, and double^y cloth^z, and tho thingis that^a ben nedeful^b to lijflode. He assentide, and ¹¹dwellide at the^c man; and he was to the^d man as oon of sones^e. And Mycha fillide^f ¹²his hond^g, and hadde^h the child preest atⁱ hym, and seide^k, Now Y woot, that God ¹³schal do wel to me, hauynge a preest of the kyn of Leuy.

† he 3eldide; that is, bi3hte to 3elde; for of 3eldding in dede, it is seid aftirward. *Live here. c.*

† This word, a preestis cloth and ydols, is not in Ebreu, but it is addid of oure translation. *Live here. c.*

|| the kynrede therof; in Ebreu it is, of the kynrede of Juda. *Live here. c.*

^{rr} those B. ^s fro BCEFH. ^t Leuite c.

ⁿ haue halewid I. ^o take it I. ^p make therof I. ^q Om. I. ^r take this I. ^s And I. ^t toke it I. ^u modir agen I. ^v and a 3oten ymage I. ^w Mycheas hous I. ^x And Myche also I. ^y Om. I. ^z or an oratorie I marg. ^a he made in that I. ^b an ephod I. ^c a theraphym I. ^d fulfillide with richesse I. ^e that sone I. ^f that I. ^h and of I. ⁱ of it I. ^k Om. I. ^l in Bethleem I. ^m had made I. ⁿ came I. ^o litil aside I. ^p Mycheas hous I. ^q Mychee I. ^r Om. I. ^s The which I. ^t where I se I. ^u And Myche I. ^v with I. ^w thou to me a I. ^x Om. I. ^y a double I. ^z clothing I. ^a Om. A. ^b necessari I. ^c with that I. ^d that I. ^e his sones I. ^f fulfillide I. ^g hond with goodis I. ^h he hadde I. ⁱ with I. ^k he seide I.

CAP. XVIII.

1 In tho^u days was no kyng in Yrael; and the lynage of Dan souzte possessioun to hym, that he myzte dwelle in it; forsothe vnto that day amonge othere lynagis he hadde takun no lot. Thanne senten the sones of Dannys stok, and of his meyne, fyue moost stronge men fro Saraa and Escahol, that thei asprien the loond, and bisily biholden. And thei seiden to hem, Gooth, and biholdith the loond. The whiche, whanne goynge thei weren comen into the hil of Effraym, and weren goon into the hows of Myche, 3 thei restiden there. And knowynge the voys of the 3onglynge Leuyte, and vsynge the restynge place of hym, thei seiden to hym, Who brouzte the hidir? What here dost thou? For what cause hidir come 4 thou woldist? The which answerde to hem, Thes thingis and thes thingis Mychas hath 3euen to me, and me bi meed hath hyrid, that I be to hym a preest. 5 And thei preiden hym, that he shulde counseyl the Lord, and wite thei myzten, whethir welsum weye thei shulden goo, 6 and the thing shulde han effecte. The which answerde to hem, Gooth with pees, the Lord hath biholden 3oure weye, and 7 the gaat that 3e goon. And so goynge the fyue men camen to Lachis; and thei seen the puple dwellinge in it withouten eny drede, after the vsage of Sydonyes, sikir and in rest, no man to hem vtterli withstondynge, and of greet ritchessis, and fer fro Sidon, and fro alle men seuerd. And thei turneden azen to her britheren in Saraa and Escahol; and what thei hadden doo to hem askynge, 9 thei answerden, Rysith, and stie we vp to hem; forsothe we han seen the loond

CAP. XVIII.

In tho daies was no kyng in Israel; 1 and the lynage of Dan souzte possessioun to it silf, to^l dwelle ther ynne; for 'til to^m that dai itⁿ hadde not take eritage among other lynagis. Therfor^o the sones of Dan 2 senten fyue the strongest^p men of her generacioun^q and meyn^{ee} fro Saraa and Escahol, that thei schulden asprie the lond, and biholde^s diligentli^t. And theiⁿ seiden to hem, Go 3e, and biholde the lond. And whanne thei goynge^v hadden come in to the hil of Effraym, and hadden entrid in to the hows of Mycha, thei restiden there. And thei knewen the voys of the 3ong³ wexynge dekene; and thei restiden in 'the yn of hym^w, and seiden to hym, Who brouzte thee hidur? What doist thou here? For what cause woldist thou come hidur? Which^x answeride 'to hem^y, Mychas 3af^z 4 to me these^a and these thingis^b, and hiride^c me for meede, that Y be preest to hym. Forsothe^d thei preiden hym, that he^e schulde counsele^e the Lord, and thei^f myzten wite, whether thei 3eden in weie^g of prosperite, and the^h thingⁱ schulde haue effect. Which^k answeride to hem, Go 3e 6 with pees, the Lord biholdith 3oure weie, and the iourney whidur 3e goon. Therfor^l 7 the^m fyue men 3edenⁿ, and camen to Lachys^o; and thei sizen the puple dwellynge ther ynne with outen ony drede, bi the custom of Sidonyis, sikur and resteful, for no man outirli azenstood hem, and 'of grete ritchessis^p, and fer^q fro Sidon, and departid^r fro alle men. And thei^s turn- 8 eden azen to her britheren in Saraa and Escahol; and thei answeriden to 'britheren axynge^t what thei hadden do^u, Rise 3e, 9 and stie we^v to hem^w, for we sizcn^x the lond ful riche and plenteuous; nyle 3e be

^u these 11.

^l for to 1. ^m unto 1. ⁿ Dan 1. ^o Thanne 1. ^p mooste stronge 1. ^q lynage 1. ^r of her meyn^{ee} 1. ^s biholde it 1. ^t bisily 1. ^u Dan 1. ^v goynge forth 1. ^w his place 1. ^x The which 1. ^y Om. 1. ^z hath 3oue 1. ^a these thinges 1. ^b Om. 1. ^c he hath hirid 1. ^d And 1. ^e counsele with 1. ^f that thei 1. ^g the weie cirwx. ^h that the 1. ⁱ thing of her purpos 1. ^k The which dekene 1. ^l Thanne 1. ^m tho 1. ⁿ 3eden forth 1. ^o Lays a pr. m. EGNPUX. Lais FQRW. ^p thei weren ful riche 1. ^q dwelliden fer 1. ^r weren departid 1. ^s these fyue 1. ^t hem enqueringe 1. ^u do, and seiden 1. ^v we up 1. ^w hem of Lachis 1. ^x han seen 1.

ful riche and plenteuous; wolith not
leeue, woleth not ceese, goo we, and weeld
10 we it; no traueyle it shal be; we shulen
goo into the sikyr, in to the regyoun
moost brood; and the Lord shal taak to
vs the place, in which is scarsnesse of no
thing of hem that ben goten in the erthe.
11 Thanne wenten^v of the kynrede of Dan,
that is, of Saraa and Escahol, six hundrid
12 men gird with armes of werre. And thei
stiyng^e vp dwelliden in Cariathiarym of
Jude, the which place fro that tyme took
name of the Tentis of Dan, and is bihynde
13 the bak of Kyriathiarym. Thens thei
passiden into the hil of Effraym; and
whanne thei weren comen to the hows
14 of Myche, seiden the fyue men, that be-
fore hoond weren sent to the loond of
Lachis to ben biholden, to her other bri-
theren, Knowe ^{3e}, that in thes howsis
be ephot, and theraphyn, and grauen thing
and ^{3oten}; seeth what plesith^w to ^{3ou}.
15 And whanne a litil thei hadden bowid
doun, thei wenten into the hows of the
^{3onglyng}e Leuyte, that was in the hows
of Myche, and thei salutiden hym with
16 pesible wordis. Forsothe sixe hundrid
men, so as thei weren armed, stoden be-
17 fore the dore. And thei, the whiche
weren goon into the hous of the ^{3ong}
man, the grauen thing and ^{3oten}, and
ephod, and theraphyn thei enforsiden to
taak; and the preest stood before the dore,
the sixe hundrid men moost stronge not
18 ferre abidyng^e. Thanne 'tho ilk^x that
entriden token the grauen thing, ephot,
and the mawmettis, and the ^{3oten}; to
whom seide the preest, What doon ^{3e}?
19 To whom thei answerden, Whist^y, and
put fynger vpon thi mouth, and com
with vs, that we han thee^{yy} fader and
preest. Whether is it beter to thee, that

necgligent, nil ^{3e} ceesse, go we^y, and haue^z
it in^a possessioun; no trauel schal be^b; we 10
schulen entre to sikir men^c, in to a largeste^d
cuntrey; and the Lord schal bitake to vs
a place, wher ynne is not pouert of ony
thing of tho^e that ben brouzt forth in
erthe. Therfor^f sixe^g hundrid men gird 11
with armeris of batel ^{3eden} forth 'of the
kynrede of Dan^h, that is, fro Saraa and
Escahol. And thei stiedenⁱ, and dwell- 12
iden in Cariathiarym of Juda, which^k
place took fro that tyme the name of
Castels^l of Dan, and is^m bihyndis the bak
of Cariathiarym. Fro thennus theiⁿ pass- 13
iden^o in to the hil of Effraym; and whanne
thei hadden come to^p the hows of Mychas,
the fyue men, that weren sent bifore to 14
biholde the lond of Lachis^q, seiden to her
other britheren, '3e knowen^{r†}, that ephod^s,
and theraphyn^t, and a grauun ymage^u and
^{3otun}^v is in these housis; se ^{3e} what
plesith ^{3ou}^w. And whanne thei hadden 15
bowid a litil^x, thei entriden in to the hows
of the ^{3ong} dekene, that was in the hows
of Mychas, and thei gretten hym with
pesible wordis. Forsothe^y sixe hundrid 16
men stoden bifore the dore, so as thei
weren armed. And thei, that entriden in
to the 'hows of the ^{3ong} man^z, enforsiden^a
to take away the grauun ymage^b, and the^c
ephod^d, and theraphin^e, and the ^{3otun}
ymage^f; and the preest stood bifore the
dore, while sixe hundrid strongeste^g men 17
abideden^h not ferⁱ. Therfor^k thei that 18
entriden token the grauun ymage, ephod^l,
and idols, and the ^{3otun} ymage; to whiche^m
the preest seide, What doen ^{3e}? To whom 19
thei answeriden, Be thou stille, and putte
theⁿ fyngur on thi mouth, and come with
vs, that we haue thee fadir and preest.
What is betere to thee, that thou be preest
in the hows of o man, whether^o in o^p

† ^{3e} knowen;
that is, ^{3e} owen
to knowe. Lire
here. c.

^v thei wenten *E pr. m.* ^w it pleseth *E pr. m.* ^x thilk *B. tho c.* ^y Whisht *c.* Whischt *E pr. m.* ^{yy} the *A.*

^y we forth *I.* ^z haue we *I.* ^a in to *I.* ^b be to us *I.* ^c placis *s.* ^d ful large *I.* ^e tho thingis *I.*
^f Thanne *I.* ^g of the kynrede of Dan sixe *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ stieden up *I.* ^k the which *I.* ^l Tentis *I.*
^m it is *I.* ⁿ Dan *I.* ^o passiden forth *I.* ^p into *c.* ^q Lais *A pr. m. EFPSX.* Lays *w.* ^r Knowe ^{3e} *IK.*
^s a coope *I.* ^t a prestis cloth *I.* ^u ydol *I.* ^v a ^{3otun} ymage *I.* ^w to ^{3ou} *I.* ^x litil aside *I.* ^y And *I.*
^z ^{3ounge} mannes hows *I.* ^a enforsiden hem *I.* ^b ydol *I.* ^c a *I.* ^d cope *I.* ^e the prestis cloth *I.*
^f mawmet *I.* ^g ful stronge *I.* ^h aboden *I.* ⁱ fer *thenns* *I.* ^k Thanne *I.* ^l the cope *I.* ^m whom *I.*
ⁿ thi *EIKRX.* ^o other *I.* ^p a *I.*

thou be a preest in the hows of o^z man,
othir in o lynage and meyne in Yrael?
20 The which thing whanne he hadde herd,
he assentyde to the wordis of hem, and
took ephot, and the grauen thing, and
21 mawmettis, and with hem wente. The
whiche whanne weren goon, and before
hem hadden maad children and beestis
22 to goon, and al that was precious, and
now whanne fro the hows of Myche thei
weren ferre, the men that dwelliden in
the howses of Myche, to gidre crynge
23 folweden, and after the bak bigunne to
crien. The whiche whanne thei hadden
24 beholdun, thei seiden to Myche, What to
thee wolt thou? whi criest thou? The
whiche answerde, My goddis that I
made to me, 3e han takun, and a preest,
and alle thingis that Y haue; and 3e seyn,
25 What is to thee? And the sones of Dan
seiden to hym, Be war, lest eny more
thou speke to vs, and men styred with
corage comen to thee, and thou thi silf
26 with al thin hows perishe. And so the
bigunne weie thei wenten. Forsothe My-
cha seyng, that thei weren strengere than
him self, he turnyde azen into his hows.
27 Forsothe sixe hundrid men token the
preest and that we aboue seiden, and
camen into Lachis to the puple restynge
and^a siker; and thei smyten hem in
mouth of swerd, and the cite with bren-
28 nyng thei token, no man vtterly berynge
sokour, forthli that ferre thei dwelten fro
Sydon, and with noon of men thei had-
den eny thing of felawship and of erand.
Forsothe the citee was set in the regioun
of Roob; the which eft makynge out
29 dwelliden in it; the name of the citee is^b
clepid Dan after the name of his fader,
whom Irael gat, 'the which^c before La-
30 chis was seid. And thei putten to hem

lynage and meynne in^a Israel? And²⁰
whanne he hadde herd this, he assentide
to 'the wordis of hem^r, and he took the
ephod^s, and ydols, and the grauun ymage,
and 3ede forth with hem. And whanne²¹
thei 3eden^a, and hadden maad the^v litle
children, and werk^w beestis, and al thing
that was precieuse, to go bifor hem; and²²
whanne thei weren now fer fro 'the hows
of Mychas^x, men that dwelliden in the
housis^r of Mychas, crieden togidere, and
sueden, and bigunnun to crye 'aftir the²³
bak^z. Whiche^a whanne thei hadden bi-
holde, seiden^b to Mychas, What wolt thou
to^c thee? whi criest thou? Which^d an-²⁴
sweride, 3e han take away my goddis
whiche Y made to me, and the^e preest,
and alle thingis whiche^f Y haue[†]; and²⁵
3e seiden, What is to thee? And the sones²⁵
of Dan seiden to hym, Be war, lest thou
speke^h more to vs, and men styrid in souleⁱ
come to thee, and thou perische with al
thin hows. And so thei^k 3eden^l forth in²⁶
the iourney bigunnun. Forsothe^m Mychas
si3, that thei weren strongere than he,
and turnede azen in to his hows. For-²⁷
sothe^m sixeⁿ hundrid men token the preest,
and the thingis whiche we biforseiden,
and camen^o in to Lachis^p to the puple
restynge^q and sikur^r; and thei smytiden^s
hem bi^t the scharpnese of swerd, and bi-
token^{tt} the^u citee to brennyng, while no²⁸
man outirli 3af help^v, for thei dwelliden
fer fro Sydon, and hadden^w not ony^x thing
of felouschipe and cause^y with ony of^z
men. Forsothe^a the^b citee was set in the
cuntrei of Roob; which^c citee thei^d bild-
iden eft, and dwelliden ther ynne; while^e²⁹
the name of the^f citee was clepid Dan, bi
the name of her fadir, whom Israel hadde
gendrid^g, which^h citee was seidⁱ Lachis^k
bifore. And 'thei settiden^l there the³⁰

† and alle
thingis whiche
Y haue. In
Ebreu it is,
and what dwell-
ith ouer; as if
he seide, tho
thingis which
3e token away,
weren so pre-
cious to me,
that Y sette
litol priys ethir
ri3t nou3t bi
the residue, for
they token
away noon
othir good of
his, outakun
tho that per-
teyneden to
religioun of
idols, and they
demyden this
no thefte. Lire
here. c.

z oon E. a in C. b Om. BCEFH. c that C.

q of I. r her wordis I. s cope I. u 3eden forth I. v her I. w her werk I. x Mycheis
hows I. y hous IK. z bihinde her I. a Whom I. b thei seiden I. c be do to I. d The which I. e my I.
f that I. g and 3it I. h speke thus I. i corage I. k Dan I. l wente I. m And I. n the sixe I. o thei
camen I. p Lais A pr. m. EPSxb. q that restiden here I. r weren sikur I. s slewen I. t in I. tt thei
bitoken I. u her I. v help to hem I. w thei hadden I. x do ony I. y of nede I. z manere I. Om. KN.
sec. m. osxb. a And I. b that I. c the which I. d Dan I. e and DGIKNQsxb. Om. MO. f that I.
g bigatte I. h the which I. i clepid I. k Lais A pr. m. EMPSxb. l Dan settide I.

a grauen thing, and Jonathan, the sone of Gerson, sone^d of Moysy, and the sones of hym, prestis in the lynage of Dan, 31 vnto the day of his chetifte. And there dwellide anentis hem the mawmet of Myche, al the tyme that the hows of God was in Sylo. In^e tho^f days was no kyng in Yrael.

CAP. XIX.

1 A maner man Leuyte was dwellinge in the side of the hil of Effraym, the which took a wijf in^g Bethlem Juda. 2 The which lasse hym, and is turned azen into hir fader^h hows of Bethlem, and she dwellide anentis hym foure monethis. 3 And hir man folwede hyr, wolnyngⁱ to be recounseild to hir, and to softli treten, and to bryng azen with hym; hauynge in ledynge a child, and two assis. The which took hym, and brouzte hym into the hows of hyr fader; that whanne his fader in lawe hadde herd him, and seen, glad he azen cam to hym, and clepide 4 the man. And the sone in lawe dwellide in the hows of the fader in lawe thre days, etynge and drynkyng with hym 5 homeli. Forsothe the ferthe day fro nyzt rysynge wold goo forth; whom with heelde the fader in lawe, and seith to hym, Tast rather a litil of breed, and comfort the stomak, and so thou shalt 6 goo. And thei seten, and eten to gidir, and dronken. And the fader of the woman seide to his sone in lawe, Y biseche thee, that this day here thou dwelle, and 7 to gidir we gladen. And he rysyn ganne^k to wiln to goo forth; and nenerthelater the fader in lawe bisily heelde hym azen, and anentis hym he made hym^l to dwelle. 8 Forsothe erely bigunne the Leuyte made redi the weye; to whom the fader in lawe eft, I biseche, he seith, that a litil of

grauun ymage, and Jonathas, sone^m of Jerson, sone of Moises, and 'Jonathas sonesⁿ, preestis^o, in the lynage of Dan, til in to the dai of her caitifte. And the 31 idol of Mychas dwellide at^p hem, in al the^q tyme 'in which^r the hows of God was in Silo. In tho daies was no kyng in Israel.

CAP. XIX.

A man was a dekene dwellinge in the side of the hil of Effraym, which^s dekenet took a wijf of Bethleem of Juda. And 2 sche lefte hym^t, and turnede azen in to the hows of hir fadir in Bethleem, and sche dwellide at hym^{tt} foure monethis. And hir hosebonde sude hir, and wolde^u 3 be recounselid to hir, and speke^v faire^w, and lede^x *hir*^y azen with him; and he hadde in cumpany^z a child, and tweyne assis. And sche resseyuede hym, and bronzte him in to 'the hows of hir fadir^a; and whanne hise wyues fadir hadde herd this, and 'hadde seyn^b hym, he ran gladli to hym, and kyside^c the man. And the 4 hosebonde of the douztir dwellide in 'the hows of his wyues fadir^d in^e three daies, and eet^f and drank hoomli with hym. Sotheli^g in^h the fourthe dai heⁱ roos bi^s nyzt, and wolde go^k forth; whom 'the fadir of his wijf^l helde, and seide to hym, Taaste thou first a litil of^m breed, and counforte thi stomak, and so thou schalt go forth. And thei saten togidere, and 6 eeten, and drunkun. And the fadir of the damysele seide to 'the hosebonde of his douzterⁿ, Y beseche thee, that thou dwelle here to dai, and that we be glad togidere. And he roos, and bigan to wilne to go; 7 and neuertheles^o 'the fadir of his wijf^p helde hym^q mekeli, and made to^r dwelle at^s hym. Forsothe^t whanne the^u morewid^s was maad, the dekene made^v redi weie^w;

† and sche lefte him. In Ebreu it is, sche dide fornycacioun on him. c.

^d the sone *E pr. m.* ^e And in *A.* ^f thos *BF.* these *C.* that *E pr. m.* thes *H.* ^g of *BEFH.* ^b fadris *C.* ⁱ willende *C.* wilyng *E.* ^k began *CFH.* ^l Om. *C.*

^m the sone *I.* ⁿ the sones of Jonathas *to be I.* ^o the preestis *I.* ^p with *I.* ^q Om. *I.* ^r that *I.* ^s the which *I.* ^t Om. *I.* ^{tt} hir fadir *I.* ^u he wolde *I.* ^v to speke *I.* ^w faire *with hir I.* ^x to lede *I.* ^y Om. *plures.* ^z *his* cumpany *I.* ^a hir fadir hous *I.* ^b saw^{3e} *I.* ^c bielippide *I.* ^d his wyues fadris hous *I.* ^e Om. *NGIKMNOPQsxb.* ^f he eet *I.* ^g And *I.* ^h Om. *I.* ⁱ the deken *I.* ^k haue gon *I.* ^l his wijfs fadir *I.* ^m Om. *GIKqb.* ⁿ his douztris hosebonde *I.* ^o netheles *IK.* nertheles *ELP.* ^p wyues fadir *I.* ^q hym azen *I.* ^r him to *I.* ^s with *I.* ^t And *I.* ^u Om. *C.* ^v made him *I.* ^w to go his weie *I.*

meet thou take, and strengthis nomen to the tyme that ful sprynge the day, and after go thou forth. Thei eten thanne to 9 gider. And the ȝonglynge roos for^m to goo with his wijf and child; to whom eft spak the fadir in lawe, Behoold, that the day is more bowid to the sunne goynge down, and neiȝeth to the euen; dwel anentis me also this day, and lede a myrye day, and to morwe thou shalt goo 10 forth, that thou goo into thin hows. The sone 'in laweⁿ wolde not assente to his wordis; but anoon wente, and cam azens Jebuse, that bi another name is clepid Jerusalem, ledynge with hym two assis 11 chargid, and a secoundarie wijf. And nowe thei camen nyȝ biside Jebus, and the day was turned into nyȝt. And the child seide to his lord, Com, I biseche, and bowe we down to the citee of Jebu- 12 sees, and dwelle we in it. To whom answerde the lord, I shal not goo into the burgh toun of an alien folk, that is not of the sones of Yrael, but I shal passe to 13 Gaba; and whanne thider I shal come, we shulen dwelle in it, othir certeyn in 14 the citee of Rama. Thanne thei passiden Jebus, and the bigunnen weie thei wenten. And the sunne wente down to hem biside Gaba, that is in the lynage of Beniamyn; 15 and thei turneden biside to it, that thei myȝten dwelle there. Whider whanne thei entreden, thei seeten in the strete of the cytee, and no man hem^o wold resseyue in 16 hows. And, loo! an oold man aperyde to hem turnynge aȝen fro the feeld, and fro his werk at euen, the which and he was of the hil of Effraym, and a pilgrime dwellide in Gaba. Forsothe the men of that regioun weren the sones of 17 Gemyny. And areryd^p vp the eyen, the oold man sawȝ a man sittynge with his litil chargis in the strete of the cytee,

to whom 'the fadir of his wijf^x seide eft, Y biseche^y, that thou take a litil of^z mete, and make thee strong til^a the dai encreesse, and aftirward go forth^b. Therfor^c thei eten togidere. And the ȝong man roos to 9 go^d with his wijf and child^e; to whom the fadir of his wijf spak eft, Biholde thou, that the dai is 'lowere to^f the goynge down, and it neiȝeth to euentid^g; dwelle thou at^h me also to dai, and ledeⁱ a glad dai, and to morewe thou schalt go forth, that thou go in to thin hows. The 'hosebonde of the 10 douȝtir^k nolde^l assente to hise wordis; but he ȝede forth anoon, and cam^m azens Jebus, whichⁿ bi another name is clepid Jerusale- 11 lem; and he ledde with hym twei assis chargid, and the^o wijf. And now thei weren 11 bisidis Jebus, and the day was chaungid in to nyȝt. And the child seide to his lord, Come thou, Y biseche^p, bowe we to the citee of Jebus, and dwelle we therynne. To whom the^q lord answeride, Y schal not 12 entre in to the citee of an alien folc, which^r is not of the sones of Israel, but Y schal passe 'til to^s Gabaa; and whanne Y schal 13 come thidur, we schulen dwelle therynne, 'ether certis^t in the citee of Rama. Ther- 14 for^u thei passiden Jebus, and token the weie bigunnun^v. And the sunne ȝede down to hem bisidis Gabaa, which^w is in the lynage of Beniamyn^x; and thei turneden 15 to it^y, that thei schulden^z dwelle there. Whidur whanne thei hadden entrid, thei saten in the street of the citee, and no man wolde resseyue hem to herbore^a. And 16 lo! an eld man turnede aȝen fro the feeld, and fro his werk in the euentid, and aperide^b to hem, which^c also hym silf was of the hil of Effraym, and he dwellide a pilgrym in Gabaa. Therfor^d men of that cuntrey weren the^e sones of Gemyny. And 17 whanne the eld man reiseide^f his iȝen, he siȝ a man sittynge with hise fardels in the

^m Om. c. ⁿ Om. B. ^o hym A. ^p reryd c.

^x his wyues fadir i. ^y biseche thee i. ^z Om. i. ^a vnto i. ^b thou forth k. ^c Thanne i. ^d go forth i. ^e with the child i. ^f fer forth gon toward i. ^g the euentid i. ^h with i. ⁱ lede thou *with me* i. ^k douȝtris hosebonde i. ^l wolde not i. ^m he cam i. ⁿ that i. ^o his i. ^p biseche *thee* i. ^q his i. ^r the which i. ^s forth in to i. to s. ^t or ellis i. ^u Thanne i. ^v that thei bigunnen i. ^w that i. ^x the sones of Beniamyn i. ^y Gabaa i. ^z wolden i. ^a herborouȝ ix. herburghe b. ^b he aperide i. ^c the which i. ^d Forsothe *plures*. And i. ^e of the i. ^f reiseide up i.

and seide to hym, Whens comest thou?
 18 and whidre gost thou? The which answerde to hym, We ben comen fro Beth-
 lem Juda, and we goon to oure place,
 that is in the side of the hil of Effraim,
 fro whennus^g we ȝeden to Bethlem; and
 now we goon to the hows of God, and
 19 no man vndur his roof resseyue vs, hau-
 ynge chaf and hay into the fodre of assis,
 and breed and wyn into myn, and of thin
 handmaydenys vsis, and of the child that
 is with me; no thing we neden, but
 20 hows. To whom answerde the oold man,
 Pees be with thee; I shal make redi alle
 thingis, that ben necessarye; oonli, I bi-
 21 seche, ne bide^r thou in the strete. And
 he brouȝte hym into his hows, and fodre
 to assis he ȝaf; and after that thei
 wesshen her feet, he took hem into met-
 22 ship. Hem etynge, and after the traueyl
 of the weye with meet and drynke fill-
 inge the bodies, camen men of that cytee,
 the sones of Belial, that is, with outen
 ȝok, and enuyrownynge the hows of the
 oold man thei bigunnen to knoke the
 ȝatis; crynge to the lord of the hows,
 and seiynge, Bryng out the man that is
 goon into thin hows, that we mysven
 23 hym. And the oold man wente oute to
 hem, and seith, Wolith not, bretheren,
 wolith not doon this yuel; for a man is
 goo into myn hows; and cees ȝe fro this
 24 foly. I haue a douȝter mayden, and this
 man hath a secoundarie wijf; I shal
 brynge hem out to ȝow, that ȝe lowen
 hem, and ȝoure lust ȝe fulfil; oonli, I
 byseche, ne this hidows gilt aȝens kynde
 25 ȝe worchen in the man. Thei wolden
 not assente to his wordis; the which
 thing biholdynge the man broute out to
 hem his secoundarie wijf, and to hem
 he took hir to be scorned. The which
 whanne al nyȝt thei hadden mysusid,
 26 thei laften hir eerly. And the womman,

street of the citee; and he seide to 'that
 man^g, Fro whennus comest thou? and
 whidur goist thou^h? Whichⁱ answeride 18
 to hym, We ȝeden forth fro Bethleem of
 Juda, and we gon to oure place, which^k
 is in the side of the hil of Effraym, fro
 whennus we ȝeden to Bethleem; and now
 we gon to the hows of God, and no man
 wole resseyue vs vndur his roof, and we 19
 han prouendre and hey in to mete^l of
 assis^m, and breed and wyn in to myn vsis,
 and of thin handmayde, and of the child
 whichⁿ is with me; we han no nede to
 ony thing, no^o but to herbore^p. To whom 20
 the eld man answeride, Pees be with thee;
 Y schal ȝyue^q alle 'thingis, that ben nede-
 ful^r; oneli, Y biseche^s, dwelle thou not in
 the street. And he brouȝte hym in to his 21
 hows, and ȝaf 'mete to the assis^t; and after
 that thei waischiden^u her feet, he ressey-
 uede^v hem 'in to feeste^w. While thei eeten, 22
 and refreischiden the^x bodies with mete
 and drynk after the trauel of weie^y, men
 of that citee camen, the sones of Belial,
 that is, with out ȝok, and thei cumpassiden
 the 'hows of the elde man^z, and bigunnun
 to knocke the^a doris; and thei crieden to
 the lord of the hows, and seiden, Lede out
 the man that entride in to thin hows, that
 we mysuse him. And the elde man ȝede 23
 out to hem, and seide, Nyle ȝe, britheren,
 nyle ȝe do this yuel; for the man entride^b
 in to myn herbore; and ceesse ȝe of this
 foli. Y haue a douȝter virgyn, and this 24
 man hath a wijf; Y^c schal lede^d out hem
 to ȝou, that ȝe make lowe hem, and fille^e
 ȝoure lust; oneli, Y biseche^f, that ȝe worche
 not this cursidnesse aȝens kynde 'aȝens the^g
 man. Thei nolden^h assente to hise wordis; 25
 whichⁱ thing the man siȝ^k, and^l ledde out
 his wijf to hem, and bitook^m to hem hir
 to be defoulid. And whanne thei hadden
 misusid hir al niȝt, thei leften hir in the
 morewtid. And whanne the derknessisⁿ 26

whenne E. ^r abyde BCEFH.

^g him I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ The which I. ^k that I. ^l the mete CDEFGKLMNOPQSUWXB. ^m oure assis I.
ⁿ that I. ^o Om. I. ^p herborw x. herburghe b. ^q ȝyue to thee I. ^r nedeful thingis I. ^s biseche thee I. ^t his
 assis mete I. ^u had weishen I. ^v toke I. ^w to mete I. ^x her I. ^y her weie I. ^z olde mannes hows I.
^a on the I. ^b hath entrid I. ^c and Y I. ^d brynge I. ^e fulfille I. ^f biseche ȝou I. ^g anentis this I.
^h wolden not I. ⁱ the which I. ^k seyng I. ^l he I. ^m he bitook I. ⁿ derknessis of niȝt I.

goynge aweie the derknessis, came to the dore of the hows, where dwellide hir lord, and there she felle down. The morwe tide doon, the man roos, and openede the dore for to fulfil the bigunne weye; and, loo! his secoundarie wijf lay at the dore, spread the hoondis in the
 28 threshwold^s. To whom he wenyng hir to reste^{ss} spak, Ryse, and goo we. The which no thing answeyng, vndurstond- ynge that she was deed, took hir, and putte on the asse; and he is turnyd azen
 29 into his hows. The which whanne he was goon yn, he cauȝte a swerd, and the careyn of the wijf with hir bonys in twelue parties and gobetis hewynge, he
 30 sente into alle the teermys of Yrael. The which thing whanne alle thei hadden seen, thei crieden to gidre, Neuer siche thing is don in Israel, fro that dai that oure faders stieden vp fro Egypt vnto the tyme that is now; ȝyueh sentens, and in comoun deme ȝe, what is nede to the deed.

CAP. XX.

1 And the sones of Yrael wenten out, and to gidre gedreden as o man, fro Dan vnto Bersabee, and fro the loond of Galaad to the hows of Maspha; and alle
 2 the corneres of puplis, and alle the lynages of Yrael camen to gidre into the chirche of the puple of God, foure hundred thowsandis^t of foot men fizters.
 3 And it was not vnknowun to the sones of Beniamyn, that the sones of Yrael hadden stied vp into Maspha. And a Leuyte, the housboond of the slayn woman, askid, what maner wyse so myche
 4 hidows gilt were doon, he answerde, I

departiden, the womman cam to the dore of the hows, where hir lord dwellide, and there sche felde down. Whanne^o the mo-
 27 rewid was maad, the man roos, and openyde the dore, 'that he schulde fille the weie bigunnun^p; and lo! his wijf lay bifor^q the dore, with^r hondis spread^s in^t the threischfold. And^u he gesside^v 'hir to
 28 reste^w, 'and spak to hir^x, Rise thou^y, and go we. 'And whanne sche answeride no thing^z, he vndirstode that sche was deed; and he took hir^a, and puttide^b on the^c asse, and turnede^d azen in to his hows. And whanne he entride^e in 'to that hows^f,
 29 he took^g a swerd, and departide^h in to twelue partis and gobetis the deed bodyⁱ of the^k wijf^l, and sente^m in to alle the termesⁿ of Israel. And^o whanne aller^p 'men³⁰ hadden herde this^q, thei crieden^r, Neuere^s siche a^t thing was^u don in Israel, fro that dai 'in which^v oure fadris stieden^w fro Egypt 'til in to^x 'present tyme^y; seie^z ȝe sentence, and deme ȝe^a in comyn, what is nede to be doon^b.

CAP. XX.

Therfor^c alle the sones of Israel ȝeden^d,
 1 and weren^e gaderid togidere^f as o man, fro Dan 'til to^g Bersabee, and fro the lond of Galaad to the Lord in Maspha; and alle^h theⁱ 'corneris of puplis^k; and alle the
 2 lynagis of Israel camen to gidre in to the chirche of 'the puple of God^l, foure hundred thousynde of 'foot men fizters^m. And
 3 it was not 'hid froⁿ the sones of Beniamyn, that the sones of Israel hadden stied^o in to Maspha. And the^p dekene, hosebonde of the 'wijf *that was*^q slayn, was axid, 'how so greet felonye was doon^r; and^s he
 4 answeride, Y cam with my wijf in to Ga-

^s threshold CE. threschwolde F. threschfolde H. ^{ss} riste A. ^t thousand C *passim*.

^o And whanne I. ^p for to go forth his journey I. ^q at I. ^r hir I. ^s spread abroad I. ^t on x. ^u To whom I. ^v spake gessynge I. ^w that sche had restid hir I. ^x Om. I. ^y Om. I. ^z The whiche nothing answeringe I. ^a Om. I. ^b putte hir I. putte M. ^c an I. ^d he turnede I. ^e was entrid I. ^f Om. I. ^g cauȝte I. ^h he hewide I. ⁱ careyn I. ^k his I. ^l wijf with hir boones I. ^m he sente these I. ⁿ coostis I. ^o The whiche thing I. ^p thei alle I. ^q vndirstoden I. ^r seiden togidre with hiȝe voice I. ^s Was neuere I. ^t Om. I. ^u Om. I. ^v that I. ^w stieden up I. ^x vnto I. ^y the tyme that is now I. ^z ȝiue I. ^a ȝe herof I. ^b doon for this dede I. ^c And I. ^d ȝeden out *plures*. wenten I. ^e Om. I. ^f hem togidere I. ^g vnto I. ^h the peplis in alle I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k corneris of the lond I. ^l Goddis peple I. ^m fiztinge footmen I. ⁿ vnknown to I. ^o stied up I. ^p whanne the I. ^q woman *plures*. ^r in what manere wise so myche an hidous gilt were don I. ^s Om. DIKMOQXB.

cam into Gabaa of Beniamyn with my
 5 wijf, and thidre I turnede. And loo! the
 men of that cytee enuyrounden at nyzt
 the hows, in the^u which Y dwelte, will-
 ynge to slee me, and my wijf traueyl-
 ynge with vntrowable woodnes of lust,
 6 and therfor she is deed. The which
 taken Y hew3 into gobetis, and I sente
 partis into alle the teermys of 3oure pos-
 sessioun; for neuer so myche felony and
 so myche^v trespas worthi to be punysshid
 7 is doon in Irael. 3e ben nyzt to alle the
 sones of Yrael; demeth, what 3e owen
 8 to doon. And stondynge al the puple as
 with word of o man answerd, We shulen
 not goon azen into oure tabernaclis, ne
 9 eny man shal goo into his hows; but
 this azens Gabaa in comoun we shulen
 10 doo. Ten men ben chosun of an hundrid,
 of alle the lynagis of Yrael, and an hun-
 drid of a thowsand, and a thousand of
 ten thowsandis, that thei beren to the
 oost metis, and we fiztynge mowen azens
 Gabaa of Beniamyn 3eelden to hym for
 11 the hidows gilt, that he deserueth. And
 al Yrael cam to gidre to the citee, as
 o^w man, in the same thougt and with o^x
 12 counseil. And thei senten messengeris to
 al the linage of Beniamyn, 'the whiche^y
 shulden seye, Whi so myche felonye is
 13 foundun in 3ou? Takith the men of Ga-
 baa, that this trespasse han doo, that thei
 dyen, and yuel be doo away fro Yrael.
 The whiche wolden not here the mawnde-
 ment of the sones of Yrael, her britheren,
 14 but of alle the cytees, that weren of her
 lot, camen togidre in Gabaa, that to hem
 thei myzten bere helpe, and azens al the
 15 puple of Yrael fizten. And there ben
 founden fyue and twenti thowsandis of
 Beniamyn, of men drawynge out swerd,

baa of Beniamyn, and Y^t turnede thidur.
 And lo! men of that citee cunpassiden in 5
 nyzt^u the^v hows, in^w which^x Y dwellide^{xx},
 and thei wolden sle^y me†, and thei bitra-
 ueliden^z my wijf with vnbileueful^a wood-
 nesse of letcherie; at^b the last† sche was
 deed. And Y took, and Y^c kittide^d hir 6
 in to gobetis, and Y sente partis^e in to alle
 the termes of 3oure possessioun; for so
 greet felonye and so greuouse^f synne was
 neuere doon in Israel. Alle^g 3e sones of 7
 Israel ben present; deme 3e, what 3e owen
 do^h. And al the puple stood, and answer- 8
 ide as bi wordⁱ of o man, 'that is acord-
 yngli, with out azenseyng and with out
 delay^k, We schulen not go aweil^l in to
 oure tabernaclis, nethir ony man^m schal
 entre in to his hows; but we schulen do 9
 thisⁿ in comyn azens Gabaa. 'Ten men 10
 be^o chosun of an hundrid, of alle the ly-
 nagis of Israel, and an hundrid^p of a thou-
 synde, and a thousynde^q of ten thousynde,
 that thei bere metis to the oost, and that^r
 we, fiztynge azens Gabaa of Beniamyn,
 moun 3elde to it 'for the trespas^s that^t
 that it deserueth^u. And al the puple, 'as 11
 o man^v, cam togidere to the citee bi the
 same thougt and^w o^x counsel. And 'thei 12
 senten^y messengeris to al the lynage of
 Beniamyn, 'whiche messengeris^z seiden,
 Whi so greet felony is foundun in 3ou?
 Bitake 3e the men of Gabaa, that didn^a 13
 this wickidnesse, that thei die, and yuel^b
 be doon away fro Israel. 'Whiche nolden^c
 here the comaundement^d of her britheren,
 the sones of Israel, but of^e alle the citees, 14
 that weren of 'her part, thei^f camen togi-
 dere in to Gabaa, to helpe hem, and to
 fizte azens al the puple of Israel. And fyue 15
 and twenti thousynde|| weren foundun of^g
 Beniamyn, of men drawynge out swerd,

† and they
 wolden sle me,
 no but Y wolde
 bitake my wiyf
 to hem, as Jo-
 sephus seith,
 ethir they wol-
 den sle me, in
 turmentinge
 me bi fleisly
 knowing and
 unleueful, as
 other men
 seyen. *Live*
here. c.
 ‡ at the last; the
 deken preuyde
 his seiyng bi
 witnessis, bi his
 seruaunte, and
 bi the elde man
 and his meynee,
 for thei schul-
 den not go to
 batel azenes
 men of Gabaa,
 for his word
 aloone. *Live*
here. c.

|| In Ebreu it
 is, twenti six
 thousinde. c.

^u Om. c. ^v grete BCEFH. ^w oon BEFH. ^x oon E. ^y that c.

^t Om. i. ^u the nyzt i. ^v that k. ^w Om. plures. ^x that i. ^{xx} dwellide ynne ik. ^y haue slawe i.
^z traueliden plures. han traueilid i. ^a vncredible i. ^b and at i. ^c Om. ix. ^d kitte i. ^e tho partis of
 hir i. ^f gret i. ^g Now alle i. ^h to do ikmo. ⁱ the word i. ^k Om. i. ^l henns i. ^m of us i.
ⁿ this thing i. ^o Be there ten men i. ^p hundrid men i. ^q thousynde men i. ^r Om. i. ^s Om. i.
^t that thing i. ^u hath disserued for this trespas i. ^v Om. i. ^w and bi i. ^x Om. cdm. ^y Israel
 sente i. ^z and thei i. ^a han do i. ^b the yuel i. ^c But Benjamin wolde not i. ^d heest i. ^e men of i.
^f the part of Benjamin i. ^g of the lynage of i.

16 beside the dwellers of Gabaa, that weren
seuen hundryd moost myzti men, so with
the lift as with the riȝt fiȝtynge, and so
with slyngis stones at certeyn throw-
yunge, that an heer forsothe thei myzten
smyte, and in to noon other partie the
strook of the stoon shulde be born aweye.
17 Forsothe of the men of Yrael, with outen
the sones of Beniamyn, ben foundun foure
hundrid thowsandis of men drawyunge out
18 the swerd and redi to the^a fiȝt. The
whiche rysyunge camen into the hows of
God, that is in Silo; and thei counseyl-
den hym, and seiden, Who shal be in
oure oost prince of the strijf azens Ben-
iamyn? To whom the Lord answerde,
19 Judas be he ȝoure duyck. And anoon the
sones of Yrael rysyunge eerly setten tentis
20 azens Gabaa. And thenȝ goyunge forth to
the fiȝt azens Beniamyn, thei bigunnen to
21 fiȝt azens the cytee. And the sones of
Beniamyn goon out fro^b Gabaa, slown of
the sones of Israel that day two and
22 twenti thowsandis of men. And eft the
sones of Yrael and in strength and in
noubre trustyunge, in the same place in
which rather thei stryuen, thei dresseden
23 the sheltroun^c; so neuerthelater that be-
fore thei stieden, and wepten before the
Lord vnto the nyȝt, and counseilden hym,
and seiden, Shal I more goon forth to
fiȝten azens the sones of Beniamyn, my
bretheren, or nay? To whom he an-
swerde, Stieth vp to hem, and goth into
24 the strijf. And whanne the sones of
Yrael the tother day azens Beniamyn to
25 the batayl weren goon, the sones of Ben-
iamyn breken out fro the ȝatis of Ga-
baa, and aȝen comyunge to hem, so mych
slauȝter thei mich wexen wood in hem,
that eiȝt and twenti thousandis of men

outakun^h the dwellerisⁱ of^k Gabaa, whiche^l 16
weren seuen^m hundrid strongesteⁿ men,
fiȝtynge so with the lefthond as with the
riȝthond, and castyunge so^o stoonus with
slyngis at a certeyn thing, that thei myzten
smyte also an heer, and the strook of the
ston schulde not be borun^p in to 'the
tother^q part^r. Also of the men of Israel, 17
with out the sones of Benjamin, weren
foundun foure hundrid thousynd 'of men^s
drawyunge^t swerd and redi to batel. Whiche^u 18
riseden^v and camen in to the hows of
God, that is in Silo; and thei counseliden
God^w, and seiden, Who schal be prince in
oure oost of the batel azens the sones of
Beniamyn? To whiche^x the Lord an-
sweride, Judas be ȝoure duyck. And anoon 19
the sones of Israel risiden^y eerli, and set-
tiden^z tentis azens Gabaa. And fro thennus 20
thei ȝeden forth^a to batel azens Beniamyn,
and bigunnen^b to fiȝte azens 'the citee^c.
And the sones of Beniamyn ȝeden out of 21
Gabaa, and killiden^d of the sones of Israel
in that dai two and twenti thousynde of^e
men^f. And eft the sones of Israel tristiden 22
in strengthe^f and^g noubre^h, and dress-
idenⁱ schiltron, in the same place in which
thei fouȝten bifore; so netheles that thei 23
stieden^k bifore^l, and wepten^m biforⁿ the
Lord 'til to^o nyȝt, and counseliden^p hym^q,
and seiden, Owe^r Y go forth more to fiȝte
azens the sones of Beniamyn, my britheren,
ether nay? To whiche^s he answeride, Stie
ȝe to hem, and bigynne ȝe batel^t. And 24
whanne the sones of Israel hadden go
forth to batel in the tother dai azens
Beniamyn, the sones of Beniamyn braken 25
out of^u the ȝates of Gabaa, and camen to
hem^v; *and the sones of Beniamyn* weren
wood azens hem^w bi so greet sleynge^x, that
thei castiden^y down eiȝtene thousynde of^z

† *twenty two
thousynde of
men.* Thous
the sones of
Israel hadden
inst batel, ne-
theles they
tristiden ouer
myche in her
multitude and
strengthe;
therfor the
Lord suffride
hem to be ouer-
comun twayes
in the bigyn-
nyng, that thei
schulden be
maad meke and
rene to the
Lord, and triste
more of Goddis
virtu than of
her owne. E-
brews seyen,
that this bifelde
to hem, for
they weren
negligent to
punysche ido-
latre in the
hows of Mycas
and in the ly-
nage of the
sones of Dan,
which dede bi-
felde nextbifor
this, as Ebrews
seyen; and
that idolatre
was opyn and
as greuous
and greuousere
than this; ther-
for it may be
seid resonably,
that ech of
these thingis
bifor seid, was
cause of the
ouercomyng of
the peple of
Israel bi the
sones of Benia-
myn in the bi-
gynnyng, and
so the firste
synne schulde
be punyschid
bifor the se-
counde. *Lire
here.* c.

^a Om. F. ^b of BH. ^c schetrome E.

^h withoute I. ⁱ men dwellinge I. ^k in I. ^l the whiche I. ^m vj. coqb. sixe EFGKLPRSUX. ⁿ ful
stronge I. ^o of K sec. m. ^p borun awey I. ^q noon other I. ^r partie or asijde I. ^s Om. I.
^t drawyunge out I. ^u the whiche I. ^v arisen up I. risen M. resin P. ^w with God I. ^x whom I.
^y arisen up I. risen M. resin P. ^z thei settiden I. ^a out I. ^b Israel biganne I. ^c Gabaa I. ^d thei
killiden I. ^e Om. I. ^f the strengthe bc. her owne strengthe I. ^g of N. ^h in noubre of peple I.
ⁱ thei dressiden I. ^k stieden up I. ^l to the hous I marg. ^m thei wepten I. ⁿ to fore I. ^o vn to I.
^p thei counseliden I. ^q with him I. ^r Schal I. ^s whom I. ^t the batel I. ^u fro I. ^v Israel I.
^w Israel I. ^x fers sleynge I. ^y threwen I. ^z Om. I.

drawynge out swerdis thei threwn down.
 26 For what thing alle the sones of Yrael
 camen into the hows of God, and sit-
 tyng thei wepten before the Lord, and
 thei fastiden that day vnto euen^c; and
 thei offreden to him^d brent sacrifices and
 27 pesible sleyn sacrificis, and vpon her
 staat thei askiden. That tyme was there
 the arke of the boond of pees of God in
 28 Sylo; and Phynees, the sone of Eliazar,
 sone^e of Aaron, was prouost of the hows.
 'Thanne thei^f counseilden the Lord, and
 seiden, Shulen we more goon out to the
 fizt azens the sones of Beniamyn oure
 bretheren, othir resten? To whom seith^g
 the Lord, Stieth vp, forsothe to morwe
 29 I shal taak hem into zoure hoondis. And
 the sones of Yrael putten busschementis
 bi the^h enuyroun of the cytee of Gabaa;
 30 and the thridde sithe as oons and twyes
 azens Beniamyn the oost brouzte forth.
 31 But and the sones of Beniamyn hardili
 breken out of the cytee, and the aduer-
 saryes fleyng lenger thei pursueden, so
 that thei woundiden of hem, as the first
 day and the secounde, and slown bi two
 pathis the turninge backis; of the whiche
 oon beer into Bethel, and the tothir into
 Gabaa. And thei threwn down aboute
 32 thretti men; forsothe thei wenden in the
 wont maner to sleen hem; the whiche
 feynynge flizt at the bigynnyng, wenten
 in counseil for to drawe hem a wey fro the
 cytee, and as fleyng to bryngen to the
 33 forseide pathis. And so alle the sones of
 Yrael rysynge fro her seetis tizten shil-
 tron in the place that is clepid Baaltha-
 mar. Forsothe the busschementis, thatⁱ
 about the cytee weren, 'litol melome^k hem
 34 seluen bigunnen to opne, and fro the

men^a drawynge^b swerd. Wherfor alle the²⁶
 sones of Israel camen in to the hows of
 God, and saten^c, and wepten bfore the
 Lord, and thei fastiden in that dai 'til to^d
 euentid^e; and thei offeriden to the Lord
 brent sacrifices and pesible sacrifices, and 27
 axiden^f of her staat. In that tyme the
 arke of boond^g of pees of God^h was there
 in Silo[†]; and Fynees, the sone of Elea- 28
 zar, soneⁱ of Aaron, was souereyn of the
 hows^k. Therfor^l thei counseliden the Lord,
 and seiden, Owen^m we go out more to
 batel azens the sones of Beniamyn, oure
 britheren, ethir resteⁿ? To whiche^o the
 Lord seide, Stie 3e^p, for to morewe Y schal
 bytake hem^q in to zoure hondis. And the 29
 sones of Israel settiden buyschementis bi
 the^r cumpas of the citee of Gabaa; and the 30
 thridde tyme as onys and tweis^s thei
 brouzten forth oost^t azens Beniamyn. But 31
 also the^u sones of Beniamyn braken out
 of^v the citee booldli, and pursueden^w fer-
 there the aduersaryes fleyng, so that thei
 woundiden of hem^x, as in^y the firste dai
 and the secounde, and killiden^z bi twey
 paththis 'the aduersaries^a turnynge backis;
 of whiche^b paththis oon was borun^c in to
 Bethel, the^d tother in to Gabaa. And thei^f
 castiden^g down aboute thretti men^h; for 32
 thei gessiden to sleⁱ hem^k 'bi customable
 maner^l; whiche^m 'feyneden fliztⁿ bi craft,
 and^o token connsel^p, that thei schulden
 drawe hem^q fro the citee, and that thei
 as fleyng schulden brynge^r to the for-
 seid paththis. Therfor^s alle the sones of 33
 Israel risident^t of^u her seetis, and^v settiden
 schiltron in the place which^w is clepid
 Baalthamar. And the buschementis, that
 weren aboute the citee, bigunnen to opene
 hem silf litil^x and litil^x, and to go forth 34

† This word
 in 'Silo, is not
 in Ebreu, but
 it is vndur-
 stondun in
 Silo, if the
 arke was not
 brouzt ouer to
 the oost. Live
 here. c.

^c the euen CE. ^d hem A. ^e the sone E pr. m. F. ^f Thei A pr. m. ^g seyde H. ^h Om. c. ⁱ that weren A.
^k a litil and a litil H.

^a men of Israel I. ^b drawynge out I. ^c thei saten I. ^d vnto I. ^e the euentid K. ^f thei axiden the
 Lord I. ^g the boond I. ^h the Lord I. ⁱ the sone I. ^k Lordis hows I. ^l Thanne I. ^m Schul I.
ⁿ schul we reste I. ^o whom I. ^p 3e up azens hem I. ^q Benjamin I. ^r Om. I. ^s tweis bfore I. ^t the
 oost I. ^u thanne the I. ^v fro I. ^w thei pursueden I. ^x Israel I. ^y thei diden in I. ^z thei killiden I.
^a Israel I. ^b the whiche I. ^c streijt out I. ^d and the I. ^e Benjamin I. ^f threwe I. ^h men of Israel I.
ⁱ destrie I. ^k Israel I. ^l as thei diden bfore I. ^m and I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o Israel I. ^p counsel, feynynge
 hem to fle I. ^q Benjamin I. ^r brynge forth Benjamin I. ^s Thanne I. ^t rysynge up I. resin P.
^u fro IX. ^v Om. I. ^w that I. ^x a litil I.

west parti of the citee to goon forth. But and othere ten thousandis of men of Yrael^l dwellers of the cytee terreden to stryues; and the bateil is aggreggid azens the sones of Beniamyn, and thei vndurstoden not, that on alle sidis to hem
 35 stood yn deeth. And the Lord smoot hem in the sizt of the sones of Yrael, and thei slown of hem in that day fyue and twenti thowsandis and an hundrid men, alle fizters and drawinge out
 36 swerd. Forsothe the sones of Beniamyn, whanne thei hadden seen hem self to be the nethermore, thei bigunne to flee. The which thing biholdynge the sones of Yrael, zeuen to hem place to flee, that thei mijten come to the maad redi busschementis, 'the whicheⁿ bisyde the
 37 cytee thei setten. The whiche whanne hadden^o ryse sodeynly fro the hidilis, and Beniamyn zaf backis to the sleers, thei wenten into the cytee, and smyten
 38 it in mouth of swerd. Forsothe the sones of Yrael hadden zeuen a tokne to hem that weren sett in busschementis, that after that thei hadden take the cytee, fier thei shulden teend, and the smook stiyng^e vp into heijt, thei shulden shewe
 39 the cytee takun. The which thing whanne the sones of Yrael put in that strijf shulden biholde; forsothe the sones of Beniamyn wenden hem to fleen, and more bisily folweden, sleyn of the oost
 40 of hem thretti men; and thei seen as a piler of smook fro the citee to stien vp; forsothe Beniamyn biholdynge bihynde, whanne he saw³ the cytee takun, and the
 41 flawmis to be born into heijt, the whiche beforehond feyneden flizt, turnede the face strongly^p withstoden. The which thing whanne the sones of Beniamyn

fro the west part of the citee. But also othere ten thousynde of^y men of al Israel excitiden^z the dwelleris of the^a cite to batels; and the batel was maad greuous azens the sones of Beniamyn, and thei vndurstoden not, that perischinge neijede to hem on eche part. And the Lord smoot
 35 hem^b in the sizt of the sones of Israel, and 'thei killiden^c of hem in that dai fyue and twenti thousynde and an hundrid men^d, alle^e the^f verriours and drawynge^{ff} swerd. Sotheli^g the sones of Beniamyn bigunnen^h
 36 to fle, 'whanne thei sien, that thei weren the lowereⁱ. And the sones of Israel sien this, and 'zauen to^k hem place to fle, that thei schulden come to the buyschementis maad redi, whiche^l thei^m hadden set bi-
 37 sidis the citee. And whanne theiⁿ hadden rise^o sudenli fro hid places, and Beniamyn zaf backis to the sleeris, thei entriden in to the citee, and smytiden^p it by the^q scharpnese of swerd. Sotheli^r the sones
 38 of Israel hadden zoue a signe^s to hem whiche^t thei hadden set in buyschementis^u, that aftir that^v thei hadden take the citee, thei schulden kyndle fier^w, and that bi smook stiyng^x an hi³, thei schulden schewe the citee takun^y. And whanne^z
 39 the sones of Israel set in thilke^a batel sien^b this^c; for the sones of Beniamyn gessiden hem^d to fle, and thei sueden^e bisiliere^f, whanne thretti men of her^g oost weren slayn; and 'the sones of Israel^h
 40 sien as a piler of smoke stieⁱ fro the citee; also^k Beniamyn bihelde^{kk} bihynde, whanne he si³ the^l citee takun, and flawmes^m borunⁿ an hi³e, thei that feyn-
 41 eden flizt^o bifore, 'azenstoden strongliere with face turned^p. And^q whanne the sones of Beniamyn hadden seyn this^r, thei weren turned in to flizt, and thei bigunnen to go⁴²

^l al Yrael CE. ⁿ that C. ^o thei hadden E pr. m. P strengereli CEFH.

^y Om. i. ^z stiriden Benjamin. ^a that i. ^b Benjamin i. ^c Israel killide i. ^d of men c. ^e and alle i. ^f these weren i. ^{ff} men drawynge out i. ^g And whanne i. ^h hadden seen hem silf to be the lower part, thei bigunnen i. ⁱ Om. i. ^k thei zauen i. ^l the whiche i. ^m Israel i. ⁿ these bushementis i. ^o rise up i. ^p thei smoten i. ^q Om. i. ^r And i. ^s tokene i. ^t that i. ^u the buyschementis i. ^v Om. i. ^w therynne fier i. ^x stiyng^e up i. ^y to be takun i. ^z that i. ^a that i. ^b schulden se i. ^c that i. ^d Israel i. ^e pursueden hem i. ^f bisiloker i. ^g Israel i. ^h thei i. ⁱ stie up i. ^k And also i. ^{kk} biholdinge i. ^l his i. ^m the flawmes i. ⁿ be borun i. ^o to fle i. ^p turneden her face to Beniamyn, and withstoden him more strongly i. ^q azenstoden strongli with face turnide b. ^q Om. c. ^r this thing i.

hadden seen, thei ben turned in^a flizt,
 42 and to the weye of deseert thei bigunne
 to goon; forsothe thider hem aduersaryes
 pursuyng, but and thes, that setten the
 43 toun on fier, azen comynge^r to hem. And
 so it is doon, that on either parti thei
 ben slayn of enemyes, ne there was eny
 reste of men dyyng; and thei fellen, and
 ben thrown down at the eest coost of
 44 the cytee of Gabaa. Forsothe there weren,
 that in the same place ben slayn, eizteen
 thousandis of men, al moost stronge fizters.
 45 The which thing whanne hadden seen
 that leften of Beniamyn, thei flowen
 into wildirnes, and wenten to the stoon,
 whos name is Remmon. Forsothe in that
 flizt opynli hidir and thider rennyng
 and into dyuerse placis goynge thei
 slown fyue thowsandis of men; and
 whanne ferther thei wenten, thei pur-
 sueden hem, and slewen also othere two
 46 thowsandis. And so is doo, that alle
 that fellen of Beniamyn in dyuerse placis,
 weren fyue and twenti thowsandis, fizters
 47 at batayls moost redy. And so there
 laften of al the noumbre of Beniamyn,
 that myzten scape^s, and fleen into wilder-
 nesse, sixe hundred men; and thei setten
 in the stoon of Remmon foure monethis.
 48 Forsothe the sonys of Yrael goon out,
 smyten with swerd al the relif of the
 cyte, fro man^t vnto beest^u; and alle the
 citees and lytil touns of Beniamyn de-
 uowrynge flawm waastide.

CAP. XXI.

1 The sonys forsothe of Yrael hadden
 sworn in Maspha, and seiden, Noon of vs
 schal 3yue to the sonys of Beniamyn of
 2 his douztris a wijf. And alle thei camen
 to the hows of God in Sylo, and in the
 sijt of hym sittynge vnto euen thei rere-

to^s the weie of deseert; while also aduer-
 saries pursueden hem there, but also thei,
 that hadden brent the^t citee, camen azens
 hem. And so it was doon, that thei^u 43
 weren^v slayn of enemyes on ech part, ne-
 ther ony^w reste of men dyyng was^x; and
 thei felden, and weren cast down at the
 eest coost of the citee of Gabaa. For- 44
 sothe^y thei, that weren slayn in the same
 place, weren^z eiztene thousynde of 'men,
 alle strongeste fizteris^a. And whanne thei 45
 that leften^b of Beniamyn hadden seyn
 this, thei fledden in to wildirnesse, and
 thei zeden to the stoon, whos name is
 Remmon. And in that flizt *the sonys of*
Israel zeden opynli^c, 'and zeden^d in to
 dyuerse places, and killiden^e fyue thou-
 synde men; and whanne thei^f zeden^g fer-
 ther^h, thei pursueden hem, and killiden
 alsoⁱ othere twei thousynde^k. And so it was 46
 doon, that alle^l that felden down^m of Ben-
 iamyn in diuerse places, weren fyue and
 twenti thousynde,† fizterys moostⁿ redi to
 batels. And so sixe hundrid men leften 47
 of al the noumbre of Beniamyn, that
 myzten ascape, and fle in to wildirnesse;
 and thei^o saten in the stoon of Remmon
 foure monethis. Forsothe^p the sonys of 48
 Israel zeden out, and smytiden^q with
 swerd alle the remenauntis of the citee,
 fro men 'til to^r werk beestis; and de-
 uowrynge^s flawme wastide alle the citees
 and townes^t of Beniamyn.

CAP. XXI.

Also^u the sonys of Israel sworn in Mas- 1
 pha, and seiden, Noon of vs schal 3yue to
 the sonys of Beniamyn a wijf of his douz-
 tris. And 'alle camen^v to the hows of God 2
 in Silo, and thei saten in the 'sijt of hym^w
 'til to^x euentid^y, and thei reisiden^z the^a

† weren xxv. thousynde; bi the treuthe of Ebreu, of the sonys of Beniamyn weren twenti six thousynde, and with this, vii. hundrid of Gabaa, and so a thousinde men and an hundrid failen. Ebreus seyn that these fled- den in to othere citees of Benia- myn, and weren slayn aftirward in the citees, with wymmen and othere beestis. Lire here. c.

q into c. r camen c. comyn E. s ascapyn EFH. t men c. u bestus c.

^s Om. i. ^t her i. ^u Beniamyn i. ^v was i. ^w ther was ony i. ^x Om. i. ^y And i. ^z was c.
^a ful stronge fiztinge men i. ^b leften *alijue* i. ^c opynli *aftir* i. ^d Om. i. ^e thei killiden of hem i.
^f Beniamyn i. ^g fledde i. ^h forth there CFGKMNOQUSXB. ⁱ also of hem i. ^k thousynde men i. ^l alle the
 men i. ^m down slayn i. ⁿ men ful i. ^o these i. ^p And i. ^q thei smoten i. smetin P. ^r vnto i.
^s brennyng i. ^t the litle townes i. ^u Certes i. ^v al Israel came i. ^w Lordis sijt i. ^x vnto i. ^y the
 euentid i. ^z reriden up i. ^a her i.

den a voys, and with greet zeelynge bi-
 3 gunnen to wepe, seiynge, Whi, Lord God
 of Yrael, this yuel ys doo in thi puple,
 that this day o^v lynage be doon awei fro
 4 vs? Forsothe the tothir day eerli rysynge
 thei maden vp an auter, and offreden
 there brent sacrificis and pesible sleyn
 5 offryngis, and seiden, Who stiede not vp
 in the oost of the Lord of alle the lynagis
 of Yrael? Forsothe with greet ooth thei
 bounden hem seluen, whanne thei weren
 in Maspha, hem to be slayn that thennus
 6 weren. And lad by othenkyng the sonas
 of Yrael vpon her brother Beniamyn, thei
 bigunnen to seyn, There is doon away
 7 o^w lynage fro Israel; whens shulen thei
 taake wyues? forsothe alle in comyn we^x
 han sworn vs not to 3yue oure dou3tres^y
 8 to hem. And therfor thei seiden, Who
 is of alle the lynagis of Israel, that stiede^z
 not vp to the Lord in to Maspha? And
 loo! there ben foundun dwellers of Jabis
 9 Galaad not haue ben in that oost. For-
 sothe that tyme, whanne thei weren in
 10 Sylo, noon of hem is foundun there. And
 so thei senten ten thousand moost stronge
 men, and comaundiden to hem, Goth, and
 smitith the dwellers of Jabis Galaad in
 mouth of swerd, as wel wymmen as the^a
 11 litil children of hem. And this shal be,
 that 3e shulen kepe wel, alle of maal
 kynde and wymmen, that han knowun
 12 men, sleeth; maydens kepe 3e. And
 there ben foundun of Jabis Galaad foure
 hundryd maydens, that knewen not the
 bed of man; and thei brou3ten hem to
 the tentis in Silo, in to the loond of Cha-
 13 naan. And thei senten messagers to the
 sonas of Beniamyn, that weren in the
 stoon of Remmon; and thei comaundiden
 to hem, that thei shulden take hem in
 14 pees. And the sonas of Beniamyn camen

vois, and bigunnen^b to wepe with greet
 zelyng, and seiden, Lord God of Israel,³
 whi is this yuel don in thi puple, that
 to dai o lynage be takun away of^c vs?
 Sotheli in the tother^d day thei risiden⁴
 eerli, and bilyden an auter, and offriden
 there brent sacrifices and pesible sacri-
 fices, and seiden, Who of alle the lynagis⁵
 of Israel stiede not^e in^f to^g the oost of the
 Lord? For whanne thei weren in Mas-
 pha, thei 'hadden bounde^h hem silf with
 a greuouseⁱ ooth, that thei that failiden^k
 schulden be slayn^m. And the sonas of Israel⁶
 weren led bi penaunce onⁿ her brother Ben-
 iamyn, and bigunnen^o to seie, O lynage of
 Israel is takun away; wherof schulen thei⁷
 take wyues? for^p alle we sworn^q in comyn,
 that we schulen not 3yue oure dou3tris to
 hem. Therfor^r thei seiden, Who is^s of alle⁸
 the lynagis of Israel, that stiede not^t
 to the Lord in Maspha? And lo! the dwell-
 eris of Jabis of Galaad weren foundun,
 that thei weren not in the^v oost^w. Also⁹
 in that tyme, whanne thei^x weren^y in Silo,
 noon of hem^z was foundun there. Ther-¹⁰
 for^a thei^b senten ten thousynde strong-
 este^c men, and^d comaundiden to hem, Go
 3e, and smyte^e the dwelleris of Jabis of^f
 Galaad bi the^g scharpnese of swerd, as
 wel the^h wyues as 'the litil children of
 hemⁱ. And this thing schal be^k, which^l¹¹
 3e 'owen to^m kepe, sle 3e alle of male
 kynde, and the wymmen, that knewenⁿ
 men fleischli; reserue^o 3e the virgyns^p.
 And foure hundrid virgyns, that knewen¹²
 not the bed of man, weren foundun of
 Jabis of^q Galaad; and thei brou3ten hen
 to the castels^r in Silo, in to the lond of
 Chanaan. And 'thei senten^s messengeris¹³
 to the sonas of Beniamyn, that weren in
 the stoon of Remmon; and thei comaund-
 iden to hem, that thei schulden resseyue

^v oon BEFH. ^w oon BEFH. ^x thei AB pr. m. FH. ^y dou3tren BFH. ^z ste3eth E. ^a Om. c.

^b thei bigunnen I. ^c fro C. ^d oother I. ^e not up I. ^f Om. cs. ^g Om. BDEFG sec. m. KLNOPQRUX.
^h bounden KX. ⁱ ful gret I. ^k failiden thenns I. ^m deed I. ⁿ upon I. ^o the bigunnen I. ^p certes I.
^q han sworn I. ^r Thanne I. ^s is it I. ^t not up I. ^v that BCEFGKLMNOPQRSUWX. ^w Lordis oost I.
^x Israel I. ^y was I. ^z Jabis meynne I. ^a Thanne I. ^b the sonas of Israel I. ^c ful stronge I.
^d and thei I. ^e smyte 3e I. ^f and of I. ^g Om. I. ^h her I. ⁱ her 3ounge children I. ^k be to
 3ou I. ^l that I. ^m schul I. ⁿ han knowe I. ^o but kepe I. ^p maidens I. ^q and of I. ^r tentis I.
^s Israel sente I.

in that tyme, and ben zeuen to hem wyues of the douztres^b of Jabis Galaad; forsothe other thei founden, 'the whiche^c 15 lijk maner thei schulden take. And al Yrael greetli sorowide, and dide othenkynge vpon the slauzter of o^d lynage of 16 Yrael. And the more thurth birth seiden, What shulen we doo to the tother, that han take no wyues? Alle the wymmen in 17 Beniamyn fellen togidre, and with greet bisynes to vs and myche stodye it is to puruey, lest o^d lynage be doon away fro 18 Yrael. Oure douztres we mowen not 3yue to hem, bounden bi ooth and cursynge, in the which we han seide, Cursid that shal 3yue of his douztris a wijf to 19 Beniamyn. And thei token counseil, and seiden, Loo, the solempnete of the Lord is in Silo, torn^e aboute bi the 3eer, that is set at the north of the cytee of Bethel, and at the eest coost of the weye that goth fro Bethel to Siccymam, and to the 20 south of the bur3 toun of Lebona. And thei comaundiden to the sonnes of Beniamyn, and seiden, Goth, and lurkith in 21 the vynes; and whan 3e seen the douztris of Sylo at the dauncis to be lad aftir the maner to goo forth, goth^f out so-deynly out of the^g vines, and takith hem, eche sondry^h wyues, and goth into the 22 loond of Beniamyn. And whanne the faders of hem and britheren comen, and azens 3ou bigynnen to pleyne and chiden, we shulen seye to hem, Hath mercy on hem; forsothe thei rauysheden not hem bi lawe of fizters and of ouercomers; but to hem preyinge, that thei my3ten take, 3e han not zeuen; and on 3oure parti is 23 the synne. And the sonnes of Beniamyn diden as to hem was comaundid, and after her noumbre thei rauyssheden to hem, of hem that ladden dauncis, sondry^h

tho wymmen in pees†. And the sonnes of 14 Beniamyn camen in^t that tyme^u, and the douztris of Jabis of^v Galaad weren 3ounn to hem to wyues; forsothe^w thei founden not^x othere wymmen, whiche thei schulden 3yue^y in lijk maner. And al Israel sorewide 15 greetly, and dide penaunce on^z the sleynge of o^a lynage of Israel. And the grettere^{aa} 16 men in birthe seiden, What schulen we do to the othere men, that han not take wyues? Alle the wymmen in Beniamyn^b felden^c down, and it^d 'is to^e vs to puruey^f 17 'with greet cure and greet studie^g, that o lynage be not don away fro Israel. We 18 moun not 3yue oure douztris to hem^h, for we ben boundun with an ooth and cursyngⁱ, bi which^k we seiden, Be he cursid that 3yueth of hise douztris a wijf to Beniamyn. And thei token a^l counsel, and 19 seiden, Lo! annyuersarie^m solempnyte of the Lord is in Silo, whychⁿ is set at the north^o of the citee of Bethel, and at the eest coost of the weie that goith from Bethel to Siccyma, and at the south of the citee^p of^q Lebona. And thei^{qq} co- 20 maundiden^r to the sonnes of Beniamyn, and seiden^{rr}, Go 3e, be^s 3e hid in the^t vyneris; and whanne 3e seen douztris^u of Silo go^v 21 forth bi custom to lede daunsis, go 3e out^w of the vyneris sudeynli, and raaysche 3e hem, eche man o^x wijf, and go 3e in to the lond of Beniamyn. And whanne the fa- 22 dris and britheren of hem^y schulen come, and bigynne^z to pleyne and plete^a azens 3ou, we schulen seie to hem, Haue 3e^b mercy of hem†; for thei rauyschiden^c not hem^d bi r3zt of fizteris and ouercomeris, but^e 3e '3auen not^f to hem preiynge that thei schulden take^g; and the synne is of 3oure part†. And the sonnes of Beniamyn 23 diden as it was comaundid to hem, and bi her noumbre thei rauyschiden wyues to

† In Ebreu it is, Thei comaundiden, that thei schulden resseyue tho men in pees; and euer either was soth, for it was comaundid to the sonnes of Beniamyn, that they schulden resseyue tho virgyns in to wyuys, and it was comaundid to the virgyns that they schulden consente in this. *Lire here. c.*
‡ In Ebreu it is thus, Haue 3e mercy of hem, for we token not fro a man his wijf in batel, nether 3e 3auen to hem, whi 3e schulen be blamed in tyme. Ebrews expownen thus this lettre, *haue 3e merci of hem*, that thei moun reparele the lynage bi generacioun; *for we token not fro a man his wijf*, that is, to ech man a wijf to be couplid to him; *in batel* azenus the men of Jabis, but ii. hundrid men fallen of wyues; *nether 3e 3auen to hem*, whi 3e schulen be blamed in tyme, that is, blame of breking of 3oure ooth may not be put to 3ou, for 3e 3auen not to hem, and 3e sworn no more, no but that 3e schulden not 3yue, azenus which ooth 3e diden not, for they resseyueden not hem of 3oure wille. *Lire here. c.*
‡ the synne is of 3oure part, for 3e kepten not diligently 3oure douztris. *Lire here. c.*

b douztren BFH. c that C. d oon BEFH. e turned CE. f go B. g Om. H. h sunder C.

t Om. I. u tyme to Israel I. v and of I. w for I. x none I. y 3yue to hem I. z of I. a that o I. aa gettere A. b the lynage of Beniamyn I. c han falle I. fellen L. d with gret charge it I. e fallith I. f studie I. g Om. I. h Beniamyn I. i with cursyng I. k the which I. l Om. IKX. m the I. n the 3eris turnyng aboute, that I. o north coost I. p ether burgh toun x marg. q Om. M. qq Israel I. r comaundide I. rr seide I. s and be I. t Om. I. u the douztris I. v to go I. w out thanne I. x a I. y tho wymmen I. z schul bigynne I. a to plete I. b Om. I. c han not rauyshed I. d tho wymmen I. e for thi that 3e I. f han not 3ouen 3oure douztris I. g take hem to wyues I.

wyues. And thei wenten into her possioun, bildynge vp cytees, and dwell-
 24 ynge in hem. Forsothe the sones of Yrael turneden azen, bi lynagis and meynes, into her tabernaclis. In tho days was no kyng in Yrael, but ech onⁱ that to hym semyde ryzt, that dide he^k.

Here endith the book of Judicum, and nowe bigynneth the book of Ruth^l.

hem, ech man o wijf, of hem that ledden daunsis. And thei zeden in to her possioun, and bildiden^h citees, and dwelliden in tho. And the sones of Israel turneden 24 azen, bi lynagisⁱ and meynes, in to her tabernaclis. In tho dayes was no kyng in Israel, but ech man dide this^k, that semyde ryztful to hym silf.

Here endith Judicum, and here bigynneth Ruth^l.

ⁱ Om. c. ^k Om. BCEFH. ^l Here eudith the booc of Judicum, and bygyuneth the storic of Ruth. E. Here eudith the bok of Judicum. F. No final rubric in BCH.

^h thei bildiden i. ⁱ her lynagis i. ^k that thing i. ^l From ACFOUW. Here eendith the book of Judicum, and bigynneth the book of Ruth. BINX. Here endith Judicum, and bygynneth Ruth. DQB. Heere eendith Judicum, and bigynnueth a prologe on Ruth. G. Here endeth the book of Doomes, se now the booc of Ruth. K. Here endith the book of Judicum, and here bigynneth a prologe on the book of Ruth. M. Here eendith the book of Judicum, and next suyng bigynneth the book of Ruth. R. No final rubric in ELP.

R U T H.

[Prologue on the book of Ruth.]

THIS book of Ruth schewith the feithfulnesse and stidefast loue of this wumman Ruth to the moder of her hosebonde, after the deeth of her hosebonde and sones, turnynge aȝen fro the lond of Moab in to Bethleem of Juda; wherfor God dide merci to Ruth, and sche was weddid to Booz, a wurthi man of Bethleem, and is rekened in the genologie of Dauith and of Crist^a.

Here bigynneth the bok of Ruth^a.

CAP. I.

1 IN the days of oon^b iuge, whanne the iugis weren before in power, there is maad greet hungre in the erthe; and o^c man of Bethlem Juda wente for^d to pilgrimage in the regioun of Moabitude, with his wijf and his two free children^e.
2 And he was clepid Elemalech, and the wijf of hym Noemye, and the two sones, the toon Maalon, and the tother Chelion, Effratee of Bethlem Juda; and thei goon into the regioun of Moabitude, dwelliden
3 there. And Elemalech^f, the housboond of Noemie, is deed, and she lafte with the
4 sones; the whiche token Moabyte wyues, of whom oon was clepid Orpha, and the tother Ruth. And thei dwelliden ten ȝeer
5 there, and both been deed, Maalon that is, and^g Chelyon; and the womman laft priued two free children^h and housboond.
6 And she roos for to goo into the cuntre with hir either douȝter in lawe fro Moabitis regioun; forsothe she hadde

Here bigynneth Ruth^b.

CAP. I.

IN the daies of o iuge[†], whanne iugis¹ weren souereynes^c, hungur was maad in the lond; and a man of Bethleem of Juda ȝede to be a pylgrym in the cuntrei of Moab, with his wijf and twey^d fre sones. He was clepid Elymelech, and his wijf² Noemy, and the^e twey sones, 'the oon^f was clepid Maalon, and the tother Chelion, Effrateis of Bethleem of Juda; and thei entriden in to the cuntrey of Moab, and dwelliden^g there. And Elymelech,³ the hosebonde of Noemy, diede, and sche lefte with the^h sones; and thei token⁴ wyues of Moabⁱ, of whiche^k wyues oon^l was clepid Orpha, the tother Ruth. And the^m sones dwelliden there ten ȝeer, and⁵ botheⁿ dieden, that is, Maalon and Chelion; and the^o womman lefte^p, and was maad bare of twey^q fre sones, and hosebonde^r. And sche roos to go with euer⁶ eithir wijf of hir sones in to hir cuntrey fro the cuntrey of Moab; for sche hadde

[†] oo iuge, the Maistre of Stories and summe othere seyen, that this iuge was Eli, but this is not soth, therfor Ebrews seien betere, that this iuge was Abessan. Live here. c.

^a From F. No initial rubric in ABCEH. ^b a c. ^c oon BFH. ³ CE. ^d Om. c. ^e childer c. ^f Lema-lech A. ^g Om. A. ^h childer c.

^a This prologue is from M. ^b From G. *Here bigynneth the book of Ruth.* LMP. No initial rubric in the other MSS. ^c souereynes in Israel I. ^d with his two I. ^e his I. ^f the toon IK. oon ELP. ^g thei dwelliden I. ^h hir I. ⁱ the cuntrey of Moab I. ^k the whiche I. ^l the toon K. ^m thilke I. ⁿ bothe thei I. ^o this I. ^p Neomy was lefte I. ^q hir two I. ^r hir hosebonde I.

herd, that the Lord hadde biholden hir
 7 puple, and hadde 3ouun hemⁱ metis. And
 so she wente out fro the place of hir pyl-
 grimage with either dou3ter in lawe; and
 now in the weie set of turnynge azen
 8 into the loond of Juda, she seide to hem,
 Goth in to the hows of 3oure moder; the
 Lord do with 3ou mercy, as 3e han do
 9 with the deed, and with me; 3if he to
 3ow to fynde rest in the howses of the
 men, 'the whiche^k 3e ben to take. And
 10 she kyside hem. The whiche with arerid
 vois bigunne to wepe, and seyn, With
 11 thee we shulen goo to thi puple. To
 whom she answerde, Turneth azen, my
 dou3tren^l, whi comen 3e with me? Y
 haue no^m mo sonys in my wombe, that
 12 men of me 3e mowen hope; turneth
 azen, my Moabitis dou3trenⁿ, and goth;
 forsothe now I am waastid bi eeld, ne
 able to the boond of matrimonye; also
 if Y my3t this ny3t conceyue, and bere
 13 sones, thou3 3e wolden abide to the tyme
 that thei wexen, and fulfillen the 3eeris
 of mannus age, before that 3e wedden 3e
 shulen be oold wymmen; wolith not, Y
 biseche, my dou3trenⁿ, for 3oure angwish
 greuith me more, and the hoond of the
 14 Lord is goon out azens^o me. Thanne
 arerid^p the voice, eft thei bigunne to
 wepe. Orpha kyside her moder in lawe,
 and turnede azen, Ruth cleuede to hir
 15 moder in lawe. To whom seide Noemye,
 Loo! thi cosyn is turned azen to hir pu-
 ple, and to hir goddis; go thou with hir.
 16 The which answerde, Ne contrarye thou
 me, that Y forsake thee, and goo a wey;
 whidir euer thou gost, I shal goo, and
 where thou abidist, and I togidre shal
 abyde; thi puple my puple, and thi God
 17 my God; what erthe the takith diynge,

herd, that the Lord hadde biholde his pu-
 ple, and hadde^s 3oue 'metis to hem^t. Ther-
 7 for^u sche 3ede out of^v the place of hir
 pilgrymage with euer either wijf of hir
 sones; and now sche^w was set in the
 weie of turnyng azen in to the lond of
 Juda, and^x sche seide to hem, Go 3e^y in to^s
 'the hows of 3oure modir^z; the Lord do
 mercy with 3ou, as 3e^a didn^b with the
 deed men^c, and with me; the Lord 3yue^d
 to 3ou to fynde reste in the howsis of hose-
 bondis^e, whiche^f 3e schulen take. And sche
 kiste^g hem. Whiche^h bigunnen to wepe
 with 'vois reisidⁱ, and to seie, We schulen
 10 go with thee to thi puple. To whiche^k
 sche answeride, My dou3tris^l, turne 3e
 azen, whi comen 3e with me? Y haue no
 more^m sones in my wombe, that 3e moun
 hope hosebondis of me; my dou3tris of
 Moab, turne 3e azen, and goⁿ; for now¹²
 Y am maad eeld, and Y am not able to
 boond^o of mariage; 3he, thou3 Y my3te
 conseyue in this ny3t, and bere sones, if^p
 13 3e wolen abide til^q thei wexen, and fillen^r
 the 3eris of mariage, '3e schulen sunner
 be eld wymmen than 3e schulen be wed-
 did^t; I biseche, 'nyle 3e^u, my dou3tris^v,
 for 3oure angwische oppressith me more^w,
 and the hond of the Lord 3ede^x out azens
 me. Therfor, whanne the vois was reisid^y,
 14 eft thei bigunnen to wepe. Orpha^z kyside
 'the modir of hir hosebonde^a, and turnede
 azen, and Ruth 'cleuyde to^b 'the modir of
 hir hosebonde^c. To whom Noemy^d seide,
 15 Lo! thi kyneswomman^e turnede^f azen to
 hir puple, and to hir goddis; go thou
 with hir. And sche^g answeride, Be thou¹⁶
 not 'aduersarye to^h me, that Y forsake
 thee, and go awei; whidur euer thou schalt
 go, Y schal go, and where thou schalt
 dwelle, andⁱ Y schal dwelle togidere; thi

ⁱ to hem E. ^k that C. ^l doztris CFH. ^m na BFH. ⁿ doztris C. ^o an B. ^p rerid C.

^s that he hadde I. ^t hem metis I. ^u And so I. ^v fro I. ^w whanne sche I. ^x Om. I. ^y 3e azen I.
^z 3oure modir hous I. ^a he C. ^b han do I. ^c husbondis I. ^d graunte I. ^e hows of hosebondis A pr. m.
husbandis housis I. ^f the whiche I. ^g kyside I. ^h And thei I. ⁱ hi3e vois I. ^k whom I. ^l dou3-
tren I. dou3tir s. ^m mo CG. ⁿ goeth I. ^o the boond I. ^p thou3 EGIMNPQRSXB. ^q vnto I. ^r ful-
fillen I. ^t 3it bfore that 3e weren wedded, 3e schullen be olde wymmen I. ^u Om. I. ^v dou3tris,
mourne 3e not I. ^w the more I. ^x is go I. ^y rerid I. ^z And Orpha I. ^a hir modir in lawe I. ^b abode
with I. ^c hir modir in lawe I. ^d that is, stidefast K marg. ^e cosyn I. ^f is turned I. ^g Ruth I.
^h azens I. ⁱ Om. I.

in it I shal die, and there I shal take place of biriyng; thes thingis God do to me, and thes thingis adde, if not oonly
 18 deth me and thee seure. Seynge thanne Noemye, that with stedfast inwit Ruth hadde demed to goo with hir, wold not contrarye, ne^q more mouynge the turn-
 19 ynge azen to hyrs^r. And thei wenten forth to gidre, and thei camen into Bethlem; the whiche goon into the cytee, swift loos anentis alle men wex opyn, and the wym-
 20 men seiden, This is 'the ilk^s Noemy. To whom she seith, Ne clepe 3e me Noemy, that is to seye, fayr, but clepith me Mara, that is, bittir; for with bitternes mych
 21 the Almy3ti hath fulfillid me. Ful I wente out, and voyd the Lord hath brougt me azen; whi thanne clepe 3e me Noemy, whom the Lord hath mekyd, and the
 22 Almyty hath tourmentid? Thanne cam Noemy with Ruth Moabite, hir dou3ter in lawe, fro the loond of hir pilgrimage, and is turned azen into Bethleem, whanne first men repident^t barly.

puple is my puple, and thi God is my God; what lond schal resseyue thee di-17 ynge, Y schal die ther ynne^k, and there Y schal take place of biriyng; God do to me these thingis, and adde^l these thingis^m, if deeth aloone schal not departe me and thee. Therforⁿ Noemy si3, that Ruth¹⁸ hadde demyde^o with stidefast soule^p to go with hir, and sche nolde^q be a3ens hir, nether counseile^r ferthere^s turnynge azen 'to her *cuntrei men*^t. And thei 3eden¹⁹ forth togidere, and camen in to Bethleem; and whanne thei entriden in to the citee, swift^u fame roos^v anentis alle men, and wymmen seiden, This is thilke Noemy^w. To whiche^x sche seide, Clepe 3e not me²⁰ Noemy, that is, fair, but 'clepe 3e^y me Mara, that is, bittere; for Almy3ti God hath fillid me greetli with bitternesse. Y 3ede out ful, and the Lord ledde^z me²¹ azen voide; whi therfor clepen 3e me Noemy, whom the Lord hath 'maad low^a, and Almy3ti^b God hath turmentid? Ther-²² for^c Noemy cam with Ruth of Moab, 'the wijf of hir sone^d, fro the lond of hir pilgrimage, and turnede^e azen in to Bethleem, whanne barli was ropun first.

CAP. II.

1 There was forsothe a man, cosyn of Elymelech, a my3ti man and of greet
 2 rytches, Booz bi name. And Ruth Moabite seide to hir moder in lawe, If thou comaunde, Y schal goo in to the feeld and gedre eeris that fleen the hoondis of repers, where euere Y schal fynde grace of an housholder^u mercyable in me. To whom she answerde, Goo, my dou3-
 3 ter. And so she 3ede, and gedride eeris after the backis of reperis. It felle forsothe, that thilk^v feeld hadde a lord, Booz bi name, that was of the kynrede

CAP. II.

Forsothe^f a my3ti man^g and a^h man 'of¹ grete richessisⁱ, 'Booz bi name^k, 'was kynysman of Elymelech^l. And Ruth of Moab² seide to hir modir in lawe, If thou comaundist^m, Y schal go in to the feeld, and Yⁿ schal gadere eeris of corn that fleen the^o hondis of reperis, where euer Y schal fynde grace of an hosebonde man merciful in me. To whom sche answeride, Go, my dou3ter. Therfor^p 'sche 3ede^q, and ga-³ deride eeris of corn after the backis of reperis. Forsothe^r it bifelde, that 'thilke feeld hadde a lord, Booz bi name^s, that

^q na BFH. ^r hir A. ^s that C. ^t ropen C. ^u housoder A. ^v that B. the ilke E.

^k ynne also I. ^l adde he I. ^m thingis to I. ⁿ Thanne I. ^o purposid I. ^p will I. ^q wolde not I. ^r moue I. ^s ferthermore to hir the I. ^t Om. I. ^u an hasty I. ^v arose I. ^w that is, stidefast *K marg.* ^x whom I. ^y clepeth I. ^z hath led I. ^a lowid I. ^b whom the Almy3ti I. ^c Thanne I. ^d hir sones wijf I. ^e sche turnide I. ^f Ther was I. ^g man, the cosyn of Elymelech I. ^h this I. ⁱ was my3ti and riche I. ^k and his name was Booz I. ^l Om. I. ^m biddist I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o fro the I. ^p Thanne I. ^q 3ede Ruth I. ^r And I. ^s Booz was lord of that feeld I.

4 of Elymelech. And loo! he cam fro Beth-
 lem. And he seide to his repers, The Lord
 with 3ou. The whiche answerde to hym,
 5 The Lord blesse to thee. And Booz
 seide to the 3ong man that was before
 in rewlynge to the repers, Whos is this
 6 child womman? The which answerde,
 This is a Moabite, that cam with Noemy
 7 fro Moabites regioun; and she preyede,
 that she miȝte gedre eeris leeuynge, fol-
 wewynge the steppis of the repers; and
 fro eerly vnto now she stondith^w in the
 feeld, ne forsothe at o^x moment she turn-
 8 ede aȝen to the hows. And Booz seith
 to Ruth, Here, douȝter; ne goo thou into
 another feeld to gedre, ne goo a wey fro
 this place, but be thou ioyned to my
 9 children^y wymmen, and where thei repen,
 folwe; forsothe Y haue comaundid to my
 children^y, that noon be heuy to thee; but
 if also thou thrustist^z, go to the litil cos-
 trils^a, and drynk watris, of the whiche
 10 my children drenken. The which fall-
 ynge into hir face and lowtynge on erthe
 seide to hym, Whens to me this, that I
 fynde grace before thin eizen, that thou
 deyn to knowe me a pilgryme womman?
 11 To whom he answerde, Alle thingis ben
 toold to me, that thou didist to thi moder
 in lawe after the deth of thi man, and
 that thou forsokist^b thi fader and thi
 moder, and the loondⁱ in the^c which thou
 ert born, and cam^d to the puple, whom
 12 before thou knewe not. The Lord ȝelde
 to thee for thi werk, and fulle mede res-
 seyue thou of the Lord God of Yrael, to
 whom thou art comen, and vndre whos
 13 weenges thou hast flowen. The which
 seith, Y haue founde grace before thin
 eyen, my lord, 'the whiche^e hast coum-
 fortid me, and spoken to the herte of

was of the kynrede of Elymelech. And
 lo! he^t cam fro Bethleem. And he seide
 to theⁿ reperis, The Lord be with 3ou.
 Whiche^v answeriden to hym, The Lord
 blesse thee. And Booz seide to the 3ong^s
 man that was souereyn^w to^x the reperis,
 Who^y is this damysel? Whiche^z answer-
 6 ide, This is the womman of Moab, that
 cam with Noemy fro the cuntrey of Moab;
 and sche preiede, that sche schulde gedre⁷
 eeris^a of corn leeuynge^b bihynde, and sue^c
 the 'steppis of reperis^d; and fro the mo-
 rew tid til now sche stondith^e in the feeld,
 and sotheli^f nethir at a moment^g sche
 turnede aȝen^h loom. And Booz seide to⁸
 Ruth, Douȝtir, here thou; go thou not
 in to another feeldeⁱ to gadere^k, nether go^l
 awei fro this place, but be thou ioyned to
 my dameselis, and sue thou where thei⁹
 repen; for Y comaundide^m to my chil-
 dren, that 'no manⁿ be diseseful^o to thee;
 but also if thou thirstist, go^p to the far-
 dels^q, and drynke 'watris, of whiche^r my
 children drynken. And sche felde on^s hir¹⁰
 face, and worschipide on^t the erthe; and
 seide^u to hym, Wherof is this to me,
 that Y schulde fynde grace bifor thin ȝen,
 that thou woldist knowe me a straunge
 womman? To whom he^v answeride, Alle¹¹
 thingis ben teld to me, whiche^w thou
 didist^x to thi modir in lawe after the
 deeth of thin hosebonde, and that thou
 hast forsake thi fadir and modir^y, and the
 lond 'in which^z thou were borun^a, and
 hast^b come to a puple, whom^c thou 'know-
 ist not^d bifore. The Lord ȝelde to thee for¹²
 thi werk, and resseyue thou ful mede of
 the Lord God of Israel, to whom thou
 camest^e, and vndir whose wengis thou
 fleddist. And sche seide, My lord, Y haue¹³
 founde grace bifor thin ȝen, which^f hast

^w stont BFH. stant CE. ^x a E. Om. C. ^y childer B. childre EH. ^z thriste CE. thrust BFH.
^a costretis CE. ^b forsoke BCEF. forsake H. ^c Om. C. ^d come E. ^e that C.

^t Booz I. ^u his I. ^v And thei I. ^w cheef I. ^x ouer I. ^y Whos A sec. m. ^z And he I. ^a the eeris I.
^b that leuen I. ^c that sche schulde sue I. ^d reperis steppis I. ^e hath abiden I. ^f certes I. ^g Om. I.
^h not aȝen o while to go I. ⁱ manns feelde I. ^k gadere eeris I. ^l go thou I. ^m haue comaundid I.
ⁿ noon of hem I. ^o disesy I. ^p go thou I. ^q fadirles o. ^r thou of the watris that I. ^s upon I. ^t him
lowe upon I. ^u sche seide I. ^v Booz I. ^w that I. ^x hast do I. ^y the modir I. ^z that I. ^a borun
ynnc I. ^b thou art I. ^c that I. ^d hast not knowen I. ^e comest CI. ^f and thou I.

thin hoond womman, 'the which^e am not
lijk of oon of thi children^f wymmen.
14 And Booz seide to hir, Whanne our of
etyng shal be, com hidre, and eet breed,
and weet thi morsel^g in eysel. And so
she sat at the side of the repers, and
made to hir potage, and she eet, and is
15 fild, and took the relifes. And thens she
roos, and^h after the maner she gedrideⁱ
eeris. Forsothe Booz comaundide to his
children, seiynge, Also if with 3ow she
16 wol repe, defende 3e hir not, and of 3oure
forsothe hoondfuls throwith o purpose,
and suffre 3e to abide stil, that with out
shame she gedre; and gedrynge no man
17 vndirnymme. Than she gedride in the
feeld vnto euen; and that she gedrede
with a 3eerde betynge and shakynge out,
she foond of barli as the mesure of ephi,
18 that is, thre busshels. The whiche ber-
ynge she turnede azen into the citee, and
shewide to hir moder in lawe; also she
brou3te forth, and 3af to hir the relif of
hir meet, with the^k which she was fild.
19 And the moder in lawe seide to hir,
Where to day hast thou gadrid, and
where hast thou doo werk? Be he
blessid, that hadde mercy of thee. And
she shewide to hir, anentis whom she
wrou3te; and the name of the man she
20 seide, that Booz he^l was clepid. To
whom answerde Noemy, Blessid be he
of the Lord, for the same grace that he
hath 3euene to men o lyue, he hath kept
and to the deed. And eft she seith, Oure
21 ny3 kyn is the man. And Ruth, For-
sothe this he seith and comaundide to
me, that so long I shulde be ioyned to
the repers of hym, to the tyme that alle
22 the cornys ben ropen^m. To whom seide
the moder in lawe, Betere it is, dou3ter

counfortid me, and hast^s spoke to the herte
of thin handmaide, which^h am not lijk oon
of thi damesels[†]. And Booz seide to hir, 14 † *which am
not like oon of
thi damesels;*
Whanne the our of etyng is, come thou
hidur, and ete breed, and wete thi musselⁱ
in vynegre. Therfor^k sche sat at^l the 'side
of reperis^m; and heⁿ dresside to^o hir pot-
age, and sche^p eet, and was fillid; and
sche took^q the relifs. And sche roos fro 15
thennus to gadere eeris^r of corn bi cus-
tom. Forsothe^s Booz comaundide to hise
children, and seide, Also if sche wole repe
with 3ou, forbede 3e not hir, and also 'of 16
3oure handfuls^t caste 3e forth^u of purpos,
and suffre 3e^v to abide, that sche gadere^w
with out schame; and no man repreue hir
gaderynge^x. Therfor^y sche gaderide in the 17
feeld 'til to^z enentid; and sche beet^a with
a 3erde, and schook out tho thingis^b. that
sche hadde gaderid; and sche foond of
barly as the^c mesure of ephi, that is, thre
buschels[†]. Which^d sche bar, and turnede 18 † *This word,
that is, thre
buyschels, is
not in Ebreu,
but in the stide
therof it is had
thus, and of
huyschels sche
foond ephi of
barly in this
that sche hadde
gaderid. Lire
here. c.*
azen in to the citee, and schewide to hir
modir in lawe; ferthermore sche^e brou3te^f
forth, 'and 3af to hir^g the relifs^h of hir
mete, with which meteⁱ sche was fillid^k.
And the^l modir in lawe seide to hir, 19
Where 'gaderidist thou^m to dai, and
where 'didist thouⁿ werk? Blessid be he,
that hadde mercy on thee. And sche^o telde
to^p hir^q, at^r whom sche wrou3te; and sche
seide the^s name 'of the man, that he^t was
clepid Booz. To whom Noemy^u answer- 20
ide, Blessid be he of the Lord, for he
kepte^v also to deed men the same grace,
which^w he 3af to the^x quike^y. And eft
sche^z seide, He is oure kynysman^a. And 21
Ruth seide, Also he comaundide this^b to
me, that so longe Y schulde be ioyned to
hise reperis, til alle the^c cornes weren
repid^d. To whom hir modir in lawe seide, 22

^e that c. ^f chyldre DEFH. ^g mussel CE. ^h that EFH. ⁱ gedere EFH. ^k Om. c. ^l Om. c.
^m repen BF.

^g thou hast I. ^h the which I. ⁱ morsel IK. ^k and I. ^l bi I. ^m reperis side I. ⁿ Booz I. ^o Om. I.
^p Ruth I. ^q took up I. ^r the eeris I. ^s And I. ^t Om. I. ^u forth to hir handfuls I. ^v 3e tho I.
^w gadere tho I. ^x gaderynge hem I. ^y Thanne I. ^z vnto the I. ^a threshold I. ^b cornes I. ^c a I. ^d the
which I. ^e and sche I. ^f toke I. ^g Om. I. ^h leuyngis I. ⁱ Om. I. ^k fillid, and sche 3aue tho to hir
modir I. ^l hir I. ^m hast thou gedrid this I. ⁿ hast thou don this I. ^o Ruth I. ^p Om. s. ^q hir
modir I. ^r anentis I. ^s that the mannes I. ^t Om. I. ^u that is stidefast K marg. ^v hath kept I.
^w that I. ^x Om. I. ^y quike men I. ^z Neomy I. ^a cosyn I. ^b this thing I. ^c his I. ^d repe I.

myn, that with the childre wymmen of hym thou goo out to repe, lest in another feeld eny man withstoonde to thee.

²³ And so she is ioyned to the childre wymmen of Booz; and as long with hem she repide, to the tyme that the barli and the whete werenⁿ leid in the beerns.

CAP. III.

¹ Aftyr forsothe that she was turned azen to hir moder in lawe, she herde of hir, Dowzter myn, Y shal seche to thee rest, and Y shal puruey that it wel be ²to thee. This Booz, to whos wymmen children thou art ioyned in the feeld, is oure nyȝ kyn, and in this nyȝt he wyn- ³newith the flore of his barli. Be wasshen thanne, and anoynt, and clothid with the more worshipful clothis, and go down into the flore; se thee no man, to the tyme that etyngge and drynkyngge he ⁴haue eendid. Forsothe whanne he goth to sleepe, mark the place in the which he sleepith; and thou shalt com and discouere the mantil, with whych he is couerd, fro the parti of the feet, and thou shalt throwe thee down, and there ligge^o. Forsothe he shal seye to thee, what thou ⁵owist to doo. The which answerde, What euer^e thing thou shalt comaunde, ⁶I shal doo. And she wente down into the floor, and dide alle thingis that the ⁷moder in lawe comaundide to^p hir. And whanne Booz hadde eten and dronken, and was maad gladder cheryd, and was goon to sleepe biside the heep of handfullis, she cam, and hidde hir; and discouerd the mantil fro his feet, she threwe ⁸hir self down. And loo! now^e at mydnyȝt dradde the man, and is disturblid^q; and he sawȝ a womman liggyngge^r at his feet, and seith to hir, What art thou?

My douzter, it is betere that thou go^t out to^e repe with hise damysels, lest in another feeld ony man azenstonde thec. 'Therfor schef^f was ioyned to the damcsels²³ of Booz; and so longe sche rap^g with hem, til bothe^h barliⁱ and wheete^k weren closid in the bernys.

CAP. III.

Forsothe^l aftir that Ruth turnede^m azenⁿ ¹to hir modir in lawe, Ruth^o herde of hir, My douȝtir, Y schal seke reste to thee[†], and Y schal purueye that it be wel to thee. This Booz, to whose damesels thou² were ioyned in the feeld, is oure kynesman, and in^p this niȝt he wyndewith^q the^r corn floor of barli. Therfor be thou³ waischun, and anoyntid, and be thou clothid with onestere^s clothis, and go^t down in to the corn floor; the man, *that is*, Booz^u, se not thee, til he haue endid the^v mete and drynke^w. Forsothe^x whanne he ⁴goth to slepe, marke thou the place 'in which^y he slepith^z; and thou schalt come and vn^hhile^a the cloth, 'with which^b he is hilid, fro the part of the feet, and thou schalt caste^c thee down, and thou schalt ly there. Forsothe^d he schal^e seie to thee, what thou 'owist to^f do. Which^g an- ⁵sweride, What euer thing thou comaund- ist^h, Y schal do. And scheⁱ jede down in⁶ to the corn floor, and dide^k alle thingis whiche^l hir modir in lawe comaundide to hir. And whanne Booz hadde ete and ⁷drunke, and was maad gladerem^m, and hadde go to slepe bisidis the 'heep of handfulsⁿ, sche^o cam, and hidde hir silf; and whanne the cloth was vn^hhilid fro 'hise feet^p, sche castide^q down hir silf. And ⁸lo! now^r at mydnyȝt 'the man^s dredde, and was^t troblid; and he siȝ a womman[†] lyggyngge at hise feet; and he seide to ⁹

† *reste to thee,*
that is, a good
marriage, so
that it bihoue
not thee single
for liyf lode.
Live here. c.

† *he siȝ a wom-*
man, that is,
knew bi touch-
ing, for in nyȝt,
he myȝte not
knowe bi siȝt.
Live here. c.

ⁿ was CEFH. ^o lin c. ^p Om. BCEFH. ^q disturbid c. ^r lyinge BEFH.

^e forth and I. ^f And so Ruth I. ^g repide I. ^h to K. ⁱ the IK. ^k the wheete I. ^l And I. ^m had turned I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o sche I. ^p Om. I. ^q clensith I. ^r his I. ^s more honeste I. ^t go thou I. ^u Om. I. ^v to ete I. ^w to drynke I. ^x And I. ^y that I. ^z slepith ynne I. ^a thou schalt vn^hhile I. ^b that I. ^c bowe I. ^d And I. ^e wil I. ^f schalt I. ^g And Ruth I. ^h comaundist to me I. ⁱ Ruth I. ^k sche dide I. ^l that I. ^m more glad I. ⁿ mowe of scheues I. ^o Ruth I. ^p the feet of Booz I. ^q lay I. ^r thanne I. ^s Booz I. ^t he was I.

She answerde, I am Ruth, thin hoond womman; spread thi mantil vpon thi
 10 seruaunt, for thou art ny³. And he, Blessid, he seith, thou art of the Lord, dou³tre, and the rather mercy bi the aftirmore thou hast ouerpassid; for thou hast not folwid ³onge pore men other
 11 riche. Wol thou not thanne drede, but what euer thing thou seist to me, I shal doo to thee; forsothe al the puple woot, that dwellith with ynne the ³atis of my
 12 cytee, thee to be a womman of vertue. Ne I denye me to be ny³, but there is an-
 13 other nerre than Y; rest this ny³t, and morwetide doon, if he wole take thee bi ri³t of affynyte, the thing is wel doo; forsothe if he wol not, I with out eny dowl shal take thee, the Lord lyueth;
 14 sleep vnto the morwetide. And so she slept at his feet vnto the goynge away of the ni³t, and so she roos before that men knewen hem self to gidre. And Booz seide, Bewar, lest eny man knowe,
 15 that hidir thou art comen. And eft, Spread, he seith, thi mantil, with which thou art couerd, and hold with ethir hoond. The which spredynge and holdynge he mesuride sixe bushels of barli, and put vpon hir; the which berynge
 16 wente into the cyte, and cam to hir moder in lawe. The which seide to hir, What hast thou doon, dou³ter? And she toolde to hyr alle thingis, that the
 17 man dide to hir; and seith, Loo! sexe bushels of barley he hath ³euen to me; and seith, Y wol not thee to turne a³en
 18 void to thi moder in lawe. And Noemy seide, Abide, dou³ter, to the tyme that we seen what yssu the thing wol han; forsothe ne the man shal ceese, but he fulfille that he hath spoken.

hir, Who art thou? Sche answeride, Y am Ruth, thin handmayde; stretche forth thi cloth on^u thi seruauntesse, for thou art ny³ of kyn^v. And he^w seide, Dou³tir, 10 thou art blessid of the Lord, and thou hast ouercome the formere mercy with the lattere; for thou 'suedist not^x ³onge men, pore ethir riche. Therfor 'nyle thou 11 drede^y, but what euer thing thou schalt seie to me, Y^z schal do^a to thee; for al the puple that dwellith with ynne the ³atis of my cytee woot, that thou art a womman of vertu. And Y forsake not, 12 that Y am of ny³ kyn, but another man is neer^b than Y; reste thou in^c this ny³t, 13 and whanne the morewtid is maad, if he^d wole holde thee^e bi ri³t of ny³ kyn, the thing is wel doon; forsothe^f if he nyle^g, Y schal take thee with outen ony doute, the Lord lyueth, *'that is, bi the Lord lyuynge^h*; slepe thou til the morewtid. Thereforeⁱ sche^k slepte at 'hise feet^l till^l to 14 the goyng away of ny³t^m, and soⁿ sche roos bifor that men knewen^o 'hem silf togidere^p. And Booz seide to hir, Be thou war lest ony man knowe, that thou camest^q hidir. And eft he seide, Stretche^r 15 forth thi mentil 'with which^s thou 'art hild^t, and holde thou^u with euer either hond. And while sche stretchide forth^v and helde^w, he mete^x sixe buyschels[†] of barley, and 'puttide on^y hir; and sche bar^z, and entride in to the citee, and cam^a to 16 hir modir in lawe. Which^b seide to Ruth^c, What hast thou do, dou³ter? And^d Ruth telde to hir^e alle thingis, whyche^f 'the man^g hadde do to hir. And Ruth^h seide, 17 Lo! he ³afⁱ to me sixe buyschels of barley; and he^k seide, Y nyle^l that thou turne a³en void to thi modir in lawe. And 18 Noemy seide, Abide, dou³tir, til we sien^m what issu the thing schal haue; for the man schal not ceesse, noⁿ but he fille^o tho thingis whiche^p he spak^q.

† sixe buyschelis; in Ebreu it is sixe mesuris, and it semeth that thow weren litle mesuris, for sche bar al in hir mentel, and on hir heed, to the citee and to the hows of Noemy. Lire here. c.

^u upon I. ^v to Elimelech I marg. ^w Booz I. ^x hast not sued to take I. ^y drede thou not I. ^z and Y K. ^a do it I. ^b neer kyn I. ^c here I. ^d the man I. ^e thee to wijf I. ^f and I. ^g wil not I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ Thanne I. ^k Ruth I. ^l the feet of Booz I. ^m vntil I. ⁿ the ny³t I. ^o thanne I. ^p schulden knowe I. ^q eche othere I. ^r came I. ^s Spredde I. ^t that I. ^u it forth I. ^v forth the mantel I. ^w helde it I. ^x mette mo. maat LP. metide RK. ^y he leide upon I. ^z bar it forth I. ^a she cam I. ^b The which I. ^c hir I. ^d Om. A. ^e hir also R. ^f that I. ^g Booz I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ hath ³oue I. ^k Om. I. ^l wole not I. ^m seen I. ⁿ Om. I. ^o schal fulfile I. ^p that I. ^q hath spoken I.

CAP. IV.

1 Booz thanne wente vp to the ȝate,
and sat there; and whanne he hadde seen
the nyȝ kyn passe biside, of the which
before word is had, he seide to hym,
Bowe aside a litil, and sit here, clepyng
hym bi his name. The which turnede
2 a side, and sat. Forsothe Booz takynge
ten men of the eldre of the citee seide to
3 hem, Sittith here. The which sittynge,
he spak to the nyȝ kyn, Noemy soolde a
parti^s of the feeld of oure brother Ely-
malech, the which is turnyd aȝen fro
4 Moabitis regyon, the which thing Y wold
thee to here, and to thee seyn before al
men sittynge and the more men thurȝ
birth of my puple. If thou wolt weeld
the feeld bi ryȝt of niȝ kynrede, bye and
weeld; forsothe if it to thee displese, that
same thing shewe to me, that I wite
what I owe to do; forsothe no man is
nyȝ kyn, out taak thee that art formere,
and me that am secounde. And he an-
5 swerde, I the feelde shal bye. To whom
seide Booz, Whanne thou biest the feeld
of the hoond of the womman, forsothe
Ruth Moabite, that was the wijf of the
deed, thou owist to take, that thou rere
the name of thi nyȝ kyn in his erytage.
6 The which answerde, I leue the ryȝt of
my nyȝ kynrede; forsothe ne Y owe to
doon aweie the after comynge of my
meyne; thou my priuelege vse, the which^t
7 Y knowleche me gladly to want. For-
sothe this was the manere in oold tyme
in Yrael bitwixe^u nyȝ kyn, that if eny
tyme oon to anothere lafte his ryȝt, that
the grauntynge were stable, the man
looside his sho, and ȝaf to his nyȝ kyn;
that was witnessynge of the leuyng in

CAP. IV.

Therfor^r Booz stiede^s to the ȝate, and
sat^t there; and whanne he hadde seyn the
kynesman passe forth^u, of whom the word
was had, Booz seide to hym, Bowe thou^v
a litil, and sitte here; and he^w clepide
hym bi his name. And he^x turnede^y, and
sat^z. Forsothe^a Booz took ten 'men of²
the^b eldere men of the citee, and seide^c to
hem, Sitte ȝe^d here. And while thei saten,³
Booz spak to the kynesman, Noemy^e, that
turnede aȝen fro the cuntrey of Moab,
seelde^f the part of the^g feeld of oure bro-
ther Elymalech, which^h thing Y wolde that⁴
thouⁱ here; and Y wolde seie^k to thee bi-
for alle 'men syttinge and^l grettere^m in
birthe of my pupleⁿ. If thou wolt haue in
possessioun the feeld bi ryȝt of nyȝ^o kyn,
bye thou^p, and 'haue thou^q in^r posses-
sioun; sotheli^s if it^t displesith^u thee,
schewe thou this same thing to me, that
Y wyte what Y 'owe to^v do; for noon^w
is niȝ in kyn[†], outakun thee which^x art
the formere^y, and outakun me which^z
am the^a secunde. And he^b answeride, Y
schal bie^{bb} the feeld. To whom Booz seide,⁵
Whanne thou hast bouȝte the feeld of
the 'hond of the womman^c, thou owist 'to
take also^d Ruth of Moab, that was the
wijf of the deed man, that thou reise the
name of thi kynesman in^e his eritage.
Which^f answeride, Y forsake the ryȝt of⁶
nyȝ kyn; for Y owe not to do awei the
eritage of my^g meynee; vse thou my pri-
uelegie, which^h priuelegieⁱ Y knowleche
me to wante gladli. Forsothe^k this was⁷
the custom bi eld tyme in Israel among
kynemen, that if a man ȝaf his ryȝt to
anothir man, that the grauntynge were
stidefast, the man vnlaase^l his scho, and

† seelde, that
is, is in purpos
to selle, for it
was not ȝit
seeld. Lire
here. c.

‡ for noon is
nyȝ in kyn,
not that noone
othre men
weren of the
kynrede, for
noon was neer
than these
tweyne. Lire
here. c.

^s part c. ^t that c. ^u bytwene *BFH*. between *E*. betwe *c*.

^r Thanne *r*. ^s stiede up *r*. ^t he sat *r*. ^u ther forth *r*. ^v thou hidre *r*. ^w Om. *r*. ^x the man *r*.
^y turnede *him* *r*. ^z sate down *r*. ^a And *r*. ^b Om. *r*. ^c he seide *r*. ^d ȝe down *r*. ^e that is, stide-
fast *K marg*. ^f hath sold *r*. solde *EKL*. ^g a *r*. ^h the which *r*. ⁱ thou woldist *r*. ^k seie this thing *r*.
^l Om. *r*. ^m the grettere men *r*. ⁿ puple *here* sittinge *r*. ^o nexte *r*. ^p thou it *r*. ^q Om. *plures*.
^r welde it *r*. ^s and *r*. ^t this thing *r*. ^u displese *r*. ^v schal *r*. ^w no man *r*. ^x that *r*. ^y first *r*.
^z that *r*. ^a Om. *AP*. ^b the man *r*. ^{bb} biȝge *K*. ^c wommans hond *r*. ^d also to take to wijf *r*. ^e to *r*.
^f And he *r*. ^g myn owne *r*. ^h the which *r*. ⁱ Om. *IM pr. m. s*. ^k For *r*. ^l vnlaasede *A sec. m*. schulde
vnlaase *r*.

⁸Yrael. Thanne seide Booz to his nyȝ kyn, Tak thi sho to me; the which ⁹anoon he looside^w fro his foot. And he to the more thurȝ birth and to al the puple, Witnessis ȝe ben, he seith, to day, that Y owe to weelde alle that weren of Elymalech, and Chelyon, and Maalon, ¹⁰ȝyuyng Noemy; and Y shulde take Ruth Moabite, the wijf of Maalon, into weddyng, that I rere the name of the deed in his erytage; lest the name of hym fro his meynee and bretheren^x and puple be doon a wey. Forsothe ȝe of this thing ¹¹ben witnessis. Al the puple answerde, that was in the ȝate, and the more thurȝ birth, We ben witnessis; the Lord make this womman, that goth into thin hows, as Rachel and Lya, that edifiden the hows of Yrael, that she be exsauple of vertu in Efrata, and she haue a so- ¹²lempne name in Bethlem; and thin hous be maad as the hous of Phares, whom Thamar beere to Juda, of the seed that the Lord shal ȝeue to thee of this child ¹³womman. And so Booz took Ruth, and took hir to wijf; and he wente yn to her, and the Lord ȝaf to hir, and^y she ¹⁴conseyuede, and beer a child. And wymmen seide to Noemy, Blissid the Lord, which^z hath not suffrid, that the successeur of thi meyne shulde fail, and his ¹⁵name shulde be clepid in Irael; and thou haue that counfort thi lijf, and norishe thin eeld. Forsothe of thi douȝter in lawe is born, that shal loue thee, and mych betere is to thee, than thou;^a ¹⁶thou haddist seuen sones. And Noemy putte the takun child in hir bosum; and vside the office of norshe^b, and of berer. ¹⁷Forsothe the wymmen neȝbours togidre thankynge to hir, and seiynge, The sone of Noemy is born, clepeden his name Obeth. This is the fader of Ysay, fader^c

ȝaf^m to his kynesman; thisⁿ was the^o witnessyng of the^p ȝift in Israel. Therfor^q ⁸Booz seide to his kynesman, Take^r the^s scho fro thee; 'which scho^t he vnlasideⁿ anoan fro his foot. And Booz seide to⁹ the grettere men in birthe and to al the puple, ȝe ben witnessis to dai, that Y haue take in possessioun alle thingis that weren of Elymelech, and of Chelion, and of Maalon, bi the ȝifte of Noemy; and that Y ¹⁰haue take in to wedlok Ruth of Moab, the wijf of Maalon, that Y reise^v the name of the deed man in his erytage; lest his name be doon away fro his meynee and britheren^w and puple^x. ȝe, he seide, ben witnessis of this thing. Al the puple, that ¹¹was in the ȝate, answeride, and the grettere men in birthe *answeriden^y*, We ben witnessis; the Lord make this womman, that entriþ in to thin hows, as Rachel and Lia, that bildiden the hows of Israel, that sche be ensauple of vertu in Efrata, and haue a solempne name in Bethlem; and thin hows be maad as the hows ¹²of Fares, whom Thamar childide to Judas, of the seed which the Lord schal ȝyue to thec of this damesel. Therfor^z Booz took^a ¹³Ruth, and^b took hir to wijf; and he entride to hir, and the Lord ȝaf to hir, that sche conseyuede, 'and childide^c a sone. And wymmen seiden to Noemy, Blessid ¹⁴be the Lord, which^d 'suffride not^e, that an eir failide to thi meynee, and^f his name were^g clepid in Israel; and that thou haue ¹⁵'a man^h, that schal counforte thi soule, and nursche eldeⁱ age. For a child is borun of thi douȝtir in lawe, 'which child^k schal loue thee, and he is myche^l betere to thec, than if thou haddist seuen sones. And Noemy puttide the child resseyued^m ¹⁶in hir bosum; and sche dide the office of a nurischeⁿ, and of a berere^o. Forsothe^p ¹⁷wymmen neȝboris thankiden hir^q, and

^w loosnede E. ^x brethere C. ^y that CE. ^z that C. ^a Om. A. ^b nurse E. ^c the fader E *pr. m.*

^m ȝiue it I. ⁿ this thing I. ^o Om. I. ^p a I. ^q Thanne I. ^r Take off I. ^s thi I. ^t and I. ^u vnlaside it I. ^v reise up I. ^w fro his britheren I. ^x his puple I. ^y Om. I. ^z Thanne I. ^a coueitide K *sup. ras.* ^b and he I. ^c Om. I. ^d that I. ^e hath not suffrid I. ^f and that I. ^g schulde be I. ^h Om. I. ⁱ thin elde I. ^k that I. ^l Om. I. ^m whom sche resseyued I. ⁿ nurse KM. ^o berere aboute I. ^p And I. ^q or ioieden togidere with hir I *marg.*

18 of Dauyd. Thes ben the generaciouns of
 19 Phares; Phares gat Esrom; Esrom gat
 20 Aram; Aram gat Amynadab; Amyna-
 dab gat Naason; Naason gat Salmon;
 21 Salimon gat Booz; Booz gat Obeth;
 22 Obeth gat Ysay; Ysay gat Dauyd the
 kyng.

Here eendith Ruth^d.

seiden, A sone is borun to Noemy, and
 clepide^r his name Obeth. This is the fadir
 of Ysay, fadir^s of Dauid. These ben the 18
 generaciouns of Fares; Fares gendride^t
 Esrom; Esrom gendride^u Aram; Aram 19
 gendride^u Amynadab; Amynadab gen-20
 dride^u Naason; Naason gendride^u Salmon;
 Salmon gendride^u Booz; Booz gendride^u 21
 Obeth; Obeth gendride^u Isay; Isay gen-22
 dride^u Dauid the kyng.

*Here endith Ruth, and here bigynneth
 the firste book of Kyngis^v.*

^d Here endith the storie of Ruth, and bigynneth a prolog on the bookis of Kingis. E. Here endith the
 bok of Ruth. F. No final rubric in BCH.

^r thei clepiden IK. ^s the fadir I. ^t bigate I. ^u gate I. ^v Here eendith the book of Ruth, and here
 bigynneth the first book of Kyngis. BX. Here endith Ruth, and bigynneth a prologe on the firste book of
 Kyngis. G. Heere endith the book of Ruth, and bigynneth the firste book of Kyngis. IN. Here endeth
 the booc of Ruth, se now the prolog of the foure bokis of Kyngis. K. Here endith Ruth, and here bigynneth
 a prologe vpon the firste book of Kyngis. M. No final rubric in AELP.

English
Holy Bible.....from the Latin
by Wycliffe.....ed. By Forshall and
vol.1

NAME OF BORROWER

